2° Grün. 100 h (1

R-2-41

George Earl of Macartney,
Knight of the Order of the White Eagle,
and of the Bath.

MINUTES

OF THE

EVIDENCE

TAKEN AT

THE TRIAL

OF

WARREN HASTINGS Eſquire,

Late Governor General of BENGAL,

At the Bar of the HOUSE OF LORDS, in Weſtminſter Hall,

UPON

An Impeachment againſt him for High Crimes and Miſdemeanors, by the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes, in Parliament aſſembled, in the Name of themſelves, and of all the Commons of Great Britain.

MDCCLXXXVIII.

Bayerische
Staatsbibliothek
München

74 R1416

ARTICLES exhibited by the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes in Parliament aſſembled, in the Name of themſelves and of all the Commons of Great Britain, againſt WARREN HASTINGS Eſquire, late Governor General of Bengal, in maintenance of their Impeachment againſt him for High Crimes and Miſdemeanors.

WHEREAS the United Company of Merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies had, for a long Time paſt, carried on an extenſive Trade, obtained great Territorial Poſſeſſions and Revenues, entered into various Alliances and Connections, and waged frequent Wars with the native Powers in India: AND WHEREAS it became neceſſary that the ſaid United Company, in purſuance of and by the Authority in them veſted by Act of Parliament, and Charter under the Great Seal, ſhould create certain great Offices for the Management of theſe important Affairs, and for the more perfect conducting and directing of the various Concerns from them reſulting: AND WHEREAS, among others, the Office created and known by the Name and Deſignation of Preſident of the Preſidency of Fort William in Bengal was an Office of high Truſt, Power, and Dignity; on the due and incorrupt Execution of which, the Welfare of the ſaid United Company, the Happineſs of the native Inhabitants of India, the Honour of the Crown of theſe Kingdoms, and the Character of the Britiſh Nation, did moſt materially depend: AND WHEREAS Warren Haſtings Eſquire was, by legal Authority, conſtituted and appointed to ſucceed to the Situation and Office of Preſident of the Preſidency of Fort William in Bengal, by an Appointment, bearing Date the Twenty-fifth Day of April, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-one: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, on or about the Month of April, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy two, ſucceed to the ſaid Office; by which ſaid Appointment and Succeſſion, all the Power, Authority, and Dignity, which ever had been annexed thereto, were conveyed to the ſaid Warren Haſtings: AND WHEREAS the great and growing National Importance of the Affairs of the Eaſt India Company had made them peculiarly the Object of Public and Parliamentary Conſideration: AND WHEREAS, in conſequence thereof, an Act paſſed in the Thirteenth Year of the Reign of his preſent Majeſty, (intituled, "An "Act for the eſtabliſhing certain Regulations for the better Management of the Affairs of the Eaſt "India Company, as well in India as in Europe):" AND WHEREAS by the ſaid Act it was, among other Things, enacted, That a Governor General, inſtead of a Preſident as aforeſaid, ſhould be appointed to preſide over the Affairs of the ſaid Eaſt India Company: AND WHEREAS great Power, Authority, Dignity, Truſt, and Reſponſibility were by the ſaid Act annexed to the Office of Governor General; on the due and uncorrupt Execution of which, the before recited important Intereſts, relative to the native Subjects and protected Princes in India, as well as to the ſaid Eaſt India Company and the Britiſh Nation, did likewiſe in a moſt eſpecial Manner depend: AND WHEREAS the ſaid Warren Haſtings was appointed, by the Act of Parliament aforeſaid, to the Office of Governor General, with all the Powers by Law belonging to the ſaid Office: AND WHEREAS, by virtue of ſeveral ſubſequent Acts of Parliament, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings has been frequently re-appointed to the ſaid Office of Governor General, with all the Power, Authority, Dignity, Truſt, and Reſponſibility, originally annexed to the ſame: AND WHEREAS, in fact, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did accept of theſe great Offices of Preſident and Governor General of the Preſidency of Fort William in Bengal, ſo beſtowed on him as aforeſaid,

ſaid, and did continue to act therein, without any Suſpenſion or Intermiſſion whatever, from the Period herein firſt mentioned, until the Month of February, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-five: AND WHEREAS the ſaid Warren Haſtings did ſolemnly ſwear faithfully to diſcharge his Duty therein; by which he became bound, by the moſt ſolemn Obligations, to the Company, the Crown, and the Nation, faithfully to diſcharge the Duty of the Truſt repoſed in him, during all the Time aforeſaid: Yet the ſaid Warren Haſtings, not regarding the ſacred Obligation of his Oath, nor the important Duties of the high Offices to which he was appointed, but entertaining baſe and corrupt Views of procuring for himſelf and his Dependants exorbitant Wealth, and arbitrary Deſigns of raiſing himſelf, by means of the undue Influence ſo acquired, to exceſſive Power, as well to gratify his inordinate Ambition, as to ſecure himſelf from Puniſhment for the many unjuſtifiable Acts by him done and committed in the Exerciſe of his Office, did, whilſt he was Preſident and Governor General as aforeſaid, by the various unwarrantable and criminal Practices hereinafter ſet forth, faithleſsly, illegally, and tyrannically violate the Duties of his Station: By each and all of which Practices the Welfare of the Eaſt India Company has materially ſuffered, the Happineſs of the Native Inhabitants of India been deeply affected, their Confidence in Engliſh Faith and Lenity ſhaken and impaired, and the Honour of the Crown and Character of this Nation wantonly and wickedly degraded.

ARTICLE FIRST.

THAT Rajah Bulwant Sing, a great Chief or Zemindar of certain Provinces or Diſtricts in India, called Benares, and Gazepoor, dependant upon the Mogul Empire, through Sujah ul Dowlah, Nabob of Oude, and Vizier of the ſaid Empire, did, in the Commencement of the Engliſh Power in India, in or about the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Sixty-four, attach himſelf to the Britiſh Nation, and was, in the Opinion of the Directors of the Eaſt India Company, of ſignal Service to the Affairs and Intereſts of Great Britain.

THAT in conſideration of thoſe Services, the ſaid Bulwant Sing was, by the Treaty of Peace concluded at Allahabad, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Sixty-five, between Sujah ul Dowlah and the Britiſh Nation, fully ſecured in the Poſſeſſion of his Territories, which Poſſeſſion he retained till his Death.

THAT by the Influence of the Britiſh Bengal Government, and in conſideration of a large Sum of Money, and a conſiderable Increaſe of Tribute paid to the Vizier, his Son Rajah Cheit Sing did, on the Death of his Father, the ſaid Bulwant Sing, ſucceed to the ſaid Territories; and on or about the Month of October, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy, was fully inveſted with the Government thereof.

THAT in the Month of June, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-three, Warren Haſtings Eſquire (being then Preſident of the Preſidency of Fort William, in Bengal) was empowered by the Preſident and Council (that is, by himſelf and Council) to renew, on behalf of Rajah Cheit Sing, the Stipulations which had been formerly made with the Vizier in favour of his Father Rajah Bulwant Sing, in conſideration of his Services in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Sixty-four.

THAT in conſequence of theſe Powers, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, by various Treaties and Agreements, renew and ſecure to Rajah Cheit Sing and his Poſterity, the Inheritance of the above-mentioned Territories (which ſaid Territories had been already conveyed to the ſaid Rajah by Acts of the Vizier in his Favour), upon the ſame Terms as they had been granted to his Father Bulwant Sing, excepting only the Increaſe of Tribute heretofore mentioned; and the ſaid Treaties or Agreements did expreſsly provide, that no Increaſe of the ſame ſhould ever be demanded from him; and the ſame were fully guaranteed by the Eaſt India Company, and their Faith pledged that they ſhould remain inviolable, and that there ſhould never be any Deviation from them.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings was bound, as well by the Ties of Juſtice as by the Obligations of public Faith, to afford the Protection of the Eaſt India Company to the ſaid Rajah, more particularly as the Inheritance, and even the Life of the ſaid Rajah, were no longer ſafe than whilſt he enjoyed ſuch Protection.

THAT he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did think himſelf bound by the ſaid Treaties and Agreements in favour of Rajah Cheit Sing, to afford him Protection, and to prevent the Vizier from breaking through or deviating from the ſaid Treaties, and did accordingly, ſome Time in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-five, interfere and prevent, or did approve of the Interference of the Reſident at the Court of Oude for the Purpoſe of preventing the ſaid Vizier from levying a Sum of Five Lacks of Rupees in Advance from the ſaid Cheit Sing, under Pretence of his the ſaid Vizier's urgent Neceſſities, by declaring that his Excellency (videlicet the Vizier) could not on his Part demand either an Increaſe of Rent or Sums in Advance from the ſaid Rajah; and that the Demand of Five Lacks would, if complied with, eſtabliſh a Precedent againſt the ſaid Cheit Sing, contrary to the Letter of the Treaty with him; and that the Honourable Board, videlicet the Council of Fort William, of which Warren Haſtings Eſquire was then Governor General, would not ſee the Rights of their Dependants infringed upon; and that Rajah Cheit Sing was to be conſidered in that Light; and that the ſaid Vizier muſt expect to ſee him protected, for he was not to be put upon a Footing with his the ſaid Vizier's other Zemindars.

THAT the above, and all other Stipulations in favour of the ſaid Rajah, were fully known to, and approved of and confirmed and ratified by, the ſaid Warren Haſtings.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, ſome Time in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-five, propoſe and carry in Council a Reſolution, that it ſhould be made a Condition of the Treaty then negociating with the Vizier, that Rajah Cheit Sing ſhould exerciſe a free and independant Authority in his Dominions, ſubject only to the Payment of his Tribute.

THAT an Aſſignment was afterwards obtained from the Vizier, by the Company, of the Tribute payable by the ſaid Rajah, whereby the Rights of Superiority which the ſaid Vizier was entitled to hold and to beſtow were transferred, yet the Tenure and Condition of the Rajah continued the ſame as before; the ſaid Aſſignment being, as the ſaid Warren Haſtings has himſelf declared, without any Encroachment on the juſt Rights of the Rajah, or the Engagements actually ſubſiſting with him; the Nature and Extent of which had been fully known to, and often recognized by, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and which never were, by any ſubſequent Agreement, Treaty, or otherwiſe, done away or ſuperſeded.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, ſome Time in the Month of June, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-five, lay before the Council at Fort William in Bengal, ſeveral Propoſitions, for the Purpoſe of carrying into Effect the Intentions of the Board to render the ſaid Rajah more independant, to prevent him from being reduced to what he, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, calls the mean and depraved State of a mere Zemindar, and to raiſe him to a Situation of Power and Dignity unknown to any of his Anceſtors: That in order to carry the ſaid Intentions into Execution, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did *inter alia* ſpecially propoſe, and with the Approbation of his Council did actually convey to Cheit Sing the Powers of executing criminal Juſtice and of coining Money within his Dominions, which Powers, in that Country, have always been conſidered as Marks of Sovereignty: And did further propoſe, that whilſt the Rajah ſhould continue faithful to his Engagements, and punctual in his Payments, and ſhould pay due Obedience to the Britiſh Government, no more Demands ſhould be made upon him by the Eaſt India Company, of any Kind; or on any Pretence whatſoever ſhould any Perſon be allowed to interfere with his Authority, or diſturb the Peace of his Country: Which Propoſition was agreed to by the Council, and was ordered to be communicated to the ſaid Rajah Cheit Sing by Francis Fowke Eſquire, the then Reſident at Benares; which voluntary Reſtraint was propoſed by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and laid by the Government upon its own Actions, in order, among other Purpoſes, to inſpire the Rajah with the greateſt Confidence, without which he the ſaid Rajah would expect from every Change of Government additional Demands to be made upon him, and would of courſe deſcend to all the Arts of Intrigue and Concealment practiſed by other dependant Rajahs; and becauſe, by proper Encouragement, he would prove a powerful Ally, and a uſeful Barrier to the Eaſt India Company; but that he would be neither the one nor the other, if the Conditions of his Connection with the Company were left open to future Variations.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in or about the Month of June, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-five, did propoſe to his Council that Rajah Cheit Sing ſhould engage to maintain in conſtant Pay a Body of Two thouſand Cavalry, for which the Company were to pay after the Rate of Fifteen Rupees per Month for each Private Man, and in Proportion for the Officers, ſo long as they ſhould continue in the Service of the ſaid Company. That the ſaid Warren Haſtings then declared it was far from his Intention to propoſe the above or any other Article to be impoſed upon the ſaid Rajah by Compulſion; and the Board did finally reſolve, on or about the Month of July, in the Year laſt aforeſaid, that it be recommended to the ſaid Cheit Sing to keep up Two thouſand Cavalry, to be diſciplined after the European Manner; but that there be no Obligation upon him ſo to do.

THAT by theſe and various other Acts, Agreements, Treaties, or Stipulations, the ſaid Rajah Cheit Sing was, under the Authority of the Eaſt India Company, fully confirmed and ſecured in the free and uncontrouled Authority in the Regulation and Government of his Zemindary, ſubject to no Demand of any Sort or Kind, or upon any Pretence whatſoever, over and above the Payment of the Rent or Tribute ſtipulated to be by him paid.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings was bound by the Duties of his Office, and by the Ties of Juſtice and Public Faith, ſtrictly to adhere to the aforeſaid Treaties, Stipulations, and Engagements, and to every other Treaty, Stipulation, and Engagement, which ſubſiſted between the Eaſt India Company and the ſaid Rajah, or to which the ſaid Company were or had been Parties or Guarantees, according to the plain Senſe and true Underſtanding of the ſame.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, whilſt he was Governor General as aforeſaid, in direct Breach of his Duty and of the Truſt repoſed in him, and in poſitive Contradiction to the Treaties, Stipulations, and Engagements, which exiſted between the Eaſt India Company and the ſaid Rajah, and with a view to harraſs, diſtreſs, and finally to ruin the ſaid Rajah, in conſequence of pre-conceived Malice againſt him, did, on ſome Day in the Month of July, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred

hundred and Seventy-eight, under the Pretence of a War in Europe, of which he the ſaid Warren Haſtings had not any authentic Accounts, and at a Time when the Treaſury of the Eaſt India Company was unuſually full, and when no general Levy or Contribution was made upon any other Perſons in Situations ſimilar to that of the ſaid Cheit Sing, require that the ſaid Cheit Sing ſhould furniſh Three Battalions of Sepoys, at his own Expence, for the Service of the ſaid Eaſt India Company, and did extort from the ſaid Cheit Sing the Sum of Five Lacks of Rupees, under Pretence of providing and paying for the ſaid Battalions.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did farther, in or about the Month of July, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, extort a like Sum of Five Lacks of Rupees from the ſaid Cheit Sing, under ſimilar or ſuch like Pretences, and did compel the Payment of the ſame by means of a Military Force; and did alſo extort the Payment of a farther Sum of Two thouſand Pounds Sterling, or thereabouts, under Pretence of paying the Expences of the ſaid Force.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did again, on or about the Twenty-ſecond Day of June, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty, extort from the ſaid Cheit Sing, by ſimilar and other rigorous Means, and particularly by the Threats of a Fine of Ten thouſand Pounds, the Payment of the like Sum of Five Lacks, under the aforeſaid and other ſuch like Pretences, although he the ſaid Haſtings had, on the Twenty-firſt Day of June, that is to ſay, on or about the Day before the ſaid renewed Demand, privately received from a Perſon named Sadanund, Buxey or Treaſurer to the ſaid Rajah, a Preſent or Bribe of Two Lacks of Rupees, or ſome other Sum, which was given under the Plea of atoning for the Oppoſition alleged by the ſaid Warren Haſtings to have been made againſt the Payment of the ſaid Subſidy, but really in Hopes of its inducing him the ſaid Warren Haſtings to give up that Claim.

THAT, notwithſtanding the Receipt of the above-mentioned Bribe or Preſent, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in further Proſecution of a wicked and malicious Deſign to harraſs, oppreſs, and ruin the ſaid Rajah, did, on the Second Day of November, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty, move at the Council Board, and carry, a Reſolution, that the Rajah of Benares ſhould be required to furniſh ſuch Cavalry as he could ſpare for the Service of the Britiſh Government; and afterwards, under Pretence and Colour of the ſaid Reſolution of the Board, did peremptorily and arbitrarily demand from the ſaid Rajah Two thouſand Cavalry, which Demand was afterwards reduced to ſome other Number, but without any Offer of paying for the ſame, although the ſaid Rajah was not bound to keep up any Cavalry, and for whatever Number he furniſhed for the Service of the Eaſt India Company he was to be paid at the Rate already ſtated.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in further Proſecution of the Deſign aforeſaid, did, in direct Defiance of both the Letter and Spirit of the ſaid Treaties and Agreements, wickedly and maliciouſly enter into a clandeſtine Negociation with the Vizier, Nabob of Oude, whom the ſaid Warren Haſtings well knew to be the ancient and hereditary Enemy of the Rajah and his Family, and from the Enmity of whoſe Father the ſaid Rajah's Family had been ſecured and protected by the Britiſh Power, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Sixty-five, for the expreſs Purpoſe of ſelling the Territories of the ſaid Rajah to the ſaid Vizier, for a Sum of Money to be paid to the ſaid Eaſt India Company.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in further Proſecution of the ſaid wicked Deſign, and in order to draw the ſaid Rajah to ſome Act which might afford a Pretence for Violence towards him, did, ſome Time early in the Month of January, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, peremptorily and inſultingly write, or cauſe to be written, a Letter to the ſaid Rajah, charging him with Delay in Payment of his Monthly Kiſts or Payments, and with being the Cauſe of the Non-payment of the Stipend of Mirza Sadit Ally, although the ſaid Cheit Sing did pay his Kiſts with the utmoſt Regularity, and the Stipend to the ſaid Mirza Sadit Ally was paid with equal Regularity, at the very Time when the ſaid Warren Haſtings did falſely and unjuſtly charge him with Delay in paying the ſame.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in further Proſecution of the Deſign aforeſaid, did, in or about the Month of July, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, by a Vote of Council, inveſt himſelf with an illegal and dangerous Delegation of the Powers of the whole Council, without any Authority given to him ſo to do, either by the Eaſt India Company or by any Act or Acts of Parliament; and, among other Things, did, in the Manner aforeſaid, confer upon himſelf full Power and Authority to form ſuch Arrangements with the Rajah of Benares, for the better Government and Management of his Zemindary, and to perform ſuch Acts, for the Improvements of the Intereſts which the Company poſſeſſed in it, as he ſhould think fit, and conſonant to the mutual Engagements ſubſiſting between the Company and the Rajah.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, under Colour of the above Authority, and under certain falſe, wicked, and malicious Pretences, with a View to harraſs, ruin, and oppreſs the ſaid Cheit Sing, and with an Intention to extort certain large and enormous Sums of Money from him, without any

 juſt

juſt or reaſonable Cauſe (although the ſaid Cheit Sing had a ſhort Time before, knowing the Malice of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, offered to pay the Sum of Twenty Lacks of Rupees, for the Service of the Eaſt India Company), did wickedly and maliciouſly undertake a Journey to the Upper Provinces, and in particular to the Province of Benares, and did then and there, in Proſecution of the Wickedneſs and Malice aforeſaid, wantonly, arbitrarily, and tyrannically degrade, inſult, and falſely accuſe him the ſaid Rajah of certain Acts of Miſgovernment, and of Diſaffection and Breach of Faith and Duty to the Eaſt India Company, and of other Crimes and Offences, which ſaid pretended Offences were ſet forth in a certain Paper Writing, delivered or ordered to be delivered to the ſaid Rajah by the ſaid Warren Haſtings: And although the ſaid Rajah did, by every Means in his Power, endeavour to pay every Mark of Reſpect and Attention to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, did expreſs the utmoſt Diſtreſs and Concern at having given any ſuppoſed Cauſe of Offence to him, and aſſured him, that his Zemindary, and all he poſſeſſed, were at his Devotion, and did accompany his Words with Actions ſtrongly expreſſive of his Sincerity; and although the ſaid Rajah did, in the moſt ſubmiſſive and humble Manner, either fully deny or offer a complete Juſtification of himſelf from the falſe, wicked, and malicious Charges brought againſt him, and did deſire a full Enquiry into the Truth of his Allegations made in his Defence aforeſaid, yet the ſaid Warren Haſtings did arbitrarily and tyrannically order him the ſaid Rajah to be put under Arreſt in his own Palace, and loaded him with unmerited Indignities, which Meaſure did cauſe great Alarm amongſt his Subjects, by diſgracing their Prince in the Eyes of all Indoſtan, by being a flagrant Inſtance of Breach of Faith, highly unwarrantable and diſgraceful, and tending materially to weaken the Confidence which the native Princes ought to have in the Juſtice and Moderation of the Britiſh Government. That he the ſaid Rajah did, after the ſaid Arreſt, write ſeveral Letters, full of Diſtreſs and Submiſſion, and apparent Deſpondency, to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, who took little Notice of the ſame; and, a ſudden Affray having ariſen, in conſequence of the March of a Company of Sepoys to reinforce the Guard put over the Rajah, and in conſequence of the Inſults and Indignities offered to him, and a Part of the ſaid Guard having been deſtroyed by the Fury of the Populace, enraged by the Outrages offered to their Prince in their Preſence, and the Rajah having fled for Safety, during the Tumult, to a Fort in the Neighbourhood, he the ſaid Rajah did immediately, and at divers and ſundry Times afterwards, ſend other Letters of Submiſſion to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, requeſting Permiſſion to juſtify himſelf from the Charges brought againſt him, and offering to ſubmit in all Things to the Pleaſure of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, who nevertheleſs conſtantly and peremptorily refuſed to anſwer or to liſten to the ſame; and at laſt, upon the Pretence that the ſaid Inſurrection or Affray (really raiſed by his own Violence, Breach of Faith, and Oppreſſion) was the Effect of a premeditated Deſign to overturn the Britiſh Empire in India, and to exterminate therefrom the Britiſh Nation; and that the ſaid Rajah aimed at the total Subverſion of the Authority of the Company, and the Erection of his own Independency upon its Ruins; and upon other Allegations equally extravagant, untrue, and incredible, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did hazard the Safety of the ſaid Empire in the Eaſt, upon the Event of a Civil War, at a Time when it was attacked by Enemies upon every Side, rather than liſten to any Terms of Accommodation, or Offers of Juſtification from the ſaid Rajah; and, collecting around him the Troops of the Company, did wickedly, arbitrarily, and tyrannically expel the ſaid Rajah from thoſe Territories which he held by virtue of repeated Agreements with the Company, and to which he had not forfeited his Right by any Acts by him the ſaid Rajah done or omitted, previous to the violent and unjuſt Impriſonment aforeſaid; in conſequence of which Arreſt and Expulſion, an unjuſt War aroſe, much Blood was ſhed, the Collection of the Revenues impeded, and the whole Country thrown into Confuſion; which ſaid War did extend itſelf into the neighbouring Provinces, and which Bloodſhed, War, and Confuſion, are ſolely imputable to the Miſconduct, Violence, Tyranny, and culpable Improvidence of the ſaid Warren Haſtings. In all which unjuſt and illegal Acts, repeated Demands, extorſive Exactions, arbitrary Arreſt, and final Expulſion of the ſaid Cheit Sing from his Dominions, upon Pretences, many of which were never ſuggeſted or alleged by the ſaid Warren Haſtings till after the ſaid Expulſion, and in various other Acts by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings done and omitted towards the ſaid Rajah, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings has, in many and various Inſtances, acted contrary to the Truſt repoſed in him, to the Faith of ſolemn Treaties, to his own declared Senſe of his Duty, and thereby greatly diſgraced and diſcredited the Character of the Britiſh Nation in India: and by all and every one of the aforeſaid Acts, done, perpetrated, authorized, or permitted by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings was, and is, guilty of High Crimes and Miſdemeanors.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did farther, after the Flight of the ſaid Cheit Sing, direct an Attack to be made upon a Caſtle called Bidjegur, the Reſidence of Panna, the Mother of the ſaid Rajah, and of the ſurviving Women of the Family of Rajah Bulwant Sing; and, for the Purpoſe of the directed Attack, did order a Body of Troops to march and diſpoſſeſs them of their Reſidence, and to ſeize upon their Money and Effects, without even pretending that they had committed any Offence whatſoever, and without even enquiring whether the Treaſure contained in the Fortreſs of Bidjegur was the Property of the ſaid Women, or of Cheit Sing. That the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, neither then nor ſince, allege, or attempt to prove, that the ſaid Ladies ever were concerned, in the remoteſt Degree, in any of the Deſigns falſely by the ſaid Warren Haſtings imputed to the ſaid Cheit Sing; yet nevertheleſs he did not only beſiege, or cauſe to be beſieged, the

the Fortreſs aforeſaid, but did ſtimulate the Army to Rapine and Outrage, by the wicked Orders which he iſſued, by directing that the Fort, and all the Property it contained, ſhould be ſecured for the Benefit of the Detachment employed in reducing it, and by abandoning to the Soldiery all the Property of the ſaid Women of every Sort, contrary to the Practice of civilized Nations, and particularly offenſive to the Manners of the Eaſt, and the Reſpect there paid to the Female Sex. And did farther prohibit Major Popham, or the Commanding Officer of the Army employed in the above Service, from entering into any Conditions with the ſaid Mother of the ſaid Rajah, even for a Proviſion; and did declare, that if ſhe diſappointed certain Expectations, or did not inſtantly comply with certain Terms which he the ſaid Warren Haſtings propoſed to her, in conſequence of ſome Overtures from her, he would conſider it as a wanton Affront, and never would forgive the ſame. That the ſaid Mother of the ſaid Rajah, having evacuated the Fortreſs aforeſaid, and ſurrendered the ſame upon certain Terms, rather than incur the Dangers with which ſhe was threatened by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, the Terms of the ſaid Capitulation were violated, and the ſaid Lady, her Relations, and Dependants, plundered, in conſequence of that Spirit of Rapacity excited by the Acts of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and his abandoning the Plunder of the ſaid Fort, and every Thing it contained, to the Soldiery:

WHICH ſaid Acts, Orders, Directions, or Licence of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, giving up the Plunder aforeſaid, in the Manner aforeſaid, were iſſued, directed, or given by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, without any competent Authority being veſted in him for that Purpoſe; in direct Contradiction to the Orders of his Maſters, and to his own Senſe of his public Duty; and which ſaid Orders did, in the Opinion of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, neceſſarily tend to bring Corruption and Ruin on the Army. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings, after ſuch Licence given to the Soldiery to plunder for their own Benefit, and after the Spoil made in conſequence of that Licence, amounting in Value to a very large Sum, was actually divided amongſt and ſhared by the Soldiery, did retract his Declaration of Right, and his Permiſſion to the Soldiers to appropriate the Plunder to themſelves, and did endeavour, by various Artifices and Devices, to explain away ſuch his Declaration and Permiſſion, and to recover from the Soldiery the Spoil ſo before by himſelf granted to them; but having failed in this Attempt to reſume, by a Breach of Faith with the Soldiers, what he had unlawfully granted by a Breach of Duty to his Conſtituents, he then attempted to obtain the ſame from the Soldiers and Officers as a Loan; and failing in this Attempt alſo, and this Spoil being the only Part of the Treaſures belonging to the Rajah, or any Part of his Family, the ſaid Warren Haſtings was altogether fruſtrated in the Acquiſition of every Part of that diſhonourable Object which alone he had pretended to, and purſued through a long Series of Acts of Injuſtice, Inhumanity, Oppreſſion, Violence, and Bloodſhed, to the great Riſk, even in his own Opinion, of the total Subverſion of the Britiſh Empire in India.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings having, as aforeſaid, expelled the ſaid Cheit Sing from his Dominions, did of his own uſurped Authority, and without any Communication with, or any Approbation given by, the other Members of the Council, nominate and appoint Rajah Mehipnarain to the Government of the Provinces of Benares, and did appoint his Father, Durbedgy Sing, as Adminiſtrator of his Authority; and did give to the Britiſh Reſident, William Markham, a controlling Authority over both; and did farther abrogate and ſet aſide all Treaties and Agreements which ſubſiſted between the State of Benares and the Britiſh Nation; and did arbitrarily and tyrannically, of his mere Authority, raiſe the Tribute to the Sum of Four hundred thouſand Pounds Sterling, or thereabouts; did further wantonly and illegally impoſe certain oppreſſive Duties upon Goods and Merchandize, to the great Injury of Trade, and Ruin of the Provinces, and did farther diſpoſe of, as his own, the Property within the ſaid Provinces, by granting the ſame, or Parts thereof, in Penſions to ſuch Perſons as he thought fit.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, ſome Time in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, enter into a clandeſtine Correſpondence with William Markham Eſquire, the then Reſident at Benares; which ſaid Markham had been by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings obtruded into the ſaid Office contrary to the poſitive Orders of the Court of Directors: And in conſequence of the Repreſentations of the ſaid Markham did, under Pretence that the new exceſſive Rent or Tribute was in Arrear, and that the Affairs of the Provinces were likely to fall into Confuſion, authorize and empower him, by his own private Authority, to remove the ſaid Durbedgy Sing from his Office, and deprive him of his Eſtate.

THAT the ſaid Durbedgy Sing was, by the private Orders and Authorities given by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and in conſequence of the Repreſentations aforeſaid, violently thrown into Priſon, and cruelly confined therein, under Pretence of the Non-payment of the Arrears of the Tribute aforeſaid.

THAT the Widow of Bulwant Sing, and the Rajah Mehipnarain, did pointedly accuſe the ſaid Markham of being the ſole Cauſe of any Delay in the Payment of the Tribute aforeſaid, and did offer to prove the Innocence of the ſaid Durbedgy Sing, and alſo to prove, that the Faults aſcribed to him were ſolely the Faults of the ſaid Markham; yet the ſaid Warren Haſtings did pay no Regard

whatever

whatever to the ſaid Repreſentations, nor make any Enquiry into the Truth of the ſame, but did accuſe the ſaid Widow of Bulwant Sing, and the Rajah aforeſaid, of groſs Preſumption for the ſame; and, liſtening to the Repreſentations of the Perſon accuſed (viz. the Reſident Markham), did continue to confine the ſaid Durbedgy Sing in Priſon, and did inveſt the Reſident Markham with Authority to beſtow his Office upon whomſoever he pleaſed.

THAT the ſaid Markham did beſtow the ſaid Office of Adminiſtrator of the Province of Benares upon a certain Perſon named Jagger Deo Seo, who, in order to gratify the arbitrary Demands of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, was obliged greatly to diſtreſs and harraſs the unfortunate Inhabitants of the ſaid Provinces.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, ſome Time in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, remove the ſaid Jagger Deo Seo from the ſaid Office, under Pretence of certain Irregularities and Oppreſſions, which Irregularities and Oppreſſions are ſolely imputable to him the ſaid Warren Haſtings.

THAT the Conſequences of all theſe violent Changes and arbitrary Acts were, the total Ruin and Deſolation of the Country, and the Flight of the Inhabitants; the ſaid Warren Haſtings having found every Place abandoned at his Approach, even by the Officers of the very Government which he eſtabliſhed, and ſeeing nothing but Traces of Devaſtation in every Village; the Provinces, in effect, without a Government; the Adminiſtration miſconducted; the People oppreſſed; Trade diſcouraged; and the Revenue in Danger of a rapid Decline.

ALL which Deſtruction, Devaſtation, Oppreſſion, and Ruin, are ſolely imputable to the above-mentioned and other arbitrary, illegal, unjuſt, and tyrannical Acts of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings; who by all and every one of the ſame, was, and is, guilty of High Crimes and Miſdemeanors.

ARTICLE SECOND.

THAT the Mother and Grandmother of the preſent Vizier Aſoph ul Dowlah, Nabob of Oude, are amongſt the Women of the higheſt Rank, Family, and Diſtinction in Aſia, the former being the Wife of the late Suja ul Dowlah, and the latter Widow of Sufder Jung, and Daughter of Sadit, the Predeceſſor of the ſaid Sufder Jung in the Government of Oude, which ſaid Sufder Jung, Father of Suja ul Dowlah, and Grandfather of the preſent Nabob of Oude, firſt obtained his Rank among the Princes of India through the Means of the ſaid Alliance.

THAT the ſaid Mother and Grandmother of the ſaid Aſoph ul Dowlah were in Poſſeſſion of certain Landed Eſtates, called Jaghires, and certain valuable Moveables, for the Purpoſe as well of maintaining their own Rank and Dignity, as for the Maintenance of their numerous Family and Dependants.

THAT on or about the Months of September or October One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-five, John Briſtow, Eſq. the then Reſident at the Court of Oude, was requeſted by Aſoph ul Dowlah, Nabob of Oude, and Vizier of the Empire, to uſe his Endeavours to perſuade his ſaid Mother, commonly called the Bow Begum, to aſſiſt him with a Sum of Money, under a Pretence of his great Diſtreſs and urgent Neceſſities, which were principally occaſioned by the heavy Debt which he had incurred to the Eaſt India Company.

THAT the ſaid Bow Begum did poſitively refuſe to advance or pay to the Nabob any Sum or Sums of Money whatſoever, unleſs for the Sake, and under the Guarantee of the Engliſh.

THAT in conſequence thereof a ſolemn Treaty was finally concluded between the ſaid Vizier and the ſaid Begum, by which ſhe the ſaid Begum conſented to pay to the Vizier the Sum of Thirty Lacks of Rupees in Money and Goods, and granted to him a Releaſe for a Sum of Twenty-ſix Lacks, which ſhe had formerly advanced to him the ſaid Vizier; which ſaid Sum of Money was paid and releaſed under the expreſs Condition that no farther Sum of Money ſhould ever be demanded from her by the ſaid Vizier, upon any Occaſion, or upon any Pretence whatſoever, and under the farther expreſs Condition, that the Jaghires, Lands, Money, Goods, and Property of every Kind, then in her Poſſeſſion, ſhould be firmly ſecured and guaranteed to her, under the Protection and Guarantee of the Engliſh Nation; and that no further Loan, Claim, or Demand of any Sort ſhould ever be required from her.

THAT the ſaid Agreement or Treaty was confirmed by the moſt ſacred Forms of the Mahomedan Religion by the ſaid Vizier, and was fully guaranteed by the ſaid Briſtow upon the Part of the Eaſt India Company.

THAT the ſaid Guarantee was afterwards, videlicet, in or about the Month of November of the Year laſt aforeſaid, fully approved of, and confirmed by the Governor General and Council, Warren Haſtings being then Governor General as aforeſaid.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, being Governor General as aforeſaid, was (as it was his Duty to be) fully apprized both of the Nature and Extent of the ſaid Guarantee, and has frequently declared his own Senſe of the binding Force and Operation of the ſame, and of the Diſgrace and Diſcredit which would fall upon the Engliſh Name, if even the Appearance of Oppreſſion exiſted towards a Perſon of the Begum's Sex and Character, after the Honour and Faith of the Eaſt India Company was pledged for the Obſervance of the ſaid Treaty.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in Conformity to the above juſt Senſe of the Nature and Extent of the ſaid Treaty and Guarantee, has repeatedly interfered with his Authority to ſupport and defend the ſame; and in particular, ſome Time in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-eight, upon certain Complaints being made to the Governor General and Council by the

ſaid Begum, of certain Infractions of the ſaid Treaty, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, in Concurrence with the Council, write, or order to be written to Nathaniel Middleton, Eſq. then Reſident at Oude, a Letter or Order to the Effect following:—That ſhe, the ſaid Begum, was entitled to the Protection of the Britiſh Government by an Act not ſought by the ſaid Government, but ſolicited by the Nabob himſelf, and granted in compliance with his and her Requeſt; and therefore the ſaid Reſident was empowered to afford his Support and Protection to her in due Maintenance of all the Rights ſhe poſſeſſed by virtue of the Treaty between her and her Son, under the Guarantee of the Company, and againſt every Attempt that might be made, directly or indirectly, to infringe them. In Conſequence of which Letter or Order, ſhe was protected by the ſaid Reſident in the Enjoyment of her Rights, under the Authority of the Guarantee aforeſaid.

THAT the ſaid elder Begum, Wife of Sufder Jung, and Grandmother of Aſoph ul Dowlah, was alſo in Poſſeſſion of certain Jaghires and Effects, in the quiet Poſſeſſion of which ſhe was moleſted by the ſaid Aſoph ul Dowlah, and in conſequence thereof ſhe, the ſaid elder Begum, applied for Relief and Protection to the Governor General and Council of Fort William, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings being Governor General as aforeſaid; who did accordingly interfere in her Behalf, by directing the Reſident Middleton, ſome Time in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-eight, to repreſent to the Nabob the Conſequences of ſuch arbitrary Proceedings, the Reproach to which his Honour and Reputation, as well as that of the Britiſh Government from being connected with him, would be expoſed by ſuch Acts of Cruelty and Injuſtice, and the Right which the ſaid Government derived, from the Nature of its Alliance with him, to expect that he would pay a Deference to its Remonſtrances.—That in conſequence of the above and other Interferences, Powers, and Authorities, made, given, granted, or confirmed by the Governor General and Council aforeſaid, the ſaid elder Begum was finally and fully ſecured in the Poſſeſſion of the Jaghires and Effects, and in the Government of the Family of Sufder Jung, which was then ſtated by her, and acknowledged by the ſaid Middleton and Warren Haſtings, to be dependent upon her the ſaid Begum; and the poſitive Guarantee of the Britiſh Nation was by the ſaid Reſident, under the Authority of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, ſolemnly pledged to her for her Protection.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, ſome Time in the Months of May, June, or July, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, illegally and unwarrantably confer upon himſelf complete and full Military Authority and Command over all the Troops of the Eaſt India Company ſtationed beyond the Provinces of the ſaid Company, and particularly over the Troops ſtationed in the Dominions of the ſaid Vizier.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did about the ſame Time, contrary to Law, to his Duty, and to the very Nature of the Powers veſted in him, confer upon himſelf a full and complete Delegation of the whole Power and Authority of the Governor General and Council of Fort William.

THAT he the ſaid Warren Haſtings, ſome Time before, that is to ſay, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, did recal the Reſident at the Court of Oude, ſpecially nominated and appointed thereto by the Court of Directors, without any Fault being to be found, as he himſelf has ſince declared, with the Conduct of the ſaid Reſident; and did arrogate to himſelf the Nomination of the Reſident at the Court of Oude as his particular Agent and Repreſentative, and did inveſt Nathaniel Middleton with the ſaid Office.

THAT the ſaid Nabob of Oude was in Subſtance and Effect, as well as in general Repute and Eſtimation, dependant upon, and under the Controul of, the Governor General of Bengal.

THAT he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did in Subſtance and Effect inveſt the ſaid Middleton with great Civil and Military Authority in the Dominions of the ſaid Nabob.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, by the above illegal Delegation of Authority, by the improper Nomination of the Reſident, by being in Poſſeſſion of the real, though not of the oſtenſible Power in the Dominions of the ſaid Nabob Vizier, and by many other Acts by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings himſelf, or by his Authority, Approbation, and Concurrence, done and committed, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did render himſelf peculiarly reſponſible for the good Government of the ſaid Provinces.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings was bound by the Ties of Juſtice and good Faith, and by the Duties of his Office, and the Truſt repoſed in him, ſtrictly to adhere to Treaties entered into or guaranteed by the Eaſt India Company or the Britiſh Nation, and to attend to the Happineſs and Security of the Properties, Poſſeſſions, Liberties, and Lives of thoſe who either were ſubject to, or dependant upon, the Britiſh Power in India.

THAT he the ſaid Warren Haſtings, under Colour and Pretence of the above-mentioned illegal Delegation of Authority, and, as he pretended, in Proſecution of certain Objects mentioned by him in a Minute dated the Twenty-firſt of May, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, did undertake a Journey to the Upper Provinces, and having met the aforeſaid Nabob of Oude at a

 certain

certain Place called Chunar, did, in groſs Violation of his Duty, of the Faith of Treaties, of the Sanction of the Company's Guarantee, and without any Regard to Juſtice or good Faith, wickedly, corruptly, and maliciouſly enter into a certain Treaty and Agreement with the ſaid Nabob, ſince known by the Appellation of the Treaty of Chunar; whereby, among other Things, Power was given to the ſaid Nabob to reſume ſuch Jaghires as he ſhould find neceſſary, with a Reſervation that the Amount of ſuch as were guaranteed by the Company ſhould be paid through the Reſident in Money; and although, at the Time of the ſaid Treaty, no Charge of any Sort was made, as alledged by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, againſt the Mother and Grandmother of the ſaid Nabob, and although nothing more is purported by the ſaid Treaty than a ſimple Permiſſion to the ſaid Nabob, and although no particular Jaghires and Eſtates are pointed out, and although the ſaid Treaty purports to be at the Deſire of the ſaid Nabob, and the Execution or Non-execution of the ſame to depend entirely upon his Diſcretion, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings having inveſted his Creature Middleton with almoſt an abſolute Authority over the Dominions of the ſaid Nabob, did compel the ſaid Nabob to become the unnatural Inſtrument of Outrage and Extortion againſt his own Parents, and after much Reſiſtance upon the Part of the Nabob did force him to yield a nominal Acquieſcence to the Deſires of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and to iſſue his own Orders (which Orders he did, at the very Time of iſſuing the ſame, declare to be the Effect of Compulſion only) for the Seizure and Confiſcation of the Eſtates and Jaghires of his Mother, Grandmother, and many of the principal Nobility of his Country; which ſaid extorted Orders were cruelly and violently carried into Effect by the Approbation and with the Concurrence of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, to the Subverſion of Property, the Deſtruction of many ancient and honourable Families, the Confuſion and Diſcontent of the whole Country, to the Diſgrace of the Prince thus made the Inſtrument of Perfidy and Outrage toward his Parents, and to the unſpeakable Diſhonour and Diſgrace of the Britiſh Name and Character in the Eyes of all Aſia; which Lands, Jaghires, and Eſtates, when ſo taken, were firſt aſſigned to the ſaid Reſident, in Part Payment of the pretended Debt to the Company, and finally mortgaged to Shroffs, Bankers or Money Dealers, for the Uſe of the ſaid Company, and no Steps of any Kind were taken, either by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, or by his Order and Authority, to ſecure the Amount of the ſaid Jaghires to be paid to the ſaid Ladies; and poſitive Orders were given by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, that the ſaid Nabob ſhould not be permitted to reſtore the ſaid Eſtates to his ſaid Parents, who thereby were reduced to great Difficulty, Diſtreſs, and Want.

BY all and every one of which Acts and Proceedings, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings was, and is, guilty of a baſe and flagitious Violation of the ſolemn Guarantee of the Britiſh Nation, and alſo guilty of a Breach of the Treaty of Chunar, and by the Means by which he effected the above Crimes is further guilty of Fraud, Violence, Extortion, and Injuſtice towards the Nabob of Oude and his ſaid Parents, and is thereby guilty of High Crimes and Miſdemeanors.

THAT not only the Landed Eſtates or Jaghires, but the Property, Money, Jewels, and other Effects of the ſaid Parents of the Nabob of Oude, were ſpecially guaranteed to them by the Treaties aforeſaid.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, without even the Form of a Treaty, and in further direct Violation of the above ſolemn Engagements, during his Reſidence at Chunar aforeſaid, did, under Colour and Pretence of the aforeſaid illegal Powers and Authorities delegated to him, and under certain other falſe, frivolous, wicked, and malicious Pretences, communicate through Sir Elijah Impey, Knight, Chief Juſtice of the Supreme Court of Judicature at Fort William in Bengal, firſt his Pleaſure and then his Orders to the Reſident Middleton, that the ſaid Treaſures, ſolemnly guaranteed to the ſaid Begums, ſhould be confiſcated, and that the ſame ſhould be applied to the Liquidation of the Nabob's pretended Debt to the Eaſt India Company:

WHICH ſaid Pleaſure and Order of the ſaid Warren Haſtings was forced upon the ſaid Nabob, and his Conſent to the ſaid unjuſt and unjuſtifiable Acts was wrung from him with an almoſt unconquerable Reluctance.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in Proſecution of the ſaid unjuſt, violent, and oppreſſive Orders, did ſpecially prohibit the ſaid Middleton from allowing any Negociation or Forbearance, and expreſsly ordered him to proſecute both Services (that is, the Seizure of the Jaghires as aforeſaid, and the Confiſcation of the Treaſures of the ſaid Ladies) until they, the ſaid Ladies, were reduced to the entire Mercy of the ſaid Nabob, their Jaghires in the quiet Poſſeſſion of his Aumils, and their Wealth in quiet Poſſeſſion of thoſe who ſhould ſcreen it from private Embezzlement; and by theſe and other Orders given to the ſaid Middleton, did ſtimulate and encourage him, the ſaid Middleton, to every Degree of Severity and Outrage, and threatened him with the Effects of dreadful Reſponſibility if he did not obey him, the ſaid Warren Haſtings; and in order to enable him the better to carry the ſame violent and unjuſt Meaſures into Execution, did order a large Force to be marched into the Territories of the ſaid Vizier, without any Requeſt from him the ſaid Nabob, and contrary to his declared and avowed Deſire and Inclination.

IN conſequence of which Pleaſure and Orders of him, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and by means of the Authorities and Powers by him given, the ſaid Middleton did, in Conformity to the ſame, proceed to the City of Fyzabad with a Party of Britiſh and other Troops, at which City the ſaid Mother and Grandmother of the ſaid Nabob did reſide; and after ſpending Two Days in Negotiation (which ſmall Delay was afterwards charged as a Crime by the ſaid Warren Haſtings upon the ſaid Middleton) did firſt ſtorm the Town, and then the Caſtle where the ſaid Ladies reſided, and did violently, wickedly, and cruelly extort from the ſaid Begums and their principal Servants a Diſcovery of their Treaſures and Effects, by throwing the ſaid principal Servants into Priſon, loading them with Fetters, and by various other Severities and Cruelties practiſed towards them; which ſaid Treaſures and Effects were firſt ſecured by the ſaid Middleton, or by his Authority, and afterwards applied to the Uſe of the Eaſt India Company.

THAT the ſaid Reſident, Middleton, or his Aſſiſtant Reſident, Johnſon, in farther Proſecution of the Orders of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and in order to ſatisfy the unjuſt, oppreſſive, and rapacious Demands of him, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, did compel the principal Miniſters of the ſaid Begums to enter into certain Securities for divers large Sums of Money, and extort the Payment of the ſame by Means horrid and cruel, by throwing the unfortunate Miniſters aforeſaid into Priſon, loading them with Irons, depriving them of Food, and by means of various other Indignities and Severities: And the ſaid Payment was finally made by the Sale, or pretended Sale, of the Effects, Clothes, and Wearing Apparel of the ſaid Ladies; which ſaid Seizure of the Treaſures of the ſaid Begums, the Impriſonment of their Miniſters, and ſubſequent Sale of their Effects, were conducted with Circumſtances of aggravated Atrocity, highly diſgraceful to the Britiſh Name and Character, and were the Means of reducing the Mother and Grandmother of the then Reigning Prince of Oude to the utmoſt Diſtreſs, under the pretended Authority of the ſaid Prince, and of reducing the Women and Children of the late Nabob Suja ul Dowlah, dependant upon the ſaid Begums, by Want of the mere Neceſſaries of Life, to break through all the Principles of local Decorum which conſtitute the Character of the Female Sex in that Part of the World, and after fruitleſs Supplications and Shrieks of Famine, to endeavour to break the Incloſure of the Palace, and force their Way to the Market Place, in order to beg for Bread, and finally to ſubmit to the Extremity of Diſgrace and Degradation, by expoſing themſelves to publick View, with the ſtarving Children of their late Sovereign, the Brothers and Siſters of the Reigning Prince; in which Attempt they were attacked by the Sepoys, armed with Bludgeons, and driven back by Blows into the Palace: For all which Circumſtances of Cruelty and Barbarity the ſaid Warren Haſtings is in a peculiar Manner reſponſible, many, if not moſt of the ſame being the neceſſary and inevitable Conſequences of the illegal Powers aſſumed by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and the atrocious and unjuſt Orders given by him; and many of the ſaid Severities and Cruelties being made known to the ſaid Warren Haſtings by the Reſident or others, he, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, although informed of the ſame, did take no Steps for the Redreſs of the ſaid Cruelties, but, on the contrary, did declare the ſame to be juſtly merited, and did ſtimulate and encourage his Agents and others to continue and enforce the ſame.

BY all and every one of which Actings, Doings, and Proceedings, by him, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, or by his Authority, Counſel, Connivance, or Criminal Neglect, done, perpetrated, and committed, he, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, was, and is, guilty of High Crimes and Miſdemeanors:

WHICH ſaid Crimes and Miſdemeanors are not only greatly aggravated and increaſed by the Outrage and Violence offered to the Perſons and Properties of the ſaid Ladies, the Cruelties practiſed towards their Miniſters, and the Miſery, Degradation, and Want to which they themſelves and their Dependants were reduced; but are alſo further aggravated by the Inſtruments employed by the ſaid Warren Haſtings in the Perpetration thereof, the one being a Son, who was compelled to become the Inſtrument of Extortion and Violence againſt his own Parents, and the other being His Majeſty's Chief Juſtice in India, a Perſon by his Situation peculiarly unfit to become the Tool of ſuch atrocious Proceedings.

AND the ſaid Crimes are farther aggravated and increaſed by the falſe, frivolous, wicked, and malicious Pretences, which he the ſaid Warren Haſtings has endeavoured to ſet up in Juſtification of the above diſgraceful and atrocious Acts, and which he has attempted to impoſe upon his Maſters, the Directors of the Eaſt India Company, and the Britiſh Nation, and by the malicious and unfounded Accuſations which he has ſince brought againſt the ſaid Begums, and which he has endeavoured to ſupport by Means highly diſgraceful to Britiſh Government, and by a ſcandalous Proſtitution of the ſacred Character of Britiſh Juſtice in India.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings has farther aggravated his ſaid Offences, by audaciouſly ſtifling an Enquiry into the Crimes charged by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings upon the ſaid Princeſſes; which Enquiry he was bound to make, becauſe the Court of Directors did declare themſelves diſſatisfied with the ſcandalous Evidence tranſmitted by him in his Juſtification of the wicked Acts aforeſaid, and did in Effect and Subſtance direct him to make a fuller Enquiry, and to procure, if he could procure, Evidence fitter for his Juſtification, and to give the oppreſſed Women of Rank aforeſaid the Means

of

of objecting to the ſaid Evidence, and of producing Evidence on their Part; and the ſaid Enquiry, in conſideration of the true Intent and Meaning of the Letter from the Court of Directors, was propoſed by his Colleague, John Stables, Eſquire, and reſiſted by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, who did thereby preſumptuouſly endeavour to paſs an Act of Indemnity for his own Crimes, did wantonly inſult the Sufferings of the Allies of the Company, and ſhew an indecent Contempt of the Authority and Opinions of the Directors, his lawful Maſters.

AND all the above Acts and Deeds are ſtill more highly aggravated by the groſs and avowed Corruption in which they originated; the ſaid Warren Haſtings at or about the Time when he executed the ſaid Treaty at Chunar, withdrew the Guarantee, and planned the Seizure of the Treaſures as aforeſaid, having accepted and taken to his own Uſe a Preſent or Bribe of One hundred thouſand Pounds from the ſaid Nabob of Oude, contrary to his Duty, the Orders of his Maſters, and the poſitive Directions of the Law, to the great Diſcredit, Diſgrace, and Diſhonour of the Britiſh Name and Character.

ARTICLE THIRD.

THAT certain Treaties of Amity and Friendſhip were entered into between Sujah ul Dowlah, Vizier of the Empire, and Achmet Khan, a Chief of the Nation of Affghans, or Pattans, a Prince of a noble and ancient Family, whoſe Anceſtors fill a reſpected Station in the Annals of Indoſtan, and who from an early Period have been the Friends and Allies of the Britiſh Power in India.

THAT during the Life of the ſaid Achmet Khan, the ſaid Sujah ul Dowlah did unjuſtly withhold and retain Poſſeſſion of certain Territories which did of Right belong to the ſaid Achmet Khan, and both he, and his Son and Succeſſor Aſoph ul Dowlah, did, under Pretext of Friendſhip, Protection, and Guardianſhip of Muzuffer Jung, Son and Succeſſor to the ſaid Achmet Khan, make new and repeated Invaſions of the Rights and Poſſeſſions of the ſaid Muzuffer Jung, during his Minority; and did fraudulently obtain from him the ſaid Muzuffer Jung, an Inſtrument, or pretended Inſtrument, or Treaty, derogatory to former Treaties, and the Rights of Muzuffer Jung, under Colour of which, or under ſome other Colour or Pretence, the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah aforeſaid, Vizier of the Empire, did place the Territories of the ſaid Muzuffer Jung under the Authority of an Officer, appointed by him the ſaid Nabob Vizier, called a Sizwall, or Sequeſtrator, the ſevere Exerciſe of whoſe undue Authority in the collecting of a Tribute, concerning the Juſtice of which Warren Haſtings has expreſſed Doubts, but the Amount of which has invariably continued a Part of the Funds aſſigned by the Vizier as a Proviſion for the ſeveral public Demands of the Eaſt India Company on him the ſaid Vizier, was the Cauſe of great Ruin to the Country, and of many Complaints from the ſaid Muzuffer Jung.

THAT Warren Haſtings, Eſquire, being Governor General as aforeſaid, and the ſaid Complaints being made to the Britiſh Government by the ſaid Muzuffer Jung, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings "did deem it incompatible with the Dignity and Honour of the Government over which "he preſided, to appear to countenance the Exerciſe of an Authority altogether unſupported by "Equity and Juſtice, and much more ſo to ſhare in the Odium of a ſevere and oppreſſive "Exerciſe of ſuch an Authority;" and did, "from Motives of common Juſtice, and from a Senſe "of the Nabob Muzuffer Jung's Weakneſs and Incapacity, and of the Knavery and Corruption "of his Servants," on or about the Twenty-ſecond Day of May, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty, propoſe to his Council, in order to relieve the ſaid Muzuffer Jung from the Indignity and Hardſhips under which he laboured, entirely to withdraw the Sizwall, and to nominate One of the Company's Civil Servants to that Truſt, with the ſame Powers as formerly exerciſed by the ſaid Native Officer, ſubject to the Authority of the Britiſh Reſident at the Court of Oude:

WHICH Propoſition was carried into Effect upon the Reaſons, and for the Purpoſes mentioned and declared by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in a Minute dated the ſaid Twenty-ſecond Day of May, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty; and in conſequence thereof George Shee was appointed to the Office aforeſaid.

THAT by the aforeſaid Acts done by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and by various Powers and Authorities given or authorized by him, the ſaid Muzuffer Jung was completely taken under the Eaſt India Company's Protection; which Company, and their Servants and Repreſentatives, and particularly the ſaid Warren Haſtings, their Governor General, became reſponſible for the good Government of the Territories of that Prince, whom they had thus put in a State of Pupillage, and were bound to protect him, not only from the Oppreſſions of the Officers of the ſaid Vizier, but alſo from the Effects of his own Weakneſs on the one Hand, and the Knavery and Corruption of his Servants on the other.

THAT he the ſaid Warren Haſtings falſely pretending, that if Muzuffer Jung muſt endure Oppreſſion, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings durſt not then propoſe his Relief:

AND

AND that the Authority of the ſaid Shee was more ſubverſive of the Authority of the ſaid Muzuffer Jung than that of the Vizier's Officer, and the Exerciſe of it more oppreſſive:

AND alſo falſely pretending, that the Nabob Muzuffer Jung was equally anxious with the Vizier for the Recal of the ſaid Shee:

AND further falſely pretending, that it was the Deſire of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings that a proper Guardian ſhould be ſelected for him the ſaid Muzuffer Jung, from among the ancient Dependants of his Family, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings, upon theſe and other Pretences, equally falſe, and not poſſeſſing any legal Authority to enter into, or to conclude any Treaty whatſoever, and having, at or about the ſame Time, received from the ſaid Nabob of Oude a Preſent or Bribe of Ten Lacks of Rupees, did, at a certain Place called Chunar, enter into a certain Treaty or Agreement, dated the Nineteenth Day of September, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, with Aſoph ul Dowlah aforeſaid, Nabob of Oude; by which Treaty he did expreſsly ſtipulate, "that no Britiſh Reſident ſhould be appointed at Farruckabad, and the preſent One "recalled;" by which Treaty he did abandon that Country, the Protection of which he had but a ſhort Time before undertaken from Motives of common Juſtice, and did deliver over the helpleſs Prince thereof to the Rapacity of the Vizier and his Servants, the Exerciſe of whoſe Authority over the ſaid Muzuffer Jung he the ſaid Warren Haſtings has declared to be founded neither in Equity or Juſtice.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, neither at the Time of making the ſaid Treaty, nor has he ſince, ever attempted to bring the ſaid Shee to any Trial for the pretended Oppreſſion of which he thus accuſed him; on the contrary, he very ſoon after his Recal did confer upon him a large Penſion, and did ſhortly after confer upon him a high judicial Office, for which he was peculiarly unfit, if he had ever been guilty of any ſuch Crime.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did neither then, nor has he ſince, ever given the leaſt Reaſon to believe, that any of the Pretences upon which he grounded the ſaid Treaty had any Foundation whatever in Truth; on the contrary, there is every Reaſon to conclude, that they were totally falſe, and that the Bribe aforeſaid was the real, and the ſaid pretended Reaſons only the oſtenſible Grounds for the ſaid Treaty.

THAT the ſaid Vizier underſtanding the ſaid Treaty (as it was really meant) to give him an uncontrouled Authority over Farruckabad; and that, by the ſame, he was left to ſettle his Matters as he could with the ſaid Muzuffer Jung; he the ſaid Vizier did ſhortly after appoint a certain Perſon, named Allmaſs Ali Cawn, to be Sizwall at Farruckabad, which Appointment the ſaid Warren Haſtings did very ſoon after compel him to recal, and by that Compulſion did violate the very Treaty of Chunar, which he had but a few Weeks before entered into with the ſaid Vizier.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, nearly about the ſame Time, that is to ſay, on or about ſome Day in the Month of November, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty one, recommend one Subghut Ulla, a Servant of the ſaid Muzuffer Jung, to have the chief Management of his Affairs:

WHICH ſaid Recommendation, was in direct Contradiction to the Reaſon given by the ſaid Warren Haſtings for the Appointment of the ſaid Shee, he having then declared the Knavery and Corruption of the Servants of the ſaid Muzuffer Jung to be ſuch, that it was neceſſary he ſhould be taken out of their Hands.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, at or about the Time of the ſaid Recommendation, make himſelf reſponſible to the Vizier for the Payment of the Tribute payable to the ſaid Vizier by the ſaid Muzuffer Jung; which Tribute was not paid, either by the ſaid Subghut Ulla or the ſaid Warren Haſtings; and by the Non-payment of which he the ſaid Warren Haſtings was guilty of another Breach of Faith to the ſaid Vizier.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, alledging that the ſaid Subghut Ulla had reported that the Interference to which his Maſter owed his then Protection was purchaſed by him from the Engliſh Gentlemen, meaning thereby the Governor General and Council, or Chief Juſtice, or ſome of them, or ſome other Engliſh Perſons in Authority, or Poſſeſſion of Influence in the Government, did, of his own Authority, in the Month of April, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, order the ſaid Subghut Ulla to be diſmiſſed from the Service of the ſaid Muzuffer Jung, contrary to the earneſt Wiſhes and Deſires of the ſaid Prince; and the ſaid Warren Haſtings having ordered ſuch Diſmiſſion, did take no Care whatever to place the Affairs of the ſaid Muzuffer Jung in the Hands of any proper Perſon, but did again expoſe the unfortunate Prince aforeſaid to the ruinous Effects of his own Weakneſs, and the Knavery and Corruption of his Servants, from the Effects of which Weakneſs, Knavery, and Corruption, it was the Duty of the ſaid Warren Haſtings to guard the Prince whoſe Protection he had undertaken.

THAT

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did further, ſome Time in the Month of Auguſt, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, under Pretence of the ſaid Report propagated by One of the Servants of the ſaid Muzuffer Jung, communicate his Reſolution of withdrawing the Britiſh Protection from the ſaid Muzuffer Jung to the Nabob Vizier, and did direct that effectual Aſſiſtance ſhould be given to the Vizier, for the Recovery of his Claims upon Farruckabad, concerning the Juſtice of which Claims the ſaid Warren Haſtings has himſelf expreſſed Doubts; and the ſaid Vizier accordingly did re-appoint a Native Sizwall, a Subject or Servant of him the ſaid Vizier, who was eſtabliſhed in his Authority, and maintained in the ſame by means of a Britiſh Military Force, commanded by Britiſh Officers, and under the Direction of the Britiſh Reſident; which ſaid Acts, done upon the Pretence aforeſaid, were in manifeſt Contradiction to every Principle of Juſtice and Equity towards the ſaid Muzuffer Jung.

THAT the ſaid Native Sizwall did aggravate and renew the Severities exerciſed by the former Native Sizwall againſt the ſaid Muzuffer Jung, to the utter Extinction of his Rights, and the depriving him of the Means of Subſiſtence, which ſaid Severities and Cruelties were made known to the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſo early as the Month of October, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two; and Complaints concerning the ſame were repeated frequently, and particularly in the Month of February, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, with Aſſurances, that if Relief were delayed the Exiſtence of the ſaid Muzuffer Jung and his Family became doubtful and difficult: Yet nevertheleſs the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, in direct Breach of his Duty, delay to bring the ſaid Complaints before his Council, from the Month of October, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, till the Month of October, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, and did during the whole Time aforeſaid leave the ſaid Muzuffer Jung under the ſevere Exerciſe of an Authority, which in Truth, and according to his own Declaration, was unſupported by Equity and Juſtice, and which Authority it was incompatible with the Honour and Dignity of a Britiſh Government to appear even to countenance, but which Authority was ſolely eſtabliſhed and maintained by the Means of a Britiſh Military Force, ſubject to the Orders and Commands of the ſaid Warren Haſtings and his Colleagues.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, in the Month of October, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, make a Propoſal to his Council for the appointing a Britiſh Reſident at Farruckabad, pretending he did the ſame from a Senſe of Submiſſion to the implied Orders of the Court of Directors, but really from a Conviction long ſince entertained by him of the Neceſſity of ſuch an Appointment for the Preſervation of our national Credit, which national Credit, however, he had put it out of his own Power to preſerve, without a Breach of the national Faith, pledged to the Vizier by the Treaty of Chunar.

THAT in conſequence of ſuch Propoſal, John Willes, Eſquire, was appointed to the Office of Reſident at the City of Farruckabad, and did proceed to the ſaid City in Execution of his Duty, in which however he was much impeded by the Neglect and by the Orders of the ſaid Warren Haſtings; by which Treaty aforeſaid, entered into at Chunar, the implied Conſent given by the ſame to the Appointment of a Native Sizwall, and ſubſequent Breach of Faith to the Vizier by ordering his Recal; the Delivery over of Muzuffer Jung to the Corruption of his Servants; Re-delivery of him to the Rapacity of the Vizier's Servants; Re-appointment of a Britiſh Reſident, in direct Contradiction to the ſaid Chunar Treaty; and by all the other Acts and Deeds before mentioned, done and omitted to be done by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, he has been guilty of great Neglect of Duty, Uſurpation of Authority, complicated Breach of Treaty, and Duplicity, towards both the ſaid Vizier and the ſaid Muzuffer Jung, to the great Diſgrace of the Britiſh Name, and the Diſcredit of the Britiſh Government in India; having reduced himſelf to the Situation that he could neither deliver Muzuffer Jung from Oppreſſion, without a Breach of Faith to the Nabob Vizier, nor ſuffer him to remain under the ſaid Oppreſſion, without violating all Faith and Juſtice with regard to him.

AND by all and every one of the aforeſaid Acts, done, perpetrated, and committed by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, he was, and is, guilty of High Crimes and Miſdemeanors.

ARTICLE FOURTH.

THAT it was the Duty of Warren Haſtings, Eſquire, while Governor General of Bengal, ſtrictly to attend to the Expenditure of Public Money; and more particularly, in a Time of War and public Diſtreſs, to be careful that thoſe Revenues upon which the Welfare and Safety of the Empire did neceſſarily depend, ſhould not be diminiſhed or ruined by Diſſipation and Prodigality, and ſhould not be diverted from the public Service, and ſquandered for the Purpoſe of increaſing his own perſonal Influence, and providing for his Dependants.

THAT it was the Duty of Warren Haſtings, Eſquire, in every Inſtance in his Power, to pay due Obedience to the Orders of the Court of Directors, his lawful Superiors.

THAT it was a fundamental Regulation of the Eaſt India Company, that all Contracts ſhould be put up to publick Auction, and diſpoſed of to the beſt Bidder.—And it was, by the Thirty-ſixth Paragraph of the Inſtructions given by the Court of Directors of the Eaſt India Company, to the Governor General and Council, dated ſome Day in March, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-four, ſpecially directed, That all Contracts, with the Conditions, ſhould be publickly advertiſed, and ſealed Propoſals delivered in for the ſame; and that every Propoſal ſhould be opened in Council, and the Preference given to the loweſt, provided ſufficient Security ſhould be offered for the Performance of the ſame; and that all ſuch Propoſals, with all Proceedings thereupon, ſhould be entered in a Book, and be regularly tranſmitted to the Court of Directors.

THAT it was the expreſs Order of the Court of Directors of the Eaſt India Company, that their Servants in Bengal ſhould advertiſe for, and ſhould receive every Year, ſuch Propoſals as might be offered for ſupplying the Troops with Proviſions, and for furniſhing Draft and Carriage Bullocks to be employed with the Army; and that they ſhould in all Caſes accept the Propoſals which might appear moſt reaſonable in point of Charge; and that they ſhould take Care, that in all their Advertiſements a ſufficient Time ſhould be allowed, before the Expiration of the Contract which might then ſubſiſt, or the Time which they might limit for receiving Propoſals for ſuch Perſons who might become Candidates for the Contractorſhip to prepare their Propoſals for ſuch Contract.

THAT divers other Orders and Commands, to the ſame Purpoſe and Effect, have been iſſued by the ſaid Court of Directors, at different Times, to their Servants in India.

THAT the Opium produced in Bengal and Bahar is a very conſiderable and lucrative Article in the Export Trade of thoſe Provinces; and has of late Years been under a Monopoly for the Advantage of the Eaſt India Company, and has been provided by a Contractor; previous to the making a Contract with whom, and in the Contract made, all the Rules and Regulations preſcribed by the Directors of the Eaſt India Company ought to have been ſubſtantially obſerved and followed.

THAT it was particularly directed and ordered, that the ſaid Opium, when ſo provided, ſhould be conſigned to the Board of Trade, who were directed to diſpoſe of the ſame by public Auction.

THAT it was further the Duty of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, not only to be careful in the Expenditure of the publick Money, in the making of Contracts, and in providing for Services; but it was alſo his Duty to be particularly careful not to laviſh the Money of his Employers in exceſſive Salaries and Emoluments to favoured Individuals, contrary not only to the general Principles of his Duty, but to the poſitive Orders of his Maſters.

THAT the Court of Directors did eſpecially order and direct that the Sum of Six thouſand Pounds per Annum, or ſome other ſuch Sum, ſhould be paid to the Commander in Chief, in full for his Services as Commander in Chief, in lieu of Travelling Charges, and of all other Emoluments whatſoever.

THAT it was particularly the Duty of the ſaid Warren Haſtings not to create, by his Prodigality, that public Diſtreſs, which he has ſince offered as the principal, if not the only Excuſe, for many of his violent and oppreſſive Acts; and it was particularly his Duty not to rob, by enormous and extravagant Penſions to his Friends and Favourites, that Prince, whoſe Subſidy to the Company was among its beſt Reſources, but whoſe Wants and Neceſſities had forced him to incur an enormous Debt to the Company, to the Ruin of his Country, and the great Diſtreſs of the Eaſt India Company.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, without Regard to his Duty, or the Truſt repoſed in him, the Diſtreſs of the Company, or the Orders of the Court of Directors, did, in purſuance of a Syſtem of Profuſion and Prodigality, and with a View to enrich his Favourites and Dependants, enter into many and various Contracts, without the leaſt Attention to the wholeſome Orders above mentioned; which ſaid improvident and corrupt Contracts did greatly tend to the Impoveriſhment and Ruin of the Eaſt India Company.—And he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did further authoriſe and approve of many enormous Salaries and extravagant Allowances to his Favourites, and did laviſh away much of the Reſources of the Company, and of the Princes in Alliance with them, in the ſame.—And in particular,

HAVING granted a Contract for the Proviſion of Opium to John Mackenzie for Three Years, without having advertiſed for the ſame, which ſaid Tranſaction was condemned by the Court of Directors; and having, contrary to the Orders above mentioned, taken away the Sale of Opium from the Board of Trade at Calcutta; he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, grant to Stephen Sullivan, Eſquire, Son to Lawrence Sullivan (a Perſon of great Weight and Influence with the Eaſt India Company, and then, on or about that Time, Chairman of the Court of Directors of the ſaid Company), a Contract for the Proviſion of Opium for Four Years, without advertiſing for the Propoſals, and even, as far as appears, without receiving any written Propoſals from the ſaid Sullivan for the ſame.—And in the ſaid Contract did omit the Clauſe inſerted in the preceding Contract, providing that the ſame ſhould be liable to be determined by the Orders of the Court of Directors; and did further take away ſundry Reſtrictions uſually and providently impoſed upon the Contractor in Contracts of that Nature; and, among other Things, did aboliſh the Office of Inſpector into the Quality of the Opium, an Office inſtituted for the ſole Purpoſe of preventing Fraud upon the Part of the Contractor, and did not only grant the ſaid Contract in a Manner contrary to the Orders of his Maſters, but upon Terms glaringly extravagant and wantonly profuſe, for the Purpoſe of creating an inſtant Fortune to the ſaid Sullivan, at the Expence of the Eaſt India Company; the ſaid Sullivan poſſeſſing neither local Knowledge nor Skill in the particular Manufacture; which ſaid Sullivan did never execute, or attempt to execute, the ſaid Contract, but did, on or before the Execution of the Articles between him and the Governor General and Council, transfer the ſame to John Benn, Eſquire, for the Sum of Three hundred and Fifty thouſand Rupees, or ſome other large Sum; which ſaid Benn did, almoſt at the ſame Time, tranſfer the ſame to another, for the Sum of One hundred and Forty-nine thouſand Rupees, or Fourteen thouſand Nine hundred Pounds per Annum, or ſome other large Sum, to be paid to him during the Duration of the ſame.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in Breach of his Duty aforeſaid, and upon Pretence that there was little Demand for the Commodity which he had thus monopolized at an extravagant Rate, and upon a Pretence that no Purchaſer had offered, and that there was little Proſpect of any offering; although the ſaid Warren Haſtings did make no Attempt to ſell the ſame; and although the Directors of the Eaſt India Company had ſpecially ordered the ſame to be conſigned to the Board of Trade, and put up to public Auction; and although, in point of Fact, there were Perſons in Calcutta who had Authority to bid for the Whole, or the greateſt Part of the ſaid Opium—Yet the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in order to favour certain Individuals, did borrow Money at a large Intereſt, for the Purpoſe of advancing the ſame to the Contractor aforeſaid, and did finally engage the Eaſt India Company in a Smuggling Adventure, of a complicated and expenſive Nature, to China, where the Importation of Opium is expreſsly forbidden, not only to the great Riſk and Hazard, but to the great actual Loſs of the ſaid Eaſt India Company, and to the great Diſgrace of the Britiſh Character in India.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in further Proſecution of the ſaid Syſtem of Diſobedience to the Orders of his Superiors, and of Prodigality and Profuſion above mentioned, having, ſome Time in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-ſeven, accepted of Propoſals for providing Draft and Carriage Bullocks to the Army for Three Years, without advertiſing for the ſame, did, while One Half of the Time limited for the Duration of the ſaid Contract was unexpired, and without any Complaint upon the Part of the Contractor, and without any Complaint upon the Part of the Army, that the ſaid Contract was inadequate to the regular Supply, firſt approve of, and then carry in Council, a Reſolution that a Propoſal ſhould be made on the Part of the Government to the then Contractors, for diſſolving the then exiſting Contract, and entering into a new

a new Contract for Five Years, upon Terms infinitely more advantageous to the Contractor, and more injurious to the Eaſt India Company, than the then ſubſiſting Contract; and did by the ſame agree for the keeping of a Number of Bullocks far exceeding the Number which the Commander in Chief had ſome Time before declared to be ſufficient for the whole Army, and at a Rate infinitely higher than that of the then exiſting Contract; which ſaid unneceſſary Increaſe, both in the Number and Rate, did create a moſt wanton and enormous Expence to the Eaſt India Company, of no leſs a Sum than near Fifty thouſand Pounds per Annum, or ſome other large Sum more than the then exiſting Contract; which ſaid Propoſal and Reſolution was finally carried into Effect, and a Contract for the ſame granted to Charles Croftes, the confidential Friend of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, to the great Loſs and Damage of the Eaſt India Company, and in every Reſpect contrary to the expreſs Orders and Directions of the Court of Directors.

THAT the ſaid Contract did contain a Clauſe, by which it was agreed, that if at the End of Four Years the Eaſt India Company, or their Servants, ſhould not give Notice to the Contractor of their Deſire to put an End to the ſaid Contract, that then, and in that Caſe, the ſame ſhould be continued for One additional Year, beyond the Term of Five Years.

THAT the Directors of the Eaſt India Company did condemn, in ſtrong and pointed Terms, the above Contract, and did direct that, One Year at leaſt before the Expiration of the ſame, Advertiſements ſhould be iſſued for Propoſals for a new Contract upon the loweſt Terms; yet the ſaid Warren Haſtings did neglect, at or before the Expiration of Four Years, to give ſuch Notice as aforeſaid; by means of which Neglect the ſaid Contract was extended to Six Years by virtue of the Clauſe aforeſaid, as by Reference thereto will more fully appear; by which Extenſion the Company were not only, by the culpable Neglect of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, put under the Neceſſity of continuing an extravagant and improvident Contract for a longer Time than they were bound to do, but a Pretence was afforded to the ſaid Warren Haſtings to purchaſe a Relinquiſhment of the ſaid Contract, upon Terms nearly, if not equally, extravagant with the Contract itſelf, to the great Loſs and Damage of the Eaſt India Company. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings, after the extravagant Purchaſe, did further, in direct Contradiction to his Duty, and to the Orders of his Maſters, grant the Proviſion of Bullocks for the Army to one Sir Charles Blunt, by the Mode of Agency, a Mode of conducting the Buſineſs condemned by the Court of Directors, as one in which private Influence is likely to prevail over Public Advantage, where every erroneous Calculation turns to the Loſs of the Public, and where the Expence is uncertain and indefinite.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, by the ſaid Acts done and omitted, firſt wantonly waſte the Treaſure of his Employers, and poſitively diſobey the Orders of his Maſters in granting the ſaid Contract; then culpably neglect his Duty, by not giving Notice to the Contractor of the Company's Intention of putting an End to his Contract; next did prodigally and extravagantly purchaſe the Relinquiſhment of the Right thus gained to the Contractor by his own Neglect; and finally diſobey the repeated Orders of his Maſters, by the Mode in which he conducted the Buſineſs after the Contractor's Right was thus bought.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, ſome Time in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, in further Proſecution of the ſaid corrupt and prodigal Syſtem of Government, and in direct Contradiction to his Duty, and the Orders of his Superiors, and with a View to increaſe his own Influence, create an Eſtabliſhment for Sir Eyre Coote, then Commander in Chief, at an Expence of no leſs a Sum than One hundred Eighty-four thouſand One hundred and Sixty-two Rupees per Annum, or about Eighteen thouſand Pounds Sterling, which ſaid Eſtabliſhment was created in conſequence of a Claim which the ſaid Sir Eyre Coote made to certain Allowances granted by the ſaid Warren Haſtings to Giles Stibbert, provincial Commander in Chief, before the Arrival of Sir Eyre Coote in India: Which Allowances, to the Amount of about Eight thouſand Pounds per Annum, the ſaid Sir Eyre Coote contended did devolve upon him; and although there was no Pretence to continue the ſame to the ſaid Stibbert, yet, nevertheleſs, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did continue the ſaid Allowances to the ſaid Stibbert, and did further allow the above Sum of Eighteen thouſand Pounds per Annum, or ſome other large Sum, to the ſaid Sir Eyre Coote, in lieu of the Allowances thus demanded by him.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did further, in Proſecution of the ſaid Syſtem of Profuſion and Prodigality, and alſo in direct Violation of the Treaty between the Eaſt India Company and the Nabob Vizier, ſome Time in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, order and direct, through the Means of his Council, that the extravagant Allowances aforeſaid ſhould be added to the general Debit of the Nabob Vizier's Account by the Reſident at Lucknow, and that the ſame ſhould continue ſo long as the General ſhould remain beyond the River Carumnaſſa.

THAT although the Court of Directors, ſome Time in the Month of October One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty, did pointedly condemn the ſaid Allowances, and order the ſame to be dif-

diſcontinued, yet the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in direct Breach of his Duty, of the Treaty with the Vizier, and of the Orders of his Maſters, did, of his own private Authority, continue to the ſaid Sir Eyre Coote certain large Allowances, to the Amount of Fifteen thouſand Five hundred and Fifty-four Rupees, or thereabouts, per Month, or about Twenty-one thouſand Six hundred and Fifty-four Pounds per Annum; which Allowances continued, by the ſole Command and private Authority of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, to be paid by the Vizier for the Uſe and Behoof of the ſaid Sir Eyre Coote, not only while he continued in the Province of Oude, but even while he was with the Britiſh Army upon the Coaſt of Coromandel.

BY which Acts, Orders, Allowances, and Contracts, made and granted, and ordered and done by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings has been guilty of direct Diſobedience of Orders; of enormous Profuſion; of Prodigality and Waſte of the Public Treaſure, in a Time of War and Difficulty, in theſe few Inſtances alone, to the Amount of Five hundred thouſand Pounds Sterling, or ſome other large Sum of Money. And by all and every one of which Acts and Deeds, by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings done, perpetrated, and committed, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings was, and is, guilty of High Crimes and Miſdemeanors.

THAT in further Purſuance of the ſame prodigal and corrupt Syſtem of Government, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, ſome Time in or about the Month of December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty, nominate and appoint James Peter Auriol, Eſquire, to be Agent for the Purchaſe of Supplies for the Relief of the Preſidency of Madras, at which Settlement there was then a great Scarcity of Proviſions.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, then uniting in his own Perſon all the Powers of Government, did give to the ſaid Auriol a Commiſſion of Fifteen Pounds per Centum upon all Purchaſes to be made by him, and all Expences of Shipping and Freightage, and on all other Expences whatſoever incurred in conſequence and by reaſon of the ſaid Purchaſes, although the ſaid Auriol had required only the uſual Commiſſion for his Trouble, and notwithſtanding the ſaid Warren Haſtings did know that the Rate of Five Pounds per Centum only was the cuſtomary Allowance made to Merchants when employed in Tranſactions of the like Nature.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, at the ſame Time, that is to ſay, in or about the Month of December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty, further nominate and appoint the ſaid James Peter Auriol to be Agent of Supplies to all the other Preſidencies, and to the Iſland of Saint Helena; and did allow him the ſame Commiſſion of Fifteen Pounds per Centum as aforeſaid, although the ſaid Auriol, in the Propoſal by him delivered to the Board, did only make Offers for the Supply of the Preſidency of Madras, and notwithſtanding the ſaid Warren Haſtings did neither know, or pretend to know, that any extraordinary Supplies were then wanted by the other Preſidencies, or by the Iſland of Saint Helena, or that a ſufficient Complaint had been made by any of the Preſidencies, or Iſland aforeſaid, of the Mode by which, or the Perſons by whom, they had been uſually ſupplied with Proviſions.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, at the Time of ſuch Appointment, did illegally and ſcandalouſly, and upon a Principle at once ſubverſive of Subordination and Oeconomy, declare, that the aforeſaid Poſt of Agent was intended as a Reward for his, the ſaid Auriol's, long and laborious Services, the ſaid Auriol being then, and having been, for ſome Time before, One of the Secretaries of the Supreme Council, which Office, at the Time when the ſaid Auriol ſucceeded to the ſame, had, by the public Authority of the Board, ſuffered a Reduction in the regular Salary annexed to it.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, being himſelf ſenſible of the very exorbitant Gain which accrued to the ſaid Auriol from the Rate of Commiſſion originally allowed to him, did, on the Twenty-fifth Day of March propoſe in Council a Reduction thereof to Five Pounds per Centum on the Freight, Charges of Shipping, and all other Charges, which Sum the ſaid Warren Haſtings did then repreſent to be the Amount drawn by Merchants; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings was therein guilty of criminal Miſrepreſentation to his Maſters, inaſmuch as it was not cuſtomary for Merchants to draw any Commiſſion for Freight, Charges, or Shipping, or any other Charges, and no more than a Commiſſion of Five Pounds per Centum on the Purchaſes alone, on which the ſaid Warren Haſtings did ſuffer the ſaid Agent Auriol ſtill to draw the original Allowance of Fifteen Pounds per Centum; and the Rice and other Proviſions ſupplied by the ſaid Auriol having been found, in divers Inſtances, of a bad and inſufficient Quality, deficient in Meaſure, and not correſponding with the Muſters and Invoices thereunto relating, and divers Complaints thereof having been received by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did not only continue the ſaid Auriol in the ſaid Agency, but did diſcourage all juſt and neceſſary Enquiry into the Execution of ſo important a Service, and all Complaints of the Non-performance thereof.

THAT in all the aforeſaid Declarations, Acts, and Deeds, by him made and done, and committed, in Violation of his Duty, and in Breach of the high Truſt repoſed in him, the ſaid Warren Haſtings was, and is, guilty of High Crimes and Miſdemeanors.

THAT in further Proſecution of the ſame prodigal and corrupt Syſtem of Government, the ſaid Governor General, Warren Haſtings, did, ſome Time in or about the Month of November, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-ſix, propoſe in Council to create, and did induce the ſaid Council to concur in creating, a new Office or Appointment, that is to ſay, the Appointment of an Agent for the Supply of Stores and Proviſions for the Garriſon of Fort William in Bengal, for which Appointment no adequate Neceſſity did then exiſt.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, in a Spirit of criminal Partiality to his own Favourites, nominate and appoint to the ſaid Agency John Belli, Eſquire, who at that Time was, and did continue to be, the confidential and private Secretary of the ſaid Warren Haſtings.

THAT, notwithſtanding the ſaid Warren Haſtings, at the Time of creating the ſaid Office or Agency, had conſented to take the Opinion of reſpectable Merchants in Calcutta, in order to aſcertain the Rate of Commiſſion proper to be allowed to the ſaid Agent; and notwithſtanding that the Opinion of the ſaid Merchants was formally reported to the Board, wherein they the ſaid Merchants did declare that a Commiſſion of Twenty Pounds per Centum per Annum to be allowed to the ſaid Agent, upon all Purchaſes by him to be made, would be a full and ſufficient Compenſation for all the Trouble and Expences of the ſaid Agent, in conſequence of executing the ſaid Office; yet the ſaid Warren Haſtings did propoſe in Council, and by his own caſting Voice did grant an Allowance of Commiſſion, of Thirty Pounds per Centum per Annum, upon all Purchaſes to be made by him the ſaid Agent as aforeſaid.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did at the ſame Time engage and make himſelf anſwerable to the Council, that in caſe the Court of Directors ſhould diſapprove of and diſallow the ſaid Allowance or Commiſſion of Thirty Pounds per Centum, he would himſelf become bound for the Repayment of ſuch Part thereof into the Company's Treaſury, and for their Uſe, as ſhould be ſo diſallowed or ordered to be repaid by the Court of Directors, thereby manifeſting a Degree of Connection and Concern in the Intereſts of the ſaid Belli, of a moſt ſuſpicious Appearance, and dangerous Example.—But nevertheleſs the ſaid Warren Haſtings, when thereunto required by the Orders of the Company, did refuſe to comply with and fulfil the ſaid Engagement of repaying to the Company any Part of the Profits ſo granted to the ſaid John Belli, as aforeſaid.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, ſome Time on or about the Month of Auguſt, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, at a Time when he knew the Government of which he was the Head was about to expire, convert the ſaid Agency into a Contract, and upon the ſame advantageous Terms, and at the ſame Rates of Allowance to the ſaid Belli, for the Space of Five Years, thereby engaging the Company in the Support of an unneceſſary and expenſive Eſtabliſhment, contrary to the Orders of the Court of Directors, for the Purpoſe of creating and ſecuring a Fortune to One of his own Dependants, in Defiance of the lawful Authority of the Court of Directors, and in Subverſion of the juſt Rights and Powers of any Governor who might be appointed to ſucceed him.

IN all which Declarations, Engagements, Acts, and Proceedings, by him made, done, propoſed, and perpetrated, the ſaid Warren Haſtings was, and is, guilty of High Crimes and Miſdemeanors.

ARTICLE FIFTH.

THAT Sujah ul Dowlah, Nabob of Oude, and Vizier of the Empire, did, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-four, engage in a War with the Tribe or Nation of the Rohillas. That Warren Haſtings, whilſt he was Preſident of the Preſidency of Fort William in Bengal, did engage the United Company of Merchants trading to the Eaſt Indies, to aſſiſt the ſaid Sujah ul Dowlah in the Proſecution of the ſaid War.

THAT the Nabob Fyzoola Khan, a Chief of the Rohillas, a Prince of a mild and pacific Diſpoſition, and faithfully attached to the ſaid United Company and the Engliſh Nation, did, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-four, at the Time of the Extirpation or Expulſion of that Tribe or Nation, ſave himſelf by Retreat.

THAT, truſting to the good Faith of the ſaid Company and the Engliſh Nation, he did, ſoon after ſuch Retreat, (videlicet) in the Month of May in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-four, make Overtures of Peace, by ſending a Vakeel or Ambaſſador to Alexander Champion, Commander in Chief of the Forces of the Company in Bengal, and, at the Time of ſuch Overture for Peace as aforeſaid, commanding the Troops of the Company then ſerving againſt the ſaid Rohillas.

THAT the ſaid Alexander Champion did, for divers weighty and ſufficient Reaſons by him then ſet forth, warmly recommend to the Preſident and Council of the ſaid United Company, nominated and appointed for the Government of the Affairs of the ſaid Company in Bengal, by and through the ſaid Warren Haſtings, whilſt he was Preſident as aforeſaid, to agree to ſuch Overtures of Peace as aforeſaid: That the Terms of Peace ſo offered by the ſaid Fyzoola Khan were wiſe and advantageous, as well to the ſaid Vizier as to the ſaid United Company: That the ſaid Warren Haſtings, without any valid Objection being ſet up or inforced by him, in Anſwer to the Reaſons of ſound Policy, Moderation, and Juſtice, recommended by the ſaid Alexander Champion as aforeſaid, did, on or about the Month of June, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-four, inſtruct and deſire the ſaid Alexander Champion not to ſolicit the ſaid Sujah ul Dowlah to relinquiſh his Conqueſt of the ſaid Fyzoola Khan, but to encourage him therein; whereby the ſaid Warren Haſtings did act in Violation of the Principles of Juſtice and ſound Policy, and contrary to the Duties of his Station.

THAT, as well at the Time laſt aforeſaid, as at the Time herein next ſet forth, the Government of the ſaid United Company in Bengal was carried on by a Preſident and Council: That, for the better Government thereof, a Select Committee was appointed, conſiſting of the Preſident and certain other Members of the Council—That the Preſident had no Authority to act ſingly, nor any Right to ſend Orders without the Concurrence of the ſaid Council or Select Committee.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, whilſt he was Preſident as aforeſaid, did, on divers Days in the Month of September, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-four, and on divers other Days and Times, in Conjunction with the Select Committee aforeſaid, teſtify his Satisfaction on the Proſpect of an Accommodation, and his Hope that the ſaid Vizier Sujah ul Dowlah would accede to lenient Terms reſpecting the ſaid Fyzoola Khan, and, together with the ſaid Committee, did communicate the ſame to the ſaid Alexander Champion. That, nevertheleſs, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, not regarding, but groſsly violating his ſaid public Order or Inſtruction, did, on or about the Sixteenth Day of September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-four, by himſelf, without the Participation of the Members of the ſaid Select Committee or Council for conducting the Government of Bengal as aforeſaid, direct the ſaid Alexander Champion and Sujah ul Dowlah not to come to any Terms of Accommodation with the ſaid Fyzoola Khan, but to dictate the Conditions of Peace, and admit only of the Acceptance

Acceptance of ſuch Conditions without Reſervation. By which laſt-mentioned Conduct, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did not only violate the Duty of his Station, by, as far as in him lay, illegally and clandeſtinely counteracting the avowed Object of the Orders of the ſaid Select Committee, but by ſuch his faithleſs Duplicity did riſque the putting an honourable Period to the Rohilla War.

THAT, previous to the Receipt of theſe Secret Orders of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, by the ſaid Alexander Champion, a Treaty of Peace and Friendſhip between the Vizier Sujah ul Dowlah, and the Nabob Fyzoola Khan, was finally ſigned and ſealed on the Seventh Day of October, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-four, at a Place called Llal Dang. That, in Conſideration of concluding the ſaid Treaty, the Nabob Fyzoola Khan agreed to pay, and did in fact pay, the Sum of Fifteen Lacks of Rupees, or One hundred and Fifty thouſand Pounds Sterling, and upwards, or ſome other large Sum of Money, to the Vizier Sujah ul Dowlah.

THAT, by the ſaid Treaty, the Nabob Fyzoola Khan, in Conſideration of the above-mentioned Sum of Money ſo paid by him to the Vizier, was eſtabliſhed in the quiet Poſſeſſion of the Territories of Rumpore, Shawabad, and ſome other Diſtricts of the Country dependant thereon, in the Nature of Jaghires, or Landed Eſtates.

THAT the ſaid Alexander Champion was inveſted with Power to engage the Guarantee of the Company to the Treaty aforeſaid. That he did, on the Day and Year laſt aforeſaid, ſign and ſeal the Treaty of Llal Dang, meaning to engage, and he did thereby engage the ſaid United Company to guarantee the ſame.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings underſtood the Guarantee of the ſaid Company to be ſo engaged.

THAT the ſaid Fyzoola Khan did conceive Doubts reſpecting the Security of the Jaghire Lands, and Apprehenſions that the Validity of the Guarantee of his Jaghire would be diſputed; and in conſequence thereof did, on divers Days and Times, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-ſeven, as well as at divers Days and Times afterwards, through Nathaniel Middleton, at that Time Reſident at the Court of Oude, by the Appointment of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and by divers Letters and otherwiſe, entreat the ſaid Warren Haſtings to confirm the ſaid Guarantee of the United Company to him the ſaid Fyzoola Khan ſo granted as aforeſaid; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings, whilſt he was Governor General as aforeſaid, did not communicate to the Supreme Council of Bengal, but did, for many Months, conceal and keep ſecret the Solicitations of him the ſaid Fyzoola Khan reſpecting the ſaid Guarantee; and did not, as was his Duty, lay the ſame before the ſaid Council until the Ninth of March, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-eight. That the ſaid Haſtings did then communicate to the ſaid Council a Letter from the ſaid Middleton, notifying, that he the ſaid Middleton had appointed Daniel Octavus Barwell, Eſquire, to go to Rumpore, the Capital and Reſidence of the ſaid Fyzoola Khan, to enquire into the Truth of certain Reports, circulated to the Prejudice of the ſaid Fyzoola Khan, reſpecting the ſaid Treaty. That the ſaid Warren Haſtings, whilſt he was Governor General, did propoſe, and the Council (the Majority of which was compoſed of the ſaid Haſtings, and Richard Barwell, Eſquire, Brother to Daniel Octavus Barwell aforeſaid) did approve of the Appointment of the ſaid Daniel Octavus Barwell, made by the ſaid Middleton; and further reſolved, "that the "ſaid Reſident (Middleton) be authorized to offer the Company's Guarantee for the Obſervance "of the Treaty ſubſiſting between the Vizier and Fyzoola Khan, provided it meets with "the Vizier's Concurrence." That the ſaid Daniel Octavus Barwell did report from Rumpore, to the Council at Calcutta aforeſaid, the good Faith of the ſaid Fyzoola Khan, and that he the ſaid Fyzoola Khan had preſerved inviolate every Article of the Treaty of Llal Dang aforeſaid; and, in fact, the ſaid Fyzoola Khan had preſerved inviolate the Treaty as aforeſaid.

THAT the Vizier Aſoph ul Dowlah did conſent to the ſaid Guarantee being renewed, on the Condition that he ſhould receive the Preſents uſually offered on ſuch Occaſions. That the renewed Treaty and Guarantee was preſented to the ſaid Fyzoola Khan, by the ſaid Daniel Octavus Barwell, with great and unuſual Solemnity. That the ſaid Fyzoola Khan did deliver to the ſaid Daniel Octavus Barwell, the Preſent for the Vizier as aforeſaid, and accompanied the ſaid Preſent with a Lack of Rupees, equal in Value to Ten thouſand Pounds Sterling, or ſome other large Sum of Money, as a further Gift to the ſaid Vizier: That the ſaid Fyzoola Khan did offer a like Sum of One Lack of Rupees, equal in Value to Ten thouſand Pounds Sterling, or ſome other large Sum of Money, to the ſaid Daniel Octavus Barwell, as a Gift or Preſent to the Company, on renewing the ſaid Treaty and Guarantee: That the ſaid Daniel Octavus Barwell did not immediately accept the Money, but took a Bond for the ſame, and communicated the Offer to the Board at Calcutta: That the ſaid Warren Haſtings did propoſe, and the Board, conſtituted as laſt aforeſaid, notwithſtanding the Objections thereto, inſiſted upon and ſet forth by Philip Francis, Eſquire,

at that Time a Member of the ſaid Board, did agree to accept the ſame, and it was in fact accepted.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, Firſt, in admitting, by his Conduct as aforeſaid, that it was Matter of Doubt whether the Guarantee of the ſaid United Company, pledged to the ſaid Fyzoola Khan by the Signature of Alexander Champion as aforeſaid, was binding on the ſaid United Company; Secondly, in conſenting to the Receipt of certain Preſents on behalf of the Vizier, for the Renewal of a Treaty already binding and in force; and, laſtly, in agreeing to accept, and in fact accepting, on the Part of the Company, a Sum of Money for renewing the ſame, has violated the Faith of the Company, and degraded the Engliſh in the Eyes of India, by holding them forth as a Nation which refuſes to acknowledge the undoubted Rights of Princes, or to maintain their own undoubted Guarantees, without being moved thereto by a valuable Conſideration: That in ſo doing the ſaid Warren Haſtings has in fact broken the Treaty which he profeſſes to have maintained, and has thereby violated the Duties of the Truſt repoſed in him.

THAT by the Treaty of Llal Dang aforeſaid the Nabob Fyzoola Khan did agree to retain in his Service Five thouſand Troops, and not a ſingle Man more; farther than with whomſoever the Vizier ſhould make War, Fyzoola Khan did agree to ſend Two or Three thouſand Men, according to his Ability, to join the Forces of the Vizier; and that if the Vizier ſhould march in Perſon, Fyzoola Khan ſhould himſelf accompany him with his Troops.

THAT it was not ſtipulated by the ſaid Treaty what, and whether any Proportion of the ſaid Troops ſhould conſiſt of Cavalry.

THAT the Reſident Middleton was impowered to guarantee, and did in fact guarantee the Treaty of Llal Dang aforeſaid; but certain Doubts having occurred to Fyzoola Khan reſpecting the Guarantee of Middleton, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in order to ſatisfy thoſe Doubts, did, in or about the Month of May, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-eight, propoſe to confirm, and did in fact confirm the ſaid Treaty and Guarantee, as ſuch Governor General as aforeſaid.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, diſregarding the Pledge of his own private Honour, thus ſuperadded to the public Guarantee, and in direct Oppoſition as well to the obvious Meaning and Intent of the ſaid Treaty as to his the ſaid Warren Haſtings's Opinion thereof, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, on or about the Month of November, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty, without any reaſonable Cauſe given for the ſame, the ſaid Vizier not being then at War, and a Body of the Cavalry of Fyzoola Khan having been voluntarily granted, and being then actually ſerving under a Britiſh Officer, recommend to the Vizier to require from Fyzoola Khan the Quota of Troops ſtipulated by Treaty to be furniſhed by the ſaid Fyzoola Khan for his (the Vizier's) Service, and did falſely ſet forth the ſame, contrary to the Letter and Spirit of the ſaid Treaty, to amount to Five thouſand Horſe.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did afterwards, viz. on or about the Month of February, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, deſire the ſaid Vizier to demand Three thouſand Horſe from the ſaid Fyzoola Khan; and the Vizier did, in Obedience to the Deſire of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, demand the ſame.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings well knew at the Time, as well of directing the Firſt as of enforcing the laſt-mentioned Demand, that he the ſaid Fyzoola Khan was not bound, by Treaty or otherwiſe, to furniſh the ſame, and that in fact the ſaid Fyzoola Khan had not more than Two thouſand Horſe in his Service; by which ſaid Acts herein laſt ſet forth, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did again break the Guarantee of the Company, to the ſaid Fyzoola Khan given as aforeſaid, and did excite the ſaid Vizier to Acts of Violence, and Breach of Treaty againſt the ſaid Fyzoola Khan.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, in or about the Month of June, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, obtain for himſelf, from the Council at Calcutta, by his own caſting Voice, certain illegal Powers, by which he the ſaid Warren Haſtings was, contrary to Law, veſted with the whole and entire Authority of the Supreme Council, and authoriſed to proceed to the Country of Oude, under Pretence of meeting the Vizier, in order to regulate the Government of Oude, and the Dependencies thereof.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, on the Nineteenth of September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, at the Fort of Chunar in the ſaid Province of Oude, make and execute a certain Treaty, ſince known by the Appellation of the Treaty of Chunar, whereby, among other

Things, it was by the Third Article of the ſaid Treaty agreed between the ſaid Warren Haſtings and the ſaid Vizier, that, as the ſaid Fyzoola Khan had, by his Breach of Treaty, forfeited the Protection of the Engliſh Government, and cauſed, by his Continuance in his preſent independant State, great Alarm and Detriment to the ſaid Vizier, he, the ſaid Vizier, be permitted, when Time ſhall ſuit, to reſume the Lands of him the ſaid Fyzoola Khan, meaning the Territories of Rumpore and Shawabad, and the Diſtricts and Country depending thereon, and ſecured to the ſaid Fyzoola Khan by the Treaty of Llal Dang, as aforeſaid.

THAT at or about the Time of executing the ſaid laſt-mentioned Treaty the ſaid Vizier did give, and the ſaid Warren Haſtings did receive, a large Sum of Money, amounting to One hundred thouſand Pounds Sterling, or ſome other large Sum of Money, as a Conſideration to him, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, for executing the Treaty of Chunar aforeſaid.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, by making and executing the Article aforeſaid of the Treaty laſt aforeſaid, did corruptly and treacherouſly break the Faith of the Company, by ſurrendering their Guarantee, ſolemnly pledged to the ſaid Fyzoola Khan for the Preſervation and Security of the Treaty of Llal Dang, as hereinbefore ſet forth to have been entered into.

THAT at or about the Time of executing the ſaid Treaty of Chunar as aforeſaid, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, by a certain Paper Writing, communicated by him to the Members of the Supreme Council at Calcutta, expreſs his Reaſons and Motives for entering into the ſaid Third Article of the ſaid Treaty.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did in the ſaid Paper ſet forth and declare, that the Conduct of Fyzoola Khan, in refuſing the Aid demanded, though not an abſolute Breach of Treaty, was evaſive and uncandid; that the Demand was made for Five thouſand Cavalry; that the Engagement in the Treaty was literally Five thouſand Horſe and Foot; that Fyzoola Khan could not be ignorant that they (meaning the Eaſt India Company, or the Supreme Council aforeſaid) had no Occaſion for any Succours of Infantry from him, and that Cavalry would be of the moſt eſſential Service; that ſo ſcrupulous an Attention to literal Expreſſion, when a more liberal Interpretation would have been highly uſeful and acceptable to them (meaning the ſaid Company, or Council), ſtrongly marked the unfriendly Diſpoſition of the ſaid Fyzoola Khan, and though it might not impeach his Fidelity, it left him little Claim to any Exertions from them (meaning the ſaid Company or Council) for the Continuance of his Jaghires; but that he, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, was of Opinion, that neither the Vizier's or the Company's Intereſts would be promoted by depriving the ſaid Fyzoola Khan of his Independency; that he had therefore reſerved the Execution of the ſaid Agreement (meaning the Third Article of the ſaid Treaty of Chunar) to an indefinite Term; that their Government (that is, the Government of the ſaid United Company) might always interpoſe to prevent any ill Effects from it (that is, from the ſaid Third Article of the ſaid Treaty of Chunar).

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, ſoon after the Concluſion of the ſaid Treaty of Chunar, and the Declaration laſt aforeſaid, videlicet, on or about the Month of March, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, did give Inſtructions to the ſaid Nathaniel Middleton to act in Conformity to the aforeſaid Declaration, and to prevent the Vizier from reſuming the Jaghire of the ſaid Fyzoola Khan as aforeſaid.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings was thus, on the one Hand, by making and executing the Treaty of Chunar, guilty of a Breach of Faith ſolemnly pledged to Fyzoola Khan by the Guarantee of the Treaty of Llal Dang, and, on the other Hand, by his Declaration and Inſtructions reſpecting the ſame, was guilty of Duplicity, Evaſion and Deceit to the Vizier; and thus, by diſregarding all the Principles upon which Treaties between Nations and Powers ought to reſt, did place the Eaſt India Company in ſuch a Situation, that it was impoſſible for the ſaid Company to keep Faith with the one Party, without breaking with the other.

THAT afterwards, on or about the Month of December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did cauſe Sir Elijah Impey Knight, his Majeſty's Chief Juſtice at Fort William in Bengal, to ſignify to the Reſident, Middleton, that it was the Deſire of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings that the ſaid Middleton ſhould demand a Subſidy or Sum of Money from the ſaid Fyzoola Khan—That the ſaid Fyzoola Khan was not bound, by Treaty or otherwiſe, to pay any Subſidy: That the ſaid Impey did ſignify the ſaid Demand for a Subſidy to Middleton as aforeſaid; and the ſaid Middleton did demand the ſame from the ſaid Fyzoola Khan.

THAT afterwards, videlicet, on divers Days and Times in the Months of February, March, and April, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, the ſaid Middleton did propoſe to exact and require from the ſaid Fyzoola Khan the Ceſſion of his Jaghire aforeſaid, purſuant to the Treaty of

Chunar, contrary as well to the Treaty of Llal Dang, guaranteed by the Company as aforeſaid, as to the declared Intention and Inſtructions of the ſaid Warren Haſtings as aforeſaid; and the ſaid Jaghire was in fact demanded to be ceded by the ſaid Middleton.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, not only by entering into the Third Article of the Treaty of Chunar aforeſaid, render the ſaid Fyzoola Khan liable to ſuch contradictory Demands, to the great Diſquietude and Injury of the ſaid Fyzoola Khan, and Diſgrace of the Britiſh Name, but did not then, nor has he ſince, diſapproved of the ſaid Middleton for his Conduct therein.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, on the Sixth of May, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, by a private Commiſſion and Appointment, and of his private Authority, nominate William Palmer Eſquire, a Major in the Service of the United Company aforeſaid, a confidential Friend of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, to repair to Rumpore aforeſaid, with Powers to act with the ſaid Fyzoola Khan as private Agent of the ſaid Haſtings.—That the ſaid Palmer was, by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, charged with ſecret Inſtructions reſpecting the Affairs of the ſaid Fyzoola Khan, verbally communicated by the ſaid Warren Haſtings to the ſaid Palmer: That by ſuch criminal Concealment, and ſecret Appointment, the ſaid Warren Haſtings acted contrary to the Duties of his Station.

THAT on or about the Month of Auguſt, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, the ſaid Middleton did demand from the ſaid Fyzoola Khan a Force to be made ſtationary at Lucknow, in the Province of Oude, to the furniſhing of which, or any other ſtationary Force, the ſaid Fyoola Khan was not bound, by Treaty or otherwiſe.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, having removed the ſaid Middleton from the Reſidence of Lucknow, in the Province of Oude, as aforeſaid, did, in the Month of September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, appoint John Briſtow Eſquire Reſident in his Place, with full Power and Authority to diſcharge the Duties of the ſame.

THAT the ſaid Briſtow did, ſoon after his Appointment, endeavour to procure, through a certain Perſon called Aliff Khan, Vakeel or Ambaſſador of Fyzoola Khan to the Court of Lucknow, a pecuniary Aid from the ſaid Fyzoola Khan, which he the ſaid Fyzoola Khan was not bound to ſupply, by Treaty or otherwiſe.

THAT the ſaid Briſtow did, ſoon after his Appointment as aforeſaid, with the Approbation of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, publicly depute the ſaid Palmer to go to Rumpore aforeſaid, for the Purpoſe of carrying into Execution the unjuſt and arbitrary Plans of the ſaid Warren Haſtings reſpecting the ſaid Fyzoola Khan.

THAT the ſaid Palmer, being particularly directed by the ſaid Warren Haſtings and Briſtow, did, ſoon after his Appointment laſt aforeſaid, endeavour to obtain from the ſaid Fyzoola Khan a Supply of Money, which the ſaid Warren Haſtings acknowledged and declared, at the very Time he required the Demand to be made, that he the ſaid Fyzoola Khan was not bound, by Treaty or otherwiſe, to ſupply.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, in caſe of a Refuſal of ſuch Supply, command the ſaid Palmer to demand and fix the Number of Horſe which he the ſaid Fyzoola Khan ſhould furniſh, and did aſcertain the Rate or Number to be Two thouſand Five hundred; that the ſaid Fyzoola Khan was not bound, by Treaty or otherwiſe, to furniſh ſuch a Number of Horſe; and he, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, well knew, at the Time he gave ſuch Orders, that the ſaid Fyzoola Khan had not ſuch a Number of Horſe in his Service.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, on or about the Time laſt aforeſaid, inſtruct and command the ſaid Palmer to demand from the ſaid Fyzoola Khan an Annual Tribute, or a Sum of Money from the ſaid Fyzoola Khan, in Compenſation for the Service of certain Ryots, or Perſons employed in the Cultivation of the Ground of the Vizier, to whom the ſaid Warren Haſtings aſſerted, that the ſaid Fyzoola Khan had given Protection and Service, and to demand the Surrender of the ſaid Ryots; that in fact the ſaid Fyzoola Khan had not at any Time given Protection or Service to ſuch Ryots as aforeſaid.

THAT the ſaid Palmer, under the Authority aforeſaid, did, on or about the Month of February, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, exact from the ſaid Fyzoola Khan a Promiſe to pay a large Sum of Money, amounting to Fifteen Lacks of Rupees, equal in Value to One hundred and Fifty thouſand Pounds Sterling, and upwards, or ſome other large Sum of Money, although the ſaid Fyzoola Khan was not bound, by Treaty or otherwiſe, to the Payment of that or any other Sum.

THAT

THAT the ſaid Exaction was made under the Pretence of ſettling certain Doubts between the ſaid Vizier and the ſaid Fyzoola Khan, reſpecting the Troops with which he, the ſaid Fyzoola Khan, was bound to ſupply the ſaid Vizier—Which Doubts were created and raiſed by the faithleſs Conduct of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, hereinbefore ſet forth.

THAT it was particularly ſtipulated between the ſaid Palmer and the ſaid Fyzoola Khan, that the ſaid Sum of Money was to be paid by certain fixed periodical Payments.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, not regarding this laſt mentioned Stipulation, thus ſolemnly entered into by the ſaid Palmer, under the Authority of him the ſaid Haſtings, did, in or about the Month of April, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, require the ſaid Fyzoola Khan to pay the whole Amount that then remained due, and the ſaid Fyzoola Khan did in fact pay the ſame.

BY all which Acts and Deeds, hereinbefore ſet forth to have been done and perpetrated by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, whilſt Preſident and Governor General, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, by a Violation of the moſt ſacred Ties of Honour and Conſcience, ſcandalouſly betray his Truſt; whereby a ſolemn Treaty and Guarantee was broken, the Mind and Government of the Nabob Fyzoola Khan alarmed and diſtreſſed, and his Treaſure unjuſtly extorted; the Honour of the Britiſh Nation (renowned for a faithful Adherence to Engagements) baſely proſtituted and degraded; and the Engliſh Power in India fundamentally ſhaken: And therefore the ſaid Warren Haſtings, by all and every one of the ſaid Acts, was, and is, guilty of High Crimes and Miſdemeanors.

ARTICLE SIXTH.

THAT great Extortion and Corruption had been practiſed by the Servants of the Eaſt India Company, under the Pretence of receiving Preſents from the Indian Princes or Powers, their Miniſters and Agents, or others.

THAT the receiving ſuch Preſents is illegal and criminal; injurious to the Intereſts of the Natives of India; deſtructive of the Welfare of the Company, and diſhonourable to the Engliſh Nation.

THAT the Eaſt India Company had endeavoured to reſtrain ſuch Practice, by obliging the Servants (as well thoſe who were inveſted with the higher Offices, as thoſe in a more ſubordinate Situation) to enter into Covenants, obliging themſelves not to receive Preſents as aforeſaid.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did in fact enter into ſuch Covenants.

THAT the Britiſh Legiſlature did, by an Act of the Thirteenth Year of the Reign of his preſent Majeſty, ſtrictly prohibit the receiving Preſents by the Servants of the Eaſt India Company, on any Pretence or Account whatſoever.

THAT a great Salary, amounting to Twenty-five thouſand Pounds a Year, and other great and conſiderable Emoluments, were provided for the Office of Preſident and Governor General, as well by the Eaſt India Company, as by the Act of Parliament aforeſaid: And that the ſaid Warren Haſtings did in fact receive the ſaid Salary, and enjoy the ſaid Emoluments.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did well underſtand the Receipt of ſuch Preſents to be prohibited, illegal, and criminal:

YET the ſaid Warren Haſtings, not contented with the large Profit and Gain to him ariſing from the Salary and Emoluments annexed to the ſaid Office of Preſident and Governor General, did on divers Days and Times, both before and ſince the paſſing of the Act of Parliament above mentioned, and whilſt he continued ſuch Preſident and Governor General as aforeſaid, corruptly, illegally, and criminally, take and accept of divers large Sums of Money, as Preſents, Gifts, Donations, Gratuities, or Rewards, in Violation of the Duties of his Office, in Defiance of the Act of Parliament above mentioned, and in direct Contradiction to his Underſtanding reſpecting the ſame:

PARTICULARLY, that ſome Time in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, at Calcutta, in Bengal, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did firſt fraudulently ſolicit as a Loan, and afterwards corruptly and illegally take and retain as a Preſent or Gift, from a certain Perſon called Rajah Nobkiſſin, a Sum of Money, amounting to Thirty-four thouſand Pounds Sterling, or ſome other large Sum of Money.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, without any Allowance or Permiſſion then or ſince had or obtained from the Directors of the Eaſt India Company, or any Perſon or Perſons authorized or impowered to grant ſuch Allowance or Permiſſion, apply the ſame to his own Uſe, under Pretence of diſcharging certain Expences ſaid to be incurred by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in his public Capacity, without any Authority from the ſaid Company to incur the ſame, and of which ſaid Expences the ſaid Warren Haſtings has not produced any ſufficient Voucher or Account to the ſaid Company.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, on divers Days and Times, in the Years One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty, and One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, take and receive from divers Perſons, known and unknown, ſeveral large Sums of Money, amounting to Two hundred thouſand Pounds Sterling and upwards, or ſome other large Sum of Money, as Gifts or Preſents to him the ſaid Warren Haſtings.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, on or before the Twenty-ſixth Day of June, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty, at Calcutta, in Bengal, corruptly and illegally receive and take from one Sadanund, the Buxey or Treaſurer of Cheit Sing, Rajah of Benares, the Sum of Two Lacks of Rupees, equal in Value to Twenty thouſand Pounds Sterling, or ſome other large Sum of Money, as a Preſent and Gift.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, on or about the Month of October, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty, take and receive from a certain Perſon called Kelleram (ſince appointed, by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, Renter of the Province of Bahar), on Behalf of himſelf the ſaid Kelleram, and a certain Perſon called Cullian Sing, a Sum of Money amounting to Four Lacks of Rupees, equal in Value to Forty thouſand Pounds Sterling, or ſome other large Sum of Money, or an Obligation or Security for the ſame. In Conſideration of which, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, contrary to his Duty, and to the great Injury of the Intereſts of the ſaid Eaſt India Company, and the Britiſh Nation, let certain Lands in the Province of Bahar, in Perpetuity, to Kelleram and Cullian Sing, or one of them.

THAT Aſoph ul Dowlah, Nabob of Oude, or Vizier of the Empire, was, in the Month of February, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty, and from that Time until the Period hereinafter next mentioned, in a State of great pecuniary Diſtreſs and Embarraſſment; that the Condition of the Finances of the ſaid Vizier was well known to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, as well at the Time hereinbefore mentioned, as at the Period hereinafter next ſet forth; and that the ſaid Vizier was, at theſe Times, greatly indebted to the Eaſt India Company.

THAT on or about the Month of September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, at Chunar, in the Province of Oude, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, contrary to his Duty, and to the great Diſtreſs and additional Embarraſſment of the ſaid Vizier, take and receive, as a Preſent or Gift, from him the ſaid Vizier, the Sum of Ten Lacks of Rupees, equal in Value to One hundred thouſand Pounds Sterling, or ſome other large Sum of Money.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, ſome Time in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, receive and take, as a Preſent or Gift, from a certain Perſon called Nundoolol, the Sum of Fifty-eight thouſand Rupees, equal in Value to Five thouſand Pounds Sterling and upwards, or ſome other large Sum of Money.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, at different Days and Times between the Firſt Day of October, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-two, and the Firſt Day of February, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-four, corruptly, illegally, and arbitrarily extort and receive, by the Means of Cantoo Baboo, his Banyan or Servant, and others, from a certain Perſon called Maha Ranny Bowannee, Zemindar of Radſhahy, divers Sums of Money, amounting to Four Lacks Forty thouſand and One Rupees, equal in Value to Forty thouſand Pounds Sterling and upwards, or ſome other large Sum of Money.

THAT the Supreme Council of Calcutta did, on divers Days and Times in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-five, legally and regularly meet. That the ſaid Warren Haſtings was, at the Times aforeſaid, charged with the ſaid laſt-mentioned Receipt of Money, and with various unjuſtifiable Tranſactions reſpecting the ſame. That the ſaid Receipts and Tranſactions were regularly proved upon Oath before the ſaid Council. That the ſaid Warren Haſtings did neither at that Time attempt to diſcredit the Teſtimony ſo given againſt him, or to oppoſe the ſame by Evidence, nor has he ſince taken any Meaſure to clear himſelf from the ſaid Charge, or explain the Nature of the ſaid Tranſaction.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, at different Days and Times between the Firſt Day of October, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-two, and the Thirtieth Day of September, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-three, corruptly and illegally take, accept, and receive, from one Rajah Nuncomar, a native Hindoo, high in Office in the Country Government in India, or from ſome other Perſon or Perſons, divers Sums of Money, amounting together to Three Lacks Fifty-four thouſand One hundred and Five Rupees, being equal in Value to Forty thouſand Pounds Sterling, or ſome other large Sum of Money, as a Conſideration or Bribe for the Diſpoſal of, and Appointment to, certain Offices in the Gift of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, being ſuch Preſident as aforeſaid; particularly, for procuring Rajah Goordaſs, Son of the ſaid Nuncomar, the Appointment of Niabut, or Head of the Finances of Bengal, and cauſing Munny Begum, Widow of Meer Jaffier, heretofore Nabob of Bengal, to be Superior of the Family, meaning the Family of Mobarick ul Dowlah, Nabob of Bengal; Seventy-five thouſand and Four Rupees, being equal in Value to Eight thouſand Pounds Sterling and upwards, or ſome other large Sum of Money; and the further Sums of Twenty-four thouſand Nine hundred and Ninety-eight Rupees, Three thouſand One hundred and Two Rupees, and One thouſand Rupees, being together equal to Three thouſand Pounds Sterling and upwards, or ſome other large Sum of Money. Further, for conſtituting and appointing the ſaid Munny Begum Superior of the Family of the ſaid Nabob Mobarick ul Dowlah, and taking away the Superiority thereof from Baboo Begum, Mother of the ſaid Nabob, One Lack of Rupees, being equal in Value to Ten thouſand Pounds Sterling and upwards, or ſome other large Sum of Money. Further, from the ſaid Munny Begum, by a Payment to one Nurr Sing, Brother of Cantoo Baboo, Banyan or Servant of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, at the Deſire of him the ſaid Warren

Haſtings, One Lack and Fifty thouſand Rupees, equal in Value to Fifteen thouſand Pounds Sterling and upwards, or ſome other large Sum of Money.

THAT the Court of Directors aforeſaid did, by a Letter bearing Date the Twenty-eighth Day of Auguſt, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-one, inform the ſaid Warren Haſtings that they were fully ſenſible of the Expediency of ſupporting ſome oſtenſible Miniſter in the Company's Intereſt at the Nabob's Court (meaning the Court of Mobarick ul Dowlah aforeſaid), to tranſact the political Affairs of the Circar or Government, and they truſted to the local Knowledge of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings the Selection of ſome Perſon well qualified for the Affairs of Government, to ſucceed Mahomed Reza Khan, as Miniſter of the Government, and Guardian of the Nabob's Minority.

THAT the ſaid Munny Begum had been originally in a low and degraded Condition, without Education, unacquainted with the Affairs of Government, and then lived ſecluded in a Zenana, and retired from theWorld, whereby the ſaid Munny Begum was totally unqualified for diſcharging the Duties of Guardian to the ſaid Nabob, and for governing his Dominions; ſo that the ſaid Warren Haſtings, by the Appointment of the ſaid Munny Begum as aforeſaid, not only acted corruptly and illegally in receiving the aforeſaid Sums of Money, but added to the Criminality thereof by violating the expreſs Orders of the ſaid Court of Directors, to the great and manifeſt Prejudice of the Rights and Intereſt of the ſaid United Company and this Nation.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, ſome Time in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-three, grant to one Khan Jehan Cawn, the Office of Phouſdar, or Chief Criminal Magiſtrate of Hughly, in the Province of Bahar, a Place of great Truſt and Profit.

THAT a Salary of Seventy-two thouſand Sicca Rupees a Year was annexed to the ſaid Office. That it was corruptly and illegally agreed between the ſaid Khan Jehan Cawn, and the ſaid Warren Haſtings, that the ſaid Khan Jehan Cawn ſhould annually give the Sum of Thirty-ſix thouſand Rupees for himſelf the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and Four thouſand Rupees for one Cantoo Baboo, his Banyan or Servant, out of the ſaid Sum of Seventy-two thouſand Rupees ſettled on the Office of Phouſdar of Hughly as aforeſaid; and that the ſaid Warren Haſtings did corruptly and illegally take, receive, and accept as aforeſaid the ſaid Sum of Thirty-ſix thouſand Rupees for himſelf, and Four thouſand Rupees to Cantoo Baboo, his Banyan or Servant, out of the ſaid Salary ſo annexed to the ſaid Office as aforeſaid.

THAT the Supreme Council of Calcutta did, on the Thirtieth of March, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-five, legally and regularly meet; that the Majority of the ſaid Council did charge the ſaid Warren Haſtings with the Receipts aforeſaid; that the ſaid Warren Haſtings did not reply to the Charge ſo made againſt him, but did arbitrarily and illegally attempt to diſſolve the ſaid Meeting of Council, regularly and legally met as aforeſaid, and did on that Day, and divers other Days and Times, illegally and violently attempt to prevent, and did prevent, the ſaid Khan Jehan Cawn, and other Perſons, from giving their Teſtimony on Oath before the ſaid Council reſpecting the Tranſactions aforeſaid, whereby the ſaid Warren Haſtings violated his Duty as Governor General, and acted in Defiance of the Act of Parliament aforeſaid.—And further, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, whilſt he continued Preſident and Governor General as aforeſaid, did illegally and corruptly make, ordain, and appoint divers other Perſons to divers other Offices, for Gift and Brocage, and did corruptly, illegally, and extorſively, receive and accept from the ſaid Perſons divers great Sums of Money, in Conſideration of their Appointment to ſuch Offices, both before and after their Admiſſion thereto; and did at divers other Days and Times, without any ſuch Conſideration, take and receive divers Gifts, Preſents, Donations, Gratuities, and Rewards.

BY all, each, and every the Receipt and Receipts of Money aforeſaid, as well thoſe for which he has accounted, or pretended to account, as thoſe which he has concealed and kept ſecret, and all and each his Actions, Declarations, and Writings reſpecting the ſame, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings has groſsly violated the Duties of his Station; ſubverted good Government; ſhewn an evil Example to the Servants of the Eaſt India Company; been guilty of Corruption, Peculation, and Extortion; and acted in direct Defiance of an Act of Parliament; and thereby was, and is, guilty of High Crimes and Miſdemeanors.

AND the ſaid Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes, by Proteſtation, ſaving to themſelves the Liberty of exhibiting, at any Time hereafter, any further Articles, or other Accuſation or Impeachment againſt the ſaid Warren Haſtings Eſquire; and alſo of replying to his Anſwers, which he ſhall make unto the ſaid Articles, or any of them, and of offering Proof to all and every the aforeſaid Articles, and to all and every other Articles, Impeachment, or Accuſation, which ſhall be exhibited by them as the Caſe ſhall, according to the Courſe of Parliament require, do pray, that the ſaid Warren Haſtings Eſquire may be put to anſwer the ſaid Crimes and Miſdemeanors, and that ſuch Proceedings, Examinations, Trials, and Judgments may be thereupon had and given as is agreeable to Law and Juſtice.

ARTICLES

EXHIBITED BY

The KNIGHTS, CITIZENS, *and* BURGESSES
in Parliament aſſembled,

In the Name of themſelves, and of all the
COMMONS of GREAT BRITAIN,

AGAINST

WARREN HASTINGS Eſquire,
Late Governor General of Bengal,

In maintenance of their Impeachment againſt him
for High Crimes and Miſdemeanors.

1787.

A further ARTICLE (being the Seventh) exhibited by the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes in Parliament aſſembled, in the Name of themſelves, and of all the Commons of Great Britain, againſt WARREN HASTINGS Eſquire, late Governor General of Bengal, in maintenance of their Impeachment againſt him for High Crimes and Miſdemeanors.

ARTICLE SEVENTH.

WHEREAS the Property of the Lands in Bengal is, according to the Laws and Cuſtoms of that Country, an inheritable Property, or as ſuch hath been generally held and reputed, and accordingly hath been charged with Debts, and ſold, and otherwiſe conveyed; and the ſame is, with few Exceptions, veſted in certain Natives, called Zemindars or Landholders, under whom other Natives, called Talaakdars or Ryots, hold certain ſubordinate Rights of Property or Occupancy, in the ſaid Lands: And whereas the ſaid Natives are Hindoos, whoſe Rights and Privileges are grounded upon the Poſſeſſion of regular Grants, a long Series of Family Succeſſion, and fair Purchaſe: And whereas it appears that Bengal has been under the Dominion of the Mogul, and ſubject to a Mahommedan Government for above Two hundred Years:

AND WHEREAS while the Mogul Government was in its Vigour, the Property of the Zemindars was held ſacred, and either by voluntary Grant from the ſaid Mogul, or by Compoſition with him, the Native Hindoos were left in the free, quiet, and undiſturbed Poſſeſſion of their Lands, on the ſingle Condition of paying a moderate and certain Revenue, or Quit Rent, to the Mogul Government, called the Auſſil Jumma, or original Ground Rent of the Provinces, which had not been materially altered from the Time when it was firſt ſettled, in the Year One thouſand Five hundred and Seventy-three, to the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Forty, when the regular and effective Mogul Government ended:

AND WHEREAS, from the laſt-mentioned Period to the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Sixty-five, Invaſions, Uſurpations, and various Revolutions took place in the Government of Bengal, in conſequence of which the Country was conſiderably reduced and impoveriſhed; at which Time, that is to ſay, in the ſaid Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Sixty-five, the Eaſt India Company received from the preſent Mogul Emperor, Sha Alum, a Grant of the Dewanny, or Collection of the Revenues:

AND WHEREAS, about the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy, the Provinces of Bengal and Bahar were viſited with a dreadful Famine and Mortality, by which at leaſt One-third of the Inhabitants generally, and in many Places near One-half of the whole Inhabitants, periſhed, a Loſs which could not, by any probable or almoſt poſſible Means, be recruited in Four or Five Years; yet nevertheleſs the Revenue was violently kept up to its former Standard, that is, in the Two Years immediately preceding the Appointment of the ſaid Warren Haſtings to the Government of Fort William, in conſequence of which the remaining Two-thirds, and in many Places a ſtill ſmaller Proportion of the Inhabitants, were obliged to pay for the Lands then left without Cultivation; and the Country did accordingly languiſh from the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy to the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-five, and the Evil continued increaſing every Day:

AND WHEREAS the ſaid Warren Haſtings well knew that the Lands had ſuffered unheard of Depopulation by the Famine and Mortality aforeſaid, and that Collections violently kept up to their former Standard, in the Two Years immediately preceding the Appointment of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings to the Government of Fort William, had added to the Diſtreſs of the Country, and threatened a general Decay of the Revenue, unleſs immediate Remedies were applied to prevent it: And whereas it became the bounden Duty of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, when appointed to the Government of Fort William, to apply ſuch immediate Remedies as were within his Judgment and his Power: And whereas the ſaid Warren Haſtings well knew, and was ſatisfied in his Judgment, that by intruſting the Collections to the hereditary Zemindars, the People would be treated with more Tenderneſs, the Rents more improved, and Cultivation more likely to be encouraged, as he the ſaid Warren Haſtings well knew that the ſaid Zemindars have a perpetual Intereſt in the Country; that their Inheritance could not be taken from them; that *they* are the Proprietors; that the Lands are *their* Eſtates, and *their* Inheritance; that from a long Continuance of the Lands in their Families, it was to be concluded that they had rivetted an Authority in the Diſtricts, acquired an Aſcendency over the Minds of the Ryots, and conciliated their Affections: And whereas it was reaſonable therefore to expect, and the ſaid Warren Haſtings was of Opinion that ſolid Advantages might be expected from continuing the Lands under the Management of thoſe who have a natural and perpetual Intereſt in their Proſperity; that the Zemindar would be leſs liable to Failure or Deficiencies than the Farmer, from the perpetual Intereſt which the former (the Zemindar) hath in the Country, and becauſe his Inheritance cannot be taken from him, and it would be improbable that he ſhould riſk the Loſs of it by eloping from his Diſtrict, which the ſaid Warren Haſtings well knew to have been too frequently practiſed by a Farmer, when hard preſſed for the Payment of his Balances, and as frequently pre-determined when he received his Farm.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, well knowing the Premiſes, eſpecially the calamitous and diſtreſsful State of the Country, from the Famine and Mortality aforeſaid; and being well convinced in his own Judgment that the Calamities and Diſtreſſes were aggravated by the Collections being violently kept up to the Standard at which they were fixed before the ſaid Famine; yet, being Preſident of the Preſidency of Fort William in Bengal in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-two, in Violation of his Duty to the Company, his Maſters, and to the Prevention of ſolid Advantages to them, and with Danger of great Loſs foreſeen by himſelf, and in Contempt and Diſregard of Property, Title, and Right, all acknowledged by himſelf to be in the Zemindars, and to the Subverſion of true Policy, according to his own Senſe of that Policy, and with a total Negect of Tenderneſs and Humanity to the Diſtreſſes and Calamities of the Inhabitants, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings, immediately after his Appointment to the Government of Fort William aforeſaid, did make an arbitrary Settlement of the Revenues for Five Years, at a higher Rate than had ever been received before, and with a progreſſive and accumulating Increaſe on each of the Four laſt Years of the ſaid Settlement.

THAT, to accompliſh this iniquitous Purpoſe, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did put the Lands of Bengal up to a pretended publick Auction, and invited all Perſons to make Propoſals for farming the ſame, thereby encouraging Strangers to bid againſt the Proprietors; in conſequence of which not only the ſaid Proprietors were ouſted of the Poſſeſſion of their Eſtates, but a great Part fell into the Hands of the Banyans, or principal Black Servants, of Britiſh Subjects, connected with, and protected by the Government; and this Meaſure was thus executed, though the ſaid Warren Haſtings muſt have foreſeen it would happen, as he has ſince declared it did happen, that by this Way the Lands too generally fell into the Hands of deſperate or knaviſh Adventurers.

THAT, inſtead of offering any Abatement to the Inhabitants who had ſurvived the Famine, the Policy of which ſeemed as ſtrongly implied as the Humanity was undoubted, by the Declaration of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, that the Collections kept up to the former Standard had added to the Diſtreſs of the Country, the Settlement made by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, if it had been, or could have been, rigorouſly exacted from a Country already ſo diſtreſſed, and from a Population ſo impaired as that, in the Opinion of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, it could not have been recruited in

leſs

leſs than Four or Five Years, would have been in Fact what it appeared in Form, moſt cruel and tyrannical Oppreſſion. But this Settlement, far from being realized, fell conſiderably ſhort, even in the Firſt of the Five Years, in which the Demand was lighteſt, and on the Whole of the Five Years the real Receipts fell ſhort of the Settlement, by a Sum ſo enormous as to exceed Two Millions and an Half Sterling; and therefore the only Uſe for which a Settlement, evidently impoſſible to be realized, could be intended, or to which it could be converted, was the Means thereby afforded for obliging the native Inhabitants to compound with thoſe who made the ſaid Settlement, and were poſſeſſed of Authority to enforce it. And the ſaid Eaſt India Company were groſsly impoſed upon in the Firſt Inſtance, by a promiſed Increaſe of Revenue, and defrauded in the Second, not only by the Failure of that Increaſe, but by the Revenues falling ſhort to a great Amount of what they were in the Two Years preceding the ſaid Settlement.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, being then at the Head of the Government of Bengal, was a Party to all the ſaid Impoſition and Fraud, and to all the Peculation and Embezzlement which might or did ariſe therefrom, and is principally and ſpecially anſwerable for the ſame; and the more eſpecially ſo, as though the Court of Directors of the Eaſt India Company, on ſundry Proofs of Peculation and Embezzlement being laid before them, to which the arbitrary and violent Settlement aforeſaid had given Occaſion, did poſitively direct a Proſecution againſt the Perſons who compoſed the Committee of Circuit, and againſt all other proper Parties; yet ſuch Proſecution was never carried on to Trial, but, on the contrary, was wholly fruſtrated and relinquiſhed by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, who propoſed and carried it in Council, that Orders ſhould be given for withdrawing the ſaid Proſecution; he the ſaid Warren Haſtings declaring, that he was clearly of Opinion that there was no Ground to maintain them, and that they would only be productive of Expence to the Company, and unmerited Vexation to the Parties.

THAT previous to the Meaſure before deſcribed being carried into Execution, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did eſtabliſh certain fundamental Regulations in Council, to be obſerved in executing the ſame; amongſt which Regulations it was ſpecially and ſtrictly ordered, that no Farm ſhould exceed the annual Amount of One Lack of Rupees. And further, that no Peſhcar, Banyan, or other Servant, of whatever Denomination, of the Collector, or Relation or Dependant of any ſuch Servant, ſhould be allowed to farm Lands, nor directly nor indirectly to hold a Concern in any Farm, nor to be Security for any Farmer.

THAT in direct Violation of theſe his own Regulations, and in Breach of the public Truſt repoſed in him, and ſufficiently declared by the manifeſt Duty of his Station, if it had not been expreſſed and enforced by any poſitive Inſtitution, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did permit and ſuffer his own Banyan, or principal Black Steward, named Canto Baboo, to hold Farms in different Purgannahs or Diſtricts, or to be Security for Farms, to the Amount of Thirteen Lacks of Rupees, of the Value of One hundred and Thirty thouſand Pounds, or upwards, per Annum; and after enjoying the Whole of theſe Farms for Two Years, he the ſaid Canto Baboo was permitted by the ſaid Warren Haſtings to relinquiſh Two of them.

THAT in the Whole of the Tranſaction aforeſaid the ſaid Warren Haſtings has been guilty of manifeſt Breach of Truſt to his Employers, and groſs Colluſion with his Servant, permitting him to hold or be Security for Farms, againſt the Spirit of his own Regulation, as the ſaid Canto Baboo was the Banyan or Steward of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings; and has been alſo guilty of acting againſt the Letter as well as Spirit of that Regulation, inaſmuch as the ſaid Farms, or Securities for Farms, amounted to a Sum enormouſly greater than that limited by the Regulation—the Regulation confining each Farm to One Lack of Rupees. And he was alſo guilty of a Fraud againſt the Eaſt India Company, by permitting him, the ſaid Canto Baboo, to relinquiſh the Security which he had given for the Payment of the Rent of certain of the ſaid Farms at the Expiration of Two Years, during which Two Years the Rent was loweſt, without Satisfaction made to the Company; to the great Loſs of the ſaid Company, the Maſters and Employers of the ſaid Warren Haſtings.

AND WHEREAS the ſaid Warren Haſtings well knew, and was deliberately of Opinion, that great Expence and Inconvenience do always attend upon Innovations, and more eſpecially he the ſaid Warren Haſtings was well aware of the Expences and many Inconveniencies attendant on Innovations in the Management and Collection of the Revenue of Bengal; that ſuch Innovations cauſed a Suſpenſion of the Collections; and that continual Variations in the Mode of collecting the Revenue, and the continual Uſurpations on the Rights of the People, had fixed in the Minds of the Ryots a rooted Diſtruſt of the Ordinances of Government: And whereas the ſaid Warren Haſtings was well and fully apprized, that the Directors of the Eaſt India Company were of Opinion, that a ſudden Tranſition from One Mode to another, in the Inveſtigation and Collection of their Revenue, might have alarmed the Inhabitants, leſſened their Confidence in the Company's Proceedings, and been attended with other Evils: And whereas it has been always found by Experience that ſuch Innovations in the Ordering and Management of the Territorial Revenues in Bengal have been the Source of much Fraud and Peculation in the Public

Public Revenue, and of Vexation and Oppreſſion to the People, yet the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in Contradiction to his own Conviction and Judgment, and againſt his own declared Opinion, and in Contempt and Neglect of the Opinion of the ſaid Directors, did wantonly and corruptly, from the Commencement of his Government, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-two, to the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, as Preſident and Governor General as aforeſaid, introduce and carry into Execution, without Reaſon or Neceſſity, many different Meaſures or Changes in the Mode of Settlement, Collection, and Management of the Territorial Revenues of Bengal, all arbitrary and inconſiſtent with each other, and in moſt Caſes ſtanding in direct Contradiction to, and ſubverſive of ſome other Meaſure of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, as well as repugnant to his declared Opinions and profeſſed Principles.

THAT, in particular, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, immediately after his Appointment to the Government of Fort William, in April One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-two, did aboliſh the Office of Naib Duan, or Native Collector of the Revenues then exiſting; that he did at the ſame Time appoint a Committee of the Board to go on a Circuit through the Provinces, and to form a Settlement of the Revenues for Five Years; that he did next appoint ſundry of the Company's Servants to have the Management of the Collections, by fixing One of the ſaid Servants in each Diſtrict, under the Title of Collector; that he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did afterwards aboliſh the General Board of Revenue, or Council at Muxadavad, aſſigning as his Reaſons for ſuch Abolition, "That while the controuling and executive Part of the Revenue, and the Correſpondence "with the Collectors was carried on by a Council at Muxadavad, the Members of the Adminiſtra- "tion at Calcutta had no Opportunity of acquiring that thorough and comprehenſive Knowledge, "which could only reſult from practical Experience;" and becauſe "the Orders of the Court of "Directors, which eſtabliſhed a new Syſtem, which enjoined many new Regulations and Inquiries, "could not properly be delegated to a ſubordinate Council; and it became abſolutely neceſſary "that the Buſineſs of the Revenue ſhould be conducted under the immediate Obſervation and Di- "rection of the Board."

THAT in November One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-three, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did aboliſh the Office of Collector, and transferred the Collection and Management of the Revenues to ſeveral Councils of Revenue, commonly called Provincial Councils; and did, on the Twenty-fourth of October, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-four, earneſtly offer his Advice (to the Governor General and Council, then newly appointed by Act of Parliament) for the Continuation of the ſaid Syſtem of Provincial Councils in all its Parts.—That the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in further Support and Recommendation of the ſaid Syſtem, did, on the Twenty-ſecond of April, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-five, tranſmit to the Court of Directors a formal Plan for the future Settlement of the Revenues, and did therein declare that, with reſpect to the Mode of managing the Collection of the Revenue, and the Adminiſtration of Juſtice, none occurred to him ſo good as the Syſtem which was already eſtabliſhed, of Provincial Councils.—That, to give yet further Credit and Support to the ſaid Syſtem, he, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, on the Eighteenth of January, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-ſix, did tranſmit to the Court of Directors another Plan for the better Adminiſtration of Juſtice; in which Plan alſo the Eſtabliſhment of the ſaid Provincial Councils was again ſpecially provided for and confirmed; and the ſaid Warren Haſtings did recommend it to the Directors to obtain the Sanction of Parliament for a Confirmation of the ſaid Plan.—That, even yet further to ſupport and give Permanence to the ſaid Syſtem, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, on the Thirtieth of April, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-ſix, did tranſmit to the ſaid Court of Directors the Draught or Scheme of an Act of Parliament for the better Adminiſtration of Juſtice in the Provinces, in which the ſaid Eſtabliſhment of Provincial Councils is again ſpecially included, and ſpecial Juriſdiction aſſigned to the ſaid Councils.

THAT while the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſuffered this Syſtem of Provincial Councils to ſubſiſt, and thus repeatedly and urgently recommended the Continuation thereof in all its Parts to the Court of Directors, and repeatedly adviſed the ſaid Directors to obtain the Sanction of Parliament for its Continuance and Confirmation, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did invade, alter, and violate the Principles on which it was profeſſedly founded, by arbitrarily and corruptly detaching ſundry ſeparate Collectorſhips from the General Province of each Council, for the corrupt Purpoſe of providing lucrative Places for Perſons favoured by him, to the great Loſs and Detriment of the Eaſt India Company, who were thus loaded with the Expence of the whole Eſtabliſhment of the ſaid Councils, and with the further Expence of new Eſtabliſhments for the ſame Duties and Services, under the Name of ſeparate Collectors.—That the ſaid Warren Haſtings well knew that none of theſe his Acts were neceſſary or uſeful to the public Service, but were in every Inſtance a corrupt Abuſe of the Power, and a Breach of the Truſt repoſed in him, for the Service and Gratification of ſome Individual, as well as a partial Invaſion of that Syſtem which he had ſo repeatedly recommended; all which Corruption, Breach of Truſt, and Miſgovernment, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did ſubſtantially avow, by declaring in Council, on the Nineteenth of January, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, that the preſent State of the Govern-

ment was ſuch as required temporary Expedients, and the Union of private Intereſts with the Public.—That the ſaid Warren Haſtings did not produce any Fact or Argument whatſoever, to ſhew the State of the Government to be ſuch as he had deſcribed it, in that ſcandalous and criminal Juſtification of his criminal Actions; but if the State of the Government were really ſuch as to require temporary Expedients, and a Sacrifice of the public to private Intereſts, the ſaid Warren Haſtings had criminally reduced it to that State, he having, for the Two preceding Years, poſſeſſed the abſolute and uncontrouled Power of Government, by virtue of his caſting Voice in Council.

THAT the Court of Directors did ſend Orders to the Governor General and Council, dated the Fifth of February, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-ſeven, in the Words or to the Effect following: " If you are fully convinced that the Eſtabliſhment of Provincial Councils has " not anſwered, or is not capable of anſwering, the Purpoſes intended by ſuch Inſtitutions, we " hereby direct you to form a new Plan for the Collection of the Revenues, and to tranſmit the " ſame to us for our Conſideration."

THAT, very early in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, and within Two Months after the Departure of Philip Francis, Eſquire, by whoſe Departure the Council General was reduced to Two Perſons, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in Contradiction to his own Sentiments repeatedly declared, and to his own Advice repeatedly and deliberately given, and in wilful Diſobedience to the Orders of the Court of Directors, to whom he did not tranſmit any Plan for their Conſideration, did, on ſundry falſe and contradictory Pretences, and for his own corrupt Purpoſes, again change the whole Syſtem of the Collections of the Public Revenue of Bengal, as alſo the Adminiſtration of Civil and Criminal Juſtice throughout the Provinces, by aboliſhing, and the ſaid Warren Haſtings did corruptly aboliſh, the ſaid Provincial Councils before the Yearly Collection was finiſhed; and the ſaid Warren Haſtings did endeavour, contrary to his Duty, to deceive the Court of Directors, by aſſigning falſe Reaſons for aboliſhing the ſaid Councils; and ſo to deceive the ſaid Court, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, in a Letter to the ſaid Court, dated the Fifth of May, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, affirm, that the Plan of ſuperintending and collecting the Public Revenue of the Provinces, through the Agency of Provincial Councils, had been inſtituted for the temporary and declared Purpoſe of introducing another more permanent Mode by an eaſy and gradual Change; ſuch Affirmation being in direct Contradiction to his repeatedly declared Senſe, in the Courſe of Eight Years, of the Wiſdom of that Inſtitution, of the Neceſſity of never departing from it, and of his repeated Advice that it might be made perpetual by Act of Parliament.—Nor was the Abolition of the ſaid Councils introduced by any eaſy and gradual Change, or by any Gradations whatever, as the ſaid Warren Haſtings had falſely affirmed, in his Letter of the Fifth of May, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, to have been always intended, but was ſudden and unprepared, and inſtantly accompliſhed by a ſingle Act of Power of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and before the Yearly Collection was finiſhed.

THAT he the ſaid Warren Haſtings, having arbitrarily and corruptly aboliſhed the ſaid Councils, did ſubſtitute in their Place a Committee of Revenue, conſiſting of Four Perſons appointed by himſelf, on Principles oppoſite to thoſe which he had himſelf profeſſed, and with excluſive Powers, tending to deprive the Members of the Supreme Council of a due Knowledge of and Inſpection into the Management of the Territorial Revenues veſted by the Legiſlature in the Governor General and Council, and in Effect to veſt the ſame ſolely and entirely in the ſaid Warren Haſtings; though the ſaid Warren Haſtings had before aſſigned the Neceſſity of ſuch Knowledge, and of the immediate Obſervation and Direction of the General Council at Calcutta, as a Reaſon for aboliſhing the General Board of Revenue at Muxadavad; and he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did alſo appoint a Native of an infamous Character, generally diſtruſted, hated, and feared in the Province, and whom the ſaid Warren Haſtings knew to be of ſuch ill Character, called Gunga Govind Sing, to be Duan to the ſaid Committee, an Office of great Power and Truſt, and of ſuch a Nature, that the Committee aforeſaid muſt chiefly rely upon the Integrity and Fidelity of the Perſon who fills it, for the due Execution of their Functions in collecting the Revenue, and preſerving the Subjects from Oppreſſion.—That he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did inveſt the ſaid Committee of Four Perſons, in the fulleſt Manner, with all the Powers and Authority of the Governor General and Council, and thereby took the general Management and Cognizance of the Revenue out of the Supreme Council, and deprived the Members thereof of the Means of acquiring ſuch Knowledge of the State of the Revenue Buſineſs, as might enable them to execute the proper Duty of their Office, or any Knowledge thereof whatſoever, without great Difficulty and Diſcouragement.—That the ſaid Warren Haſtings, by thus delegating the Powers of the Supreme Council to a Board conſiſting of Perſons appointed by himſelf, or any other Board, acted in direct Diſobedience to the lawful Orders of the Court of Directors, his Maſters and Employers, and in open Contempt and Defiance of an Act of Parliament of the Thirteenth Year of His preſent Majeſty.

THAT immediately after the Death of the late Colonel George Monſon, in September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-ſix, by which the Number of the Governor General and

Council was reduced to Four Perſons, and continued ſo until April, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, for the pretended Purpoſe of obtaining accurate States of the real Value of the Lands, as the Grounds on which a new Settlement of the Provinces was to be conſtructed, but in reality, and in Breach of his Truſt and Duty, to draw into his own Hands the ſole Ordering, Management, and Government of the Territorial Acquiſitions and Revenues, did depute into all Parts of the Provinces a great Number of Native Officers, under the Title of Aumeens, appointed by, and accountable to himſelf only, and armed with Powers of a dangerous, arbitrary, and tyrannical Nature, to enquire into the Circumſtances, Rents, and Profits of every Man's Eſtate, and to compel a Diſcovery thereof, by arreſting and puniſhing thoſe who ſhould dare to oppoſe or diſobey what was ſtyled by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, the Orders of Government.—That the pretended Purpoſe aforeſaid was the more manifeſtly falſe, becauſe the ſaid Warren Haſtings had, upwards of a Year before this Appointment of Aumeens, informed the Court of Directors, by a Plan dated the Twenty-ſecond of April, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-five, that the aſcertaining the Value of the ſeveral Diſtricts had been ſufficiently accompliſhed: And the Falſehood of the ſaid pretended Purpoſe is ſtill more evident, becauſe the ſaid Warren Haſtings well knew, and was perfectly convinced in his own Judgment and Opinion, that there was not any Truſt to be put in the Accounts delivered in by the Aumeens; and that no Dependance could be placed on that Mode of Enquiry; as he knew that Aumeens were not to be truſted.

THAT, ſuppoſing an actual Valuation of all the landed Property of Bengal to be at any Time a juſt or neceſſary Meaſure, and that it had not been, as the ſaid Warren Haſtings declared it had been, ſufficiently accompliſhed, yet, when he aſſumed the Power of appointing, and did actually nominate and appoint the Perſons who were to execute ſuch a Meaſure, and inveſted them with an arbitrary and univerſal Power of Inveſtigation, Coercion, and Puniſhment, which gave them all Means of Fraud, Vexation, and Cruelty, it was more peculiarly and indiſpenſably neceſſary, and the bounden Duty of the ſaid Warren Haſtings to appoint none but Men of the beſt, or at leaſt of irreproachable and unſuſpected Characters, to an Office of ſuch exorbitant Power and Authority; notwithſtanding which, and in Neglect of ſuch his bounden Duty, and to the Scandal of Government, to the Encouragement of all Miſbehaviour and Miſconduct in Office, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did nominate and actually appoint to the principal Superintendance of this Buſineſs, a Perſon called Gunga Govind Sing, whom the ſaid Warren Haſtings knew to be a Perſon of infamous Character, and to be loaded with general Reproaches as aforeſaid, and who had been before diſmiſſed, for Miſconduct, from an Office which he held in the Revenue Department.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings well knew, and was ſatisfied in his Judgment, that granting long Leaſes of the Lands was more for the Intereſt of the Eaſt India Company, as well as more conducive to the Eaſe of the Inhabitants, than the Mode of annual Settlements; and has declared, amongſt many other Reaſons and Arguments, that the Farmer, who holds his Farm for One Year only, having no Intereſt in the next, takes what he can with the Hand of Rigour; which, even in the Execution of legal Claims, is often equivalent to Violence; that ſuch Farmer is under the Neceſſity of being rigid, and even cruel; that he will be tempted to exceed the Bounds of Right, and to augment his Income by irregular Exactions, and by racking the Tenants; and that the Diſcouragement, which Tenants feel from being transferred every Year to new Landlords, contributes to injure the Cultivation and diſpeople the Lands: Notwithſtanding which, and in Neglect of his Duty to, and in Diſregard to the Intereſt of the Eaſt India Company, and the Eaſe and Welfare of the Inhabitants, as well as in manifeſt Contradiction to all his own Profeſſions and Declarations on the Subject, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did approve of the Report of the Committee of Revenue, which he had appointed in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, and to whoſe Diſcretion he had left it to fix the Term for which the enſuing Settlement ſhould be made; which Committee declared, that, with reſpect to the Period of the Leaſes in general, to limit them to One Year would be the beſt Period.

THAT, in thus approving the ſaid recommended Settlement, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did not hold himſelf bound or reſtrained by the Orders of the Court of Directors, but acted upon his own Diſcretion; and did again exerciſe that Diſcretion, in particular Inſtances, and for partial, intereſted, and corrupt Purpoſes, againſt his approved general Settlement for One Year, by granting perpetual Leaſes: And he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, for ſuch partial, intereſted, and corrupt Purpoſes, grant perpetual Leaſes of Farms and Zemindaries to Perſons ſpecially favoured by him; and particularly he the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſo granted a perpetual Leaſe of the Zemindary of Baharbund to Canto Baboo, on very low Terms; which ſaid Canto Baboo was then Banyan or Steward to the ſaid Warren Haſtings.

THAT in all theſe Tranſactions the ſaid Warren Haſtings, firſt as Preſident of the Preſidency of Fort William, and afterwards as Governor General, has corruptly and wilfully proceeded, in Violation of his Duty to the Eaſt India Company, his Maſters and Employers; in Diſobedience

to their Orders, to the great Loſs and Damage in their Revenues; in Defiance and Contempt of an Act of Parliament; to the Vexation, Oppreſſion, and Deſtruction of the Inhabitants of Bengal; in Contradiction and Perverſion of his own declared Senſe of Duty and true Policy; and to the great Scandal and Reproach of the Britiſh Government in India: And that in all and each of the ſaid Tranſactions, the ſaid Warren Haſtings was, and is, guilty of high Crimes and Miſdemeanors.

And the ſaid Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes, by Proteſtation ſaving to themſelves the Liberty of exhibiting, at any Time hereafter, any further Articles, or other Accuſation or Impeachment againſt the ſaid Warren Haſtings, Eſq. and alſo of replying to his Anſwers which he ſhall make unto the ſaid Articles, or any of them, and of offering Proof to the aforeſaid Article, and to all and every other Articles, Impeachment, or Accuſation, which ſhall be exhibited by them, as the Caſe ſhall, according to the Courſe of Parliament, require, do pray that the ſaid Warren Haſtings Eſq. may be put to anſwer the ſaid Crimes and Miſdemeanors, and that ſuch Proceedings, Examinations, Trials, and Judgments, may be thereupon had and given, as is agreeable to Law and Juſtice.

A further ARTICLE

(Being the Seventh)

Exhibited by the KNIGHTS, CITIZENS, *and* BURGESSES, *in Parliament aſſembled,*

In the Name of themſelves, and of all the COMMONS of GREAT BRITAIN,

AGAINST

WARREN HASTINGS Eſquire,
Late Governor General of Bengal,

In maintenance of their Impeachment againſt him for High Crimes and Miſdemeanors.

1787.

Further ARTICLES (being the Eighth, Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh, Twelfth, Thirteenth, Fourteenth, Fifteenth, Sixteenth, Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Nineteenth, and Twentieth) exhibited by the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes in Parliament aſſembled, in the Name of themſelves and of all the Commons of Great Britain, againſt WARREN HASTINGS Eſquire, late Governor General of Bengal, in maintenance of their Impeachment againſt him for High Crimes and Miſdemeanors.

ARTICLE EIGHTH.

WHEREAS a certain Territory in India, known by the Name of the Subah of Oude, was, on or about the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Sixty-four, governed by a native Mahometan Prince or Viceroy, a great Chief of the Mogul Empire, and Vizier thereof, called the Nabob Vizier Sujah ul Dowlah, which Sujah ul Dowlah having been defeated in Battle, and expelled from his Dominions, by the Arms of the Eaſt India Company; and being afterwards, by thoſe acting under that Company, reſtored to his Government, did, on or about the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-three, enter into a Treaty with the Eaſt India Company, commonly called the Treaty of Benares, by which the ſaid Company did, under certain Conditions and Stipulations, and for a certain Annual Subſidy in the ſaid Treaty expreſſed, agree to maintain a Body of Britiſh Troops for the Defence of his Territories; and the ſaid Vizier Sujah ul Dowlah did, by the Aſſiſtance of the Eaſt India Company's Forces, as alſo in conſideration of Money to them paid, or to be paid, obtain ſeveral large Acceſſions to his Dominions, namely, The Territories of Rohilcund, the Dûab Corah Khorrah, and Allahabad:

AND WHEREAS the ſaid Sujah ul Dowlah, in or about the Month of February, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-five, died poſſeſſed of the Territories aforeſaid; and his Son, Aſoph ul Dowlah, did ſucceed to the ſame, and, by the Influence of the Eaſt India Company on the Mogul Emperor, obtained a Grant of the Dignity and Authority of Vizier, which his Father had poſſeſſed; and the ſaid Aſoph ul Dowlah having been chiefly ſupported in the Succeſſion, and eſtabliſhed in the Dignity aforeſaid, by the Power and Influence of the ſaid Eaſt India Company, and, from the internal and external Circumſtances of his Country, finding ſuch Aſſiſtance as had formerly been given to his Father by the ſaid Company become abſolutely

neceſſary, did, on the Twenty-firſt of May, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-five, make a new Treaty with the Eaſt India Company, for the Support, on certain Conditions, and the Payment of a certain Subſidy, of a Brigade of their Troops to be employed in his Defence, and did afterwards conſent to take other large Bodies of Troops belonging to the ſaid Company into his Pay :

AND WHEREAS the ſaid Aſoph ul Dowlah did very ſoon become, in his own Eſtimation, and in that of the neighbouring Potentates, as well as in the Opinion of the Britiſh Government of Bengal, a Dependant on the Eaſt India Company, as in Truth and in Fact he ſubſtantially was ; and the Engliſh Name and Character were reputed to be, and were concerned in every Act of his Government, and the Influence and Power of the Governor General and Council of Fort William were immediately or mediately ſufficient to all Acts of Authority within the ſaid Province of Oude, and its Dependencies, and were, in fact, both mediately and immediately employed for the ſame ; and the Governor General and Council were bound by their Duty, and by the Regard which they ought to have had to the Honour of the Engliſh Name, to provide for the good Order and Proſperity of the Provinces, from whence this Nation did derive eminent Advantages, and to take proper Meaſures that the Troops kept up as aforeſaid ſhould not, by their exceſſive Number, their ill Compoſition, their ill Diſtribution, their ill Diſcipline, or their ill Œconomy, become a Grievance to the Country they were intended to protect ; and it was the bounden Duty of the ſaid Governor General and Council to take care that the Eaſe, Security, and Honour of the Prince and his Family ſhould be conſulted and provided for ; and it was contrary to the clear Duty of the ſaid Governor General and Council, and of any or all of them, in anywiſe to countenance or ſuffer, much more to authorize and direct, any Acts of Oppreſſion or Peculation within the ſaid Provinces :

AND WHEREAS the ſaid Province of Oude was, at the Beginning of the Britiſh Interference therein, in a flouriſhing Condition with regard to Culture, Commerce, and Population, and the Territories added to that Province by the Britiſh Power were particularly and eminently diſtinguiſhed for their high Cultivation, and their conſequent Opulence ; and the ſaid Company's Government was particularly bound to the Protection and good Government of Countries which by them were taken from their original Rulers, and given over to the Charge of another Authority dependant on the ſaid Company : But the ſaid Countries did, from the Time in which they ought to have profited by the ſaid Protection, moſt rapidly decline, and did fall into a moſt miſerable State of Decay, Indigence, Waſte, and Depopulation : And this ill State of Things was, in a great Meaſure, owing to the criminal Acts and criminal Neglects of Warren Haſtings Eſquire, late Governor General of Bengal, and his Agents—for he the ſaid Warren Haſtings, entertaining baſe and corrupt Views of Profit to himſelf, and to the evil Inſtruments of his Power, from the Wealth of thoſe Provinces, from the good Adminiſtration of which he ought to have looked for Honour to himſelf, and to his Country, did, upon receiving a Repreſentation in Writing from the then Britiſh Reſident John Briſtow Eſquire, dated Twenty-ſecond January, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-ſeven, concerning the diſordered State of the ſaid Provinces, ariſing from the Neglects of the Nabob Vizier, the ſaid Aſoph ul Dowlah, and the exceſſive Power and Miſmanagement of his Favourites, Perſons of no Worth, and known to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and by him often declared to be of that Deſcription ; in which Repreſentation the ſaid Briſtow declared that the only Remedy for the ſaid Diſorders was to be found in the Aſſiſtance and Protection of the Engliſh ; he the ſaid Warren Haſtings, inſtead of affording the ſaid Aſſiſtance and Protection, and ſupporting and encouraging the ſaid Briſtow in making ſuch true and judicious Repreſentations as might lead to a uſeful and effectual Reform of the ſaid Abuſes, and inſtead of inſtructing and authorizing him the ſaid Briſtow to take fit Meaſures for preventing the Growth of the ſaid Abuſes, and thereby preſerving the ſaid Country from impending Ruin, did, maliciouſly and againſt his Duty, diſcountenance the ſaid Briſtow, by removing him, ſoon after he had made the ſaid Repreſentation, from his Office of Reſident aforeſaid, contrary to the ſtanding Orders of the Court of Directors, and without any Complaint ; and he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did wilfully neglect to take any effectual Meaſures for the Redreſs of the Grievances of the ſaid Provinces, or rectifying the Abuſes ſubſiſting therein ; and the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in Contempt of the ſaid lawful Authority, did inſiſt that the Company's Reſident at Oude was a repreſentative Character, and ought to be of his own Nomination, and not of theirs ; and that he ought to have, and would have, in that Office a Perſon of his own Choice, and in whom he could place Confidence, or to that Effect : And he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did accordingly appoint to the ſaid Office a Creature of his own, namely, Nathaniel Middleton Eſquire, being the more eſpecially a fit Inſtrument for his evil Purpoſes, as having on a former Occaſion preferred the Advantages which he might derive from the Favour of the ſaid Warren Haſtings to his Duty, and refuſed to deliver to the lawful Authority of the Council General, from him requiring it, his Correſpondence with the ſaid Warren Haſtings, whilſt he the ſaid Middleton was Reſident in Oude, during the Lifetime of the aforeſaid Nabob Vizier Sujah ul Dowlah, but delivered the ſame privately to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, to be by him deſtroyed or ſuppreſſed, and the ſame hath been ſince ſuppreſſed or deſtroyed ; and he the ſaid Warren

Haſtings

Haſtings did ſend the ſaid Middleton into Oude, in the Character and Capacity of Reſident and Collector of the Company's Aſſignments in that Province; but no effectual Proviſion was made in this new Appointment, or in conſequence thereof, to relieve the Diſtreſſes of the Country, or to check the Diſorders in its Government, which Diſtreſſes and Diſorders were daily increaſing:

AND WHEREAS the ſaid Nabob Vizier Aſoph ul Dowlah did, in or about the Month of November, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, repreſent in Writing to the ſaid Warren Haſtings the declining State of his Country, and the extreme Diſtreſs of his Court, Dependants, and Family, in ſtrong and moving Terms, and did therein detail ſeveral affecting Particulars of the ſaid Diſtreſs, as by Reference to the ſaid Repreſentation will appear; and the ſaid Repreſentation the Reſident at Oude did declare to be true; and the Truth thereof the ſaid Warren Haſtings did not at the Time attempt to controvert, and he hath ſince directly admitted that the ſaid Repreſentation was founded in Truth; yet, notwithſtanding the Repreſentation, Atteſtation, and Admiſſion aforeſaid, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings, maliciouſly and corruptly intending and contriving to oppreſs the ſaid Nabob Vizier Aſoph ul Dowlah, his Family and his Country, for his own evil Purpoſes, and that he might, by encreaſing Diſorder in the Government of Oude, drive the ſaid Aſoph ul Dowlah to the Neceſſity of purchaſing his Mercy and Forbearance, did, poſitively, and in a moſt inſolent and offenſive Manner, in his Minutes of the Thirteenth and Fifteenth of December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, refuſe to afford to the ſaid Nabob Vizier the Relief by him humbly and earneſtly ſolicited, or any the ſmalleſt Part or Portion thereof; and though he did attribute the Diſtreſſes of the Country, which diſabled the Vizier, the ſaid Sujah ul Dowlah, from maintaining the Eſtabliſhments by him complained of, to the Vices of the ſaid Vizier's own Character, which had influenced his Government, yet he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did neither purſue any effectual Meaſure whatever, for correcting the Vices of the ſaid Nabob's Government, nor for enabling him, by a better Oeconomy, to ſupport the Burthen which he thus, againſt his Will, continued upon this degraded Prince, and the undone Inhabitants of his Country; notwithſtanding that the Authority and Influence of the ſaid Warren Haſtings was full as competent in Right, and as juſtifiable at the leaſt in Practice, to protect the Country of Oude from Waſte and Oppreſſion, as to load it with the Burthen of Military Eſtabliſhments authorized by no Treaty, Stipulation, or Agreement, and kept up againſt the ſtrongeſt Remonſtrances of its Prince: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings, falſely pretending that the Danger of the Company's Affairs, and their Inability to charge themſelves with Forces, which he did aſſert to be neceſſary, did oblige and compel the ſaid Nabob Vizier to keep up the ſame; when he did at another Time, and after he had received Bribes from the ſaid Nabob Vizier and his Miniſters, (that is to ſay) in his Letter to Edward Wheler Eſquire, dated the Twenty-ninth of November, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, and at ſundry other Times ſince, declare, that the keeping up the Eſtabliſhments aforeſaid was ruinous to the Country of Oude; an Injury, not an Advantage; a Burthen, and not a Reſource, to the Company's Revenues; and that the Reduction and diſbanding of the ſame would be an inſtant Relief to our pecuniary Diſtreſſes, or to that Effect.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in order to prevent any further Remonſtrances concerning the Grievances, which he was bound to hear, and which he was able, and ought to have been willing, to redreſs, did, for his ſaid corrupt, oppreſſive, and tyrannical Purpoſes, on the Records of the ſaid Company, declare, that the ſaid Remonſtrances, and the Seaſon they were made in, did give Cauſe for the moſt alarming Suſpicions; and he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did ſtigmatize as Incendiaries, and did threaten that he would, as far as his Influence could produce that Effect, bring to Puniſhment thoſe who adviſed ſuch Remonſtrances, or employed Words or Declarations to that Purpoſe; thereby not only refuſing to relieve the Diſtreſſes of the Country, but endeavouring even to prevent Complaint from being brought to the Ears of the Council at Bengal, or to the Court of Directors at Home.

THAT, notwithſtanding the Menaces aforeſaid, farther Remonſtrances, on the Part of the ſaid Nabob of Oude, were made to the ſaid Warren Haſtings to the ſame Purpoſe, and rejected as the former; namely, on the Twenty-fourth of February, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty, as alſo on the Fifteenth of May in the ſame Year, and no Relief was given, or attempted to be given, by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, on the ſaid Subject, in any Meaſure, or in any Manner whatever. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings did continue the ſaid Grievances until (according to his own Opinion, given in Writing, on the Records of the Council Books) he had little Reaſon to be ſanguine in his Expectation, that even his own Endeavours would be attended with much Succeſs, in reſtoring the ſaid Country to its ancient Condition, in any Time he could ſpare for the Purpoſe, or to that Effect; confeſſing thereby the Effects of his criminal Refuſal to afford a timely Relief to the Diſtreſſes of Oude, which had been ſo frequently and ſo urgently repreſented to him.

ARTICLE NINTH.

THAT a Year, or thereabouts, after the laſt public Remonſtrance, and after the ſaid Warren Haſtings had attributed the Sufferings of Oude to the Nabob's own Nature and Character, and branded the Repreſenters of the Grievances of Oude as Incendiaries, and as Perſons fit to be brought to Puniſhment, and their Requeſts at that Seaſon as giving Cauſe to the moſt alarming Suſpicions, as aforeſaid, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, having driven the Parties complaining to ſuch Diſtreſs as he thought might oblige them to offer Bribes to him for their Ranſom, did ſuddenly and corruptly alter his Language, although there was then no Difference in the Situation of Affairs, with regard to foreign Wars or Enemies, from that in which they ſtood when he had refuſed all Relief to the Vizier in the peremptory and offenſive Manner aforeſaid; and he did, in his Minute of the Twenty-firſt of May, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, himſelf repreſent the Province of Oude as fallen into great Diſorder and Confuſion; and that its Reſources were in an extraordinary Degree diminiſhed; and did thereon propoſe in Council, himſelf and Mr. Wheler being at that Time the only Members, a Delegation to himſelf, containing new, dangerous, and exorbitant Powers, relative to the Regulation of the Affairs of the ſaid Nabob of Oude, with ſuch Authority to enforce the ſame as the Governor General and Council might or could exerciſe on Occaſions in which they would be warranted to exerciſe the ſame by the Claims which the ſaid Company hold, or may have, on the Dominions of the ſaid Nabob; and the ſaid Commiſſion did alſo give to the ſaid Warren Haſtings exorbitant general Powers with regard to the making of Treaties, and War and Peace, and did declare, that all ſuch Acts, and all ſuch Engagements or Treaties made as aforeſaid, ſhould be binding on the Governor General and Council, in the ſame Manner, and as effectually, as if they had been paſſed and done by the ſpecial and immediate Concurrence and actual Sanction of the Governor General and Council in Council aſſembled.

THAT the ſaid Commiſſion, given as aforeſaid by the ſaid Warren Haſtings to himſelf, was deſtructive to the Conſtitution of the ſaid Council, contrary to the ſtanding Orders of the ſaid Eaſt India Company, and to the Act of the Thirteenth of His preſent Majeſty, intituled, "An Act "for eſtabliſhing certain Regulations for the better Management of the Affairs of the Eaſt India "Company, as well in India as in Europe." And the ſaid Warren Haſtings did himſelf conceive and underſtand, that the ſaid Commiſſion was illegal, he having, in his Minute of the Third of July, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, declared his Opinion that the whole Power of the Government, on his Departure, would legally veſt in his ſole Colleague, Edward Wheler Eſquire; and yet he did, in the ſame Paper or Minute, attempt to divide the Powers which the ſaid Wheler poſſeſſed by the legal Conſtitution of the Board, and to limit them to thoſe not given, by the aforeſaid illegal Commiſſion, to him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and that to make an unwarrantable and unlawful Agreement for a Partition of the Power between him the ſaid Warren Haſtings and his ſaid Colleague, which had been by Act of Parliament collectively and integrally given to the ſaid Governor General and Council in Council duly aſſembled; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings, foreſeeing that one or the other of theſe divided Authorities muſt be illegal, and the ſaid Wheler not knowing with Certainty whether, in the Iſſue, that delegated to him might not be found inſufficient, he, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in order to ſatisfy the ſaid Wheler, did contrive and deviſe an illegal Remedy for any Acts which the ſaid Wheeler might illegally perform, on the Suppoſition of the Invalidity of his Authority, the ſame having been before, in its moſt eſſential Parts, wholly delegated, in Effect, to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, by engaging in a written Inſtrument under his Signature, that, ſo far as his the ſaid Warren Haſtings's Sanction ſhould be, or ſhould be deemed neceſſary, he the ſaid Wheler ſhould receive that Sanction to all his Meaſures, or to that Effect, though he the ſaid Warren Haſtings neither did nor could know what thoſe Meaſures might be.

AND it does not appear that there was any juſtifiable or even colourable Act done by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in his Negociations with the Vizier, in virtue of the aforeſaid illegal Commiſſion, which might not have been at leaſt equally well done, and with leſs Queſtion as to its Validity, by the Britiſh Reſident at the Court of Oude, or any other Perſon deputed legally by him; by which unwarrantable Aſſumption of unconſtitutional and irregular Power, wholly foreign to his ordinary Duty, and wholly unneceſſary for any good or legitimate Purpoſe, and his attempt-

ing to enforce and cover the ſame by ſo many intricate and ſubtle Devices, he did diſcredit the Office of Governor General, and the Britiſh Government, in the Eyes of the Natives of India, and in thoſe of the Company's Servants, by furniſhing a ſtrong Ground for Suſpicion, that he did proceed in propoſing and accepting this Delegation upon Motives as corrupt and criminal as his Commiſſion was illegal.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings did proceed to meet the Vizier Aſoph ul Dowlah, in conſequence of the ſaid illegal Commiſſion, at a great and unneceſſary Charge to the Eaſt India Company, and did ſcandalouſly and corruptly take an unlawful Gift or Bribe from the ſaid Vizier Aſoph ul Dowlah and his Miniſters, to the Amount of One hundred thouſand Pounds, or ſome other great Sum of Money; and did on the Nineteenth of September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, at a Place called Chunar, enter into a Treaty or Agreement commonly called The Treaty of Chunar, in which he did conſent to certain Propoſitions which, previous to the ſaid Treaty, he had always refuſed, namely, either to the Reduction of certain large Bodies of Troops in the Pay of the Nabob Vizier, or to the charging the Expences of them, or ſome of them, on the Eaſt India Company, and withdrawing them from the Dominions of the Nabob of Oude; which Stipulation or Treaty, if not agreeable to the true Intereſt of the Eaſt India Company, he was and is culpable for having made; but if the ſame was a Treaty fit to be made, the ſame ought to have been by him faithfully kept and obſerved. Notwithſtanding which his Treaty and Agreement he did, a very ſhort Time after making the ſame, perfidiouſly, and to the Diſhonour of this Nation, violate his own and the Public Faith in putting the Troops aforeſaid, or ſome of them, or other Troops equally burthenſome, on the Eſtabliſhment of Oude, at a great Charge to the ſaid Vizier Aſoph ul Dowlah, and contrary to the true Intent and Meaning of the ſaid Treaty, and contrary to the Will and Inclination of the ſaid Vizier, who being in entire Subjection to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, was obliged at length to conſent, or rather to ſubmit, to whatever he ſhould direct.

AND WHEREAS the ſaid Warren Haſtings did engage, by the Firſt Article of the ſaid Treaty, wholly to exonerate the ſaid Vizier from the Charge of all Engliſh Gentlemen in a Civil or Military Capacity (with certain Exceptions in the Article made), who received Penſions or Allowances from the Revenues of Oude, admitting the ſame to be an intolerable Burthen on the Vizier; yet he, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, having no Regard to the Faith of his Engagements entered into by him on the Part of the Eaſt India Company, but ſolely intent on the Purſuit of his own corrupt Purpoſes, did at ſeveral Times impoſe a-new, or did ſuffer to continue, ſundry Penſions and Allowances, over and above thoſe ſpecially provided in the ſaid Article, to the Amount of One hundred and Forty thouſand Pounds Sterling by the Year, or ſome other great Sum, the ſaid Warren Haſtings deceitfully pretending that he was unapprized of the Exiſtence of the ſame, until by the recriminatory Accuſations of Mr. John Briſtow and Mr. William Cowper he did confeſs himſelf compelled to acknowledge his having authoriſed certain Penſions, which he had thus perfidiouſly and oppreſſively impoſed, and which were an unſupportable Charge on the Revenue of Oude.

ARTICLE TENTH.

AND WHEREAS the ſaid Warren Haſtings, by the Second Article of the aforeſaid Treaty of Chunar, did agree to permit the Nabob of Oude to reſume ſuch landed Eſtates, called Jaghires, as to him the ſaid Nabob might appear to be neceſſary; yet he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did afterwards take away the Uſe of the Diſcretion reſerved to the Nabob in this important Point, relating ſolely to his own internal Authority and Juriſdiction, and to the Protection which he owed to his Subjects, and did violently compel the ſaid Nabob to an univerſal Confiſcation of the ſaid Jaghires or landed Eſtates; and the Nabob did accordingly, by and under the Compulſion of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, univerſally confiſcate all Eſtates of that Deſcription, in Breach of his the Nabob's Faith; who having been driven, by the Demands of the Company, during the Reſidency of Mr. Purling, to make a temporary Seizure of the Profits of the Lands aforeſaid, did then give his Bonds and Obligations for the Repayment thereof, and did add his ſolemn Aſſurance, that he would never again reſort to the like oppreſſive Meaſure.

THAT in the Number of Perſons ſo diſpoſſeſſed of their Eſtates by ſuch Confiſcation, were comprehended the neareſt Relations of the Nabob himſelf, and the ancient Friends and Dependants of his Family; and the annual Value of the ſaid Eſtates amounted to Four hundred and Thirty-five thouſand Pounds Sterling, or ſome other large Sum of Money, according to an old Valuation; but they were in reality found to yield conſiderably more: And the ſaid Perſons thus violently ſtripped of their Property (many of them of high Birth and Quality, and the greateſt Part having no other Maintenance), were reduced to ſuch extreme Diſtreſs, as to be obliged to ſubſiſt on the Sale of their Moveables or on Alms: And the confiſcated Lands being put on Rack Rents, the People, Inhabitants thereof, were grievouſly oppreſſed; and univerſal Diſcontent, and the greateſt Confuſion, did enſue throughout the whole Country, long agitated and waſted, and in which much Blood was ſhed; and, in particular, the Commotions excited by the Rajah Bulbudder Sing did wholly ariſe from the aforeſaid arbitrary, and unjuſt, and perfidious Meaſure.

THAT the Nabob Vizier did frequently petition the ſaid Warren Haſtings to be permitted to reſtore the ſaid Jaghires to their original Proprietors, but for a long Time without Effect; and when he was at length permitted, by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, to reſtore certain of them, it was but in an imperfect and ſcanty Meaſure.

ARTICLE ELEVENTH.

THAT by a certain Article in the Treaty of Chunar aforeſaid, it was in Effect and Subſtance provided, that the Nabob Vizier ſhould ſubmit to intruſt the Management of his Revenue and Treaſury to a certain Miniſter of his, or one appearing as a Miniſter of his the ſaid Nabob's, called Hyder Beg Khân, who was withdrawn from the Controul of his Maſter the ſaid Nabob, and placed under the Controul of, and obliged to act with, the Participation of the Britiſh Reſident; and that, in ſundry other Acts of his Government, the ſaid Nabob was bound, by the ſaid Article in the ſaid Treaty, to act with the Concurrence of a Britiſh Reſident, without any expreſſed Participation of the Miniſter; and the ſaid Article of the Treaty aforeſaid, worded in looſe and ambiguous Terms, was ſo intended by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and in that Light, or to that Effect, it was by him repreſented in a Letter by him written to Edward Wheler Eſquire; in which Letter he did alſo repreſent the Britiſh Interference or Participation as an Arrangement of Affairs which would prove of greater Benefit to the Vizier than to the Britiſh Government: But the ſaid Vizier Aſoph ul Dowlah, conſidering the ſame as a virtual Surrender of his whole Authority, either to the ſaid Hyder Beg Khân, or to the Britiſh Reſident, or in ſome Caſes to both, did for a conſiderable Time withhold his Aſſent from the ſaid Agreement, and declined to put his Seal to the ſame, until the ſaid Nathaniel Middleton, the Company's Reſident at his Court, being then, as well as the ſaid Nabob Vizier, in the ſame Room with, and in the Preſence of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, did aſſure the ſaid Nabob Vizier, in order to engage him to affix his Seal to the ſaid Treaty, that the ſaid Article thereof was never intended to be put into Execution, but that the ſaid Warren Haſtings was deſirous of having ſomething to ſhew to the Eaſt India Company, as a Compenſation for the Conceſſions in the ſaid Treaty made to the ſaid Nabob Vizier, or Words or Expreſſions to that or an equivalent Effect; and the ſaid Nabob, under the Faith of ſuch the Aſſurances given by the ſaid Middleton, in the Preſence of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, did then execute the ſaid Treaty, by affixing his Seal thereto: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings having, in order to give Colour to the perfidious Acts which he then meditated, did, notwithſtanding the ſaid Aſſurance given by his own Reſident, in his own Preſence, Four Days after the Execution of the ſaid Treaty, that is, on the Twenty-third of September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, faithleſsly and fraudulently write a Letter of Inſtructions to that very Nathaniel Middleton who had given the verbal Aſſurance aforeſaid, directing him ſubſtantially to carry into Effect the ſaid Article in its utmoſt Rigour and the largeſt Latitude of Conſtruction, throughout every Department of the Vizier's Government, charging him with a dreadful Reſponſibility, if he neglected to carry the ſame into Execution according to the ſaid Inſtructions, and the Powers and Authorities ordered to be exerciſed in the ſaid Inſtructions, in and by virtue of the Article of the Treaty which the ſaid Middleton had aſſured the Vizier was not to be carried into Execution; and Powers were in ſundry Inſtances, in conſequence of, and in obedience to, ſuch Order of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, effectually exerciſed by the ſaid Nathaniel Middleton; and the ſaid Mode of conducting a Treaty, and the ſubſequent acting thereon, were full of Fraud and Duplicity, unworthy, baſe, and treacherous, and had a Tendency to bring the Britiſh Faith and Name into Diſrepute, and to fill the Country Powers, dependent and independent, with a fixed Diſtruſt of all Treaties and Engagements entered into with the Britiſh Nation: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings, with an Intent to cover the true Nature of the Tranſaction aforeſaid at Chunar from the Court of Directors, did deſtroy or wilfully conceal and withhold from the ſaid Court, and doth ſtill wilfully conceal and withhold, or cauſe to be withheld from the ſaid Court, the Original Papers and Documents by him referred to in his Correſpondence, and on the Matter of which the ſaid Treaty was made, as alſo the Original Treaty itſelf, contrary to Law, and to his Duty.

ARTICLE TWELFTH.

AND WHEREAS the ſaid Warren Haſtings was of Opinion, or did pretend to be of Opinion, that the Appointment of Britiſh Officers to command the ſaid Nabob of Oude's Troops, was a moſt pernicious Meaſure to the Service in general; yet he, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in Contradiction to his own Opinion and Judgment, did not only take a principal Part in the original Eſtabliſhment of that Arrangement, but did propoſe to place ſundry large Eſtabliſhments of Troops in the Nabob's Service and Pay, under Britiſh Officers, who were not to be ſubject to the Orders of the ſaid Eaſt India Company, or to the ſame military Juriſdiction, or Diſpoſition and Diſcipline, to which the ſaid Company's Troops were ſubject, but were wholly ſeparated from the ſame; and he, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, under Colour of Recommendation, did appoint Major, afterwards Lieutenant Colonel Alexander Hannay, to the Command of the ſaid Corps, and did appoint Captain Balfour and Captain Lumſdaine to command in the ſaid Battalions under the ſaid Major Hannay; but did, contrary to his Duty and his Conſcience, and his own Opinion of what was conducive to the Good of the Service, on the Suggeſtion of Major Oſborne, an Officer in the Service of the Eaſt India Company, propoſe, through the Reſident Middleton, to the Nabob Vizier, to eſtabliſh in his Pay and Service a Body or Battalion of Troops, under the Command of the Officer aforeſaid; but the ſaid Nabob, on the Propoſition being made to him, did for ſome Time decline giving any Anſwer, but did at length totally reject the ſaid Plan or Propoſal, and the ſaid Major Oſborne did thereon repeat his Requeſt to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, requiring in Effect a new and more authoritative and peremptory Requiſition on the Subject; and the ſaid Warren Haſtings, againſt the Remonſtrances of Two of his Colleagues, ſtating the Hardſhip to the Vizier in forcing the ſaid Battalion on the ſaid Vizier, contrary to his declared Pleaſure, did, by his caſting Vote, carry the ſame; and accordingly a Letter was written in the Name of the Board to the Reſident, to renew the Demand in ſuch a Manner as to render the ſame effectual; and One to the Vizier, to the ſame or a like Effect; and the ſaid Vizier was reluctantly obliged to ſubmit to this iniquitous, and uncoloured, and oppreſſive Demand.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings was well informed, that when the Expence of the Company's temporary Brigade did, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, encreaſe in the Sum of Eighty thouſand Pounds Sterling, above the eſtabliſhed Eſtimate, and that the Charge of the aforeſaid Corps of the Nabob's own Troops under Britiſh Officers, were in that Year increaſed in the enormous Sum of Forty thouſand Pounds above the Eſtimate, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did wilfully and criminally neglect to make any Enquiry how the Encreaſe did ariſe, or to purſue any Meaſure for the Prevention of the Growth of the ſaid ſhameful Expence in future.

THAT though Complaints were made to the ſaid Warren Haſtings concerning the Conduct of the Corps under the ſaid Major Oſborne, which had been raiſed by the Influence and under the Authority of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, accuſing them of committing divers Depredations on the Country they were appointed to protect; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings did wilfully and corruptly decline to make any Enquiry into the Grounds of the ſaid Complaints, or to call the ſaid Major Oſborne to Account for the ſame, but did endeavour, after the Complaint made of the Miſchief done by the former, to appoint another Corps for the ſame, or a ſimilar Service, and on the ſame Footing, in Favour of Captain Clarke.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, after the ſeveral Corps aforeſaid had, according to Agreement, been diſbanded, and after he had made an Agreement to withdraw certain large Bodies of the Company's regular Troops from the Pay and the Dominions of the Vizier, he did, ſome time in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, in order to elude the ſaid Agreement, and to re-eſtabliſh Troops of that Deſcription, in Breach of his Duty, and in Contradiction of his own repeated Declarations of the Miſchiefs incident to Troops under European Officers, in the Service of the Nabob of Oude, and notwithſtanding his Experience of the ill Effects which had actually been produced by the original Eſtabliſhment of ſuch Troops, did cauſe a Battalion of Soldiers under Britiſh Officers, commanded by Captain Polhil, to be put upon the Eſtabliſhment of the Vizier, and great Diſorders and Mutinies in the ſaid Corps did enſue; nor was a Remedy found for the ſame, until the ſaid Battalion was broke, and entirely diſbanded.

ARTICLE THIRTEENTH.

AND WHEREAS the ſaid Warren Haſtings was well aware that the Orders of the Court of Directors of the Eaſt India Company, which he was bound ſubſtantially, and with good Faith, to obey, did ſtrictly forbid that any Military Officers in their Service ſhould hold any Office or Share in the Collection of Revenue, within the Provinces under their Juriſdiction; and the ſaid Order was wiſely and providently made, as well for the Benefit of the Revenue as for Preſervation of Diſcipline in the ſaid Officers, and for Security of the Natives from Oppreſſion:

AND WHEREAS the Dominions and Territories of the ſaid Nabob of Oude were under the Protection of the Eaſt India Company, and in a State of real Dependance on the ſaid Company, or of thoſe who exerciſed their Authority:

AND WHEREAS the ſaid Company had a valuable Intereſt in the Proſperity of the aforeſaid Territories, as well as in that of the Provinces immediately under their Juriſdiction, and which Intereſt and Property the ſaid Warren Haſtings was in Duty bound to attend to, and was bound alſo religiouſly to abſtain from any Act which had a Tendency to the Prejudice thereof; yet he the ſaid Warren Haſtings, intending to procure exceſſive and unlawful Profits to Alexander Hannay aforeſaid, and for that Purpoſe, by Subtlety, Artifice, and Fraud, to defeat the true Intent and Meaning of the Company's ſalutary Orders, and to corrupt the Diſcipline of the Army in the Dominions of their Allies in the firſt Inſtance, and ultimately in their own, not content with having as aforeſaid, againſt his own Conſcience, Judgment, and Opinion, by his Influence and Power eſtabliſhed the Corps under the ſaid Hannay in the ſaid Nabob Vizier's Service, did alſo ſoon after or about the Time of the ſaid Appointment of the ſaid Hannay, or at ſome other Time while the ſaid Hannay did hold and exerciſe the ſaid Military Command, by the ſame his overbearing Power and Influence, recommend him the ſaid Hannay to the general Farms, or Collection of Revenue of Two great Provinces in the Dominions of the ſaid Nabob of Oude, called Baraitch and Gorucpore, and did procure him to be appointed thereto; which laſt-mentioned Appointment, according to the evil Cuſtoms which prevailed for ſome Time in that Country, and did then prevail, did alſo comprehend, or was complicated with, ſeveral arbitrary, unlawful, and miſchievous Powers and Authorities, unfit to be held or exerciſed by any Perſon, much leſs by a Britiſh Subject and Servant of the ſaid Eaſt India Company, which did particularly expoſe Military Officers commanding therein to the Temptation of Lucre by Peculation, and did expoſe the People who were thus put under a Foreigner, a Perſon evidently protected by a Power ſtronger than the native Government of the Country, to Oppreſſion, without other Controul than what might ariſe from the mere perſonal Diſpoſition of the ſaid foreign Farmer General and Military Commander.

AND the ſaid Hannay having made an ill Uſe of the united exorbitant Powers aforeſaid, in the heavy Oppreſſion of the Inhabitants of the ſaid Provinces of Baraitch and Gorucpore; and the ſaid Nabob Vizier, on Complaint thereof, having removed the ſaid Hannay from his ſaid Office of Farmer and Collector of Revenue, was with much Reluctance, and notwithſtanding many bitter Complaints by him made, obliged, through the Influence and Power of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, again to reſtore him the ſaid Hannay to the Occupation and Authority from which, for his ſaid Miſconduct, he had been removed: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings, inſtead of taking any Meaſures to check or controul in future the exorbitant and abuſed Power of the ſaid Hannay, whom he had thus forcibly obtruded a ſecond Time into the Management of the ſaid Nabob's Revenues, did, on the Twenty-ſixth of April, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty, write a Letter to the ſaid Nabob, expreſſing his Satisfaction at his Reſtoration of the ſaid Hannay to the Employment to which he the ſaid Warren Haſtings had originally recommended him, and that he conſidered the ſame as an Attention to that Recommendation; telling the ſaid Nabob, in an inſolent and overbearing Manner, that it was not his Intention to force or even to influence his Choice (after he had in fact not only influenced but forced his Choice), but that if he did employ the ſaid Hannay, he the ſaid Nabob ſhould convince him the ſaid Hannay, as well as

 the

the immediate Rulers of the Country which he was to ſuperintend, and above all, the People about his the ſaid Nabob's Perſon and Court, that he placed an implicit Confidence in his the ſaid Hannay's Zeal for his Service; with ſeveral other Expreſſions and Suggeſtions in the ſaid Letter contained (as by the ſaid Letter, Reference thereto being had, will more fully appear), ſtrongly diſcouraging the Complaints of thoſe who alone could make any Complaints with Effect, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings not having in any known Manner enquired into the Truth and Juſtice of former Complaints, plainly by him implied in the ſaid Letter to have been made; but, on the contrary, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, in the ſaid Letter, accuſe Perſons in the ſaid Nabob's Court of intereſted Views and incendiary Deſigns, and did attempt, without any Reaſon or Ground, to take away all Credit from their future Repreſentations, inſtead of making the Courſe of Complaint eaſy to the unhappy Perſons ſubjected to ſuch unlimited and arbitrary Command, exerciſed by a Perſon recommended thereto by himſelf, as his general Duty, and his particular Reſponſibility, in ſuch a Caſe bound him to do.

AND WHEREAS the ſaid Warren Haſtings, on or about the Time that the ſaid Hannay was removed as aforeſaid from his Farm, or other Collection of Revenue in the Provinces of Baraitch and Gorucpore, that is, on or about the latter End of the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, did find the Burthen of maintaining the detached Corps under European Officers, of which the ſaid Hannay's Battalions compoſed a principal, if not the larger Part; and the ſaid Nabob did ſignify, or cauſe to be ſignified, to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, that the ſaid detached Bodies of Troops, under their European Officers, brought nothing but Confuſion into the Affairs of his Government, and were entirely their own Maſters; praying that he might be relieved from the Burthen of thoſe, along with that of other Troops in the Memorial or Repreſentation mentioned, which the ſaid Warren Haſtings did underſtand and declare to include ſpecially the Corps under the ſaid Hannay, and thoſe under the ſaid Oſborne, and certain other Corps; he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did not only diſregard the ſaid Requeſt, to which he ought to have attended, but did declare the ſame to be totally inadmiſſible, though no Part of the Reaſons or Pretences aſſigned by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, either then or ſince, for refuſing to free the ſaid Nabob from the Burthen of Troops in general, namely, the Apprehenſion of foreign Wars, and the Inability of the Company to bear the Expence of the Corps to be reduced, did at all apply to the Corps commanded by the ſaid Hannay, the ſaid Corps having no Concern with foreign Wars, but being ſolely employed in the Collections, and the ſaid Corps, when it ſhould be diſcharged from the ſaid Nabob's Pay, not being to return on the Company's Eſtabliſhment, with which it had no Connection: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in order to terrify the ſaid Nabob and his Miniſters, as well as all other Perſons, from all Repreſentations on a Subject ſo immediately affecting the ſaid Nabob's Revenues, and the Welfare of his Subjects, did, in his Minute of the Thirteenth of December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, move, That the Reſident at Oude ſhould inform the ſaid Nabob, that the Advice of his Miniſters, who had inſtigated him to make the ſaid Repreſentation, appeared to him inſidious and dangerous, and that the Council hoped he would diſmiſs them from his Service and Confidence, as unworthy of both; and in a Minute of the Fifteenth of the ſaid Month, he did threaten to bring to Puniſhment as Incendiaries, thoſe who adviſed the ſaid Repreſentations and Requeſts, and uſed therein other Expreſſions, in Subſtance and Terms correſponding with the Matter and Expreſſions which he uſed in his Letter to the Nabob of the Twenty-eighth of April, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty; when, in conſequence of the Menaces of the Thirteenth of December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, or ſome other ſuch Menaces, the ſaid Nabob was compelled to reſtore the ſaid Hannay to the Charge of certain Provincial Collections; and a Letter to the Nabob, conformably to the ſaid Minutes, was ſoon after written and diſpatched by the ſaid Warren Haſtings; and the ſaid Warren Haſtings, when he kept up the ſaid Hannay's Corps, in Defiance of the Prince in whoſe immediate Service it was pretended to be, did not make, or cauſe to be made, any Enquiry whatſoever, as it was his Duty to do, into the Confuſion alleged by the ſaid Nabob Vizier to be brought into his Government by thoſe or other Corps of a ſimilar Deſcription, or even into the Fact by the ſaid Nabob charged, of their being, contrary to their occaſional Subjection, and contrary to all the Rules of Military Diſcipline, their own Maſters, although Philip Francis Eſquire, one of the Council, did, in a recorded Minute of the Fifteenth of December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, declare it notorious that the Troops aforeſaid had devoured the ſaid Nabob of Oude's Revenues and his Country, under Colour of defending it, and that he was convinced the Repreſentation of the Nabob, concerning the Confuſion brought on his Government, and that the Troops aforeſaid being their own Maſters, was ſtrictly true, or to that Effect; and he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did thereby, contrary to his Duty, his Conſcience, and his Truſt, wilfully connive at, countenance, and encourage the ſaid Confuſions, and the ſaid Deſtruction of Military Obedience, and thereby, and by other his Acts before recited, did, with wicked and corrupt Views, leave the ſaid Countries of Baraitch and Gorucpore expoſed to all the united Miſchiefs of a rapacious and oppreſſive Revenue Exaction, and a violent, diſorderly, and licentious Military Tyranny, both being exerciſed by or under the Authority of the ſaid Hannay; and in conſequence thereof, the ſaid Countries of Baraitch and Gorucpore were, in a moſt cruel, outrageous, and ſavage Manner, by the ſaid Hannay, ſupported and countenanced

countenanced as aforeſaid, and by thoſe acting under his the ſaid Hannay's Authority, deſpoiled, waſted, and depopulated.

THAT whereas, by reaſon of the Miſgovernment and Oppreſſion exerciſed in the Collection of the Land Revenue in the Provinces of Oude, the Zemindars have been obliged to defend themſelves againſt the Collectors in fortified Places; and the Collectors aforeſaid, in order to enforce the Collection of the Revenue, together with their unjuſt Exactions, do often violently ſeize upon the innocent Brother, Son, or ſome near Relation or Dependant of the different Zemindars or Landholders, and impriſon them as Hoſtages in Places of Security, in a large Diſtrict, ſometimes to the Number of ſeveral Hundreds, whereby, and by other evil and oppreſſive Practices, the Inhabitants are often driven to rebel; and he the aforeſaid Hannay, carrying on the Collection of the Revenue in the aforeſaid oppreſſive Manner, and taking the aforeſaid cruel and unjuſt Method of exacting the ſame, did retain in Captivity, and impriſon, in One Fort only, namely, that of Gorucpore, One hundred and Fifteen of ſuch Hoſtages as aforeſaid, Inhabitants of a Diſtrict called Sarwar, or did retain in Captivity or impriſon, upon ſome other Pretence, or upon his mere arbitrary Pleaſure, the Number of One hundred and Fifteen Perſons, Inhabitants of the ſaid Diſtrict, and great Diſcontents did therefrom ariſe; and on the Fifteenth of the Month of Rammazân (anſwering to the Fifth of September, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one) all the Zemindars, Great and Small, and all the Inhabitants of Gorucpore, to the Number of many Thouſands, and ſeveral others from the adjacent Diſtricts, being provoked at the cruel and unjuſt Captivity of the ſaid Hoſtages, or other Inhabitants, did raiſe a general Inſurrection, and did attack the Fort of Gorucpore, in which a native Subaltern Officer, under the ſaid Hannay, called Allahd Sing, did command, in order to releaſe the Inhabitants impriſoned therein; and on Pretence that during the ſaid Attack a Soldier had cried out that the Hoſtages or Inhabitants aforeſaid had began an Attack upon him the ſaid Officer, although the ſaid Captives were unarmed, did give inſtant Orders to put them all to the Sword, which violent and barbarous Order the ſaid Soldier did ſet himſelf to obey, and did actually ſtrike off the Heads of Eighteen of the ſaid captive Inhabitants, and threw them over the Walls of the Fort, having alſo wounded ſeveral others; and, a few Days after a Victory had been obtained over the People making the Inſurrection as aforeſaid, the ſaid Hannay, inſtead of any Enquiry into the Neceſſity of the barbarous Act aforeſaid, committed by an Officer under his Command, or endeavouring by lenient Meaſures to reconcile the Perſons whoſe Friends had been thus ſlaughtered, he did in cold Blood ſend a written Order to Munnawar Khan, another Officer, or other Perſon under him, giving Directions concerning a certain Perſon of great Rank, Eminence, and Conſideration in the Country, called The Rajah Muſtapha Khan, purporting, that if the ſaid Rajah Muſtapha Khan had been put to Death, it was well—if not, to ſtrike off his Head, or Words or Directions to that Effect. And the ſaid Munnawar Khan, ſhocked at the ſaid inhuman and wicked Order, did decline Obedience thereto, and did ſhew the ſame to the very Officer who before had committed the terrible Slaughter aforeſaid; yet the ſaid Officer, who appears to have been of a ſavage and bloody Diſpoſition, did however recoil from the Execution of the ſaid Order, and declared that he would write to the Colonel, meaning the ſaid Hannay, on the Subject, as the Order was not expreſsly directed to him, or uſed Expreſſions to that Effect. And the ſaid Order did remain without Execution till the Arrival of Captain David Williams at Gorucpore, when the ſaid David Williams, or ſome other Engliſh Officer, did, in Execution of the ſaid bloody and arbitrary Order, without any Form of Proceſs, and in cold Blood, direct and cauſe to be put to Death the ſaid Rajah Muſtapha Khan, and cauſed Proclamation to be made through the Town of Gorucpore, that thoſe who had been guilty of the ſame Offences ſhould be liable to the ſame Puniſhment, or to that Effect. And the ſaid cruel and atrocious Murder, perpetrated on a Perſon of high Rank, did exceedingly exaſperate all Perſons of all Ranks in the ſaid Country, and did tend to inflame the Tumults and Diſorders which then began to prevail in the ſaid Province, and to extend the ſame to all Parts thereof. And in conſequence of the ſaid Tumults, and the Diſcontents which ſpread alſo amongſt his own the ſaid Hannay's Troops, Three Battalions, or a great Part thereof, did mutiny and deſert, and he was in a ſhameful Manner obliged to abandon the Country; which was ſoon after recovered by Major Naylor with One Battalion only. But the ſaid Warren Haſtings, although Accounts of the Proceedings aforeſaid were brought to his Knowledge, did not cauſe any Enquiry whatſoever to be made into the Conduct of the ſaid Hannay, as it was his Duty to do, relative to any one of the Particulars above recited, or to the Complaints which were made by the Mother and Grandmother of the ſaid Nabob of Oude, concerning the Miſbehaviour of the ſaid Hannay, and of Captain Gordon, an Officer acting under him, in the Diſtricts of Baraitch and Gorucpore, but did afterwards, and after all the Calamities aforeſaid had befallen the Country, and the Battalions under the Command of the ſaid Hannay; and although by the ſaid Treaty of Chunar the ſaid Battalions under the ſaid Hannay had been agreed to be reformed and ſuppreſſed; and that although he the ſaid Warren Haſtings was in his own Conſcience perſuaded, and did inform the Court of Directors, that in the Removal of the Company's Servants, Civil and Military, he was actuated by Motives of Juſtice to the ſaid Vizier, and a Regard to the Honour of the National Character; and although he alſo knew and declared, that the remote Stations of thoſe Troops, placing the Commanding Officers and the

Troops

Troops in Oude beyond the Notice and Controul of the Board (meaning the Council General), afforded too much Opportunity and Temptation for unwarrantable Emolument, and had excited the Contagion of Peculation and Rapacity throughout the whole Army, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did ſo far abet, countenance, and encourage the ſaid Hannay, that though he himſelf knew, and it was generally known, that the ſaid Hannay had again the Preſumption to apply to the ſaid Vizier for the Farm of Baraitch and Gorucpore, he did not in any way diſcourage ſuch Application; whereby, and from his general known Support and Countenance to the ſaid Hannay, a Report did prevail, and did gain entire Credit in the ſaid Vizier's Court (the ſaid Vizier having at that Time a public Miniſter at Calcutta, who had very conſtant Intercourſe with the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and was likely to obtain the beſt Intelligence of his Deſigns), that the ſaid Warren Haſtings was again preparing to ſend the ſaid Hannay into Oude, in order to obtain again either the Farm aforeſaid, or the Farm of the Diſtricts then rented by Almas Ali Khan, and Khoja Arin ul Dien Khan, or of ſome other great Diſtricts in the ſaid Vizier's Dominions. The ſaid Vizier was ſo alarmed by the ſaid prevailing Report and Opinion, or by Intelligence received by him from his Miniſter at Calcutta to that Effect, that he wrote a Letter to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, acquainting him of the Information he had received, namely, that the ſaid Hannay would deſire his the ſaid Warren Haſtings's Permiſſion to be employed in that Quarter, meaning his the ſaid Vizier's Dominions; and he the ſaid Vizier was ſo violently agitated, and ſtruck with ſuch extreme Horror, with the Apprehenſion of the Return of the ſaid Hannay into his Dominions, that in his ſaid Letter he ſwore, according to his Religion, by the Holy Prophet, if by any Means any Matter dependant on him ſhould be entruſted to the Colonel (meaning the ſaid Hannay), he would not remain in his Dominions, but would go to him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, or to that Effect; and the ſaid Letter was duly received by the ſaid Warren Haſtings; and though the ſaid Vizier did in the ſaid Letter, under the Alarm aforeſaid, earneſtly entreat the ſaid Warren Haſtings, that no Matter dependant on him ſhould be entruſted to the Colonel (meaning the ſaid Lieutenant Colonel Hannay); and though he did likewiſe requeſt, that the ſaid Warren Haſtings would oblige him with a ſpeedy Anſwer, which might ſet his Mind at Eaſe; and although the ſaid Warren Haſtings was bound, by common Decency and common Humanity, immediately to give Satisfaction to the ſaid Vizier (the firſt Ally in Rank and Importance of the Eaſt India Company, and one entitled to every Mark of Reſpect and Protection), and was alſo bound to quiet the Mind of the ſaid Vizier, ſo agitated, as he ſaw by the ſaid Letter it was, through the Dread of ſo great a Calamity, as well as to clear his own Character from the Imputation of having formed againſt the ſaid Vizier ſo hoſtile and alarming a Deſign as had been attributed to him; and though the Letter aforeſaid was by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings received on the Fifteenth of September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did not return any Anſwer whatever thereto until the Thirtieth of December following, which was after the ſaid Hannay had died; at which Time, and not before, he wrote a Letter to the ſaid Vizier, of which an Abſtract only is on the Company's Records, declaring therein, that no Intention was ever formed of employing Colonel Hannay at Lucknow; thereby leaving juſt Ground to the ſaid Vizier, and to all other Perſons, to be aſſured that the Death of the ſaid Hannay alone prevented his being employed in the Manner which the ſaid Vizier ſo juſtly dreaded: In all which Acts done by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, contrary to his Duty, and in all the aforeſaid Neglects of Duty, the ſaid Warren Haſtings was and has been the Cauſe of great Damage to the Country of Oude, of a high Breach of his Truſt, and did diſhonour, and hath diſhonoured the Name and Character of this Nation.

ARTICLE FOURTEENTH.

THAT the Nabob Vizier having Reaſon to entertain Apprehenſions relative to the Security of his own Perſon, and the Stability of his own Situation, from the Malice and Corruption of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, notwithſtanding the large Bribe by him given as aforeſaid to the ſaid Warren Haſtings at Chunar, the ſaid Warren Haſtings having in ſundry Inſtances treated him ſince that Time with great Inhumanity, Perfidy, and Rigour; and the ſaid Nabob Vizier having further Cauſe of Apprehenſion, becauſe Lieutenant Colonel Hannay, a Perſon protected by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, though in the Service of the ſaid Nabob Vizier, and receiving his Pay, and loaded with his Benefits, did write a Letter to excite dangerous Suſpicions of him the ſaid Nabob Vizier; which Proceeding was not diſcountenanced by the ſaid Reſident Middleton, who tranſmitted the ſame to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and which he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did receive without manifeſting any Diſpleaſure towards the Writer thereof; and the ſaid Nabob Vizier having further Reaſon for Alarm, becauſe Sir Elijah Impey, His Majeſty's Chief Juſtice, and acting as Amanuenſis and Private Secretary to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, had been, by the Direction of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, employed ſince the Treaty aforeſaid in taking Affidavits tending to criminate the Mother of the ſaid Nabob Vizier, and his neareſt Kindred; and he the ſaid Chief Juſtice did exerciſe that odious and treacherous Office, in Violation of the Laws of Hoſpitality, whilſt he was the Gueſt of the ſaid Nabob Vizier at his Court, and receiving at leaſt honorary Preſents, and Pledges of Amity from him; The ſaid Nabob Vizier, from all the aforeſaid Circumſtances, and others, became affected with great Terror, and did fall into a profound Melancholy, and in that State of Mind, in order to avert the evil Deſigns of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, did offer him, through the ſaid Reſident, Nathaniel Middleton, a further and Second Bribe of One hundred thouſand Pounds, or ſome other great Sum of Money, and did give Aſſignments on the Landed Revenue, or ſome other Security, for the Payment of the ſame, which Aſſignments or ſome other Security was accepted by the ſaid Nathaniel Middleton; but a Letter which was written by the ſaid Middleton to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, relative to the ſaid Bribe, or unlawful Preſent, offered in or about the Months of January or February One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, requeſting his Acceptance of the ſaid unlawful Gift or Preſent, has been, againſt Law and his Duty, and for baſe, clandeſtine, and corrupt Purpoſes, by the ſaid Warren Haſtings wholly ſuppreſſed, as well as his Anſwer to the ſame, if any Anſwer was by him given thereto, although it was the Duty of the ſaid Warren Haſtings to produce to the Council General at Fort William the Letter aforeſaid; and he was bound to give a ſpeedy Anſwer, containing a direct Refuſal to the ſame, and to reprimand and bring to condign Puniſhment the ſaid Middleton, for accepting the diſcreditable and infamous Office of Agent in the Offer of a Bribe to his Principal, the Governor General, by which Neglect of Cenſure and Diſcountenance, the ſaid Middleton, and others in ſubordinate Situations, might be taught to conſider the Receipt of Bribes to themſelves as a Matter which might bring no Danger or Diſcredit to them.—And it does not appear, that any the leaſt Notice was taken of the ſaid corrupt Tranſaction, neither was any Document whatever concerning the ſaid Offer through the ſaid Middleton, nor concerning any other unlawful Gift or Preſent offered or taken from Oude, directly produced to the Council General, by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, until the Month of June, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, One Year and Four Months after the Offer of the ſaid Preſent, and the taking Aſſignments on the Revenues or other Effects for the ſame; at which Time, on certain Articles of Accuſation made by the Order of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, againſt Richard Johnſon Eſquire, it did appear, that on the Twenty-third of May, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings had given ſecret Inſtructions to his Agents, Palmer and Davy, to perſuade the ſaid Nabob Vizier to apply the ſaid Preſent to the Uſe of the Company (which Inſtructions he did not produce till the Twentieth Day of October, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three), and he did accuſe the ſaid Johnſon of being a Cauſe of preventing the ſaid Preſent from being applied to the Uſe of the ſaid Eaſt India Company, to whoſe Service the ſaid Warren Haſtings did aſſert he had given private Inſtructions to his ſecret Agents, Palmer and Davy, that the Nabob Vizier ſhould be requeſted to permit the ſame to be applied; and the ſaid Johnſon did admit the Fact, and did aſſert, in Juſtification of his Act, that he had obſtructed (meaning that he had for the Time defeated) the Whole and every Part of the ſaid Deſign, and that no Aſſignments or other valuable Effects had been made over to the Company

for the ſaid Preſent, or uſed Expreſſions or Declarations in that Senſe, or to that Purpoſe; notwithſtanding which Plea and Admiſſion of the ſaid Johnſon, that the whole Deſign, and every Part thereof, was by him defeated, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, in a written Minute of Cónſultation (dated Twenty-firſt of October, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three), directly aſſert, that he was morally certain, that either Aſſignments on the Revenue of the Nabob of Oude, or Bills, had been given for the ſaid Preſent; and his Colleague in Office, a Member of the Supreme Council, Mr. John Macpherſon, did poſitively aſſert alſo on Record, that he always underſtood, that Bills had been given to the Amount of the intended Preſent, and that the ſaid Hyder Beg Khan and the ſaid Johnſon ought to account for and explain the ſame: Yet the ſaid Warren Haſtings having obtained the ſole Object he had in view in his ſaid Accuſation, which was to draw from the ſaid Johnſon an Acknowledgment that no Charge had been brought on the ſaid Nabob Vizier by this Preſent, and intending fraudulently to ſuppreſs every Thing which might throw Light on that baſe and criminal Tranſaction, never did call on the ſaid Johnſon to account for the ſaid Bills, Aſſignments, or other Effects, which he did ſo as before declare himſelf morally certain to have been given and appropriated, and which his Colleague, the ſaid Macpherſon, by his Minute recorded in the Books of the Council, did aſſert as aforeſaid the ſaid Johnſon ought to account for; nor did he, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, produce the Letter, whether from his ſecret Agent Palmer, or from his Inſtrument Hyder Beg Khan, to his other ſecret Agent Major Davy, on which he grounded his Accuſation againſt the ſaid Richard Johnſon relative to the ſaid Preſent; nor did he write to the ſaid Palmer for any Explanation of the Subject, nor to the ſaid Hyder Beg Khan, nor to the ſaid Reſident Briſtow, then in Oude, nor to any other Perſon who might have given or procured due and proper Information relative thereto; but he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did ſuddenly put an end to the Enquiry, by declaring that he was glad that the intended Preſent never had been applied to the Company's Uſe, and that it would be of no Service to the Company, but would add greatly to the Diſtreſſes of the ſaid Nabob Vizier, though the ſaid Warren Haſtings himſelf had ſo recently, in a regular and formal Charge, accuſed the ſaid Johnſon of preventing it from being applied in that Manner and for that Purpoſe; and he did not only thus put a ſtop to the Enquiry inſtituted by himſelf, but, almoſt immediately after his Accuſation of the ſaid Johnſon on that and ſundry other Heads of Charge, and of certain of which he did declare him, in his Opinion, guilty, he did promote the ſaid Johnſon to an Employment of great Honour, Emolument and Truſt, namely, that of an important Embaſſy to a Foreign Court; and the ſaid Warren Haſtings did carefully avoid examining at Calcutta the ſaid Nathaniel Middleton (through whom, and not through the ſaid Johnſon, the Offer of the ſaid Preſent was made) for any Account or Explanation of the ſame, though at the Time of the Enquiry concerning the ſaid Preſent he the ſaid Middleton was actually in Calcutta, and his own Conduct was at that very Time a Subject of Enquiry, upon Accuſations preferred againſt him by the ſaid Warren Haſtings himſelf, on ſundry Miſdemeanors charged by him to be committed by the ſaid Middleton, in the Capacity in which he was when the Preſent or Bribe aforeſaid was offered through him; and though the ſaid Middleton could have wholly contradicted the ſaid Johnſon's Plea and Aſſertion at Calcutta, and have proved that Aſſignments had actually been given for the Preſent through him offered, and that Collections were made by him thereon; but the ſaid Aſſignments do not appear on any Record, Correſpondence, Minute, or other Evidence, or written Document, nor doth it appear that any Money received thereon hath been brought to the Company's Account, or to that of the Nabob Vizier; ſo that the ſaid Aſſignments made muſt have been made for ſome ſecret criminal Purpoſe, and what Money was received thereon muſt have been ſo applied. And whereas a Letter from the ſaid Nabob Vizier was received by the ſaid Warren Haſtings (dated in the Month of Shabaun anſwering to the Month of July or Auguſt One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two), acquainting the ſaid Warren Haſtings that though he the ſaid Nabob had poſitively refuſed to comply with a large Loan demanded of him by the Majors Palmer and Davy, the Private Agents of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, he had actually agreed to the Payment of a Preſent of Ten Lacks of Rupees, being upwards of One hundred thouſand Pounds, for the Uſes by them demanded; and it doth not appear in the Correſpondence between the ſaid Vizier and the ſaid Warren Haſtings that the Deſign was defeated, as the ſaid Warren Haſtings hath aſſerted and charged, and as the ſaid Johnſon hath admitted that it was in the Whole, and conſequently in all the Parts, by him the ſaid Johnſon defeated; nor doth it appear that the ſaid Warren Haſtings did write any Anſwer to the ſaid Letter, in which the Nabob Vizier did inform him of his having conſented to the Payment aforeſaid, on Conditions therein referred to; nor did he produce the ſaid Letter, in Oppoſition to the Declarations of the ſaid Johnſon; nor did he enter on Record the Paper of Conditions referred to in the ſaid Letter, as by Act of Parliament and by his Duty he was bound to do; and from the Evidence, which he hath purpoſely left in a State of Contradiction and Obſcurity, when he had it in his Power to eſtabliſh the Truth or Falſehood of the ſaid Evidence, and to clear up the whole Tranſaction, it doth no way appear whether the ſaid Ten Lacks of Rupees, mentioned by the ſaid Nabob Vizier, was the ſame identical Sum with that offered to Middleton, or was not rather ſome other Preſent to the ſame Amount; nor whether any Payment was or was not made thereon, the Whole being purpoſely involved by the ſaid Warren Haſtings in Myſtery and Obſcurity as aforeſaid; and it doth not appear that the

Parties concerned in theſe Tranſactions were acquainted with or conſulted on the Proceedings of others acting in the ſame; but it doth appear, and it is hereby charged, that the full Correſpondence of any of the ſaid Agents with him the ſaid Warren Haſtings hath not been produced; but that the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, and doth, wilfully and criminally withhold the ſame. And whereas a Governor General entruſted with the Care of the Company's Revenues, is bound in Duty to take care that all Things relating thereto, or whatever may affect the ſame mediately or immediately, ſhould be clear, open, and diſtinct: And whereas it is alſo the Duty of the Governor General, that in a Service like that of the Company's Service in India, more liable than any other to the Suſpicion of Bribery and Extortion, all Parts of the Government ſhould be preſerved, as much as in ſuch Governor General lies, altogether clear from thoſe foul Imputations, eſpecially in him, the Head and Chief of the ſaid Service, and who is in a particular Manner the Guardian of the Honour thereof, and of this Kingdom in India, and is bound to candid, fair, and ingenuous Proceedings in all Things, but more eſpecially in Tranſactions tending to Corruption, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in Contradiction to his Duty, in the Tranſactions aforeſaid, concerning a Bribe or Bribes offered to him by the ſaid Nabob of Oude, by his Prevarication, Fraud, and Deceit, and by Suppreſſion of Evidence, and by purpoſely avoiding the natural and orderly Courſe of Enquiry, dictated by the Circumſtances of the Buſineſs before him, and by other dark, intricate, and colluſive Practices, was and is guilty of an High Offence in the ſaid Acts, and in the ſaid Neglects of Duty, tending in their inevitable Conſequences to perplex and miſlead the Court of Directors, and to leave in the Minds of Men a ſtrong Perſuaſion of unfair and corrupt Practice relative to the Object of the ſaid Frauds and Devices, to the Diſhonour of the high Truſt and Office held by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and to the evil Example of the Whole of the Company's Servants, by teaching them to veil their Acts in all Sort of Diſguiſe, Myſtery, and Fraud.

ARTICLE FIFTEENTH.

THAT notwithſtanding the Means pretended to be taken at the Treaty of Chunar for the Relief of the Vizier Nabob of Oude, the ſaid Warren Haſtings well knew that the Diſtreſſes of the ſaid Vizier did continue, and that in order to ſatisfy the enormous and rapacious Demands made by the ſaid Warren Haſtings upon him, he had been compelled to lend his Name, and the Appearance of his Authority, to rob his Mother and his Grandmother of their Treaſures, and to confiſcate, under the ſame Compulſion, the Eſtates of his Relations and Friends, and Dependants of his Family; and the ſaid Warren Haſtings alſo well knew that the ſaid Nabob, in his Court, in his Houſehold, in his Troops, and in the whole State of his Country, did feel great and grievous Diſtreſs; yet he the ſaid Warren Haſtings, conceiving a falſe and injurious Opinion of the Character of the Eaſt India Company, and of the Honour, Juſtice, and Policy of this Kingdom, and deluſively imagining that it would be received as a Cover for all his Acts of Diſobedience to the Laws of his Country, and of all his Peculation, Rapacity, Cruelty, and Oppreſſion, for which he did then apprehend he ſhould be called to an Account, and that it would be taken as a meritorious Atonement for the ſame, if he could make it appear that he had exacted greater Sums from the ruined and undone Country of Oude, than others, more juſt, moderate, and provident, could have exacted from the ſame; and at the ſame Time with a view to leave the ſaid Country in a State of the utmoſt Confuſion and Diſtreſs, from whence he hoped to anſwer ſome of his evil Purpoſes, he did, without any Communication with his Council, or entering any Minute on the Books thereof, cauſe the Accountant, or Deputy Accountant at Calcutta, to rake into all the Accounts for ſeveral Years backwards, and from thence, and on Pretence of forgotten Articles, to produce Two Demands, amounting to Four hundred thouſand Pounds Sterling or ſome other great Sum of Money, and he did urgently demand Payment of the ſame from the ſaid Nabob, and though he well knew that the ſaid Nabob's current Reſources could not produce ſuch a Sum, or any Sum above the current Demand, and that it could only be borrowed at an enormous Uſury, and by Anticipation of his Revenues, and that this muſt produce for the preſent an Increaſe of his Debt, and at ſome future Time a Failure or Deficiency even in a reduced current Demand; yet for the fraudulent Purpoſes aforeſaid he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did perſevere in demanding the Payment of the ſame; and the ſame, or a great Part thereof, was borrowed by the ſaid Nabob at an Intereſt of Twenty Pounds per Centum per Annum, or ſome other high and deſtructive Intereſt, and the ſaid confiſcated Eſtates were mortgaged for the ſame, by which it was put out of the Power of the ſaid Vizier to reſtore the ſaid confiſcated Eſtates, until the Money borrowed on them was paid, if he had been permitted ſo to do by the ſaid Warren Haſtings; and the Deficiency to be apprehended by the ſaid violent and oppreſſive Demand was actually produced, and the ſaid Vizier's Debt, which had been kept in a growing State by enforcing unjuſt Demands upon him, and which ought to have been diſcharged with a conſiderable Remainder, by the violent Meaſures employed for that Purpoſe, did in the enſuing Year, namely, in the Fuſulli Year One thouſand One hundred and Eighty-nine, correſponding to Part of the Years of our Lord One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one and One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, amount to a very great Sum of Money, in conſequence of the ſaid unexpected Demand, which, if juſt and founded, ought to have been produced at its due and proper Seaſon, and not brought forward (as it was) to add to the Confuſion, Perplexity, and Diſtreſs of the Country and Government of Oude, when the ſaid Country was leaſt able to bear it, and for which it was obliged to provide by an Anticipation to the Amount of Five hundred thouſand Pounds Sterling, or ſome other great Sum of Money; and the Anticipation aforeſaid preſſing hard on the Revenue, and producing other Anticipations, freſh Neceſſities of borrowing at an enormous Intereſt were induced, till at length, that is, in the Years One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-five, and One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-ſix, a Deficiency and Debt did happen, even after the current Demand was reduced nearly to One Half of its uſual Amount; and the ſaid Warren Haſtings, not content with the great and ſuſpicious Demands aforeſaid, further to encreaſe the Diſorder and Diſtreſs of the ſaid Nabob's Affairs, did, as before, without any Conſultation with his Council, in the Months of May or June in the ſaid Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, illegally ſend or depute to Lucknow, to the Court of the ſaid Vizier, his Two ſecret Inſtruments, Major Palmer and Major Davy, to demand that the ſaid Vizier ſhould lend to the Eaſt India Company a Sum of Six hundred thouſand Pounds Sterling, or ſome other great Sum of Money, and alſo that the ſaid Vizier ſhould take Four Battalions of the Company's Troops into his Pay for the Collection of his Revenue, notwithſtanding all the Miſchiefs which had been experienced from that Species of Eſtabliſhment;

bliſhment; all which extraordinary Claims, together with the admitted Claims of the Company for that Year, would have amounted nearly to double the then clear Annual Revenue of all the Documents of the ſaid Nabob; but the ſaid Nabob did poſitively deny his Conſent to either of the ſaid Demands, notwithſtanding the violent Menaces employed by the ſaid clandeſtine Agents, or One of them, to induce him the ſaid Nabob to a Compliance therewith, he the ſaid Nabob pleading, with great Appearance of Truth, the utter Impoſſibility of advancing the ſaid Sum. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings failing in this Attempt, did afterwards, falſely and evaſively, deny, or endeavour to explain away, his Share in the ſaid Proceedings; declaring, that it was from the Miniſters Hyder Beg Khân and Almas Ali Khân, and not the ſaid Nabob, that he propoſed to borrow the Sum aforeſaid; and did diſclaim, in a prevaricating Manner, his having demanded that the ſaid Four new Battalions ſhould be ſo taken as aforeſaid into the Pay of the ſaid Nabob, though he never called his ſaid ſecret Agents to Account for what they had ſo done, nor ſhewed them any Diſcountenance whatſoever, at the ſame Time that he did, in an ambiguous Manner, ſeem to throw on them the whole Blame of this moſt ſcandalous and perfidious Attempt.

ARTICLE SIXTEENTH.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings, contriving by means of Violence and Corruption to bring the Natives of India ſubject to the Power and Influence of the Eaſt India Company into an entire Dependence upon him for their Lives and Fortunes, in order to draw to himſelf unlawful and exorbitant Advantages from that Dependence, did put Perſons reputed opulent firſt into Terror as Criminals, without due Proof of their Offences, and afterwards did receive them into Favour and Truſt, without due Proof of their Innocence, as the one or the other did beſt ſuit his evil Purpoſes; and in particular, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, at ſome Time in the Year of our Lord One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, did receive, or pretend to receive, ſome Information concerning Miſdemeanors imputed to a certain wealthy and powerful Native of India, called Almas Ali Khân, Farmer of a conſiderable Part of the Revenues of the ſaid Vizier the Nabob of Oude, and alſo concerning a Deſign which the ſaid Almas had entertained of withdrawing himſelf with his Treaſures, repreſented by the ſaid Warren Haſtings as the Fruits of Embezzlement and Oppreſſion, out of the Dominions of his Sovereign; and in fact the aforeſaid Almas Ali, being under Apprehenſions of a Deſign againſt his Life, had taken Steps which indicated an Intention ſo to withdraw himſelf, but was induced to return to the Capital and Court of the ſaid Nabob Vizier, under a direct, clear, and poſitive written Engagement for the Security of his Life. And on a Repreſentation cauſed by the ſaid Warren Haſtings to be made to the ſaid Nabob, upon the ſuppoſed Defection, Treachery, and other Miſdemeanors, of the ſaid Almas Ali Khân, the ſaid Nabob Vizier did write to his Vackeel, or Miniſter at Calcutta, for the Information of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, repreſenting that the Charges made on the ſaid Almas, as aforeſaid, were by him the ſaid Vizier underſtood to be the Effect of Malice, and the Acts of ill-deſigning Perſons, and that he the ſaid Vizier did conceive him to be perfectly innocent of the ſame, or to that Effect. And this Declaration of the ſaid Nabob, the Maſter and Sovereign of the ſaid Almas, was duly communicated to the ſaid Warren Haſtings; nevertheleſs, a very few Days after the Account aforeſaid was received by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, of the ſaid Vizier's Opinion of the Innocence of the ſaid Almas, his Subject and Servant, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did in a ſpecial Inſtruction to the aforeſaid John Briſtow, dated October the Twenty-third, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, give Orders concerning his the ſaid Briſtow's Conduct to the ſaid Almas Ali Khân, full of Duplicity, Fraud, and Treachery, both to the Perſon who received the ſaid Inſtruction, and alſo to the Perſon whom the ſaid Inſtruction did regard. And he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did firſt, under a falſe Colour of good Faith, obſerve, that if any Engagement did ſubſiſt (he the ſaid Warren Haſtings at the ſame Time well knowing that ſuch Engagement did actually ſubſiſt) between the ſaid Almas and the ſaid Nabob Vizier, it ſhould be faithfully obſerved; but at the ſame Time directing the ſaid Briſtow in a moſt unwarrantable Manner, as follows, to wit: "But if he (meaning the aforeſaid Almas) has been guilty of any criminal Offence to the Nabob (meaning the ſaid Nabob Vizier) his Maſter, for which no Immunity is provided in the Engagement, or he ſhall break any one of the Conditions of it, I do moſt ſtrictly enjoin you, and it muſt be your ſpecial Care to endeavour, either by Force or Surprize, to ſecure his Perſon, and bring him to Juſtice; by bringing him to Juſtice, I mean that you urge the Nabob, on due Conviction, to puniſh him with Death, as a neceſſary Example to deter others from the Commiſſion of the like Crimes; nor muſt you deſiſt till this is effected. I cannot preſcribe the Means; but to guard myſelf againſt the Obloquy to which I may be expoſed, by a forced Miſconſtruction of this Order, by thoſe who may hereafter be employed in ſearching our Records for Cavils and Informations againſt me, I think it proper to forbid and proteſt againſt the Uſe of any fraudulent Artifice of Treachery to accompliſh the End which I have preſcribed; and as you alone are privy to the Order, you will of courſe obſerve the greateſt Secreſy that it may not tranſpire; but I repeat my Recommendation of it as one of the firſt and moſt eſſential Duties of your Office."——That the ſaid Warren Haſtings has highly diſhonoured the Britiſh Integrity, Simplicity, and Juſtice, by the wicked, ſcandalous, and perfidious Evaſions and Diſtinctions in the aforeſaid Inſtruction contained; for he well knew that the aforeſaid Prince, the Nabob Vizier, who was by the ſaid Inſtruction to be urged to put the ſaid Almas to Death, had but a few Days before declared him innocent, and had, by a ſolemn Engagement, not only given him an Indemnity for ſpecial Offences particularized in his Pardon, as the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, without any Grounds, ſuggeſt and ſuppoſe, but had pledged the Public Faith for the abſolute Security of his Life: And even on a Suppoſition that the

the ſaid Act of Indemnity had only ſpecified particular Offences, it was an inhuman and moſt treacherous Mode of proceeding, and moſt contrary to all the Principles of Generoſity, Humanity, and plain Dealing, to make Inquiſition for ſuch Particulars as might have eſcaped the Care of the Perſon obtaining the Pardon, in order to defeat the Purpoſe thereof, and to take away his Life. And he, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, was equally guilty in requiring the ſaid Briſtow to proceed in a captious and inſidious Inquiſition into any the moſt minute Breach of Conditions, in order to entrap the Life of the aforeſaid Almas Ali Khân; and he was alſo highly criminal in directing him to be put to Death for undefined Miſdemeanors, without ſtating whether thoſe Miſdemeanors were of a capital Nature or not; and did thereby give Leſſons to a Prince of the Eaſt of the moſt dangerous Nature to the Lives and Fortunes of all Perſons ſubject to his Authority; and the Caution with which he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did conclude his dangerous and ſlippery Order aforeſaid doth highly aggravate his Offence, as it ſhows that he was perfectly aware of the Conſtruction to which ſuch an Act was liable; and he did alſo highly aggravate the ſaid Offence by the Caution with regard to his own perſonal Safety with which he gave a Mandate of a Nature the moſt likely to involve the Perſon who was to obey it in the greateſt Embarraſſment and Danger. That the ſaid Briſtow, from a Senſe of the Perfidy and Peril of the Proceeding ordered by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and the Shock which thereby would be given to public Credit (the ſaid Almas, on the Faith of the Reſidency, being Security for large Sums advanced by Bankers to the Britiſh Government), did not attempt to ſeize upon the ſaid Almas Ali Khân, but was content with taking Meaſures tending to leſſen the enormous Power of the ſaid Almas, of which the ſaid Warren Haſtings had complained, to watch his Motions, and to give the ſaid Warren Haſtings Intelligence of any Deſign which he might entertain of leaving the ſaid Nabob Vizier's Dominions; and the ſaid Briſtow did furniſh to the ſaid Warren Haſtings much more full, diſtinct, and apparently authentic Intelligence of the Intentions of the ſaid Almas to retire from the Vizier's Dominions, and of his correſponding with the neighbouring Powers for ſecuring ſuch Retreat, as alſo of his oppreſſive Adminiſtration, than he the ſaid Warren Haſtings had ever before received; notwithſtanding which, without any previous Enquiry into the Conduct of the ſaid Almas, or taking the ſmalleſt Notice of the frequent Intelligence given by the ſaid Briſtow of the Conduct of the ſaid Almas, or of the Proceedings of the ſaid Briſtow with regard to him, and without apprizing the ſaid Briſtow of any Change in his Sentiments with regard to the Perſon whom he had ordered him in the Manner aforeſaid to ſeize, and to cauſe to be put to Death, and without giving any Sort of Anſwer to the ſaid Briſtow's repeated Letters on the Subject of the arduous and critical Commiſſion ſo given by him, he, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, did write to this very Almas Ali Khân, on the Firſt of January, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, a Letter full of Expreſſions of Favour and Protection, in which Letter he ſolemnly aſſured him that he had never given Credit to the Accuſations againſt him. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings, ſoon after going to Lucknow to exerciſe the Functions of the Office of Reſident in his own Perſon, did inveſt the ſaid Almas Ali Khân with the ſame or greater Authority than he had before poſſeſſed, notwithſtanding nothing appeared to acquit the ſaid Almas of the Embezzlements or Oppreſſions with which he himſelf had before charged him, or of Correſpondence carried on by him with Cheyt Sing, the depoſed Rajah of Benares, and the Mahrattas, for the Purpoſe of retiring from the Vizier's Dominions, the authentic Documents concerning which the Reſident Briſtow had recently tranſmitted to him the ſaid Warren Haſtings; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings, having then private Reaſons for altering his Opinion, did complain of the Charges which had been made againſt the ſaid Almâs, as having been, according to his Expreſſion, too laboriouſly urged againſt him, and which had nearly driven him to abandon his Country for the Preſervation of his Life and Honour, and thus to give a Colour to the Charges themſelves, when in fact he the ſaid Warren Haſtings himſelf had been the moſt earneſt and laborious Proſecutor of the ſaid Almâs, and no other Perſon appears, with any Certainty, to have made Attempts on the Life and Honour of the ſaid Almâs: And whereas the ſaid Almas had theretofore held his Farms of Revenue only from Year to Year, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, being at Lucknow ſome Time in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, did give to the ſaid Almas a Term of Six Years in his Farms of Revenue, thereby giving, out of the Reach of Correction or Reſumption, a Leaſe of boundleſs Power and enormous Profit to a Perſon by himſelf repreſented as a known Oppreſſor of the People; that the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in order to give Colour to the ſaid Proceeding, did, in his Letter to the Court of Directors of the Thirtieth of April, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, repreſent the ſaid Almas as having purged himſelf of the Accuſations againſt him, by a ſeaſonable Advance of Money, which had been applied to the Uſe of the Eaſt India Company: That the ſaid Courſe of charging wealthy Men with Crimes, and acquitting them on the Advance of Money, is highly unwarrantable and ſcandalous, and would be ſo, even if the Money had been really and truly advanced; whereas the ſaid Warren Haſtings did falſely repreſent the ſaid Tranſaction, for the ſaid Almas was ſo far from advancing any Money at the Time of the ſaid Warren Haſtings's ſaid Letter to the Court of Directors, that he had not paid up the regular Inſtalments which, by the Terms of his Farm, he had been obliged to make; the ſaid Warren Haſtings wilfully intending in his ſaid Statement to deceive the Court of Directors, in order to make ſome Sort of Excuſe for a Proceeding ſo contrary to all his former Proceedings and Profeſſions relative to the ſaid Almas, and ſo diſhonourable to the Juſtice, Policy, and Humanity of this Nation.

ARTICLE SEVENTEENTH.

WHEREAS, from the Laws and Cuſtoms of the Eaſt, which allow, and in ſome Meaſure require of great Men, a large Train of Wives and Concubines, the Families of the Princes of Indoſtan are generally numerous, and the Sons of the ſaid Princes are all equal in Dignity, of whatever Mothers they may have been born; and they all accordingly are, or ought to be, maintained in an honourable Manner, ſuited to their high Rank: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings actually poſſeſſing the whole Power and Dominion of the Government of Oude, he was in Juſtice and in Duty bound to take care that due Proviſion ſhould have been made for the Brothers and Siſters of the ſaid Nabob, the reigning Sovereign of Oude; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings wilfully, and to the great Scandal of the Engliſh Name, did neglect his ſaid Duty, and did not interpoſe through the public Reſident, through his own Creature, the ſaid Hyder Beg Khân, nor any of his own ſecret Agents aforeſaid, for the juſt and laudable Purpoſe of obtaining any ſuitable Proviſion for the Brothers and other Relations of the ſaid Nabob, although the ſaid Warren Haſtings did write to the ſaid Princes in ſpecious, plauſible, and inſinuating Language, calling them his (the ſaid Warren Haſtings's) Brothers, with other ſoothing and affectionate Expreſſions to the like Effect.

THAT the Allowances made by Hyder Beg Khân, the dependent Agent of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and by him kept in Power in Defiance of his Maſter, for the Support of Twenty-one Princes, Brothers of the ſaid Nabob, all of whom were arrived at Years of Maturity, ſo as to have been diſmiſſed from the Zenana, or Women's Apartment, did not exceed Twenty thouſand Pounds Sterling, or thereabouts; ſome of the ſaid Princes did not receive their reſpective Allowances for nearly Two Years, and were abſolutely compelled to ſubſiſt on the Charity of their Brother's Subjects; which Defalcation of their ſcanty Maintenance was in conſequence of the great Penſions and Salaries paid to the Favourites and Creatures of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and of his Inſtrument, the ſaid Miniſter Hyder Beg Khân; and in particular that, during or ſoon after the Time when the aforeſaid Twenty-one Brothers of the ſaid Nabob were reſtricted to the ſaid very inſufficient and unbecoming Income of Twenty thouſand Pounds a Year, or thereabouts, which was alſo never regularly paid, a ſingle Engliſh Surgeon, Surgeon Thomas, patronized by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, did actually receive from the Vizier nearly as much as the nominal Allowance of Ten of the Brothers of the aforeſaid Sovereign the Nabob Vizier, the ſaid Surgeon's Allowance being Nine thouſand Seven hundred and Sixty-three Pounds Sterling a Year, or thereabouts; and the ſecret Agent of the ſaid Warren Haſtings did receive more than the whole Annual Allowance of all the Twenty-one Brothers of the ſaid Nabob Vizier, who were out of the Care of the Women, and ſeveral of whom were married, and had Families to maintain; and the ſecret Agent of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, the ſaid Major William Palmer, enjoying an avowed Annual Salary in Monthly Payments of Twenty-two thouſand Pounds Sterling, or ſome other large Sum, which was generally reputed to be no more than a Part of the Emoluments annexed to the Situation of the ſaid William Palmer.

THAT in or about the Month of March, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, Three of the ſaid Brothers of the Nabob, namely, Myrza Hyder Ally, Myrza Imayut Ally, and Myrza Syef Ally, did repreſent to the ſaid Briſtow, that they were in Diſtreſs for Dry Bread and Clothes, and in conſequence of ſuch Repreſentation were relieved by the Intervention of the ſaid Briſtow; but ſoon after the Deputation of the ſaid Warren Haſtings to Oude, in the Year One thouſand Seven Hundred and Eighty-four, that is to ſay, ſome Time in or about the Month of September in the ſaid Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, the ſaid Myrza Hyder Ally, One of the Three Princes aforeſaid, did fly to the Province of Benares, and did remain there in great Diſtreſs; and that although the ſaid Warren Haſtings did write to the ſaid Nabob an Account of the aforeſaid Circumſtance, in certain looſe, light, and diſreſpectful Expreſſions, concerning the ſaid Myrza Hyder Ally, he did not, as he was in Duty bound to do, in anywiſe exert that Influence which he actually and notoriouſly poſſeſſed over the Mind of the ſaid Nabob, for the Relief of the ſaid Prince, the Brother of the ſaid Nabob; but without obtaining any ſatisfactory and ſpecific Aſſurances, either from the ſaid Nabob, or the ſaid Miniſter, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did content himſelf with adviſing the ſaid Prince to return to his Brother the ſaid Nabob.

THAT

THAT in order to avoid Famine at Home, another of the ſaid Nabob's Brothers, by Name Myrza Jungli, was under the Neceſſity of flying from his Native Country, and did ſeek Protection from a certain Mahometan Lord, called Mirza Shuffu Khân, then Prime Miniſter of the Mogul, from whom he did go to the Camp of the Mahratta Chief Madajee Scindia, where he did ſolicit and obtain a Military Command, together with a Grant of Lands, or Jaghire, for the Subſiſtence of himſelf, his Family, and Followers: But wiſhing again to be received under the Protection of the Britiſh Government, the ſaid Myrza Jungli, in One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, did apply to the ſaid Reſident Briſtow, through David Anderſon Eſquire, then on an Embaſſy in the Camp of the ſaid Scindia; and, in conſequence of ſuch Application, the ſaid Briſtow, ſenſible of the Diſgrace which the Exile of the ſaid Myrza Jungli reflected, both on the ſaid Nabob of Oude and the Britiſh Nation, did negotiate with the ſaid Nabob and his Miniſters for the Return of the ſaid Myrza Jungli, and for the Settlement and regular Payment of ſome proper Allowance for the Maintenance of the ſaid Myrza Jungli, but the Allowance required was ultimately refuſed; and although the Whole of the Tranſactions aforeſaid were duly repreſented to the ſaid Warren Haſtings by the ſaid Anderſon, and by the ſaid Briſtow, and although he had himſelf received, ſo early as the Twenty-third of Auguſt, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, a Letter from the Vizier, grievouſly complaining of the cruel and extortious Demands made upon him by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in which Letter he did expreſsly mention the Flight of his Brothers, and the Diſtreſſes of the Women of his late Father, who he ſaid were all as his Mothers, and that his ſaid Brothers, from the Reſumption of their Jaghires, were reduced to great Affliction and Diſtreſs, and he did attribute the ſaid Flight of ſome of his Brethren, and the Diſtreſſes of the reſt, and of the Women who ſtood in a Species of maternal Relation to him, as owing to the aforeſaid oppreſſive Demands; yet he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did cruelly, inhumanly, and corruptly, decline to make any Order for the better Proviſion of any of the ſaid eminent Family, or for the Return of the ſaid Prince, who had fled from his Brother's Court to avoid the Danger of periſhing by Famine.

THAT ſome Time afterwards, (that is to ſay) about the Beginning of the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, the ſaid Myrza Jungli did entreat the Patronage and Interference of the ſaid Warren Haſtings to procure for him (the ſaid Myrza Jungli) ſome adequate Proviſion from the ſaid Nabob, his Brother: But the ſaid Requeſt was, on Two different Applications of the ſaid Myrza Jungli, in an hard and unfeeling Manner refuſed by the ſaid Warren Haſtings; and the ſaid Warren Haſtings did aſſign, as the Reaſons of ſuch Refuſal, the Diſtreſſes and Embarraſſments of the ſaid Nabob's Government, which the ſaid Warren Haſtings, by his corrupt Intrigues and criminal Miſmanagement before mentioned, had himſelf occaſioned.

THAT ſome Time in or about the Month of December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, the Nabob Behadre, another of the Brothers of the ſaid Nabob of Oude, did repreſent to the ſaid Briſtow, that he the ſaid Nabob Behadre had not received a Farthing of his Allowance for the Current Year, and was without Food; and being wounded by an Aſſaſſin, who had alſo murdered his Aunt in the very Capital of Oude, the ſaid Nabob Behadre had not a Daum to pay the Surgeon, who attended him for the Love of God alone. That at or about the Period of this ſaid Repreſentation, the ſaid Briſtow was recalled, and the ſaid Warren Haſtings proceeded up to Lucknow, but did not enquire into the ſaid Repreſentations tranſmitted by the ſaid Briſtow to Calcutta, nor did order any Relief.

THAT by the criminal Neglect of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in not originally appointing, or procuring to be appointed, ſome adequate and becoming Proviſion for the ſaid Princes, the Brothers of the ſaid Nabob, and in not enforcing the due and regular Payment of ſuch Stipends or Allowances as were appointed, as well as in not giving ſome Mark of his Approbation to the ſaid Reſident Briſtow, for his commendable Interpoſition in Behalf of the ſaid Princes, nor of his Diſpleaſure to the ſaid Miniſter Hyder Beg Khân, for his culpable Conduct towards the ſaid Princes, as alſo in not making any Enquiry into the ſaid Repreſentations of the ſaid Nabob Behadre, tranſmitted to Calcutta by the ſaid Briſtow at the Concluſion of his Reſidency, and in declining to pay any Regard to the aforeſaid Applications made directly to him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, by ſome or one of the ſaid Princes, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did become, and is fully reſponſible for the aforeſaid Diſtreſſes of the reigning Family of Oude, and did thereby bring Diſgrace on the ſaid Nabob Vizier, the firſt Prince of the Mahometan Empire in Indoſtan, and did diſcredit and diſhonour the Juſtice and Humanity of the Britiſh Name throughout all the Eaſt.

ARTICLE EIGHTEENTH.

AND WHEREAS the ſaid Warren Haſtings hath frequently declared, that the Syſtem of Interference in Oude, by means of an Engliſh Reſident, was an Uſurpation, and was, in his Opinion, productive of many Evils and Diſorders in the Government of the ſaid Province, and did pretend that he had oppoſed the Introduction of the ſame: That the ſaid Interference, however proper, being in direct Contradiction to his avowed Principles, ought by him to have been wholly declined, or exerciſed in direct Obedience to Orders, and his Part therein taken with the greateſt Caution and Moderation; yet, having in view his own corrupt Advantage, and that of his Agents, he did himſelf continue that Interference to which he had ſo objected, and from Time to Time did encreaſe the Powers of the Engliſh Agents by him appointed, and did make various Diviſions and Diſtributions of the ſaid Powers, and did frequently, and without any Reaſons aſſigned, remove the Perſons entruſted with ſuch Agency: That, after the Diſmiſſion of the ſaid Briſtow, and the Re-appointment of the ſaid Middleton, herein before alleged, when the ſaid Middleton had continued in Office for Two Years longer, he was recalled by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, without any Cauſe aſſigned; and Mr. Hoſea, ſince deceaſed, went up to Oude, under ſome actual Appointment, or Agreement for an Appointment, and was for a while there received, and was conſidered as Reſident, but was ſuddenly recalled: That the ſaid Middleton did then reſume his Office, but was the ſame Year ſuperſeded by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, who appointed Mr. Purling to the ſaid Reſidency: That, in a few Months afterwards, the ſaid Warren Haſtings removed the Reſident Purling (as in former Inſtances, without Cauſe aſſigned) and reſtored the ſaid Middleton, who continued, upon ſuch Reſtoration, about a Year in Office ſingly: That, during theſe Tranſactions, the ſaid Briſtow having come to England, and obtained Two poſitive Orders from the Court of Directors for his Reinſtatement, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did wilfully diſobey the ſaid Orders, and, on Record, did revile and inſult the ſaid Briſtow, throwing out many Inſinuations againſt his (the ſaid Briſtow's) Integrity, for preſuming to claim, under the Authority of the Directors, who were the legal Maſters both of the ſaid Warren Haſtings and of the ſaid Briſtow; and, the Day after he the ſaid Warren Haſtings had recorded a Minute to this Effect, he did propoſe a new Commiſſion for Oude, dividing the Office of Reſident, and appointing the ſaid Briſtow to the Political, and the ſaid Middleton to the Pecuniary Department, and did thus make two Reſidents, which had no other Tendency than to confound the ſaid Eaſt India Company's Affairs, and to increaſe its Expences, or that of their Allies, and the ſaid Expences were thereby unneceſſarily increaſed.

THAT, during the ſaid Briſtow's Reſidence, which continued ſome Months under the ſaid laſt Appointment, the ſaid Warren Haſtings never anſwered one of his Letters, nor gave him any Inſtructions, nor ſuffered the ſaid Nabob to confer with him on any Affairs whatever; and did remove him on Pretence that he was perſonally diſagreeable to the ſaid Nabob. That the ſaid Warren Haſtings, afterwards, did appoint the ſaid Middleton to the Office of Reſident, together with Mr. Johnſon as his Aſſiſtant therein, and did, ſome ſhort Time after, again appoint the ſaid Briſtow to be Reſident, pretending, in a Letter on that Subject to the Court of Directors, that ſuch Appointment was made in obedience to their Orders; but in a Letter which he cauſed to be written to the ſaid Vizier, he ſtudiouſly diſclaimed that Motive, and declared therein, that though it had been his, the ſaid Warren Haſtings's, Intention to have ſo appointed the ſaid Briſtow, yet he had poſtponed ſuch Appointment, leſt it ſhould be underſtood at Lucknow that it was made in conſequence of Orders from Europe (meaning Orders from the ſaid Court of Directors); and further declared, that the contrary was the Caſe, and that the ſaid Briſtow was the Object of his own particular Patronage: And in about a Year afterwards he did again remove the ſaid Briſtow, in order to obtain in Effect the ſaid Office of Reſident for himſelf; and he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did accordingly perform the Function of the ſaid Office himſelf, ſome Time in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, and then left it in the Poſſeſſion of a private Agent of his own, namely, Major Palmer; and thus, in the ſhort Space of Seven Years, or thereabouts, from the Death of Colonel Monſon, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-ſix, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did at leaſt make Eight different Changes in the ſaid Office of Reſident.

AND, during the ſaid Succeſſion of Agents, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, having it for his Object to obtain and to ſecure to himſelf, for his ſiniſter and corrupt Purpoſes, the full and complete Controul and Dominion of Oude, as far as might be, without the Interpoſition or even Privity of his lawful Maſters the Court of Directors, he (the ſaid Warren Haſtings) beſides uſurping the ſole, immediate, and perſonal Nomination of the Public Reſidents, and changing them

them at his arbitrary Pleaſure, did himſelf, on various Occaſions, carry on with certain of the ſaid Reſidents a private and ſecret Correſpondence, of which he did never make any regular Entry on the Records of the Company, as by Law he was bound to do; but did only produce, at particular Junctures, ſuch Parts and Fragments of the ſaid Correſpondences as might ſuit his Deſigns of the Moment; and he, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, did further correſpond with the ſaid Reſidents through ſecret, confidential, and unofficial Channels, among which were Major Palmer and Major Davy, Mr. Charles Crofts, the Sub-Treaſurer, and Sir Elijah Impey, Knight, His Majeſty's ſaid Chief Juſtice at Fort William in Bengal: That, to the criminal Ends aforeſaid, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, by his Influence, prevail with the ſaid Nabob to appoint as his Miniſter, or to continue againſt his Will, a certain Mahometan Native, called Hyder Beg Khân, who did profeſs himſelf to be, as in Truth he was, the immediate Dependant of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and to have been by him, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, raiſed from the Duſt; with many other like Expreſſions of the moſt implicit Obedience and Submiſſion to the Will of the ſaid Warren Haſtings; and did declare himſelf ready to enforce certain Meaſures, even againſt the Inclination of his Maſter the ſaid Nabob, if he were authorized ſo to do by an Order or Letter from the ſaid Warren Haſtings: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings did record his Belief and Knowledge, that Hyder Beg Khân affixed the Name and Seal of the ſaid Nabob to Letters written without his Conſent; and that the ſaid Nabob was a Cypher in the Hands of the ſaid Miniſter Hyder Beg; and the ſaid Hyder Beg poſſeſſing thus the entire Adminiſtration of Oude, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, from Time to Time, exerciſe a Power of direct Cenſure and Controul over the Conduct of the ſaid Hyder Beg; and did hold out Menaces to him, and did threaten him that he would influence the ſaid Nabob to inſtitute a ſtrict Scrutiny into the Adminiſtration of him the ſaid Hyder Beg Khân, and to puniſh him thereupon; while, on the other Hand, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did pronounce the Perſons of the Miniſters (whereof Hyder Beg Khân was the Principal) to be ſacred, while they ſhould act with the Participation of our (meaning, in Truth, the ſaid Warren Haſtings's own) Influence.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings did hold Secret Communication, both with the ſaid Hyder Beg Khân and the ſaid Nabob himſelf, through ſome of the confidential Channels before mentioned; and through a certain Mahometan Native of high Rank at Benares, called Ally Ibrahim Khân; and through a certain Native Rajah at Calcutta, named Rajah Govind Ram, Vackeel or Miniſter to the ſaid Nabob of Oude: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings did never produce, or cauſe to be produced (as he was by Law bound to do) any regular Copy of ſuch Communications, either to or from him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, but did only record ſuch Parts thereof as he occaſionally thought proper: And he did further privately receive from the ſaid Hyder Beg, divers Applications, Remonſtrances, and Complaints, at different Times, againſt ſundry of the Britiſh Reſidents in Oude, and did proceed thereon; and in conſequence thereof did exhibit formal Charges againſt the ſaid Reſidents, and did remove them, in ſome Caſes, before any ſolemn Enquiry had, or any Defence, of any Kind, in any Manner required.

AND, in order the more effectually to manage, for his own evil Purpoſes, the confuſed and intricate Syſtem of Government, both through the Native Miniſter and the Britiſh Reſident by him eſtabliſhed and ſupported, and to govern and direct, according to his own corrupt and criminal Views, the Cabals and Intrigues to which ſuch a Government muſt neceſſarily give riſe, the ſaid Warren Haſtings unlawfully, and contrary to his Duty, did ſend up to Lucknow, to be preſent on the Spot, a Third and ſecret Set of Agents, namely, the ſaid Major Palmer, his Military Secretary and confidential Agent, and Major Davy his private Perſian Interpreter and private Secretary: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in certain Letters to the ſaid Nabob, has declared the ſaid Palmer to be as himſelf (Warren Haſtings), to have the ſame Thoughts, and to be, as it were, his (the ſaid Warren Haſtings's) own Tongue: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings did tranſmit, through the ſaid Agents, divers Letters to the Miniſter or the Nabob, of which Letters the public Reſidents did not receive any Copy or Tranſlation, nor were in any authentic Mode informed as to the Contents thereof; and in divers Letters to the ſaid Nabob, and to the ſaid Hyder Beg Khân, which Letters were recorded by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, there do appear frequent and repeated References to the ſaid Major Palmer, or Major Davy, for further Information; but all or moſt of the Letters which conveyed ſuch Information he the ſaid Warren Haſtings hath wilfully and illegally ſuppreſſed: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings, by the ſame Means of clandeſtine Communication, did receive the aforeſaid Repreſentations and Accuſations againſt the Reſidents from the ſaid Miniſter Hyder Beg Khân, both in his own Name, and in that of the ſaid Nabob: And that the ſaid Warren Haſtings, by taking Part, through the ſaid confidential Agents, ſometimes with the Reſident, and ſometimes with the Miniſter, at the Inſtigations of ſome Perſons unknown, and without any due Examination into the Merits or Demerits, either of the Reſident or the Miniſter, did wilfully, and for ſome evil Purpoſe, abet and ferment the Diſturbances and Diſtractions neceſſarily incident to the perplexed Syſtem of Government before ſtated; and in particular, that ſome Time in or about the Month of Auguſt, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, on the Repreſentations of the ſaid Secret Agents, or ſome other Perſons unknown, did write one of the threatening Letters aforeſaid to the ſaid Hyder Beg; but in Return having received from the ſaid Major Palmer, one of the ſaid Secret

Agents, a Letter mentioning, in general Terms, the Uſurpations of Mr. Johnſon, the then Acting Reſident, and the Inſults of the ſaid Johnſon to the ſaid Hyder Beg; and having alſo produced a Letter privately ſent from the ſaid Hyder Beg to the ſaid Major Davy, another of the ſaid Secret Agents, containing the like general Charges againſt the ſaid Johnſon; the ſaid Warren Haſtings, on the Seventh of September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, did recommend to the Board at Calcutta, to order the ſaid Johnſon immediately down to Calcutta, with peculiar Marks of Diſpleaſure and Diſgrace; the ſaid Warren Haſtings pretending exceeding great Alarm at the Information contained in the aforeſaid Letters, although the ſaid Hyder Beg Khân, in his Letter to the ſaid Major Davy, did repreſent himſelf as having before made the ſame or ſimilar Charges againſt the ſaid Johnſon, which Charges did not then create ſuch Alarm in the ſaid Warren Haſtings, inaſmuch as the ſaid Warren Haſtings did ſubſequently write to the ſaid Hyder Beg the Letter of Reprimand aforeſaid; and afterwards, on the Twentieth of October following, he did again write to the ſaid Hyder Beg Khân, menacing him as aforeſaid, notwithſtanding the Sanction which the ſaid Warren Haſtings had ſo recently given to the recriminatory Defence of the ſaid Hyder Beg, by the immediate Removal of the ſaid Johnſon without Enquiry.

THAT, on the Twenty-ſecond Day of the aforeſaid Month of September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, only Fifteen Days after the Removal of the ſaid Johnſon for the alleged Crime of Oppoſition to the ſaid Miniſter Hyder Beg, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in conſequence of Intelligence from the ſaid Secret Agents or other Perſons unknown, did further recommend to the Board the Diſmiſſion of the ſaid Reſident Middleton, for not having carried into Effect the Conditions and Spirit of the Treaty of Chunar, in which the ſaid Reſident Middleton had been oppoſed by the ſaid Miniſter and the ſaid Nabob; and the ſaid Diſmiſſion of the ſaid Reſident Middleton was contrary to the good Faith of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, who, in Reply to a private Requeſt of the ſaid Nabob, did promiſe to the ſaid Nabob the Reſident Middleton ſhould not be removed but at the Deſire of the ſaid Nabob, or of himſelf the ſaid Middleton, or to that Effect; and this Promiſe, bearing Date the Twenty-third of May, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, was recorded by the ſaid Warren Haſtings himſelf on the Bengal Perſian Correſpondence; and ſoon after the ſaid Promiſe, the Reſident Middleton did quit his Station with Leave of Abſence, and did not return till the laſt Day of Auguſt or thereabouts, that is to ſay, about Three Weeks before his Recall.

THAT, by having thus, on the unexamined Evidence of his private Inſtruments, removed the Reſident Middleton and the Aſſiſtant Reſident Johnſon, within the Space of One Month, on Grounds ſo contradictory and inconſiſtent in themſelves, the Aſſiſtant Reſident Johnſon for oppoſing, and the Reſident Middleton for not oppoſing, the ſame individual Miniſter Hyder Beg Khân; the former of the Two profeſſedly in order to quiet the Nabob's Apprehenſions, and the other in Contradiction to the direct Requeſt of the Nabob himſelf; the ſaid Warren Haſtings did throw new Difficulties and Diſcouragements in the Way of any Reſident who might ſucceed, as there was no Line of Conduct whatever left to him, for which one of his immediate Predeceſſors had not been puniſhed with Diſmiſſion, and for which he might not apprehend ſimilar Diſgrace, through the dark Machinations of the ſaid Warren Haſtings and his private Inſtruments aforeſaid; and by the ſaid Examples, together with the continued Operation of the ſecret Syſtem of Cabal and Intrigue aforeſaid, and the rapid Change and Succeſſion of Agents within the Space of about Seven Years, many of them in Defiance of Orders, and all upon Motives of Cabal and Intrigue, he did accordingly weaken and render odious the Britiſh Government, diſturb and diſtract the Government of Oude, diſorder the Company's Affairs, protract the Payment of the Debt due to the ſaid Company from the ſaid Nabob, and give ſtrong Incitement to Rapacity and Peculation, in a Place expoſed to the greateſt Temptation, and furniſhing the moſt abundant Means of unlawful Acquiſition.

ARTICLE NINETEENTH.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings having declared himſelf ſenſible that the Affairs of Oude had been long in an ill Condition, and were daily growing worſe, owing to the Miſgovernment which prevailed therein, and which had not been reformed in conſequence of the Regulations directed, and the Powers by him given to the Reſident Middleton, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, in virtue of the Treaty of Chunar, he did therefore, under the Pretence of the better Regulation of the ſaid Provinces, in the Month of September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, appoint John Briſtow Eſquire, to the Office of Reſident in Oude; and did, on the Twenty-third of October, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, give to the ſaid Briſtow ſundry minute and particular, as well as large and general Inſtructions, by which, for the Purpoſe of reforming the Abuſes which prevailed in the ſaid Nabob's Dominions, he did in Effect and Subſtance authorize and require the ſaid Briſtow to exerciſe all the Functions of Government in an eminent and controlling Manner, repreſenting the Neceſſity thereof from the ſaid Vizier's Diſinclination and Inaptitude to Buſineſs, which rendered him a Cypher in ſome Hands or other; and from the little Reliance which could be placed on his Miniſter Hyder Beg Khân, of whoſe Character and Morals he did, in the ſaid Inſtructions, give a moſt unfavourable Repreſentation, and he did declare the ſaid Briſtow reſponſible for the due Obſervance of the ſaid Inſtructions, and the Exerciſe of the Power therein given; declaring, in the following Words, or Words to that Effect, That from the Nature of our (meaning the Britiſh) Connection with the Government of Oude, and from the ſaid Nabob's Incapacity, a Neceſſity would for ever exiſt, whilſt we had a Claim of Subſidy upon the Reſources of his Country, of exerciſing an Influence, and frequently ſubſtituting it entirely in the Place of an avowed and conſtitutional Authority in the Adminiſtration of his (the ſaid Nabob Vizier's) Government; and in the ſaid Inſtructions he did declare, that he had Recourſe to him the ſaid Briſtow for the Introduction of a new Syſtem in that Government, and that he could not omit, whilſt he expreſſed his Reliance on him the ſaid Briſtow for that Purpoſe, to repeat the Sentiments which he the ſaid Warren Haſtings had expreſſed in the verbal Inſtructions which he gave the ſaid Briſtow at his Departure, that there could be no Medium in the Relation between the Reſident and the Miniſter, but either the Reſident muſt be the Slave and Vaſſal of the Miniſter, or the Miniſter at the abſolute Diſpoſal of the Reſident; and he ſaid Warren Haſtings did, in various other Parts of the ſaid Inſtructions, veſt large Powers in the ſaid Briſtow, wholly ſuperſeding and controlling thoſe of the ſaid Nabob's Acting Miniſter, the ſaid Hyder Beg, and did threaten the Diſmiſſion of the ſaid Miniſter, in caſe of the Oppoſition to be expected to aſſiſt him, which was in Effect to over-rule the ſaid Miniſter's own Power; and he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did particularly direct the ſaid Briſtow to appoint regular Offices in the ſaid Government, not One Office being therein exiſting, the Whole being engroſſed by the ſaid Miniſter, the ſaid Hyder Beg Khan alone;—to regulate the Troops, which had been ill regulated and ill paid—to eſtabliſh Courts of Juſtice, there being none exiſting in Oude, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings having aſſerted with Truth, that the Want of ſuch Courts was the moſt diſcreditable Defect in the ſaid Nabob Vizier's Government; and he did alſo give Directions concerning the Revenues and other Matters, and the Reformations and Regulations by him directed were proper, and in the then State of Oude neceſſary, and he was bound to give all due Support to the ſaid Briſtow, in carrying the ſame into Execution, in Oppoſition to the ſaid Hyder Beg Khan and others, whoſe Intereſts in the Continuance of Abuſe, muſt have been deeply affected by the Reformations by him in the ſaid Inſtructions preſcribed; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings, having conceived a ſtrong Animoſity againſt the ſaid Briſtow, on account of his original Appointment to Office under Perſons in Council, whom the ſaid Warren Haſtings oppoſed, and on account of his the ſaid Briſtow's ſubſequent legal Claim to Office, under the Authority of the Court of Directors, which he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did ſeem particularly to reſent, did contrive, under the Maſk of Friendſhip, and an extraordinary Degree of Truſt and Confidence, moſt perfidiouſly to betray, and groſsly to injure him the ſaid Briſtow; and he ſaid Warren Haſtings, contriving alſo, for his own corrupt and ſelf-intereſted Purpoſes, to encreaſe thoſe Diſorders in Oude, which he pretended he had appointed the ſaid Briſtow to reform, he did very early after his Appointment of the ſaid Briſtow endeavour to counteract the ſaid Briſtow in all his Endeavours for that Purpoſe, and did uphold and maintain the ſaid Hyder Beg

Khan in an Oppoſition to all the neceſſary Plans of Reform by himſelf, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, ordered and directed; and though he had ordered the ſaid Briſtow to inform him, from Time to Time, of his the ſaid Briſtow's Progreſs in the Execution of his the ſaid Warren Haſtings' Orders concerning the ſeveral Reforms therein directed and ſpecified, and the Obſtructions he might meet with therein; and though the ſaid Briſtow did diligently purſue the Objects entruſted to his Care, and did regularly write to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and did faithfully repreſent to him the State of the Country, the ſeveral Matters which he propoſed for the Regulation thereof, and the Difficulties which he had to encounter; yet the ſaid Warren Haſtings, although he had made it an Article of Accuſation againſt the former Reſident Middleton, that he had not regularly correſponded with him the ſaid Haſtings, excepting the Share of One Letter from the Council, approving of his the ſaid Briſtow's Meaſures (to which Meaſures he ſecretly gave, or countenanced others to give, an Oppoſition), did for the greater Part of the Time the ſaid Briſtow remained in Office never, or very rarely, write to him; nor did he the ſaid Haſtings give to the ſaid Briſtow any Inſtructions whatever upon any One of the delicate and difficult Objects ſo largely inſiſted upon in his Commiſſion: And for the Purpoſe of preventing the Council from giving a Support to the neceſſary Reforms which were in direct Obedience to his the ſaid Warren Haſtings' Orders attempted in Oude, he did maliciouſly, wilfully, perfidiouſly, and fraudulently, againſt Law and his Duty, hold back for Three Months an important Letter from the ſaid Briſtow, to him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and to the Council General, dated the Twelfth of December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two. And when he, the ſaid Briſtow, did inform him, in the fulleſt Manner, of the Oppoſition given by the ſaid Hyder Beg Khan to all the Acts in the ſaid original Inſtructions preſcribed, and did complain thereof to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in his ſeveral Letters of the Twelfth of December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, the Thirtieth of the ſame December, the Twenty-firſt of January, Fourth and Thirty-firſt of March, and the Eighth of April, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, none of which Letters were recorded by the ſaid Warren Haſtings till on or after the Twenty-firſt Day of April, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, with the Encloſures therein contained, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did not pay any Sort of Regard whatever to the Repreſentations of the ſaid Briſtow, but did produce to the Council, at various Times, Letters or pretended Letters from the ſaid Nabob, in Oppoſition to the Meaſures purſued by the ſaid Briſtow, under his the ſaid Warren Haſtings' Authority, as an Uſurpation on the ſaid Nabob's Authority. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in direct Contradiction to his own written Declarations, to the ſolemn written Aſſurances which he had given to the ſaid Briſtow, and to the Denunciations which in Writing he had authorized the ſaid Briſtow to make to the ſaid Miniſter Hyder Beg Khân, implying that his Obedience to the ſaid Reſident did form the Terms upon which he would be permitted to hold his Office; and that he the ſaid Warren Haſtings would not receive as the Nabob's, Letters dictated by the Spirit of Oppoſition, but ſhould conſider every ſuch Attempt as an Inſult on our Government; and did declare, or ordered it to be declared, to the ſaid Hyder Beg Khân, that he did expect that nothing ſhould be done in his the ſaid Hyder Beg Khan's Official Character without the Knowledge and Participation of the ſaid Reſident; yet he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, without Heſitation, or even the Pretence of an Enquiry, receive as the Nabob's own Letters, and as written from Impreſſions on his the ſaid Nabob's own Mind, and as the Suggeſtions of his own Judgment, Letters written in the Spirit above mentioned, and ſuch as were evidently written to promote the Views of the ſaid Hyder Beg Khan, in which Light he the ſaid Warren Haſtings had ſolemnly declared that he would conſider ſuch Letters, and did ſtate them as a poor Deception, and a thin Veil, to cover the Deſigns of the ſaid Hyder, and that he would look on the Guilt of writing ſuch Letters as aggravated by the Falſehood and Duplicity with which they were accompanied; and he the ſaid Haſtings had in this Caſe more particular Reaſon than ever to conſider the ſaid Letters as being written to promote the Intereſts of the ſaid Hyder, and not the Independency of the ſaid Vizier, becauſe his the ſaid Warren Haſtings' ſecret Agent, Palmer, accuſing the ſaid Briſtow, and being a Witneſs againſt him, did repreſent the ſaid Vizier as having informed him the ſaid Palmer that the ſaid Briſtow had gone the Length of letting the ſaid Vizier know, that if he pleaſed he was the Maſter in his own Government, and was free to diſmiſs his Miniſter at his Pleaſure, or to that Effect. And further the ſaid Warren Haſtings did accept and take ſeveral Letters of the ſaid Hyder Beg, accuſing the ſaid Briſtow, as Proofs, although the ſaid Hyder Beg was a Party, and intereſted, as well as the ſaid Palmer; the ſaid Hyder having, in the Courſe of that Diſpute, applied to the ſaid Warren Haſtings to be ſolely employed, both for the Company's Concerns and the ſaid Vizier's; and the ſaid Palmer confeſſing, that he had a Proſpect of the Reſidency, and the ſaid Hyder having made a direct Propoſal, the ſaid Hyder, to be by his the ſaid Warren Haſtings's Power placed in the Management of the Nabob's Affairs, and alſo employed to tranſact, on their Part, thoſe of the Company, and having engaged, if ſo employed, that he would obey the ſaid Warren Haſtings' Orders, though ſecretly operating; yet the ſaid Warren Haſtings, notwithſtanding his perfect Knowledge of the intereſted Motives of the ſaid Hyder and Palmer, and the Notoriety that both were his Dependents, and notwithſtanding the Inſinuation of the ſaid Hyder Beg, tempting the ſaid Warren Haſtings, by offering to obey his Orders, ſecretly operating, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings, having thrown off all Regard to Decency, as well as to Juſtice, did attempt, on the mere Charges of theſe Perſons, one of

of them, namely, Hyder Beg, a Perſon ſtigmatized by him in his Inſtructions to this very Briſtow, as a moſt abandoned Character, to deprive the ſaid Reſident of his Office, without hearing his Defence; and when the ſaid Warren Haſtings failed to perſuade the Council to concur with him in this unwarrantable Act, and that they remonſtrated to him, that the only Offence with which the ſaid Reſident was charged conſiſted in ſome totally ineffectual Attempts to execute the ſaid Inſtructions, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in a Letter to the ſaid Briſtow, did revoke the ſaid Inſtructions, and did, in inſulting Terms, write to the ſaid Briſtow, that he ſhould not dare to act upon them, or to uſe them as his Inſtructions, and yet did not propoſe any other in their Stead, leaving, as far as in him lay, the ſaid Reſident entangled in the Plots and Conſpiracies of his the ſaid Warren Haſtings's ſaid Agents and Inſtruments, to act in a moſt delicate and difficult Situation, without any Rule or Direction whatever: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in due Time, no longer concealing his being himſelf a Candidate for the Office of Repreſentative of the Company in Oude, and diſcovering more and more his real View, which was to fill, before his Departure for Europe or his Recal thither, that ſubordinate but moſt lucrative Office, cauſed the Accuſations to be renewed againſt the ſaid Briſtow, on the Part of the ſaid Nabob Vizier, and the ſaid Hyder Beg and others, againſt the ſaid Briſtow, in which he conducted himſelf in an unjuſt, violent, and intemperate Manner, uſing a ſhameful Partiality with regard to the ſaid Accuſers, and a ſcandalous Prejudice againſt the Accuſed, in Violation of all Duty, in all the Capacities in which he did or might ſtand in the ſaid Proceedings, whether he be conſidered as an Accuſer, a Judge, or a Counſellor of State, at the Head of an Adminiſtration. That further, in purſuance of his unjuſtifiable Views of perſonal and local Power in Oude, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did cauſe and inſtigate the ſaid Vizier to make pathetic Lamentations of his Situation, and to call for his the ſaid Warren Haſtings's Preſence in Oude, as the only Means of quieting his Mind, and re-eſtabliſhing his Affairs: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, by throwing out Inſinuations againſt the other Members of the Council, and threatening them with the Conſequences of what might reſult from the exaſperated State of Mind which he repreſented the ſaid Nabob and all the principal Perſons of the Country to be in, and which Diſcontents, and the Diſorders conſequent thereto, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did foment, if not cauſe, he by thoſe and the like evil Acts and Violences, and by the aforeſaid and by other unwarrantable Acts by him deviſed and practiſed, did obtain the Removal of the ſaid Briſtow from his Office, and his own Appointment thereto, or to an Office in that Country, of the ſame or greater Power and Authority. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in all the Acts and Neglects of Duty aforeſaid, by wilfully declining to ſupport the Execution of his own Orders, as well as by traverſing, or cauſing to be traverſed, the ſaid Britiſh Reſident Briſtow in effectuating the Reformations by himſelf known to be neceſſary, and recommended as ſuch in his ſaid Inſtructions, not only betrayed a Servant of the Company, whom it was his Duty, ſo far as in Juſtice he could, to protect, but by the Plots and many Devices of him and his Inſtruments, weakened and diſhonoured the Britiſh Government and Authority in the ſaid Province, and thereby prevented the Recovery of the Company's Aſſignments; and by countenancing the Prevention of proper Offices, he did encourage Peculation and Confuſion in Accounts, and Mutiny in the Army, and the ſame did happen in conſequence thereof, and in particular by his the ſaid Warren Haſtings's heinous Offence in countenancing an Oppoſition to the Eſtabliſhment of Courts of Juſtice in Oude, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings is the Cauſe of all the Want of Security to the Property and Lives of the Inhabitants, and of the many Miſchiefs, Diſorders, Tumults, Robberies, and Murders, which, from Want thereof, did thereafter happen in the ſaid Country of Oude, and even in the Capital City of Lucknow.

ARTICLE TWENTIETH.

THAT the ſaid Warren Haſtings did take a Commiſſion or Delegation to act for the Governor General and Council at Lucknow, or ſome ſuch Delegation or Commiſſion, on Condition of finding the Security of reſponſible Bankers for the Payment of the Vizier's Debt on or before the Month of January, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-five; and he did proceed for Lucknow on the Fourteenth of February, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, and returned to the City of Calcutta on the Third of November, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four. That the ſaid Commiſſion or Delegation to be executed by him, the Governor General, was totally unneceſſary for any one of the Objects by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings done, or propoſed by him to be done, in the ſaid Delegation; and he did bring upon the Eaſt India Company, by the ſaid unneceſſary Delegation, a Charge of Fifty thouſand Pounds Sterling, or ſome other great Sum, for the Expences attending the ſame, at the Time when the ſaid Company laboured under very great Difficulties, and when the ſtricteſt Œconomy was called for; and he, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, did take with him a great Train of Engliſh Gentlemen, to the Number of Thirty, or ſome other large and unneceſſary Number, beſides his Guard, although he was well aware that the Vizier Nabob of Oude did always conſider the Preſence of Engliſh Gentlemen as bringing upon him a heavy Burthen; and though the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in his Juſtification of the Treaty of Chunar, did, through his Colleague Wheler, inform the Court of Directors that the Removal of the Engliſh Gentlemen and Officers from the Vizier's Court, as well as Service, was a Point in which the National Honour and Reputation was well conſulted, or to that Effect. That the ſaid Warren Haſtings, being at Lucknow as aforeſaid, did come to ſome Agreement or Stipulation, purporting that no Britiſh Reſident ſhould ever be ſent into Oude, and that no Britiſh Influence, ſecret or avowed, ſhould be exerciſed within the ſame, whilſt the Vizier continued to fulfil his Engagements to the Company, which voluntary Act of Abdication of the Power and Influence of this Kingdom in the Province of Oude, he, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, was not legally authorized to make, without expreſs Orders for that Purpoſe from the ſupreme Authority; and he did preſume to bind the Eaſt India Company to the Obſervance of the ſaid unwarrantable Agreement, by cauſing to be inſerted in the Leaſes of the ſeveral Farms, let by the ſaid Vizier, a Clauſe, whereby the ſaid Leaſes, and all the Conditions and Engagements therein ſtipulated, were to be annulled and made void, wherever the ſaid Farmers ſhould be interrupted in their Functions by the Interference of a Britiſh Agent, thereby unlawfully precluding, as far as in him lay, on the one Hand, the Operation of the Diſcretion of his Maſters in the Conduct of their Affairs, or on the other, ſubjecting his ſaid Maſters to an Imputation on their Faith, by breaking an Engagement confidently made in their Name, though without their Conſent, by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, who was the firſt Officer of their Government. That the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in thus ſurrendering all the Influence and Authority of the ſaid Eaſt India Company as an Arrangement beneficial to the Country ſo by him abandoned, and as ſerviceable to the ſaid Company, did act in direct Contradiction to ſundry Declarations by him recorded, and tranſmitted officially for the Information of the Court of Directors, and of His Majeſty's Miniſters, wherein he did repreſent the Exerciſe of the ſaid Influence as abſolutely neceſſary to the ſaid Company's Affairs, as highly beneficial to the Country in which it was to be employed, as well as to the Prince; and that the Government of Calcutta would always retain the ſame, or to that Effect; as alſo, that he had provided for the Lawfulneſs of the ſame, under the Powers given by a Treaty, namely, the Treaty of Chunar. That the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, in his ſeveral Letters of the Thirtieth of April, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, to the Court of Directors, and of the Firſt of October, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, to the Council General, aſſign Reaſons for the ſaid voluntary Abdication of Authority, highly diſhonourable to the Britiſh Name and Character; as by the ſaid Letters, Reference being thereunto had, will appear. And his Offence herein is highly aggravated, becauſe the Imputations thrown by him on the Britiſh Nation and Britiſh Government, and their Influence, in large and general Terms, ſo far as the ſame are juſt, are entirely owing and imputable to the Miſconduct of the ſaid Warren Haſtings himſelf, and his Agents, or of the Perſons employed, ſupported, and protected by him.

THAT

THAT while the ſaid Warren Haſtings did thus endeavour to deſtroy the Dependance on Britiſh Faith, and wholly to take away and deſtroy the Britiſh Authority in the Province of Oude, he, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, did nevertheleſs attempt, contrary to his Duty, to create an excluſive Reliance and Dependence on his own perſonal Faith, and to eſtabliſh and confirm his own Government by means of his own perſonal Influence, and through his own immediate Agents in the ſaid Province of Oude. That after the ſaid Warren Haſtings had ſigned the aforeſaid Agreement, renouncing all Influence in the ſaid Country, and had ſtipulated that there ſhould be no Reſident of the ſaid Eaſt India Company in the ſaid Province, he, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, did nevertheleſs, on his Return to Calcutta, after he quitted the ſaid Province, ſtay ſome Time in the City of Benares, for the Purpoſe of exerciſing, contrary to his Duty and Faith, his own Influence and Authority in and over the ſaid Government of Oude, and did leave behind him a Reſident of his own, at a known Yearly Expence to the ſaid Nabob of Twenty-two thouſand Pounds Sterling, or ſome other large Sum of Money. That after his Return to Calcutta he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, contrary to Juſtice, bring forward new Charges againſt the late Reſident, John Briſtow, purporting that he the ſaid Briſtow, during his Reſidency, had paid a large Eſtabliſhment of Engliſh Penſioners from the Revenues of the ſaid Nabob, when at the ſame Time he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did well know that many of the ſaid Penſioners had been ſettled thereon by himſelf, and none by the Authority of the ſaid Briſtow. That the ſaid Warren Haſtings did alſo corruptly leave under the aforeſaid Major Palmer a large Eſtabliſhment of Engliſh Penſioners, authorized by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings to be paid out of the Revenues of the ſaid Nabob; and the ſaid Warren Haſtings did thereby, in Contradiction to his Faith and Duty, maintain and preſerve in the ſaid Province of Oude a great Intereſt, and an extenſive Connection of Dependants to himſelf, at an heavy Expence to the Revenues of the Country, after he had altogether relinquiſhed all Authority and Influence therein on Behalf of his lawful Maſters, the Eaſt India Company.

THAT when the ſaid Warren Haſtings withdrew all public Influence of the Eaſt India Company from the ſaid Province of Oude, he did (except inaſmuch as he may himſelf ſtill have retained a perſonal, ſecret, and unwarrantable Influence therein) wholly give up and abandon the ſaid Nabob and his Territories, and the Eaſt India Company's Intereſts therein, to the entire Dominion of the ſaid Hyder Beg Khân, without any Controul or Inſpection on the Part of the ſaid Company, though he the ſaid Warren Haſtings was well apprized of the Unfitneſs of the ſaid Hyder Beg for the ſaid Truſt, or for any Truſt, and had expreſſed the ſtrongeſt Diſapprobation of the ſaid Hyder Beg's Miſconduct in many particular Inſtances, beſides the univerſal Diſorder of the Country; and had even intimated an Opinion, that the ſaid Hyder Beg might involve our Government in a new Scene of Hoſtilities by thoſe which his Mal-adminiſtration might produce.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings, by his Agreement aforeſaid, did further leave ſundry of the great Farms of Revenue in the Province of Oude under Almas Ali Khân, whom he had repreſented as a diſaffected Perſon, and whom he had ordered to be puniſhed with Death.

THAT by the Agreement aforeſaid the ſaid Warren Haſtings, contrary to Juſtice and to Honour, did abandon all the Perſons who had acted in the Reforms propoſed by himſelf, ſuch as Mowlavy, Mowbain, Mahomet Cauzim, and others, expoſed without any Stipulation (weak as that Security would have been) to the Reſentment of ſo implacable a Tyrant as the ſaid Hyder Beg Khân, who was publicly known, and whom the ſaid Warren Haſtings himſelf knew to be exaſperated againſt the ſaid Perſons, for the Part which they had taken under the ſaid Warren Haſtings's own Authority.

THAT the Bankers, whoſe Security the ſaid Warren Haſtings took for the Payment of the ſaid Nabob Vizier's Debt to the ſaid Company, were irreſponſible Perſons, who ſoon after failed. That the pretended Payment of the Nabob's Debt was deluſive, and was not accompliſhed by the Time at which the ſaid Warren Haſtings undertook it ſhould be diſcharged; and that the ſaid Warren Haſtings, contrary to the Britiſh Faith, did violently take away a Security given by John Briſtow Eſquire, late Reſident, to a certain Native Banker, called Gopâl Doſs, who, in conſequence thereof, did make a Demand for Payment of the ſame on the Eaſt India Company, and did thereby much affect the ſaid Company's Credit.

THAT by violently reſtraining and anticipating the ſaid Nabob Vizier's Reſources, for which Kind of Proceeding the ſaid Warren Haſtings had before actually accuſed and impeached the aforeſaid Reſident, Middleton, and by leaving the whole Adminiſtration of the Finances of Oude to the ſaid Hyder Beg Khân, and the ſaid Almas Ali Khân, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did

much and dangerouſly affect the Payments of ſucceeding Years, notwithſtanding the Annual Charge on the ſaid Nabob was exceedingly diminiſhed, yet the Debt of the ſaid Nabob to the ſaid Company did ſtand as high as Four hundred thouſand Pounds Sterling, or ſome other great Sum of Money, in the Month of July, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-ſix: In all which Actings and Doings, and in all the ſaid wilful and corrupt Neglects of Duty, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings hath been and is guilty of High Crimes and Miſdemeanors.

AND the ſaid Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes, by Proteſtation, ſaving to themſelves the Liberty of exhibiting, at any Time hereafter, any further Articles, or other Accuſation or Impeachment againſt the ſaid Warren Haſtings Eſquire; and alſo of replying to his Anſwers which he ſhall make unto the ſaid Articles, or any of them, and of offering Proof to the aforeſaid Articles, and to all and every other Articles, Impeachment, or Accuſation which ſhall be exhibited by them, as the Caſe ſhall, according to the Courſe of Parliament, require, do pray that the ſaid Warren Haſtings Eſquire, may be put to anſwer the ſaid Crimes and Miſdemeanors; and that ſuch Proceedings, Examinations, Trials, and Judgments, may be thereupon had and given, as is agreeable to Law and Juſtice.

Further ARTICLES

(Being the Eighth, Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh, Twelfth, Thirteenth, Fourteenth, Fifteenth, Sixteenth, Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Nineteenth, and Twentieth)

EXHIBITED BY

The KNIGHTS, CITIZENS, *and* BURGESSES
in Parliament aſſembled,

In the Name of themſelves, and of all the
COMMONS of GREAT BRITAIN,

AGAINST

WARREN HASTINGS Eſquire,
Late Governor General of Bengal,

In maintenance of their Impeachment againſt him
for High Crimes and Miſdemeanors.

1787.

THE

ANSWER

OF

WARREN HASTINGS Esquire,

TO THE

ARTICLES exhibited by the Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses in Parliament assembled, in the Name of themselves, and of all the COMMONS of GREAT BRITAIN, in maintenance of their Impeachment against him for High Crimes and Misdemeanors supposed to have been by him committed.

THE said Warren Hastings saving to himself all Advantages of Exception to the said Articles, for the Generality, Uncertainty, and Insufficiency thereof, and of not being prejudiced by any Words, or Want of Form in this his Answer; and also as to several of the Matters with which the said Warren Hastings is by the said Articles charged, protesting, that he is not bound to give any Answer thereunto, inasmuch as the same do not contain or amount to any Crime or Offence known to the Law of England, admits that the United Company of Merchants of England trading to the East Indies, have for a long Time past carried on an extensive Trade, obtained great Territorial Possessions and Revenues, entered into various Alliances and Connections, and waged frequent Wars with the Native Powers in India; and that it became necessary that the said United Company should create certain great Offices for the Management of their Affairs, and the various Concerns from them resulting; and that the Office created and known by the Name of President of the Presidency of Fort William in Bengal, was an Office of such high Trust, Power, and Dignity, as is stated in the Introduction to the said Articles; and the said Warren Hastings says, that having been employed, during a Period of many Years, in various Departments of the Civil Service of the East India Company, he was lawfully constituted and appointed to succeed to the said Office; and that he did succeed to the same at such Time, and in such Manner, as in the said Introduction is also stated. And he further says, That an Act of Parliament was passed in the Thirteenth Year of His present Majesty, with such Title to the same as in the said Introduction is mentioned, by which it was enacted, "That for the Govern-
"ment of the Presidency of Fort William in Bengal, there should be appointed a Governor
"General and Four Councellors; and that the whole Civil and Military Government of the said

"Presidency,

" Preſidency, and alſo the Ordering, Management, and Government of all the Territorial Ac-
" quiſitions and Revenues in the Kingdoms of Bengal, Bahar and Oriſſa, ſhould, during ſuch
" Time as the Territorial Acquiſitions and Revenues ſhould remain in the Poſſeſſion of the United
" Company, be and were thereby veſted in the ſaid Governor General and Council of the ſaid
" Preſidency of Fort William in Bengal, in like Manner, to all Intents and Purpoſes whatſoever,
" as the ſame then were, or at any Time theretofore might have been exerciſed by the Preſident
" and Council, or Select Committee in the ſaid Kingdoms :" And that it was by the ſaid Act fur-
ther enacted, " That in all Caſes whatſoever, wherein any Difference of Opinion ſhould ariſe, upon
" any Queſtion propoſed in any Conſultation, the ſaid Governor General and Council ſhould be
" bound and concluded by the Opinion and Deciſion of the major Part of thoſe preſent; and if
" it ſhould happen, that by the Death or Removal, or by the Abſence of any of the Members of
" the ſaid Council, ſuch Governor General and Council ſhould happen to be equally divided,
" then in every ſuch Caſe the ſaid Governor General, or in his Abſence the eldeſt Councillor pre-
" ſent, ſhould have a Caſting Voice, and his Opinion ſhould be deciſive and concluſive." And
the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That the ſaid Governor General and Council, or the major Part
of them, were by the ſaid Act authorized to ſuperintend and control the Government and Ma-
nagement of the Preſidencies of Madras, Bombay, and Bencoolen reſpectively; but that no
Power, Authority, Dignity, Truſt, or Reſponſibility, were by the ſaid Act ſpecially annexed to
the ſaid Office of Governor General, otherwiſe than is herein before mentioned: And the ſaid
Warren Haſtings admits, that upon the due and incorrupt Execution of the ſaid Office of Go-
vernor General, thus conſtituted, the ſeveral important Intereſts ſtated in the ſaid Introduction did
in an eſpecial Manner depend: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings does with Gratitude acknowledge,
that he was originally appointed to the ſaid Office of Governor General by the Act of Parliament
aforeſaid, for the Term of Five Years; and that he was afterwards, by another Act of Parliament
paſſed in the Nineteenth Year of the Reign of His preſent Majeſty, again appointed to the ſame
Office for the Term of One Year, from the Fifth Day of April, One thouſand Seven hundred and
Seventy-nine; and that by an Act made in the Twentieth Year of the Reign of His preſent Ma-
jeſty, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings was continued in the ſaid Office for the further Term of
One Year; and that in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, he was
once more, being the Fourth Time, honoured with the ſame Appointment by the ſame Autho-
rity for the Term of Ten Years: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings humbly begs leave
to obſerve, that many of the Matters now charged againſt him, as High Crimes and Miſde-
meanors, had been fully carried into Execution, and Accounts thereof formally tranſmitted to
the Court of Directors of the ſaid United Company, and by them in due Courſe ſubmitted to
the Conſideration of his Majeſty's Miniſters, prior to ſeveral of his ſaid ſucceſſive Appointments
to the ſaid Office herein above ſet forth; and the ſaid Warren Haſtings truſts, that it will be al-
lowed him in this Place to affirm, that he never, directly or indirectly, at any Time made, or
cauſed to be made, any Application, Suit, or Requeſt whatſoever, to any of His Majeſty's Mi-
niſters, to the Directors of the Eaſt India Company, or any of them, or to any other Perſon or
Deſcription of Perſons whatſoever, either for the Purpoſe of procuring himſelf to be originally
appointed to, or afterwards continued in, the ſaid Office; and that the ſaid Office, firſt conferred
upon him, in a Seaſon of great Difficulty and Embarraſſment, affecting peculiarly the Intereſts of
the Eaſt India Company, was repeatedly afterwards conferred at Periods of imminent Danger and
Diſtreſs, affecting equally the general Intereſts of the whole Britiſh Empire: And the ſaid War-
ren Haſtings admits, that he continued to act in the ſaid Office until the Month of February, One
thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-five, at which Time Peace being reſtored to every Part of the
Britiſh Dominions in India, and ſeveral important Arrangements with the Country Powers, and in
the internal Regulation of the Affairs of the ſaid Company, in the ſaid Government completed,
he voluntarily reſigned the ſame. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further admits, that he was
bound, by all the ſolemn Obligations ſtated in the ſaid Introduction, faithfully to diſcharge the
Truſts repoſed in him during all the Time that he ſo continued to act in the ſaid Office: And the
ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that he ever entertained any of the baſe or corrupt Views or Deſigns,
or was actuated by any ſuch Motives, or aimed at the Attainment of any ſuch Objects, as are in
and by the ſaid Introduction ſuggeſted and charged againſt him: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings
further denies that he has been guilty of any unwarrantable or criminal Practices whatſoever, or
that he has in any Manner violated the Duties of his ſaid Station, or that by any Acts whatſoever
done or committed by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings in the Exerciſe of his ſaid Office, the Wel-
fare of the Eaſt India Company has ſuffered, the Happineſs of the Native Inhabitants of India
been diminiſhed, their Confidence in Engliſh Faith and Lenity ſhaken or impaired, or the Honour
of the Crown and the Character of the Nation been in any Manner degraded. On the contrary,
the ſaid Warren Haſtings does ſolemnly affirm, that, during the whole Period of his long and
arduous Government, he did ſteadily and uniformly, according to the beſt of his Judgment, and
the Means within his Power, purſue and endeavour to advance the Intereſts of the Eaſt India
Company and the Britiſh Nation; and he truſts that, in the Reſult of ſuch Examination as his
Conduct will receive from the Wiſdom and Juſtice of your Lordſhips, it will appear that the
Welfare of the Eaſt India Company has been, during the Exerciſe of his ſaid Office, materially
promoted, the Happineſs of the Native Inhabitants of India protected and increaſed, their Con-
fidence in Engliſh Faith and Lenity conciliated and confirmed, and the Honour of the Crown,
and the Character of the Britiſh Nation, induſtriouſly and ſucceſsfully maintained. And the ſaid

Warren Haſtings, before he proceeds to anſwer the ſeveral Articles wherewith he ſtands charged, humbly begs leave to ſtate, that whereas the ſaid Articles do in many Inſtances contain long Narrations and Recitals of ſuppoſed Facts and Circumſtances, which do neither in themſelves import, nor are materially relevant to any criminal Charge againſt him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, he humbly preſumes to hope, that, in ſubmitting to anſwer the ſame, he ſhall not be underſtood to admit ſuch Narrations or Recitals to contain any Matter of criminal Charge, or that he ſhall thereby preclude himſelf from inſiſting that he was not by Law required to make anſwer thereunto.

AND WHEREAS the true Nature of many Meaſures, charged againſt him the ſaid Warren Haſtings as Offences, can only be made appear by a full Expoſition and Detail of the general State of Public Affairs at the Times when ſuch Meaſures were reſpectively adopted, and by a particular Explanation of the ſeveral Motives which induced the Adoption of ſuch Meaſures; yet the ſaid Warren Haſtings, conceiving that an Anſwer framed in that Extent would have been inconſiſtent with the uſual Courſe of your Lordſhips' Proceedings, and that ſuch Matters may be more properly reſerved for Evidence and Defence in a future Stage of this Proceeding; he will endeavour, as much as poſſible, to confine his Anſwer to a plain Denial or Admiſſion of the Facts in the ſaid Articles ſtated, and in general to abſtain from all Expoſition and Detail of the Meaſures and Facts themſelves, and of the Motives from which the ſame originated, except where ſuch Expoſition and Detail are immediately neceſſary for the Purpoſe of rendering his Anſwer intelligible; and he humbly hopes, that your Lordſhips' Juſtice will not ſuffer any Concluſions to be drawn to his Diſadvantage from ſuch his Anſwer to the ſaid Articles, but will allow him to enter into ſuch Expoſition and Detail, when he ſhall hereafter be permitted to make his Defence at your Lordſhips' Bar. AND FURTHER, inaſmuch as many of the Facts in the ſaid Articles ſtated or referred to, did not fall within the perſonal Knowledge of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and could only be known to him by Intelligence tranſmitted to him by other Perſons, the ſaid Warren Haſtings humbly preſumes to hope, that the Admiſſions and Denials by him made will, in ſuch Caſes, be conſtrued only to mean that Intelligence was by him received to the Effect ſtated in his ſaid Anſwer. AND FURTHER, inaſmuch as ſeveral Facts and Circumſtances ſtated in the ſaid Articles are complicated with various Aggravations and Inferences, ſo as to render it extremely difficult for him to acknowledge ſome of ſuch Facts and Circumſtances, without acknowledging, or ſeeming to acknowledge, the Inferences drawn therefrom, or the Aggravations wherewith they are accompanied, the ſaid Warren Haſtings further hopes that he may, without any Violation of the ordinary Courſe of your Lordſhips' Proceedings, be allowed to diſtinguiſh between Acts themſelves, and the Inferences drawn from them by the ſaid Articles; and that whenever he admits any Fact, he may not be underſtood to admit that ſuch Fact was by him done or committed upon ſuch Motives, and with ſuch Deſigns, or in ſuch Manner, as is ſuggeſted in the ſaid Articles. And with theſe Reſervations, as to ſo much of the ſaid Articles as it is material or neceſſary for him to anſwer, the ſaid Warren Haſtings anſwers as follows:

FIRST ARTICLE.

TO THE FIRST ARTICLE the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That Rajah Bulwant Sing therein named, was not a Chief in any Senſe of the Word, which imports independent and ſovereign Power, nor was he a Zemindar of certain Provinces, as in the ſaid Article is alleged, dependent upon the Mogul Empire, through Sujah Dowla, Nabob of Oude, and Vizier of the ſaid Empire: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that in or about the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Sixty-four, the Preſident and Council of Fort William did declare, that the ſaid Bulwant Sing having, in the Courſe of the War between the Eaſt India Company and Sujah Dowla, acted a wavering and double Part, was, in their Opinion, a Perſon in whom no Confidence ought to be placed: And the ſaid Preſident and Council did, in their Inſtructions to Major Hector Munro, who then commanded the Troops of the ſaid Company, ſignify their Deſire, that, in caſe the ſaid Bulwant Sing had not been permitted to join the ſaid Major Munro, and the Forces under his Command, or in caſe the ſaid Major Munro had not entered into any Engagements with the ſaid Bulwant Sing, he ſhould be diſpoſſeſſed of the Country which he held, and that his Perſon ſhould, if poſſible, be ſecured: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that it appears, by the Public Correſpondence of the Preſidency at Fort William of that Period, that the ſaid Bulwant Sing having made certain Propoſals to the ſaid Major Munro, who agreed to accept the ſame, the ſaid Bulwant Sing did thereby become bound to join, and did, in fact, join the Forces under the Command of the ſaid Major Munro; but that he did afterwards, in Violation of his ſaid Engagement, deſert from the Britiſh Army, and did not return till after the Defeat of the ſaid Sujah Dowla by the Forces of the ſaid Company: That it alſo appears that the ſaid Bulwant Sing was again received back, on the Faith of certain Promiſes made by General Carnac and Randolph Marriott Eſquire, who concluded an Agreement with the ſaid Bulwant Sing, without the Knowledge and Privity, and contrary to the Sentiments and Wiſhes of the Preſident and Council; and that the ſaid Preſident and Council did ſhortly afterwards declare the ſaid Bulwant Sing to be a Perſon in whom no Confidence could be ſafely placed, and with whom no Agreement ought to have been made; but that, as he had been received back on the Faith of Promiſes made by the ſaid General Carnac and the ſaid Randolph Marriott, the Preſident and Council reſolved to abide by the ſame, though they wiſhed none had been made: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſaith, that he knows of no other Manner in which the ſaid Bulwant Sing attached himſelf to the Britiſh Nation, nor in which he was of Service to the Affairs and Intereſts of Great Britain, though the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that the Court of Directors did declare an Opinion, to the Effect ſtated in the ſaid Article.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That, by a Treaty of Peace concluded at Allahabad in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Sixty-five, between Sujah Dowla, Nudjum ul Dowla, then Nabob of Bengal, and the Engliſh Company, the ſaid Sujah Dowla did engage to continue the ſaid Bulwant Sing in all the Diſtricts he poſſeſſed at the Time he came over to the Nabob Jaffier Khan, and the Engliſh, on Condition of his paying the ſame Revenueas he had theretofore paid, and which Country of Benares, and other Diſtricts, are, in the Seventh Article of the ſame Treaty, deſcribed as being then rented by the ſaid Bulwant Sing: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that the ſaid Bulwant Sing retained to his Death the Poſſeſſion of the ſaid Diſtricts.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That, by the Influence of the Britiſh Bengal Government, and in Conſideration of a Nazerannah, or Fine, of Seventeen Lacks of Rupees, and an annual Increaſe of Two and a Half Lacks of Rupees to the former Rent paid to the Vizier, Rajah Cheyt Sing in the ſaid Article mentioned, was allowed to hold the ſaid Diſtricts, and was, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy, inveſted with the Government thereof, on ſuch Terms as his Father had held the ſame, the Difference of Annual Rent only excepted.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That, in conſequence of ſuch Powers as are in the ſaid Article ſtated, he did procure an Agreement from the Nabob Sujah Dowla, whereby the ſaid Sujah Dowla granted and confirmed the Affairs of the Zemindary and Tahud of the Sircar of Benares, and other Diſtricts therein mentioned and deſcribed to have been under the Charge of Rajah Bulwant Sing, to the ſaid Rajah Cheyt Sing, upon their former Footing, excepting only the Increaſe of Rent herein before mentioned: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that by the ſaid Agreement, to which he craves Leave to refer, it was, amongſt other Things, provided, that no Increaſe of the ſaid Rent ſhould be ever demanded, which ſaid Agreement was expreſſed to be made between the ſaid Nabob Sujah ul Dowla and his Heirs, and the ſaid Cheyt Sing and his

Heirs: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, by an Engagement in Writing, aſſure the ſaid Cheyt Sing, that ſo long as he ſhould make the Payments to the Vizier, which were thereby eſtabliſhed, the Company would attend to his Welfare, and afford him their Care and Protection, and that in the ſaid Agreements there ſhould never be any Breach or Deviation.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that he was bound to afford the Protection of the Eaſt India Company to the ſaid Rajah, and to prevent the Vizier from breaking through, or deviating from, the ſaid Treaties, ſo long as they were faithfully obſerved by the ſaid Cheyt Sing.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further admits, that the Reſident at the Court of Oude did, ſome Time in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-five, by the Directions of the Governor General and Council, the ſaid Warren Haſtings being then Governor General, interfere, for the Purpoſe of preventing the ſaid Vizier from levying a Sum of Money from the ſaid Cheyt Sing, on account of the Rent payable for the ſaid Diſtricts before the ſame had become due; and believes that the ſaid Reſident did, at the ſame Time, make Declarations to the ſaid Vizier, to the Effect ſtated in the ſaid Firſt Article.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That the above Stipulations in favour of the Rajah, were fully known to, and ratified and confirmed by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings and the ſaid Council; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings does not know that any other Stipulations in favour of the ſaid Rajah were ever confirmed or ratified by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That the Board of Council at Fort William having reſolved (he the ſaid Warren Haſtings diſſenting from ſuch Reſolution) that the Treaties made with the late Nabob Vizier did not remain in force, but expired at his Death, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did in the courſe of conſidering what new Treaty ſhould be thereupon negociated with the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowla, bring forward ſundry Propoſitions, One of which was to the Effect in the ſaid Firſt Article mentioned, which ſaid laſt-mentioned Propoſition was agreed to by the Board, but the ſame was never afterwards carried into Execution; but for the Particulars of the Proceedings of the ſaid Board relative to that Subject, the ſaid Warren Haſtings craves Leave to refer to the ſame when the ſame ſhall be hereafter produced. The ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That by a Treaty concluded on the Twenty-firſt May, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-five, between the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowla and the Eaſt India Company, and to which, for the Contents and Effect thereof, he craves Leave to refer, the ſaid Nabob did give up unto the ſaid Company all the Diſtricts dependant on Rajah Cheyt Sing, together with the Land and Water Duties, and the Sovereignty of the ſaid Diſtricts in Perpetuity; and the ſaid Company were impowered, within One Month and an Half from the Date of the Treaty, to take upon themſelves the Sovereignty and Poſſeſſion of the ſaid Diſtricts. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that at a Meeting of the Board of Council, held the Twelfth Day of June, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-five, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did lay before the Board for their Conſideration a Minute, ſtating, amongſt other Things, "That the "Sovereignty of the Zemindary of Benares and its Dependencies having been ceded in Perpe-"tuity to the Honourable Company by the Fifth Article of the Treaty lately formed with the "Nabob Aſoph ô Dowla, it became immediately neceſſary to determine in what Manner that "Right ſhould be exerciſed, and the regular Payment of the Revenue due from the Rajah "ſecured.—The Governor General moved that the Subject ſhould be taken into Conſideration "of the Board, and ſubmitted to their Correction and Approval a Plan of Settlement with "Rajah Cheyt Sing, to be obſerved until the Pleaſure of the Company reſpecting it ſhould be "known, declaring his Readineſs to acquieſce in any other which might be propoſed on Terms "by which more effectual Proviſion might be made for the Intereſt of the Company, without "an Encroachment on the juſt Rights of the Rajah, or the Engagements actually ſubſiſting "with him."

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That by the Plan laid before the Council at Fort William in Bengal, upon that Occaſion, ſeveral Propoſitions were ſuggeſted as a Plan of Settlement with Rajah Cheyt Sing, in conſequence of the Ceſſion made by the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowla to the Eaſt India Company, of the Sovereignty of the Poſſeſſions which the ſaid Cheyt Sing then held. But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the ſaid Propoſitions were laid before the Board for the Purpoſe of carrying into Effect any Intention of the Board to render the ſaid Rajah more independant, or that the ſaid Board had, by any Reſolution or Public Act, ſubſequent to the ſaid Ceſſion ſo made as aforeſaid, manifeſted any ſuch Intention. And as to the Intention or Opinion of the individual Members who compoſed the ſaid Board, Colonel Monſon, then being of the ſaid Council, did, in conſidering the ſaid Propoſitions, enter, upon the Conſultations of the ſaid Council, his Opinion, that no Conceſſion ſhould be made to the ſaid Rajah, but that he ſhould remain exactly in the ſame State of Dependance and Subordination to the Company as he was in to the Nabob; and General Clavering, being alſo of the ſaid Council, did likewiſe enter his Opinion, that the Rajah ſhould hold his Zemindary of the Company on the ſame Footing preciſely that he held it of the late Nabob; and that if the Adminiſtration of Juſtice were given him, a ſuitable Equivalent ſhould be obtained equal to the Advantages that might accrue to him from it. But the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that it was his Object in propoſing the ſaid Plan, to render the Rajah more independant than he had been, and to

 prevent

prevent him from being reduced to what he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did call the mean and depraved State of a mere Zemindar, and to raiſe him to a Situation of Power and Dignity unknown to any of his Anceſtors; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he did thereby intend in any Degree to weaken or diminiſh the Right of Sovereignty belonging to the ſaid Company over the Poſſeſſions and Government of the ſaid Rajah, or to change the Nature of the Relation in which the ſaid Rajah then ſtood to the ſaid Company, as holding Poſſeſſions ſubject to their Sovereignty, or to ſuperſede or diſpenſe with any of the Duties which as a Vaſſal, and in reſpect of his ſaid Tenure, he then owed to the ſaid Company; for the ſaid Warren Haſtings did expreſsly and in Terms propoſe, that the ſaid Rajah ſhould be empowered to exerciſe a complete and uncontrolled Authority over his Zemindary, under the acknowledged Sovereignty of the Honourable Company in the Government of the Country, dependant on him in the Collection of the Revenue and in the Adminiſtration of Juſtice. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings did further in expreſs Terms declare, that the ſaid Rajah was bound for the Performance of Duty as a Vaſſal to the ſaid Company.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That the ſaid Board did agree to the ſaid Propoſal, adding thereto, that a Compenſation ſhould be demanded of the ſaid Rajah for the Cutwally.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That he did propoſe that Sunnuds ſhould be granted to the ſaid Rajah, ſpecially conferring upon him the Power of appointing Officers to the Charge of the Cutwally and the Mint of Benares, the latter to be ſubject to ſuch Orders and Regulations as the Governor General and Council ſhould at any Time think it proper to decree; and he did further propoſe, that the ſaid Rajah ſhould hold his Right to the ſaid Mint, on Condition of his faithful Obſervance of ſuch Regulations. But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that by ſuch Propoſal he did intend to convey to the ſaid Cheyt Sing any Rights inconſiſtent with the Sovereign Power of the ſaid Company over his ſaid Poſſeſſions; for the ſaid Warren Haſtings did on the contrary expreſsly declare, and enter ſuch his Opinions upon the Conſultations of the Council, that the Grant of the ſaid Offices to the ſaid Rajah by ſpecial Sunnuds, would be a ſufficient Expreſſion of the Sovereignty of the ſaid Company; to which the ſaid Warren Haſtings did add, that the ſolemn Renunciation of the ſaid Sovereignty, made by the Nabob of Oude, was the beſt and moſt valid Charter under which it could be claimed; and that while the ſaid Company had Three Brigades, and a full Treaſury to aſſiſt it, there was no Fear that their Right to it would be oppoſed by Reaſonings, drawn from implied Symbols of Dominion.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That the Board did afterwards agree to the Terms of the ſaid Propoſal reſpecting the Cutwally and the Mint, adding thereto a Condition, that the Rajah ſhould pay an annual Compenſation to the Company for ſuch Cutwally and Mint, and oblige himſelf to coin Money of the preciſe Standard only, which ſhould be fixed by the Board.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That having ſubmitted to the Conſideration of the Board certain Propoſitions connected with, and dependant on each other, as forming a general Plan of Settlement between the ſaid Cheyt Sing and the Eaſt India Company, which Propoſitions afterwards underwent material Alterations by the Board, he did, amongſt the reſt, and as Part of his original Propoſitions, recommend, that while the Rajah ſhould continue faithful to the Engagements thereby propoſed to be required from the ſaid Rajah, and while he ſhould continue punctual in his Payments, and ſhould pay due Obedience to the Authority of the Court, no more Demands ſhould be made upon him of any Kind by the ſaid Company; nor, upon any Pretence whatſoever, ſhould any Perſon be allowed to interfere with his Authority, or to diſturb the Peace of his Country. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the Reſolutions formed by the ſaid Board of Council were ordered to be communicated to the ſaid Rajah Cheyt Sing, by Francis Fowke Eſquire, the then Reſident at Benares, who was at the ſame Time directed to notify to the ſaid Cheyt Sing the Sovereignty of the ſaid Company over all the Territories of his ſaid Zemindary, and to receive from him, on account of the ſaid Company, and in their Name, a Nuzerrannah, or Acknowledgment of his Vaſſalage.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That he did, in Effect, declare, in propoſing the ſaid Plan, that the voluntary Reſtraint which the ſaid Government of the ſaid Company would, if the ſame was carried into Execution, lay on its own Actions, was calculated to produce the Effects in the ſaid Firſt Article mentioned. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he did propoſe, as Part of his ſaid Plan, that in return for certain Conceſſions to be made to the ſaid Cheyt Sing, and for the Performance of his Duty as a Vaſſal to the Company, the ſaid Rajah ſhould engage to maintain in conſtant Pay, and ready at all Times for immediate Service, ſuch Body of Cavalry, and upon ſuch Terms as are in the ſaid Firſt Article mentioned; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he did not at the Time of propoſing the ſaid Plan declare, that it was far from his Intention to propoſe the above, or any other Article, to be impoſed on the ſaid Rajah by Compulſion: But the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he did make ſuch Declaration at a ſubſequent Period, *viz.* in the Month of July, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-five. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further admits, that the Board did finally reſolve, in or about the Month of July, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-five, that it ſhould be recommended to the ſaid Cheyt, to keep up Two thouſand Cavalry, to be diſciplined after the European Manner; but that there ſhould be no Obligation on him ſo to do.

AND

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That neither by all or any of the ſeveral Acts, Agreements, Treaties, or Stipulations above mentioned, nor by any other within the Knowledge of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, was the ſaid Cheyt Sing under the Authority of the Eaſt India Company confirmed and ſecured in the free and uncontrolled Authority in the Regulations and Government of his Zemindary, in the Manner and to the Extent ſtated in the ſaid Firſt Article.

THE ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That he was bound by the Duties of his Office, and by the Ties of Juſtice and Public Faith, to adhere to every Treaty, Stipulation, and Engagement, ſubſiſting between the Company and the ſaid Rajah, according to the plain Senſe and true Underſtanding thereof, ſo long as the ſaid Rajah ſhould on his Part faithfully diſcharge the Duties reſulting from his Relation to the ſaid Company.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That on or about the Seventh Day of July, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-eight, Intelligence was received by the Governor General and Council, of a War between Great Britain and France; and the Governor General and Council deeming ſuch Intelligence authentic, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, in conſequence thereof, on the Ninth Day of the ſame Month, amongſt other Meaſures, propoſe, and it was by the ſaid Board accordingly reſolved,

" THAT Rajah Cheyt Sing ſhould be required, in Form, to contribute his Share to the " Burthen of the War, by the Eſtabliſhment of Three regular Battalions of Sepoys, to be raiſed " and maintained at his Expence: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings was, as Governor General, " requeſted to write to the ſaid Cheyt Sing to that Effect."

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he did propoſe the ſaid Reſolution, or concur therein, in Breach of any Duty or Truſt repoſed in him, or in Contradiction to any Treaty, Stipulation, or Engagement, exiſting between the ſaid Company and the ſaid Rajah, or from all or any of the corrupt or criminal Motives, or with any of the Views in the ſaid Firſt Article charged upon him. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further denies, that the State of the Treaſury was ſuch as to render the ſaid Meaſure unneceſſary, or that there were any other Perſons in Situations ſimilar to that of the ſaid Cheyt Sing, upon whom any Levy or Demand of Contribution then could or ought to have been made. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that in purſuance of the ſaid Vote of Council of the Ninth of July, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-eight, he did, on the Eleventh of the ſame Month, write a Letter to the ſaid Rajah, of which the following is a Copy:

" To Rajah Cheyt Sing."

" WAR having been declared between the Courts of Great Britain and France; by the " former on the Eighteenth of March, and by the latter on the Thirtieth of March; I am to " requeſt of you, in my own Name, and that of the Board, as a Subject of the Company, " bound to promote their Intereſt on every Occaſion, to contribute your Share of the Burthen " of the preſent War, which will equally affect your Intereſt and ours. It has been determined " by the Board, that an Eſtabliſhment of Three regular Battalions of Sepoys, to be commanded " by Britiſh Officers, be raiſed and maintained at your Expence, and employed on ſuch Service " as the Situation of Affairs may require. I have no Doubt but, regarding this Meaſure equally " conducive to your own and the Company's Intereſt, you will, with the greateſt Readineſs, " comply; and I hope you will intimate your Conſent without Delay."

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That he did receive from the ſaid Cheyt Sing the following Anſwer to the ſaid Letter: " I have been honoured by the Receipt of your gracious " Letter, communicating the Intelligence of a War having broke out between the Courts of " Great Britain and France, and deſiring me to take on myſelf a Share of the Burthen of " Expence. My Patron, I am the Servant of the Sircar; I will write you more fully hereafter. " On all Occaſions I am hopeful of your Highneſs's Favour and Support." And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he did, upon the Seventeenth of Auguſt, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-eight, lay before the Board the ſaid Letter; and did at the ſame Time inform the Board, as the ſaid Warren Haſtings avers the Fact to have been, that having called upon the Rajah's Vackeel for an Explanation of his Maſter's further Sentiments upon the Subject of it, he was aſſured by the ſaid Vackeel that the ſaid Rajah was at all Times ready to pay Obedience to the Commands of the Board, and to afford every Proof of his Attachment to the Company; and that the Rajah had authorized him to declare his Acquieſcence in the Requiſition of a Subſidy, equal to the Expence of Three Battalions of Seapoys, for the Service of the War; and that the ſaid Vackeel contended much for fixing the Sum of the Subſidy at Three Lacks of Rupees; but he the ſaid Warren Haſtings having told him it could not be leſs than Five, the ſaid Vackeel did conſent, in the Name of the ſaid Rajah, and in virtue of the Authority which he derived from him, to the Payment of that Sum, for One Year, alleging that his Authority extended no further. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that it was unanimouſly reſolved at the ſaid Board, that the Subſidy to be paid by the ſaid Rajah for the Maintenance of Three

Three Battalions of Seapoys, during the War, ſhould be fixed at the Annual Sum of Five Lacks of Mucklidar Rupees; and that he ſhould be immediately required to pay that Sum into the Hands of the Reſident, Mr. Graham. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that the ſaid Reſolution was communicated to the ſaid Cheyt Sing, who, after various Attempts to delay the Payment of the ſaid Sum, on the Plea of Inability, did at length pay it, in conformity to the ſaid Reſolution. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the ſaid Sum of Money was extorted from the ſaid Cheyt Sing, or that the ſaid Warren Haſtings is in any Manner criminal in reſpect to the Demand or Receipt thereof, or that in the whole, or any Part of the ſaid Meaſure, he was actuated by any of the corrupt Motives or Views in the ſaid Firſt Article charged upon him. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that in or about the Month of July, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, it was unanimouſly agreed in Council, on the Motion of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, that the ſaid Cheyt Sing ſhould be required to contribute the Sum of Five Lacks, as his Share for the Expence of the War for the current Year; and it was at the ſame Time agreed that the Governor General and Council ſhould be required to write to the ſaid Rajah Cheyt Sing, acquainting him that the Period of One Year, for which he had agreed to pay Five Lacks of Mucklidar Rupees, as his Share of the Burthen of the War with France, on the Seventeenth of Auguſt, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-eight, was expired, and as the Continuation of the War ſtill made it neceſſary to maintain the ſame Eſtabliſhment of Troops for the Defence of the Country, that the Board deemed it requiſite that he ſhould at that Time contribute the further Sum of Five Lacks of Mucklidar Rupees, as his Proportion of the Charge for the current Year; and that therefore the Reſident had been directed to apply to him for the ſame. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he did accordingly write a Letter to the ſaid Cheyt Sing, to that Effect. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings inſiſts, that the ſaid Rajah Cheyt Sing was bound to comply with the ſaid Demand, and that he was fully able ſo to do; notwithſtanding which, and although repeated Applications were by the ſaid Reſident made to the ſaid Cheyt Sing, for the Payment of the ſaid Sum of Money, the ſaid Cheyt Sing falſely alleged that it was abſolutely out of his Power to raiſe the Sum required, and did on ſuch Pretence withhold the Payment thereof. And the ſaid Reſident having repreſented to the Board that he had continued to renew the ſaid Demand on the Rajah every Second Day, and finding that he held to the Terms of his Firſt Refuſal, and ſeeing no Probability of a ſpeedy Change in his Sentiments, he was unavoidably reduced to the Neceſſity of applying to the Board for further Inſtructions; whereupon it became the Duty of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and of the ſaid Council, to have Recourſe to ſome effectual Method to enforce the Payment thereof; and it was accordingly reſolved by the Board, on the Motion of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, that the Commander in Chief ſhould be directed to iſſue an Order for the March of Two Battalions of Seapoys to Benares, on the Requiſition of Mr. Thomas Graham, and there to remain for the further Orders of the Board; that the whole Expence of that Detachment, from the Day of its March, ſhould be paid by the Rajah of Benares; that ſuch Reſolution ſhould be communicated to him by the Governor General; and that the Reſident ſhould be ordered to inform the Rajah of it, repeating his Demand for the Sum required; and in caſe of his Refuſal or Non-compliance with the ſaid Demand, the Reſident ſhould give immediate Notice to the Officer in Command of the Detachment, that he might march accordingly. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that he did accordingly, by Letter, and by means of the ſaid Reſident, appriſe the ſaid Rajah of ſuch Reſolution, who having afterwards promiſed to pay the ſaid Sum, did notwithſtanding renew his ſaid falſe Pretence of Inability, and withhold the Payment thereof, to the great Injury of the public Service; whereupon the ſaid Reſident, in purſuance of the aforeſaid Directions of the Board, did require Major Camac to march to Benares with the Detachment under his Command; and the ſaid Sum of Five Lacks was, in conſequence thereof, paid in full by the ſaid Cheyt Sing, together with the Expence incurred by the March of the ſaid Detachment. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that in the Month of Auguſt, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-eight, Advices were ſent by the Governor General and Council to the ſaid Court of Directors, containing an Account of the Meaſures purſued by the Board upon the Receipt of the Intelligence of a War in Europe, One of which Meaſures was the ſaid Firſt Demand of Subſidy from the ſaid Cheyt Sing, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-eight, and which Meaſure had been, by a Minute at the Board, referred to the ſaid Court for their Deciſion on the Right to demand the ſame. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that on or about the Month of December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, Letters were received from the ſaid Court of Directors, acknowledging the Receipt of the ſaid Advices; but in the ſaid Letters the ſaid Court of Directors did not expreſs any Diſapprobation either of the Demand itſelf, or of the Right to make or enforce the ſame. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that afterwards, on Twenty-ſecond June, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty, the Governor General and Council, he being then Governor General, did again unanimouſly reſolve to demand from the ſaid Rajah Cheyt Sing, a further Sum of Five Lacks of Rupees; and which was accordingly demanded on account of the ſame Exigencies as had occaſioned the Demands made in the Two preceding Years. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the ſaid Cheyt Sing did, on the ſaid Demand being made known to him, conſent and promiſe to comply with the ſame; but notwithſtanding ſuch Promiſe and Conſent, he did again, under various falſe Pretences, delay and withhold the Payment of the ſaid Sum, to the great Detriment of the public Service; whereupon the ſaid Governor General

and Council did, on the Motion of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, unanimouſly order that Mr. Fowke, then Reſident at Benares, ſhould inform the Rajah that the Board were much diſpleaſed with his affected Delays, knowing his Ability to make the immediate Payment of the Subſidy; and that the ſaid Reſident ſhould peremptorily require him to diſcharge the ſame. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that afterwards, on the Twenty-ſixth October, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty, the Board having been informed, by a Letter from the ſaid Reſident, that the Rajah, notwithſtanding his ſolemn Aſſurance, had paid no Part of the Balance of his Subſidy, but had reſumed his Plea of Inability, and that the ſaid Reſident could form no Opinion how long the ſaid Cheyt Sing might think proper to protract the Payment, the ſaid Board did, on the Recommendation of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, reſolve that the ſaid Reſident ſhould be directed to demand inſtant Payment of the Balance due on Account of the Subſidy of the ſaid Cheyt Sing; and that, if he ſhould not have paid it at the Time of the Receipts of their Order, that the ſaid Reſident ſhould, in the Name of the Board, exact Payment of the further Sum of One Lack of Rupees, as a Fine for his paſt Diſobedience; and that, to enforce ſuch Order, Brigadier General Stibbert ſhould be directed to iſſue Orders to the Commanding Officers of the Battalions of the neareſt Station to Benares, to march immediately to that Place, and to wait ſuch Orders as might be thereafter tranſmitted to them; and that, in the mean Time, the Board ſhould be informed of the Reception given by the Rajah to that Order, which, it was hoped, might be ſuch as ſhould render it unneceſſary to proceed to Extremities againſt him: But the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the ſaid Balance being diſcharged, the propoſed Fine was not then levied. And with reſpect to ſo much of the ſaid Firſt Article as relates to the ſaid Sum of Two Lacks of Rupees therein ſtated to have been privately received by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, from a Perſon named Sadanund, Buxey or Treaſurer to the ſaid Rajah, as a Preſent or Bribe, and which, by the ſaid Firſt Article, is ſuppoſed to have been given on the Account therein ſtated, the ſaid Warren Haſtings (referring to his Anſwer hereinafter made in this Behalf) denies that the ſame, or any other Sum of Money, was ever received by him, as a Bribe, or for his own Uſe, or for any corrupt or criminal Purpoſe whatſoever, or was ever ſo applied.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſaith, That on or about the Second November, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty, it was agreed in Council that he the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſhould be requeſted to write to the Rajah of Benares, requiring him to furniſh ſuch Part of the Cavalry entertained in his Service as he could ſpare for the Service of the Company, and to inform the ſaid Warren Haſtings what Number he the ſaid Rajah could ſupply; and it was likewiſe agreed, that a Letter ſhould be written to Mr. Fowke, the Reſident at Benares, directing him to make the ſame Requiſition; and the ſaid Reſident was directed to inform the Rajah, that the ſaid Force would be no longer required than during the Continuance of the War which then exiſted, and that it would be returned at the Cloſe of it; which Requiſitions were accordingly made; and the ſaid Warren Haſtings avers that the ſame were, in the then State of the Company's Affairs, expedient and neceſſary to be made; and he denies that the Reſolution laſt mentioned was made, or that he propoſed or concurred therein, in Proſecution of any malicious or criminal Deſign whatſoever.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That he did enter into any Negociation with the Nabob of Oude for the Sale of the ſaid Territories to the ſaid Vizier for a Sum of Money to be paid to the Eaſt India Company, as in the ſaid Article is alleged; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings inſiſts that if he had entered into a Negociation with the ſaid Vizier on this Subject, that he would not have been thereby guilty of any Act in Defiance of the Letter or Spirit of any Treaty, or Agreement, then ſubſiſting between the ſaid Rajah and the Eaſt India Company.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That he did ſome Time in the Month of January, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, in conſequence of repeated Repreſentations, the Truth whereof he had then ſufficient Reaſon to believe, write a Letter to the ſaid Rajah Cheyt Sing, which he conceives to be alluded to in the ſaid Firſt Article, of which the following is a Copy: "Frequent Repreſentations having been made to me of the Want of Punc-
"tuality in the Payment of your Malguzary, that Part more particularly which is deſigned for
"the Diſburſement of Seidut Ally Khan's Salary; and it having at this Time more than any
"other a bad and ſuſpicious Appearance, I do peremptorily order that all Arrears of whatſoever
"Kind be paid up within Twenty-four Hours after the Receipt of this Perwanna, or you muſt
"expect that bad Conſequences will follow." And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the ſaid Letter was written with any of the criminal Motives or Deſigns in the ſaid Article charged upon him, or that he was in any other Manner criminal in reſpect thereof. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that in or about the Month of July, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, it was reſolved in Council, amongſt other Things, that he the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſhould be inveſted with full Power and Authority to form ſuch Arrangements with the Rajah of Benares for the better Government and Management of his Zemindary, and to perform ſuch Acts for the Improvement of the Intereſt which the Company poſſeſſed in it, as he the ſaid Warren Haſtings might think fit and conſonant to the mutual Relation, and actual Engagements, ſubſiſting

 between

between the Company and the ſaid Rajah. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits that he did concur in the ſaid Reſolution, but he denies that he did thereby inveſt himſelf with an illegal or dangerous Delegation of the Powers of the whole Council, without any Authority given to him ſo to do by the Eaſt India Company, or by any Act of Parliament; or that the ſaid Delegation was in any Manner illegal or dangerous, or unwarrantable: And further the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that he did undertake a Journey to the Upper Provinces, and in particular to the Province of Benares; but he denies that he undertook the ſaid Journey from the Motives, or with the Deſigns, in the ſaid Firſt Article alleged.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further denies, That he did, in Proſecution of any falſe, wicked, or malicious Pretences, or wantonly, arbitrarily, or tyrannically degrade, inſult, or falſely accuſe the ſaid Rajah, as in the ſaid Firſt Article is ſtated: But the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that he did charge the ſaid Rajah with certain Acts of Miſgovernment and Diſaffection, and with Breach of Faith and Duty to the Eaſt India Company; which Charges were ſet forth in a Paper Writing ſigned by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and delivered to the ſaid Rajah, and which Charges the ſaid Warren Haſtings did then believe, and does now believe to be true: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits that he the ſaid Rajah did manifeſt ſuch Behaviour, and uſe ſuch Expreſſions, as are in the ſaid Firſt Article ſtated. But the ſaid Warren Haſtings having Reaſon to diſtruſt the Sincerity of the ſaid Rajah, did, as the Commencement of the Proceedings, which he then deemed, and now inſiſts were neceſſary and fit to be adopted on the ſaid Occaſion, order the ſaid Rajah to be put under Arreſt; but he denies that the ſaid Arreſt was a Meaſure of ſuch Nature, or attended with ſuch Circumſtances, or productive of ſuch Effects, as are ſtated in the ſaid Firſt Article. And he further ſays, that a Party of the Company's Sepoys having been placed as a Guard over the ſaid Rajah, a Body of Troops in his Pay did, in his Preſence, attack the ſaid Guard, the greateſt Part of which Guard, both Officers and Men, were either killed or wounded: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the ſaid Attack was of ſuch a Nature, or occaſioned by ſuch Circumſtances, as are in the ſaid Firſt Article mentioned. And he ſays, that during the Continuance of the ſame, the ſaid Rajah did, in Breach of the ſaid Arreſt, withdraw to a Fort in the Neighbourhood belonging to him the ſaid Rajah.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, That the ſaid Rajah did afterwards ſend divers Letters to him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, of ſuch Nature as in the ſaid Firſt Article is ſtated; to which the ſaid Warren Haſtings, for good and ſufficient Reaſons, did not return any Anſwer. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that he did impute the ſaid Rebellion to ſuch Deſigns and to ſuch Intentions of the ſaid Rajah, as are ſuggeſted in the ſaid Firſt Article; but he denies that the ſaid Rebellion was raiſed by any Violence, Breach of Faith, or Oppreſſion, on the Part of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings.

AND he further denies, That he did unneceſſarily or criminally hazard the Safety of the Britiſh Empire in the Eaſt, upon the Event of a Civil War. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he did, in Diſcharge of his public Duty, by means of the Company's Troops, expel the ſaid Rajah from the ſaid Zemindaries, to which he had forfeited his Right: But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that, in ſo doing, he acted wickedly, arbitrarily, or tyrannically. And he further denies, that the ſubſequent War with the ſaid Rajah was, on the Part of the Eaſt India Company, unjuſt; or that the Conſequences which aroſe therefrom, are in any Manner imputable to him the ſaid Warren Haſtings; or that he was guilty of any Miſconduct, Violence, Tyranny, or Improvidence, in reſpect to the ſame.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That he was guilty of any Extortion or Exaction whatſoever; or that by all or any the aforeſaid Acts, Demands, Arreſt, or Expulſion, of the ſaid Cheyt Sing, or in reſpect of any other Acts or Omiſſions, he has in any Manner violated the Truſt repoſed in him, the Faith of Treaties, or has acted contrary to his own Senſe of Duty; or that he has in any Manner diſgraced or diſcredited the Character of the Britiſh Nation in India; or that he has, by all or any of the aforeſaid Acts, been guilty of any Crime or Miſdemeanour whatſoever.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That after the Company's Troops had been ſo cut off, and the ſaid Cheyt Sing had ſo broken his Arreſt at Benares as aforeſaid, and whilſt the ſaid Cheyt Sing was at the Head of a numerous Force, and carried on War and Rebellion againſt the ſaid Company, he, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, did direct an Attack to be made upon the Fort called Bidjegur, in the ſaid Article mentioned; which Fort was garriſoned and defended by the Troops of the ſaid Cheyt Sing, againſt the Troops of the ſaid Company. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that, at the Time of ſuch Attack, Panna, the Mother of the ſaid Rajah, and the ſurviving Women of the Family of Bulwant Sing, were in the ſaid Fort. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that he did give Orders to ſeize the ſaid Fort; and further, that he did give Orders to ſeize upon all the Money and Effects that might be found in the ſaid Fort; but he denies

nies that he did iſſue any Orders, directing that the Fort, and all the Property it contained, ſhould be ſecured for the Benefit of the Detachment employed in reducing it; or that he did abandon to the Soldiery the Property of the ſaid Women; or that he did in any Manner ſtimulate the Army to Rapine or Outrage. But the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that the ſaid Panna having propoſed to him to ſurrender the ſaid Fort and the Treaſure therein contained, on certain Conditions ſpecified by herſelf, he did, in a Letter to Major Popham, declare that he accepted the ſaid Surrender upon thoſe Conditions, provided the Propoſal was fully carried into Effect within Twenty-four Hours after the Time of her receiving his Anſwer thereto; and did at the ſame Time intimate, that if ſhe ſhould refuſe to execute the Promiſe ſo made by herſelf, or ſhould delay the Execution of it beyond the Time aforeſaid, the ſaid Warren Haſtings would then conſider it as a wanton Affront and Indignity, which he could never forgive. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that being at the Diſtance of ſeveral Miles from the ſaid Fort at the Time of the Surrender thereof, he was afterwards informed by Major Popham, who then commanded the Company's Forces at the Siege of the ſaid Fort, that the ſaid Panna having come out of the Fort with her Family and Dependants at a late Hour of the Night, which prevented ſuch Attention being paid to her as he the ſaid Major Popham wiſhed, her People were, notwithſtanding all he could do, plundered on the Road of moſt of the Things which they brought out of the Fort, by the Followers of the Army under the Command of the ſaid Major Popham, by which Means one of the Articles of Surrender was much infringed;—that the Diſtreſs he Major Popham felt upon that Occaſion could not be expreſſed, and could only be allayed by a firm Performance of the other Articles of the Treaty, which he would make it his Buſineſs to enforce.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That upon the Receipt of the Letter laſt mentioned, he wrote to the ſaid Major Popham, expreſſing the Concern of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, that the Licentiouſneſs of any Perſons under the Command of the ſaid Major Popham ſhould have given Cauſe to complain of the Infringement of the ſmalleſt Article of the ſaid Capitulation, and hoping that he would diſcover the Offenders, and oblige them to make Reſtitution, and alſo to puniſh them in the moſt exemplary Manner; and declaring, that he relied on the Humanity and Juſtice of the ſaid Major Popham to make all the Recompence in his Power, by a ſcrupulous Attention to enforce the Performance of the remaining Stipulations in favour of the ſaid Panna. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings believes, that an adequate Compenſation was afterwards, in conſequence of ſuch Letter, made to the Perſons plundered.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That he did ever give any Licence or Permiſſion to the Soldiers to plunder, or that he did ever make any ſuch Declaration of Right as in the ſaid Firſt Article is alleged; but he ſays, that having received Information that the Property captured in the ſaid Fort had been in Part diſtributed among the Officers and Troops preſent at the Capture of the ſame, he did, on the Fourteenth November, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, write a Letter to the ſaid Major Popham concerning ſuch Subject, in which, amongſt other Things, he wrote as follows: " The Subject on which I am now to write is a very diſagreeable " and painful one to me, but indiſpenſable. I have received Information which, though private, " is certainly authentic, that you have already diſtributed one Dividend of the Treaſure found in " Bidjegur among the Officers and Troops on the Spot. If this be true, I am very ſorry for it, " as on many Conſiderations it appears to me, that ſuch Diſtribution is premature. I apprehend " that it is a Propoſition not to be diſputed, that every Thing acquired by the Army of a State, " belongs to the State which employed thoſe Arms. By Charters and Acts of Parliament, the " ſole Right to all Conqueſts or Captures made by the Company's Arms, is veſted in the Com- " pany. It was, however, my Intention to have uſed my utmoſt Authority and Influence to have " obtained for the Troops engaged in the Service againſt Cheyt Sing, the whole Booty which " might be found in Bidjegur, or other Places. I regarded it as the due Reward of their Services " and Recompence of their Sufferings; but I never meant that they ſhould ſeize it, and ſcramble " for it. Beſides, if the actual Right was in the Army at a Time like this, when the Exigencies " of the Company are ſo great, ſurely they might have expected to have benefited by the imme- " diate Uſe of it as a Loan. I had, I muſt own, ſuch Confidence in your Diſcretion, that I did " expect, if the Treaſure found in the Fort ſhould prove very conſiderable, you would not have " proceeded to any Diſtribution of it, until you had reported the Amount to the Board, and ob- " tained their Sanction for appropriating it to the Troops, or at leaſt that you would have repre- " ſented it to me, as I am ſo near you."

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings did in the ſame Letter further add, " I muſt therefore require " of you to ſuſpend any further Diſtribution or Dividend, until the Orders of the Board reſpect- " ing it are received; and I deſire you will order and require the Officers who have already ſhared, " to refund the Sums which they have reſpectively received, and acquaint them, if they do not, " they will be reſponſible to Government; and that ſuch Sums, as well as what ſhall remain, are " and muſt be ſubject to the final Deciſion of the Board."

AND

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That he was guilty of any Breach of Faith with the ſaid Troops, or of any Breach of Duty to his Conſtituents; or that he has pretended to, or purſued, any diſhonourable Object; or that he has been guilty of any Act of Injuſtice; or that in all or any of the Matters aforeſaid, he has been guilty of any Crime or Miſdemeanour whatſoever.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That after the Expulſion of the Rajah Cheyt Sing from the Dominions of Benares, he did, without any previous Communication with the other Members of the Council, but in virtue of a competent Authority then veſted in him for that Purpoſe, nominate and appoint Rajah Mahipnarain, the next Heir to the Zemindary of Benares, to the immediate Government of the ſame, and did appoint his Father Durbedjy Sing, Adminiſtrator of his Authority, and did continue William Markham Eſquire, in the Office of Reſident on the Part of the Company.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That any Treaty or Agreement ever ſubſiſted between the Britiſh Nation and the People of Benares, or that the ſaid People were ever conſidered, or did in fact conſtitute a State or independant Power; but he ſays, that the Grant whereby the ſaid Cheyt Sing held the Poſſeſſion of the ſaid Zemindary, having been forfeited as aforeſaid, it became neceſſary to form a new Settlement of the ſaid Zemindary; in conſequence of which the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, by virtue of the Authority aforeſaid, frame ſuch Regulations, and make ſuch Agreements as to him appeared neceſſary and proper. And he ſays, that the Tribute was raiſed to the Amount ſtated in the ſaid Article; and that the Duties before impoſed upon Goods and Merchandizes were by him reduced to certain fixed Tables and Rates; but he denies, that any Meaſures adopted by him, on that Occaſion, were arbitrary or tyrannical, wanton or illegal, or were in any other Reſpect of the Nature, or attended with the Conſequences, ſtated in the Firſt Article.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That he did diſpoſe of, as his own, the Property within the ſaid Provinces; but he admits that he did grant Penſions to certain Perſons, who he alleges were juſtly intitled thereto: And he begs leave further to repreſent, that the Whole of his Conduct in the ſeveral Meaſures above ſpecified having been communicated by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings to the Council at Calcutta, they did fully approve of, and ratify the ſame.

THE ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That he did, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, continue his Correſpondence with William Markham Eſquire, then Reſident at Benares, and in conſequence of Repreſentations from the ſaid Reſident, that the new Rent or Tribute was then in Arrear, and that the Affairs of the Province were likely to fall into Confuſion, the ſaid Warren Haſtings being then at too great a Diſtance to conſult the other Members of the Board, and fearing that dangerous Conſequences would happen from ſuch Delay as was neceſſary for the Purpoſe of communicating with the Council, did authorize and empower him, the ſaid William Markham, to remove the ſaid Durbedjy Sing from his Office, and to deprive him of the official Allowance for the ſame; which Meaſure being afterwards notified to the Council, together with the Reaſons for the ſame, the ſaid Council did entirely approve thereof.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That in conſequence of the Repreſentations aforeſaid, and of other Information to the ſame Effect, he did direct the ſaid Markham to take proper Meaſures for preventing the Flight of the ſaid Durbedjy Sing, and the Removal of his Effects; whereupon the ſaid Markham did deem it neceſſary to confine the ſaid Durbedjy Sing in his own Houſe, in which Confinement he was afterwards continued by the Orders of the Board: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the ſaid Confinement was attended with Violence or Cruelty, or that the Nonpayment of the ſaid Tribute was only a Pretence for the ſaid Confinement; for the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the ſaid Durbedjy Sing was then conſiderably in Arrear, in reſpect of Money by him received, and due to the Company on account of the ſaid Tribute. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That after the ſaid Durbedjy Sing had been removed from his Office, and a Succeſſor appointed thereto, the Widow of Bulwant Sing, and the Rajah Mahipnarain, did write a Letter, in which, amongſt other Things, they did accuſe the ſaid Markham of being the Cauſe of the Delay in the Payment of the Tribute aforeſaid, and inſiſt upon the Innocence of the ſaid Durbedjy Sing. And he ſays, that having ſufficient Reaſon to believe the aforeſaid Repreſentation of the ſaid Markham to be true, and to diſbelieve the Charges brought againſt him in the ſaid Letter, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings and the Council did not deem any particular Inquiry neceſſary relative to the ſame; but he denies that he did make any Accuſation againſt the ſaid Widow of the ſaid Rajah for having preferred ſuch Charges, though he admits, that he had, prior to the Receipt of ſuch Charges, declared his Opinion of the Preſumption of the ſaid Widow and the ſaid Rajah Mehipnarain on a former and different Occaſion.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That the ſaid Durbedjy Sing was afterwards, by the Authority of the Board, and at a Period ſubſequent to the Reſignation of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and his Departure for Europe, continued in Confinement for the ſame Cauſes which had originally rendered ſuch Confinement neceſſary.

AND

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That the ſaid Markham being authorized by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, under the Circumſtances aforeſaid, to nominate a Naib to the Rajah in the Room of him the ſaid Durbedjy Sing, did beſtow the ſaid Office upon a certain Perſon named Jagger Deo Seo, who did afterwards diſtreſs and harraſs the Inhabitants of the ſaid Province; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that the ſaid Jagger Deo Seo was by him, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, ever obliged to diſtreſs or harraſs the Inhabitants of the ſaid Province. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that he did ſome Time in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, being then at Lucknow, recommend to the Board the Meaſure of removing the ſaid Jagger Deo Seo from his ſaid Office on account of certain Irregularities and Oppreſſions by him committed, and that he was accordingly removed therefrom. But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the Irregularities and Oppreſſions alleged upon that Occaſion were merely a Pretence for the Removal of the ſaid Jagger Deo Seo, or that they were in any Degree imputable to him the ſaid Warren Haſtings. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he was guilty of any arbitrary, illegal, unjuſt, or tyrannical Acts whatſoever, or that any Meaſures by him adopted or enforced, were productive of any ſuch Conſequences as are ſtated in the ſaid Firſt Article. And he further denies, that in all or any of the Premiſes, he was or is guilty of any Crime or Miſdemeanour whatſoever.

SECOND ARTICLE.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in anſwer to the ſaid Second Article, ſays, That he believes the Mother and Grandmother of the preſent Vizier Aſoph ul Dowla, Nabob of Oude, are Women of high Rank, Family, and Diſtinction; but he has been informed, and believes, that Suffdar Jung, Father of Sujah ul Dowla, and Grandfather of the preſent Nabob of Oude, did not firſt obtain his Rank amongſt the Princes of India, by means of his Alliance with the Grandmother of the preſent Nabob, although that Alliance might materially contribute to his Rank and Conſequence.

THE ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That the ſaid Mother and Grandmother of the ſaid Aſoph ul Dowla were in Poſſeſſion of certain Jaghires, and of certain large public Treaſures, which he has been informed and believes did belong to Sujah ul Dowla, late Nabob of Oude, and were the aggregate Surplus of his national Revenues, and other Funds collected to ſupply expected Emergencies, and by him depoſited in the Hands of his ſaid Wife, commonly called the Bhow Begum, as a Truſt, and for the Purpoſe of Cuſtody only, neither given to her in his Lifetime, nor bequeathed to her by Will.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That Mr. Briſtow, Reſident at Oude, did, by ſundry Letters to the Governor General and Council, inform them, that he had, at the Inſtance of the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowla, then conſiderably in Debt to the Eaſt India Company, made an Application to the ſaid Bhow Begum to aſſiſt him with a Sum of Money, repreſenting, amongſt other Things, the Diſtreſſes of the ſaid Nabob, and his Right to the ſaid Treaſures.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That the ſaid Briſtow did further repreſent, that the ſaid Begum did, in Anſwer to the ſaid Application, declare to the Effect in the ſaid Second Article ſtated.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That the ſaid Briſtow did likewiſe repreſent, that an Agreement was afterwards concluded between the ſaid Vizier and the ſaid Begum, by the Terms of which, the Nabob acknowledged that he had taken from his Mother Thirty Lacks of Rupees, on Account of preſent, and Twenty-ſix Lacks, on Account of former Debts, in Specie, Goods, Jewels, Elephants, Camels, &c. from the Patrimony of his Father: That he had no further Claim on her, but renounced all further Demands on her, and engaged that he would never moleſt her in the Enjoyment of the Jaghires conferred on her by his Father, and that he would not in future demand any Loan from her: That he had no Claim on her, nor would he ever deviate from that Engagement; and to which Agreement, as to the further Contents thereof, the ſaid Warren Haſtings craves Leave to refer: And the ſaid Briſtow did further repreſent, that ſuch Agreement was ſolemnly confirmed by the ſaid Vizier, and was guaranteed by him the ſaid Briſtow on the Part of the Eaſt India Company: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that the Guarantee thereof was afterwards, in November, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-five, confirmed by the Governor General and Council.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, That he was appriſed of the Nature and Extent of the ſaid Guarantee, and has declared his Senſe of the binding Force and Operation of the ſame; and that in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-eight, ſuch Letter, reſpecting the Protection of the ſaid Begum, was written by the Governor General and Council to Mr. Middleton, then Reſident at Oude, as in the ſaid Second Article is ſet forth.

AND he further admits, That the elder Begum was in Poſſeſſion of certain Jaghires and Effects; and that ſhe, in or about the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-eight, made ſuch Application to the Governor General and Council, through the then Reſident Nathaniel Middleton Eſquire, reſpecting the ſame, as in the ſaid Second Article is ſet forth: And that the Governor General and Council, the ſaid Warren Haſtings being then Governor General, did thereupon direct the ſaid Mr. Middleton to make ſuch Repreſentation to the Nabob as is ſtated in the ſaid Article: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings does not know or believe, that any other Interferences, Powers, or Authorities, were made, given, granted, or confirmed by the ſaid Governor General and the ſaid Council for the Purpoſe aforeſaid; and he denies that any Guarantee of the

Britiſh

Britiſh Nation, or any Guarantee of any Kind whatſoever, was by the Reſident under the Authority of the ſaid Warren Haſtings ever pledged to the ſaid elder Begum for her Protection; and the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that on the Third of July, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, it being then deemed neceſſary that the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſhould viſit the Dominions of the Vizier, and the Board of Council at Calcutta, by the Abſence of the Commander in Chief, then conſiſting of himſelf and Mr. Wheler only, he did, by a Minute then entered on the Conſultations at Bengal, taking Notice of his intended Departure, declare that Mr. Wheler, during his Abſence, "would be by "the Conſtitution poſſeſſed of the full Powers of the Governor General and Council of that Go-"vernment;" and that afterwards an Order was made by the Governor General and Council at Fort William, "That all ſuch Orders as the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſhould think it proper to iſſue "to the Troops ſtationed beyond the Provinces, as well in the Dominions of the Nabob Vizier "as thoſe which are ſituated beyond them, ſhould be obeyed; and that his ſingle Authority ſhould "be conſidered and received as of the ſame Force as that of the Governor General and Council "collectively, until that Order ſhould be revoked." And it was further ordered, "That the "Military Power veſted in the ſaid Warren Haſtings as Governor and Commander in Chief of the "Fortreſs of Fort William and Town of Calcutta, ſhould be exerciſed by Edward Wheler Eſ-"quire, during the Abſence of the Governor General." And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he did not then, or at any other Time, confer upon himſelf a full and complete Delegation of the whole Power and Authority of the Governor General and Council of Fort William, nor was ſuch whole Power or Authority ever in any Manner conferred upon, or delegated to him; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that certain Powers, which were in the then State of public Affairs deemed proper and neceſſary, were veſted in him on that Occaſion by certain Credentials given to him under a Reſolution of the Board, made on the ſaid Third of July, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, and to which he craves Leave to refer. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that the Powers, Authority, or Command, ſo conferred upon him, were conferred upon him by himſelf, or by his ſole Authority, apart from, or independent of that of the Governor General and Council, or that the Powers, Authority, or Command, ſo conferred, were in any Manner illegal or unwarrantable, or contrary to his Duty, or to the Nature of the Powers antecedently veſted in him. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the ſaid John Briſtow Eſquire, who had been nominated and appointed by the Court of Directors to be the Reſident at the Court of Oude, was, after ſuch Nomination and Appointment thereto, recalled by the Governor General and Council of Bengal, for Reaſons of public Expedience then warranting ſuch Recal.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That he did ever arrogate to himſelf alone the Right of appointing a Reſident at the Court of Oude, or that he ever inveſted the ſaid Nathaniel Middleton with the ſaid Office by his ſole Authority, and without the Concurrence of the reſt of the Council; but he ſays, that the ſaid Nathaniel Middleton was inveſted therewith by the Appointment of the Governor General and Council, with the Powers uſually annexed to that Office.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That the Nabob of Oude was dependant upon, or under the Controul of the Governor General of Bengal: And he further denies, that he did by all, or any of the ſuppoſed Means ſtated in the ſaid Article, or by any other, render himſelf reſponſible, or that he was in fact reſponſible, for the good Government of the Dominions of the ſaid Nabob.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, That he was bound by the Ties of Juſtice and good Faith, by the Duties of his Office, and the Truſt repoſed in him, to adhere to Treaties entered into, and guaranteed by the Eaſt India Company, or the Britiſh Nation, and to attend to the Happineſs and Security of the Properties, Poſſeſſions, Liberties, and Lives of thoſe who were ſubject to the Britiſh Power in India.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That under the above-mentioned Delegation of Authority, which he avers was legally made to him, he did, in the Proſecution of certain Objects mentioned in his Minute, dated the Twenty-firſt Day of May, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, undertake a Journey to the Upper Provinces, and did meet the aforeſaid Nabob of Oude at a certain Place called Chunar, and did there enter into a Treaty or Agreement with the ſaid Nabob, called the Treaty of Chunar; by which Treaty, after reciting, that great Diſtreſs had ariſen to the Nabob's Government from the Military Power and Dominion aſſumed by the Jaghiredars, it was amongſt other Things agreed, "that the ſaid Nabob "ſhould be permitted to reſume ſuch Jaghires as he ſhould find neceſſary, with a Reſerve for "all ſuch, for the Amount of whoſe Jaghires the Company were Guarantees, who ſhould, in "caſe of the Reſumption of their Lands, be paid the Amount of their net Collections through the "Reſident in Money;" but the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that by entering into a Treaty containing ſuch Permiſſion as aforeſaid, he was guilty of any Violation of his Duty, or of the Faith of any Treaties, of the Sanction of the Company's Guarantee, or of any Diſregard to Juſtice or good Faith, or that the ſame was by him entered into in any Manner wickedly, corruptly, or maliciouſly. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings avers, that at the Time of executing

the ſaid Treaty, he had ſufficient Reaſon to believe, and did believe, that the Begums had been guilty of ſuch Acts of public Miſconduct, as reaſonably and juſtly warranted the making of that Treaty, ſo far as the ſame reſpected the ſaid Begums.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That he did ever inveſt the ſaid Middleton with almoſt an abſolute, or with any, Authority over the Dominions of the ſaid Nabob: And he further denies, that the ſaid Nabob was by him, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, compelled to become, or ever did become, the Inſtrument of Outrage or Extortion againſt his own Parents; or that he did force the ſaid Nabob to yield Acquieſcence to the Deſires of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, or did force the ſaid Nabob to iſſue his own Orders for the Purpoſes in the ſaid Second Article ſtated. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings avers, that the Reſumption of the ſaid Eſtates and Jaghires was, in the then Situation of Affairs, a juſt, neceſſary, and expedient Meaſure, as well on the Part of the Nabob, as of the Eaſt India Company; and he admits, that the ſame was carried into Effect, in a great Degree, by and with the Approbation and Concurrence of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings; but he ſays, that he neither directly nor indirectly approved or concurred in the Uſe of any Cruelty for the Purpoſe of carrying the ſame into Effect, nor does he believe that any ſuch Cruelty was ever uſed, nor did he approve nor concur in the Uſe of any further Violence than was neceſſary to enable the Nabob to accompliſh what the ſaid Warren Haſtings then deemed, and ſtill deems, to have been a neceſſary and juſtifiable Purpoſe. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the ſaid Meaſure was of the Nature, or did produce the Effects or Conſequences, ſtated in the ſaid Second Article. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that after the ſaid Meaſure had been fully carried into Execution, he did, from a Conviction of its Propriety, with the Approbation of the Board, direct the Reſident of Oude to uſe his Influence with the Nabob, to prevent any Reſtoration of the Jaghires till the Board ſhould be fully appriſed of his Intentions on that Subject. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays he has been informed, and believes, that the Eſtates and Jaghires ſo reſumed, were firſt aſſigned by the ſaid Nabob to the Reſident in Part-payment of a real and juſt, and not a pretended or colourable, Debt of the ſaid Nabob to the Company, and that they were finally mortgaged to Shroffs for the Purpoſe of diſcharging the ſaid Debt. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that Steps were taken, by the Authority of the ſaid Warren Haſtings and the reſt of the Board at Calcutta, to procure the Amount of the ſaid Jaghires to be paid to the ſaid Begums; and he denies that the ſaid Begums were by theſe Acts reduced to Difficulty, Diſtreſs, or Want.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That by all or any of the Acts or Proceedings, or by the Means of effecting the ſame above ſtated, he was or is guilty of any Violation of the Guarantee of the ſaid Britiſh Nation, or of any Breach of the Treaty of Chunar, or of any Fraud, Violence, Exortation, or Injuſtice, or of any Crime or Miſdemeanour whatſoever.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That he did, in the Exerciſe of the Powers legally delegated to him as aforeſaid, and not in Violation of any Engagements, nor upon any Pretence falſe, frivolous, wicked, or malicious, communicate to Mr. Middleton the Reſident at the Court of Oude, through Sir Elijah Impey, in the ſaid Second Article mentioned, his Approbation of a Reſolution which the Nabob had formed to reſume the Treaſures belonging to the late Vizier in the Poſſeſſion, not of the ſaid Begums, but of the Bhow Begum only, and to appropriate the ſame to the Diſcharge of his the ſaid Nabob Aſoph ul Dowla's Debt to the Eaſt India Company; which Meaſure was, in the Judgment of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, expedient, juſt, and neceſſary: And he denies that any Order, by him given in reſpect to the ſaid Reſolution, was forced upon the ſaid Nabob; or that his Conſent thereto was obtained in the Manner ſtated in the ſaid Second Article.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That the ſaid Begums being in Poſſeſſion of a conſiderable Force, and having made Declarations which denoted an Intention to reſiſt the Troops of the ſaid Nabob, unleſs the ſame ſhould be aſſiſted by the Troops of the Company, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, in a Letter from him the ſaid Warren Haſtings to the ſaid Nathaniel Middleton, dated Twenty-ſixth December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, give ſuch Orders as appeared to him proper and neceſſary for aſſiſting the ſaid Vizier in the Recovery of the ſaid Treaſure; and he admits that the ſaid Letter did, among other Things, contain Expreſſions to the Effect ſtated in the ſaid Second Article, but to which, for the whole of the Orders by him given upon that Occaſion, he craves Leave to refer: And he denies that he did thereby, or by any other Order, ſtimulate or encourage the ſaid Nathaniel Middleton to any Degree of Outrage or improper Severity, but on the contrary he avers that he did, in the ſaid Letter, declare to the ſaid Nathaniel Middleton that it muſt be his Care to prevent an Abuſe of the Powers given to thoſe employed in the ſaid Service, and that he himſelf ought to be perſonally preſent.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he did order a large Force to be marched into the Territories of the ſaid Vizier without any Requeſt from him for that Purpoſe, or contrary to his Deſire and Inclination; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the ſaid Nathaniel Middleton did, by a Letter addreſſed to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and dated the Nineteenth December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, repreſent as follows: "The Nabob Vizier having "appointed an Aumil to take charge of the Begum's Jaghires, ſhe has, it appears, prepared a

" large Body of Troops with a ſuppoſed Deſign to reſiſt them, a violent and threatening Letter " which I have juſt received from the Begum, would ſeem to leave no Doubt of her Intentions to " ſupport the already declared Licentiouſneſs of her Servants in oppoſing the Nabob's Orders. " I have, therefore, been obliged to join my Solicitations to the Vizier's for obtaining a Regiment " from Colonel Morgan to ſupport the Aumil in the Execution of his Excellency's Command; " and, I may add, that unleſs my Judgment far miſleads me, we ſhall be in want of ſtill farther " Aid before the Meaſure of reſuming the Jaghires ſhall become fully eſtabliſhed, and the Country " reſtored to that State of Tranquillity and Subordination which it enjoyed before the Contagion " ſpread by Cheyt Sing's Machinations." Whereupon the ſaid Warren Haſtings did direct Four Regiments of Seapoys to be marched to ſupport the Authority of the Vizier, and maintain the Tranquillity of his Country by ſuch Means as the ſaid Vizier ſhould think proper to direct: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that the ſaid Nathaniel Middleton having afterwards repreſented to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, that the ſaid Nabob might object to ſo great an additional Force, the ſaid Order was countermanded, and One Regiment only was ſent on the ſaid Service.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That he has been informed that the ſaid Mr. Middleton did, in conſequence of the aforeſaid Order, proceed with the ſaid Nabob to the City of Fyzabad, where the ſaid Begums and their Troops then were, with a Regiment belonging to the ſaid Company, and a Body of Troops belonging to the ſaid Nabob; the whole of which laſt-mentioned Force acted under the Authority and Orders of the ſaid Nabob in the Proſecution of the ſaid Service: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that having been afterwards informed by a Letter from Major Naylor, who then commanded the ſaid Regiment belonging to the ſaid Company, that Two Days had paſſed in Negociation, but without Effect, during which Time the Party in the Town had collected and hourly gained Strength; and that after mature Deliberation, it had been reſolved to ſtorm the Town; he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, on the Ground of ſuch Repreſentation, charge the ſaid Nathaniel Middleton with improper Delay in having ſuffered ſuch Time to paſs in Negociation contrary to the ſaid Orders of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he has been informed that the ſaid City was, by the ſ[d] Force under the Orders and Authority of the ſaid Nabob, taken by the ſaid Force; and that the Citadel, in which the ſaid Begums reſided, was ſecured: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings, denying that his ſaid Orders did authorize any improper Violence, or any Cruelty or Extortion, and declaring that he does not know or believe that any ſuch were committed by any Perſons acting under his Orders, or that the Diſcovery of the ſaid Treaſure was extorted in the Manner, or by the Means in the ſaid Second Article ſtated, further ſays, he has been informed that the Two principal Eunuchs belonging to the ſaid Begum were at the Head of the Force within the ſaid Town, and did, on the ſame being taken as aforeſaid, ſurrender themſelves to the ſaid Nabob, and were by him delivered over to the Charge of the Company's Troops acting as aforeſaid, on certain criminal Charges exhibited againſt them by the ſaid Nabob, who did not think it ſafe or prudent to truſt them in the Cuſtody of his own Seapoys. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that it was repreſented to him, that an Agreement having been made between the ſaid Begums and the ſaid Nabob, relative to his Demand on the ſaid Treaſure, the ſaid Eunuchs did enter into a Security for the Sum of Money agreed to be paid by the ſaid Begum in Diſcharge thereof, and that a conſiderable Part of the ſaid Sum was produced by the ſaid Eunuchs from Places of Concealment, and paid to the ſaid Nabob; and that Securities for the Remainder were given by the ſaid Eunuchs, to the ſaid Nabob. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that the Sum ſo paid to the Nabob, and the ſaid Securities, were transferred to the Reſident by the ſaid Nabob on account of his Debt to the Company. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, he has been further informed that the ſaid Securities not being paid when due, the ſaid Eunuchs were, by Order of the Nabob, put under Reſtraint for the Recovery of the ſaid Sums, and were at length diſcharged without having fully performed the ſaid Engagement. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the ſaid Eunuchs were compelled by the ſaid Middleton, or his Aſſiſtant Reſident Johnſon, to enter into the ſaid Securities in proſecution of any Orders of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, for the Purpoſes in the ſaid Article mentioned, or in order to ſatisfy any unjuſt, oppreſſive, or rapacious Demands of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings; and he does not know or believe that the ſaid Securities were in fact obtained by Compulſion by the ſaid Middleton, or the ſaid Johnſon, or that the ſaid Middleton or the ſaid Johnſon did extort Payment of the ſame, or of any Part thereof, in the Manner and under the Circumſtances in the ſaid Article mentioned, or that they did in any Manner extort ſuch Payment.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings has been informed that a Sale, or pretended Sale, was made of ſome of the Effects of the ſaid Begums towards the Payment of the ſaid Sum agreed to be paid to the Nabob. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that all or any of the ſaid Tranſactions, ſo far as the ſaid Warren Haſtings, by any Act of his own, or by any Orders given by him, was concerned in the ſame, were conducted with any Circumſtances of Atrocity, or were the Means of producing any of the Effects on the ſaid Begums in the ſaid Second Article ſet forth, or were in any Manner diſgraceful to the Britiſh Name and Character.

AND as to ſo much of the ſaid Second Article, as relates to the Women and Children of the late Nabob Sujah ul Dowla, the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that they were in any Manner dependant upon both, or either of the ſaid Begums; but he ſays, that the ſaid Women, who were moſtly Perſons of low Condition, and the ſaid Children, if any ſuch there were, lived in the Khourd Mhal, on an Eſtabliſhment entirely diſtinct from the ſaid Begums, and were dependant for their Support ſolely on the ſaid Nabob Vizier, by whom a Tuncaw, or Aſſignment, was granted on the Fouſdarry of Sultanpore for their Support: And he ſays, the Receipt and Application of the Produce of the ſaid Tuncaw were entirely entruſted to Officers appointed by the ſaid Vizier, without any Interference whatſoever on the Part of the Engliſh Government: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings has heard, that, from Neglect in the Officers of the ſaid Vizier, the Perſons reſiding in the ſaid Khourd Mhal have ſuffered occaſional Diſtreſs; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that ſuch Diſtreſs did in any reſpect proceed from any ſuch Cauſes as are in the ſaid Second Article ſet forth; or that ſuch Perſons were, by ſuch Means as are in the ſaid Article ſtated, or by any Means, made, uſed, authorized, or permitted, by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, reduced to the Want of the Neceſſaries of Life, or expoſed to any of the Circumſtances of Shame, or Cruelty, which are enumerated in the ſaid Second Article; or that, to his Knowledge or Belief, any ſuch Circumſtances did at any Time in fact take place: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further denies, that he is in any Manner reſponſible for any Circumſtances of Cruelty or Barbarity, if any ſuch did exiſt; or that any ſuch were the Conſequences of any Powers aſſumed, or Orders given, by the ſaid Warren Haſtings; or that he did aſſume any illegal Powers, or give any atrocious or unjuſt Orders whatſoever.

AND as to ſo much of the ſaid Second Article as ſtates, "That many of the ſaid Severities "and Cruelties," in the ſaid Article ſtated, "being made known to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, "by the Reſident or others; and that he (the ſaid Warren Haſtings), although informed of the "ſame, did take no Steps for the Redreſs of the ſaid Cruelties, but, on the contrary, did declare "the ſame to be juſtly merited, and did ſtimulate and encourage his Agents and others to con-"tinue and enforce the ſame;" the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the only Declaration made by him, relative to any of ſuch Subjects, is contained in the Inſtructions given by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, conformably to a Reference from the Board of Council, and with their Knowledge and Approbation, on the Twenty-third of October, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two; and which is as follows:

"THE Severities which have been exerciſed towards the Begums were moſt juſtly merited, "by the Advantage which they took of the Troubles in which I was perſonally involved the laſt "Year, to excite a Rebellion in the Nabob's Government, and to complete the Ruin which they "thought was impending on ours."

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the ſaid Declaration did or could relate to any Severities exerciſed towards, or Diſtreſſes ſuffered by, the Perſons reſiding in the ſaid Khourd Mhal, or that he did ever ſtimulate or encourage his Agents, or any Perſons whatſoever, to continue or enforce ſuch Severities or Diſtreſſes. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he had not, at the Time of making the ſaid Declaration, nor for above Nine Months after the ſaid Declaration was made, received any Information, or Accounts of any Kind, nor had any ſuch been ſent, nor had he any Knowledge whatſoever, relative to any Diſtreſſes, or Sufferings, of any of the ſaid Perſons belonging to the ſaid Khourd Mhal; the Firſt Intelligence received by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, relative thereto, being in the Month of Auguſt, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, when various Complaints having been preferred to the Board againſt the ſaid Briſtow, by the Vizier and Hyder Beg Khan, the ſaid Briſtow did, in order to criminate the ſaid Vizier and Hyder Beg Khan, incloſe in a Letter, bearing Date the Thirtieth July, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, addreſſed to the Board, certain Letters and Papers relative to the Diſtreſſes of the ſaid Perſons in the Khourd Mhal, which Diſtreſſes were repreſented to have happened in the Months of March and October, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, and to have been afterwards relieved at the Inſtance of the ſaid Briſtow, by the ſaid Vizier: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that all or any of the ſuppoſed Actings, Doings, and Proceedings, by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, or by his ſuppoſed Authority, Council, Connivance, or Neglect, done, perpetrated, or omitted, were of the Nature, or productive of the Effects, or accompliſhed by the Means, in the ſaid Article mentioned, or that he is in all or any of the ſeveral Reſpects above mentioned guilty of any Crime or Miſdemeanour.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he ever endeavoured to ſet up any falſe, frivolous, wicked, or malicious Pretences, in Juſtification of any Acts of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, or that he ever attempted to impoſe any ſuch upon the Directors of the Eaſt India Company, or the Britiſh Nation, or that he ever brought any malicious or unfounded Accuſations againſt the ſaid Begums, or that he has ever endeavoured to ſupport ſuch Accuſations as were brought againſt them, by any Means diſgraceful to the Britiſh Government, or by any Proſtitution of the Character of Britiſh Juſtice in India. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he did ſtifle, or in any Manner unduly prevent, an Enquiry into the Crimes charged againſt the ſaid Begums,

or that he was bound to make ſuch Enquiry in Conſequence of any Declarations or Directions of the Court of Directors, or that the ſaid Court did make ſuch Declarations, or ſend ſuch Directions relative thereto, as are in the ſaid Second Article mentioned. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that inaſmuch as he did not apprehend that an Enquiry, for the Purpoſe above ſtated, was either commanded by the ſaid Directors, or in any Manner neceſſary or expedient to be made, he did vote againſt a Propoſition made by Mr. Stables for that Purpoſe; but he denies that he did thereby endeavour to paſs an Act of Indemnity for his own Crimes, he, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, not being conſcious of any Crimes requiring ſuch Indemnity; nor did inſult the Sufferings of any Allies of the Company, nor ſhew a Contempt of the Authority or Opinion of the Court of Directors. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings, as to the Matter of Aggravation in the Second Article, laſtly ſuggeſted, denies that all or any of his Acts did originate in any Corruption whatſoever, or did originate in, or were in any Manner influenced by, the ſuppoſed Preſent or Bribe, in the ſaid Second Article mentioned, or that he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, at or about the Time of executing the ſaid Treaty at Chunar, or at any other Time, accept or take to his own Uſe a Preſent or Bribe of One hundred thouſand Pounds, or of any other Sum, from the ſaid Nabob of Oude, or that he did in any Manner act contrary to his Duty, the Orders of his Maſters, or the poſitive Directions of Law, or to the Diſcredit, Diſgrace, or Diſhonour of the Britiſh Name, or Character.

THIRD ARTICLE.

IN Anſwer to the Third Article, the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays he has been informed that an ancient Friendſhip did ſubſiſt between the Nabob Sujah ul Dowla, Vizier of the Empire, and the Houſe of Muzuffer Jung, in the ſaid Third Article mentioned; but whether any and what Treaties in particular were entered into between the ſaid Sujah ul Dowla and Achmet Khan, the ſaid Warren Haſtings does not know nor can ſet forth; he believes, however, that the ſaid Achmet Khan was a Chief of the Nation of Affghans or Patans, of ſuch Family, and whoſe Anceſtors filled ſuch Station in the Annals of Indoſtan, as is ſtated in the ſaid Third Article: But the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he does not know or believe that the Anceſtors of the ſaid Achmet Khan have been, from an early Period, or ever were, Friends or Allies of the Britiſh Power in India.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That he does not know nor is informed whether, "during "the Life of the ſaid Achmet Khan, the ſaid Sujah ul Dowla did unjuſtly withhold and retain Poſ- "ſeſſion of certain Territories which did of Right belong to the ſaid Achmet Khan," nor whether he and his Son and Succeſſor Aſoph ul Dowla, or either of them, did, under Pretext of Friendſhip, Protection, and Guardianſhip of Muzuffer Jung, Son and Succeſſor to the ſaid Achmet Khan, make new and repeated Invaſions of the Rights and Poſſeſſions of the ſaid Muzuffer Jung, during his Minority, nor whether they did fraudulently obtain from the ſaid Muzuffer Jung, an Inſtrument, or pretended Inſtrument or Treaty, derogatory to former Treaties, and the Rights of Muzuffer Jung; but he has heard and believes that a Treaty was entered into between the ſaid Aſoph ul Dowla and the ſaid Muzuffer Jung, ſometime in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-five; and that the ſaid Aſoph ul Dowla did appoint and place an Officer called a Sizwall in the Territories of the ſaid Muzuffer Jung. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, he has been informed that the Sizwall ſo appointed was ſevere in the Exerciſe of his Authority, in the Collection of the Tribute ſtipulated to be paid by the ſaid Treaty; and the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits that he has expreſſed Doubts of the original Juſtice of that Tribute; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings does not know, nor can ſtate whether the ſevere Exerciſe of the Authority of ſuch Sizwall might or might not have been a Cauſe of Ruin to the Country; but he admits it to have occaſioned many Complaints from the ſaid Muzuffer Jung; and he alſo admits that the Amount of that Tribute has for ſome Time continued a Part of the Funds aſſigned by the ſaid Vizier, as a Proviſion for the ſeveral public Demands of the Eaſt India Company, on him the ſaid Vizier; and that he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, on the Twenty-ſecond of May, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty, in order to relieve the ſaid Muzuffer Jung from the Indignity and Hardſhips of which he complained, propoſe, and the Board of Council of Bengal did, upon the Motion of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, reſolve, "That One of the Company's Civil Servants "ſhould be forthwith appointed Collector of the Vizier's Aſſignments to the Company, on the "Revenues of the Nabob of Farrackabad, with the ſame Allowances and the ſame Powers as "had been given to the Native Sizawall; and that he ſhould be ordered to proceed with all "poſſible Expedition to Lucknow, where he would be inveſted by the Reſident with the Charge "of that Office, and receive from him the neceſſary Inſtructions for his Conduct in the Diſcharge "of the ſame." And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits that he did propoſe, and that the Board did adopt, the ſaid Meaſure, upon ſuch Reaſons, and for ſuch Purpoſes, amongſt others, as are in the ſaid Third Article ſtated; and that Mr. Shee was, in conſequence thereof, appointed to the Office aforeſaid: But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the ſaid Muzuffer Jung was, by the aforeſaid, or any Acts, or by any Powers or Authorities given or authorized by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, completely taken under the Protection of the Eaſt India Company, or that the ſaid Company, and their Servants and Repreſentatives, or that he the ſaid Warren Haſtings, as Governor General, ever became reſponſible for the Government of the Territories of the ſaid Muzuffer Jung, or were ſubject to ſuch Obligations as are in the ſaid Third Article ſtated.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That he did, ſoon after the Execution of the Treaty of Chunar, declare, "that if Muzuffer Jung muſt endure Oppreſſion, and he the ſaid Warren "Haſtings dared not, at that Time, propoſe his total Relief, it concerned the Reputation of "the Eaſt India Company's Government to remove their Participation in it." And that he

did, at the ſame Time, alledge, " that Mr. Shee's Authority over the Territory of Furruckabad " was in itſelf as much ſubverſive of that of its lawful Ruler as that of the Vizier's Aumil, " or Sezawall, ever was; and was the more oppreſſive as the Power from which it was derived " was greater." And which ſeveral Propoſitions, made in the Terms laſt ſtated, the ſaid Warren Haſtings maintains to be true. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he did aſſert, as the Fact was, and not falſely pretend, that Muzuffer Jung was equally anxious with the Vizier for the Recal of the ſaid Shee; and that he did aſſert, as the Fact was, and not falſely pretend, that it was the Deſire of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, that a proper Guardian ſhould be ſelected for the ſaid Muzuffer Jung from amongſt the ancient Dependants of his Family, if any ſuch could have been found. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that the Treaty of Chunar, hereinafter mentioned, was entered into by him upon any falſe Pretences whatſoever, or in the Exerciſe of any illegal Authority, or under the Influence of any ſuch ſuppoſed Bribe as in the ſaid Third Article is ſtated.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings, as to the ſaid ſuppoſed Bribe in the ſaid Third Article mentioned, craves Leave to refer to his Anſwer in this Behalf hereinafter made. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits that he did enter into a Treaty at Chunar with the ſaid Nabob of Oude, in which Treaty was contained a Stipulation that no Britiſh Reſident ſhould be appointed at Faruckabad, and that the then Reſident there ſhould be recalled; but he humbly inſiſts that ſuch Stipulation was, in the then Situation of the contracting Parties, and of Muzuffer Jung himſelf, proper and expedient to be made. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he did by that Treaty abandon the Country of Farruckabad, or deliver over the Prince thereof to the Rapacity of the Vizier and his Servants. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings, denying that he ever pretended that the ſaid Shee had been perſonally guilty of any Oppreſſion, or that he ever accuſed the ſaid Shee thereof, admits that he has never attempted to bring the ſaid Shee to Trial for any Offence of that Nature; and that the ſaid Shee ſoon after his Recal having applied to the Governor General and Council, taking Notice of an Order made by the Board for allowing Company's Servants removed from their Offices in conſequence of ſome late Arrangements, to draw the ſame Allowances as they had before drawn, until they ſhould be appointed to other Offices, or until the Board ſhould be pleaſed to withdraw that Indulgence; and having at the ſame Time repreſented to the Board that he had not, ſince the general Arrangements in the Vizier's Country had rendered his Removal from Office neceſſary, received any ſuch Allowances from the Company, the ſaid Shee prayed that the ſame Salary which Revenue Collectors uſually received might be granted him; and that it was thereupon agreed by the Board that Mr. Shee ſhould be allowed the ſame Salary as had been granted to the Revenue Collectors, and that he ſhould draw it from the Time of his Removal from his late Office. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that any Penſion was otherwiſe, or in any other Manner, conferred upon the ſaid Shee, than is herein before ſtated. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that at a Board of Council held on the Ninth of December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, the ſaid Shee was upon the Recommendation of Mr. Wheler, a Member of the ſaid Board, appointed Judge of the Dewany Adawbit at Dacca, in the Room of Mr. Duncanſon, deceaſed. But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the ſaid Office was conferred by him alone, or upon his own Motion, or in any other Manner than is above ſtated.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings avers, That the alledged Grounds of the ſaid Treaty were founded in Truth, and that there is no ſufficient Reaſon to diſbelieve the ſame, or to conclude, as by the ſaid Article is alledged, that the ſuppoſed Bribe above mentioned was the real Ground of the ſaid Treaty. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſolemnly denies the ſame ſo to have been. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that it was meant by the ſaid Treaty that the ſaid Vizier ſhould have an uncontrolled Authority over Farruckabad, or that any other Proviſion or Stipulation was therein contained relative to Faruckabad than that herein before mentioned. But he admits that the ſaid Vizier did ſhortly afterwards appoint a Perſon named Almaſs Ali Cawn to manage the Affairs of Faruckabad; and that the ſaid Warren Haſtings did thereupon repreſent to the ſaid Vizier the Impropriety of ſuch his Appointment, and requeſt of him to direct his Miniſters to refrain from all kind of Interference in the internal Management of Farrackabad. He denies however that he did compel the ſaid Vizier to recal that Appointment, or that he did in that Reſpect, or in any other Manner whatſoever, violate the Treaty of Chunar.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, That he did, about the Month of November, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, ſuggeſt to the ſaid Muzuffer Jung, that as he would be then left in the uncontrolled Management of his own Affairs, it would be incumbent on him to give the ſtricteſt Attention to them both for his own Honour and Intereſt, and the Welfare of his People; to effect which Purpoſes the ſaid Warren Haſtings did recommend to the ſaid Muzuffer Jung to employ able Men of approved good Character; and did further ſuggeſt, that Subghat Ally Cawn, his Vakeel, had been with the ſaid Warren Haſtings for Years, and appeared to have conducted himſelf with Fidelity and Attachment, and, as the ſaid Warren Haſtings underſtood, was much employed and truſted by the Father of the ſaid Muzuffer Jung; that his Services intitled him to Reward and Conſideration from him the ſaid Muzuffer Jung; and that his Zeal and Abi-

 lities,

lities, if placed in a proper Situation, might produce important Advantages to himſelf and his Country.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That the Suggeſtion thus made in favour of Subghut Ulla, involved any Contradiction to the Reaſons before given by him for the Appointment of Mr. Shee, the ſaid Subghut Ulla not being one of the ſaid Muzuffer Jung's Servants, to whom the ſaid Warren Haſtings had before imputed either Knavery or Corruption.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he did, about the Time laſt mentioned, or at any other Time whatſoever, render himſelf, nor did he ever become, reſponſible to the ſaid Vizier for the Payment of the Tribute payable to the ſaid Vizier by Muzuffer Jung; but he admits, that the ſaid Tribute was not paid by the ſaid Subghut Ulla to the ſaid Vizier: He denies, however, that he, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, was, in reſpect thereof, guilty of any Breach of Faith to the ſaid Vizier.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That in conſequence of the Non-payment of the ſaid Tribute, and other Miſconduct of the ſaid Subghut Ulla, and of a Declaration which the ſaid Warren Haſtings underſtood the ſaid Subghut Ulla to have made, and which he believed to be falſe and ſcandalous, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, on the Twenty-ſeventh of April, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, write the following Letter to the ſaid Muzuffer Jung: "I lately learnt "that Subghut Ulla Khan has told you, that he was obliged to give large Sums in Bribes to the "Engliſh Gentlemen, for procuring the Releaſe of your Country, and that he demands Aſſign-"ments of a Sum as far as Six Lacks of Rupees. This is entirely falſe—Out of Regard to the "Juſtice and Wiſdom of the Vizier, I with Labour and Difficulty procured the Relinquiſhment "of it from his Highneſs, and the Removal of his Aumil, on this Condition, that you ſhould "pay duly the Rent payable to the Nabob's Government, according to the Kiſts; and I delivered "the Country into your Hands.—From this Tranſaction I had expected Reputation to myſelf; "but, on the contrary, I am now diſgraced. Such Conduct in Subghut Ulla Khan deſerves ſe-"vere Puniſhment, and makes him unfit to be any longer truſted; and you will therefore make "him reſtore what Money he may have taken, and never ſuffer him to be again employed in the "Affairs of your Government.—I write this from my Friendſhip."

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That having afterwards received from the ſaid Muzuffer Jung a Letter in favour of the ſaid Subghut Ulla; and ſolemnly declaring, that the ſaid Subghut Ulla had not made any ſuch Declaration as had been reported, and that it was certain the ſaid Subghut Ulla had not given One Rupee to any Gentleman; the ſaid Warren Haſtings did not further interfere to procure the ſaid Subghut Ulla's Diſmiſſion, or the Subſtitution of any other Perſon in his Place.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That the Board at Calcutta did, by a Letter dated the Eleventh of July, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, addreſſed to Mr. Middleton their Reſident at Oude, obſerve, that the ſaid Reſident had not received any Part of the Sum expected from Farrackabad, and were ſurprized that he had not intimated in his Letter to the Board, or to the Governor General, the Circumſtances which had prevented him from receiving any Part of the Sum expected from the Nabob Muzuffer Jung; and that ſhould it proceed from an Advantage taken by him of their Mediation with the Nabob Vizier, the Board directed that he ſhould immediately afford him effectual Aſſiſtance for the Recovery of what might be due to him from Muzuffer Jung, and expreſsly to withdraw all other Interference with that Nabob.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That the ſaid Middleton, in Anſwer to the ſaid Letter, did repreſent that the Board had anticipated his Reply, by adverting to what they conjectured might have been the Cauſe of the total Failure in the Collection of Farruckabad, which was, as they juſtly ſuppoſed, an improper Advantage taken by Muzuffer Jung, of the Mediation employed with the Nabob Vizier in his Behalf: That he the ſaid Middleton had therefore immediately, upon Receipt of the Orders of the Board, withdrawn all Mediation and Interference which ſtood between the Nabob Vizier, and the Collection of the Tribute from Faruckabad, and had afforded him the Aſſiſtance directed, by ſending a Regiment to ſupport the Seziwall appointed by his Excellency for the Collection of the Tribute of the enſuing Year.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That the Company's Mediation, and Interference in favour of the ſaid Muzuffer Jung were withdrawn, and the Aſſiſtance ſtated in the ſaid Third Article given to the ſaid Vizier, for the Recovery of his Claims upon Farrackabad, for the Reaſons ſtated in the ſaid Orders; and in virtue of thoſe Orders only; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that his Conduct in reſpect to the Meaſure ſtated in the ſaid Third Article, was in Contradiction to any Principle of Juſtice or Equity towards the ſaid Muzuffer Jung.

AND

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, He has been informed that the ſaid Native Sizwall did renew Severities formerly exerciſed in reſpect to the ſaid Muzuffer Jung.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, That he did ſome Time in October, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, receive a Letter of Complaint from the ſaid Muzuffer Jung, requeſting a Renewal of the Mediation of the Bengal Government, for the Purpoſe of procuring a Recal of the Vizier's Sizwall; which Letter was immediately, according to the uſual Practice of the Settlement, entered in the Book of Perſian Correſpondence for the Inſpection of the Board; and that afterwards ſimilar Complaints were at different Times received by the Board at Calcutta, through Mr. Briſtow; and that a Letter to the ſame Effect was received from the ſaid Muzuffer Jung, in the Month of February, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That he was guilty of any Delay, or Breach of Duty in reſpect to the ſaid Complaints; but ſays, that the Board did not deem it expedient to interfere with the Vizier for the Recal of the Sizewall at Farruckabad, until the Month of October, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three; and he denies that the Conduct of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in the Matters aforeſaid, was in any Degree incompatible with the Honour or Dignity of the Britiſh Government.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That in the Month of October, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, he did, from a Senſe of Submiſſion to the implied Orders of the Court of Directors, as well as from an Opinion of the Propriety of the Meaſure, propoſe to the Council at Bengal, and the ſaid Council did accordingly reſolve, to appoint a Reſident at Furrackabad, if the Conſent of the Nabob Vizier could be previouſly obtained, and that Mr. Willes ſhould be ſuch Reſident; which Conſent being obtained, the ſaid Mr. Willes did afterwards proceed to the ſaid City in the Execution of his Duty.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That the ſaid Mr. Willes was impeded in the Execution of his Duty by any Neglect or Orders of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That either by entering into the Treaty of Chunar, or that by any Conſent, or Authority to be implied therefrom; or that in all or any of the ſuppoſed Inſtances of Miſconduct ſtated in the ſaid Third Article in reſpect to the ſaid Vizier and Muzuffer Jung reſpectively; or that by the ſaid ſeveral ſuppoſed Acts or Deeds done or omitted, or ſuppoſed to be done or omitted by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings has been guilty either of Neglect of Duty, Uſurpation of Authority, Breach of Treaty, or Duplicity towards either the ſaid Vizier or the ſaid Muzuffer Jung; or that he has, in any of theſe Reſpects, brought any Diſgrace upon the Britiſh Name, or any Diſcredit upon the Britiſh Government in India; or that he ever reduced himſelf to the Alternative of being guilty of a Breach of Faith, either to the Vizier or Muzuffer Jung, as is ſuggeſted in the ſaid Third Article; or that by all or any of the ſeveral Acts ſtated in the ſaid Third Article, ſo far as the ſame or any of them were by him done or committed, he was or is guilty of any Crime or Miſdemeanour whatſoever.

ARTICLE THE FOURTH.

IN Anſwer to the Fourth Article, the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits it to have been his Duty while Governor General of Bengal, ſtrictly to attend to the Expenditure of Public Money; and more particularly in a Time of War and Public Diſtreſs, to be careful that thoſe Revenues upon which the Welfare and Safety of the Empire did neceſſarily depend, ſhould not be diminiſhed or ruined by Diſſipation or Prodigality, and ſhould not be diverted from the Public Service, or ſquandered for the Purpoſe of increaſing his own Perſonal Influence, or providing for his Dependants.

AND alſo, that it was his Duty in every Inſtance in his Power to pay due Obedience to the Orders of the Court of Directors: But the ſaid Warren Haſtings humbly contends, ſuch laſt mentioned Duty did not require Compliance with the ſaid Orders in Caſes where ſuch Compliance would have been materially injurious to the Intereſts of the Eaſt India Company or the Britiſh Nation, or where ſome important Advantage to ſuch Intereſts might be attained by a Deviation. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the Court of Directors of the Eaſt India Company, by the Thirty-ſixth Paragraph of the General Inſtructions given to the Governor General and Council in March, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-four, reciting, that as all the Company's Buſineſs which could conveniently be performed by Contract was ſo performed in Bengal, did direct as in the ſaid Fourth Article is ſtated.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, That ſuch expreſs Order of the ſaid Court was made in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy, as in the ſaid Fourth Article is ſtated; and that divers other Orders and Commands to the ſame Purpoſe and Effect may have been iſſued by the ſaid Court of Directors at different Times to their Servants in India.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, That the Opium produced in Bengal and Bahar is a very conſiderable and lucrative Article in the Export Trade of the ſaid Provinces, and that it has been for a conſiderable Length of Time managed under a Monopoly. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that of late Years, (that is to ſay) ever ſince the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-three, when, in conſequence of a Propoſal from the ſaid Warren Haſtings, the ſaid Monopoly was taken from private Perſons, by whom it had been before excluſively held without any Participation of the Eaſt India Company, into the Poſſeſſion of the ſaid Company, great Advantage has reſulted from the ſame to the ſaid Company.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, That of late Years the Opium has been provided by Contract; but he ſays, that it would not have been expedient or conducive to the Intereſt of the Eaſt India Company, previous to the Contracts for this Commodity being made, or in the making thereof, to have obſerved and followed all the Rules and Regulations preſcribed by the Directors of the Eaſt India Company in regard to Contracts in general.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That Doubts having ariſen in Council at Bengal, whether the Management of the Opium Concern ought, as an Article of Revenue, to be lodged with the Governor and Council, or as an Article of Commerce, to be veſted in the Board of Trade; and the ſame having been communicated to the Court of Directors, they were pleaſed to direct as follows: " As the Revenue Council at Patna are of Opinion that the Opium Buſineſs may be " more conveniently conducted by their Board than by our Commercial Servants, on that Conſi- " deration only we direct that the Proviſion thereof be continued under your Management; but " that you conſign the ſame, when provided, to our Board of Trade at prime Coſt, who are to " diſpoſe thereof at Public Auction, and to apply the Produce towards the Proviſion of our In- " veſtment."

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits it to have been his Duty, not only to be careful in the Expenditure of the Public Money in the making of Contracts, and in providing for the Public Service, but alſo to be particularly careful not to laviſh the Money of his Employers in exceſſive Salaries and Emoluments to favoured Individuals.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, That the Court of Directors did order and direct that the Sum of Six thouſand Pounds per Annum ſhould be paid to the Commander in Chief in full for his Services as Commander in Chief, in lieu of Travelling Charges, and of all other Emoluments whatſoever. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that it was his Duty not to create by his Prodigality any public Diſtreſs, and denies, that he was guilty of any Prodigality, or of any violent or oppreſſive Acts whatſoever. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that it was his Duty not to rob any Perſon whomſoever.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That he did enter into any Contract of the Nature, or with the Views, or in the Manner, or which was productive of the Conſequences, in the ſaid Fourth Article mentioned.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That he did authorize or approve of any enormous Salaries or extravagant Allowances, or did laviſh away any Part of the Reſources of the Company, or of the Princes in Alliance with them, as in the ſaid Fourth Article is ſtated.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That it having been determined in Council that Opium ſhould be provided by Contract, the Governor General and Council, the ſaid Warren Haſtings being Governor General, did in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-ſeven, when the former Contract was near its Expiration, unanimouſly agree to accept Propoſals from John Mackenzie, for a Contract with him for Opium, to be provided on Terms nearly the ſame with, but more favourable than, the former Contract.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, That the ſaid Contract was granted for a Term of Three Years without any previous Advertiſement, it having been by the ſaid Governor General and Council deemed for the Advantage of the Eaſt India Company to make a Contract for the ſaid Commodity in that Manner, and for that Term.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, That the Court of Directors of the Eaſt India Company conceiving, contrary to the Fact, that the ſaid Contract had been made, not only without any Advertiſement, but likewiſe without any previous Enquiries neceſſary to guide the Judgment of the ſaid Governor General and Council therein, and to warrant the ſaid Meaſure, did expreſs their Diſapprobation of the Manner in which they ſuppoſed the ſaid Contract to have been made; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that the ſaid Court of Directors did condemn either the Continuance of the Monopoly, or the Management thereof by Contract, or the Term of Years for which the ſaid Contract with the ſaid John Mackenzie had been made.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That the Governor General and the Council, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings being Governor General, did judge it expedient, and did accordingly reſolve to transfer the Sale of Opium from the Board of Trade to another Department, which Meaſure, though contrary to the Letter of the Orders of the Court of Directors, it was conceived by the ſaid Governor General and Council, would more effectually carry into Execution the Intentions of the ſaid Court, in giving the ſaid Orders; and which Meaſure, with the Reaſons for the ſame, was immediately communicated by the ſaid Governor General and Council to the ſaid Court of Directors, by a Letter bearing Date the Twenty-fifth November, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty, and the ſame has been ſince continued.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, at the uſual and proper Period of making the Contract for Opium, the then Situation of Public Affairs having rendered it more expedient to extend the Period for which ſuch Contract ſhould be made, beyond the Term of One Year, the Governor General and Council, the ſaid Warren Haſtings being Governor General, did, in Conſideration thereof, reſolve, "That "the Contract for the Proviſion for the Opium produced in Bengal and Bahar ſhould be "granted to Mr. Stephen Sulivan for the Term of Four Years, on the ſame Conditions as it was "then held by Mr. Mackenzie, the then Contractor:" But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that the ſaid Contract was made with the ſaid Stephen Sulivan on more advantageous Terms for the Contractor than the ſame would have been made with any other Perſon. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that the ſaid Contract was made without advertiſing for Propoſals, or receiving from the ſaid Stephen Sulivan any written Propoſals for the ſame; and that the ſaid Contract did not contain any Clauſe, providing that the ſame ſhould be liable to be determined by the Orders of the Court of Directors. But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that any Clauſe was inſerted in the preceding Contract, reſpecting the Determination of the ſame by the Court of Directors, in any other Event than that of their relinquiſhing the excluſive Property in the Trade of Opium, and making it free, in which Caſe the ſaid Contract was to remain in force only for the current Year, of which Event there had ceaſed to be any Probability prior to the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That he did take away Reſtrictions uſually and providently impoſed upon the Contractor in Contracts of that Nature; but he admits, that he, as

Governor General, and the Council, did reſolve, that there being no longer Occaſion for Inſpectors to ſuperintend the Manufacture of the Opium delivered by the Contractor, ſince the Reaſons which induced the Board to appoint thoſe Officers no longer exiſted, their Appointments ſhould be aboliſhed; and, in lieu thereof, it was in the ſaid Contract of the ſaid Stephen Sulivan ſtipulated, that, on the Arrival of the Opium at Calcutta, it ſhould be ſubject to the Inſpection and Controul of ſuch Perſons as the Governor General and Council might appoint for that Purpoſe. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings inſiſts, that the Regulation ſubſtituted by the Governor General and Council, in lieu of ſuch Inſpection, did as effectually guard againſt the Commiſſion of any Fraud by the Contractor, and was in other Reſpects more advantageous to the Eaſt India Company.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That the ſaid Contract was granted upon Terms extravagant or profuſe, or for the Purpoſe of creating an inſtant Fortune to the ſaid Sulivan; but, on the contrary, the ſaid Warren Haſtings avers, that the Terms of the ſaid Contract were as advantageous to the Eaſt India Company as the Terms of the preceding Contracts made by or on the Part of the ſaid Company, for the Proviſion of the ſaid Commodity, and ſuch as the ſaid Warren Haſtings and the Council at that Time did believe to be fair and reaſonable.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings believes the ſaid Sulivan to have been a Perſon properly qualified to execute the ſaid Contract, and ſays, That a proper and ſufficient Security was taken from him for the due Performance thereof.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That the ſaid Sulivan did not ever execute, or attempt to execute, the ſaid Contract; but whether the ſaid Sulivan did, on or before the Execution of the Articles between him and the Governor General and Council, transfer his Intereſt in the ſaid Contract to John Benn Eſquire, or whether the ſaid Benn did afterwards transfer the ſame to any other Perſon, the ſaid Warren Haſtings declares himſelf ignorant, except as he has heard the ſame by Report ſince his Arrival in England, or has been informed by the ſaid Articles, and the Proceedings before the Honourable the Houſe of Commons, touching him the ſaid Warren Haſtings.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That the Governor General and Council, he being Governor General, did, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, declare, as the Truth was, that the Employment of the Shipping belonging to Bengal, in ſupplying the Coaſt with Grain, and the Difficulties and Obſtructions apprehended in the Navigation of the China Seas from the Cruizers and Privateers which had been, and were expected to be fitted out from the Iſle of France, Batavia, and other Places, to interrupt the Trade of the Eaſtward, had ſo much reduced the Demand for Opium, that they had found no Bidders at the Company's Sales at the Cloſe of the laſt and the Commencement of the then Year, nor any Perſons willing to become Purchaſers of that Article at the moderate Price of Four hundred Rupees per Cheſt, at which it was afterwards expoſed for private Sale; from which Cauſes almoſt the whole Produce remained on their Hands: But he denies that he ever monopolized Opium at an extravagant Rate, or that no Attempts were made by Perſons employed by the Governor General and Council to ſell the ſame at a low Price.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, He does not know or believe that there were any Perſons in Calcutta who had Authority to bid for the Whole or the greateſt Part of the ſaid Opium, upon any Terms which it would have been for the Intereſt of the Eaſt India Company to have accepted. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he did, in order to favour any Individuals, borrow Money at a large Intereſt, for the Purpoſe of advancing the ſame to the Contractor laſt mentioned; but he ſays, that no other Advances were made to the ſaid Contractor, than ſuch as were agreeable to the Terms of his Contract; and that the Sum of Money, mentioned in the ſaid Fourth Article to have been borrowed, was borrowed in the Abſence of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in order to raiſe a Supply of Money to enable the Board to anſwer the heavy Calls which had been made on them from the other Preſidencies, and to make up for the Failure of the Reſource expected from the Sale of the Opium.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That the Opium was, by Order of the Governor General and Council, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings being Governor General, exported to the Eaſtern Iſlands, and to China, on the ſaid Company's Account; which Meaſure, the ſaid Warren Haſtings avers, was, in the then State of the Company's Affairs, proper and expedient.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That he has heard, and believes, that the Importation of Opium is forbidden in China.

AND he admits, that the ſaid Plan was attended with ſome Riſk and Hazard, and that, in the Courſe of the Execution of the ſaid Plan, the Succeſs of it was in ſome Meaſure diminiſhed in conſequence of a Capture by the Dutch of one of the Ships employed in conveying Part of the Opium;

Opium; which Capture was the only Loſs the ſaid Warren Haſtings knows, or has heard, that the Eaſt India Company ever ſuffered by the ſaid Plan, which he denies to have produced any Diſgrace to the Britiſh Character in India.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings, denying that he ever acted in the Proſecution of a Syſtem of Diſobedience to Orders, or of Prodigality or Profuſion, or that he was ever guilty of any Prodigality or Profuſion, ſays, That ſome Time in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-ſeven, the Governor General and Council, the ſaid Warren Haſtings being then Governor General, did accept of Propoſals for providing Draft and Carriage Bullocks to the Army for Three Years, without advertiſing for the ſame; and that afterwards, ſoon after the Commencement of the War in India, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, without, as he admits, any Complaint made on the Part of the Contractor, but not without any Complaint on the Part of the Army, but, on the contrary, after repeated and urgent Repreſentations from the principal Officers commanding the ſame, that the ſubſiſting Contract (One-half of the Time limited for the Duration whereof he admits to have been then unexpired) was inadequate to the regular Supply of that Service, did approve of certain Alterations in the ſaid Contract, which, in his own Judgment, and that of the ſaid principal Military Officers, were eſſential and neceſſary; and the ſame having been reſerved for the Opinion of, and having afterwards undergone the Correction of Sir Eyre Coote, the then Commander in Chief of all the Company's Forces in India, and having been by him propoſed in Council, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, as Governor General, did vote for, and a Majority of the Board in Council did paſs, a Reſolution in the following Words, viz. "That the Plan recommended by the Commander in Chief for a new Contract for the Draft "and Carriage Cattle be approved, and that an Offer be made to the preſent Contractor to "contract with him on the Terms preſcribed therein, inſtead of the Contract now in force."

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That it was by the ſaid Board deemed expedient, that the ſaid Contract ſhould be made for the Term of Five Years; but he ſays, that the Conditions thereof, though in ſome Reſpects more advantageous to the Contractor, were alſo more advantageous to the Eaſt India Company than the then ſubſiſting Contract. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that the Governor General and Council did by the ſaid Contract agree for a Number of Bullocks, exceeding the Number which the Commander in Chief had declared to be ſufficient for the whole Army, or for a greater Number than the Public Service then required; and though the Rate at which the ſaid Bullocks were by ſuch new Plan contracted for was higher than that of the then exiſting Contract, and though from the encreaſed Eſtabliſhment of Bullocks, and the Proviſion neceſſarily made for its Support, a conſiderable annual Increaſe of Expence was unavoidably occaſioned, yet he denies that ſuch Increaſe was either wanton, enormous, or unneceſſary.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, That the ſaid Reſolution, and the Propoſal contained in it, were carried into Effect, and that a Contract, in conſequence of it, was made by the Governor General and Council with Charles Croftes Eſquire; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that, in agreeing to the Terms of the ſaid Contract, he was in any Manner influenced by Conſiderations of Friendſhip for the ſaid Charles Croftes. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the ſaid Contract was productive of any Loſs or Damage to the Eaſt India Company, or that it was in Violation of the Orders and Directions of the Court of Directors.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That the ſaid Contract did contain a Clauſe, by which it was agreed, that it ſhould be lawful for the Eaſt India Company to extend the ſaid Contract for the Term of One Year beyond the ſaid Term of Five Years, in caſe they ſhould be minded ſo to do, on One Year's Notice in Writing being for that Purpoſe given by the Governor General and Council on their Behalf to the Contractor; and that it was by the ſaid Clauſe alſo agreed, that the ſaid Company ſhould, on or before the Expiration of Four Years from the Day of the Date of the ſaid Contract, give Notice in Writing whether they ſhould intend to lengthen the ſaid Contract or not: But in caſe no ſuch Notice ſhould be given, it was agreed, that the ſaid Contract ſhould continue for the Space of One Year beyond the ſaid Term of Five Years, that is to ſay, unto the Firſt of September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-five.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That the Court of Directors, in their Letter of Eleventh of April, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, did expreſs a Diſapprobation of ſome Parts of the ſaid Contract, and their Approbation of other Parts thereof; and that the ſaid Court of Directors did ſignify their Pleaſure reſpecting the Mode to be purſued in caſe of any future Contract, in the following Terms: "We therefore direct, that in future no greater "Number of Draft or Carriage Bullocks be entertained, to be paid for by the Company, than "ſhall be neceſſary for the Service; that the Terms of the Contract be always advertiſed One "Year at leaſt before the Expiration of the ſubſiſting Contract; that the loweſt Terms, with good "Security for the Performance, be accepted; and that no Contract for Bullocks be on any "Account concluded for a longer Term than Three Years." But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the ſaid Court of Directors did give any particular Directions for the Conduct of the ſaid

Governor General and Council in reſpect to the Determination of that Contract, or that they gave any Order that the Proviſion of Draft and Carriage Bullocks for the Army ſhould in future be managed by Contract, in preference to any other Mode.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That the Attention of the Board not being immediately called to the Terms of the ſaid Contract, the Period of Time at which previous Notice for the Determination of the ſame ſhould have been given, was accidentally ſuffered to elapſe; in conſequence whereof, the ſaid Contract would, by virtue of the Clauſe herein before mentioned, have continued for the Term of Six Years, that is to ſay, till the Firſt of September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-five, which the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits would have been for a longer Time than the then Situation of the Eaſt India Company's Affairs in India required: But the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that to prevent ſuch Continuance, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, on the Second February, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, when, by the Reſtoration of Peace, a Reduction of the Military Eſtabliſhment in Bengal had become practicable and ſafe, propoſe in Council, and a Majority of the Council did accordingly reſolve, to purchaſe an immediate Relinquiſhment of the Contract, and the ſame was accordingly purchaſed, after it had been held only Three Years and an Half, upon ſuch Terms as to the Board appeared reaſonable; and which the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies to have been extravagant or unreaſonable, or that the Eaſt India Company did, by ſuch Purchaſe, ſuſtain great Loſs and Damage.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That after ſuch Purchaſe, the Governor General and Council, the ſaid Warren Haſtings being Governor General, did reſolve, that the Proviſion of Bullocks for the Army ſhould be conducted by Agency, believing that the ſame might be managed in ſuch Mode with more Advantage to the Eaſt India Company than by Contract; and did alſo reſolve, that Sir Charles William Blount ſhould be employed in ſuch Agency: But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he did, by concurring in ſuch Reſolution, act contrary to his Duty, or to the Orders of his Maſters, though he admits that ſuch Mode of conducting the Buſineſs was afterwards diſapproved by the Court of Directors, as liable to the Objections in the ſaid Fourth Article ſtated.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That by all or any of the ſeveral Acts ſuppoſed to have been done or omitted by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, he was guilty of any Part of the ſuppoſed Offences or Miſconduct in the ſaid Fourth Article charged againſt him.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That the late General Sir Eyre Coote having in the Month of March, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, arrived in Bengal, from Europe, to take upon himſelf the Command of all the Britiſh Forces in India, then employed in a perilous and extenſive War, did in a few Days after his Arrival deliver in to the Council of Fort William in Bengal ſeveral Propoſitions, by which he inſiſted that certain Allowances then paid to General Stibbert, Provincial Commander in Chief on the Bengal Eſtabliſhment, did devolve upon him the ſaid Sir Eyre Coote, as Commander in Chief. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the ſaid Allowances ſo claimed had been granted to the ſaid General Stibbert, partly under a Reſolution of the Governor General and Council, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings being then Governor General, and having, as he admits, concurred therein, and partly by the expreſs Orders of the Court of Directors.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That the ſaid Propoſitions were referred by the Council to the Board of Inſpection, and a Minute was thereupon delivered in by the ſaid Sir Eyre Coote, ſetting forth the Grounds upon which he had been on his firſt Arrival induced to reſt his aforeſaid Claim, and that he had ſince more fully examined into the ſame; and further alledging, "from his long Experience of the Service, the Inſufficiency of his Salary, and that he "was certain the Court of Directors never meant he ſhould ſuffer in his private Fortune by car-"rying on the public Service, and requeſting that ſuch Meaſures might be adopted as might "prevent any unneceſſary Expence from falling upon the Company, and which would at the "ſame Time enable him to execute the Duties incumbent on him as their Commander in Chief, "to viſit the ſeveral Stations of the Troops, or to take the Field, if neceſſary, without involving "himſelf in Expences which he ſhould be unable to ſupport." And the ſaid Board of Inſpection having taken the ſame into Conſideration, it was by the ſaid Board determined, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings being a Member of ſuch Board of Inſpection, and concurring in that Determination, that the Allowances made to General Stibbert did not devolve on the ſaid Sir Eyre Coote, nor ought to be taken away from the ſaid General Stibbert without the further Orders of the Court of Directors: But in conſideration of the Matters in the Minute of the ſaid General Sir Eyre Coote ſet forth, and for other Reaſons, which in the Judgment of the ſaid Board appeared to warrant ſuch Meaſure, did reſolve that the ſaid Sir Eyre Coote ſhould, as Commander in Chief of the Forces in India, receive when in the Field a ſpecified Allowance for himſelf and his Staff, for the Purpoſe of defraying the extraordinary Expences which his Eſtabliſhment in the Field would occaſion. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that by concurring in the ſaid Reſolutions of the ſaid Board he acted in the Proſecution of a corrupt or prodigal Syſtem of Go-

vernment, or in Contradiction to his Duty and the Orders of his Superiors, or with any View to increaſe his own Influence.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, the ſaid General Sir Eyre Coote having deemed it neceſſary to viſit the different Stations of the Army, in order to form ſuch Military Arrangements as the Service required, and it being expected that his Preſence would be moſtly confined to the Grand Poſts of the Army, ſtationed and employed in the Defence of the Dominions of the Nabob Vizier; and the ſaid Nabob Vizier being bound to diſcharge the actual Expences of all the Troops employed for the Protection of the Countries lying beyond the River Carumnaſſa, it was for theſe and other Reaſons reſolved in Council, on the Propoſal of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, that the Field Allowances and travelling Charges of the ſaid Sir Eyre Coote as Commander in Chief, when in the Field, ſhould be added to the Debit of the ſaid Vizier's Account as a Part of his general Subſidy; the ſaid Charge to commence from the Day of the ſaid Commander in Chief's paſſing the ſaid River Carumnaſſa, and to continue till his Return to the ſame Line; and that the ſaid Nabob Vizier ſhould be written to on the Subject. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that, by propoſing or concurring in ſuch Reſolution, he acted in the Proſecution of a Syſtem of Profuſion or Prodigality, or in any Violation of the Treaty between the Eaſt India Company and the Nabob Vizier.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, That ſome Time in the Month of October, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty, the Court of Directors, reſerving for a future Opportunity their full Sentiments and Inſtructions on the Subject, did expreſs a Diſapprobation of the ſaid Allowances, and direct that they ſhould be diſcontinued on the Receipt of ſuch their Order. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings avers, that the ſaid Allowances were immediately on the Receipt of the ſaid Order, in obedience thereto, diſcontinued. And he denies, that he did of his own private Authority continue to the ſaid Sir Eyre Coote, ſuch Allowances as are in the ſaid Fourth Article ſtated, or that the ſame were, by the Command or Authority of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, continued to be paid by the Vizier for the Uſe and Behoof of the ſaid Sir Eyre Coote.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further denies, That in all or any of the Acts, Orders, Allowances, or, Contracts, done, made, granted, or ordered by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings has been guilty of any Miſconduct, Offence, Crime, or Miſdemeanour whatſoever.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, That, in the Month of December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty, the Governor General and Council, the ſaid Warren Haſtings being then Governor General, did appoint James Peter Auriol Eſquire to be Agent for providing Supplies for the Relief of the Preſidency of Madraſs, at which Settlement there was a great Scarcity of Proviſions: But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that this Meaſure was in purſuance of any prodigal or corrupt Syſtem of Government, or that the ſame was a Meaſure either prodigal or corrupt.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings, denying that he did unite in his own Perſon all the Powers of Government, admits that the ſaid Auriol did require the uſual Commiſſion, and that the ſaid Warren Haſtings and the Council did determine that he ſhould be allowed for the ſaid Agency a Commiſſion of Fifteen per Cent. upon his Diſburſements, the ſaid Warren Haſtings and the Council conceiving the ſame to have been, under all the Circumſtances, a proper Allowance.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits that the ſaid James Peter Auriol was at the ſame Time, and by the ſame Authority, appointed Agent of Supplies to the other Preſidencies, and to the Iſland of St. Helena, with the ſame Commiſſion. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that though the Propoſal of the ſaid Auriol did not extend to the ſaid other Preſidencies, and to the ſaid Iſland, yet the ſaid Warren Haſtings did believe that there exiſted a Neceſſity of providing Supplies for the ſame from Bengal, and that the beſt Mode of providing them was by the Way of Agency.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits that the ſaid Auriol was, at the Time of ſuch Appointment, and had been for ſome Time before, one of the Secretaries of the Supreme Council, which Office, at the Time when the ſaid Auriol ſucceeded to the ſame, had by the public Authority of the Board, ſuffered a Reduction in the regular Salary annexed to it; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings, though he does not remember to have made any ſuch Declaration as is in the ſaid Fourth Article ſtated, and poſitively averring, that neither in the Creation of the ſaid Agency, nor in fixing the Terms thereof, he was in any Manner actuated by any Motives of private Favour to the ſaid James Peter Auriol, humbly inſiſts that the Experience which the Eaſt India Company had acquired, of the long and laborious Services of the ſaid James Peter Auriol, in the ſaid Office, and of his Abilities and Integrity, did afford a reaſonable Cauſe of Preference in the Choice of a fit Perſon to execute an Agency of ſo important a Nature.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That on the Twenty-fifth Day of March, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, the Governor General and Council, he being then Governor General, did, as a proper Alteration in the Allowance of the ſaid Agency, reſolve, that, from the Thirty-firſt of December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, the ſaid Auriol ſhould draw no more Commiſſion on the Freight and Charges of Shipping, or on any other Charges, than the Rate of Five per Cent. being the cuſtomary Amount drawn by Merchants; but he denies that he was thereby guilty of any criminal Miſrepreſentation whatſoever.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits that ſome Complaints were made concerning Rice and other Proviſions ſupplied by the ſaid Auriol, which Complaint having been immediately enquired into, and ſatisfactorily anſwered, and the proper Execution of the ſaid Contract, on the Part of the ſaid Auriol, having been fully aſcertained, the ſaid Warren Haſtings further admits he did, in concurrence with the other Members of the Council, continue the ſaid Auriol in the ſaid Agency; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he did diſcourage any juſt or neceſſary Enquiry into the Execution of this Service, or any Complaint of the Non-performance thereof.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that in any of the ſuppoſed Declarations, or that by all or any of the Acts or Deeds by him, touching the Matters aforeſaid, made, done, or committed, he did violate his Duty, or break the Truſt repoſed in him, or that he was or is guilty of any Crime or Miſdemeanour whatſoever.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That in the Month of November, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-ſix, he did, while Governor General and as Commander in Chief of Fort William in Bengal, propoſe in Council a Plan for ſupplying, by means of an Agent, the Garriſon of that Fort with a continual Store of Proviſions ſufficient for a Siege; which Plan was approved by the Council; but he denies that he induced them to approve thereof, otherwiſe than by ſtating the Nature of his ſaid Plan, and his Reaſons for propoſing it; and he admits that the ſame was a new Plan; but he avers, that an adequate Neceſſity did exiſt for the ſaid Appointment.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That at a ſubſequent Meeting of the Board, they did, on the Motion of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, appoint John Belli Eſquire to the ſaid Agency; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that he did propoſe the ſaid John Belli from a Spirit of criminal Partiality to his own Favourites, as in the ſaid Article is charged; but on the contrary avers, that his Recommendation of the ſaid John Belli was made in full Confidence, that the ſaid Truſt would thereby be faithfully and effectually diſcharged.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That in conſequence of a Reference by the Board to Three Merchants, reſpecting the Rate of Commiſſion to be allowed for providing the Articles in queſtion, the ſaid Merchants did report their Opinion to be, that no Agent could undertake to ſupply the Stores required, and to keep up the ſpecified Quantity in conſtant good Order, for leſs than certain Rates therein ſpecified, amounting in the whole to Twenty Pounds per Cent.; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings, being convinced from authentic Documents and Calculations, as well as from other Enquiries, that the ſaid Service could not be effectually performed at the Rate of Commiſſion ſo reported, did propoſe, and the Board did reſolve, to fix the Rate of Commiſſion at Fifteen per Cent. on providing the ſaid Articles, and Fifteen per Cent. more for Loſſes ariſing from replacing decayed and damaged Stores, and renewing the whole Depoſit of Victualling Stores every Year, which the ſaid Agent, by his propoſed Engagement, was bound to do: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the ſaid Terms were reaſonable and proper, with a View to the effectual Execution of the ſaid Service.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That he did make any ſuch Engagements or Declaration touching the ſaid Commiſſion, as in the ſaid Fourth Article is charged againſt him; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that, in conſequence of ſome Objections being made to the aforeſaid Plan of Supply, he did declare to the Effect following, that is to ſay, "The Utility or Inutility of "the Meaſure which has given riſe to theſe Objections and Anſwers, will be beſt proved by its Effect; "and that this may be fairly made, I pledge myſelf that Mr. Belli ſhall keep exact Accounts of the "Purchaſes, Charges, and Expenditure of all the Stores committed to his Charge, and I will become "reſponſible for his producing them before the Board, if ever the Court of Directors ſhall be "pleaſed to order it; and that the Profits ariſing therefrom ſhall be paid into the Company's "Treaſury, and appropriated as they ſhall direct, if they ſhall not deem them the juſt Reward "of Mr. Belli's Services and Fidelity."

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That he had any Connection or Concern, directly or indirectly, in the Intereſts of the ſaid John Belli, touching the ſaid Agency, or in any other Reſpect whatſoever.

AND

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That the Court of Directors having, upon an erroneous Statement of the Profits of the ſaid John Belli, directed a proportionable Reduction of them to be made; and it appeared that the Amount of the Profits actually received by the ſaid John Belli were much below the Amount virtually allowed him by the ſaid Orders, the ſaid Warren Haſtings and the Council did agree that the Subject ſhould again be referred to the Conſideration of the Court of Directors, and the ſame was referred accordingly; but no further Orders were received from them on that Subject, during the Time the ſaid Warren Haſtings remained in India.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That in the Month of Auguſt, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, the Board of Council, on the Motion of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, did agree to convert the Agency of the ſaid John Belli into a Contract for the Space of Five Years, on the ſame Terms, and at the ſame Rate of Allowance as before mentioned; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the ſaid Meaſure was of the Nature, or had the Tendency, or proceeded from the Motives, in the ſaid Fourth Article charged.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that in all or any of the Declarations, Acts, or Proceedings by him made, done, propoſed, or perpetrated, or ſuppoſed to have been made, done, propoſed, or perpetrated, touching the Matters aforeſaid, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings was o is guilty of any Crime or Miſdemeanour whatſoever.

FIFTH ARTICLE.

IN Anſwer to the Fifth Article, the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That Sujah ul Dowla, Nabob of Oude, and Vizier of the Empire, did, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-four, engage in a War with the Tribe or Nation of the Rohillas; and that he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, whilſt he was Preſident of the Preſidency of Fort William in Bengal, engage the Eaſt India Company to aſſiſt the ſaid Sujah Dowla, their Ally, in the Proſecution of the ſaid War.

AND he further ſays, That the Nabob Fyzoola Khan, a Chief of the Rohillas, did, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-four, after the Defeat of the Rohilla Army, make his Retreat to the Frontier of the Rohilla Country, and in that Situation did make Overtures of Peace to Alexander Champion, Commander in Chief of the Forces of the Company in Bengal, and who, at the Time of ſuch Overtures, commanded the Troops of the Company, then ſerving againſt the Rohillas. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that the ſaid Alexander Champion did, in a Letter addreſſed to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, communicate to the Preſident and Council of the ſaid Eaſt India Company through the ſaid Warren Haſtings, then being Preſident as aforeſaid, certain Overtures of Peace, which had been then lately made to him by Fyzoola Khan, and ſubmitted by him, the ſaid Alexander Champion, to the ſaid Vizier, but which the ſaid Vizier had rejected with Diſdain; and the ſaid Alexander Champion did, in that Letter, expreſs his Regret at ſuch Rejection, and his Wiſh that the Board ſhould, upon due Conſideration of the ſaid Overtures, deviſe any Means by which the Public Good might be promoted. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that the Terms of Peace offered by the ſaid Fyzoola Khan were wiſe or advantageous either for the Vizier or the Company. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he did, in Anſwer to the Letter of the ſaid Alexander Champion, in June, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-four, declare his Opinion, "that, inſtead of ſoliciting the Vizier to re-"linquiſh his Conqueſt of the ſaid Fyzoola Khan, every Argument ſhould be uſed to diſſuade him "from ſuch an Intention; and that it was the Deſire of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, that the ſaid "Alexander Champion would diſcourage it as much as was in his Power." But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that, in ſo doing, he acted in Violation of any Principles of Juſtice or ſound Policy, or contrary to any Duties of his Station. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that, at the ſeveral Times referred to in the ſaid Fifth Article, the Government of the ſaid Company in Bengal was carried on by a Preſident and Council, and that ſuch Select Committee was appointed, as is ſtated in the ſaid Fifth Article, he affirms, however, that the Preſident had Authority in certain Caſes to act ſingly, and to ſend Orders without the Concurrence of the ſaid Council or Select Committee. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that, whilſt he was Preſident, as aforeſaid, he did, in Conjunction with the Select Committee, in a Letter from them to the ſaid Alexander Champion, dated the Eighth Day of September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-four, expreſs themſelves to the Effect following: "That their Satisfaction upon the en-"tire Reduction of the Rohilla Country to the Vizier's Government was increaſed by the Vi-"zier's Intentions of terminating the War by an Accommodation with the Rohillas, which "might be eaſily ſettled in their diſtreſſed Situation, and that they hoped his Excellency would "be diſpoſed to conciliate their Affections to his Government, by acceding to lenient Terms." But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denying that he did afterwards violate the ſaid public Order or Inſtruction, ſays, that he did, on the Sixteenth Day of September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-four, in a Letter of that Date, addreſſed to the ſaid Alexander Champion, in Anſwer to two Letters of the Twenty-firſt and Twenty-ſixth of Auguſt, received that Morning, expreſs an Hope, "that the ſaid Alexander Champion had reſolved to proſecute the War to a "final Iſſue, becauſe he thought it appeared very plainly that Fyzoola Khan and his Adherents "lay at the Mercy of the ſaid Alexander Champion, and becauſe he apprehended much Incon-"venience from Delays, and becauſe he was morally certain that no Good would be gained by "negociating." And the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, in that Letter, further ſuggeſt, "That "although he had referred the ſaid Alexander Champion to the Vizier for conducting all Nego-"ciations, yet he by no means wiſhed that the Vizier ſhould loſe Time, by ſeeking for an "Accommodation: That it would be more effectual, more deciſive, and more conſiſtent with "his Dignity, and with his Honour, which he had already pledged, to abide by his firſt Of-"fers, to dictate the Conditions of Peace, and to admit only an Acceptance without Reſerva-

"tion,

" tion, or a clear Refuſal from his Adverſary." And the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, in the ſame Letter, inform the ſaid Alexander Champion, That he did intend to communicate the Subſtance of the ſaid Alexander Champion's Advices to the Select Committee for their fuller Sentiments on the Meaſures to be thereafter taken; but, in the mean Time, to prevent the Danger of Delay, he deſired that the ſaid Alexander Champion would be pleaſed to receive thoſe Inſtructions for his Guide. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that at the Time he wrote the ſaid laſt mentioned Letter of the Sixteenth of September, he did confidently believe that the Sentiments of the Select Committee entirely coincided with his own, upon the ſeveral Subjects of the ſaid Letter, and inaſmuch as he then united in his own Perſon, by virtue of his Commiſſion from the Eaſt India Company, the Powers and Authorities both of Commander in Chief and of Preſident, he did conceive himſelf warranted by ſuch his Powers and Authorities, the Exigencies of public Service, and the Neceſſity of " avoiding the Dangers of Delay," to give an inſtant Anſwer to the Two Letters received by him from the ſaid Alexander Champion, as aforeſaid, without waiting for a formal Communication with the Select Committee: But he ſays, that the Letter laſt mentioned was, on the Seventeenth Day of September, being the Day next after the ſame was written by him, laid before the ſaid Select Committee, who did approve of the ſame, and notify ſuch their Approbation to the ſaid Alexander Champion, in a Letter dated the ſaid Seventeenth of September. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that he did, by his Conduct laſt mentioned, violate the Duty of his Station, or illegally or clandeſtinely, or in any other Manner, counteract the Object of the Orders of the ſaid Select Committee, or that he was in any Manner guilty of ſuch Duplicity, or incurred ſuch Riſk reſpecting the Concluſion of the War as is charged upon him by the ſaid Fifth Article. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that a Treaty of Peace and Friendſhip between the Vizier and the ſaid Fyzoola Khan was concluded on the Seventh of October, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-four, at a Place called Lal Dang, previous to the Receipt of the ſaid Letter of the ſaid Warren Haſtings of the Sixteenth of September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-four. That the ſaid Fyzoola Khan, in Conſideration of the Concluſion thereof, agreed to pay, and in fact paid, the Sum of Fifteen Lacks of Rupees, or ſome other large Sum of Money, to the ſaid Sujah ul Dowlah, by which Treaty the ſaid Fyzoola Khan was eſtabliſhed in the quiet Poſſeſſion of the Territories of Rampore, and ſome other Diſtricts dependant thereon, in the Nature of Jaghires. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the ſaid Alexander Champion did, on the ſaid Seventh of October, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-four, ſign and ſeal the ſaid Treaty as a Witneſs thereto. But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the ſaid Alexander Champion did thereby engage the ſaid United Company to guarantee the ſame; or that at the Time of the Execution of the ſaid Treaty he was inveſted with Power ſo to do. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he underſtood the Guarantee of the Company to be ſo engaged, although he admits that, under the Circumſtances which attended the Execution of the ſaid Treaty, it would have been proper for the ſaid Eaſt India Company to have interfered, in order to prevent any Infraction thereof. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings believes that the ſaid Fyzoola Khan did conceive Doubts and Apprehenſions that the Security of his Jaghire Lands might be diſputed by the Vizier; and ſays, that Applications from the ſaid Fyzoola Khan were at ſeveral Times communicated, both to the ſaid Warren Haſtings and the Supreme Council at Bengal, for the Purpoſe of obtaining the Guarantee of the ſaid Company to the Engagements of the ſaid Vizier with the ſaid Fyzoola Khan. But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he did for many Months, or at all, conceal or keep ſecret any Solicitations of the ſaid Fyzoola Khan upon that Subject; and he ſays, that all Letters received from the ſaid Fyzoola Khan by the ſaid Warren Haſtings were, in Effect, a Communication to, and Part of a Correſpondence with, the whole Board; and that the ſame, as the ſaid Warren Haſtings believes, were duly entered in the Book of Perſian Correſpondence, which was always open to the Inſpection of the Board, and acceſſible by every Member thereof. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that a Letter having been received by the Board from the ſaid Middleton, dated at Lucknow, the Twenty-fifth of February, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-eight, notifying, amongſt other Things, his Deputation of Mr. Daniel Octavius Barwell to Rampore, the Capital of the ſaid Fyzoola Khan, for the Purpoſes ſtated in the ſaid Article, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, upon the Ninth of March, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-eight, propoſe, and the Council, of which the Majority was conſtituted as is ſtated in the Fifth Article, did approve of the Appointment of the ſaid Dan Oct^{s} Barwell made by the ſaid Middleton; and did further reſolve, " That the ſaid Reſident " Middleton ſhould be authorized to offer the Company's Guarantee for the Obſervance of the " Treaty ſubſiſting between the Vizier and Fyzoola Khan, provided it ſhould meet with the " Vizier's Concurrence." And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the ſaid Dan Oct^{s} Barwell did, in a Letter to Mr. Middleton, report his Opinion of the good Faith of the ſaid Fyzoola Khan, and did inform the ſaid Middleton, that he ſaid Barwell had himſelf aſſured the ſaid Fyzoola Khan that he Fyzoola Khan had preſerved inviolate every Article of the Treaty of Lal Dang; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings does not believe or admit that the ſaid Fyzoola Khan had preſerved inviolate the ſaid Treaty. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that it was repreſented to him and the Council at Calcutta, that the Vizier Aſoph ul Dowla did conſent to the Grant of the Company's Guarantee, on Condition that he ſhould receive the Preſents uſually offered on ſuch Occaſions; and that it was in like Manner repreſented that the

ſaid Treaty and Guarantee was preſented to the ſaid Fyzoola Khan with great Solemnity; and that the ſaid Fyzoola Khan did deliver to the ſaid Daniel Octavius Barwell a Nuzzer of Two Elephants and Horſes, and a Lack of Rupees for the Vizier, and did offer a Lack of Rupees alſo for the Company, in Teſtimony of his Gratitude on that Occaſion. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits that the ſaid Daniel Octavius Barwell did not immediately accept the ſaid Money, but took an Obligation for the ſame, and that the ſaid Offer was communicated to the Board at Calcutta; and that the ſaid Warren Haſtings did propoſe, and that the Board, notwithſtanding the Objection of Mr. Francis, then a Member of the ſaid Board, did agree to accept the ſame for the Uſe of the Company, and that the ſame was accordingly ſo accepted; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that by the Whole or any Part of the Conduct of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in reſpect to the Matters aforeſaid, he has violated the Faith of the Company, or degraded the Engliſh Nation in the Eyes of India, or has broken any Treaty, or violated any Duty of the Truſt repoſed in him. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that by the Treaty of Lal Dang, the ſaid Fyzoola Khan did engage, "That he would always whilſt he "lived continue in Submiſſion and Obedience to the Nabob Vizier, and retain in his Service "Five thouſand Men, ſtipulated by the Nabob Vizier, and not a ſingle Man more: That with "whomſoever the Nabob Vizier ſhould engage in Hoſtilities, he would aſſiſt him; and that if "the Nabob Vizier ſhould ſend an Army againſt any Enemy, he would alſo ſend Two or "Three thouſand of his Troops to join them; and if the ſaid Vizier ſhould go in Perſon "againſt any Enemy, he the ſaid Fyzoola Khan would perſonally attend him with his Forces. "That he would have no Connection with any Perſon but the Nabob Vizier, and would hold "no Correſpondence with any one (the Engliſh Chiefs excepted): That whatever the Nabob "Vizier directed, he would execute; and that he would at all Times, and on all Occaſions, both "in Adverſity and Proſperity, continue his firm Aſſociate." And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that it was not ſtipulated by the ſaid Treaty whether all or any of the ſaid Troops ſhould conſiſt of Cavalry: And he ſays, that the Reſident Middleton was, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-eight, empowered to guarantee, and did in fact guarantee, the Treaty of Lal Dang aforeſaid; and that certain Doubts having occurred to Fyzoola Khan reſpecting the Guarantee of the ſaid Middleton, that he the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in order to ſatisfy thoſe Doubts, did, in or about the Month of May, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-eight, propoſe to the Board to confirm, and in conſequence of a Reſolution of the Board did in fact confirm, the ſaid Treaty and Guarantee as Governor General as aforeſaid.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings, denying that he did diſregard the Pledge of his own private Honour, or that he did act in oppoſition to the Intent and Meaning of the ſaid Treaty, as he then knew or underſtood the ſame, ſays, That ſome Time in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-eight, a War having lately broke out between the Engliſh and French Nation, in which War the Nabob Vizier was engaged on the Part of the Eaſt India Company, the ſaid Fyzoola Khan did, about that Time, in a Letter addreſſed to Mr. Middleton, then Reſident at Oude, taking notice that the ſaid Fyzoola Khan had learnt that ſuch War had broken out between the Engliſh and French Nation, offer to furniſh Two thouſand Cavalry to be employed in the Service of the Company, which Offer the ſaid Governor General and Council did accept; and that Five hundred of thoſe Troops did accordingly ſerve under Major Briſco, a Britiſh Officer, and that in conſequence of Repreſentations made to the Board by the Commander in Chief, of the Neceſſity of increaſing the Force then under the Command of that Officer, and a reaſonable Cauſe exiſting for the ſame, the Board did unanimouſly reſolve to recommend to the Vizier to require from the ſaid Fyzoola Khan the Quota of Troops ſtipulated by Treaty to be furniſhed by the ſaid Fyzoola Khan for his the ſaid Vizier's Service, and did repreſent the ſame as amounting to Five thouſand Horſe; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that the Repreſentation then made by him under ſuch Order of the ſaid Board was erroneous in reſpect to the Force which the ſaid Fyzoola Khan was, by the Terms of the ſaid Treaty, obliged to furniſh. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings avers, that the Repreſentation aforeſaid was made in conſequence of mere Error and Miſtake on his Part, and, as he believes, alſo on the Part of every other Member of the Council. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the Board did afterwards, upon his Motion, deſire the ſaid Vizier to demand Three thouſand Horſe from the ſaid Fyzoola Khan, and the ſaid Vizier did accordingly demand the ſame, and the ſaid Fyzoola Khan was, as the ſaid Warren Haſtings believes, able to ſupply ſuch Force. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he did, at the Time of the making either of the ſeveral Demands above mentioned, know or believe that the ſaid Fyzoola Khan was not bound by Treaty or otherwiſe to furniſh the Quantity of Force at thoſe ſeveral Periods reſpectively demanded; nor as to the ſaid laſt mentioned Demand does the ſaid Warren Haſtings now admit that the ſaid Fyzoola Khan was, according to the Intent and Meaning of the Parties to the Treaty, not ſo bound. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that, by all or any of the ſeveral Acts by him ſuppoſed to have been committed, or by all or any of the Premiſes herein contained, he did break the Company's Guarantee given to the ſaid Fyzoola Khan as aforeſaid, or excite the Vizier to any Acts of Violence or Breach of Treaty againſt the ſaid Fyzoola Khan; and as to ſo much of the ſaid Fifth Article as reſpects the Powers wherewith the ſaid Warren Haſtings was or is ſuppoſed to have been inveſted, and whereby he was authorized to proceed to the ſaid Country of Oude, the ſaid Warren Haſtings humbly craves Leave to refer to his Anſwer already made to the Second Article, in that Behalf. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits that ſuch Treaty, called the Treaty of Chunar, was made, con-

containing, amongſt other Things, the following Article: "That as Fyzoola Khan had, by his Breach of Treaty, forfeited the Protection of the Engliſh Government, and cauſed, by his Continuance in his preſent independant State, great Alarm and Detriment to the Nabob, that the ſaid Nabob ſhould be permitted, when Time ſhould ſuit, to reſume his Lands, and pay him in Money, through the Reſident, the Amount ſtipulated by Treaty, after deducting the Amount and Charges of the Troops he ſtood engaged to furniſh by Treaty, which Amount ſhould be paſſed to the Account of the Company during the Continuance of the War;" but the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he received the Sum of One hundred thouſand Pounds, or any other Sum of Money, as a Conſideration to him the ſaid Warren Haſtings for executing the ſaid Treaty, or that the Execution of ſuch Treaty was in any Manner influenced or procured thereby.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings, denying that he did, by making or executing the ſaid Article of the Treaty aforeſaid, corruptly or treacherouſly break the Faith of the Company, admits, That he did, about the Time of executing the ſaid Treaty, communicate to the Members of the Supreme Council at Calcutta, his Reaſons for entering into the ſaid Article of the ſaid Treaty in the Manner and in the Terms ſuggeſted in the ſaid Fifth Article of Impeachment. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits that he did, ſome time in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, give Inſtructions to the ſaid Middleton to prevent the Vizier from reſuming the Jaghire of the ſaid Fyzoola Khan. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that, in the making or executing the ſaid Treaty of Chunar, or by any Declaration or Inſtructions reſpecting the ſame, he was or is guilty of all or any of the Offences in the ſaid Fifth Article mentioned, or of any Offence whatſoever, or that he was guilty of any Diſregard to the Principles upon which Treaties between Nation and Nation ought to reſt, or that he placed the Eaſt India Company in ſuch a Situation as in the ſaid Fifth Article is deſcribed. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that it having been communicated to him that a Plan was under the Vizier's Conſideration for propoſing to Fyzoola Khan to commute the uncertain Military Aid which the ſaid Fyzoola Khan was bound to furniſh for a pecuniary Subſidy, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, in a Converſation with the ſaid Sir Elijah Impey, expreſs his Approbation of ſuch Plan; and he believes that ſuch Approbation was, in conſequence thereof, communicated by the ſaid Sir Elijah Impey to the ſaid Middleton; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that, to his Knowledge or Belief, any Demand was actually made by the ſaid Middleton upon the ſaid Fyzoola Khan of ſuch Subſidy.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That the ſaid Middleton did propoſe to the Governor General and Council, that a Ceſſion of his Jaghire ſhould be required from Fyzoola Khan, upon certain Conditions; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that ſuch Ceſſion was ever, to his Knowledge or Belief, actually demanded by the ſaid Middleton from the ſaid Fyzoola Khan, or that the making of ſuch Demand was ever in any Manner authorized or approved by the Board.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That by entering into the Third Article of the Treaty of Chunar he did render the ſaid Fyzoola Khan liable to any contradictory Demands whatſoever. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he did, at the Time ſtated in the ſaid Fifth Article, or at any other Time whatſoever, in any Manner nominate Major Palmer, in the ſaid Fifth Article mentioned, to repair to Rumpore, or ever empowered him to act with Fyzoola Khan as the private Agent of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the ſaid Palmer was, about the Time mentioned in the ſaid Article, ſent to Lucknow and other Places with the Approbation of the Board for the Execution of certain public Purpoſes, and was, upon that Occaſion, verbally inſtructed by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings to make certain Enquiries reſpecting the Affairs of the ſaid Fyzoola Khan. The ſaid Warren Haſtings however begs Leave to inſiſt, that he was not, in reſpect of ſuch verbal Inſtructions, guilty of any criminal Concealment, or that he acted in any Manner contrary to the Duties of his Station. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he does not know or believe that the ſaid Middleton did demand from the ſaid Fyzoola Khan, a Force to be made ſtationary at Lucknow in the Province of Oude. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the Board of Council at Calcutta did, in the Month of September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, at the Inſtance and upon the Recommendation of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, remove the ſaid Mr. Middleton from the Reſidency of Lucknow in the Province of Oude, and appoint the ſaid Mr. Briſtow Reſident in his Place, with full Power and Authority to diſcharge the Duties of the ſaid Office. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that it was repreſented to him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, that the ſaid Mr. Briſtow did, ſoon after his Appointment, endeavour to procure, on the Behalf of the Vizier, through a certain Perſon called Aliff Khan, Vakeel of Fyzoola Khan, a Pecuniary Aid from the ſaid Fyzoola Khan, in lieu of the Military Aid which the ſaid Fyzoola Khan was obliged to furniſh, agreeable to the Stipulations in the ſaid Treaty of Lal Dang; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings does not underſtand or believe that ſuch Pecuniary Aid was ever required by the ſaid Briſtow, otherwiſe than in lieu of, and as a Commutation for Military Aid: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits that the ſaid Fyzoola Khan was not bound to ſupply ſuch Pecuniary Aid. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the ſaid Mr. Briſtow did, ſoon after his ſaid Appointment, in a Letter dated the Nineteenth December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, and addreſſed by him to the Gover-

for General and Council at Bengal, repreſent that he had, in Obedience to their Commands, adviſed the Nabob Vizier to concert and form, a new and permanent Agreement with the Nabob Fyzoola Khan, which might obviate all future Signs of Jealouſy or Diſtruſt; that the Mode which his Excellency had thought the moſt eligible to effect thoſe Purpoſes, was the Deputation of a Gentleman, who ſhould be authorized to ſettle all diſputed Points; and that he took the Liberty to recommend, that Major William Palmer ſhould undertake that Service: And that the ſaid Mr. Briſtow did, by another Letter, dated the Thirtieth Day of December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, addreſſed to the ſaid Governor General and Council, repreſent, that the ſaid Mr. Briſtow had given the ſaid Major Palmer certain Inſtructions, in Obedience to the Commands of the Vizier. But the ſaid Warren Haſtings, admitting that the Appointment of Major Palmer was afterwards approved by himſelf and the reſt of the Board at Calcutta, denies that the ſaid Major Palmer was in any Manner ſo deputed, for the Purpoſe of carrying into Execution, any unjuſt or arbitrary Plans of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the ſaid Major Palmer was particularly directed by himſelf and the reſt of the Board at Bengal, in a Letter to Mr. Briſtow, bearing Date the Twenty-third of January, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, to endeavour to convert the Stipulation for Troops into a fixed Subſidy. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that a Supply of Money was upon any other Ground, or in any other Manner than is above ſtated, endeavoured to be obtained from the ſaid Fyzoola Khan, by the Direction of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, or by the Direction of any other Perſon whatſoever, to the beſt of his Knowledge and Belief.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That at the Time when he, together with the reſt of the Board at Calcutta, did recommend that the Stipulation for Troops ſhould be converted into a fixed Subſidy, he did alſo, together with the ſaid Council, by the ſame Letter, declare, "That if Fyzoola Khan ſhould refuſe to treat for a Subſidy, and claim the Benefit of his original "Agreement in its literal Expreſſion, he poſſeſſed a Right which they could not diſpute." And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he, together with the ſaid Board, did, at the ſame Time, and by the ſaid laſt mentioned Letter, ſtate to the ſaid Briſtow that in caſe the ſaid Fyzoola Khan ſhould refuſe to treat for a Subſidy, it would in that Caſe remain only to fix a preciſe Number of Horſe which he ſhould furniſh, which ought at leaſt to exceed Two thouſand Five hundred; but that alſo was to be left for diſcretional Adjuſtment. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings apprehends, that the ſaid Fyzoola Khan was, according to the true Intent and Meaning of the ſaid Treaty of Lal Dang, bound to furniſh the ſaid laſt mentioned Number of Horſe. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the Board at Calcutta did, by the Letter laſt mentioned, communicate through Mr. Briſtow the Reſident aforeſaid, to the ſaid Major Palmer, Inſtructions, amongſt other Things, "to demand the Surrender of all the Ryotts of the Nabob Vizier's Dominions, to whom Fyzoola "Khan had given Protection and Service, or an annual Tribute, in Compenſation for the Loſs "ſuſtained by the Nabob Vizier in his Revenue thus transferred to Fyzoola Khan, declaring that "his Encouragement of the Defection of the Subjects of his Sovereign Lord, and his Acceptance "of their Allegiance, was contrary to the moſt ancient and fundamental Laws of the Conſtitu-"tion of Hindoſtan, and a Crime againſt the Nabob Vizier his Sovereign; and taking "notice that the ſaid Briſtow had ſtated the Increaſe of his Jaghire, occaſioned by that Act, "at the moderate Sum of Fifteen Lacks, they declared that the Tribute ought to be "at leaſt One Third of that Amount." And the ſaid Warren Haſtings inſiſts, that the Inſtruction laſt mentioned was warranted by Information received by the ſaid Board, to the Effect ſtated in that Letter; and which Information the ſaid Warren Haſtings then believed to be true, although he admits he did afterwards receive Intelligence from Major Palmer that ſuch Information was not well founded, in the Extent in which the ſaid Warren Haſtings had before believed the ſame to be true, and that the ſaid Demand had been on that Account waved; which Intelligence from the ſaid Major Palmer was accordingly laid before the Board, who were ſatisfied therewith. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the ſaid Major Palmer did not, under the Authority of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, exact from the ſaid Fyzoola Khan the Payment of the ſaid Sum of Money ſtated in the ſaid Fifth Article, but under the joint Authority of the Vizier, and the Governor General and Council, did make an Agreement with the ſaid Fyzoola Khan, that the ſaid Fyzoola Khan ſhould pay a large Sum of Money, amounting to Fifteen Lacks of Rupees, in Conſideration of the Remiſſion of the Military Aid, with which he was by the Treaty of Lal Dang bound to furniſh the ſaid Vizier; and that the ſaid Fyzoola Khan was well ſatisfied with the Terms of that Agreement, and the Conſideration for ſuch Payment.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That ſuch Payment was exacted, or that the ſame was obtained under any falſe Pretence whatſoever. For the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that any Doubts entertained by the ſaid Vizier and the ſaid Fyzoola Khan, or either of them, reſpecting the Number and Deſcription of thoſe Troops, with which he was bound to ſupply the ſaid Vizier, were created or raiſed by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, or that he was guilty of any faithleſs or improper Conduct in reſpect to the Premiſes in the ſaid Fifth Article mentioned. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that it was ſtipulated between the ſaid Palmer, and the ſaid Fyzoola Khan, that the ſaid Sum of Money ſhould be paid by certain periodical Payments. And the ſaid

Warren

Warren Haſtings ſays, that in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty four, finding that Two Lacks of the above ſtipulated Sum were then in regular Courſe of Payment, and that the remaining Three were not due by Stipulation till the next Seaſon, he did, with a View to the ſpeedy and final Adjuſtment of that Account, and the Convenience of the Public Service, but not in Diſregard of any Stipulations on this Subject, intimate to the Vakeel of the ſaid Fyzoola Khan his Wiſh to have both Payments immediately concluded, and that the ſame were in Compliance with ſuch Requeſt of the ſaid Warren Haſtings accordingly made.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That he did by all or any of the ſuppoſed Acts or Deeds in the ſaid Fifth Article ſet forth, or in reſpect of any of the Premiſes, violate any Ties of Honour or Conſcience, or in any Manner betray his Truſt. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further denies, that all or any of the Acts by him done were productive of any ſuch Conſequences as are ſtated in the ſaid Fifth Article, or that in or by all or any of the Premiſes, he was or is guilty of any Crime or Miſdemeanour whatſoever.

SIXTH ARTICLE.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in Anſwer to the ſaid Sixth Article, ſays, That he did on the Tenth Day of February, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Sixty-nine, by an Indenture of that Date made between the Eaſt India Company and himſelf, covenant, that he would not at any Time during his being employed in the ſaid Company's Service, in any Station or Capacity whatſoever, accept, take, or receive any Gift, Reward, Gratuity, Allowance, or Donation, from any of the Indian Princes, or any of their Miniſters, Servants, or Agents, exceeding the Value of Four thouſand Rupees, without the Licence or Conſent of the Court of Directors of the ſaid Company, nor any ſuch Reward, Gratuity, Allowance, or Donation, exceeding the Value of One thouſand Rupees, and under the Value of Four thouſand Rupees, without the Licence or Conſent of the Preſident and Council for the Time being, of the Preſidency, or Settlement, where the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſhould be employed.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That by an Act of Parliament paſſed in the Thirteenth Year of the Reign of His preſent Majeſty, the Receipt of Preſents by the Servants of the Eaſt India Company was prohibited in the Manner ſtated in the ſaid Act.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, That a Salary amounting to Twenty-five thouſand Pounds a Year, together with certain other Emoluments, was provided for the Office of Preſident and Governor General by the Eaſt India Company, and by the Act of Parliament aforeſaid; and that he did in fact receive the ſaid Salary, and enjoy the ſaid Emoluments. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he did, either before or ſince the paſſing of the ſaid Act, or whilſt he continued ſuch Preſident and Governor General as aforeſaid, extort, or corruptly, illegally, or criminally take, accept, or retain any Sum or Sums of Money, as Preſents, Gifts, Donations, Gratuities, or Rewards, or in any other corrupt, illegal, or criminal Manner whatſoever; or that he was in any ſuch Reſpect guilty of any Violation of the Duties of his Office, or did act in Defiance of the Act of Parliament above mentioned, or in Contradiction to his Underſtanding of the ſame.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That he did not fraudulently ſolicit any Loan from Rajah Nobkiſſin, as in the ſaid Sixth Article is ſuggeſted: But the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he did receive from the ſaid Nobkiſſin the Sum in the ſaid Sixth Article mentioned, for the Uſe and Benefit of the Eaſt India Company; and did afterwards inform the Directors of the Eaſt India Company that he had received ſuch Sum of Money for their Uſe. And he further ſays, that having incurred certain Expences in his public Capacity for public Uſes, and properly chargeable to the ſaid Company, and which he had omitted to charge in his official Accounts to the ſaid Company at the Periods in which ſuch Expences had been reſpectively incurred, he did apply the ſaid Sum of Money in Satisfaction of thoſe Expences, a particular and ſufficient Account whereof was by him tranſmitted to the Court of Directors. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that he did, at or about the ſeveral Times in the ſaid Sixth Article mentioned, receive from Saddanund, the Buxey or Treaſurer of Cheyt Sing, from Aſoph ul Dowla, the Nabob of Oude, and from a Perſon called Nundoolol, the ſeveral Sums charged in the ſaid Sixth Article to have been reſpectively received by him from the ſaid ſeveral Perſons. But he ſays, that he did not take, accept, or receive the ſame, or any of them, or any Part thereof, for his own Uſe or Benefit, or with any Intent or Purpoſe ſo to apply the ſame, or with any corrupt or criminal Intent or Purpoſe whatſoever; and that the ſame, and every of them, and every Part thereof, were by him reſpectively accepted and received, during a Period of great public Exigency, for the ſole Uſe and Benefit of the Eaſt India Company; and he avers that the ſame, and every of them, and every Part thereof, were accordingly ſo applied.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That he did ever, in any Manner, contrary to his Duty, or injuriouſly to the Intereſts of the ſaid Eaſt India Company, or of the Britiſh Nation, let any Lands to Killeram and Cullian Sing, or either of them, as in the ſaid Sixth Article is alledged; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the Governor General and Council, but not he the ſaid Warren Haſtings alone, did let the ſaid Lands to the ſaid Perſons, from whom he did accept and receive, in conſideration thereof, an Obligation or Security for the Sum in the ſaid Article mentioned; and he ſays, that the Terms upon which the ſaid Lands were letten, were proper to be made, and were

were advantageous to the ſaid Company, for whoſe Uſe and Benefit the ſaid Security was taken as aforeſaid: And he further ſays, that the whole of the Sum received upon the ſaid Security was accordingly ſo applied.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That the Governor General and Council did, on divers Days and Times, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-five, legally and regularly meet: But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that he was, at the Time of any ſuch Meetings, ever charged with the Receipt of the Sum of Money in the ſaid Sixth Article alledged to have been extorted by Cantoo Baboo, from Maha Ranny Bowannee, or that ſuch Receipt or Tranſaction was ever proved before the ſaid Council.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, That the Court of Directors did write a Letter to the Effect in the ſaid Sixth Article ſtated; and he ſays, that Munny Begum was, by a Vote of the Preſident and Council, the ſaid Warren Haſtings being then Preſident, and recommending that Meaſure, appointed to the Office of Guardian of the Nabob Mobarick ul Dowla, to which Office the ſaid Warren Haſtings avers, it was then proper and expedient to appoint the ſaid Munny Begum; and he denies, that ſuch Appointment did inveſt her in any Degree with the Government of his Dominions, if by that Expreſſion is meant the Government of Bengal, or was contrary to the Orders of the Court of Directors, or that the ſame was to the Prejudice of the Rights and Intereſt of the ſaid Company, or of the Nation.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That by a Reſolution of the Preſident and Council, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings being then Preſident, and concurring therein, Khan Jehan Cawn was appointed to ſuch Office, as is in the ſaid Sixth Article ſtated, which the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits to have been a Place of Truſt and Profit, and to have had ſuch Salary annexed to it, as is ſtated in the ſaid Article; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that any ſuch Agreement was made between him and the ſaid Khan Jehan Khan, as in the ſaid Sixth Article is ſtated.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That at a Meeting of the Council held on the Thirtieth March, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-five, a Charge was made againſt him, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, but not by the Majority of the Council, touching a certain Sum of Money ſuppoſed to have been by him received from the ſaid Khan Jehan Khan; and he ſays that the ſaid Meeting was by the Board unanimouſly diſſolved, on the ſaid Thirtieth March.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That he did, on the Thirty-firſt March, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-five, diſſolve a Council then held; but he ſays that ſuch Diſſolution was not for the Purpoſe of preventing an Enquiry into any Charge againſt him, he, the ſaid Warren Haſtings having, by a Minute, dated Thirteenth March, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-five, pointed out a Method to the ſaid Majority, by which any ſuch Enquiry might be as effectually proſecuted in his Abſence as before a Meeting of the Governor General and Council, at which the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſhould preſide as Governor General; and to which Minute he did, on the ſaid Thirty-firſt of March, refer the ſaid Majority, in order that ſuch Method of Enquiry might by them be adopted; and he denies that ſuch Diſſolution was arbitrary, illegal, or improper. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that any Charge was, at the Time of ſuch laſt mentioned Diſſolution, made againſt him by the ſaid Majority; and he ſays, that on the Nineteenth May following, at a Council then held, he did, in the Courſe of certain Enquiries then depending, for certain Reaſons which he then ſtated, object to the ſaid Khan Jehan Cawn being examined upon Oath; but he denies that he did ever illegally or violently attempt to prevent, or did prevent, the ſaid Khan Jehan Cawn, or any other Perſons, from giving Teſtimony on Oath before the ſaid Council; and he denies that he did, in all or any of the Reſpects above ſtated, violate his Duty as Governor General, or act in Defiance of any Act of Parliament.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he ever did, whilſt he continued ſuch Preſident or Governor General, as aforeſaid, appoint any Perſon or Perſons to any Office or Offices, for Gift or Brocage, or in conſideration of any Sum or Sums of Money whatſoever, or that he ever did corruptly, illegally, or extorſively receive or accept from any Perſon or Perſons any Sum or Sums of Money, in conſideration of his or their Appointment to any Office or Offices, either before or after their Admiſſion thereto. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further denies that he has concealed or kept ſecret any Receipt of Money, as in the ſaid Article is ſuggeſted. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he has, in reſpect of all or any of the ſeveral Matters ſtated in the ſaid Sixth Article, violated any of the Duties of his Station, ſubverted good Government, ſhewn an evil Example to the Servants of the Eaſt India Company, been guilty of Corruption, Peculation, or Extortion, or has acted in Defiance of any Act of Parliament, or was or is guilty of any Crime or Miſdemeanour whatſoever.

ARTICLE SEVENTH.

IN Anſwer to the Seventh Article, the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that by the Laws and Cuſtoms of Bengal, according to ſuch Information as he has been able to procure reſpecting them, the Zemindars have, or have been generally held or reputed to have, ſuch Rights of Property in the Lands of Bengal, as are in the ſaid Seventh Article ſtated; but he ſays, they are poſſeſſed of certain qualified Rights of Property therein, which he believes have been charged with Debts, and under certain Limitations ſold, and otherwiſe conveyed: And he further ſays, that other Natives, called Talaakdars or Ryots, hold ſubordinate Rights of Property or Occupancy in the ſaid Lands; and that the greater Part of the ſaid Natives are Hindoos, whoſe Rights and Privileges are grounded upon regular Grants; and that the Eſtates derived thereunder have, in ſome Inſtances, been enjoyed in a Courſe of Family Succeſſion, and acquired by Purchaſe, ſubject however to the Right of the Sovereign Power to derive a Revenue from the Lands, adequate to their real Value, and to make Ordinances and Regulations reſpecting ſuch Revenues and Lands, not inconſiſtent with the Rights of ſuch Zemindars.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings has heard and believes, That Bengal was under the Dominion of the Mogul, and ſubject to a Mohammedan Government, for above Two hundred Years.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings does not know, or believe it to be true, that while the Mogul Government was in its Vigour, the State of Property in the Zemindars was ſuch as in the ſaid Seventh Article is ſtated, or that the Rent of the Provinces had not been materially altered, from the Year One thouſand Five hundred and Seventy-three to the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Forty; or that in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Forty the regular and effective Mogul Government ended.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, He has been informed that, from the ſaid laſt-mentioned Period, to the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Sixty-five, Invaſions, Uſurpations, and various Revolutions, did take place in the Government of Bengal; in conſequence of which, and of other Circumſtances, the Country was conſiderably reduced and impoveriſhed, and that in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Sixty-five, the Eaſt India Company received from the preſent Mogul Emperor Sha Alum a Grant of the Dewanny of Bengal, Bahar, and Oriſſa. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that there was, about the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy, a Famine in the Provinces of Bengal and Bahar, by which he has heard that a great Number of the Inhabitants periſhed; and he has alſo heard, that the Revenue was, in the Two Years immediately preceding the Appointment of the ſaid Warren Haſtings to the Government of Fort William, kept up to its former Standard, and collected from the remaining Inhabitants; and that the Country was impoveriſhed.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That he knew of the Effects produced by the ſaid Famine; and that the Collections of Revenue in the ſaid Provinces, prior to the Appointment of the ſaid Warren Haſtings to the ſaid Government, had contributed to increaſe the Diſtreſs of the ſaid Country, and were likely to produce a Decay of the Revenue, unleſs Means were adopted to prevent ſuch Decay.

AND he admits, That it was his Duty, when appointed to the Government of Fort William, to apply ſuch Means for that Purpoſe as were within his Judgment and Power.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings, denying that the Knowledge and Judgment which he entertained at the Time referred to in the ſaid Seventh Article, reſpecting the Rights of Zemindars, and the Advantages to be expected from entruſting to them the Collections of the Revenues, are therein fully and truly ſet forth, craves Leave to refer to a Letter written and tranſmitted by himſelf and the Council to the Court of Directors on the Third Day of November, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-two, which Letter contains at large the then Knowledge and Judgment of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings upon thoſe Subjects; and from which Letter the ſaid Warren Haſtings apprehends that the Matters referred to in the ſaid Article are extracted.

AND

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That the Court of Directors having reſolved to ſtand forth as Duan, and by the Agency of the Company's Servants to take upon themſelves the entire Care and Management of the Revenues of Bengal; and having directed that the Preſidency of Fort William ſhould plan and execute this important Work, and adopt ſuch Regulations and purſue ſuch Meaſures as ſhould at once ſecure to the Company every poſſible Advantage, and free the Ryots from the Oppreſſions of the Zemindars and petty Tyrants, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-two, ſoon after his taking Charge of the Office of Preſident of Fort William, diligently undertake the ſaid important Work; and having employed the beſt Means in his Power of procuring Information on a Subject then much involved in Difficulties and Obſcurity, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, with the unanimous Concurrence of the then Council of the Preſidency of Fort William, form and carry into Execution ſuch Plan for the Collection and Management of the Revenues of the Province of Bengal, and for the internal Government thereof, as upon mature Conſideration appeared to the ſaid Warren Haſtings moſt conformable to the Orders and Intention of the Court of Directors, and beſt calculated to promote the Ends propoſed.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That certain new Regulations having been completed and publickly notified, the Revenues were ſettled for a Period of Five Years, upon ſuch Terms as to the Preſident and Council appeared reaſonable and juſt, with a progreſſive and accumulating Increaſe on each of the Four laſt Years of the ſaid Settlement; but he denies that ſuch Settlement of the ſaid Revenues was made at a higher Rate than had ever been received before.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that, in reſpect of the ſaid Settlement, he acted in any ſuch Manner, or was guilty of any ſuch Offences as are ſtated in the ſaid Seventh Article, or that the ſaid Settlement, ſo formed, was, in any Reſpect, unjuſt, inexpedient, or improper.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings, denying that, in the Meaſures herein after mentioned, he acted with a View to accompliſh any iniquitous Purpoſe whatſoever, alledges it to have been a Part of the Plan herein before mentioned, that the Lands of Bengal ſhould be let out in Farms; and the ſaid Preſident and Council, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings being then Preſident, did accordingly publiſh their Intention ſo to do, and did invite all Perſons to make Propoſals for farming the ſaid Lands; but he ſays, that ſuch Mode having failed of its intended Effect, it was deemed expedient to put up the Lands to public Auction; and the Lands were accordingly let in that Mode, at the uſual Seaſon. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the ſaid Lands were, prior to ſuch letting, in the Poſſeſſion of divers Zemindars, Talookdars, Farmers, and others; and that a Change of Poſſeſſion did, in ſome Inſtances, take place; but that, in every Inſtance, a Preference was given to the Zemindar who was willing to give what was conſidered to be an adequate Rent for the Lands; and that an Allowance was made to the Zemindar, whenever his Propoſal was rejected, agreeably to the ancient Uſages of the Country. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that, in ſome Inſtances, the Lands were let to Perſons who were the Banyans of Britiſh Subjects. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that, notwithſtanding many Precautions were uſed to prevent it, Part of the ſaid Lands fell into the Hands of ſome Perſons who proved, in the Event, unable to perform their Engagements with the Company; but he denies that ſuch Event was foreſeen by him. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings avers that, in making the Settlement aforeſaid, the Preſident and Council, he being then Preſident, did pay every Attention to the State of the Country and its Inhabitants which Policy and Humanity required; and denies that the ſaid Settlement, either in Fact was, or did in Form appear to be, of ſuch Kind, or calculated for ſuch Purpoſes, or productive of ſuch Effects, as are in the ſaid Seventh Article, in that Behalf, ſet forth; but he admits that it did afterwards appear, that the Zemindars and Farmers had engaged for a higher Rent than the Diſtricts could afford, and that the real Receipts did fall conſiderably, but not unuſually, ſhort of the Settlement; but as to the Amount of ſuch Deficiency, and the particular Periods thereof, the ſaid Warren Haſtings craves Leave to refer to the public Accounts and Proceedings of the ſaid Preſidency, touching the ſame.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings, denying that he was a Party to, or in any Manner concerned in, or anſwerable for, any Impoſition, Fraud, Peculation, or Embezzlement, ſays, That the Court of Directors of the Eaſt India Company, having received Intelligence of Peculation and Embezzlement ſuppoſed to have been committed by ſome of the Perſons conſtituting the Committee of Circuit, at a Time when he the ſaid Warren Haſtings had ceaſed to act in the ſaid Committee, did direct Proſecutions againſt ſuch Perſons, and againſt all other proper Parties, which Proſecutions, he admits, never proceeded to Trial: But he ſays that, in conſequence of a Report from the Advocate General, to whom the Subject had been referred by the Governor General and Council, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, declare, that having attentively read and weighed the Arguments urged by the Advocate General in his Report concerning the Proſecutions long depending in the Supreme Court of Judicature, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings was clearly of Opinion, that there was no Ground to maintain them; and as it was manifeſt from his the ſaid Advocate General's State of them, they would only be productive of Expence to the Com-

pany,

pany, and unmerited Vexation to the Parties; he the ſaid Warren Haſtings propoſed, that Orders ſhould be given for withdrawing them, which Orders were accordingly given by the Board.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That previous to the Settlement herein before mentioned, he admits that he did, in concurrence with the Council, eſtabliſh certain Regulations to be obſerved in executing the ſame, amongſt which were the Two following: "That the Farms "ſhould conſiſt of entire Purgunnahs, provided they did not exceed the Annual Amount of One "Lack of Rupees, in which Caſe they ſhould be divided into ſuch equal Proportions as ſhould "reduce the Amount of each conſiderably below that Sum, unleſs the acknowledged Reſponſi- "bility and good Character of the Farmer ſhould ſupport his Pretenſions to rent the whole Pur- "gunnah; and that all Villages or Portions of Land which had been theretofore let in ſeparate "Farms, ſhould be re-annexed to the Purgunnahs to which they originally belonged."—"That "no Peſhcar Banyan, or other Servants, of whatever Denomination, of the Collector, or Rela- "tion or Dependant of any ſuch Servant, be allowed to farm Lands, nor directly or indirectly "to hold a Concern in any Farm, nor to be Security for any Farmer: That the Collector be "ſtrictly enjoined to prevent ſuch Practices; and that if it ſhould be diſcovered that any one, "under a falſe Name, or any Kind of Colluſion, had found Means to evade that Order, he ſhould "be ſubject to an heavy Fine, proportionate to the Amount of the Farm, and the Farm ſhould "be re-let or made Khas; and if it ſhould appear that the Collector ſhould have countenanced, "approved, or connived at a Breach of that Regulation, he ſhould ſtand, *ipſo facto*, diſmiſſed "from his Collectorſhip: Neither ſhould any European, directly or indirectly, be permitted to "rent Lands in any Part of the Country."

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That Cantoo Baboo, Banyan of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, was accepted by the ſaid Preſident and Council, as the Renter, on his own Account, of ſeveral conſiderable Farms, of Part of which he had been ſome Time, and before the Arrival of the ſaid Warren Haſtings in Bengal, in Poſſeſſion; and that, in the Abſence, and without the Knowledge of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, the ſaid Cantoo Baboo was accepted by the ſaid Council as Security for other Farms; but what was the Annual Amount thereof the ſaid Warren Haſtings cannot ſet forth: and he alſo admits that the ſaid Cantoo Baboo was afterwards permitted by the Preſident and Council, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings being ſuch Preſident, to relinquiſh Two of the ſaid Farms; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that in all or any of the Matters aforeſaid he was guilty of any Violation of the ſaid Regulations, or of the public Truſt repoſed in him, or of the Duty of his Station, as in the ſaid Article is charged, or that he was in the whole, or any Part of the Tranſaction aforeſaid, guilty of any Colluſion with his Servant, or Fraud on the Eaſt India Company.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits that he was of Opinion, that Innovations in the Management and Collection of the Revenues of Bengal were in general liable to many of the Objections in the ſaid Seventh Article, in that Behalf, ſet forth; and that he has upon different Occaſions declared ſuch to be his Opinion, and that the Court of Directors did, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-ſeven, declare their Apprehenſion that a ſudden Tranſition from one Mode to another, in the Inveſtigation and Collection of their Revenues in Bengal, might have alarmed the Inhabitants, particularly the Native Zemindars and Landholders, leſſened their Confidence in the Stability of the Company, and been attended with other Evils; yet, as it was acknowledged on all Hands that the Meaſures alluded to in that Letter had produced the good Effect of aſcertaining, with a ſufficient Degree of Preciſion, what Revenue might be collected from the Country without Oppreſſion, they ſhould avail themſelves of that Information, and were pleaſed to find it in their Power to yield proper Relief to the Natives, without involving the Company in the leaſt Inconvenience. The ſaid Warren Haſtings however did conſider it to be his Duty, and he did accordingly, from the Commencement of his Government, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-two, to the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, whilſt he bore the ſeveral Offices of Preſident and Governor General as aforeſaid, introduce, and in concurrence with the Council carry into Execution, many different Meaſures, for the Purpoſe of improving the Mode of Settlement, Collection, and Management, of the Territorial Revenues of Bengal; but he denies that in the Introduction or Execution of ſuch Meaſures he acted in ſuch Manner, or that the ſaid Meaſures were of ſuch Nature, as in the ſaid Seventh Article is ſtated.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That he did, as Preſident of the Preſidency of Fort William, immediately after his taking Charge of the ſaid Office, in April, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-two, in concurrence with the Council of the ſaid Preſidency, aboliſh the Office of Naib Duan, or Native Collector of the Revenues, then exiſting, and at the ſame Time did appoint a Committee of the Board to go on a Circuit through the Provinces, and to form a Settlement of the Revenues for Five Years; and that he did with the like Concurrence, and at the ſame Period of Time, continue the Company's Servants in the Management of the Collections, One of ſuch Servants being left in each Diſtrict under the new Title of Collector, inſtead of the former Title of Superviſor, and with ſome Alteration in the Nature of their Employment, adapted to the new Syſtem then eſtabliſhed; and that he did, with the like Concurrence, and in the

ſame

ſame Year, aboliſh the General Board of Revenue at Muxadavad, for which laſt Meaſure ſuch Reaſons were aſſigned, amongſt others, as are in the ſaid Seventh Article in that Behalf mentioned.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That in November, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-three, with the like Concurrence, he transferred from the Collectors to ſeveral Councils of Revenue, commonly called Provincial Councils, the Collection and Management of the Revenues. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that he has declared an Opinion in favour of the Plan of Provincial Councils; but as to the particular Advice given by him to the Governor General and Council in his Minute of the Twenty-fifth of October, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-four, and the Declaration contained in the Plan for the future Settlement of the Revenues, tranſmitted to the Court of Directors on the Twenty-ſecond April, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-five; and as to the Proviſions contained in another Plan for the better Adminiſtration of Juſtice, tranſmitted to the Court of Directors on the Eighteenth January, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-ſix; and the Draught or Scheme of an Act of Parliament for the better Adminiſtration of Juſtice in the Provinces, tranſmitted to the Court of Directors on Thirtieth April, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-ſix, the ſaid Warren Haſtings humbly begs to refer your Lordſhips for the Contents of the ſaid Minute, and the ſaid ſeveral Inſtruments, to the ſaid Minute and Inſtruments, when the ſame ſhall be produced; and that your Lordſhips will be pleaſed to take into Conſideration the Occaſion and the ſeveral Circumſtances under which the ſame were reſpectively made.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, That with the like Concurrence of the Council he did detach from the general Province of each Council certain Diſtricts, which it was deemed expedient, for the better Management thereof, to form into ſeparate Collectorſhips, and that ſome additional Expence was thereby created to the Eaſt India Company. But he denies that in ſo doing he did invade, alter, or violate the Principles on which the Syſtem of Provincial Councils was profeſſedly founded; or that the ſaid Meaſure was of the Nature, induced by the Motives, calculated for the Purpoſes, or productive of the Effects, in the ſaid Seventh Article ſtated.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That he ever knew or believed the ſaid Meaſure to be ſuch as is repreſented in the ſaid Seventh Article. And although he admits that he did in Council, on the Nineteenth January, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, make uſe of the Expreſſion in the ſaid Seventh Article in that Behalf ſet forth, yet he denies that he did thereby avow, or mean to avow, or had in fact been guilty of any Corruption, Breach of Truſt, or Miſgovernment; or did uſe any ſcandalous or criminal Juſtification of his Actions; or that he was guilty of any criminal Actions; or that he had reduced the Government to the State deſcribed in the ſaid Seventh Article, or that he had for the Two Years preceding the ſaid Nineteenth January, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, or for any Part of that Time, poſſeſſed the abſolute or uncontrolled Power of Government, by virtue of his caſting Voice in Council, as in the ſaid Seventh Article is ſtated.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, That the Court of Directors did ſend Orders to the Governor General and Council, dated the Fifth of February, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-ſeven, in the Words, or to the Effect, in the ſaid Seventh Article ſet forth. And he ſays, that early in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, he did, as Governor General, in Conjunction with Edward Wheler Eſquire, then the only Member of Council remaining at Calcutta, eſtabliſh a Plan for the Collection of the Revenues, and the Adminiſtration of civil and criminal Juſtice throughout the Provinces of Bengal and Bahar, a full Account of which Plan was immediately tranſmitted to the Court of Directors. And he admits that by ſuch Plan the Provincial Councils were aboliſhed: But he denies that the ſaid Plan was in Diſobedience of the Orders of the Court of Directors; or founded on any falſe or contradictory Pretences; or that it was deſigned for, or applied to, any corrupt Purpoſe whatſoever; or that the ſaid Warren Haſtings endeavoured to deceive the ſaid Court of Directors; or aſſigned falſe Reaſons for aboliſhing the ſaid Councils: Though he admits, that in a Letter from the Governor General and Council of Bengal, dated the Fifth May, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, and addreſſed to the ſaid Court of Directors, it was affirmed, as the Truth actually was, that the Plan for ſuperintending and collecting the Public Revenue of the Provinces, through the Agency of Provincial Councils, had been inſtituted for the temporary and declared Purpoſe of introducing another more permanent Mode, by an eaſy and gradual Change. But he ſays, that he does not conceive that ſuch Affirmation is contradicted by any Opinion or Advice ever given by him on this Subject. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that in the ſaid Letter to the Court of Directors, of the Fifth May, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, is contained any Affirmation in the Terms ſtated in the ſaid Seventh Article, viz. That it had been always intended to introduce the Abolition of the Provincial Councils, by an eaſy and gradual Change; the Affirmation contained therein, relative to this Subject, being no other than is herein before ſtated. And he inſiſts, that in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, no preparatory Steps were neceſſary for the Introduction of the Plan then propoſed, other than ſuch as were actually adopted

on that Occaſion. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the ſaid Plan was accompliſhed by a ſingle Act of Power of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, the ſame having been regularly ſubmitted to and approved by the only then remaining Member of Council. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings avers, that though the ſaid Plan was formed before the yearly Collection was finiſhed, yet the Execution thereof did not interfere in any Degree with the Collections of that Year, or the Recovery of the Balances. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings alſo ſays, that every proper Proviſion was made to prevent any Inconvenience being ſuffered by the Country from the Mode or Time of carrying the ſaid Plan into Execution, and that no Inconvenience was occaſioned thereby.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings, denying that he did arbitrarily or corruptly aboliſh the ſaid Councils, admits, that it was a Part of the ſaid Plan of One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, that a Committee of Revenue at Calcutta, conſiſting of Four perſons, ſhould be ſubſtituted in their Place, with ſuch Powers as were neceſſary for the due Execution of the Truſt repoſed in them. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that the Governor General and Council did, on his Recommendation, appoint Four of the ſaid Company's Servants to conſtitute the ſaid Committee; all of whom were well qualified for that Station. But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that ſuch Meaſures were founded on Principles oppoſite to any which he had ever profeſſed, or that the Powers thereby veſted in the ſaid Committee tended to deprive the Members of the Supreme Council of a due Knowledge of, or Inſpection into, the Management of the Territorial Revenues, or to veſt the ſame in Effect ſolely and entirely in him the ſaid Warren Haſtings.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, That the Governor General and Council did, on his Recommendation, appoint Gunga Gooind Sing to be Duan to the ſaid Committee, believing him to be well qualified for that Office, which he admits to have been an Office of Power and Truſt. But he denies it to have been in other Reſpects of ſuch Nature as in the ſaid Seventh Article is ſtated, or that the ſaid Gunga Govind Sing was, or that the ſaid Warren Haſtings knew or believed him to be, of ſuch Character as in the ſaid Seventh Article is alledged.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That he did inveſt the ſaid Committee of Four Perſons with all the Powers and Authorities of the Governor General and Council, or that by placing the Management of the Revenue in the ſaid Committee, under the Regulations preſcribed by the ſaid Plan, the Members of the Supreme Council were deprived of the Means of acquiring ſuch Knowledge of the State of the Revenue Buſineſs as might enable them to execute the proper Duty of their Office, or to acquire any Knowledge thereof, without great Difficulty and Diſcouragement; or that the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in all or any of the Matters aforeſaid, acted in Diſobedience to the lawful Orders of the Court of Directors, or in Contempt or Defiance of an Act of Parliament of the Thirteenth Year of his preſent Majeſty, as in the ſaid Seventh Article is charged.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, That in the Month of November, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-ſix, for the Purpoſe of obtaining accurate States of the real Value of the Lands, with which it appeared to him neceſſary that Government ſhould be previouſly furniſhed, in whatever Manner it might be determined to form a new Settlement of the Provinces after the then approaching Expiration of the ſubſiſting Leaſes, and alſo for the Purpoſe of purſuing many other uſeful Points of Enquiry, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did propoſe in Council, and a Majority of the Board did reſolve, that a temporary Office ſhould be conſtituted for the Execution of the ſaid Buſineſs; and that a Number of Native Officers, under the Title of Aumeens, appointed by the ſaid Board on the Recommendation of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, ſhould be ſent into the Provinces, for the Purpoſe of collecting ſuch Accounts and Informations as had a Reference to the ſaid Buſineſs. But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that the ſaid Aumeens were armed with ſuch Powers as are in the ſaid Seventh Article in that Behalf mentioned; or that they were accountable only to the ſaid Warren Haſtings himſelf, or that the ſaid Warren Haſtings was guilty of a Breach of his Truſt or Duty in the Deputation or Appointment of the ſaid Aumeens, or that he the ſaid Warren Haſtings had any Deſign or Wiſh thereby to draw into his own Hands the ſole Ordering, Management, and Government of any of the Territorial Acquiſitions and Revenues of the Eaſt India Company, or that any Allegation made by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, of the Purpoſes for which the ſaid Aumeens were appointed, was falſe or pretended. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that he well knew, or ever was convinced in his Judgment or Opinion, as a general and unqualified Propoſition, that there was not any Truſt to be put in the Accounts delivered in by the Aumeens, or that no Dependance could be placed on that Mode of Enquiry, or that Aumeens were not to be truſted.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he did aſſume to himſelf the Power of appointing, or that he did actually, by his own Authority, appoint the Perſons who were employed in the Execution of the aforeſaid Object, or that he did inveſt, or concur in inveſting them with ſuch Powers as are in the ſaid Seventh Article ſtated; but he admits it to have been his Duty to recommend Perſons properly qualified for that Purpoſe. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that in order to aſſiſt the Perſons to whom the principal Management and Super-

Superintendance of the aforeſaid Enquiries were entruſted, the Governor General and Council did, on his Recommendation, appoint the aforeſaid Gunga Gooind Sing to the Office of Peſhcar, whom he admits to have been once diſmiſſed from an Office in the Revenue Department; but he ſays, that ſuch Diſmiſſion was, in the Judgment of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, improper and unjuſt; and that he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did conſider the ſaid Gunga Gooind Sing as better qualified than any other Perſon to fill the ſaid Office of Peſhcar. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he was, in reſpect of the ſaid Appointment, guilty of any Neglect of Duty; or that ſuch Appointment was to the Scandal of Government, or to the Encouragement of any Miſbehaviour or Miſconduct in Office, or that the ſaid Warren Haſtings knew or believed the Character of the ſaid Gunga Gooind Sing to be ſuch as in the ſaid Seventh Article is deſcribed.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits that he was of Opinion that the granting of long Leaſes of the Lands was in many Reſpects better for the Eaſt India Company and the Inhabitants than Annual Settlements, which he has declared to have been often productive of ſuch Conſequences as are in the ſaid Seventh Article in that Behalf ſet forth. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings alſo ſays, that the Committee of Revenue at Calcutta, to whom it was referred by the Governor General and Council in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, to form a Plan for the Settlement of the Revenue for the enſuing Year, did, amongſt other Things, report their Opinion, "That with reſpect to the Period of the Leaſes in general, it appeared "to the ſaid Committee to limit them to One Year would be the beſt Period, giving a Prefer-"ence at the Settlement of the next to ſuch Perſons as ſhould have paid up their Rents, and "making a Promiſe of this on the Part of Government." And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the Governor General and Council, he being Governor General, did for the moſt Part approve of ſuch Report; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that in giving ſuch Approbation he did neglect his Duty, or diſregard the Intereſt of the Eaſt India Company, and the Eaſe and Welfare of the Inhabitants, or contradict any of his own Profeſſions or Declarations, or that he did not hold himſelf bound or reſtrained by the Orders of the Court of Directors. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he did exerciſe his Diſcretion for any partial, intereſted, or corrupt Purpoſe, or that he did for any partial, intereſted, or corrupt Purpoſe, grant any perpetual Leaſe whatſoever; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he did, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, concur with the Board in confirming the Zemindary of Baharbund to Lechnant Num-dee, Son of Cantoo Baboo, on a Mocurrary Leaſe; and he admits that the ſaid Cantoo Baboo was the Banyan of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, but he denies that ſuch Sunnud was granted in ſuch Manner, or for ſuch Purpoſes, as are in the ſaid Seventh Article ſet forth, or that the ſame was granted upon improper Terms, the Rent which the ſaid Zemindar was by the ſaid Sunnud bound to pay having been fixed at the Sum deemed equivalent to the real Annual Value of the ſaid Zemindary. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that in all or any of the Tranſactions or Matters aforeſaid, he did, either as Preſident of the Preſidency of Fort William, or as Governor General, corruptly or wilfully proceed, in Violation of his Duty to the Eaſt India Company, in Diſobedience to their Orders, or to the Loſs or Damage of their Revenues, or in Defiance or Contempt of any Act of Parliament, or to the Vexation, Oppreſſion, or Deſtruction of the Inhabitants of Bengal, or in Contradiction or Perverſion of his own declared Senſe of Duty and true Policy, or to the Scandal or Reproach of the Britiſh Government in India; or that in all or any of the ſaid Tranſactions the ſaid Warren Haſtings was or is guilty of any Crime or Miſdemeanour whatſoever.

EIGHTH ARTICLE.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in Anſwer to the ſaid Eighth Article, admits, That a certain Territory, known by the Name of the Subah of Oude, was, on or about the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Sixty-four, governed by the Nabob Vizier Sujah ul Dowla, and that the ſaid Sujah ul Dowla was defeated in Battle, and expelled from his Dominions, by the Arms of the Eaſt India Company: That he was afterwards, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Sixty-five, under the Authority of the Company, reſtored to his Government, and being ſo reſtored, in or about the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-three, did enter into a Treaty with the Eaſt India Company, called the Treaty of Benares: But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the ſaid Company did thereby make ſuch Agreement as in the ſaid Eighth Article is ſtated; the ſaid Treaty profeſſing only to regulate the Terms upon which the Expences of the Company's Troops ſhould be defrayed, in caſe the ſame ſhould march to the ſaid Vizier's Aſſiſtance.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, That the ſaid Vizier did, by the Aſſiſtance of the Eaſt India Company's Forces, as alſo in conſideration of Money to them paid, or agreed to be paid, obtain ſeveral large Acceſſions to his Dominions; namely, the Territories of Rohillcund, Corah, Currah, and Allahabad, but not the Duab, which was not obtained in conſideration of any Money to them paid, although the ſame was obtained by the Vizier's own Forces, under the general Influence of Britiſh Support.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further admits, That the ſaid Sujah ul Dowla, in or about the Month of February, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-five, died poſſeſſed of the Territories aforeſaid, and that his Son Aſoph ul Dowla thereupon became poſſeſſed of the ſame, and by means of the Influence of the Eaſt India Company, co-operating with other Cauſes, did obtain a Grant of the Dignity and Authority of Vizier, which his Father had poſſeſſed; and that the ſaid Aſoph ul Dowla was ſupported in the Poſſeſſion and Dignity aforeſaid by the Power and Influence of the Eaſt India Company; and that he did, on the Twenty-firſt of May, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-five, make a new Treaty with the Eaſt India Company, whereby, as well the Particulars of which a Brigade ſhould conſiſt, as the Charges thereof, were regulated.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, That the ſaid Vizier did afterwards conſent to take other Bodies of Troops belonging to the Company into his Pay. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that the ſaid Aſoph ul Dowla did become a Dependant on the Eaſt India Company, to the Extent, or in the Manner, ſuggeſted in the ſaid Article, or that the Engliſh Name and Character were concerned in every Act of his Government, or that the Influence and Power of the Governor General and Council of Fort William, was, mediately or immediately, ſufficient to, or employed for, all Acts of Authority within the ſaid Province of Oude, and its Dependencies.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That the Governor General and Council were bound to provide for the internal good Order or Proſperity of thoſe Provinces, although he admits they were bound, as far as in them lay, to take proper Meaſures for preventing the Troops kept up as aforeſaid from becoming a Grievance to the Country which they were intended to protect: But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that it was the bounden Duty of the ſaid Governor General and Council, to take care that the Eaſe, Security, and Honour of the Prince and his Family, ſhould be conſulted and provided for, otherwiſe than as any Acts of the Eaſt India Company, or their Servants, might affect the ſame; but he admits that it was contrary to the Duty of the ſaid Governor General and Council, and of every of them, to countenance, authorize, or direct any Acts of Oppreſſion or Peculation within the ſaid Provinces. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that ſuch Alteration has happened in the Condition of the Province of Oude, and the Territories added thereto ſince the Period of Britiſh Interference therein, as is ſtated in the ſaid Article; or that the ſaid Company were bound to the good Government of the Countries ſuppoſed to be referred to in the ſaid Article, or that the ill State of Things therein, ſuppoſing ſuch ill State thereof to have exiſted, was at all owing to any Acts or Neglects of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, or his Agents. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings, diſavowing ſuch baſe and corrupt Views, as by the ſaid Eighth Article are imputed to him, denies that he did maliciouſly, or againſt his Duty, or upon or ſoon after, or in any Manner, in conſequence of ſuch Repreſentation which he admits to have been received by the Governor General and Council from the then Britiſh Reſident Briſtow, as ſtated in the ſaid Article, remove the ſaid Briſtow from his Office of Reſident aforeſaid:

ſaid: For the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that Fifty-one Days before the Date of ſuch Repreſentation, (that is to ſay) on the Second of December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-ſix, it had been reſolved by the Governor General and Council, that the ſaid Briſtow ſhould be, and the ſaid Briſtow had accordingly been, recalled from the Court of the Nabob of Oude; and he inſiſts that ſuch Recal was not contrary to the ſtanding Orders of the Court of Directors, and that the ſame was warrantable and expedient. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that he did wilfully neglect to take any Meaſures which his Duty required him to take relative to the Matters contained in that Repreſentation; and as to the Appointment of the ſaid Mr. Middleton to the ſaid Office of Reſident and Collector of the Company's Aſſignments in the Province of Oude, in the Eighth Article mentioned, the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that ſuch Appointment was made under the Influence of ſuch Motives, or preceded by ſuch Conduct on the Part of the ſaid Warren Haſtings and the ſaid Middleton, or either of them, or that the ſaid Middleton was a Perſon of ſuch Character and Deſcription as is alledged in the ſaid Eighth Article. And he farther ſays, that ſuch Appointment was made by the Governor and Council, and not by the ſole Authority of the ſaid Warren Haſtings; and that the Appointment of the ſaid Middleton, thus made, was, in the then Situation of the Company's Government in Bengal, fit and expedient to be made. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that ſuch Inſtructions were upon that Occaſion given to the ſaid Middleton for the Diſcharge of the Duties of his ſaid Office as were proper and neceſſary for that Purpoſe. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the ſaid Nabob Vizier did, in or about the Month of November, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, addreſs certain Requiſitions to the Government of Bengal, accompanying the ſame with a Repreſentation touching the Subjects in the ſaid Eighth Article mentioned; and that, at the ſame Time, another Account was ſent from the then late Reſident at Oude: But for the Particulars of ſuch Repreſentations, the ſaid Warren Haſtings craves Leave to refer to the ſame, when they ſhall be produced in Evidence. And he further ſays, that upon taking the ſaid Requiſitions of the ſaid Vizier into Conſideration, the Governor General and Council, the ſaid Warren Haſtings being then Governor General, did not deem it fit or expedient, in the then Situation of Affairs, to comply therewith. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings, craving Leave alſo to refer to the Minutes delivered in by him on that Occaſion, on the Thirteenth and Fifteenth December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, denies that they are of the Nature or Tendency ſtated in the ſaid Eighth Article, or that either in reſpect of thoſe Minutes, or in any Part of the Conduct of the ſaid Warren Haſtings in the Matters aforeſaid, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did uſe any falſe Pretences whatſoever, or that he was influenced by the Motives, or aimed at the Accompliſhment of the Purpoſes, or was guilty of any of the improper Acts, in the ſaid Eighth Article ſtated. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that he did attribute the Diſtreſſes of the Country, which diſabled the ſaid Vizier (not Sujah Dowla, as ſtated in the ſaid Article, but Aſoph ul Dowla, the preſent Vizier) from maintaining the Eſtabliſhments by him complained of, to the Vices of the ſaid Vizier's own Character, which had influenced his Government: But the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that no effectual Meaſures could be purſued by him for correcting the Vices of the ſaid Nabob's Government. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that he did write a Letter to Edward Wheler Eſquire, of the Date and upon the Subject in the ſaid Article mentioned; and that he did in that Letter, and at other Times, declare his Opinion of the Diſadvantages reſulting from the keeping up of certain Military Eſtabliſhments in the Country of Oude, and of the Convenience which would be produced by the Reduction of the ſame: But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he did, either before or after any of the ſeveral Times when he declared ſuch Opinion as aforeſaid, ever receive any Bribe or Bribes from the ſaid Nabob Vizier, or his Miniſters. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that the ſaid Nabob Vizier did, by Letters of thoſe Dates to the then Reſident Mr. Purling, make certain Repreſentations upon the State of his Finances: But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies it to be true, that no Relief was attempted to be given by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, or that none was in fact given, to the ſaid Nabob on the ſaid Subject. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the Board did, upon the Recommendation of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, make ſuch Arrangement for the Accommodation of the ſaid Vizier as was then practicable and expedient. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits that he did, in a Minute entered upon the Bengal Conſultations of the Twenty-ſecond of May, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, give his Opinion in Writing in the Terms ſtated in the ſaid Article: But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he had ever been, or was, guilty of any criminal Neglect or Refuſal to afford timely Relief to the Diſtreſſes of Oude, or that he ever did refuſe ſuch timely Relief, when it was in his Power to have afforded the ſame; or that he did by that Minute, or in any other Manner, confeſs he had been ſo guilty; or that he did confeſs that any ſuch Effects had been produced by ſuch his ſuppoſed Refuſal as are ſtated in the ſaid Article.

ARTICLE NINTH.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in Anſwer to the ſaid Ninth Article, denies that he did ever drive any Perſons to ſuch Diſtreſs as he thought might oblige them to offer Bribes to him for their Ranſom, or that he did ever entertain any ſuch Deſign or Thought; and he further denies that he did ſuddenly and corruptly alter his Language, as in the ſaid Ninth Article is ſtated; but he ſays that he did, in his Minute of the Twenty-firſt of May, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, at which Time a material Alteration had happened in the Situation of Affairs, with regard to Foreign Wars and Enemies, from that in which they ſtood on the Thirteenth and Fifteenth Days of December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, make ſuch Repreſentation of the State of the Province of Oude, as in the ſaid Ninth Article is mentioned; and that he did thereupon propoſe in Council, himſelf and Mr. Wheler being at that Time the only Members preſent at the Board, a Delegation to himſelf, containing, as the ſaid Warren Haſtings affirms, Powers neither new, dangerous, or exorbitant, ſuch Powers being delegated for the Purpoſe, amongſt others, of aſſiſting the Nabob Vizier in forming ſuch Regulations as might be neceſſary for the Peace and Order of his Government, the Improvement of his Revenue, and the Adjuſtment of the mutual Concerns ſubſiſting between him and the Company, with ſuch Authority to enforce the ſame as the Governor General and Council might or could exerciſe on Occaſions in which they would be warranted to exerciſe the ſame, by the Claims which the Honourable Company held or might have on the Revenues of the Dominions of the ſaid Nabob, and to form and conclude ſuch ſeveral Engagements or Treaties with the Nabob Vizier, the Government of Berar, and with any other of the Chiefs and Powers of Hindoſtan as he ſhould judge expedient and neceſſary, whether for the Termination or more effectual Proſecution of the War with the Maratta State, or for the Advancement of the Intereſts of the Honourable Company, or for the ſtrict and permanent Eſtabliſhment and Confirmation of the Alliances which did then ſubſiſt, or which he, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, ſhould judge neceſſary to form with the ſaid Chiefs and Powers reſpectively. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that the Inſtrument of his Delegation did alſo declare that all ſuch Acts, and all ſuch Engagements or Treaties made as aforeſaid, ſhould be binding on the Governor General and Council, in the ſame Manner, and as effectually as if they had been paſſed and done by the ſpecial and immediate Concurrence and actual Sanction of the Governor General and Council, in Council aſſembled.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the Commiſſion thus given to the ſaid Warren Haſtings was deſtructive of the Conſtitution of the ſaid Council, contrary to the ſtanding Orders of the Eaſt India Company, or to the Act of the Thirteenth of his preſent Majeſty, in the ſaid Ninth Article mentioned. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he did ever conceive or underſtand that the ſaid Commiſſion was illegal; but he ſays that he did, on the Third July, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, and not on the Third July, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, as in the ſaid Article is ſtated, deliver in a Minute, of which the following is a Copy: "In my Minute, which I laid before the Board on Twenty-firſt "May, I expreſſed the Satisfaction with which I could at this Juncture leave the Preſidency, "from the mutual Confidence which was happily between Mr. Wheler and me. I now readily "repeat that Sentiment, and obſerve with Pleaſure, that Mr. Wheler confirms it. Before my "Departure it is probable that we ſhall in Concert have provided at the Board for almoſt every "important Circumſtance that can eventually happen during my Abſence; but if any ſhould occur, "for which no previous Proviſion ſhall have been made in the Reſolution of the Board, Mr. "Wheler may act with immediate Deciſion, and with the fulleſt Confidence of my Support, in all "ſuch Exigencies, as well as in conducting the ordinary Buſineſs of the Preſidency, and in general "in all Matters of this Government, excepting thoſe which may ſpecially or generally be intruſted "to me. Mr. Wheler, during my Abſence, may conſider himſelf as poſſeſſed of the full Powers "of the Governor General and Council of this Government, as in Effect he is by the Conſtitu-"tion; and he may be aſſured, that ſo far as my Sanction and Concurrence ſhall be, or be "deemed neceſſary to the Confirmation of his Meaſures, he ſhall receive them." And he denies that he delivered in the ſaid Minute with any of the Views or Motives in the ſaid Article ſtated, or that the ſame is of the Nature or Tendency therein ſet forth.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the Acts done by him, in his Negociations with the Vizier, in virtue of the aforeſaid Commiſſions, all which he avers to have been legal and

juſtifiable,

juſtifiable, could have been equally well done, or with leſs Queſtion as to their Validity, by the Britiſh Reſident at the Court of Oude, or by any other Perſon deputed by the ſaid Warren Haſtings. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he was guilty of any unwarrantable Aſſumption of Power, or that the Power exerciſed by him was unconſtitutional or irregular, foreign to his Duty, or unneceſſary for any good or legitimate Purpoſe, or that he attempted to enforce or cover the ſame by any intricate and ſubtile Devices, or that he did in any Manner diſcredit the Office of Governor General or the Britiſh Government.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, That he did proceed to meet the ſaid Vizier in conſequence of the ſaid Commiſſion, at a conſiderable Charge. But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that any unneceſſary Charge to the Eaſt India Company was incurred upon that Occaſion. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings, as to the ſaid ſuppoſed Gift or Bribe of One hundred thouſand Pounds in the ſaid Ninth Article mentioned, craves Leave to refer to his Anſwer in this Behalf already made. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that he did, on the Nineteenth of September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, at a Place called Chunar, enter into the ſaid Treaty or Agreement, commonly called the Treaty of Chunar, in which he did conſent to certain Propoſitions for relieving the ſaid Nabob Vizier from the Charge of certain large Bodies of Troops, then in the Pay of him the ſaid Nabob Vizier, and for the Particulars of the ſaid Propoſitions the ſaid Warren Haſtings craves Leave to refer to the ſaid Treaty, when the ſame ſhall be produced. But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he did, at any Time after making the ſaid Treaty, violate his own or the public Faith, by putting Troops on the Eſtabliſhment of Oude in the Manner, or under the Circumſtances, ſtated in the ſaid Ninth Article; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that in conſequence of certain Repreſentations made to him by the then Reſident at Oude of the Neceſſity of reinforcing the Troops in that Country, a Detachment of Four Regiments of Sepoys, with a proper Field Train, was ordered to march for the Purpoſe of ſupporting the Authority of the Vizier, and maintaining the Tranquillity of his Country, by ſuch Means as the ſaid Vizier ſhould be pleaſed to direct. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that he did, in a Letter dated Twenty-fourth December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, addreſſed by him upon that Occaſion to Mr. Middleton, then Reſident at Oude, ſuggeſt, that as the Force thus meant to be employed for the domeſtic Tranquillity of the Vizier's Dominions, was an Addition to the Brigade on Subſidy, and which was ordered to be in Readineſs for marching at the ſhorteſt Notice to defend any Part of his Excellency's Territories which a foreign Enemy might be tempted to invade during civil Commotions, the Vizier would, the ſaid Warren Haſtings made no Doubt, cheerfully conſent to pay the Expences of the Detachment, by a fixed monthly Subſidy during the Service. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that upon a Repreſentation thereupon made to him, that the March of ſuch Detachment, under the Circumſtances ſtated, would, it was believed, be contrary to the Inclination of the ſaid Vizier, and underſtood by him as an Infraction of the Treaty of Chunar, and be conſtrued a Replacing of the Troops which it had been agreed to recal, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did afterwards, by another Letter to the ſaid Middleton, dated Third January, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, revoke the ſaid Orders; and the ſaid Orders were never carried into Execution: But the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that afterwards, upon receiving various Repreſentations of the diſordered State of the Vizier's Dominions, the Board, in the Abſence of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, reſolved and ordered, in the Month of September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, that a ſtrong Detachment, under Colonel Sir John Cummings, ſhould march into the Dominions of the Nabob Vizier, both for its internal Defence, and for the Relief of the Detachments which had been made from the Army ſtationed at Cawnpoor; and the Board were informed, by a Letter from Mr. Briſtow, then Reſident at Oude, dated the Twelfth of December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, that the Nabob had expreſſed his entire Conviction of the Neceſſity for the ſaid Detachment, and that the Vizier would approve its being ſtationed in his Dominions; and the ſame was ſtationed there accordingly. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that it was provided by the Firſt Article of the Treaty of Chunar, amongſt other Things, that the Engliſh Officers, with their Sebundy Battalions, and other Gentlemen, excepting the Reſident's Office then upon the Nabob's Liſt, ſhould be no longer at his Charge for the then current Year, the Arrears being paid up, with the Addition of Two Months Allowances. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that he did diſregard any Engagements entered into by him on the Part of the Eaſt India Company, or purſue any corrupt Purpoſe, or that he did in any Manner impoſe, or knowingly ſuffer to continue, any Penſions or Allowances over and above thoſe ſpecially provided in the ſaid Article of the ſaid Treaty, or uſe any deceitful Pretence reſpecting ſuch Subject, or that he did make any ſuch Confeſſion relative thereto, as in the ſaid Ninth Article is ſet forth.

TENTH ARTICLE.

IN Anſwer to the Tenth Article, the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That by the Second Article of the Treaty of Chunar, reciting that great Diſtreſs had ariſen to the Nabob's Government from the Military Power and Dominion aſſumed by the Jagheerdars, for Remedy thereof it was provided, that the Nabob ſhould be permitted to reſume ſuch as he might find neceſſary, with a Reſerve, that all ſuch, for the Amount of whoſe Jaghires the Company were Guarantees, ſhould, in caſe of the Reſumption of their Lands, be paid the Amount of their net Collections through the Reſident in ready Money. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the ſaid Nabob conceiving the Authority and Influence of the Jaggerdars in the Jaggheer Diſtricts to be the Cauſe of Diſorders in his Government, and entertaining Suſpicions of the Fidelity of ſome of the ſaid Jaggerdars, and intending to reduce the ſaid Jagheers to their original Value, had propoſed of his own Accord, and without any Interference of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, to reſume the ſaid Jagheers without any Exception whatſoever, which Intention having been communicated to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, he had approved thereof.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That he was afterwards informed that the ſaid Jaghires were univerſally reſumed by the ſaid Vizier, which Reſumption he believes to have been a warrantable and proper Meaſure; but he denies that it was under any Compulſion made uſe of by him or by any Perſon by him authorized thereto. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further denies, that the ſaid Vizier had made any ſuch Seizure of the ſaid Jaghires, or had entered into ſuch Obligations, or had given ſuch Aſſurances, as in the ſaid Tenth Article are ſtated; but he has been informed, that during the Reſidency of Mr. Purling, the ſaid Nabob having taken a Sum of Money to relieve his Diſtreſſes from Two Perſons, named Murza Alli Khan and Sallar Jung, the ſaid Nabob Vizier did engage to repay the Sum taken as aforeſaid, and further, that the ſame ſhould not be done in future.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, That ſome of the ſaid Jaghires reſumed as aforeſaid, were at the Time of ſuch Reſumption poſſeſſed by Perſons of the Deſcription in the ſaid Article ſtated; but whether the ſame were of the Value in the ſaid Article ſtated he cannot ſay, but he has heard that the Lands out of which the ſaid Jaghires were paid did yield more than the Amount of ſuch Jaghires, which Surplus did of Right belong to the ſaid Vizier. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he does not know or believe that the Perſons whoſe Jaghires were reſumed in Manner aforeſaid, were thereby reduced to ſuch Diſtreſs as in the ſaid Article is ſtated, or that ſuch other Conſequences did follow from the ſaid Meaſure as are therein alſo ſet forth.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That the Nabob Vizier did ſignify to him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, his Wiſh to reſtore certain of the ſaid Jaghires; but he denies that the ſaid Vizier did ſignify a Wiſh to reſtore all the ſaid Jaghires, as in the ſaid Article is ſuggeſted, or that Applications were made on that Subject by the ſaid Vizier for a long Time without Effect; but he ſays, that the Approbation of the Board of Council was given to that Meaſure ſoon after the aforeſaid Applications from the ſaid Vizier, and that the ſaid Jaghires were fully reſtored by the ſaid Vizier.

ELEVENTH ARTICLE.

IN Anſwer to the Eleventh Article, the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That at the Time of executing the Treaty of Chunar, he did propoſe to the Vizier a certain Article, which he conceives to be the one referred to in the ſaid Eleventh Article of Impeachment, and of which the following is a Copy:

" HAVING on my Behalf agreed to the Requiſitions of the Nabob Vizier, without Diminution or Reſerve, I muſt now repeat the Requeſt which I before verbally made to him, that he will be pleaſed to attend to ſuch Propoſals as I ſhall have to make to him, and to thoſe I expect his Aſſent the more readily, as they have for their ultimate Object his Intereſt alone, that of the Company being no further concerned than in the Intereſt which they will eventually have in the Payment of the Debt due from the Nabob to the Company. I therefore recommend to him to reduce the great Number of his Sebundy and other Troops to regular and complete Eſtabliſhments, not to be paid by Aſſignments of Revenues, but in Money from the Treaſury, and their Number not to exceed the certain Means of paying them: But as this may be difficult without making a Separation of the Nabob's public and private Funds, I further recommend, that he receive into his private Purſe no more than a fixed monthly Sum for the Expences of his Perſon and Houſehold, and that the Remainder of the net Collections be left in a public Treaſury, under the Management of his public Miniſters, and the Inſpection of the Reſident, for the Diſcharge of his Military and Civil Diſburſements. This Advice is not meant to affect the Aſſignments actually made, and which muſt be annually renewed, for the Payment of the paſt Debt and the current Demands of the Company."

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That the ſaid Nabob did aſſent to the ſaid laſt-mentioned Article, and did execute the ſame. And he denies that the ſaid Article is or was intended to be worded in looſe and ambiguous Terms, or that he did ever repreſent it in that Light, or to that Effect, in any Letter written by him to Edward Wheler Eſquire. But he ſays that he did write a Letter concerning the ſaid Treaty to the ſaid Edward Wheler, containing a Paragraph, of which the following is a Copy, and which he conceives to be alluded to in the ſaid Eleventh Article:

" TO the Copy of the Articles of Agreement, Number One, I have added the Papers, Number One, A, B, C, which will explain my Reaſons for the ſeveral Articles, and to theſe I beg Leave to refer you. Upon the whole, generally, I have only to obſerve further, that the Agreement was drawn up from a Series of Requiſitions preſented to me by the Nabob, to whom I was happy in the Occaſion of making ſuch a Return, for the uncommon Inſtance of Fidelity and Attachment which he has recently ſhewn to our Government, by an inſtant and unqualified Aſſent to each Article. This was done verbally in his Preſence; and in like Manner I requeſted and obtained his Acquieſcence in the ſhort Condition which followed mine. I conſidered the Subjects of his Requeſts as eſſential to the Reputation of our Government, and no leſs to our Intereſt than his; and, if the Reſident performs his Duty in the Execution of my Inſtructions, the Nabob's Part of the Engagement, by a ſingular Inverſion of their Purpoſes in both Inſtances, will prove of ſtill greater Benefit to him than to our Government, on whoſe Behalf it was exacted."

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That he knew, or had heard, at or before the Time of executing the ſaid Treaty, that the ſaid Vizier conſidered the ſaid laſt-mentioned Article to be ſuch as in the ſaid Eleventh Article of Impeachment is ſtated; neither did the ſaid Vizier, to the Knowledge of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, withhold his Aſſent from the ſame, or decline to put his Seal thereto. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further denies, that any Perſon or Perſons had Authority from him to give the ſaid Nabob ſuch Aſſurances as in the ſaid Eleventh Article are ſtated, nor did the ſaid Warren Haſtings hear or know, either before the Execution of the ſaid Treaty, or at the Time thereof, when the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits he was preſent, that ſuch Aſſurances were given. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings, denying that he did ever meditate any perfidious Acts, ſays, that on the Twenty-third of September,

tember, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, he did write a Letter to Nathaniel Middleton Eſquire, then Reſident at the Court of the ſaid Vizier, in which he gave certain Inſtructions for carrying the ſaid Article of the Treaty of Chunar into Effect; but he denies that the ſaid Letter did contain Directions, in the Terms, or to the Effect, in the ſaid Eleventh Article of Impeachment ſtated. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that the ſaid Nathaniel Middleton did, in ſundry Inſtances, carry the ſaid Inſtructions into Effect.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That the Mode of conducting the ſaid Treaty, or the ſubſequent acting thereon, ſo far as the ſaid Warren Haſtings was in any Manner concerned therein, was of the Nature, or had the Tendency, ſtated in the ſaid Eleventh Article.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That he did ever deſtroy, or conceal, or withhold, or cauſe to be withheld, from the Court of Directors, the original Papers and Documents, on the Matter of which the ſaid Treaty was made, or the original Treaty itſelf.

TWELFTH ARTICLE.

IN Anſwer to the Twelfth Article, the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That in or about the Month of September, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-five, in conſequence of a Letter received at the Board from John Briſtow, Eſquire, then Reſident at the Court of the Nabob Vizier, communicating a Requeſt from the ſaid Nabob to be furniſhed with Engliſh Officers to Six Battalions of Seapoys, as well as with a Corps of Artillery and Cavalry in Proportion, and containing various Reaſons in favour of the ſaid Meaſure, the Governor General and Council, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings being Governor General, did unanimouſly reſolve to comply with the ſaid Requeſt, and to adopt a Plan propoſed by General Clavering for the Formation and Regulation of Troops in the ſaid Vizier's Service, and the Appointment of Britiſh Officers thereto agreeably to the ſaid Requeſt, of which Meaſure the ſaid Vizier was duly informed. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that at the Time of the ſaid original Eſtabliſhment, he neither was nor did pretend to be of Opinion that the Appointment of Britiſh Officers to command the Troops of the ſaid Nabob was in any Reſpect a pernicious Meaſure; but he did entertain and declare an oppoſite Opinion, and did enter the ſame on the Conſultations of the Board of Council. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that afterwards, that is to ſay, on or about the Fifth Day of May, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-ſeven, on ſubmitting to the Board a Plan for a different Military Eſtabliſhment, he did ſtate his Opinion, that certain Evils had been found by Experience to reſult from the ſaid Eſtabliſhment, made in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-five. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that on or about Twenty-fourth September, One thouſand Seven Hundred and Seventy-ſeven, Application was made to the ſaid Board by the ſaid Nabob Vizier, ſtating that he had determined to keep on foot Three Battalions, Part of a Force of Twelve Battalions then ſerving under the Command of Colonel Goddard, and which he had before propoſed to have diſbanded, for the Purpoſe of collecting the Revenue, and requeſting that Major Hannay, with Two or Three Officers, might be ſent to take Charge of the aforeſaid Battalions. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that the Board did unanimouſly reſolve to comply with the ſaid Requeſt; and likewiſe that Major Hannay, together with the Captains Lumſdaine and Balfour, ſhould be ſent to take the Command of the ſaid Troops. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that on or about the Twelfth January, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-eight, a Plan was ſubmitted to the ſaid Board by Major Oſborne, in the ſaid Article mentioned, for the Eſtabliſhment of a ſubſidiary Battalion to the Corps commanded by the ſaid Major Hannay as aforeſaid; and the ſaid Major Oſborne did at the ſame Time ſtate various Reaſons in Support of the ſaid Meaſure. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that for the ſame and other Reaſons, which he was then and is now convinced were good and ſufficient, the ſaid Board did, on the Motion of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, reſolve to recommend the General Plan propoſed as aforeſaid to the ſaid Vizier; and that the ſaid Major Oſborne ſhould be appointed to command the ſaid Battalion. And the ſaid Board did at the ſame Time reſolve to recommend to the ſaid Vizier to diſband a proportionate Number of the Native Forces in his Employment to make a Diminution of Expence equal to ſuch Eſtabliſhment, and of which Recommendation the ſaid Vizier was duly apprized. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the ſaid Board were afterwards informed that the ſaid Nabob did object to the ſaid Plan; but the ſaid Major Oſborne not having been apprized thereof, did write a Second Letter to the ſaid Board, ſtating other material Reaſons in Addition to thoſe before offered in favour of the ſaid Meaſure, and further urging the Proſecution thereof.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That, being of Opinion that the Reaſons for which the Board had recommended the ſaid Meaſure did operate much ſtronger at the Time of the Receipt of the ſaid Second Letter as aforeſaid than when the ſaid Meaſure was originally brought forward, he did propoſe in Council that the Recommendation ſhould be repeated to the ſaid Nabob, and the Reſident ordered to ſupport it. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that the ſaid Propoſal being taken into Conſideration at the ſaid Board, Richard Barwell Eſquire, then a Member of the ſaid Board, did intirely approve thereof, and Edward Wheler Eſquire, then alſo a Member of the ſaid Council, did expreſs himſelf as follows: " I think the additional Reaſons now urged by the " Governor (meaning the ſaid Warren Haſtings) for raiſing a Corps of Infantry, may, with Pro- " priety, be repreſented by Mr. Middleton to the Vizier; as he has already rejected the former " Propoſition, I think it ſhould be left intirely to his Diſcretion whether to carry the preſent into

" Execution

" Execution or not;" and Philip Francis Eſquire, alſo a Member of the ſaid Council, did expreſs himſelf as follows: " As Mr. Middleton informs us, the Nabob has thought proper to reject the " Plan altogether, I think there would be an Impropriety in our preſſing him to adopt it." And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that it was agreed by the ſaid Board to write again to the ſaid Nabob in Recommendation of the ſaid Plan, ſtating the additional Arguments in favour of it; and further, that a Letter ſhould be written to the ſaid Middleton to ſupport the ſaid Recommendation by ſuch Arguments in ſupport of it as might tend to inſure its Succeſs; which being accordingly done, the ſaid Vizier did agree to adopt the ſaid Plan. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies the ſame to have been iniquitous, without Colour, or oppreſſive, or that in all or any of the Matters aforeſaid, he did act contrary to his Duty or his Conſcience, or againſt his Opinion of what was conducive to the Good of the Service. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that the Governor General and Council were informed, that the actual Expence of the Company's temporary Brigade, and the Charge of the aforeſaid Corps in the Service of the Vizier, under the Command of Britiſh Officers, did, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, exceed the Eſtimates which had been made of thoſe Expences; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he was guilty of any wilful or criminal Neglect in reſpect to any Enquiries proper to have been made, or Meaſures fit to have been adopted on that Subject. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that any Complaints were tranſmitted to the Board, or to him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, againſt the Corps under the Command of Major Oſborne, in the Manner ſtated in the ſaid Twelfth Article. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that ſome Time after the ſaid Corps had been diſbanded, Repreſentations having been made to the ſaid Board, by the ſaid Nabob and by the Company's Reſident, that the Eſtabliſhment of Native Troops in his Service was unequal to the Purpoſe of effectually ſecuring the Collections, and that this could be effected by Troops under Britiſh Officers, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, for the above and for other good and ſufficient Reaſons, move, that it ſhould be recommended to the ſaid Vizier to re-eſtabliſh the Corps lately commanded by the ſaid Major Oſborne, and to give the Command thereof to Captain Clarke, in the ſaid Article mentioned, and to which Motion the Board accordingly agreed. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further denies that he did, as in the ſaid Article is alledged, cauſe a Battalion of Soldiers, under Britiſh Officers, commanded by Captain Polhill, or any other Officer, to be put upon the Eſtabliſhment of the ſaid Vizier, or that the ſaid Corps was ever, during the Time the ſaid Warren Haſtings continued Governor General, put upon the ſaid Eſtabliſhment.

THIRTEENTH ARTICLE.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in Anſwer to the Thirteenth Article, admits, That he was bound ſubſtantially, and with good Faith, to obey the Orders of the Court of Directors of the Eaſt India Company; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that any ſuch prohibitory Orders reſpecting military Officers were given by the ſaid Court of Directors, as in the ſaid Article are ſtated. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that there did exiſt a Treaty of Alliance, offenſive and defenſive, between the ſaid Nabob Vizier and the Eaſt India Company; but he denies, that the Dominions of the ſaid Nabob were in a State of Dependance on the ſaid Company, or thoſe who exerciſed their Authority. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the ſaid Company had an Intereſt in the Proſperity of the Territories of the ſaid Nabob of Oude, and in that of the Provinces immediately under their Juriſdiction; and that the ſaid Warren Haſtings was bound to attend thereto, and to abſtain from any Act which had a Tendency to the Prejudice thereof: But denying that he entertained any ſuch Intentions and Views as are in the ſaid Thirteenth Article ſtated; or that he did by his own Influence and Power eſtabliſh the Corps under Lieutenant Colonel Hannay, in the ſaid Nabob Vizier's Service, or did in any Manner originally appoint or introduce the ſaid Hannay to that Service; the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the ſaid Lieutenant Colonel Hannay was permitted to enter into the ſaid Vizier's Service, in conſequence of a particular Requeſt contained in a Letter received from the Vizier on the Firſt of June, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-Seven, wherein the ſaid Vizier did expreſs himſelf as follows: " Major Hannay is a " Gentleman of great Underſtanding, Worth, Quickneſs of Conception, and nice Penetra- " tion, and one of the old Friends of the late Nabob, who, being acquainted with his Abilities, " had the higheſt Regard for him; as he is moreover a Gentleman very much in my Favour, " I am very deſirous of having him with me, as the intimate and inſeparable Union which " ſubſiſts between us makes us deſirous, on every Occaſion, of giving Pleaſure to each " other; I therefore take the Liberty of requeſting, that, avoiding all Appearance of Diſtinc- " tion between us, you will permit Major Hannay to repair to me, and continue with me." And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that in another Letter received from the ſaid Vizier on the Firſt of September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-ſeven, is contained as follows: " Three of the Twelve Battalions under Colonel Goddard, which I propoſed to have diſbanded, " I have now determined to keep on foot, for the Purpoſe of collecting the Amount of the Tunkas " to the Engliſh. Theſe I have placed under the Orders of Mr. Middleton; but as it will be ne- " ceſſary that an Officer be appointed to the Command of them, I have fixed my Choice on " Major Hannay, an Officer of Experience and Abilities, to whom I am deſirous of giving the " Command of theſe Battalions. As our Affairs are inſeparably connected, I apply to you, with- " out Ceremony, to requeſt that you will give your Approbation to my Choice, and will ſend " Major Hannay, with Two or three other Officers, to the Charge of the aforeſaid Battalions." And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that the Governor General and Council did afterwards, in compliance with the ſaid Requeſts, unanimouſly reſolve to permit the ſaid Hannay to proceed to Oude, and to enter into the ſaid Nabob's military Service there: And that after the Arrival of the ſaid Hannay, the ſaid Vizier, in a Letter received from him on the Twenty-ſecond of December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-ſeven, did expreſs himſelf, amongſt other Things, to the Effect following: " As Major Hannay is a good and experienced Officer, of great " Bravery and Conduct, I regard him in the Light of a ſincere Friend. Your Compliance with " my Requeſt in ſending him to me, is a ſtriking Proof of the Warmth of your Friendſhip. " His Arrival has given me the moſt ſincere Pleaſure; and I am convinced that the Buſineſs I " ſhall put into his Hands will proſper."

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he did at any Time recommend the ſaid Hannay to the Farms or Collection of Revenue of the ſaid Provinces in the Dominions of the ſaid Nabob of Oude, called Baraitch and Goruckpore, or that he did procure him to be appointed thereto. But the ſaid Warren Haſtings has been informed that the ſaid Hannay was appointed thereto by

the ſaid Vizier, and that ſuch Appointment was by him the ſaid Vizier made of his own Accord. But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the Appointment in queſtion was of ſuch Nature, or productive of ſuch Conſequences, as are ſuggeſted in the ſaid Article. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he does not know nor believe that the ſaid Hannay made ſuch uſe of his Power as is ſtated in the ſaid Article. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, he believes that the ſaid Nabob did remove the ſaid Hannay from his ſaid Appointment, and did afterwards reſtore him thereto. But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he did procure both or either of thoſe Meaſures; or that he did ever obtrude the ſaid Hannay into the Management of the ſaid Nabob's Revenues; or that he had any ſufficient Reaſon to believe that the Power of the ſaid Hannay was exorbitant, or that the ſaid Hannay had been guilty of any Abuſe of Power. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits that he did on the Twenty-ſixth of April, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty, write a Letter to the ſaid Nabob, expreſſing, amongſt other Things, his Satisfaction at his Reſtoration of the ſaid Hannay to the Employment with which the ſaid Nabob had formerly inveſted him; "that he eſteemed this as a Mark of the ſaid Nabob's Attention to his original Recommendation." But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he originally, or in any other Manner, recommended the ſaid Hannay to the Service of the ſaid Nabob, than as herein is before ſtated. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings did in the ſame Letter, to which he craves Leave to refer, tell the ſaid Nabob nearly to the Effect, but not in the Terms, ſtated in the ſaid Article. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the ſaid Letter was of ſuch Nature or Tendency as in the ſaid Thirteenth Article is ſtated; or that the ſame was in any Manner improper; or that any former Complaints reſpecting the ſaid Hannay had ever been made to the ſaid Warren Haſtings; or that the ſaid Warren Haſtings was in reſpect of the Matters aforeſaid guilty of any Breach of Duty whatſoever. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the ſaid Vizier did, about the latter End of the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, make Complaints, through the then Reſident at Oude, to the Governor General and Council, the ſaid Warren Haſtings being Governor General, to the Effect ſtated in the ſaid Article; and which the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits to have included the Corps under the ſaid Hannay and Oſborne, and certain other Corps. And the ſaid Vizier did further repreſent, that in "that diſtreſſed State of his Affairs it was juſt and requiſite that Mr. Haſtings and General Sir Eyre Coote, and the Supreme Council, ſhould give him Relief;" and that "he could not that Year poſſibly provide for the new Brigade at Futty Ghur, the Corps of Horſe, and other detached Bodies of Troops in his Country." And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he did not ever declare that the Requeſt made or ſuppoſed to be made on this Occaſion, for the Diſmiſſion of theſe particular Corps, was totally inadmiſſible: But he ſays, that the Objection made by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, was made to the Demand of the ſaid Vizier, conſidering the ſame as one entire Propoſition, and which the ſaid Warren Haſtings did then conſider, and yet conſiders, as made at ſuch a Seaſon, and in ſuch a Manner, as well juſtified ſuch Refuſal to comply therewith, as is contained in the Letter written by the ſaid Warren Haſtings in Anſwer thereto, under the Direction, and with the immediate Approbation, of the Board; and to which Letter, and to the Proceedings of the Board upon that Occaſion, as well for the Reaſons inducing ſuch Refuſal as for the Terms in which the ſame is expreſſed, the ſaid Warren Haſtings craves Leave to refer. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the ſaid Corps, or any other Corps ſtationed in the Vizier's Country, had no Concern with Foreign Wars, or that they were ſolely employed in the Collections; although he admits that they were generally ſo employed. And he ſays, that although the native Soldiers, of which ſuch Corps conſiſted, had no Concern with the Company's Eſtabliſhment, nor were to return thereto when diſcharged from the Nabob's Pay, yet he avers that the Company had on ſeveral Accounts a material Intereſt and Concern in the Time and Manner of the Diſcharge of ſuch Corps. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he did on the Thirteenth of December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, by his Minute of that Date, propoſe that a Letter ſhould be written to Mr. Purling, then Reſident at Oude, which, if agreed to, might ſerve as the Subſtance of one to be written on the ſame Subject to the Nabob, and in which Letter he did amongſt other Things propoſe to ſtate, that "the Application of the Vizier gave Cauſe for the moſt alarming Suſpicions, ſince he could not be ignorant that the Mahrattas, the Enemies of the Company, and the ancient Enemies of his Government and Family, were in Arms, and a War unavoidable: That at ſuch a Juncture a Propoſal for diſbanding any Part of his Forces could not fail to encourage them to attack his Dominions: That the Advice of his Miniſters, who had inſtigated him to make the ſaid Repreſentation, would, it was truſted, appear to him as inſidious as it was dangerous; and that the Governor General and Council hoped he would diſmiſs them from his Service and Confidence, as unworthy of both." Which propoſed Letter was agreed to, and another Letter conformable to the ſame was afterwards accordingly ſent to the ſaid Nabob by Order of the Board. And he further ſays, that he did, in his Minute of the Fifteenth of the ſaid Month, ſtate, amongſt other Things, "that he was inclined to bring to Puniſhment, if his Influence could produce that Effect, thoſe Incendiaries, who had endeavoured to make themſelves the Inſtruments of Diviſion between the Nabob and the Company." But he denies that the ſame, or any other Part of thoſe Minutes, was intended to terrify the Nabob or his Miniſters, or any other Perſons, from Repreſentations on this or any other Subject affecting the Nabob's Revenues, or the Welfare of his Subjects, or that the ſame was intended to produce any other improper Effect.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings, again denying that the ſaid Nabob was ever compelled to reſtore the ſaid Hannay to the Charge of any Provincial Collections; denying alſo that he the ſaid Warren Haſtings kept up the ſaid Hannay's Corps in Defiance of the ſaid Nabob, in whoſe immediate Service the ſame actually was; the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that the ſaid Philip Francis did declare, in his Minute of the Fifteenth of December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, to the Effect ſtated in the ſaid Article. But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that by having forborn to make the Enquiry ſuggeſted in the ſaid Article, he did in any Manner connive at, countenance, or encourage any Confuſions, or the Deſtruction of Military Obedience, or that he did, by any Act or Omiſſion, or with any corrupt or wicked View whatſoever, leave the ſaid Countries of Baraitch and Goruckpore expoſed to any ſuch Miſchiefs as are in the ſaid Thirteenth Article deſcribed, or that thoſe Countries were ever deſpoiled, waſted, or depopulated, in the Manner, by the Perſons, or under the Circumſtances, ſtated in the ſaid Article. AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further denies, that if any ſuch Spoil, Waſte, or Depopulation were ever committed or occaſioned by any Perſons whatſoever, that the ſame or any Part thereof was committed or occaſioned by any Support or Countenance directly or indirectly derived from him the ſaid Warren Haſtings. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays that he does not know or believe that the ſaid Hannay carried on the Collection of the Revenue in any oppreſſive Manner whatſoever, or that he did take any cruel or unjuſt Method of exacting the ſame. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he has ſeen a Depoſition made by one Allahd Sing, a native Officer commanding the Fort of Goruckpoor, at the Time it was attacked, as herein after mentioned, which Depoſition was made ſoon after the Inſurrection at Benares, in the Month of November, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, and, amongſt other Things, contained as follows: " I had confined, under my Guard, at the Fort of Goruckpoor, One hundred and Fifteen " Burgomauls, Inhabitants of Surwaur; on the Fifteenth of Rumuzaun, the Rajah of Gorruckpore, " the Zemindars of Ouloolech Beehouly, &c. great and ſmall, likewiſe all the Inhabitants of " Gorruckpour, with Six thouſand Matchlocks, and great Numbers of Country People, armed " with Clubs, at Four Gurries of the Night, ſurrounded the Fort, and made an Attack by Surprize; but the Sepoys on Guard at the Baſtions were awake, they began to fire, and an Action " immediately followed. Seeing that the Country People were in great Numbers, I went to " each of the Baſtions, and encouraged the Sepoys, and called them to me into the Body of the " Place, and formed them together. I left a Havildar and Ten Sepoys at the Rung Mahul, to " protect the Baggage; but it was Night Time. The Country People made an Aſſault with " Ladders and entered the Fort, and both Parties fought reſolutely; at this Time they placed " Ladders againſt the Inner Fort towards the South, and entered upon the Baſtion. I ſeized " an advantageous Opportunity, (attacked) and killed Seventeen of the Enemy on the Baſtion, " and wounded ſeveral others. About Half after Ten at Night they made an Attack upon " the Weſtern Baſtion; as there was a Straw Chupper on that Baſtion, I took Shelter under it, and " threw down with all my Force a Part of the Brick Battlement on the Enemy, by which Four " of them were killed; One other fell by a Muſket Ball, and they retreated. A Third Time, " about Three o'Clock in the Morning, the Country People raiſed a great Shout, and attacked " us again; I was then engaged on the Inner Fort Baſtion; Seubunſe Havildar was poſted with " Twelve Sepoys, to guard the Burgomauls; they ruſhed upon him in a Body, and Seubunſe " called out to me with a loud Voice that the Burgomauls had attacked him. I gave him " Orders to put them all to the Sword; he inſtantly ſtruck off the Heads of Eighteen Burgomauls, and threw them out, and he wounded ſeveral others. The Morning now broke, " and I entertained a Hope that the Enemy would fly, and that the People of the Town would " certainly join me; but the Country People, the Foujedar, &c. were all united with the Rajah; " they all lifted up their Arms, and ſaid, " The Doway of the Nabob Saadut Ally Khan, and " the Begum, has ſpread through the whole Country, for the Rajah Cheyt Sing has deſtroyed all the Engliſh, and Letters have come to the Rajahs to put the Dependants of " the Engliſh to the Sword wherever they may be found." And he ſaid, " Where will " they go? the Country is mine, I am a Bhonear Rajah, how long will they (be able to) oppoſe me?" In ſuch Diſcourſe Two Gurries of the Morning had paſſed away. From the " Eaſtern to the Weſtern Gates within the Mahal, they ſurrounded the Inner Fort on all Sides, " and the Action was renewed. We continued engaged for Five Pahr (Fifteen Hours) with " the Enemy, without taſting either Food or Water." AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the ſaid Depoſition did further contain as follows: " I wrote an Account of the Whole " of this Affair to Colonel Hannay and Captain Gordon; after a few Days an Order " came from the Colonel to Munnowur Khan, directing, that if the Rajah Muſtapha Khan " had been put to Death, well; if not, ſtrike off his Head. Munnowur Khan ſhewed me the " Order; I ſaid, The Order is not written to me, I will write to the Colonel on the Subject." AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that it further appeared by the ſaid Depoſition, that Orders were afterwards given that the Head of the ſaid Muſtapha Khan ſhould be ſtruck off, and that he was beheaded accordingly; and that a Proclamation was made through the Town, that thoſe who were guilty of ſuch Crimes would meet with the ſame Puniſhment. AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he has been informed, and believes, that the ſaid Muſtapha Khan

was

was a rebellious Subject of the Nabob of Oude, ſentenced to Death by the Nabob, on account of various Acts of Treaſon and Rebellion by him committed againſt the Nabob his Sovereign, and which Sentence was afterwards carried into Execution by Captain David Williams, then an Officer in the Service of the Nabob. AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings, denying that the ſaid Tranſaction was, to his Knowledge or Belief, of the Nature, or productive of the Conſequences, ſtated in the ſaid Article, ſays, that he was not, on account of ſuch Information, or of any other by him received, or in any other Manner whatſoever, required by his Duty to make an Enquiry into the Conduct of the ſaid Hannay, relative to any of the Particulars above ſtated. AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that no Complaints of the Mother or Grandmother of the ſaid Nabob of Oude, concerning any Miſbehaviour of the ſaid Hannay or Captain Gordon, if any ſuch were ever in fact made, ever came to the Knowledge of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings whilſt he continued to be Governor General. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he ever knew of any Application of the ſaid Hannay to the ſaid Vizier, if indeed the ſaid Hannay did again apply to the Vizier, for the Farm of Baraitch and Gorrockpoor. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he has ſince heard that a Report did, in fact, prevail, that the ſaid Hannay was about to return to Oude; and the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the Vizier did, as he apprehends, in conſequence of ſuch Report, or of ſome Intelligence to that Effect, write a Letter to him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, which was received by him on the Fifteenth of September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, containing ſuch Expreſſions as are ſtated in the ſaid Thirteenth Article: But the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he was, at the Time of the receiving that Letter, and before, and for ſeveral Weeks afterwards, confined by a long and dangerous Illneſs; and that, although no Anſwer was returned by him to the ſaid Letter, until the Thirtieth of December following, yet he humbly ſubmits, that any more immediate Anſwer thereto became unneceſſary by the Death of Colonel Hannay, which happened early in September, and before the Letter of the ſaid Nabob was received by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that there was any ſufficient or reaſonable Ground for the Vizier, or for any other Perſon, to be aſſured, or to ſuppoſe, that the Death of the ſaid Hannay alone prevented his being again employed in Oude. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further denies that he, at any Time ſubſequent to the Treaty of Chunar, ever meant or intended that the ſaid Hannay ſhould return to Oude. AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that in all or any of the ſeveral ſuppoſed Acts or Neglects, in the ſaid Thirteenth Article charged againſt him, he was guilty of any Breach of Duty whatſoever, or that in reſpect of all or any of the ſeveral Matters in the ſaid Article mentioned, he was guilty of any Breach of Duty whatſoever, or has been the Cauſe of Damage to the Country of Oude, of any Breach of his Truſt; or that he did, in any Reſpect, diſhonour the Name or Character of this Nation; or that he has been guilty of any Crime or Miſdemeanour whatſoever.

FOURTEENTH ARTICLE.

IN Anſwer to the Fourteenth Article, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, denying that the Nabob Vizier had any Reaſon to entertain, or did in fact entertain, any Apprehenſions from the ſaid Warren Haſtings, relative to the Security of his own Perſon, or the Stability of his own Situation, or that he the ſaid Warren Haſtings was guilty of any Malice or Corruption, or that any Bribe was by the ſaid Nabob Vizier ever given to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, or that the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, in any Inſtance, treat the ſaid Nabob Vizier with Inhumanity, Perfidy, or Rigour; and denying alſo that the ſaid Nabob had any ſuch Cauſe of Apprehenſion or Alarm as in the ſaid Fourteenth Article is ſtated, ſays, That the ſaid Reſident Middleton did, in a Letter bearing Date the Seventeenth October, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, tranſmit to the ſaid Warren Haſtings certain Extracts of Letters from Lieutenant Colonel Hannay, expreſſing the Suſpicions of the ſaid Hannay reſpecting the Attachment of the ſaid Nabob Vizier; and that, at the Inſtance of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, certain Affidavits were made before Sir Elijah Impey, His Majeſty's Chief Juſtice (but not acting in ſuch Capacity, as in the ſaid Fourteenth Article is ſuggeſted), tending to criminate certain Relations of the ſaid Nabob Vizier; the ſaid Warren Haſtings, however, denies that he was, in any Manner, criminal in reſpect of the taking of the ſaid Affidavits. AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings, denying alſo that, to his Knowledge, the ſaid Nabob Vizier did fall into ſuch State of Mind, as, in ſaid Fourteenth Article, is ſet forth, admits, That he the ſaid Warren Haſtings was informed that, in the Month of February, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, the ſaid Nabob Vizier had expreſſed a Deſire, to the ſaid Reſident Middleton, to make him the ſaid Warren Haſtings a Preſent of Ten Lacks of Rupees, ſubject to his the ſaid Warren Haſtings Conſent to, and Acceptance of, the ſame: But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that he did ever conſent, or entertain any Intention of conſenting, to accept the ſame. And he ſays, that he has been informed, and believes, that Aſſignments on the Revenue had been given by the ſaid Vizier to the ſaid Middleton, prior to the aforeſaid Offer, for the Purpoſe of diſcharging, out of the Produce thereof, the Debt due from the ſaid Vizier to the ſaid Company; but he believes, that no ſpecific Aſſignments, or any other Security, or Bill, were, at any Time, given by the ſaid Vizier for the Payment of the ſaid intended Preſent. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that any Letter from the ſaid Middleton to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, or any Letter from the ſaid Warren Haſtings to the ſaid Middleton, relative to the ſaid Preſent, has been, againſt Law or his Duty, or for any baſe, clandeſtine, or corrupt Purpoſe, by him ſuppreſſed. And he avers, that he did, very ſoon after receiving Intelligence of the ſaid Deſign of the ſaid Nabob, communicate what he the ſaid Warren Haſtings knew, or had heard, relating to the ſaid intended Preſent, to the Members of the Supreme Council; and did, at the ſame Time, declare his Intentions relative thereto, as herein after explained. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that he was guilty of any Neglect or Miſconduct, in reſpect of the ſaid Tranſactions, or that from any Part of the Conduct of the ſaid Warren Haſtings therein, either the ſaid Middleton, or any other Perſon, could be taught to conſider the Receipt of Bribes as a Matter which might bring no Danger or Diſcredit to them. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that no Notice was taken of the ſaid Tranſaction, or any Document concerning the ſame produced, to the Members of the Council General, by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, until the Month of July, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three; on the contrary, the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that although no Entry was made on the Conſultations reſpecting the ſame, prior to that Period, yet the ſaid Tranſactions, and all the Particulars relative thereto, were, very ſoon after the ſaid Warren Haſtings was acquainted therewith, and long before the Time mentioned in the ſaid Article, communicated to the then Members of the Supreme Council; and Inſtructions touching the ſame were, with their Privity and Conſent, prepared and given, as herein after mentioned. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that, by Order of the Board of Council, Richard Johnſon Eſquire, who, in the Month of September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, had been recalled from Lucknow, was, in the Month of June, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, required to make his Defence as to certain Articles of Charge which had been, by the ſaid Board, preferred againſt him, One of which Articles was in the following Terms; for ſending repeatedly to the Vizier, and to his Miniſter, Hyder Beg Cawn, to adviſe them againſt transferring the Ten Lacks of Rupees, intended as a Preſent to the Governor General, to the Company's Account; as it would be a Precedent for further Demands, which, if the Vizier did not reſiſt in the firſt Inſtance, this Government would never ceaſe to harraſs him for Money. In Anſwer to which Article of Charge, the ſaid Richard Johnſon did ſtate as follows: "The Act and Intention, as far as I ſhould limit them in

"admitting

" admitting myſelf the Cauſe of preventing the Ten Lacks mentioned from being, at that Time, " paid to the Company, are true; the Reaſons aſſigned for ſuch Prevention, leſt the ſaid Nabob " ſhould be again harraſſed, &c. are the Miniſter's own Words and Objections made to me, transferred " into my Mouth. The Mode alſo, by Meſſage, is likewiſe miſrepreſented; but that is immate- " rial; ſuffice it for me to explain the Act. I acknowledge Fifty Lacks were due in Balance; all " the Nabob's Reſources not promiſing to prove equal to diſcharge this Balance, a new Claim was, " at this ſame Inſtant, made of Eighty-two Lacks; the Reſources in my Hands, the ſole Fund " exiſting to anſwer both the Means, unequal to this End, the Queſtion remained, which of the Two " Claims, the new or the old, ſhould be firſt paid. I did not heſitate one Inſtant to declare, that " if any of the Aſſets placed in my Hands ſhould be attempted to be eſtranged from the Purpoſes for " which they were aſſigned, I ſhould declare it to be a Breach of Treaty: They were to diſcharge " the Balances of Years, the ſole Object of the late Treaty, and all the Meaſures connected with it " had the ſingle Point for their End. Could I, deeply pledged for the Fulfilment of the Treaty, " ſubſcribe to the total Subverſion of theſe Meaſures, at the very Moment of their Completion, in " the Termination of the Year preſcribed and allotted for their Operation. I could not, I ought " not; therefore I thus obſtructed the Whole of courſe; the Parts of that Whole for the Reaſons " above aſſigned, and no other whatever. Whether ſuch Preference, ſo given to a previous Claim, " was criminal or meritorious, reſts with the Honourable Board to declare, when they recollect that " retarding neither expunges or diminiſhes a Claim. Permit me here to ſubjoin: Had the Ten " Lacks been uninvolved with the Seventy-two, or had the aggregate Sum not been required within " the Period left for liquidating the Balances intruſted to me, or had not the Aſſets lodged in my " Hands for this Purpoſe been the ſole Funds from which ſuch Payments could be attempted, ſo " far from impeding, even for a Moment, ſuch a Claim, I ſhould have been the firſt to ſupport and " urge it to its Completion."

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That in his Obſervations on the ſaid Anſwer, delivered in Council on the Twenty-firſt October, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, he did aſſert as follows: " I am morally certain, that Zaidads or Aſſets of Ten Lacks, either in Aſſign- " ments of Lands or in Bills, had been prepared, and were in the Charge or Poſſeſſion of Mr. Mid- " dleton before Mr. Palmer's Arrival, and left with Mr. Johnſon on Mr. Middleton's Departure; " that this Sum was declaredly given for my Uſe, but never accepted by me; the only Advantage " I made of the Offer was, to requeſt the Nabob to transfer it, with the Obligation ſtill reſting " with equal Weight upon my Gratitude, for the original Deſtination of it, to the Company, for the " Relief of their preſſing Neceſſities: The Rectitude of this Tranſaction depends eſſentially upon " Principles which every Man feels and acknowledges in his own Breaſt, but can hardly be judged " by the Teſt of any official Rule. It might indeed have added to the Company's Claims on the " Nabob, but I am not ſorry that Mr. Johnſon choſe to defeat my Intentions, ſince it would " have added to the Nabob's Diſtreſſes, but with no immediate Relief to the Company; if in " his own Breaſt he could view the ſecret Motives of this Tranſaction, and on their Teſtimony " approve, I alſo acquit him, as I do acquit him, of the Charge on public Ground." And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that John Macpherſon Eſquire, a Member of the Supreme Council, in his Obſervations on the Anſwer of the ſaid Richard Johnſon, did declare with reſpect to the afore- ſaid Charge, that as the Tranſaction was ſtated in September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, when Mr. Johnſon was ordered to quit his Station, he conſidered it as equally injurious to the Wiſhes of the Governor General, and replete with Infidelity on the Part of Mr. Johnſon to his Employers; that it remained ſtill to be cleared up between Mr. Johnſon and Hyder Beg Cawn; and he declared that he had underſtood at the Time, that the Ten Lacks were in Bills, and not a mere Offer to pay ſuch a Sum from the future Revenues of the Country.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That in concurring in the Enquiry into the Conduct of the ſaid Mr. Johnſon, the ſaid Warren Haſtings had any ſuch Object, or entertained any ſuch Intention, as are in the ſaid Fourteenth Article in that Behalf ſet forth, or that he made any Declaration reſpecting the ſaid Charge, other than what is herein before ſtated, or that he did ſuddenly, or in any Manner, put an end to the ſaid Enquiry: But, on the contrary, the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that ſuch Enquiry was publickly proſecuted by the Board of Council, in ſuch Manner as to them ſeemed right; nor was the ſaid Enquiry concluded till after every previ- ous Step had been taken, which the ſaid Board thought neceſſary for the Formation of their Judg- ment thereon; nor till after the Opinion and Determination of every Member of Council had been regularly and finally pronounced upon the ſaid Charges. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ad- mits, that he was of Opinion, and did accordingly declare, that ſome of the Charges againſt the ſaid Richard Johnſon were proved; but the final Determination of the ſaid Board relative thereto, was, that upon the whole, although they conſidered the Conduct of the ſaid Richard Johnſon blameable in ſeveral Inſtances, yet they were alſo of Opinion, that he had been ſuffi- ciently puniſhed by the Deprivation of the Office which he had held, and by the ſudden Manner in which the Complaints and Evidence then before them, induced them to recal him to the Preſidency.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That afterwards, in the Month of January, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, the Governor General and Council, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings being Governor General, did, on his Recommendation, unanimouſly appoint the ſaid Richard Johnſon to be Reſident at the Court of the Nizam, conceiving him to be duly qualified for that Employment.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, That the ſaid Board did not examine the ſaid Nathaniel Middleton, in reſpect to the aforeſaid Charge againſt the ſaid Richard Johnſon; and that the ſaid Nathaniel Middleton was at the Time of the ſaid Enquiry at Calcutta, his own Conduct being then a Subject of Enquiry, before the ſaid Board, upon Accuſations preferred againſt him by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, for ſundry Miſdemeanours charged to have been committed by the ſaid Middleton during his aforeſaid Reſidency at Lucknow. But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he the ſaid Warren Haſtings in any Manner avoided ſuch Examination, or that he ſaid or did any Thing to prevent the ſame.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That he had no Concern directly or indirectly with the ſaid Aſſignments, otherwiſe than as herein before ſtated: But he has heard and believes that regular Accounts were kept of all the Aſſignments which were made by the ſaid Vizier to the ſaid Middleton; and that the Produce of the ſaid Aſſignments was regularly carried to the public Account of the ſaid Vizier with the Eaſt India Company. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the ſaid Aſſigments muſt have been, or that to his Knowledge or Belief they were, made for any ſecret criminal Purpoſe, or that the Money received therefrom muſt have been, or to his Knowledge or Belief was, ſo applied.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That after having been informed of the aforeſaid Offer made by the ſaid Vizier of the ſaid Ten Lacks of Rupees, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did in the Month of May, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, with the Privity and Approbation of the Members of the Supreme Council, depute Major Palmer, and Major Davy as the Aſſiſtant of the ſaid Major Palmer, to the ſaid Nabob Vizier, with written Inſtructions, in which, amongſt other Things, the ſaid Major Palmer was directed in the Words following: " The " Nabob Vizier having by an Intimation made to Mr. Middleton, in the Month of " February laſt, been pleaſed to expreſs his Deſire to make me a Preſent of Ten Lacks of Ru- " pees, and requeſted my previous Conſent and Acceptance of the ſame, I deſire you will make " my Acknowledgment in proper Terms for this Inſtance of his Liberality and Benevolence, and " acquaint him that I am precluded from accepting it by many Conditions, but by One eſpe- " cially, which I beg him to take in good Part, namely, that if I had received it at the Time in " which the Tender of it was made, it would have been liable to Conſtructions even in his Breaſt, " ſo repugnant to the diſintereſted Friendſhip which I profeſs and bear towards him, that no " Conſideration of perſonal Profit could have induced me to accept it at ſuch Hazard. If he " ſhould renew the Offer to you, you will inform him that my Objection remains the ſame, and " is inſuperable; but that if he will be pleaſed to transfer it to the Company for the Relief of " their preſent and known Diſtreſſes, I will accept of it on their Behalf with a Thankfulneſs " equal to that which I ſhould have felt and expreſſed for the Gift had it been made to myſelf, the " Wants of the Company being at this Time of equal Concern to me as my own. Let him un- " derſtand this Subject rightly, and he will ſee in my Refuſal, thus qualified, the moſt convincing " Proofs of my Friendſhip for him, and a Regard for his Intereſt."

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That the ſaid Major Palmer and Major Davy, having proceeded to Lucknow on the ſaid Agency, and having, in purſuance of the ſaid Inſtructions, made ſuch Application to the ſaid Nabob Vizier as is therein directed relative to the ſaid Ten Lacks, the ſaid Nabob Vizier did write a Letter, bearing Date Twenty-third Auguſt, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in which, after mentioning the Application made to him by the ſaid Major Palmer and Major Davy reſpecting the ſaid Ten Lacks of Rupees, the ſaid Vizier did refer, for his Anſwer thereto, to a Letter he had written to the ſaid Major Palmer. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the ſaid Letter from the ſaid Nabob Vizier to the ſaid Major Palmer, ſo referred to, is in the Words following:

" ON the Subject of Ten Lacks of Rupees, you repeatedly have ſaid that the Nawab Go- " vernor's Pleaſure is, that I ſhould give them for the Expences of the Company's Sircar. The " Nawab Governor's Will is binding upon me. I can make no Excuſes. Take Ten Lacks of " Rupees for the Expence of the Company's Sircar; but you have ſaid, that if I am willing to " aſſiſt the Affairs of the Company's Sircar, you will fulfil my Requeſt agreeably to the Paper. " As the Nawab Governor's Permiſſion is arrived with reſpect to the Two Points of which you " have ſpoken, I agree to both of them, and will give, for the Expences of the Company's Sircar, " Ten Lacks of Rupees this Year, and Six Lacks of Rupees yearly, in lieu of Regiments, upon

" Condition

" Condition that I obtain my Requeſt and Authority. It is proper that you adjuſt my Requeſts " agreeably to a Paper upon which the Nawab Governor has given Orders, and reſtore me to the " Management of every Concern."

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That the ſaid Nabob Vizier did, in and by his ſaid Letter to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, urge ſeveral Reaſons for not furniſhing a Loan of Sixty Lacks of Rupees, with which he was required to aſſiſt the Eaſt India Company. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that it does not appear in the Correſpondence between the ſaid Vizier and the ſaid Warren Haſtings, whether the ſaid Vizier did or did not advance the ſaid Ten Lacks for the Uſe of the Eaſt India Company, as he was requeſted and had promiſed to do; nor does it appear whether or not any Anſwer was written immediately by the ſaid Warren Haſtings to the Letter of the ſaid Vizier. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings, though he has no particular Recollection on the Subject, is induced to believe that he did not anſwer ſuch Letter; as, in a Letter from the ſaid Warren Haſtings to the ſaid Nabob Vizier, dated Ninth September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did ſtate as follows: " My late Illneſs has " cauſed a Delay in ſending the Anſwer to your ſeveral Letters. I am now, thank God, re- " covering; and have come a few Miles above Calcutta for the Change of Air upon the River." And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he was, about that Time, attacked with a ſevere Illneſs, from which he did not recover for the Space of ſome Months. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, he believes that the aforeſaid Letter from the Vizier to the ſaid Warren Haſtings had been communicated to the ſeveral Members of the Supreme Council, and was depoſited in the proper Office, and open for their Inſpection at the Time of the aforeſaid Enquiry; and the Contents thereof more fully known to every Member of the ſaid Board. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that any Paper, relative to the Matters aforeſaid, which it was his Duty to have produced, was ever ſuppreſſed or withheld by him, or that he had the leaſt Deſire to ſuppreſs or withhold from the other Members of the Supreme Council, or from the Eaſt India Company, the Whole or any Part of any Paper or Letter from the ſaid Vizier relative to the Matters aforeſaid.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That he has purpoſely left the Evidence relative to the Matters aforeſaid in a State of Contradiction or Obſcurity, or that he has involved the ſame in Myſtery, or that he has been guilty of any intentional Omiſſion relative thereto, or that he did or doth wilfully and criminally omit to produce or withhold the full Correſpondence touching the ſame, or any Part thereof, or of any Agents in the ſaid Tranſactions. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings avers, that the ſaid Ten Lacks of Rupees, mentioned by the ſaid Nabob Vizier in his aforeſaid Letter to the ſaid Warren Haſtings and the ſaid Major Palmer, are the identical Sum offered to the ſaid Nathaniel Middleton; and he ſubmits, that it doth ſufficiently appear to be ſo. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings, admitting that a Governor General is bound to take care, ſo far as in him lies, that the Management and Accounts of the Eaſt India Company's Revenues entruſted to his Care, or whatever may affect the ſame, mediately or immediately, ſhould be kept in a Manner clear, open, and diſtinct; and that a Governor General is alſo bound to the Obſervance of ſuch other Points of Duty as are in the ſaid Fourteenth Article in that Behalf ſet forth; denies, that he has in any Manner deviated therefrom, or that he has been guilty of any of the criminal Acts, Offences, or Miſconduct in the ſaid Fourteenth Article charged, or that the whole, or any Part of the Conduct of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in the Matters in the ſaid Fourteenth Article mentioned, was of ſuch Nature, or had ſuch Tendency or Effect, or was calculated to produce ſuch Effect, as in the ſaid Article is ſet forth.

FIFTEENTH ARTICLE.

IN Anſwer to the Fifteenth Article, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, denying that he did entertain any ſuch Opinions, Views, or Motives, as are therein ſtated, and craving Leave to refer to the Anſwers he has already made to ſuch the Allegations therein contained as have been by him already anſwered, ſays, That in or about the Month of March, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, an Account was made up at the Preſidency of Fort William, by William Larkins Eſquire, the Accountant General to the Eaſt India Company at the ſaid Preſidency, in the Courſe of his official Duty; in which Account were contained certain Articles of Charge upon the ſaid Vizier, which the ſaid Nabob was juſtly liable to pay, and which did amount to about the Sum of Four hundred thouſand Pounds; and the ſaid Account having been tranſmitted by Order of the Board of Council to Nathaniel Middleton Eſquire, then Reſident at Lucknow, the ſame was ſubmitted to the Examination of the proper Officers of the ſaid Nabob; and having been examined by them, the Articles of Charge on the Nabob were allowed, but certain Counter-claims were ſet up on the Part of the Nabob.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That the ſaid Counter-claims being communicated to the Governor General and Council, were duly inveſtigated, and the ſaid Accounts were afterwards ſettled, and the exact Balance due to the ſaid Company aſcertained. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he did, as his Duty required, demand Payment of the Amount of the Debt which was juſtly due to the ſaid Company from the ſaid Nabob; and he denies that he took any Means to recover the ſame, or purſued any Conduct in reſpect thereto, contrary to, or inconſiſtent with, his Duty.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That the Debt due from the ſaid Vizier to the Company did, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, amount to a conſiderable Sum of Money; and that, in order to diſcharge the ſame, the ſaid Governor General and Council were informed by the ſaid Briſtow, that the ſaid Nabob had borrowed Money at the uſual Intereſt of his Country; but he denies that the ſaid Debt had been occaſioned by enforcing any unjuſt Demands made on the Part of the Company, or any Perſons in their Employ; and he denies that any ſuch were made or enforced.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That having quitted India on the Firſt February, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-five, he cannot, from his own Knowledge, ſet forth the State of the Account between the ſaid Company and the ſaid Nabob ſince that Period; but he does not believe that ſuch Conſequences did ariſe from the Company's Demands on the ſaid Nabob, affecting his Country and Government, as in the ſaid Article are ſtated; and he denies that the ſaid Demands were brought forward with any ſuch Views as are therein ſet forth.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings, craving Leave to refer to the Anſwer he has already made in reſpect to the Deputation to Lucknow of Major Palmer and Major Davy, in the ſaid Article mentioned, denies that he ever did authorize or inſtruct the ſaid Major Palmer or the ſaid Major Davy to make any ſuch Demand of a Loan from the ſaid Vizier as in the ſaid Article is ſtated; but he ſays he did inſtruct the ſaid Major Palmer as follows: " I deſire you to endea-
" vour to obtain from the Miniſters, and from Almaſs Alli Cawn, ſuch Sums of Money as
" they can ſpare from their own Means, or raiſe by their Credit upon Loan for the Service
" of the Company. To effect this, it will be neceſſary to convince them, that they will be
" no Loſers by it, but that on the contrary their Property will acquire a Security from being
" lodged in the Company's Funds. Explain to them the Nature of the Company's Intereſt,
" Notes, and the Means of Credit by which they paſs in Circulation, and are transferable from
" the original to other ſucceſſive Proprietors, ſo as to give them a juſt Idea of the Tenure and of
" the equal Footing on which native, alien, and Britiſh Proprietors ſtand in Poſſeſſion of them.
" At the ſame Time it will be proper to apprize them of the Fluctuation of their current Value,
" which it would be criminal to ſuppreſs. You may aſſure them that when Peace is reſtored to

" our Eſtabliſhment, and our Expences are conſequently diminiſhed, the Debt will be gradually " paid off, as a former Debt contracted before my Appointment to the Government, to a much " larger Amount, was diſcharged in the Courſe of Two Years within your own Remembrance; " and that the eſtimated Value of the Notes will riſe to the Rates of their ſpecific Sums, and " even above them, on the Proſpect of Payment; ſo that the Proprietors will be ſubjected to no " Loſs, unleſs they ſhall chuſe to part with their Property in the Notes during the intermediate " Times of our Inability to diſcharge them, the annual Intereſt due in the Interval being duly " and punctually paid. I have no Doubt of their Fidelity, but it can be no way ſo ſtrongly " ſhewn, nor the Company's Support of them be ſo ſtrongly engaged, as by the Aſſiſtance re- " quired." And with reſpect to the Demand charged in the ſaid Articles to have been made, That the ſaid Vizier ſhould take Four Battalions of the Company's Troops into his Pay for the Collection of his Revenue, the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that, Application having been made in or about the Month of March, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, by the ſaid Vizier to the Governor General and Council, for certain Troops to be ſtationed for the Defence of the Nabob's internal Dominions, and no ſpecific Anſwer having been given to the ſaid Application, the ſaid Major Palmer was inſtructed to confer with the Nabob on the ſaid Subject, who then expreſſing an Unwillingneſs to have the ſaid Meaſure carried into Execution, it was immediately abandoned.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That he never did falſely or evaſively deny, or endeavour to explain away, any Share he actually had in the above Proceedings; and he denies that he was ever guilty of any Falſehood or Evaſion on the Subject.

AND he admits, That he did not call the ſaid Major Palmer, or the ſaid Major Davy, to account for their Conduct in the Tranſactions aforeſaid, believing then, as he now does, that they had not done any Act which made it incumbent upon him ſo to do.

SIXTEENTH ARTICLE.

IN Anſwer to the Sixteenth Article, the ſaid Warren Haſtings, denying that he did ever entertain any ſuch Deſign, or was actuated by any ſuch Motive, or was guilty of any ſuch criminal Acts as are, in the Introduction to the ſaid Article, ſtated, ſays, That Almas Ali Khan, therein mentioned, did farm conſiderable Diſtricts in the Dominions of the Nabob of Oude, and was a Perſon of great Influence and Power therein. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that at various Times, previous to the Twenty-third of October, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, he had received Information, which he believed to be true, that the ſaid Almas Ali Khan was at the Head of a conſiderable and powerful Force, at a Time when the Dominions of the Nabob were alſo, in other Reſpects, in great Diſorder and Confuſion, and that he was in a State of Rebellion, and had retreated with the ſaid Force, and a conſiderable Treaſure, to the Confines of the ſaid Dominions. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he made a Repreſentation to the Miniſter of the ſaid Vizier, concerning the ſaid Conduct of the ſaid Almas Ali Khan, and that the Vackeel of the ſaid Vizier did receive, at Calcutta, a Peruvannah, purporting to have been ſent by the ſaid Vizier, the Contents of which were communicated to him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and which repreſented the Information before received by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, touching the ſaid Almas Ali Khan, to be falſe and without Foundation: But the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he had, at that Time, good Reaſon to believe the Contents of the Perwannah itſelf to be, in this and other Reſpects, untrue. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that he was afterwards informed that the ſaid Almas Ali Khan did return to the Capital of the ſaid Vizier, under an Engagement for his perſonal Safety. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that on or about the Twenty-third of October, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, being then abſent from Calcutta for the Recovery of his Health, he did, in conſequence of a Reference made to him from the Board of Council, draw up certain Inſtructions for John Briſtow Eſquire, then Reſident at the Court of Oude, containing, amongſt other Things, the following Paragraph: " The Means by which Almas " Ally Cawn has been permitted to acquire Independency have been long ſeen, and the " Effects of it foretold by every Perſon acquainted with the State of that Government, " except thoſe immediately intereſted in it. The late Reſident has been his conſtant Ad- " vocate; and I lately underſtand that, however truly, the Miniſter diſclaims all Concern " in this imprudent Meaſure. It is very extraordinary that his Defection, his Retreat to the " Frontier, the ſubſequent Negociations which paſſed between him and the Nabob, the En- " gagements concluded between them, which reſemble more a Treaty between equal States " than a Tranſaction between a Sovereign and his Vaſſal, have all paſſed, without the leaſt " Communication or Report of them made to me by the Reſident, or his Aſſiſtant, or the Miniſter; " and in a Letter which I have lately received from the Nabob, the Miniſter has had the Pre- " ſumption to make the Nabob declare the whole to be falſe and without Foundation, and to " affirm that every Part of his Dominion enjoyed the moſt perfect Peace and Tranquillity. " Upon this Subject the Behaviour of the Miniſter is ſo reprehenſible, that I think it incumbent " upon me to let him know my Sentiments of it; it will at leaſt ſhew him how thin the Veil " is by which he covers his own Acts, and that ſuch Artifices will only tend to make them the more " criminal, from the Falſehood and Duplicity with which they are aſſociated. As for Almas Ally " Cawn himſelf, the Policy which has been obſerved towards him has been ſcandalouſly dero- " gatory from the Nabob's Dignity and Intereſt, and hurtful to the Reputation of our Govern- " ment, as far as it is connected with it. If any Engagement ſhall actually ſubſiſt between " them at the Time you have Charge of the Reſidency, it muſt, however exceptionable, be " faithfully obſerved; but if he has been guilty of any criminal Offence to the Nabob his " Maſter, for which no Immunity is provided in the Engagement, or he ſhall break any one of the " Conditions of it, I do moſt ſtrictly enjoin you, and it muſt be your ſpecial Care, to endeavour, " either by Force or Surprize, to ſecure his Perſon and bring him to Juſtice; by bringing him " to Juſtice I mean, that you urge the Nabob, on due Conviction, to puniſh him with Death, " as a neceſſary Example to deter others from the Commiſſion of the like Crimes; nor muſt " you deſiſt, till this is effected. I cannot preſcribe the Means; but, to guard myſelf againſt that " Obloquy to which I may be expoſed by a forced Miſconſtruction of this Order by thoſe who " may hereafter be employed in ſearching our Records for Cavils and Informations againſt me, " I think it proper to forbid, and proteſt againſt the Uſe of, any fraudulent Artifice or

" Treachery,

" Treachery, to accompliſh the End which I have preſcribed; and as you alone are privy to the " Order, you will of courſe obſerve the ſtricteſt Secrecy, that it may not tranſpire; but I " repeat my Recommendation of it as one of the firſt and moſt eſſential Duties of your " Office."

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That the ſaid Inſtructions being laid before the Board of Council at Calcutta, for their Approval and Correction, they did unanimouſly approve of the ſame, and ordered that they ſhould be copied fair, and diſpatched to the ſaid Briſtow, which was accordingly done. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that, at the Time the ſaid Inſtructions were given, he knew of any ſuch Engagement on the Part of the ſaid Vizier with the ſaid Almas Ali Khan, as in the ſaid Sixteenth Article is ſtated, or that the ſaid Inſtructions to the ſaid Briſtow were of ſuch Nature or Tendency, or that the Conduct of the ſaid Warren Haſtings in reſpect thereof was ſuch as in the ſaid Sixteenth Article is ſtated, or that he was in any Manner criminal in reſpect thereof. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the ſaid Briſtow did repreſent that he had not attempted to ſeize upon the Perſon of the ſaid Almas Ali Khan, declaring that, inaſmuch as the ſaid Almas Ali Khan had returned to Lucknow, under a poſitive Engagement of perſonal Safety, ſuch a Meaſure would have been conſidered an Act of Treachery, and was therefore, as he the ſaid Briſtow did alſo declare, peremptorily forbidden by the ſaid Inſtructions. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the ſaid Briſtow did afterwards tranſmit to the Board of Council ſundry Complaints and Documents reſpecting ſuch Subjects as are in the ſaid Article ſtated; and the ſaid Board did thereupon direct an Enquiry to be made as to the Truth thereof; and he admits, that he did, on the Firſt of January, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, write a Letter to the ſaid Almas Ali Khan, containing Expreſſion of Favour and Protection, and ſtating, that he did not give Credit to the Accuſations againſt him; which Letter, he avers, was in the then State of public Affairs proper and neceſſary. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that, after going to Lucknow, he did inveſt the ſaid Almas Ali Khan with any Power whatever; but he ſays that the ſaid Almas Ali Khan was by the ſaid Vizier continued in the ſame Authority as he had before poſſeſſed.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings believes it to be true, that previous to the Arrival of the ſaid Warren Haſting at Lucknow as aforeſaid, the ſaid Almas Ali Khan had held his Farms of Revenue from Year to Year; and the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that ſome Time in the Month of July, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, the ſaid Vizier did make a Settlement of his Country with his Aumeens or Collectors, and amongſt the reſt with the ſaid Almas, for a Term of Five, and in ſome Inſtances, Six Years; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that the ſaid Settlement with the ſaid Almas was of ſuch Nature as in the ſaid Sixteenth Article is ſtated: And he further ſays, that a Sum of Money, amounting to Fifteen Lacks of Rupees, was afterwards, on the Suggeſtion of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, advanced by way of Loan to the ſaid Nabob Vizier by the ſaid Almas, concerning which the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, in a Letter to the Court of Directors, dated the Thirtieth of April, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, write as follows: " The Third Article (meaning the ſaid Loan) was obtained by my own Suggeſtion from Almas Ali Khan, who complied cheerfully and without Heſitation therewith, conſidering it as an Evidence ſeaſonably offered for the general Refutation of the Charges of Perfidy and Diſloyalty which have been ſo laborioufly urged againſt him, and carried at one Time to an Exceſs which had nearly driven him to abandon the Country for the Preſervation of his Life and Honour, and thus to give a Colour to the Charges themſelves."

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That ſuch his Repreſentation was falſe, or that he had any Intention therein to deceive the Court of Directors, or that, to his Knowledge or Belief, the ſaid Almas had at the Time of ſuch Repreſentation neglected to pay up the regular Inſtalments ſtipulated by the Terms of his Leaſe; or that the ſaid Warren Haſtings was in the Whole, or any Part of the ſaid Tranſaction, guilty of any ſuch Miſconduct as in the ſaid Sixteenth Article is ſuggeſted, or of any Crime or Miſdemeanour whatſoever.

SEVENTEENTH ARTICLE.

IN Anſwer to the Seventeenth Article, the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, he believes it to be true, that the Laws and Cuſtoms of the Eaſt allow a Plurality of Wives and Concubines, and the Families of the Princes of Indoſtan are generally numerous; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the Sons of the ſaid Princes are all equal in Dignity, of whatſoever Mothers they may have been born. And he ſays, that by the ſaid Laws and Cuſtoms the Maintenance of ſuch Families does entirely depend upon the Will and Pleaſure of the reigning Sovereign; the ſaid Warren Haſtings denying, however, that he poſſeſſed the whole Power and Dominion of the Nabob of Oude, or that he was in Juſtice or Duty bound to take care that a due Proviſion ſhould be made for the Brothers and Siſters of the ſaid Nabob, admits that he did not interpoſe for the Purpoſe of procuring any other Proviſion for the ſaid Brothers and other Relations of the ſaid Nabob than what he the ſaid Nabob had himſelf actually allotted.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That he cannot ſet forth what Allowances were made to the ſuppoſed Relations of the ſaid Nabob, nor how ſuch Allowances were paid, nor the Number or reſpective Ages of thoſe Relations: But he denies that any Defalcation of their Maintenance, if ſuch there was, proceeded from any ſuch Cauſes as are in the ſaid Seventeenth Article ſtated: And, with reſpect to the ſaid Surgeon, of the Name of Thomas, in the ſaid Article mentioned, the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the ſaid Thomas was patronized by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, or that any Allowance to him did in any Manner ariſe from the Interference or Recommendation of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings; but he ſays, that the Allowances made to the ſaid Thomas, by the ſaid Vizier, were ſuch as the ſaid Vizier did of himſelf think proper to make; the ſaid Thomas, although he was not then perſonally known to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, having been, at the expreſs Deſire of Sujah Dowla, the late Vizier, ſent up to Lucknow, to attend him and his Houſehold, and to furniſh Medicines for them and ſuch of his Subjects as might require his Aſſiſtance. And, as to the ſuppoſed Salary and Emoluments ſtated in the ſaid Seventeenth Article to have been paid to Major William Palmer therein mentioned, the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays that the ſame, if any ſuch were paid, were paid without the Knowledge, Privity, or Recommendation of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That in or about the Month of July, in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, a Paper was received, incloſed in a Letter to the Governor General and Council, from Mr. Briſtow, purporting to be a Tranſlation of a Letter from Three Brothers of the ſaid Vizier, in which they did repreſent themſeves to be in Diſtreſs for dry Bread and Cloaths; but whether ſuch Diſtreſs actually exiſted, and was relieved by the ſaid Briſtow, the ſaid Warren Haſtings cannot ſet forth.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That ſome Time in the Month of September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, the ſaid Warren Haſtings being then at Benares, did receive Information that Mirza Hyder Ally was arrived there; and the ſaid Warren Haſtings not knowing before that Time that there was any ſuch Perſon, did write to the Nabob Vizier to the Purport or Effect following: " A few Days ſince I learnt that a Perſon called Myrza Hyder Ally was arrived " at Benares, and called himſelf a Son of the deceaſed Nabob Sujah ul Dowla; and I was alſo " told that he came from Fyzabad; as I did not know whether he left Fyzabad with or without " your Conſent, I therefore did not pay him much Attention; and I now trouble you to give me " every Information on this Subject, how he came here, and what your Intentions are about him; " he remains here in great Diſtreſs; and I therefore wiſh to know your Sentiments."

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That having received an Anſwer from the ſaid Vizier, he did, on or about the Thirteenth of October, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, incloſe the ſame in a Letter to the ſaid Mirza, of which Letter the following is a Copy: " An Anſwer is arrived to what I wrote, on your Account, to the Nabob Vizier, which I encloſe " to you. Having read it, you will ſend it back. I conceive you had better go to the Nabob " Vizier's Preſence, who will certainly afford you Protection and Aſſiſtance. I will write what " is proper to carry with you to the Nabob, and it will, in every Reſpect, be for your Good. " Whatever may be your Intention on this Head, you will write to me." And the ſaid Warren Haſtings

Haſtings ſubmits, that it was no Part of his Duty, as Governor General, to interfere with the ſaid Vizier on Behalf of the ſaid Mirza, or to obtain from the ſaid Vizier any ſpecific Aſſurances on the Subject.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That he was informed that Mirza Jungli, in the ſaid Article alſo mentioned, did leave his native Country in Diſtreſs, and did go to Mirza Shuffy Khan, in the ſaid Article alſo mentioned. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings likewiſe admits he was informed, that the ſaid Mirza Jungli did afterwards leave the ſaid Mirza Shuffu Khan, and repair to the Camp of Mahdajee Scindia, with a view of obtaining ſome Eſtabliſhment for himſelf and Followers.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That in certain Letters written by David Anderſon Eſquire, and John Briſtowe Eſquire, it was repreſented that the ſaid Mirza Jungli did apply to the ſaid Briſtow, through the ſaid Anderſon, then on an Embaſſy in the Camp of the ſaid Scindia; and that in conſequence thereof the ſaid Briſtowe did, amongſt other Things, apply to the ſaid Nabob Vizier for a certain Allowance to be made to the ſaid Mirza, and for the regular Payment thereof; and that a certain Allowance was accordingly ſettled by the ſaid Vizier on the ſaid Mirza. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that Information of the above Tranſactions was tranſmitted to the Board of Council, and that a Letter from the ſaid Vizier was received on the Twenty-third of Auguſt, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, containing certain Repreſentations of the Diſtreſſes of himſelf and his Family. And he admits, that no Order was made by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings for the Proviſion of any of the ſaid Family, or for the Return of the ſaid Mirza. But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he was guilty of any Cruelty, Inhumanity, or Corruption, or of any Miſconduct whatſoever, in the Matters aforeſaid.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That about the Beginning of the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, the ſaid Mirza did apply by Letter to him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, to uſe his Endeavours with the ſaid Nabob touching the Buſineſs of his the ſaid Mirza's Jaghire. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he did in Anſwer thereto inform the ſaid Mirza, that he conceived it improper to trouble the ſaid Vizier on the Subject, conſidering the heavy Expences and Diſtreſſes of his the ſaid Vizier's Government at the Time of the ſaid Application to him the ſaid Warren Haſtings by the ſaid Mirza. But he denies that ſuch Expences and Diſtreſſes were occaſioned by any Intrigues or Miſconduct of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That on the Twenty-ninth of January, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, after the Recal of the ſaid Briſtow, he the ſaid Briſtow did tranſmit to the Governor General and Council Two Letters, one dated Twenty-eighth of December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, the other Seventh of January, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, purporting to be written by the ſaid Nabob Behadre, addreſſed to him the ſaid Briſtow, to the Effect in the ſaid Article ſtated. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that when at Lucknow he did not inſtitute any Enquiry into the ſuppoſed Tranſaction in the ſaid Seventeenth Article ſtated; or make any Order concerning the ſaid Behadre; and he denies that it was his Duty ſo to do.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That in reſpect of all or any of the Matters in the ſaid Article ſtated, he has been guilty of any criminal Neglect or Omiſſion, or of any Miſconduct whatſoever; or that he was or is reſponſible for the Diſtreſſes therein ſuppoſed to have exiſted; or that he did bring any Diſgrace on the ſaid Nabob; or in any Manner diſcredit or diſhonour the Juſtice or Humanity of the Britiſh Name.

EIGHTEENTH ARTICLE.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in Anſwer to the ſaid Eighteenth Article, ſays, That he has frequently expreſſed his Diſapprobation of the Syſtem of Interference in Oude by means of an Engliſh Reſident, and that he did originally oppoſe the Introduction thereof; but he denies it to have been his Duty to have wholly declined ſuch Interference after the Syſtem of ſuch Interference was eſtabliſhed, or to have acted in reſpect to the ſame in any other Manner, or upon any other Principles, than thoſe by which he was bound to regulate his Conduct in reſpect to other Matters entruſted to his Diſcretion. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that ſuch Interference was continued with the Approbation of the Governor General and Council, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings being Governor General; but he denies that he ever entertained any ſuch corrupt Views as are in the ſaid Article in that Behalf imputed to him. And he ſays, that the ſaid Governor General and Council did from Time to Time, as the Public Service required, regulate and diſtribute the Functions and Powers of the ſeveral Engliſh Agents by them employed on that Service; but he denies that he everdid,without aſſigning a Reaſon for ſuch Meaſure,or by his ſole Authority, and without the Concurrence of the Board, remove any Perſon intruſted with ſuch Agency. AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that the ſaid Mr. Middleton was recalled at the Time, or upon the Occaſion, referred to in the ſaid Article: But he ſays, that the ſaid Middleton, by a Letter addreſſed to the Governor General and Council, on the Twenty-third of Auguſt, One thouſand Seven hundred and Seventy-nine, did aſk leave to reſign his Office; and his Reſignation was thereupon accepted. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that Mr. Hoſea was ever appointed, or by him agreed to be appointed, to the Reſidency at Oude; or did, as the ſaid Warren Haſtings believes, ever act as Reſident: And he further ſays, that Mr. Purling did, ſoon after the Reſignation of the ſaid Mr. Middleton, ſucceed to the Reſidency at Oude, under the Appointment of the Board, and continue therein until he was afterwards removed from, and Mr. Briſtow was appointed to, the ſaid Office, in the Month of October, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty, by a Reſolution of the Board, in which the ſaid Warren Haſtings did not concur. And he denies, that, upon the Removal of Mr. Purling, Mr. Middleton was reſtored to or continued in that Office, ſingly, for a Year, or as is ſtated in the ſaid Article, or for any other Period of Time.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits thatMr. Briſtow, at the Period referred to in the ſaid Article, came to England, and obtained the Orders of the Court of Directors for his Reinſtatement; and that he the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, under the Circumſtances, and for the Reaſons ſtated in his ſeveral Minutes of the Second and Third of October, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty, and to which he craves Leave to refer, propoſe, and the Board did reſolve, to limit Mr. Briſtow's Appointment ſolely to the Conduct of ſuch political Negociations, Correſpondence, and Tranſactions, as that Government might then, or at any future Period, be engaged in with the Vizier; and that he ſhould, in no Shape, interfere in any Matters reſpecting the Company's Pecuniary Engagements with his Excellency; and that Mr. Nathaniel Middleton ſhould be appointed Agent, on the Part of Government, for receiving, collecting, and managing the Tuncaros, or Aſſignments, which had been, or might thereafter be, granted by the Nabob for the Liquidation of the Claims of that Government upon him; and that he ſhould be further intruſted with the Adjuſtment of the Accounts and Diſburſements relative thereto; and that he ſhould be directly anſwerable to the Authority and Orders of the Governor General and Council, and in no Reſpect whatever dependant on, or connected with, the Office of Reſident. And he denies that the Appointments laſt mentioned had the Tendency, or were of the Nature, ſtated in the ſaid Article. AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he ever neglected to anſwer any Letter of the ſaid Briſtow which it concerned the Duties of his Situation or the public Intereſt that he ſhould have anſwered, or that he neglected to give him any Inſtruction which he ought to have given, or that he prevented the Nabob from conferring with him on any Affairs whatſoever, as alledged in the ſaid Article.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the ſaid Briſtow was afterwards removed upon a Pretence only that he was diſagreeable to the Nabob; for he ſays that he was removed by the Governor General and Council, the ſaid Warren Haſtings being then Governor General, in conſequence, amongſt other Things, of an urgent Requeſt for that Purpoſe contained in a Letter from the Nabob, received by the ſaid Warren Haſtings on the Twentieth of May, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, and by him laid before the Board. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings avers, that the Removal of the ſaid Briſtow was, in the then Situation of the Affairs of the Company and the ſaid Nabob, a proper and expedient Meaſure.

AND

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That the ſaid Middleton was afterwards, by the Governor General and Council, the ſaid Warren Haſtings being then Governor General, re-appointed to the Office of Reſident, together with Mr. Johnſton as his Aſſiſtant therein; and that Mr. Briſtow was afterwards again appointed by the Governor General and Council, the ſaid Warren Haſtings being then Governor General, to be Reſident at Oude. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he did, in a Letter addreſſed by him to the Court of Directors, and dated the Twentieth of March, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, declare as follows: "When the State of this Adminiſtration was ſuch as ſeemed "to admit of the Appointment, without much Diminution of my own Influence, I gladly "ſeized the Occaſion, to ſhew my Readineſs to ſubmit to your Commands. I propoſed his No-"mination (meaning the Nomination of the ſaid Briſtow): He was nominated, and declared to "be the Agent of my own Choice." And the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, in the ſaid Letter, farther repreſent to the ſaid Court of Directors in what Manner he apprehended that ſuch Diminution of his Influence would be detrimental to the Affairs of the Company: But for the full and particular Contents of the ſaid Letter, the ſaid Warren Haſtings craves Leave to refer thereto, when the ſame ſhall be hereafter produced.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That he did, in a Letter to the Vizier, declare to the Effect ſtated in the ſaid Article, in order to obviate the miſchievous Conſequences which he apprehended might follow from the apparent Diminution of his Authority.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That Mr. Briſtow was afterwards removed by the Authority of the Governor General and Council, he the ſaid Warren Haſtings being then Governor General; but he denies that he did, by means of ſuch Removal, ſeek to obtain, or did in Effect obtain, the ſaid Office of Reſident for himſelf, or that he did ever perform the Function of the ſaid Office himſelf; but he ſays that the ſaid Briſtow was removed for Reaſons ſufficiently authorizing ſuch Removal; and for an Account of ſuch Reaſons, as well as for the Proceedings of the Board upon that Occaſion, the ſaid Warren Haſtings craves Leave to refer to his Anſwer to the Nineteenth Article hereinafter made. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he did, early in the Year One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, proceed to Lucknow, for the Purpoſe of regulating the Company's Intereſt in the Province of Oude, at the Invitation of the Vizier, and under the Authority and Delegation of the Government of Bengal. AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings, denying that he left the Office of Reſident in the Poſſeſſion of Major Palmer in the ſaid Article mentioned, ſays, That upon his Return from Lucknow, in the Month of Auguſt, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, Major Palmer was left by him in Charge of certain Public Concerns there. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he ever ſought or entertained any ſuch Object or Purpoſes as are ſtated in the ſaid Article, or that he ever uſurped the ſole, immediate, or perſonal Nomination of Public Reſidents, ſuch Reſidents having been in every Inſtance appointed and removed by the Board. And he further denies that he ever changed them at his own arbitrary Pleaſure. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits that he wrote to, and received from, Perſons occaſionally bearing the Office of Reſident at Oude, ſundry Private Letters which were not entered on the Public Conſultations. And he denies that he was by Law bound ſo to have entered the ſame. And he denies, that in any Inſtance in which he produced Extracts of ſuch Correſpondence he was by Law required to make any further or other Communication of ſuch Correſpondence than he actually made in ſuch Inſtance. And he denies, that in reſpect thereto, he was actuated by any ſiniſter, corrupt, or improper Views or Deſigns whatſoever.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That he did occaſionally correſpond and communicate with the Reſidents at Oude for the Time being, by means of various Perſons; but he denies that his Conduct in this Reſpect was in any Manner improper.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That he did by his Influence prevail with the ſaid Vizier originally to appoint the ſaid Hyder Beg Khan to be his Miniſter, or to continue him in that Office againſt the Will of him the ſaid Vizier. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits that the ſaid Hyder Beg Khan did in a Letter, dated the Seventh of April, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, being at a Time long ſubſequent to his Appointment to the Office of Miniſter to the ſaid Nabob, uſe ſuch Expreſſions of Obedience and Submiſſion to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and make ſuch Declarations, as are in the ſaid Article ſtated; but he denies that the ſaid Hyder Beg Khan was in fact dependant upon him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, or that the ſaid Declaration of the ſaid Hyder Beg was by him meant in the Senſe which the Terms of that Declaration literally import; but for his true Meaning therein, the ſaid Warren Haſtings craves Leave to refer to the Letter of the ſaid Hyder Beg, containing the ſame, when it ſhall be hereafter produced.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, That he did declare his Belief that the ſaid Hyder Beg Khan had affixed the Name and Seal of the Nabob to Letters without his Conſent, and that the Nabob was in Effect a Cypher in his Hands.

AND

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That he has occaſionally diſapproved and endeavoured to controul the Conduct of the ſaid Hyder Beg, with whoſe Adminiſtration of the Government of Oude the Intereſts of the Eaſt India Company were in ſome Reſpects materially connected. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings, as to the Menaces in the ſaid Article ſuppoſed to have been held out by him to the ſaid Hyder Beg Khan, ſays, that he did, in a certain Letter to the ſaid Hyder Beg Khan, which he preſumes to be alluded to by the ſaid Article, expreſs himſelf as follows: " As the firſt Effect of your Exertions, I require that the Balance which is " due to the Company be fully cleared by the End of the Year, ſo that not an Anna ſhall " remain in Arrears.—I have a Right to exact this Return to the Confidence which the " World has ſeen me place in you, and to the good Offices which the Friendſhip of the " Nabob Vizier has enabled me to afford you.—If I am diſappointed, you will impoſe on me " the painful and humiliating Neceſſity of acknowledging to him that I have been deceived, " and of recommending the Examination of your Conduct to his Juſtice, both for the Redreſs " of his own and the Company's Grievances, and for the Injury ſuſtained by both in their mu- " tual Connexion." And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſubmits, that neither the Object or the Terms of this Repreſentation were in any Reſpect improper. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he did, in certain Inſtructions to Major Palmer, dated the Sixth of May, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, ſtate, amongſt other Things, as follows: " You may aſſure " the Nabob that we will never interfere in his Affairs beyond his own Deſire, nor make any " Claim upon him but for what may remain of his Debt to the Company, the Payment of " his Subſidy, and of the future Charges incurred by other Detachments employed at his Re- " quiſition, and for his Defence. Much Delicacy and Caution will be required in your Declara- " tions on this Subject, leſt they ſhould be conſtrued to extend to an immediate Change in the " Adminiſtration of his Affairs, or to the Inſtruments of it; their Perſons muſt be conſidered as " ſacred, whilſt they act with the Participation of our Influence."

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That he did, in the Diſcharge of his official Duty, hold Communications through different Perſons with the ſaid Hyder Beg Khan and the ſaid Nabob; but he denies that he did, contrary to Law or his Duty, omit to produce any ſuch Communications, or any Part thereof; and he ſays, that he did, at different Times, receive various Complaints from the ſaid Hyder Beg againſt Britiſh Reſidents in Oude, all which Complaints were laid before the Board of Council, and were by them proceeded upon as the Nature of ſuch Complaints required. But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that he did act thereupon in ſuch Manner as in the ſaid Article is ſtated. And he further denies, that he did unlawfully, or contrary to his Duty, or with any of the Views, or for any of the Purpoſes, ſtated in the ſaid Article, ſend up to Lucknow the ſaid Major Palmer and Major Davy; but he admits, that he did, in certain Letters to the Vizier, make uſe of the Expreſſions concerning Major Palmer ſtated in the ſaid Article. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he did tranſmit, through the ſaid Agents, divers Letters to the ſaid Miniſter, or the ſaid Nabob, of which the Public Reſidents did not receive any Copy or Tranſlation, or of the Contents of which they were not authentically informed; and he ſays that, in Letters to the ſaid Nabob, and to the ſaid Hyder Beg, entered on the Public Conſultations, there do appear References to the ſaid Major Palmer, but not to the ſaid Major Davy, for further Information; and he denies, that any Letters have been illegally or improperly by him ſuppreſſed, or that he ever did, without due Examination of their reſpective Merits or Demerits, take part either with the Reſident or Miniſter, or wilfully, or for any evil Purpoſe, in any Manner abet or ferment any Diſturbances or Diſtractions whatſoever. AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That he did, in conſequence of certain Accounts which he had then lately received of the Neglect and Miſconduct of the ſaid Hyder Beg Khan, write to the ſaid Hyder Beg Khan ſuch Letter of Complaint and Remonſtrance as is referred to in the ſaid Article, and already in Part recited in this Anſwer, and to which he craves Leave to refer: And that he afterwards received a Letter from the ſaid Major Palmer to the Effect ſtated in the ſaid Article, and that he did tranſmit to the Board of Council a Letter from the ſaid Hyder Beg to the ſaid Major Davy, containing Charges againſt the ſaid Johnſtone; and he ſays, that as well in conſequence of thoſe Letters, as of various other Informations received by him relative to the diſtracted State of the Vizier's Country, the Truth whereof the ſaid Warren Haſtings had Reaſon to believe, and which appeared to him to prove the Neglect of the then acting Reſident, he did recommend to the Board at Calcutta (which he was then unable from Illneſs to attend perſonally) to order the ſaid Johnſon immediately down to Calcutta, and that the Commanding Officer at Cawnpore ſhould be directed, in caſe of the Diſobedience of Mr. Johnſon, to ſee the Orders of the Board enforced; and he further expreſſed his Opinion, that a Copy of the Orders of the Board ſhould be tranſmitted to Mr. Middleton, that he might likewiſe aſſiſt in the Execution of them; which Recommendation of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, the Board accordingly adopted. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that he had at any former Time received any Charges againſt Mr. Johnſton of a Nature equally alarming with thoſe contained in the Letters herein laſt mentioned. AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he did, after the Recall of Mr. Johnſon, on the Twentieth of October, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, in a Letter of that Date, expreſs his Diſapprobation of the Conduct of the

the ſaid Hyder Beg Khan. But he ſays, that the Subject of ſuch Letter was wholly foreign to any Matter of Charge againſt the ſaid Johnſon, and unconnected with the Cauſes of his Removal. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he did in a Letter dated the Twenty-ſecond of September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, and to which Letter he prays Leave to refer, recommend to the Board the Recal of the ſaid Middleton, on certain Grounds therein ſtated. And he did, in his ſaid Letter, ſtate, that the ſaid Middleton had failed in his Duty in not having carried into Execution the Conditions and Spirit of the ſaid Treaty. But he denies that ſuch Recal was contrary to good Faith, or that he did ever make any ſuch Promiſe, as in the ſaid Article is ſtated.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he did, by all or any of the ſuppoſed Means ſtated in the ſaid Article, ever throw any Difficulties or Diſcouragements in the Way of any Reſident; or that he was guilty of any ſuch Conduct with reſpect thereto, as is ſtated in the ſaid Article; or that he did upon any ſuch ſuppoſed Syſtem, or under the Influence of ſuch ſuppoſed Motives, as are in the ſaid Article ſuggeſted, or in any other Manner whatſoever, ever weaken or render odious the Britiſh Government, diſturb or diſtract the Government of Oude, diſorder the Company's Affairs, protract the Payment of the Debt due to the ſaid Company from the ſaid Nabob, or give any Incitement to Rapacity or Peculation, as in the ſaid Article is charged againſt him.

NINETEENTH ARTICLE.

IN Anſwer to the Nineteenth Article, the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That in the Month of September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, believing the Affairs of Oude to have been long in all ill Condition, owing to the Miſmanagement that prevailed therein, and to other Cauſes, he did write the following Letter to the Council General at Fort William, bearing Date, upon the Ganges near Tookſagore, Twenty-ſecond September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, at which Place he was then confined by Illneſs:

" Gentlemen,

" A few Days before my preſent Indiſpoſition commenced, I informed you, that I was ſorry " to find that the Reſident at the Vizier's Court had evidently failed in his Duty to this Govern- " ment, in not having carried into Execution the Conditions and Spirit of the late Treaty with the " Vizier. I had farther the Mortification to be obliged to inform you, that neither the Reſident, " nor his Deputy in his Abſence, had communicated to me the Confuſions which had ariſen in " the Vizier's Dominions from a Neglect or Violation of the Treaty. The Letters which I wrote " in conſequence of ſuch Miſmanagement to the Reſident, and to the acting Miniſter of the " Vizier, were laid before you and approved. Upon the ſame Occaſion I obſerved to you, that " the Obſtacle which oppoſed itſelf to the Nomination of Mr. Briſtow to the Reſidentſhip at Oude " no longer exiſted; it was removed by my having vindicated what muſt ever be eſteemed one of " the neceſſary Privileges of this Government. I had the Pleaſure of finding, upon the moſt " impartial Enquiry, that the Conduct of Mr. Briſtow, during his former Reſidence at the Court " of the Vizier, had been proper and attentive. I accordingly wiſhed to recommend him to " ſucceed the preſent Reſident, provided the Vizier had no reaſonable Objections to his Appoint- " ment. I have now great Satisfaction in informing you, that my Letter to the acting Miniſter " of the Vizier has had the happieſt Effect in realizing the heavy Balances due to the Company " from Oude; and it it ſaid, that the preſent Reſident and his Deputy are brought to a proper " Senſe of their Duty to the Company. But as in every Act of my Adminiſtration of the Affairs " of the Company, I never had an Object in View but their permanent Intereſt, as far as my " Judgment could direct me; and as Prejudice in favour of thoſe in whom I have confided, or " againſt thoſe who oppoſed me, vaniſh in my Mind when the Good of the Service requires it, " I now wiſh you to recal Mr. Middleton from the Court of the Vizier, and to appoint Mr. " Briſtow in his room. My weak State of Health obliges me to dictate this Letter from my " Bed; yet I cannot but add, that your Inſtructions to Mr. Briſtow ſhould be ſtrong and poſitive " upon Three Points: Firſt, that he ſhould always ſhew every poſſible Reſpect to the Vizier and his " Family; Secondly, that he ſhould take the moſt effectual Steps for ſecuring all that may remain " unpaid of the Company's Balances; Thirdly, that the Security and internal Peace of the " Vizier's Dominions, and the Happineſs of the People, ſhould be continually in his View; and " that he ſhould communicate fully and freely with this Government upon thoſe Subjects. The " State of my Health requires my proceeding farther up the River, and I ſhall communicate to " Mr. Briſtow, with your Approbation, any more particular Inſtructions that may occur to me, " and that I may be able to ſend him."

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That the ſaid Board of Council in the ſaid Month of September, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, in conformity to the Recommendation of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, reſolved to recal the ſaid Nathaniel Middleton Eſquire immediately from the Vizier's Court, and to appoint the ſaid John Briſtow Eſquire to ſucceed the ſaid Middleton in the Office of Reſident at the ſaid Vizier's Court.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That, in conſequence of a Reference from the ſaid Board, ſundry Inſtructions for the Conduct of the ſaid Briſtow in his ſaid Office, were drawn up by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, on the Twenty-ſecond October, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, and ſubmitted to the Board for Correction and Approval, and were, by Order of the Board, tranſmitted to Mr. Briſtow by their Secretary; but he denies that it was thereby intended to inveſt the ſaid Briſtow with the Power of reforming, by his own Authority, and without the Conſent and Approbation of the ſaid Nabob Vizier, the Abuſes which prevailed in the ſaid Nabob's Dominions; or that the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, in Effect and Subſtance, authorize or require

require the ſaid Briſtow to exerciſe all the Functions of Government; and the ſaid Warren Haſtings, as to the Particulars of the written Inſtructions by him given to the ſaid Briſtow, from which certain Parts or Extracts are, in the ſaid Nineteenth Article, ſet forth, craves Leave to refer your Lordſhips to the ſaid Inſtructions, when the ſame ſhall be hereafter produced: And he ſays, that the ſaid Inſtructions were in the then State of the Dominions of Oude, according to the Opinion which the ſaid Warren Haſtings then entertained of ſuch State, proper and neceſſary to be given. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings did alſo give the ſaid Briſtow ſundry verbal Inſtructions, in which the ſaid Briſtow was, amongſt other Things, enjoined to treat the ſaid Nabob Vizier with every poſſible Delicacy, Conciliation, and Attention: But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that either the ſaid written or verbal Inſtructions were intended to have, or had, in fact, ſuch Meaning or Effect, or were intended to convey, or did, in fact, convey, ſuch Powers to the ſaid Briſtow, as are in the ſaid Nineteenth Article ſtated.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That he was bound to give all due Support to the ſaid Briſtow, ſo long as he performed the Duty of his ſaid Office, and ſo long as it was conſiſtent with the Public Welfare, that he ſhould continue to hold the ſame.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That he did conceive any Animoſity againſt the ſaid Briſtow, on account of his original Appointment to Office, or that he did ſeem to reſent, or did, in fact, reſent, any Claim the ſaid Briſtow had to Office; or that he did contrive, in any Manner, to betray or injure, or that he did ever, in fact, betray or injure, the ſaid Briſtow. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings alſo denies, that he did contrive, for any Purpoſe whatſoever, to increaſe, or that he did, in fact, increaſe, any Diſorders in Oude; or that he ever entertained any of the corrupt or ſelf-intereſted Purpoſes by the ſaid Article imputed to him; or that he did ever endeavour to counteract any proper Endeavours of the ſaid Briſtow to procure a Reformation of the ſaid Diſorders, or that the ſaid Warren Haſtings did uphold or maintain the ſaid Hyder Beg Khan in Oppoſition to all or any of the neceſſary Plans of Reform, by himſelf the ſaid Warren Haſtings ordered or directed.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That he did order the ſaid Briſtow to endeavour to obtain an early and minute Information of the ſtate of the Provinces of Oude eſpecially, and the reſt of the Nabob Vizier's Dominions, and to report the Reſult of his Enquiries to the Governor General and Council, and that it was the Duty of the ſaid Briſtow to inform the ſaid Governor General and Council, from Time to Time, of the Progreſs made in the Execution of the aforeſaid Inſtructions, and the Obſtructions he might meet with therein. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits alſo, that he had made it an Article of Accuſation againſt the former Reſident Middleton, that he had not regularly correſponded with the Governor General and Council; but he denies that the ſaid Briſtow did diligently and properly purſue the Objects entruſted to his Care, or that he did faithfully repreſent to him the ſeveral Matters in the ſaid Nineteenth Article in that Behalf ſtated. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that relying on Repreſentations made by the ſaid Briſtow, which he afterwards found to be partial and defective, he did concur with the Board of Council, in a Letter, bearing Date the Third Day of March, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, approving certain Meaſures of the ſaid Briſtow therein referred to; but he denies that he ſecretly gave, or countenanced others to give, an Oppoſition to the ſaid Meaſures of the ſaid Briſtow; though he admits that he did publickly in Council, as Governor General, expreſs his entire Diſapprobation of many of the Meaſures of the ſaid Briſtow, when the ſame came under the Conſideration of the Board; and that he did alſo, from Time to Time, propoſe in Council ſuch other Meaſures as appeared to him neceſſary and proper for preventing the evil Conſequences of the Meaſures adopted by the ſaid Briſtow. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he did not carry on any Private Correſpondence with the ſaid Briſtow diſtinct from that of the Board; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the Public Communication and Correſpondence between the ſaid Briſtow and the ſaid Warren Haſtings, as Governor General, and the Council, was conſtantly kept up during the whole Time that the ſaid Briſtow continued to hold the ſaid Office of Reſident; and the ſaid Warren Haſtings did repeatedly and ſtrongly preſs the Board of Council to form and ſend ſuch Inſtructions and Directions to the ſaid Briſtow as they might judge to be neceſſary and proper. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he was guilty of any Omiſſion, Neglect, or Delay in this Behalf. AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he did, for the Purpoſe of preventing the Council from giving a Support to any neceſſary Reforms in Oude, or for any other Purpoſe, maliciouſly, wilfully, perfidiouſly, or fraudulently, or againſt Law or his Duty, hold back any Letter whatſoever; but he admits that a Letter was received from the ſaid Briſtow, bearing Date the Twelfth December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, which Letter was immediately or ſoon after ſhewn tothe ſeveral Members of Council. AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that the ſaid Briſtow, in his ſaid Letter of the Twelfth December, and in other Letters addreſſed to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, of the ſeveral Dates in the ſaid Article in that Behalf mentioned, did make ſundry Complaints reſpecting the ſaid Hyder Beg Khan; which Letters, with their Incloſures, being ſeparately addreſſed to the ſaid Warren

Haſtings, were not entered on the Proceedings of the ſaid Board of Council till the Twenty-firſt April, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three: But the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he diſregarded the Repreſentations of the ſaid Briſtow. AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That having received Two Letters from the ſaid Nabob Vizier, containing various Complaints and Charges againſt the ſaid Briſtow, and repreſenting the Meaſures purſued by the ſaid Briſtow to be an Uſurpation on his the ſaid Nabob's Authority, but which Meaſures the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies to have been purſued under any Authority from him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, did, on the ſaid Twenty-firſt of April, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, as he conceived it was his Duty to do, produce and ſubmit to the Conſideration of the Council the ſaid Two Letters of the ſaid Nabob Vizier, together with the aforeſaid Six Letters from the ſaid Briſtow, and Three Letters from the ſaid Hyder Beg Khan.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits that he did afterwards produce to the Council various other Letters from the ſaid Nabob, from Time to Time, as they were received, containing repeated Complaints and Charges againſt the ſaid Briſtow, who, on his Part, wrote to the ſaid Board of Council various Letters of Complaint againſt the ſaid Nabob Vizier and the ſaid Hyder Beg Khan.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings, craving Leave, as before, to refer to the ſaid written Inſtructions to the ſaid Briſtow herein before mentioned, and alſo craving Leave to refer to a certain Letter addreſſed to the ſaid Hyder Beg Khan, by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, which the ſaid Briſtow was empowered, if he ſhould think fit, to deliver to the ſaid Hyder Beg Khan, and from which certain Paſſages are ſtated in the ſaid Nineteenth Article, relative to the ſaid Hyder Beg Khan and the ſaid Nabob Vizier, the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays that he did, upon mature Deliberation, and after having carefully examined all the Information he was able to procure, conſider the aforeſaid Letters from the ſaid Nabob as his own, and as written from Impreſſions on his the ſaid Nabob's own Mind; and he denies that the ſame were of ſuch Nature or Tendency as in the ſaid Nineteenth Article is ſtated, or that the Declarations of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, in the ſaid Nineteenth Article alluded to, were properly applicable to them, or that he had in this Caſe any Reaſon to conſider the ſaid Letters as written to promote the Intereſts of the ſaid Hyder, and not the Independency of the ſaid Vizier.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits that he received ſeveral Letters from the ſaid Hyder Beg Khan, containing various Complaints and Charges againſt the ſaid Briſtow, which the ſaid Warren Haſtings having ſubmitted to the Conſideration of the Board, the ſame were entered on their Proceedings; and the ſaid Warren Haſtings, for the ſeveral Contents thereof, craves Leave to refer to the ſame: And he denies that he conſidered the ſaid Letters as amounting to Proofs of all the Facts related in them, or that, in forming his Judgment upon them, he omitted to give to every Circumſtance that could properly operate againſt the Credit of any of the ſaid Letters its due Weight; but the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſubmits that it was the Duty of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and the Council, to receive the ſaid Letters, and to pay Attention thereto, as forming a neceſſary Part of the Information by which the Meaſures of the ſaid Governor General and Council were to be governed: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the ſaid Hyder Beg Khan, and the ſaid Palmer, could properly be conſidered in the Light in which they are repreſented in the ſaid Nineteenth Article, or that the ſaid Warren Haſtings did in any Manner violate or diſregard Decency or Juſtice, or that he did attempt to deprive the ſaid Reſident of his Office, in the Manner ſtated in the ſaid Article.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That on laying the aforeſaid Letters before the Board, on the Twenty-firſt April, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, he delivered a Minute, in the following Words: "The Governor General lays before the Board the accompanying Letters "and Papers received from the Nabob Vizier, and his Miniſter Hyder Beg Cawn, containing "various Complaints and Charges againſt Mr. Briſtow, for Acts ſaid to be done by him, in his "official Character, ſince his laſt Appointment of Miniſter at the Court of Lucknow, and "grounded on the Inſtructions given to him by the Board, through the Governor General. The "Governor General deſires the Board to conſider the delicate Situation in which he ſtands, both "with reſpect to the Nabob Vizier and Mr. Briſtow, and which they well know to be particularly "diſtreſſing, on an Occaſion of this Nature. He wiſhes, for this Reaſon, to follow the Line "which they may preſcribe, rather than recommend what in his Judgment may be requiſite to "the ſeveral Points offered to their Deliberation in theſe Papers; and ſhall wait for their Opinion "upon them, before he delivers his own, if the Board, in Relief to him, will admit of this "Mode for the Diſcuſſion of the general Subject. The Governor General deſires that his "Inſtructions given to Mr. Briſtow, which were read to the Members of the Board, and minuted, "in Conſultation, on the Twenty-fourth October laſt, may be now entered, and prefixed to the "accompanying Letters."

AND

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, That the Council having taken no Notice of the aforeſaid Letters, he did again draw their Attention to the ſame, on the Nineteenth May, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, by a Minute, in the following Words: " I beg " Leave to remind the Board of the Papers which I laid before them on the Twenty-firſt of April, " reſpecting the Complaints preferred by the Nabob Vizier againſt Mr. Briſtow. The Facts, as " ſtated in theſe Complaints, are certainly Uſurpations of the Authority and even of the Sove- " reignty of the Nabob Vizier. They are affirmed to have been juſtified by an Appeal to my " Inſtructions. It therefore becomes me moſt particularly to endeavour to redreſs them, or to " remove the Grounds on which they are ſaid to have been produced; for which Effect I do, in " the Firſt Place, diſavow having given him any Inſtructions intended for ſuch Purpoſes; and, " in the Second, I do, as it is my Duty, move the Board to tranſmit to Mr. Briſtow the Papers " containing the Charges againſt him, to require him to reply to them; and, in the mean Time, " if he ſhall have appointed any Perſon or Perſons to the Charge of the Offices appertaining to the " Adminiſtration of the Nabob Vizier, that he do immediately revoke the Appointment, and " confine himſelf ſolely to the Charge of ſuch Affairs as appertain to the Company, in the " Department ſpecially allotted to him, leaving to the Nabob Vizier the entire and uncontrolled " Management of his own Concerns."

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That the Members of Council did in their ſeveral Minutes delivered on that Occaſion declare, amongſt other Things, their Opinions, that the ſaid Briſtow ſhould be called upon for his Defence, in Anſwer to the Charges made againſt him.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That further Letters of Complaints having been received and laid before the Board on the following Day, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did on a Minute on the Twenty-ſecond May, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, declare, that he meant not to condemn Mr. Briſtow, nor was his Accuſer: That it was highly proper and regular that he ſhould be furniſhed with the Complaints which had been preferred againſt him, and his Defence received, or Time allowed to make it, before any Meaſures were taken with reſpect to him perſonally, or his Office. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings did alſo declare, that he did repeat the Motion which he had already made to the Board, that Mr. Briſtow ſhould be furniſhed with Copies of the Papers containing the Charges againſt him: That the Board ſhould require him to reply to them; which the Board did accordingly reſolve and order.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That ſome Time having elapſed without any Anſwer received from the ſaid Briſtow, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, on the Twenty-fourth July, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, deliver the following Minute: " I complain to " the Board of the Diſreſpect which has been ſhewn to it, and Diſobedience to its Commands, " by Mr. Briſtow. Six complete Weeks have elapſed ſince he acknowledged the Receipt of the " Orders of the Twenty-ninth May, which required him to reply to the Charges preferred againſt " him by the Nabob of Oude. To theſe he has not yet replied, but either remains in the " Poſſeſſion of an uſurped Deſpotiſm, ſcandalous to this Government permitting it, or treats its " Authority with an inſolent and preſuming Indifference, by a Silence equally culpable, whether " he is innocent or guilty of the Facts of which he has been accuſed, or of the Criminality im- " puted to them. Perhaps Mr. Briſtow may wiſh to avail himſelf of the Principle which forbids " that any Man ſhall be condemned unheard, to withhold his Defence until he ſhall either have " exceeded the Period which has been ſo repeatedly portended for the Cloſe of the preſent Govern- " ment, or until he ſhall have concerted other Means for eluding the Effect of an Inquiry; in the " mean Time the Juſtice of the Board is liable to be arraigned by ſuffering ſuch Delays. It is " now four Months ſince the Nabob Vizier tranſmitted his Grievances to me, and more than " Three ſince they were formally made known to the Board. On theſe Grounds I hope the " Board will agree with me in the Reſolution of bringing this Buſineſs to a Deciſion, without " ſuffering it to depend longer on the Pleaſure of Mr. Briſtow; and that they will allow me to " bring it before their Notice for that Purpoſe on Monday next."

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings did on the Twenty-eighth of the ſame Month of July deliver the following Minute: " Conformably to the Declaration made and recorded by me in Conſultation of " the Twenty-fourth inſtant, I now move, That Mr. Briſtow, for Diſreſpect of the Board and Diſ- " obedience of the Letter written to him by the Board on the Twenty-ninth of May, and acknow- " ledged by him on the Thirteenth June, in having to this Time avoided or neglected to reply to " the ſame, be removed and recalled from his Station and Office at Lucknow." But the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that his ſaid Propoſal was negatived by the Board.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings, as to the Particulars of the ſeveral other Minutes delivered in Conſultation on the aforeſaid Subject, craves Leave to refer your Lordſhips to the ſame, as entered on the Conſultations of the Governor General and Council of Fort William. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that conceiving the ſaid Briſtow to have perverted the Senſe of the aforeſaid Inſtructions in every Application of them, and to have totally neglected to obey their obvious

Meaning,

Meaning, he did on the Twenty-eighth October, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, write to the ſaid Briſtow, declaring that ſuch were no longer the Inſtructions of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and that they ſhould not be vouched as any Authority from him, and required the ſaid Briſtow to ceaſe to act under them as ſuch. But the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that previous to the Writing of ſuch Letter he had repeatedly called upon the Board of Council to furniſh the ſaid Briſtow with other Inſtructions adapted to the Opinion which they entertained of the Conduct proper to be purſued by the ſaid Briſtow. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that he did leave the ſaid Briſtow entangled in any Plots or Conſpiracies of any Agents or Inſtruments of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings; or that to his Knowledge or Belief any Plots or Conſpiracies of any Kind were formed by any Agents or Inſtruments of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denying that, in any of the Proceedings reſpecting the ſaid Briſtow, he was actuated in any Manner by the Views or Motives in the ſaid Nineteenth Article ſtated, and humbly craving Leave to refer your Lordſhips for his Anſwer as to ſo much of the ſaid Nineteenth Article as relates to the Delegation or Commiſſion given to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, to act for the whole Board in Oude in the Month of January, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, to his Anſwer on that Subject in the next Article of Impeachment, herein after ſet forth, the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that he cauſed any Accuſations to be renewed againſt the ſaid Briſtow, either on the Part of the ſaid Nabob Vizier, or the ſaid Hyder Beg, or any other Perſon or Perſons, or that he conducted himſelf in an unjuſt, violent, or intemperate Manner, or that he uſed any Partiality with regard to the Accuſers of the ſaid Briſtow, or acted under any Prejudice againſt the accuſed, or that he was guilty of any Violation of Duty in all or any of the ſaid Proceedings reſpecting the ſaid Briſtow, or that he cauſed or inſtigated the ſaid Vizier to make any Lamentations of his Situation, or to call for the Preſence of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings in Oude; but he ſays, that the ſaid Nabob Vizier did, of his own Accord, and without any Suggeſtion or Application whatſoever from the ſaid Warren Haſtings, directly or indirectly made, write ſundry Letters, deſcribing his Uneaſineſs and Diſtreſs, and ſoliciting the Preſence of the ſaid Warren Haſtings in Oude, as the Means of quieting his Mind and re-eſtabliſhing his Affairs. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings, denying that he did cauſe or foment any Diſcontents or Diſorders, or that he did, by any ſuch ſuppoſed Acts or Violences as are in the ſaid Nineteenth Article ſtated, or by any other unwarrantable or improper Acts whatſoever, obtain the Removal of the ſaid Briſtow from his ſaid Office of Reſident, or the Delegation of himſelf the ſaid Warren Haſtings to the Court of Oude, or his Appointment to any Office whatſoever; and the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that the Governor General and Council did, in the Month of December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, reſolve to remove the ſaid Briſtow from his ſaid Office, upon a Conviction of the Propriety and Neceſſity of that Meaſure, as conſidered with a view to the Welfare and Intereſts of the Eaſt India Company, and the Rights of the ſaid Nabob Vizier. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings craves Leave to refer to the Proceedings of the ſaid Board for an Account of the ſaid Meaſure, and their Reaſons for the ſame, together with the Circumſtances which preceded and attended the Execution thereof.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That he did ever countenance an Oppoſition to the Eſtabliſhment of Courts of Juſtice in Oude, or that he is guilty of all or any of the Acts or Neglects of Duty, or of any of the ſuppoſed Offences or Inſtances of Miſconduct, in the ſaid Nineteenth Article ſet forth, or that any Meaſures by him purſued did produce any ſuch Effects as are in the ſaid Article ſtated, or that he was the Cauſe of any Want of Security to the Property or Lives of the Inhabitants, or of any Evils, Miſchiefs, Diſorders, Tumults, Robberies, or Murders, as in the ſaid Nineteenth Article is charged againſt him.

TWENTIETH ARTICLE.

IN Anſwer to the Twentieth Article, the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That the Nabob Vizier being, in the Year One Thouſand Seven Hundred and Eighty-three, indebted in a large Sum of Money to the Eaſt India Company, and having offered to find Security for the Payment thereof, as well as for the Demand of the current Year, on Condition that John Briſtow Eſquire, then Reſident at his Court, and William Cowper Eſquire, Aſſiſtant to the ſaid Briſtow, ſhould be recalled, and the Reſidency at his Court entirely withdrawn, the ſaid Warren Haſtings did, in the Month of July, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, propoſe that the ſaid Offer ſhould be accepted; but the ſaid Propoſal was, by the Majority of the Board of Council, rejected. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that the ſaid Majority did afterwards, by a joint Minute, dated Thirty-firſt December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, propoſe to accept the ſaid Offer, on Condition that the ſaid Warren Haſtings would hold himſelf reſponſible to the ſaid Company and to the Public for the faithful Performance of certain Engagements on the Part of the ſaid Vizier and his Miniſters, to wit, That the Balance due to the ſaid Company ſhould be paid into their Treaſury by Bills on creditable Bankers, payable Half in One Month, and the remaining Half in Two Months from the Date of the Surrender by the ſaid Briſtow to the ſaid Vizier of his ſaid Office; which Propoſal the ſaid Warren Haſtings did decline to accept, conceiving that it was thereby meant, that he ſhould be perſonally reſponſible for any Failure that might happen of the ſaid Payments within the Time aforeſaid. But the ſaid Majority having, in a ſubſequent Minute, dated Thirty-firſt December, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, explained the Reſponſibility propoſed in the former Minute to mean ſuch Obligations as conſtituted Reſponſibility in a decided Recommendation of any Meaſure contrary to the general Opinion of the Board; the ſaid Warren Haſtings did agree to become ſpecially reſponſible for the Propriety of accepting the Offer made by the ſaid Vizier and his Miniſter for the Payment of the Balance due to the Company, and for the current Demands of the Year, under the expreſs Condition that the ſaid Briſtow, and William Cowper Eſquire, Aſſiſtant to the ſaid Briſtow, ſhould be recalled. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that he did, on or about the Twenty-firſt January, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-four, receive from the Board of Council, certain Credentials, whereby he was inveſted with the full Power and Authority of the ſaid Board (ſo far as the ſame could be legally delegated) for the Accompliſhment of certain Objects in the ſaid Credentials particularly ſpecified. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits, that he did proceed to Lucknow and return to Calcutta on the Days in the ſaid Article mentioned. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that the ſaid Commiſſion was unneceſſary, or that the Expences attending the ſaid Delegation did amount to the Sum of Money in the ſaid Article mentioned; but he admits, that he did take with him ſeveral Engliſh Gentlemen; he denies however, that the Number of them was unneceſſary, or that any Burthen was thereby brought upon the Nabob; or that the taking ſuch Gentlemen with him was a Meaſure repugnant to the Senſe of the Information which is ſtated in the ſaid Article to have been ſent by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings to Edward Wheler Eſquire. And the ſaid Warren Haſting ſays, that, being at Lucknow as aforeſaid, he did, in conſequence of the Reſolution of the Board hereinbefore mentioned, acquaint the ſaid Nabob Vizier, that his aforeſaid Propoſal had been accepted and agreed to by the ſaid Board. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that in the Month of January, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-five, he did, in a Minute of that Date, recommend to the ſaid Board to engage with the ſaid Vizier, that while the ſaid Vizier coutinued to fulfil the Engagement into which he had entered, no Perſon ſhould be deputed to reſide in his Court but at his own ſpontaneous Inclination, nor ſhould any Authority be exerciſed within the Limits of his Dominions by the Appointment or Permiſſion of the Board, except ſuch as ſhould be required by the Nabob himſelf from the Military Officers ſtationed for his Defence and the Protection of his Country, until the Concluſion of the then current Year, or until the Orders of the Court of Directors ſhould be received in conſequence of the References which had been made to them, if ſuch Orders ſhould either enjoin or authorize a different Conduct. AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings humbly ſubmits, that the Meaſures by him purſued with the Vizier were well authorized by the Powers with which he was then inveſted. And he further ſays, that a Clauſe was, at the Inſtance of the ſeveral Aumils, or Perſons taking Farms, inſerted in their Leaſes from the ſaid Vizier, that the ſaid Leaſes ſhould be in full Force for the complete Term thereof, provided no foreign Authority was exerciſed over them; or in other Words, that their Engagements ſhould ceaſe whenever they ſhould be interrupted in their Functions by the Interference of a Britiſh Reſident; which Clauſe the ſaid Warren Haſtings admits was inſerted with his Approbation; but he denies that the ſaid Clauſe was of ſuch Nature, or productive of ſuch Effects as are in the ſaid Article ſtated, or that the ſame was in any Reſpect unwarrantable

or illegal. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings avers, that the Arrangement by him made and recommended, in reſpect to the Vizier, as herein before mentioned, was, in the then Situation of the Company's Affairs, fit and expedient. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that he did ever aſſign any Reaſons for the ſaid Meaſures diſhonourable to the Britiſh Name or Character; or that any Imputations ever thrown upon the Britiſh Name, Government, or Influence, were in any Reſpect owing or imputable to any Miſconduct of the ſaid Warren Haſtings. And he further denies, that he did ever endevaour to deſtroy the Dependance on Britiſh Faith, or that he did ever attempt to create a Reliance on his own perſonal Faith, in Excluſion or to the Prejudice of a due Reliance on the Faith of the Britiſh Nation. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that Major Palmer, in the ſaid Article mentioned, did continue at Lucknow as Agent to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, on the Appointment of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, at the ſpecial Inſtance and Requeſt of the Nabob, but not at any ſuch Yearly Expence to the ſaid Vizier, known to the ſaid Warren Haſtings, as is ſtated in the ſaid Article.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That he did, on his Return to Calcutta, ſtay in the City of Benares for the Purpoſe in the ſaid Article mentioned: But he admits he did remain ſome Time at Benares; and he avers, that his Continuance there during ſuch Time, was for proper and juſtifiable Purpoſes. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings likewiſe denies, that he did, after his Return to Calcutta as aforeſaid, bring forward Charges againſt the ſaid Briſtow, as in the ſaid Article is ſtated; but he ſays that he did, whilſt at Lucknow, tranſmit to the Board certain Objections made by the ſaid Vizier to the Accounts of the ſaid Briſtow, in order that the ſaid Briſtow might give an Anſwer to the ſame; and an Anſwer was afterwards accordingly delivered in to the Board by the ſaid Briſtow, which by the ſaid Board was taken into Conſideration after the Return of the ſaid Warren Haſtings to Calcutta. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, that he had ſettled any Penſioners on the Revenues of the ſaid Nabob, or that he did corruptly leave, under the aforeſaid Major Palmer, any Eſtabliſhment of Engliſh Penſioners, authorized by him the ſaid Warren Haſtings, to be paid out of the Revenues of the ſaid Nabob. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings alſo denies, that he did in any Manner preſerve to himſelf in the Province of the ſaid Nabob any corrupt or improper Influence whatever.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That he did give up or abandon the ſaid Nabob and his Territories, or the Company's Intereſts therein, to the entire Dominion of Hyder Beg Cawn, as in the ſaid Article is alledged. And with reſpect to ſuch Part of the ſaid Article as ſtates "that the ſaid Warren Haſtings, by his Agreement, did leave ſundry of the great Farms "of the Revenue in the Province of Oude under Almaſs Ali Khan," the ſaid Warren Haſtings humbly craves Leave to refer to his Anſwer in this Behalf herein before made.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That he did not make any Stipulation with the Vizier reſpecting any of the Perſons in the ſaid Article mentioned; but he denies that he was guilty of any Neglect or Breach of Duty in that Reſpect, or that the ſaid Perſons were thereby expoſed to the Reſentment of the ſaid Hyder Beg Khan, or that the ſaid Warren Haſtings knew any Reſentment was entertained by the ſaid Hyder Beg Khan againſt thoſe Perſons.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That the Bankers, whoſe Security was taken for the Payment of the ſaid Debt from the Vizier to the Company, were, at the Time of giving ſuch Security, Perſons of unimpeached Credit and Reſponſibility, and the Bills taken from the ſaid Bankers for the ſaid Debt were all duly diſcharged, except One, which the ſaid Warren Haſtings has been informed was not regularly paid when it became due; but which, as he has likewiſe been informed, has ſince been diſcharged. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the Payment of the ſaid Debt was pretended or deluſive; and he further denies that he did take away any Security from Gopal Doſs in the ſaid Article mentioned: But the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, that a Bond having been executed by the ſaid John Briſtow, on the Part of the ſaid Company, to the ſaid Gopal Doſs, dated the Eighth of June, One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-three, for a certain Sum of Money advanced by the ſaid Gopal Doſs for the Uſe of the ſaid Company, to be repaid from whatever might remain after providing for the Company's neceſſary Diſburſements, from the Receipts of certain Aſſignments ſpecified in the ſaid Bond; and the ſaid Sum, by reaſon of the urgent Occaſions of the Government not having been duly diſcharged, according to the Condition of the ſaid Bond, certain other Arrangements were made by the Board of Council with the ſaid Gopal Doſs for the Liquidation of the ſaid Demand, which was afterwards fully ſatisfied. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies that the Credit of the ſaid Company was, in any Reſpect, affected by any of the Matters aforeſaid.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings denies, That by all, or any, of the Meaſures aforeſaid, he did dangerouſly affect the Payments of ſucceeding Years, or that the actual Amount of the Debt due from the ſaid Nabob to the ſaid Company was, in any Manner, imputable to any Neglect or Miſconduct of the ſaid Warren Haſtings; or that he was, or is, in reſpect of any of the Premiſes in the ſaid Article mentioned, guilty of any Crime or Miſdemeanour whatſoever.

AND

AND as to all other Matters and Things in the ſaid Articles contained, and not herein-before particularly anſwered unto, the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, he is not guilty of them, or any of them, in Manner and Form as the ſame are charged upon him in and by the ſaid Articles. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings humbly requeſts of your Lordſhips, that in this his Anſwer to the ſeveral Matters in the ſaid Articles contained, your Lordſhips will be pleaſed to underſtand him to have followed the Order and Succeſſion in which the ſame are in the ſaid Articles arranged and ſet forth; and in referring to ſuch Articles, generally to have referred to ſuch Parts and Paſſages thereof as correſpond with and relate to the Facts, Circumſtances, Declarations, and Expreſſions then particularly conſidered and adverted to, and to which his Anſwer is in ſuch Inſtances immediately applied; and alſo that in all Caſes where the Narration or Statement by him in his ſaid Anſwer given touching any Facts, Circumſtances, Declarations, or Expreſſions, materially varies from or contradicts the Narration or Statement of like Facts, Circumſtances, Declarations, or Expreſſions contained in the ſaid Articles, that he may be underſtood to deny ſuch latter Narration or Statement to be true to the Extent in which ſuch material Variance and Contradiction exiſts. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings humbly hopes, that your Lordſhips will excuſe any Imperfections or Defects with regard to Expreſſion or Form in his ſaid Anſwer; and will permit him, with all Humility, to beſpeak your Lordſhips Candour and Indulgence on account of the peculiar Nature of the ſeveral Articles of Impeachment; which he apprehends, both as to the Manner in which the ſame are framed, and the Matter which is the Subject of them, will be found materially different from any which have ever yet been exhibited at your Lordſhips Bar. For, with reſpect to the ſaid Charges, the ſaid Warren Haſtings begs Leave to obſerve that they conſiſt of a minute and elaborate Scrutiny into his whole official Conduct during a Government of Thirteen Years, comprehending an infinite Variety of Events, and involving the Management of a great commercial and political Syſtem, in a Service of uniform Difficulty and Exigence, and at many Times of extreme national Peril: Nor are the ſaid Charges confined to Meaſures, but even his Declarations and Opinions delivered in the courſe of Debate and Conſultation, according to ſuch Information as he poſſeſſed at the Moment, and often under Circumſtances which would not afford Time for adequate Deliberation, are made Subjects of Accuſation againſt him. The ſaid Warren Haſtings therefore humbly repreſents, that, under ſuch Circumſtances, he muſt neceſſarily ſtand in much Need of your Lordſhips favourable Conſtruction of his Conduct, in order that the many Omiſſions and Imperfections, which, in the Review of the paſt Meaſures of his long and arduous Adminiſtration, your Lordſhips ſuperior Wiſdom ſhall diſcover, may be imputed to Error and Infirmity, and not to any corrupt or criminal Intention. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings feels it the more neceſſary to ſolicit your Lordſhips Indulgence, as he was ſeparated at a very early Age from his native Country, from every Advantage of that Inſtruction which might have better qualified him for the high Offices and difficult Situations which it has been his Lot to fill, and left to form his Rule of Conduct in a great Degree on his own Practice, and by the Light of his own Underſtanding.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings begs Leave further to repreſent, That many of the Meaſures which in the ſaid Articles are ſtated as Crimes or Miſdemeanours by him individually committed, were, in fact, Meaſures of the Council at large, and for which, therefore, he humbly conceives, he ought not to be ſeparately and diſtinctly charged; and, with reſpect to many others of the ſaid Meaſures, he truſts he ſhall be able to ſatisfy your Lordſhips that they were rendered expedient and neceſſary by former Acts and Reſolutions of the Board, adopted, in ſome Inſtances, not only without his Concurrence, but againſt his Opinion and Vote; and he truſts that your Lordſhips will permit him to obſerve, that many of the Plans and Arrangements which are in the ſaid Articles drawn into Matter of Criminal Charge againſt him, were by him at firſt propoſed with a Reference to the known Opinions and Sentiments of thoſe with whom he was appointed to act, and were afterwards varied and modified, in the Courſe of Diſcuſſion at the Board, ſo as to be in the Reſult, and at the Period of their Execution, eſſentially different from the State in which they were originally offered; and that many Meaſures which are alſo made the Subject of Charge againſt him have been fully approved by his Succeſſors in Office, and continue to form a Part of the preſent Syſtem of Government in India; and he doubts not but your Lordſhips will conſider the Length of Time which has elapſed ſince ſeveral of the ſaid Acts are charged to have been done, and the Diſtance of the Countries in which they are ſuppoſed to have taken place, and that on theſe Accounts he muſt labour under much Difficulty in giving a full and particular Explanation of the ſame, of the Cauſes by which they were produced, and the Circumſtances with which they were attended. And further, in as much as many of ſuch Tranſactions relate to Negotiations with the Miniſters of Foreign States, who cannot be produced as Witneſſes in his Defence, however material their Teſtimony might be, and require the Evidence of certain other Subjects of ſuch States,

who are likewiſe not amenable to the Proceſs of this High Court, your Lordſhips will therefore, he humbly truſts, be diſpoſed to receive with due Indulgence, the Defence he may hereafter make under ſuch Diſadvantages; and, as many of the ſaid Articles of Impeachment are founded upon his Opinions and Declarations, as extracted from divers Letters and Entries upon the Public Conſultations, written at various Times, and under Circumſtances materially different, connected alſo with, and dependant upon, the former Declarations and Opinions of himſelf and others, not ſtated in the ſaid Articles, he further preſumes to hope that your Lordſhips will not ſuffer him to be prejudiced by any Opinions or Declarations thus detached and brought forward, but will at the ſame Time examine the Series of Letters and Conſultations relating thereto, and will compare together ſuch Parts and Paſſages of them as may give Light to each, and to the Whole. And he further humbly ſubmits, that as in political Negociations and Treaties with Foreign Powers, when the Intereſt of ſeveral Parties diſtinct from and oppoſite to each other are to be adjuſted, great Addreſs is neceſſary in the Management thereof; and ſuch Terms are often propoſed, and ſuch Arguments uſed, as carry an Appearance different from the real Intention of thoſe who treat; in which Reſpect it may be difficult to reconcile the various Means uſed for the Attainment of the End propoſed: The ſaid Warren Haſtings humbly requeſts that, with regard to his Conduct in all ſuch Reſpects, he may in like Manner receive your Lordſhips Indulgence. And he further ventures to obſerve to your Lordſhips, that in the Conduct of the important Concerns intruſted to his Charge, he has often been obliged to act upon general Appearances only, and according to ſuch Information as he could collect and ſuch Judgment as he was enabled to form at the Moment, particularly in Caſes in which immediate Evils ſeemed to threaten the Government under his Charge, and which it became his Duty by inſtant Exertion to prevent.

AND further, the ſaid Warren Haſtings begs Leave to repreſent, That the general Nature and Quality of many Meaſures, now the Subject of Charge againſt him, conſiderably depend upon the Manners, Cuſtoms, Principles, and Laws, peculiar to the Countries in which ſuch Meaſures were adopted; and cannot, therefore, as he conceives, properly be judged of by the ſame Rules and Principles as would determine the Quality of like Actions in the Country where he is now called to anſwer for the ſame.

AND, in Addition to the many peculiar Circumſtances which characterize this Caſe, he is perſuaded it will not eſcape the Diſcernment of your Lordſhips, That he ſtands charged with a Reſponſibility, equally new in its Kind, and unlimited in its Extent: That he is required to anſwer not only for Acts of ſuppoſed Miſconduct in himſelf and others, Subjects of the Crown of Great Britain, or Servants of the Eaſt India Company; but is alſo queſtioned for various Acts of real or ſuppoſed Error or Malverſation, committed by the Miniſters or Servants of Sovereign Princes, connected, by Alliance, with the Eaſt India Company; and, in ſome Inſtances, for the Vices and Neglect of Duty in thoſe Princes themſelves, and that too, not in Matters of a public Nature only, but in the private Relations of civil Life: That he is, upon other Occaſions, charged as reſponſible for the caſual Effects of Military Tumult, for a ſuppoſed Decline of Population, Arts, and Agriculture; and, in general, for every Symptom of internal Diſorder and Decay, ſuggeſted to exiſt in Countries remote from the Seat of Britiſh Government, and exempt from its immediate Authority and Controul.

AND the ſaid Warren Haſtings further hopes, That your Lordſhips will not deem him to have erred in ſuppoſing, from his ſeveral Re-appointments by the Legiſlature, at the Times and in the Manner ſtated in the Introduction to this his Anſwer, that he had reaſonable Cauſe to conclude, that the general Principles on which he acted, and the Meaſures he had purſued previous thereto, as far as they were reſpectively known, did thereby receive a legiſlative Sanction.

AND further the ſaid Warren Haſtings, with all Humility, obſerves, That notwithſtanding the length of Time his Conduct has been the Subject of Parliamentary Inveſtigation, and during which he has been charged with Acts of the moſt flagrant and notorious Corruption, Rapacity, Extortion, Injuſtice, and Breach of Faith, by which he has been alledged to have ſacrificed the Intereſts of the Eaſt India Company, diſhonoured the Britiſh Name and Character, and reduced Provinces to Deſolation; yet, of the Multitudes who muſt have been Sufferers by ſuch enormous Wrongs, if ſuch had exiſted, not One Individual has yet appeared to complain againſt him; but, on the contrary, the native Inhabitants of the Provinces immediately ſubject to his Authority, do generally, as it is well known, and as he truſts he ſhall be able to prove, hold the Memory of his Government in Reſpect. The Sovereigns and Princes of India, who were connected by Treaty or Intercourſe with the Eaſt India Company during his Government, have not only preferred no Complaints againſt him, but ſeveral of them have, ſince his Departure from India, correſponded, and do ſtill correſpond, with him, by Letters, profeſſing Sentiments of Friendſhip and Eſteem for his Perſon and Character. AND he begs leave further to repreſent, that Letters from ſome of the ſaid Princes, containing their Acknowledgments of his good Faith, Honour, and Integrity, have been tranſmitted to his Succeſſor in Office, and to the Court of Directors, and appear upon the

Public Proceedings of the Eaſt India Company. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings further ſays, that the Britiſh Inhabitants of Calcutta, and the Officers of the Army who were the Witneſſes of his Conduct, have publickly teſtified their Sentiments of the ſame in Two ſeparate Addreſſes preſented to him after his Reſignation of the Service; and one of them, many Months after his Return to England, expreſſing the Acknowledgments and Thanks of the Perſons whoſe Names are ſubſcribed to the ſame, for the upright, equal, and beneficent Exerciſe of the Authority with which he had been, during a long Courſe of Years, inveſted over them, for the vigilant Attention and active Support given by him in the moſt difficult and perilous Times, to the great and extenſive National Intereſts entruſted to his Charge, and for having been inſtrumental to the Splendour and Glory of the Britiſh Arms by the Services on which they were employed under his Direction.

AND, LASTLY, the ſaid Warren Haſtings ſays, That the Eaſt India Company, and the Court of Directors of the ſaid Company, whoſe immediate Concern it was to have called him to a Public Account, and to whom the ordinary Courts of Juſtice were open for legal Redreſs, if it were true, as is alledged in the ſaid Charge, that the Intereſts of the ſaid Company have ſuffered great and eſſential Injury by the Neglect of Duty, Diſobedience of Orders, Breach of Public Faith, and Corruption, of him the ſaid Warren Haſtings; ſo far from calling him to an Account for the ſaid ſuppoſed Crimes, have afforded him their public Approbation of his Conduct; and the ſaid Court of Directors did on his Return, by an unanimous Vote, beſtow on him their Thanks for his long, faithful, and able Services. And the ſaid Warren Haſtings humbly hopes, that he will not be deemed to have treſpaſſed on your Lordſhips Indulgence, in having laid before your Lordſhips theſe Teſtimonies of Approbation, being, as he apprehends, Matter of fair and honourable Mention, at a Time when the general Tenor of his public Conduct is impeached, and Motives of Action are aſcribed to him utterly repugnant to his Diſpoſition and Character: And with all the Aſſurance of an innocent Man he begs leave ſolemnly to declare, that in the high Stations he has been called upon to fill, he has ever, according to his beſt Skill and Judgment, acted with a ſincere and ardent Zeal for the public Service, uninfluenced by any View to his own private Advantage; and thus with all due Humility, but at the ſame Time with that Confidence which a Senſe of his own Integrity, and of the high Honour and Juſtice of this auguſt Tribunal, muſt inſpire, he ſubmits himſelf to your Lordſhips Judgment, firmly truſting that he ſhall thereby receive that full and honourable Acquittal, which, next to the Approbation of his own Conſcience, it muſt be his higheſt Ambition to obtain.

WARREN HASTINGS.

THE

ANSWER

OF

WARREN HASTINGS Eſquire,

TO THE

ARTICLES

EXHIBITED BY

The KNIGHTS, CITIZENS, *and* BURGESSES

in Parliament aſſembled,

In the Name of themſelves, and of all the COMMONS of GREAT BRITAIN,

In maintenance of their Impeachment againſt him for High Crimes and Miſdemeanours ſuppoſed to have been by him committed.

1787.

ERRATA.

IN the Minutes of Evidence, Page 1326, the Whole of the Ophium Contract ſhould have been entered, inſtead of the ſhort Extract thereof, read from the Conſultation of the 5th June 1781.

The ſaid Contract is as follows:

" ARTICLES of Agreement indented, had, made, concluded, and fully agreed upon, this Fifth Day of June, in the Year of Chriſt One thouſand ſeven hundred and eighty-one, between the Governor General and Council of the Preſidency of Fort William in Bengal, on the Behalf of the United Company of Merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies, of the one Part, and Stephen Sulivan of Fort William aforeſaid Gentleman, of the other Part, in Manner and Form following; that is to ſay, Mr. Sulivan's Contract.

" Whereas it is agreed between the ſaid Stephen Sulivan, and the ſaid Governor General and Council of the Preſidency of Fort William on the Behalf of the ſaid United Company, that the ſaid Stephen Sulivan ſhall ſupply the ſaid United Company, during the Space of Four Years from the 1ſt Day of September next, with the ſeveral certain annual Quantities of Ophium herein-after mentioned; that is to ſay, with Two thouſand Maunds ℔ Year, to be made at the ſeveral Places herein-after mentioned in the Province of Bengal, and Three thouſand ſix hundred and ſixty Maunds ℔ Year to be made in the Province of Bahar, together with ſuch further Quantities as can be provided in each Year in each of the ſaid Provinces, on being paid for the ſame at the Rates and Prices herein-after mentioned; and that an Advance ſhall be made to the ſaid Stephen Sulivan by the ſaid United Company, at the Commencement of each Year, for Half the Price of the Opium which he is annually to be bound to deliver as is herein-after mentioned; and that, in caſe during the Courſe of the Buſineſs in any one Year, the ſaid Stephen Sulivan ſhall ſtand in need of greater Advances than the Half of ſuch Amount, that then ſuch further Advances ſhall be made to him by the ſaid United Company as he ſhall require, provided the ſame whole Advances ſhall not exceed the total Amount of the Opium to be delivered in ſuch Year at the Price contracted for: And alſo, that the ſaid Stephen Sulivan, in conſideration of the ſaid Contract and Agreement ſo made as aforeſaid, and that the ſaid Governor General and Council have agreed to aſſiſt and protect the ſaid Stephen Sulivan in the excluſive Right of providing the Opium which can be made in ſuch Provinces aforeſaid, as far as they lawfully may or can, ſhall pay to the ſaid United Company an annual Sum of Ten thouſand Sicca Rupees, in ſuch Manner and at ſuch Times as herein-after mentioned. Now theſe Preſents witneſs, that the ſaid United Company, in conſideration of ſuch Sum of Ten thouſand Sicca Rupees to be paid as aforeſaid, and of the Covenants and Agreements herein-after contained, on the Part and Behalf of the ſaid Stephen Sulivan to be performed and kept, do for themſelves, their Succeſſors and Aſſigns, covenant, promiſe and agree, to and with the ſaid Stephen Sulivan, his Executors, Adminiſtrators and Aſſigns, that they the ſaid United Company, their Succeſſors and Aſſigns, ſhall and will, ſo far as they lawfully may or can ſupport, maintain and protect him the ſaid Stephen Sulivan, his Executors and Adminiſtrators, in the excluſive Privilege of collecting and providing the Opium to be produced within the Provinces or Diſtricts of Bengal and Bahar, for and during the full End and Term of Four Years from the Firſt Day of September next enſuing the Day of the Date of theſe Preſents; and that he the ſaid Stephen Sulivan, his Executors and Adminiſtrators, ſhall receive from them the ſaid United Company, their Succeſſors and Aſſigns, all ſuch Support and Aſſiſtance in the Premiſes as has been heretofore uſually granted to the former Contractor with the ſaid United Company for Opium within the Provinces or Diſtricts aforeſaid, and ſo far as the ſaid United Company can or may lawfully grant ſuch Support and Aſſiſtance in the Premiſes. And alſo, that he the ſaid Stephen Sulivan, his Executors and Adminiſtrators, ſhall receive and be paid by or on Behalf of the ſaid United Company, for the Quantity of Three thouſand ſix hundred and ſixty Maunds herein-after covenanted by him to be yearly produced and made in the Province of Bahar, the Price or Sum of Ninety-five Sicca Rupees per Maund for every Maund thereof; and alſo a further Sum of Two Rupees and an Half ℔ Cent. on the net Proceeds of ſuch Opium, at the Medium of the Sales thereof in Calcutta: And alſo, that he the ſaid Stephen Sulivan, his Executors and Adminiſtrators, ſhall receive and be paid, by or on Behalf of the ſaid United Company, the Sum of Fifty Sicca Rupees for each and every Cheſt or Two Maunds of Opium, which ſhall be produced and delivered by him to the ſaid United Company, above the ſaid Quantity of Three thouſand ſix hundred and ſixty Maunds, as a Premium, and excluſive of and over and above the ſaid Price or Sum of Ninety-five Sicca Rupees ℔ Maund, and Two Rupees and an Half ℔ Cent. herein-before mentioned. And alſo, that for the Two thouſand Maunds of Opium herein-after covenanted by him to be yearly produced and made in the ſeveral Diſtricts of Boglepore, Havely, Mongheer, Purnea, Rungpore, and Bahar Bund, that the ſaid Stephen Sulivan, his Executors and Adminiſtrators, ſhall receive and be paid, by or on the Part and Behalf of the ſaid United Company, the Price or Sum of One hundred and twenty Sicca Rupees per Maund; and alſo, a further Sum of Twelve ℔ Cent. upon any Extra-advance to be made by him or them upon all and every ſuch further and other Quantity or Quantities as ſhall be

delivered

delivered by him or them, in each and every Year, over and above the ſaid Quantity of Two thouſand Maunds. And further, that he, the ſaid Stephen Sulivan, his Executors and Adminiſtrators, ſhall receive in Advance, and be paid by or on Behalf of the ſaid United Company, One Half Part of the Amount of the Money to become due to him, under and by virtue of theſe Preſents, for the ſaid expreſs Quantity of Five thouſand ſix hundred and ſixty Maunds of Opium, ſo ſoon after the Firſt Day of September next enſuing the Date of theſe Preſents, and in the early Part of each of the enſuing Years, conſidering each of ſuch Years to begin in the ſame Month of September, as the ſame conveniently may be, together with any ſuch further or larger Sum of Money than ſuch Half Part, if ſuch further Advances during the Courſe of any Year ſhall be found neceſſary, and ſhall be required by him the ſaid Stephen Sulivan; provided nevertheleſs, that ſuch Sum of Money ſo to be further advanced, together with ſuch firſt Advance to be made to the ſaid Stephen Sulivan, as aforeſaid, ſhall not exceed the Sum of Money which he the ſaid Stephen Sulivan in any one Year will become entitled to under the ſaid Preſents, for each Quantity of Opium to be annually delivered as aforeſaid. And alſo that he, the ſaid Stephen Sulivan, his Executors and Adminiſtrators, ſhall receive and be paid the Remainder of ſuch Monies ſo to become due to him as aforeſaid, if the ſame ſhall not have been previouſly advanced, in the ſeveral Proportions and Manner following; that is to ſay, One Fourth Part of the Amount of each Cheſt, at the Time of the Delivery thereof, manufactured by the ſaid Stephen Sulivan as herein-after mentioned, and the remaining Fourth Part of the whole Amount of the ſaid ſtipulated Quantity at the Time of the final Adjuſtment of the Accounts of the ſaid Stephen Sulivan with the ſaid United Company or Governor General and Council, on Account of the Opium to be delivered as herein-before and here-in-after is mentioned. And the ſaid Stephen Sulivan, for the Conſiderations aforeſaid, and for other good Cauſes and Conſiderations him thereunto moving, doth hereby for himſelf, his Heirs, Executors and Adminiſtrators, covenant, promiſe and agree, to and with the ſaid United Company of Merchants of England, their Succeſſors and Aſſigns, in Manner and Form following; that is to ſay, That he the ſaid Stephen Sulivan, his Executors and Adminiſtrators, ſhall and will, yearly and every Year, that is to ſay, in the Month of Auguſt in each Year, during the Continuance of theſe Preſents (ſubject nevertheleſs to ſuch Proviſoes as herein-after is contained), well and truly pay or cauſe to be paid into the Treaſury of the ſaid United Company, at Fort William aforeſaid, or to ſuch Perſon or Perſons as ſhall for that Purpoſe be lawfully authorized and appointed to receive the ſame, the Sum of Sicca Rupees Ten thouſand. And alſo, that he the ſaid Stephen Sulivan, his Executors and Adminiſtrators, ſhall and will by himſelf and themſelves, and his and their reſpective Agents, collect, procure, and provide, within ſuch the Provinces and Diſtricts as aforeſaid, the full Quantity of Five thouſand ſix hundred and ſixty Maunds of Opium of the beſt Quality, and at leaſt equal to the Quality of the beſt Opium of the Dutch Eaſt India Company, in each and every Year, during the ſaid Four Years; that is to ſay, Within the ſaid Province of Bahar the ſaid Quantity of Three thouſand ſix hundred and ſixty Maunds herein-before mentioned, and in the ſaid ſeveral Diſtricts of Boglepore, Havely, Mongheer, Purnea, Rungpore and Baharbund, herein-before mentioned, the further Quantity of Two thouſand Maunds; and ſhall and will procure and provide ſuch further and other Quantity of Opium, of equal good Quality with the Quantity abovementioned, as can or may lawfully and reaſonably be collected, procured and provided, within the ſame Provinces or Diſtricts, and every of them: And alſo ſhall and will well and truly deliver, or cauſe to be delivered, to or on Behalf of the ſaid United Company, unto the Servants of the ſaid United Company, at the Khalſa of the ſaid United Company at Fort William aforeſaid, with ſuch Allowances and Contingencies for the Delivery of it as was and are made to John Mackenzie Eſquire, for the Opium delivered by the ſaid John Mackenzie Eſquire at the Khalſa aforeſaid; that is to ſay, After the Rate of Ten current Rupees for each and every Cheſt of Opium which ſhall be delivered from the Province of Bahar, and of Ten current Rupees for each and every Cheſt of all the Opium which ſhall be delivered from the Province of Bengal, the Whole and every Part and Parcel of the ſaid Opium to be collected, procured and provided as aforeſaid in its crude State; and ſhall and will well and ſufficiently manufacture, and cauſe and procure ſuch Opium to be manufactured, at ſuch Places reſpectively, or at any or either of them, under and ſubject to the Superintendance, Controul and Direction of ſuch Perſon and Perſons particularly, as the Governor General and Council ſhall from Time to Time appoint for that Purpoſe, free and clear of every Expence, and all Coſts and Charges whatſoever (ſave the ſeveral and reſpective Prices and Sums of Money herein-before covenanted and agreed to be paid him for the ſame). And the ſaid Stephen Sulivan, for himſelf, his Heirs, Executors and Adminiſtrators, doth further covenant, promiſe, and agree, to and with the ſaid United Company, that if Default ſhall be made in the Delivery of the ſaid ſtipulated Quantity of Three thouſand ſix hundred and ſixty Maunds of Bahar Opium, or any Part thereof, yearly and every Year during ſuch Time and Times as herein-before mentioned, that then, and in ſuch Caſe, he the ſaid Stephen Sulivan, his Executors and Adminiſtrators, ſhall and will well and truly pay, or cauſe to be paid, unto the ſaid United Company, or to the ſaid Governor General and Council on Behalf of the ſaid United Company, the full and juſt Sum of Three hundred Sicca Rupees (over and above and excluſive of the Money herein-before covenanted and agreed to be paid him in Advance on Account of each and every ſuch Maund of Opium as aforeſaid, and which Advance he will well and truly repay for each and every Cheſt of Opium which ſhall be ſo deficient as aforeſaid, and for ſtated Damages hereby fixed and agreed upon to be paid on Account of any ſuch ſhort Delivery; and alſo that he the ſaid Stephen Sulivan, his Executors and Adminiſtrators, ſhall and will well and truly pay, or cauſe to be paid, to the ſaid United Company,

Company, or to the ſaid Governor General and Council for and on Account of the ſaid United Company, the further Sum of Seven hundred and fifty Sicca Rupees for each and every Cheſt of Opium which he or they ſhall at any Time during ſuch Four Years as aforeſaid ſell, barter, or in any Manner, directly or indirectly, diſpoſe of or deliver to any Perſon or Perſons whomſoever other than and except the ſaid United Company, and the Agents and Servants for receiving the ſame for and on Account of the ſaid United Company; it being the true Intent and Meaning of theſe Preſents, and of the Parties to the ſame, that no Part of the Opium which can or may be provided by the ſaid Stephen Sulivan, under and by virtue of theſe Preſents, in the Provinces aforeſaid, ſhall be diſpoſed of or delivered to any Perſon but for and on Account of the ſaid United Company, under any Excuſe or Pretence whatſoever. And laſtly, the ſaid Stephen Sulivan doth for himſelf, his Heirs, Executors, and Adminiſtrators, further undertake, promiſe and agree, to and with the ſaid United Company, their Succeſſors and Aſſigns, that he the ſaid Stephen Sulivan, his Executors, Adminiſtrators and Aſſigns, ſhall and will well and truly pay, or cauſe to be paid, unto the ſaid United Company, their Succeſſors and Aſſigns, ſuch Duties upon all and every Part of ſuch Opium which may happen to be imported by him or them into the ſaid Provinces of Bengal and Bahar, from Ghazipore, the Diſtrict of the Rajah of Banaras, or the Province * Oude, which are uſually paid by all other common Merchant Adventurers or other Perſons whatſoever. In Witneſs whereof, the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire the Governor General, and Edward Wheler Eſquire, Counſellor of the ſaid Preſidency of Fort William, to one Part of theſe Preſents, delivered to the ſaid Stephen Sulivan, have ſet their Hands, and have cauſed the Common Seal of the ſaid United Company to be affixed; and the ſaid Stephen Sulivan to one other Part thereof, delivered to the ſaid Governor General and Council for the ſaid United Company, hath ſet his Hand and Seal, the Day and Year firſt above written.

* Sic in Orig.

" Sealed and delivered,
(Where no Stamps are in Uſe or to be had)
In the Preſence of
Edw^d Wheler."

In the Appendix, N° CLXXXIII, Page 951, Line 7, dele [
——— Line 10, dele]

MINUTES of the Evidence taken at the Trial of WARREN HASTINGS Eſquire, late Governor General of Bengal, at the Bar of the Houſe of Lords in Weſtminſter Hall, upon an Impeachment againſt him for High Crimes and Miſdemeanors, by the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes, in Parliament aſſembled, in the Name of themſelves, and of all the Commons of Great Britain.

Die Lunæ, 25° Februarij 1788.

THE Managers for the Commons having finiſhed their Opening of the Firſt Article, acquainted the Houſe, that, previous to their entering into Proof of the Facts alledged in the ſaid Firſt Article, they would give Evidence of the general Matter ſtated in the Preamble; after which, they would proceed to call Evidence in ſupport of the ſeveral Allegations of the ſaid Firſt Article, as nearly in the Order of the Facts therein ſtated, as the Nature of the Circumſtances would admit; beginning firſt with general Evidence of the Situation of the Rajah Bulwant Sing, and of the Rajah Cheyt Sing, at the ſeveral Times in the ſaid Firſt Article reſpectively mentioned:

And thereupon they called

THOMAS MORTON, who being ſworn, was examined as follows:

Q. What Situation are you in under the Eaſt India Company?
A. I am their Secretary.

Q. What Papers are thoſe which you have in your Hands?
A. The Charter of the Eaſt India Company under the Great Seal of England, dated 5th September 1698. Anno 10 Gul. III.

The Managers for the Commons deſired, that that Part of the Charter might be read which grants to the Eaſt India Company a Power to appoint their own Officers and Governors in the Eaſt Indies.

Accordingly, the Charter being delivered in at the Table, the following Extract was read by the Clerk.

" And Wee doe, of Our moſt eſpeciall Grace, certain Knowledge, and meere Motion, for Us, Skin 21. Our Heires and Succeſſors, give and grant unto the ſaid Engliſh Company tradeing to the Eaſt Indies, that the ſaid Company for the Time being ſhall and may have the Ordering, Rule, and Government of all ſuch Forts, Factories, and Plantations, as ſhall be att any Time hereafter ſettled by or under the ſaid Engliſh Company, within the Eaſt Indies and Parts before mentioned; and ſhall and may name and appoint Governours and Officers from Time to Time in and for the ſaid Forts, Factoryes, and Plantations; and them to remove and diſplace att their Will and Pleaſure. And that ſuch Governours and Officers ſhall and may, according to the Directions of the ſame Company, raiſe, traine, and muſter, ſuch Military Forces as ſhall or may be neceſſary for the Defence of the ſaid Forts, Places, and Plantations reſpectively, (the Soveraigne Right, Power, and Dominion over all the ſaid Forts, Places, and Plantations, to Us, Our Heires, and Succeſſors, being always reſerved)."

Then the Witneſs was directed to produce the Minutes of the Committee of Correſpondence of the Eaſt India Company of the 9th April 1771.

The Witneſs produced a Book, marked with the Letter A, and intituled, " Minute Book 1770;" which being delivered in, an Extract from a Minute of the Court of Directors, held on Tueſday the 9th April 1771, in Page 498 of the ſaid Book, was read by the Clerk, and is as follows *:

* To avoid Repetition, it may be proper to obſerve in this Place, that where an Extract only is ſet forth from a Minute, Conſultation, Letter, or other Document produced, it is to be underſtood as including every Thing in ſuch Minute, Conſultation, Letter, or other Document, relative to the Subject Matter of the ſaid Extract.

" Minutes of the Committee of Correſpondence, dated the 8th inſtant and this Day, being read;

" Reſolved by the Ballot, That Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Second of Council at Fort Saint George, be appointed to the ſame Station in the Council at Fort William, and to ſucceed to the Government in caſe of the Death or Abſence of John Cartier Eſquire."

Then the Witneſs was aſked;

Q. Whether that is, or is not, the uſual Mode by which the Eaſt India Company appoint their Servants abroad without any other Inſtrument?

A. Yes.

Q. (from a Lord.) Without any other Inſtrument?

A. An Inſtrument follows.

Q. Have you got that Inſtrument here?

A. The uſual Inſtrument is a Commiſſion under the Company's Seal, which is tranſmitted to the Preſident and Council at Bengal in the Original.

Q. Have you a Copy of it?

A. There was no Inſtrument accompanying this Appointment. There is a Paragraph appointing Mr. Haſtings to the Government of Bengal in a General Letter of the 10th April 1771.

The Managers for the Commons deſired, That the 162d Paragraph of the Letter mentioned by the Witneſs, of the 10th April 1771, which contains the original Appointment of Warren Haſtings Eſquire, to be Second of Council at Fort William, and to ſucceed Mr. Cartier as Preſident and Governor of Bengal, might be read.

The Counſel for the Defendant obſerved, That in point of Regularity, the Receipt of this Letter in Bengal ought to be firſt proved.

The Managers for the Commons being heard in anſwer to this Obſervation, the Paragraph was ordered to be read *de bene eſſe*, and not to be conſidered as Evidence, unleſs it ſhould appear by ſome ſubſequent Letter from Bengal that the Letter of the 10th April 1771, was received there.

Then the Witneſs produced a Book marked with the Letter B, and intituled, " Bengal Diſpatches 23 March 1770, to 10 April 1771;" and the ſame being delivered in, the 162d Paragraph of a General Letter from the Court of Directors to the Preſident and Council at Fort William in Bengal, dated the 10th of April 1771, beginning in Page 721 of the ſaid Book, was read by the Clerk, and is as follows:

Paragraph 162. " Conſidering the Importance of the Government of Bengal, and being well perſuaded of the Abilities of Warren Haſtings Eſquire for the due Diſcharge of the Office of Governor; we do hereby appoint him Second of Council at Fort William, and to ſucceed Mr. Cartier as Preſident and Governor of Bengal: And we have accordingly directed Mr. Haſtings to proceed to Fort William as expeditiouſly as poſſible, to take his Seat in Council at your Preſidency.

We are your loving Friends,
Ja. Cockburn,
Daniel Wier,
Wm. James,
John Michie,
Wm. Devaynes,
Robert Gregory,
Benj. Booth,
John Roberts,
Charles Chambers jun.
Pet. Laſcelles.
G. Colebrooke,
J. Purling,
Thomas Rous,
Henry Crab Boulton,
Frederick Pigou,
Edward Holden Cruttenden,
George Cuming,
Henry Savage,
John Harriſon,

London,
10th April 1771.

Then the Witneſs was directed to produce a Letter from the Court of Directors, of the 25th of April 1771.

The Managers for the Commons being aſked, if they were appriſed whether there was or was not a Commiſſion upon this Occaſion, anſwered, They were appriſed that there was no Commiſſion upon this Occaſion, nor even any upon the Appointment of Mr. Haſtings to the Preſidency of Fort William.

Then the Witneſs produced a Book, marked (C), intituled, " Bengal Diſpatches, from the 25th April 1771, to 10th December 1773;" and the ſame being delivered in, the 4th Paragraph of an additional General Letter from the Court of Directors to the Preſident and Council at Fort William in Bengal, dated 25th April 1771, from Page 3 in the ſaid Book, was read by the Clerk, and is as follows:

" By

" By the before-going Removal of Mr. Becher from the Council, and of Meſſ. Ruſſell and Floyer to their reſpective Stations upon the Fort St. George Eſtabliſhment, and the Appointment of Mr. Haſtings (by our Letter of the 10th inſtant) to ſucceed Mr. Cartier at your Preſidency; and having likewiſe re-admitted Meſſ. Rumbold and Dacres into our Service, it becomes neceſſary to make a new Arrangement of our Council; We therefore direct that, upon the Receipt hereof, it be compoſed of the following Gentlemen, notwithſtanding our Orders of the 23d March 1770, for limiting the Number of Council to Nine Members, excluſive of the Commander in Chief.

" John Cartier Eſquire, Preſident and Governor.
Warren Haſtings Eſquire—Second; and to ſucceed to the Government, in caſe of the Death, or coming away of Mr. Cartier.
Brigadier General Sir Robert Barker, Third (or the Commander in Chief for the Time being), but not to riſe higher.

Mr. James Alexander,	Fourth.
Thomas Rumbold,	Fifth.
Samuel Middleton,	Sixth.
William Alderſey,	Seventh.
Thomas Kelſall,	Eighth.
John Reed,	Ninth.
Francis Hare,	Tenth.
Joſeph Jekyll,	Eleventh.
Philip Milner Dacres,	Twelfth.
Thomas Lane,	Thirteenth.
Richard Barwell,	Fourteenth, and laſt of Council."

Then the Witneſs was directed to withdraw.

To prove that, in conſequence of the Extracts read from the above-mentioned Letters, Mr. Haſtings took his Seat at the Board of Council at Fort William, and acted in virtue thereof, the Managers for the Commons deſired Mr. Robert Hudſon might be called.

The Managers for the Commons being aſked, if it would not be proper that Mr. Cartier's Commiſſion ſhould be read, in order to ſhew what the Nature and Deſcription of the Authority of the Preſident of the Council at Fort William was; anſwered, That, if it was thought material, they would produce it To-morrow.

Then Mr. ROBERT HUDSON was called in; and, being ſworn, was examined as follows:

Q. What Book do you hold in your Hand?
A. The Bengal Conſultations in the Year 1772, as ſent to the Court of Directors.

Q. Is that the Correſpondence tranſmitted to the Court of Directors from Bengal?
A. Yes.

The Managers for the Commons deſired the Conſultation of the 20th February 1772 might be read.

The Witneſs produced a Book, marked with the Letter D, intituled, " Fort William Conſultations, Public Department, from 3d January to 7th April 1772," and indorſed Vol. I.

Then the Witneſs was aſked,

Q. Is the Conſultation you are going to read ſigned?
A. It is ſigned, Warren Haſtings, William Alderſey, Thomas Lane, Richard Barwell, Henry Goodwin.

The Managers for the Commons demanded of the Counſel for the Defendant, Whether they would put them upon proving the Defendant's Hand Writing?

To which the Counſel anſwered, That, in Point of Regularity, the Managers for the Commons ought to prove the Defendant's Hand Writing; but that they would not put them to it.

Then the following Extract was read by the Clerk from the ſaid Book.

" Fort William, 20th Feb. 1772.

" At a Conſultation; Preſent,
The Hon. John Cartier, Eſq.
Warren Haſtings, James Alexander, William Alderſey, John Read, Eſquires.
Philip M. Dacres, Thomas Lane, Richard Barwell, James Lawrell, Henry Goodwin.

" Mr.

" Mr. Haſtings being arrived, now takes his Seat at the Board, after having the cuſtomary Oaths adminiſtered." [Signed, at the End of the Conſultation,
Warren Haſtings, Richard Barwell,
W. Alderſey, H. Goodwin.]
Tho. Lane,

Q. Have you got the Form of the Oaths in that Book?
A. It is not in this Book.

Then the Witneſs produced a Book marked with the Letter E, and intituled, " Beng. Lett. Rec. 30 Aug. 1771, to 24 April 1772;" and the ſame being delivered in, the 9th Paragraph of a General Letter from Bengal, dated the 13th April 1772, to the Court of Directors, was read by the Clerk, and is as follows:

Par. 9. " In Conformity to your Orders, our late Preſident, Mr. Cartier, this Day reſigned the Charge of this Government to Mr. Haſtings, and has availed himſelf of your Permiſſion to remain in the Country until the next Seaſon. We ſhall be careful that, during his Stay, every Reſpect and Attention be paid to him, according to your Orders.

Signed, Warren Haſtings,
Wm. Alderſey,
P. M. Dacres,
Fort William, Thomas Lane,
the 20th April 1772. Richard Barwell,
James Lawrell,
H. Goodwin,
J. Graham."

Then the Witneſs was directed to withdraw.

To prove the Appointment of a Governor General and Council for the Government of the Preſidency of Fort William in Bengal, by an Act paſſed in the 13th Year of His preſent Majeſty, the Mode of Deciſion preſcribed by the ſaid Act, in caſe of a Difference of Opinion of the ſaid Governor General and Council, the Powers thereby given to the ſaid Governor General and Council, and that Warren Haſtings Eſq. was, by the ſaid Act, nominated to be the Firſt Governor General of the ſaid Preſidency of Fort William, the Managers for the Commons deſired the Stat. 13 Geo. III, Cap. 63, Sect. 7, 8, 9, 10, might be read. The ſame was accordingly read at the Table by the Clerk, as follows:

" An Act for eſtabliſhing certain Regulations for the better Management of the Affairs of the Eaſt India Company, as well in India as in Europe.

Sect. 7. " And for the better Management of the ſaid United Company's Affairs in India, be it further enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That, for the Government of the Preſidency of Fort William in Bengal, there ſhall be appointed a Governor General and Four Counſellors; and that the whole Civil and Military Government of the ſaid Preſidency, and alſo the Ordering, Management and Government of all the Territorial Acquiſitions and Revenues in the Kingdoms of Bengal, Bahar, and Oriſſa, ſhall, during ſuch Time as the Territorial Acquiſitions and Revenues ſhall remain in the Poſſeſſion of the ſaid United Company, be, and are hereby veſted in the ſaid Governor General and Council of the ſaid Preſidency of Fort William in Bengal, in like Manner, to all Intents and Purpoſes whatſoever, as the ſame now are, or at any Time heretofore might have been exerciſed by the Preſident and Council, or Select Committee, in the ſaid Kingdoms.

Sect. 8. " And be it enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That in all Caſes whatſoever, wherein any Difference of Opinion ſhall ariſe upon any Queſtion propoſed in any Conſultation, the ſaid Governor General and Council ſhall be bound and concluded by the Opinion and Deciſion of the major Part of thoſe preſent; and if it ſhall happen that, by the Death or Removal, or by the Abſence of any of the Members of the ſaid Council, ſuch Governor General and Council ſhall happen to be equally divided, then, and in every ſuch Caſe, the ſaid Governor General, or, in his Abſence, the eldeſt Counſellor preſent, ſhall have a caſting Voice, and his Opinion ſhall be deciſive and concluſive.

Sect. 9. " And be it further enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That the ſaid Governor General and Council, or the major Part of them, ſhall have, and they are hereby authoriſed to have, Power of ſuperintending and controuling the Government and Management of the Preſidencies of Madraſs, Bombay, and Bencoolen reſpectively, ſo far, and inſomuch as that it ſhall not be lawful for any Preſident and Council of Madras, Bombay, or Bencoolen, for the Time being, to make any Orders for commencing Hoſtilities, or declaring or making War, againſt any Indian Princes or Powers, or for negotiating or concluding any Treaty of Peace, or other Treaty, with any ſuch Indian Princes or Powers, without the Conſent and Approbation of the ſaid Governor General and Council firſt had and obtained, except in ſuch Caſes of imminent Neceſſity as would render

render it dangerous to poſtpone ſuch Hoſtilities or Treaties until the Orders from the Governor General and Council might arrive; and except in ſuch Caſes where the ſaid Preſidents and Councils reſpectively ſhall have received ſpecial Orders from the ſaid United Company; and any Preſident and Council of Madras, Bombay, or Bencoolen, who ſhall offend in any of the Caſes aforeſaid, ſhall be liable to be ſuſpended from his or their Office by the Order of the ſaid Governor General and Council; and every Preſident and Council of Madras, Bombay, and Bencoolen, for the Time being, ſhall, and they are hereby reſpectively directed and required to pay due Obedience to ſuch Orders as they ſhall receive touching the Premiſes from the ſaid Governor General and Council for the Time being, and conſtantly and diligently to tranſmit to the ſaid Governor General and Council Advice and Intelligence of all Tranſactions and Matters whatſoever that ſhall come to their Knowledge, relating to the Government, Revenues, or Intereſt of the ſaid United Company; and the ſaid Governor General and Council for the Time being ſhall, and they are hereby directed and required to pay due Obedience to all ſuch Orders as they ſhall receive from the Court of Directors of the ſaid United Company, and to correſpond from Time to Time, and conſtantly and diligently tranſmit to the ſaid Court, an exact Particular of all Advices or Intelligence, and of all Tranſactions and Matters whatſoever, that ſhall come to their Knowledge, relating to the Government, Commerce, Revenues, or Intereſt of the ſaid United Company; and the Court of Directors of the ſaid Company, or their Succeſſors, ſhall, and they are hereby directed and required, from Time to Time, before the Expiration of Fourteen Days after the receiving any ſuch Letters or Advices, to give in, and deliver unto the High Treaſurer, or Commiſſioners of his Majeſty's Treaſury for the Time being, a true and exact Copy of ſuch Parts of the ſaid Letters or Advices as ſhall any way relate to the Management of the Revenues of the ſaid Company; and in like manner to give in, and deliver to one of his Majeſty's principal Secretaries of State for the Time being, a true and exact Copy of all ſuch Parts of the ſaid Letters or Advices as ſhall any way relate to the Civil or Military Affairs and Government of the ſaid Company; all which Copies ſhall be fairly written, and ſhall be ſigned by Two or more of the Directors of the ſaid Company.

Sect. 10. " And it is hereby further enacted, That Warren Haſtings Eſquire, ſhall be the firſt Governor General; and that Lieutenant-General John Clavering, the Honourable George Monſon, Richard Barwell Eſquire, and Philip Francis Eſquire, ſhall be the Four firſt Counſellors; and they, and each of them, ſhall hold and continue in his and their reſpective Offices, for and during the Term of Five Years, from the Time of their Arrival at Fort William in Bengal, and taking upon them the Government of the ſaid Preſidency, and ſhall not be removeable in the mean Time, except by his Majeſty, his Heirs and Succeſſors, upon Repreſentation made by the Court of Directors of the ſaid United Company for the Time being; and in caſe of the Avoidance of the Office of ſuch Governor General by Death, Reſignation, or Removal, his Place ſhall, during the Remainder of the Term aforeſaid, as often as the Caſe ſhall happen, be ſupplied by the Perſon of the Council who ſtands next in Rank to ſuch Governor General; and in caſe of the Death, Removal, Reſignation, or Promotion of any of the ſaid Council, the Directors of the ſaid United Company are hereby empowered, for and during the Remainder of the ſaid Term of Five Years, to nominate and appoint, by and with the Conſent of his Majeſty, his Heirs and Succeſſors, to be ſignified under his or their Sign Manual, a Perſon to ſucceed to the Office ſo become vacant in the ſaid Council; and until ſuch Appointment ſhall be made, all the Powers and Authorities veſted in the Governor General and Council, ſhall reſt and continue in, and be exerciſed and executed by the Governor General and Council remaining and ſurviving; and from and after the Expiration of the ſaid Term of Five Years, the Power of nominating and removing the ſucceeding Governor General and Council ſhall be veſted in the Directors of the ſaid United Company."

To prove that Mr. Haſtings afterwards took the Oaths in the uſual Form, the Managers for the Commons deſired Mr. ROBERT HUDSON might be again called in; who appearing, produced a Book, intituled, " Fort William Council Proceedings, from 20th Oct. to the 28th Dec. 1774;" and the ſame being delivered in, the following Extract was read by the Clerk.

" Fort William, 24th Oct. 1774.

Pub. Dep. Monday.

" At a Conſultation; Preſent,
The Hon. Warren Haſtings Eſq. Governor General, Preſident;
Lieut. Gen. John Clavering,
The Hon. George Monſon,
Richard Barwell, } Eſqrs.
Philip Francis, }

" Mr. Barwell being come down to the Preſidency, takes his Seat as Member of the Council. Mr. Barwell arrives.
" The Book of ſtanding Orders upon the Table.
" Read and approved the Conſultation of the 20th inſtant.
" The Oaths of Allegiance, of Office, and of a Juſtice of the Peace, being prepared in the uſual Form, are now taken by each of the Members of this Board reſpectively." Oaths adminiſtered.

To

To prove that certain Proviſions in the Stat. 13 Geo. III, c. 63, which were made for a limited Time only, were continued, revived, and further continued, by ſeveral ſubſequent Acts, the Managers for the Commons deſired the Stat. 19 Geo. III, c. 61, ſect. 5, might be read. The ſame was read at the Table by the Clerk, as follows:

> " An Act for continuing in the Poſſeſſion of the United Company of Merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies, for a limited Time, and under certain Conditions, the Territorial Acquiſitions and Revenues lately obtained in the Eaſt Indies; and for continuing, for a limited Time, ſo much of an Act made in the Thirteenth Year of the Reign of his preſent Majeſty, intituled, 'An Act for 'eſtabliſhing certain Regulations for the better Management of the Affairs of the 'Eaſt India Company, as well in India as in Europe,' as will expire in the Courſe of the preſent Year.

Sect. 5. " And whereas by another Act, paſſed in the ſame Seſſion of Parliament, intituled, 'An 'Act for eſtabliſhing certain Regulations for the better Management of the Affairs of the Eaſt India 'Company, as well in India as in Europe,' it was, among other Things, enacted, That for the Government of the Preſidency of Fort William, in Bengal, there ſhould be appointed a Governor General and Four Counſellors; and that the whole Civil and Military Government of the ſaid Preſidency, and alſo the Ordering, Management, and Government of all the Territorial Acquiſitions and Revenues in the Kingdoms of Bengal, Bahar, and Oriſſa, ſhould, during ſuch Time as the Territorial Acquiſitions and Revenues ſhould remain in the Poſſeſſion of the ſaid United Company, be veſted in the ſaid Governor General and Council of the ſaid Preſidency of Fort William in Bengal; and alſo that the Governor General and Four Firſt Counſellors, appointed by the ſaid Act, ſhould each of them hold and continue in his and their reſpective Offices for and during the Term of Five Years, from the Time of their Arrival at Fort William in Bengal, and taking upon them the Government of the ſaid Preſidency, and ſhould not be removeable in the mean Time, except by his Majeſty, his Heirs and Succeſſors, upon Repreſentation made by the Court of Directors for the ſaid United Company for the Time being: And whereas it may be expedient that the ſaid Regulations ſhould be extended to the Perſon and Perſons who, at the Time of paſſing this Act, ſhall have and enjoy the reſpective Offices of Governor General and Counſellors of the ſaid Preſidency; be it therefore enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That the Perſon and Perſons who, at the Time of the paſſing of this Act, ſhall have and enjoy the Office and Offices of Governor General and Counſellors of the ſaid Preſidency, ſhall hold and continue in his and their reſpective Offices, for and during the Continuance of this Act, and ſhall not be removeable in the mean Time, except by his Majeſty, his Heirs and Succeſſors, upon Repreſentation made by the Court of Directors for the ſaid United Company for the Time being; and ſhall have and enjoy all and ſingular the Powers and Authorities veſted by the ſaid Act in the Firſt Governor General, and Four Firſt Counſellors, by the ſaid Act appointed, and ſhall be ſubject to the ſaid Reſtrictions and Limitations as by the ſaid Act the Firſt Governor General, and Firſt Four Counſellors, were made ſubject; and that in caſe of the Avoidance of the Offices of ſuch Governor General, or any of the ſaid Counſellors, ſuch Office ſhall be reſpectively ſupplied in the ſame Manner as the ſame Office would by the ſaid Act have been ſupplied during the Remainder of the Term of Five Years, which was computed from the Time that the Firſt Governor General, and Four Firſt Counſellors, took upon them the Government of the ſaid Preſidency."

Alſo the Stat. 20 Geo. III. Cap. 56. Sect. 5. And the ſame was read as follows:

> " An Act for continuing in the Poſſeſſion of the United Company of Merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies, for a further Time, and under certain Conditions, the Territorial Acquiſitions and Revenues lately obtained in the Eaſt Indies; and for reviving, and continuing for a further Time, ſo much of an Act made in the Thirteenth Year of the Reign of his preſent Majeſty, (intituled, 'An Act for eſta-'bliſhing certain Regulations for the better Management of the Affairs of the Eaſt 'India Company, as well in India as in Europe),' as hath expired in the Courſe of the preſent Year; and for indemnifying the ſaid Company for any Money they have paid, or may pay, in or about the building of Three Ships of the Line for the Service of the Publick.

Sect. 5. " And whereas, by another Act paſſed in the ſame Seſſion of Parliament, (intituled, 'An 'Act for eſtabliſhing certain Regulations, for the better Management of the Affairs of the Eaſt India 'Company, as well in India as in Europe),' it was, among other Things, enacted, That, for the Government of the Preſidency of Fort William in Bengal, there ſhould be appointed a Governor General and Four Counſellors, and that the whole Civil and Military Government of the ſaid Preſidency, and alſo the Ordering, Management, and Government of all the Territorial Acquiſitions and Revenues in the Kingdoms of Bengal, Bahar, and Oriſſa, ſhould, during ſuch Time as the Territorial Acquiſitions and Revenues ſhould remain in the Poſſeſſion of the ſaid United Company, be veſted in the ſaid Governor General and Council of the ſaid Preſidency of Fort William in Ben-

gal; and alſo that the Governor General and Four firſt Counſellors appointed by the ſaid Act ſhould each of them hold and continue in his and their reſpective Offices for and during the Term of Five Years, from the Time of their Arrival at Fort William in Bengal, and taking upon them the Government of the ſaid Preſidency, and ſhould not be removeable in the mean Time, except by his Majeſty, his Heirs and Succeſſors, upon Repreſentation made by the Court of Directors for the ſaid United Company for the Time being: And whereas it may be expedient that the ſaid Regulation ſhould be revived, and extended to the Perſon and Perſons who, at the Time of paſſing this Act, ſhould have and enjoy the reſpective Offices of Governor General and Counſellors of the ſaid Preſidency; be it therefore enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That the Perſon and Perſons who, at the Time of the paſſing of this Act, ſhall have and enjoy the Office and Offices of Governor General and Counſellors of the ſaid Preſidency, ſhall hold and continue in his and their reſpective Offices, for and during the Continuance of this Act, and ſhall not be removeable in the mean Time, except by his Majeſty, his Heirs and Succeſſors, upon Repreſentation made by the Court of Directors for the ſaid United Company for the Time being, and ſhall have and enjoy all and ſingular the Powers and Authorities veſted by the ſaid Act in the Firſt Governor General and Four Firſt Counſellors by the ſaid Act appointed, and ſhall be ſubject to the ſaid Reſtrictions and Limitations, as by the ſaid Act the Firſt Governor General and Firſt Four Counſellors were made ſubject; and that in caſe of the Avoidance of the Offices of ſuch Governor General, or any of the ſaid Counſellors, ſuch Office ſhall be reſpectively ſupplied in the ſame Manner as the ſame Office would by the ſaid Act have been ſupplied during the Remainder of the Term of Five Years, which was computed from the Time that the Firſt Governor General and Four Firſt Counſellors took upon them the Government of the ſaid Preſidency."

Alſo the Stat. 21 Geo. III. Cap. 65. Sect. 35. And the ſame was read as follows:

> " An Act for the eſtabliſhing an Agreement with the United Company of Merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies, for the Payment of the Sum of Four hundred thouſand Pounds, for the Uſe of the Publick, in full Diſcharge and Satisfaction of all Claims and Demands of the Publick, from the Time the Bond Debt of the ſaid Company was reduced to One million five hundred thouſand Pounds, until the Firſt Day of March One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, in reſpect of the Territorial Acquiſitions and Revenues lately obtained in the Eaſt Indies; and alſo for ſecuring to the Publick, in reſpect thereof, for a Term therein mentioned, a certain Part or Proportion of the clear Revenues and Profits of the ſaid Company; and for granting to the ſaid Company, for a further Term, the ſole and excluſive Trade to and from the Eaſt Indies, and Limits therein mentioned; and for eſtabliſhing certain Regulations for the better Management of the Affairs of the ſaid Company, as well in India as in Europe, and the recruiting the Military Forces of the ſaid Company.

Sect. 35. " And whereas, by another Act paſſed in the Thirteenth Year of his preſent Majeſty, ' intituled, An Act for eſtabliſhing certain Regulations for the better Management of the Affairs of ' the Eaſt India Company, as well in India as in Europe,' it was among other Things enacted, That for the Government of the Preſidency of Fort William in Bengal there ſhould be appointed a Governor General and Four Councillors, and that the whole Civil and Military Government of the ſaid Preſidency, and alſo the Ordering, Management, and Government of all the Territorial Acquiſitions and Revenues in the Kingdom of Bengal, Bahar, and Oriſſa, ſhould, during ſuch Time as the Territorial Acquiſitions and Revenues ſhould remain in the Poſſeſſion of the ſaid United Company, be veſted in the ſaid Governor General and Council of the ſaid Preſidency of Fort William in Bengal; and alſo that the Governor General and Four Firſt Councillors appointed by the ſaid Act ſhould each of them hold and continue in his and their reſpective Offices for and during the Term of Five Years, from the Time of their Arrival at Fort William in Bengal, and taking upon them the Government of the ſaid Preſidency, and ſhould not be removeable in the mean Time, except by his Majeſty, his Heirs and Succeſſors, upon Repreſentation made by the Court of Directors for the ſaid United Company for the Time being; and in caſe of the Avoidance of the Office of ſuch Governor General by Death, Reſignation, or Removal, his Place ſhould, during the Remainder of the Term aforeſaid, as often as the Caſe ſhould happen, be ſupplied by the Perſon of the Council who ſhould ſtand next in Rank to ſuch Governor General; and in caſe of the Death, Removal, Reſignation, or Promotion of any of the ſaid Council, the Directors of the ſaid United Company were thereby impowered, for and during the Remainder of the ſaid Term of Five Years, to nominate and appoint, by and with the Conſent of his Majeſty, his Heirs and Succeſſors, to be ſignified as therein is mentioned, a Perſon to ſucceed to the Office ſo become vacant in the ſaid Council; and until ſuch Appointment ſhould be made, all the Powers and Authorities veſted in the Governor General and Council, ſhould reſt and continue in, and be exerciſed and executed by the Governor General and Council remaining and ſurviving: And whereas it may be expedient that certain Parts of the ſaid recited Act which are expired ſhould be revived and continued, ſubject to ſuch Variations as herein-after are mentioned; be it therefore enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That the Perſon and Perſons who at the Time of the paſſing

of this Act ſhall have and enjoy the Office and Offices of Governor General and Councillors of the ſaid Preſidency, ſhall hold and continue in his and their reſpective Offices for and during the Continuance of this Act, and ſhall not be removeable in the mean Time, except by his Majeſty, his Heirs and Succeſſors, upon Repreſentation made by the Court of Directors for the ſaid United Company for the Time being; and ſhall have and enjoy all and ſingular the Powers and Authorities veſted by the ſaid Act in the Firſt Governor General and Four Firſt Councillors by the ſaid Act appointed, and ſhall be ſubject to the ſame Reſtrictions and Limitations as by the ſaid Act the Firſt Governor General and Firſt Four Councillors were made ſubject; and that in caſe of the Avoidance of the Offices of ſuch Governor General, or any of the ſaid Councillors, ſuch Office ſhall be reſpectively ſupplied in the ſame Manner as the ſame Office would by the ſaid Act have been ſupplied during the Remainder of the Term of Five Years, which was computed from the Time that the Firſt Governor General and Four Firſt Councillors took upon them the Government of the ſaid Preſidency."

The Managers for the Commons alſo referred to the Stat. 24 Geo. III. c. 25. and Stat. 26 Geo. III. c. 16. but did not deſire the ſame to be read.

Then the Managers for the Commons ſtated, that having, for the Sake of Regularity, gone through the ſeveral Matters contained in the Preamble of the Charge, although the ſame are admitted by the Defendant in his Anſwer, they would next proceed to prove the ſeveral Facts alledged in the Firſt Article.

It was ſuggeſted to them by the Houſe, whether it would not be better, for the Sake of Clearneſs, that they ſhould firſt produce the Inſtrument by which the Preſident of Fort William was appointed, in order to ſhew what his Authority as Preſident was, and then apply the Stat. 13 Geo. III, c. 63. to it, that Statute making expreſs Reference to ſuch his Authority as Preſident *.

* Vide Sect. 7.

The Managers for the Commons ſaid, they meant to have proceeded in that Manner, but that the Book which contained the Inſtrument was left by Miſtake at the India Houſe, and that they would produce it the firſt Thing To-morrow Morning.

To prove the Situation of Bulwant Sing in the Year 1764, and that the Object of the then Preſident and Council was to make a Treaty, by which Bulwant Sing was to be made independent, Mr. ROBERT HUDSON was again called; and produced a Book marked No. 37, and intituled, "BENGAL SELECT CONSULT. 8 Dec. 1763, to 31 Dec. 1764;" and the ſame being delivered in, the following Extract was read by the Clerk, beginning at Page 111.

"Fort William, 29th March 1764.

Sec. Dep. Thurſday.

"At a Conſultation; Preſent,
The Honourable Henry Vanſittart Eſquire, Preſident;
Commodore Tinker,
Warren Haſtings Eſquire,
Randolph Marriott Eſquire,
John Burdett Eſquire,
Meſſrs. Middleton and Leyceſter indiſpoſed.

Mr. Tinker takes his Seat at this Conſultation.

"The Commodore having been requeſted to aſſiſt at this Conſultation, now takes his Seat at the Board.

"The Book of Standing Orders on the Table.

"The Conſultation of the 26th inſtant being wrote fair, was now read and approved.

Major Carnac's Letter, J. L. R. No. 33.

"Received a Letter from Major Carnac, dated 18th inſtant, encloſing one he has received from Shitabroy, to which he refers us for Information of Shuja Dowla's Intention againſt us, and expreſſing his Concern to find that by the Advices from Calcutta of the 8th, the Reinforcement under the Command of Captain Pemble had not yet begun their March, that their being ſo late renders it next to impoſſible for them to join him in Time, and that he muſt therefore put every Thing to Riſk with the Force he has at preſent, however little to be depended on, after what has paſſed; further adviſing us, that he would fain croſs the Carumnaſſa, and give the Enemy a Meeting as far as poſſible from the Boundary; but that he fears the Diſtreſs they are in for Proviſions, being only ſupplied from Day to Day, will not permit his doing ſo, and that he ſhall be obliged to keep cloſe by the Ganges to ſecure a Conveyance by Water, having had Intimation that the Enemy's Deſign was to hover at a Diſtance around them, and endeavour to cut off their Supplies—That a Treaty of Alliance has been ſome Time in Agitation between the Nabob and Bulwant Sing the Rajah of Benares. That the Nabob is now very axious † for its being brought to a Concluſion,

† Sic in Orig.

and

and propoſed to him that Evening ſetting his Seal thereto on the Part of the Engliſh, without which the Rajah will not enter into any Engagement. That he ſhall be very unwilling to take a Step of ſuch a Nature, without firſt knowing whether it be agreeable to us; but that the preſent Exigency will not admit the Delay of waiting our Anſwers.

Tranſlation of Shitabroy's Letter enclоſed, read and entered.

" A Tranſlation of Shitabroy's Letter to the Major being here read,
" Ordered it be entered in the Books of Country Correſpondence.

The Major's Letter conſidered, with the Opinion of the Board on the Advices contained therein.

" Having duly conſidered this Letter of Major Carnac's, we are unanimouſly of Opinion, that as Shuja Dowla has now openly eſpouſed the Cauſe of Coſſim Aly Cawn, and encourages his Deſign of an Invaſion into Bengal, we can entertain no further Thoughts of entering into a Treaty with him. On the contrary, we think it our Duty to form againſt him all the Enemies we poſſibly can; that the propoſed Alliance with Bulwant Sing will therefore be a very proper Meaſure, and prove as well now, as in all Time to come, a ſtrong Barrier and Defence to the Bengal Provinces.

And anſwered, J. L. S. No. 37.

" Agreed therefore, that we write to Major Carnac, adviſing him that we ſhall approve entirely of his entering into the intended Treaty in Concert with the Nabob, and of his engaging to protect and maintain Bulwant Sing independent, both now and hereafter."

To prove the Allegation in the Charge, " that the Court of Directors were of Opinion, " that the Rajah Bulwant Sing was of ſignal Service to the Affairs and Intereſts of Great Britain *;"

* Vide printed Articles, p. 3, par. 1.

The Witneſs produced a Book marked with the Figure 2, and intituled, " Bengal Diſpatches 17th May 1766, to 16th March 1768."——Read the following Extracts (p. 65 of the ſame Book) from " The Company's Letter to the Preſident and Select Committee at Fort William in Bengal," dated London, 17th May 1766.

Signed, at the End of the Letter,

Charles Chambers,
J. Pardoe,
Joſ. Du Pré,
Thomas Saunders,
George Cuming,
John Harriſon,
J. Purling,
John Roberts,
Peter Du Cane ſen.
George Wombwell,
Robert Jones,

Geo. Sudley,
Tho. Rous,
John Stephenſon,
Charles Cutts,
Henry Savage,
Chriſtopher Baron,
Frederick Pigou,
F. W. Barrington,
Edward Wheler,
Luke Scrafton,
E. H. Cruttenden,

Per Mercury and overland.

Par. 6. " From the Sentiments we expreſſed in every one of our late Letters, you will eaſily judge the great Pleaſure it gave us to ſee the War with Souja Dowla ended ſo conformable to our Wiſhes. We always eſteemed the Power of that Soubah the ſtrongeſt Barrier we could have againſt the Invaſions of the Northern Powers and of the Morattas, which have ſo long laid deſolate the Northern Provinces; and had the impolitick, injudicious Views of our late Governor and Council been followed, and the King or Nudjief Cawn been left in Poſſeſſion of Souja Dowla's Country, we are convinced they would not have had Weight and Abilities to have ſupported themſelves; and we muſt either have had their Wars to maintain at that immenſe Diſtance, or they would have been drove back on us, and brought the War down to our own Frontiers, or even into our own Provinces. Nothing could ſo effectually reſtore that Country to its former State, as putting its natural Prince in the full Poſſeſſion of his Dominions; and we are equally pleaſed to ſee the Care that has been taken of all thoſe who ſhewed their Attachment to us in the Courſe of the War; Bulwantſing's joining us at the Time he did was of ſignal Service, and the Stipulation in his Favour was what he was juſtly entitled to.

Par. 7. " Equally politick and prudent are the Conceſſions in favour of the King, whoſe Intereſt was beſt conſidered by the reſtoring Souja Dowla to his Country, the only Soubah in Indoſtan who is ever likely to ſupport him in his Pretenſions to the Empire. The Revenue agreed to be paid him muſt be, in the Eyes of the Indian Powers, a Mark of our Reſpect to the Royal Blood, and an Acknowledgement of his Right. We approve alſo the being Guarantee for Nudjief Cawn; and finally we hope the Moderation and the Attention paid to all thoſe who have eſpouſed our Intereſt in this War, will reſtore our Reputation in Indoſtan, and that the Indian Powers will be convinced no Breach of Treaty will ever have our Sanction."

Then the Witneſs produced a Treaty between the Nabob Shujah ul Dowlah, the Nabob Nudjum ul Dowlah, and the Engliſh Company, executed at Illahabad the 16th of Auguſt 1765; and the ſame being delivered in, was read by the Clerk, and is as follows:

" Whereas

Sha (L. S.) Aalum.

[On this Side is the Perſian].

" Whereas the Right Honourable Robert Lord Clive, Baron Clive of Plaſſey, Knight Companion of the moſt Honourable Order of the Bath, Major General and Commander in Chief of the Forces, Preſident of the Council, and Governor of Fort William, and of all the Settlements belonging to the United Company of Merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies, in the Provinces of Bengal, Bahar, and Oriſſa, and John Carnac Eſquire, Brigadier General, Colonel in the Service of the ſaid Company, and Commanding Officer of their Forces upon the Bengal Eſtabliſhment, are inveſted with full and ample Powers, on the Behalf of his Excellency the Nabob Nudjum ul Dowla, Subadar of Bengal, Bahar, and Oriſſa, and likewiſe on the Behalf of the United Company of Merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies, to negociate, ſettle, and finally to conclude a firm and laſting Peace with his Highneſs the Nabob Shuja ul Dowla, Vizier of the Empire: Be it known to all thoſe to whom it may or ſhall in any Manner belong, that the abovenamed Plenipotentiaries have agreed upon the following Articles with his Highneſs.

I.

A perpetual and univerſal Peace, ſincere Friendſhip, and firm Union, ſhall be eſtabliſhed between his Highneſs Shuja ul Dowla and his Heirs on the One Part, and his Excellency Nudjum ul Dowla, and the Engliſh Eaſt India Company, on the other; ſo that the ſaid contracting Powers ſhall give the greateſt Attention to maintain between themſelves, their Dominions, and their Subjects, this reciprocal Friendſhip, without permitting on either Side any Kind of Hoſtilities to be committed from henceforth for any Cauſe, or under any Pretence whatſoever; and every Thing ſhall be carefully avoided which might hereafter prejudice the Union now happily eſtabliſhed.

II.

In caſe the Dominions of his Highneſs Shujah ul Dowla ſhall at any Time hereafter be attacked, his Excellency Nudjum ul Dowla and the Engliſh Company ſhall aſſiſt him with a Part or the Whole of their Forces, according to the Exigency of his Affairs, and ſo far as may be conſiſtent with their own Security: And if the Dominions of his Excellency Nudjum ul Dowla, or the Engliſh Company, ſhould be attacked, his Highneſs ſhall in like Manner aſſiſt them with a Part or the Whole of his Forces: In the Caſe of the Engliſh Company's Forces being employed in his Highneſs's Service, the extraordinary Expence of the ſame is to be defrayed by him.

III.

His Highneſs ſolemnly engages never to entertain or receive Coſſim Aly Cawn, the late Subadar of Bengal, &c. Sumbroo, the Aſſaſſin of the Engliſh, nor any of the European Deſerters, within his Dominions, nor to give the leaſt

leaſt Countenance, Support, or Protection to them: He likewiſe ſolemnly engages to deliver up to the Engliſh whatever Europeans may in future deſert from them into his Country.

IV.

The King Shah Aalum ſhall remain in full Poſſeſſion of Cora, and ſuch Part of the Province of Illahabad as he now poſſeſſes, which are ceded to his Majeſty, as a royal Demeſne, for the Support of his Dignity and Expences.

V.

☞ [His Highneſs Shujah ul Dowla engages in the moſt ſolemn Manner, to continue Bulwund Sing in the Zemindarries of Benares, Gazypore, and all thoſe Diſtricts he poſſeſſed at the Time he came over to the late Nabob Jaffier Aly Cawn and the Engliſh, on Condition of his paying the ſame Revenue as heretofore.]

VI.

In conſideration of the great Expence incurred by the Engliſh Company carrying on the late War, his Highneſs agrees to pay them Fifty Lacks of Rupees, in the following Manner; viz. Twelve Lacks in Money, and a Depoſit of Jewels to the Amount of Eight Lacks, upon the ſigning of this Treaty; Five Lacks One Month after; and the remaining Twenty-five Lacks by monthly Payments; ſo as that the Whole may be diſcharged in Thirteen Months from the Date hereof.

VII.

It being firmly reſolved to reſtore to his Highneſs the Country of Benares, and the other Diſtricts now rented by Bulwund Sing, notwithſtanding the Grant of the ſame from the King to the Engliſh Company, it is therefore agreed, that they ſhall be ceded to his Highneſs in the Manner following, viz. They ſhall remain in the Hands of the Engliſh Company, with their Revenues, till the Expiration of the Agreement between Bulwund Sing and the Company, being on the 27th of November next; after which his Highneſs ſhall enter into Poſſeſſion, the Fort of Chunar excepted, which is not to be evacuated until the Sixth Article of this Treaty be fully complied with.

VIII.

His Highneſs ſhall allow the Engliſh Company to carry on a Trade, Duty-free, throughout the Whole of his Dominions.

IX.

All the Relations and Subjects of his Highneſs, who in any Manner aſſiſted the Engliſh during the Courſe of the late War, ſhall be forgiven, and no ways moleſted for the ſame.

X.

As ſoon as this Treaty is executed, the Engliſh Forces ſhall be withdrawn from the Dominions

---

☞ It may be proper to obſerve here, that where any Paragraph or Extract in a Conſultation, Minute, Letter, or other Document produced, is marked with this Bracket [, and a Hand pointing to it, it is to denote that ſuch Paragraph or Extract was the particular and only Matter referred to by the Managers for the Houſe of Commons in ſuch Conſultation, Minute, Letter, or other Document: And where this Bracket] appears either in the Middle or End of a Paragraph or Extract, it is to denote that the Matter ſo particularly referred to by the Managers for the Commons leaves off there.

nions of his Highneſs, excepting ſuch as may be neceſſary for the Garriſon of Chunar, or for the Defence and Protection of the King, in the City of Illahabad, if his Majeſty ſhould require a Force for that Purpoſe.

XI.

His Highneſs the Nabob Shujah ul Dowla, his Excellency the Nabob Nudjum ul Dowlah, and the Engliſh Company, promiſe to obſerve ſincerely and ſtrictly all the Articles contained and ſettled in the preſent Treaty, and they will not ſuffer the ſame to be infringed, directly or indirectly, by their reſpective Subjects; and the ſaid contracting Powers generally and reciprocally guarantee to each other all the Stipulations of the preſent Treaty.

Clive (L. S.)

John Carnac (L. S.)

Signed, ſealed, and ſolemnly ſworn to, according to their reſpective Faiths, by the contracting Parties, at Illahabad, this 16th Day of Auguſt, in the Year of our Lord 1765, in the Preſence of us,

Edmund Maſkelyne.
Archibald Swinton.
George Vanſittart.

Shujah (L. S.) ul Dowla's Seal and Ratification.

Mirza Coſſim Khan.
Rajah Shitabroy.
Meer Muſhala.

The Counſel for the Defendant obſerved, that in the *Fifth* Article of the Treaty juſt read, the Word "Revenue" was uſed; and deſired to draw the Attention of the Houſe to the Word "Malguzary," which would afterwards occur in the Sunnuds granted to the Rajah Bulwant Sing, and which was there uſed as deſcriptive of the particular Sort of Revenue paid by the ſaid Rajah to Shujah ul Dowlah. That the Original was in the Perſian on one Side of the Inſtrument, and the Tranſlation on the other.

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, that the Fifth Article which had been read from the Engliſh, was not read as a Tranſlation. That the Treaty was written both in Engliſh and in Perſian; that both Parts were Originals, both executed at the ſame Time, and they choſe to read the Engliſh Original.

Then Mr. JOHN BENSON was called in, and being ſworn, was deſired to produce the original Petition of Warren Haſtings Eſquire, preſented to the Houſe of Commons on the 26th April 1786; and the ſame being delivered in, was read by the Clerk, as follows.

"To the Honourable the Commons of Great Britain in Parliament aſſembled.

"The humble Petition of Warren Haſtings, late Governor General of Bengal,

"Sheweth,

"That your Petitioner obſerves, by the Votes of this Honourable Houſe of the 4th and 12th Days of this inſtant April, that 'Mr. Burke, in his Place, has charged your Petitioner 'with ſundry high Crimes and Miſdemeanours to this Honourable Houſe; which Articles are 'referred to the Conſideration of a Committee of the whole Houſe.'

"Your Petitioner, therefore, humbly prays this Honourable Houſe, that he may be heard, in his Defence, to the ſaid Articles, and that he may be allowed a Copy of the ſame.

"And your Petitioner, as in Duty bound, ſhall ever pray.

WARREN HASTINGS."

Then the Witneſs produced the Journal of the Houſe of Commons of the 26th April 1786, and the following Entry was read therefrom.

"*Mer-*

" *Mercurii, Die* 26° *Aprilis, Anno* 26° *Georgii* III. *Regis*, 1786.

" And a Motion being made, and the Queſtion being propoſed, That the ſaid Warren Haſtings Eſquire be permitted to be heard on the Matter of the ſaid Charges, and that he be allowed a Copy of the ſame;

" The Houſe was moved, That the ſeveral Entries, in the Journal of the Houſe, of the 20th, 25th, and 26th Days of November 1680, of the Proceedings of the Houſe on the Articles of Impeachment of High Crimes, Miſdemeanors, and Offences, delivered in againſt Edward Seymour Eſquire, might be read.

" And the ſame being read accordingly;

" Ordered,

" That the ſaid Warren Haſtings Eſquire be permitted to be heard on the Matter of the ſaid Charges, and that he be allowed a Copy of the ſame."

Then the following Entry from the ſame Journal was read.

" *Lunæ*, 1° *Die Maij*, *Anno* 26° *Georgii* III. *Regis*, 1786.

" The other Order of the Day being read;

" Warren Haſtings Eſquire, late Governor General of Bengal, was called in to the Bar, and, in Part, heard on the Matter of the ſeveral Charges of High Crimes and Miſdemeanors preſented againſt him.

" And then he was directed to withdraw."

Then the following Entry from the ſame Journal was read.

" *Martis*, 2° *Die Maij*, *Anno* 26° *Georgii* III. *Regis*, 1786.

" Ordered,

" That the Order of the Day, for the further Hearing of Warren Haſtings Eſquire, late Governor General of Bengal, on the Matter of the ſeveral Charges of High Crimes and Miſdemeanors preſented againſt him, be now read.

" And the ſaid Order being read accordingly;

" The ſaid Warren Haſtings Eſquire was called in to the Bar, and further heard on the Matter of the ſaid Charges; and having requeſted that he might have Permiſſion to deliver in the Minutes, from which he read what he had now offered to the Houſe.

" The ſaid Warren Haſtings Eſquire was directed to withdraw.

" Reſolved,

" That the ſaid Warren Haſtings Eſquire be at Liberty, according to his Requeſt, to deliver in the Minutes from which he read what he has now offered to the Houſe upon the Matter of the ſaid ſeveral Charges of High Crimes and Miſdemeanors preſented againſt him.

" The ſaid Warren Haſtings Eſquire was again called in to the Bar; and Mr. Speaker acquainted him with the ſaid Reſolution.

" Then the ſaid Warren Haſtings Eſquire having delivered in the ſaid Minutes, the ſame were brought up to the Clerk's Table.

" And then he was again directed to withdraw."

Then the Witneſs produced the original Petition of Warren Haſtings Eſquire, preſented to the Houſe of Commons 8th May 1786; and the ſame was read, and is as follows:

" To the Honourable the Commons of Great Britain in Parliament aſſembled.

" The humble Petition of Warren Haſtings, late Governor General of Bengal,

" Sheweth,

" That your Petitioner obſerves, by the Votes of this Honourable Houſe, that on the 5th of this inſtant May, Mr. Burke, in his Place, delivered in an Article of Charge of High Crimes and Miſdemeanors, againſt your Petitioner.

" Your Petitioner humbly prays this Honourable Houſe, that he may be furniſhed with a Copy of the ſaid Charge, and that he may be permitted to be heard on the Matter of the ſaid Charge, in ſuch Manner as this Honourable Houſe ſhall be pleaſed to direct.

WARREN HASTINGS."

Then the following Order made by the Houſe of Commons thereupon was read from the Journal.

" *Lunæ*,

" *Lunæ*, 8° *Die Maij*, *Anno* 26° *Georgii* III. *Regis*, 1786.

" Ordered,

" That the ſaid Warren Haſtings, Eſquire, be permitted to be heard on the Matter of the ſaid Charge, and that he be allowed a Copy of the ſame.

" Ordered,

" That the ſaid Warren Haſtings, Eſquire, be heard at the Bar of this Houſe upon Wedneſday Morning next on the Matter of the ſaid Charge."

Then the following Extract from the ſame Journal was read.

" *Mercurij*, 10° *Die Maij*, *Anno* 26° *Georgii* III. *Regis*, 1786.

" Ordered,

" That the Order of the Day for the hearing of Warren Haſtings, Eſquire, late Governor General of Bengal, on the Matter of the Charge of high Crimes and Miſdemeanors preſented againſt him upon Friday laſt, be now read.

" And the ſaid Order being read accordingly;

" The ſaid Warren Haſtings, Eſquire, was called in to the Bar, and heard on the Matter of the ſaid Charge; and having requeſted that he might have Permiſſion to deliver in the Minutes, from which he read what he had now offered to the Houſe;

" The ſaid Warren Haſtings Eſquire, was directed to withdraw.

" Reſolved,

" That the ſaid Warren Haſtings, Eſquire, be at Liberty, according to his Requeſt, to deliver in the Minutes, from which he read what he has now offered to the Houſe upon the Matter of the ſaid Charge of High Crimes and Miſdemeanors preſented againſt him.

" The ſaid Warren Haſtings, Eſquire, was again called in to the Bar; and Mr. Speaker acquainted him with the ſaid Reſolution.

" Then the ſaid Warren Haſtings, Eſquire, having delivered in the ſaid Minutes, the ſame were brought up to the Clerk's Table.

" And then he was again directed to withdraw."

Then the Managers for the Commons deſired that the Introduction, and ſo much of the Minutes delivered by Warren Haſtings Eſquire, to the Houſe of Commons on the 2d May 1786, might be read from the ſaid Journal.

The ſame was objected to by the Counſel for the Defendant, ſtating, that, in Point of Form, the original Minutes delivered by the ſaid Warren Haſtings, and ſigned by him, and not the ſaid Journal, which is only a Copy of the ſame, might be produced.

The Managers for the Commons anſwered, That the Minutes being a Proceeding in their Houſe, and a Declaration of the ſaid Warren Haſtings in the ſame, they conſidered their Journal as the beſt Evidence thereof.

The Counſel for the Defendant replied, That they conceived the Journals were not in this Caſe the beſt Evidence that the Nature of the Thing admitted of; it being in Proof from the Journal itſelf, that the original Minutes were delivered in by the Defendant in his own Hand Writing, and that it never was held in a Criminal Caſe that a Party ſhall be bound by Entries in the Journals of the Houſe of Commons.

To which the Managers for the Commons ſaid, That thinking it their Duty to ſpend as little Time as poſſible, they had no Objection to produce the original Paper.

Whereupon Mr. BENSON was again called in; and was aſked,

Q. What Paper is that you have in your Hand?

A. The original Minutes delivered by Mr. Haſtings at the Bar of the Houſe of Commons in the Year 1786.

The Managers for the Commons deſired the Paper might be delivered in, and that ſo much of it as relates to the Charge of Benares might be read.

Q. (from the Counſel.) Who has had the Cuſtody of thoſe Papers ſince the Time you ſaw them put in and delivered at the Bar of the Houſe of Commons?

A. They have been officially in my Cuſtody as Clerk of the Papers, except when they went to the Preſs.

Q. How long were they out of your Cuſtody?

A. Four or Five Days.

Q. (from a Lord.) Have you any Doubt of their being the ſame?

A. Not in the leaſt.

Q. (from

Q. (from the Counſel.) I underſtood the Witneſs to ſay, he ſaw them delivered in. He was aſked, Whether he ſaw them delivered in, and I underſtood him to ſay ſo.—He now ſays, he did not ſee them delivered in?

A. I did not, I believe.

Q. (from a Lord.) Are they ſigned?

A. No, they are not.

Q. (from the Managers.) The Managers for the Commons wiſh the Witneſs to be aſked, Whether Mr. Haſtings himſelf was ever in the Witneſs's Office?

A. He was.

Q. Did he look at thoſe Minutes in your Office?

A. He did at Part of them, I believe.

Q. Did he ſay any Thing upon the Subject of them?

A. He, or ſome other Perſon for him at the Time, gave Directions, before they went to Preſs, in what Manner the Printer ſhould print them.

Q. Was that Perſon, who gave the Directions, preſent with him at the Time?

A. Yes.

Q. Then the Managers for the Commons wiſh to know, Who that Perſon was that came with him?

A. I don't exactly recollect who he was; I believe there might be more than One Perſon with him.

Q. (from a Lord.) They were in his Preſence when he gave that Direction?

A. Yes.

The Managers for the Commons ſaid they would leave it there; and deſired, Firſt, that the Introduction to the ſaid Minutes, and then as much of the Matter as relates to the Charge of Benares, might be read.

The ſame were read by the Clerk, as follows:

"*Introductory Defence.*

"Before I enter upon my General Defence, I humbly ſolicit the Indulgence of this Honourable Houſe, to be permitted to preface it with a few neceſſary Obſervations relative to the Circumſtances which have progreſſively conſpired to make me an Object of the preſent Enquiry. In the Firſt Place, I beg Leave to remark, that I am here by no Obtruſion of my own. I have too humble a Senſe of my own Conſequence, to conſider either my Reputation, Honour, Fortune, or Life, or all theſe Intereſts collectively, as having any Claim to the ſmalleſt Portion of the valuable Time of this Houſe, on any Ground, however juſt in itſelf, which has theſe only for its Object. I have been brought before the Notice of this Honourable Houſe by the Acts of others, independant of my Will or Deſire; and all the Participation which I have in it, is in the Requeſt made by a Member of this Houſe on my Behalf, and at my Suggeſtion, that ſince it was determined that my Conduct was to be arraigned before this Honourable Houſe, my Arraignment might be ſpeedy, and that I might have the Time and Means afforded me to provide the Materials for my Defence: For after having been, during a Courſe of Five Years, the continued Subject of the ſame Criminations, and from the ſame Quarter, with the Name of the Almighty ſolemnly invoked to atteſt the Pledge given to this Houſe that the moſt undoubted Proofs ſhould be produced to authenticate them—I allude, Mr. Speaker, to no Declarations made in this Houſe, but to Publications out of it—I may ſurely be allowed, even with a Conſciouſneſs of the pureſt Integrity, to wiſh for a ſpeedy Accompliſhment of a Menace thus made, and for ſuch profeſſed Purpoſes; and that it might not hang the Denunciations of Parliamentary Vengeance over my Head for ever.

"Of the Firſt Effects of this Injury I have a Right to complain; for in theſe the Injury affected the Public alone, through their Intereſts committed to my Charge. During a long and deſperate Struggle, with an Accumulation of Difficulties, and a Hoſt of natural Enemies combined againſt our National Poſſeſſions in India, when I required all the Support and Confidence of my Superiors in the Parent State to give Effect to my Exertions, all my Actions were reprobated at Home, and my Name linked to the foulеſt Invective, even in Places of the higheſt Authority; and every Diſpatch from England brought Orders oppoſing my Meaſures in their Courſe, and the Sentences of my Diſgrace and Diſmiſſion. Yet theſe cauſed no Alteration in my Conduct, or Relaxation of my Zeal for a Service in which my Labours had met ſo ill a Requital, except from my reſpectable Conſtituents, in whoſe Applauſe alone I receive a Conſolation under all my Diſcouragements. I ſteadily purſued that Line which my Senſe of Duty had preſcribed; and ſometimes availing myſelf of the tranſitory Moments of Power which the Hand of God afforded me, at others uſing the Reſiſtance which the Influence of Poſſeſſion or Opinion enabled me to make, or the Caution of

Oppoſition permitted; or endeavouring to temper its Violence by qualified Submiſſion, where the Means of Reſiſtance failed me; never poſſeſſing the Allowance of Authority, but always charged with Reſponſibility; I perſiſted in the Formation and Proſecution of every Meaſure, which the Emergency of the Service rendered neceſſary in my Judgment, and had the conſcious Triumph of ſeeing them all invariably terminate in their deſigned Objects: Nor did I reſign my Charge, until I had fulfilled every Duty which required my Continuation in it; and I reſigned it in a State of eſtabliſhed Peace and Security, with all the Sources of its Abundance unimpaired, and even improved, notwithſtanding the vaſt Drains which were made of its Treaſures, and the multiplied Diverſions of its Strength, in the Support of the dependant and remote Poſſeſſions of the Company, and in the Maintenance of their Wars, and of Wars in which the Company were involved by the Policy of Great Britain. I parted from the Scene of my public Life with the expreſſed Regrets of my Fellow Servants and Countrymen; which were followed by a like Declaration from all the Officers of the Army who had ſerved during my Adminiſtration; and on my Return to my own Country, I was received by the Court of Directors, my immediate Maſters, with their Thanks; and I gratefully remember the Chairman's emphatical Pauſe on the Epithet which was joined to them, their *Unanimous Thanks*, for my Services; with a Notification of thoſe which had been ſome Time before beſtowed on me by the Votes of the Proprietors, my honoured Employers, which were not the leſs acceptable for their Conſiſtency with the uniform Tenor of their Sentiments and Conduct reſpecting me through the whole Courſe of my Adminiſtration. If this Honourable Houſe is deſirous of knowing in what Eſtimation I ſtood with the Princes and Rulers of India, and with the Subjects of our own Dominion, the Opinions of both may be eaſily obtained, by Enquiry of the Witneſſes whom my Proſecutor has called to eſtabliſh his Charges againſt me: And I will anticipate their Evidence—It will ſtate, that my Political Conduct was invariably regulated by Truth, Juſtice, and good Faith; that all Perſuaſions of Men were impreſſed with a ſuperſtitious Belief that a fortunate Influence directed all my Actions to their deſtined Ends; and that my Departure was ſcarcely leſs regretted by the Inhabitants of the Provinces of my late Dependency, than it was by my own Countrymen. I believe this Honourable Houſe is in Poſſeſſion of One Teſtimony of the former, in the Letters which Mahdajee Sindia wrote to His Moſt Gracious Majeſty, and to the Company. Theſe were written many Months after my Departure, and contain much more of my Praiſe than his own Wants or Requiſitions, unleſs the former is inſerted as an Implication of his Deſire that others may be inſtructed to govern themſelves by my Example:—And who will queſtion ſuch an Authority?

"With ſuch Teſtimonies in my Favour, and with the internal Applauſe of my own Mind ſuperſeding all Evidence, what was my Surprize to find, on my Arrival in England, that my Character ſtill continued to be aſſailed with the bittereſt Calumnies and Invectives, and a formal Notice given before the Cloſe of the laſt Seſſion of Parliament to this Honourable Houſe, that I ſhould be arraigned as a Criminal before it on the Opening of the preſent?

"I am ſince told that no ſuch Intention exiſted; and that my own Intemperance, and the Zeal of my Friends, has forced my Accuſer to verify his own Declaration.

"I have no Right to credit ſuch an Aſſertion, nor will I believe, new and unpractiſed as I am in the Modes of Life in which I am now become a Participator (and I have learnt by it to know more Things than were dreamt of in my Philoſophy) that ſo daring an Impoſition could be either practiſed upon this high and dignified Aſſembly, or permitted by it. Though I might have thought myſelf entitled by my Services to a different Reception, and my Body and Mind, worn down by the Labours of Thirty-five Years, to an Interval of Repoſe; and though I might erroneouſly imagine that no Power upon Earth had a Right to impeach me for the Exerciſe of a Truſt which thoſe for whom I held it had repeatedly declared, and in the moſt authentic Terms, that I had diſcharged to their Benefit and entire Satisfaction; yet I was glad to ſee ſome ſubſtantial Ground on which I could build my Hopes of a ſpeedy Trial and definite Termination. There too my Expectation failed me. The Proſecution began, not as is the univerſal Practice of every Syſtem of Juriſprudence eſtabliſhed either in this or any other civilized Nation, by the Introduction of ſpecific Charges, and the Examination of Witneſſes to prove them: For the latter indeed there was little Need, ſince my Accuſer had long before aſſerted, that he was in the actual Poſſeſſion of Proofs, and of ſuch Proofs as were to fill the Breaſts of this Honourable Aſſembly with Horror. Why therefore aggravate them with new Proofs? But Witneſſes were ordered to attend, and Rheams of Official Documents demanded, produced, and printed; Additions were daily made to theſe during the Courſe of many Weeks; and the Eyes of the World were fixed upon me as a Man blackened by the Imputation of ſome unknown Guilt, which was the blacker for its Concealment. No Grounds were alledged for the Accumulation of ſuch a Maſs of Evidence againſt me; no ſpecific Objects to which it was to be applied; nor was it known to this Honourable Houſe, perhaps not even to that Member of the Houſe who had required theſe Materials, what the Charges were to be, which he was to eſtabliſh by them.

"At length I heard that a Day was fixed for the Production of the Charges; but here too I experienced a freſh Cauſe of Diſappointment and Mortification. Three Weeks were aſſigned for the Term of their Appearance; and when that Term expired, this Honourable Houſe knows (for I may not perhaps affirm what I have heard) whether even then any of the Charges were preſented, and whether, when they were preſented, they were Optionally given.

"In

" In all this long and painful Interval I myſelf, though the Object of the Enquiry, remained in total Inaction, a mere Spectator of the paſſing Scene; for I knew not, nor could I know, what Defence to prepare, not knowing what Charges were to require my Defence. And when they were produced, I was told that I could not be admitted to my Defence, becauſe, by the Rules of the Houſe, I could not know the Charges exhibited againſt me, nor that any had been exhibited; nor indeed were all exhibited at the ſame Time, but followed tardily, and the Three laſt (if indeed theſe are the laſt) not till laſt Wedneſday. But though it might be informal in me to know the Charges, the Public are certainly in Poſſeſſion of all but the Three laſt, for they have been printed and publicly ſold, and Purchaſers invited, by an Advertiſement made in all the public Papers, which ſtated them " Articles of Charge of High Crimes and Miſdemeanors" againſt me by Name, and the Name of my Accuſer inſerted by a Conſtruction marking him not as the Preſenter of the Charge, but as the Publiſher of it. How much my Reputation muſt have ſuffered in the Opinion of all Mankind from this Publication; how ſeverely my Feelings muſt have been wounded by ſo unfair and iniquitous an Appeal to their Judgment, while the Charge itſelf, loaded as it was with Crimination againſt me, yet waited its ſlow Term of Maturity for the Examination of it before its allotted Judges, I leave to the Deciſion of every Member of this Honourable Houſe, who will bring the Queſtion home to his own Judgment and his own Paſſions, by ſuppoſing that Caſe to be his own which I have deſcribed as mine.

" Nor is this the only Injury of the Kind that I have ſuffered. Every Daily Paper has teemed with Reflections upon me; and Pamphlets, filled with the moſt ſcandalous and libellous Abuſe, have been written on various Subjects of the Charge, to influence the Prejudices of the Public againſt me; and it has been boaſted that they have produced the Effect.

" Preſſed by the Load of Slander thus heaped upon me, I reſolved to try the only Reſource which afforded me a Chance of Redreſs; and in Oppoſition to many and weighty Diſcouragements, I threw myſelf upon the Juſtice of this Honourable Houſe, and petitioned to be allowed to make my Defence in Perſon, and I ſucceeded. Whether I owe this Indulgence to your Goodneſs, or your Juſtice, I accept it with equal Gratitude.

" Of the Diſcouragements to which I allude, I ſhall mention but Two Points; and theſe it is incumbent on me to mention, becauſe they relate to Effects which the Juſtice of this Honourable Houſe may, and I truſt will, avert. The Firſt is an Objection to my being at all Perſonally committed in my Defence, ſince in ſo wide a Field of Diſcuſſion it would be impoſſible not to admit ſome Things of which an Advantage might be taken to turn them into Evidence againſt myſelf: Whereas another might as well uſe as I could, or better, the ſame Materials of my Defence, without involving me in the ſame Conſequences. But I am ſure that this Honourable Houſe will yield me its Protection againſt the Cavils of unwarranted Inference; and if the *Truth* can tend to convict me, I am content to be *myſelf* the Channel to convey it.

" The other Objection lay in my own Breaſt. It was not till Monday laſt that I formed the Reſolution; and I knew not then whether I might not in Conſequence be laid under the Obligation of preparing and completing in Five Days, and in Effect ſo it has proved, the Refutation of Charges which it has been the Labour of my Accuſer, armed with all the Powers of Parliament, and at One Time greater, to compile during as many Years of almoſt undiſturbed Leiſure. But I knew myſelf equal to the Undertaking; and I now only revert to my Difficulties, that the Conſideration of them may beſpeak the candid Allowance of this Honourable Houſe for any Inaccuracies, or for any Thing defective which may appear in my Defence; but I claim no other Indulgence on this Account.

" It might perhaps be expected, that I ſhould object to the Conſtruction of the Articles of which the Charge is compoſed; for, in Truth, they are not Charges, but Hiſtories and Comments. But they are yet more; they are made up of mutilated Quotations; of Facts which have no mutual Relation, but are forced by falſe Arrangement into Connection; of Principles of pernicious Policy and falſe Morality; Aſſertions of Guilt without Proof, or the Attempt to prove them; Interpretations of ſecret Motives and Deſigns which paſſed within my own Breaſt, and which none but myſelf could know; Actions of others imputed to me, in which I had no Concern, or which paſſed in Oppoſition to me; and Epithets and Invectives affixed to Acts aſcribed to me, equally to thoſe which in the Conſtruction are bad, as to thoſe which are indifferent, or even meritorious.

" Theſe are Artifices by which the moſt wary Judgment might be ſurprized, that had nothing before it to repel their Effects, but which on the Touch of Truth diſappear, and leave, not merely the Conviction of their own Fallacy, but the ſtrong internal Preſumption that the Charges themſelves were formed under the Conviction of their Want of Foundation; and as far as my Feelings as a Man will allow me to conſider them in that Tendency only, I am glad that they wear the Form which they do wear.

" With reſpect to the general Subject of the Charge, I muſt beg Leave to obſerve to this Honourable Houſe, that it has been compoſed from a laboured Scrutiny of my whole Official Life, during a moſt important and weighty Adminiſtration of Thirteen Years, comprehending perhaps a greater Variety of intereſting Events than have fallen to the Lot of any Man now living: Events not brought to the public View by their Notoriety alone, but all, the Subjects of minute Record;—Meaſures propoſed, with all their Motives and Objects diſtinctly laid down in Writing, with their Effects diſplayed

played by Letters and Official Reports through every Proceſs of their Operation;—oppoſed by every Objection, and thoſe too written, that the Judgment or Ingenuity of my Colleagues in Office, among whom I had always Opponents, could deviſe;—at Times weakened, at others ſuſpended, and again reſumed with their Effect enfeebled; but my own Reſponſibility ſtill attending their Iſſue. Yet all my Actions have undergone, and even during the actual Progreſs of them, they underwent, ſuch a Severity of Inveſtigation, as could ſuit only a Mind poſſeſſing in itſelf an abſolute Exemption from Error. In the preſent Occaſion, I am put to a harder Teſt; for not my Actions alone, but my Words, and even my imputed Thoughts, as at the final Day of Judgment, are wreſted into Accuſation againſt me. And from whom is this State of Perfection exacted? From a Man who was ſeparated, while yet but a School Boy, from his native Country, and from every Advantage of that Inſtruction which might have better qualified him for the high Offices, and arduous Situations, which it became his Lot to fill; and left to form his Rule of Conduct on his own Practice, and the Light of ſuch an Underſtanding as it had pleaſed God to beſtow on him.

" I paſs over the Firſt Years of my Life.—Theſe no otherwiſe relate to the preſent Purpoſe, than as they recommended me ſucceſſively to the Succeſſion of the Government of Fort St. George, to the Government of Fort William, and virtually to all the Appointments which have ſince followed.

" I received the Government of Bengal with Incumbrances, which might have intimidated a firmer Spirit than mine; and I felt the perilous Situation in which it placed me.

" I found myſelf the titular Head of a numerous, and not always accordant, Council, appointed to manage the Affairs of a great State, which yet wore the Marks of recent Acquiſition; but had neither a determinate Form nor Syſtem, nor any Orders or Inſtructions which could enable them to give it either.

" I attempted, and with the Aids of my Colleagues, where I was allowed them, I gave it both Form and Syſtem; for every Office into which it was diſtributed, to the Time of my Departure, received its Inſtitution during the Period of my Adminiſtration, and all the Tranſactions of it have, except the Firſt Two Years of the General Government, in ſome Part of their Progreſs, received their Direction from my Guidance.—Yet in every Step I had Difficulties to ſurmount, which are unknown to the Rulers and Miniſters of other Governments. Beſides the Conciliation of diſcordant Opinions, and their more frequently confirmed Oppoſition, I had my Conduct circumſcribed by Orders which would apply to few of the Caſes which occurred, and thoſe Orders uncertain in the Conſtruction.

" I beg Leave to extend this Reflection. During the long Exerciſe of a Charge ſo conſtituted, and with ſuch Exigencies attending it, how, may I aſk, was it poſſible to keep Affairs in one even Line, or to avoid Contradictions both in Meaſures and Expreſſions? At ſome Times Affairs were forced into a Direction diametrically oppoſite to my Views, by the Power of a Majority; ſometimes they received their Bias from my being obliged to ſubmit to the Opinions of thoſe on whom I depended for Support: And whenever the Courſe of Buſineſs was thus diverted from the ſtrait Line, it was often difficult to bring it back, without ſome Degree of Irregularity, of Violence, or of general Inconſiſtency.

" Where I ſuffered them to proceed in that devious Line, I am charged with purſuing Meaſures which my own Opinions have condemned; where I attempted to reſtore them to their proper Channel, I am accuſed of Innovations. Many Meaſures, which it would be now difficult to explain from written Documents, were founded on Circumſtances of ſuch Notoriety, that no one could doubt their Propriety at the Time, and no one ever thought it neceſſary to record the Reaſons, or to eſtabliſh the Proofs of Facts and Events, which were then certain, and univerſally admitted.

" The Miniſter of this Empire (if I may compare great Things with ſmall) had, in the various Emergencies of his Adminiſtration, the learned Judges of the Land, General Officers of the firſt Authority and Experience, and the Merchants of the greateſt Commercial City in the World, to whom he might apply, and whoſe Opinions he might command, on every doubtful Queſtion, whether of Law, Military Operation, Trade, or Finance.—He could not err.

" I poſſeſſed no ſuch Profeſſional Aids, but had only my own Mind for my Reſources, and Minds as little inſtructed as my own to aſſiſt me, and to be the Inſtruments of my Meaſures.

" That this Deſcription of my Situation may not be imputed to me as the Invention of Difficulties made up for the Occaſion, I beg Leave to appeal to the following Extract of a Letter which I wrote to the Court of Directors ſo early as the 11th November 1773, which was before I knew of the Formation of the new Syſtem for the Government of India.

Paragraph 4. " May I be permitted, in all Deference and Submiſſion to your Commands, to " offer it as my Opinion, that whatever may have been the Conduct of Individuals, or even of " the collective Members of your former Adminiſtrations, the Blame is not ſo much imputable " to them, as to the Want of a Principle of Government adequate to its Subſtance, and a " coercive Power to enforce it. The Extent of Bengal, and its poſſible Reſources, are equal to " thoſe of moſt States in Europe. Its Difficulties are greater than thoſe of any; becauſe it wants " both an eſtabliſhed Form and Powers of Government; deriving its actual Support from the " unremitted Labour and Perſonal Exertion of Individuals in Power, inſtead of the vital Influence " which flows through the Channels of a regular Conſtitution, and imperceptibly animates

" every

" every Part of it. Our Conſtitution is no where to be traced, but in ancient Charters, which " were framed for the Juriſdiction of your Trading Settlements, the Sales of your Exports, and " the Proviſion of your Annual Inveſtment. I need not obſerve how incompetent theſe muſt " prove for the Government of a great Kingdom, and for the Preſervation of its Riches from " private Violence and Embezzlement."

" I will content myſelf with this Quotation in this Place; though I could wiſh that the whole Letter were attentively peruſed, as it is ſtrongly expreſſive of the Difficulties and Embarraſſments of my late Situation in India. To what I have ſaid let me add, that in a newly eſtabliſhed Government many Occaſions will conſtantly occur, which can be regulated by no Precedent; and even the Uncertainty of the Conſtitution, and the unknown Limits of the Authority belonging to its various Branches, will often provoke Reſiſtance, and produce Events, which never could happen under a Government long eſtabliſhed, and with its Powers clearly defined, and univerſally underſtood.

" Under ſuch Circumſtances I humbly apprehend, that ſince it is not, as I have ſaid, the Lot of human Nature to be exempt from Error, ſome notorious Calamity, affecting the Intereſts of which I had Charge, or ſome well-aſcertained Ground of Corruption, or other moral Deviation from my Duty, the Loſs of National Reputation, or of ſubſtantial Property, ought to have appeared, before I became the Subject of a Parliamentary Impeachment. But what Loſſes has the Nation ſuſtained through my Miſmanagement? Have Provinces been diſmembered from it? Have its Armies been defeated in Operations of my Formation? or War or Famine waſted the Countries of my Juriſdiction?—No: The Reverſe has been the Attendant of my Fortune in every Stage of it; and ſo little Ground have I afforded, from the Notoriety of my Character, for ſuch an Inquiſition into it, that I dare affirm that I ſtand, even at this Hour (notwithſtanding the Prejudices excited againſt me) as high in the Eſtimation of the World, I mean not to confine the Aſſertion to this Kingdom alone, as any Man of my own Rank and Pretenſions in it.

" Yet I mean not to avail myſelf of this Plea. I aſſert my general Claim to the Approbation of this Honourable Houſe, and of my Country, for my Services; but I neither deſire, nor will admit, of their being placed in Balance againſt my Faults, if I have Faults to ſtand in Oppoſition to them.

" I entreat the Houſe, that each Article of the Charge may be diſtinctly tried, and that they will be pleaſed to give their Sentence upon each.

" *Anſwer to the Third Charge.* Part Iſt.

" B E N A R E S.

" I T has been the Faſhion to give Hiſtories of Benares; but as far as I have had Occaſion to peruſe them in Reports of the Select Committee, or in anonymous Pamphlets, they are, for the greater Part, fanciful and unſupported. I ſhall here detail as much as I am warranted by certain Knowledge of its former and preſent Situation, adopting, where I poſſibly can, the very Words of the Third Charge againſt me.

" The Territory of Benares is a fruitful, and has been " *(and is at this Day)*" an orderly, well-" cultivated, and improved Province. Its Capital City may rather be conſidered as the Seat of the " Hindû Religion than as the Capital of a Province." I am not certain of the Period at which it was annexed to the Mogul Empire; but it is clear, by the *Ayeenee Acberee*, that it was a Part of the Subah of Allahabad in Acber's Time.—Catrou (Page 119) mentions a Raja *Carn* to have been ſubdued by Acber, whom I conceive to have been Raja of Benares. However, the ſame Ayeenee Acberee aſſerts, that Sultan Mahmood Ghaznavee (the firſt Mahommedan Invader of India) came to Benares in the 410th Year of the Hejirah, above 750 Years ſince. After Acber, his Son Jehân Gueer was undoubtedly Maſter of it; and Daia Shekuh, the eldeſt Son of Shâh Jehân, Son and Succeſſor of Jehân Gueer, reſided a conſiderable Time at Benares in a Station of Authority, as we learn from his own Preface to a Book he compiled during his Reſidence there. Aurengzeeb, his youngeſt Brother, and Succeſſor to the Empire after Shâh Jehân, has effectually diſplayed to Poſterity the Power and Sovereignty which *he* exerciſed in Benares, with a ſavage Bigotry characteriſtic of his Temper and Policy, by a magnificent Moſque which he erected on the Site (and even admitted into his Plan a conſiderable Part of the Edifice) of an ancient and moſt ſuperb Hindû Temple. This Moſque continues perfect to this Day, and with its neighbouring Minarets (which *he* alſo erected) overlooks the whole City. If Benares, in Acber's Time, was a Diſtrict of the Subah of Allahabad, it continued annexed to the ſame Province in the Time of Aurengzeeb, as we learn from Catrou (Page 362): it therefore never was conſidered a Capital of any conſiderable Kingdom, nor yet as a Province annexed to the *Subah of Oude*. Benares is a naked defenceleſs City, ſituated ſo near to the almoſt-impregnable Fortreſs of Chunar, that the Poſſeſſor of the *one* may at all Times be Maſter of the other; and this accounts for its having been annexed to the Subah of Oude, ſome Time ſince the Invaſion of Nadir Shah. Rajah Bulwant Sing, who reſided at Benares with ſome Degree of Authority (but who never had Permiſſion to coin Money, nor even the Adminiſtration of criminal Juſtice in the City itſelf) when the Incurſions of the Shahzàdah, now the King Shah Allum, firſt drew the Attention of the Engliſh to that Quarter; and, far from being a

great Lord (or *any* Lord) of the Empire, he was a mere Dependant on the Nabob of Oude, *Shujah ud Dowlah*. He was originally Zemindar of a ſmall Pergunneh, called *Gungapoor* (by *Purchaſe*, not by *Inheritance*, for his Father, Munſeram, was *not* a Zemindar) yielding a Revenue of about £.500 a Year. He had been patronized and employed by Sefdar Jung, the Father of Shujah ud Dowlah, and was gradually promoted to be *Aumil* or Collector of Benares and Gazipoor. He continued in that Capacity to the Day of his Death, and *never was Zemindar of either Diſtrict*. In the Year 1764, when Shujah ud Dowlah's Affairs were on the Decline, Bulwant Sing made Overtures to the Nabob of Bengal, Meer Jaffier, to join his Army with ſuch Troops as he could muſter. General Carnac, who commanded our Army at that Time, warned the Governor and Council of Calcutta of the Rajah's Perfidy; and ſo well were thoſe Gentlemen convinced of the Truth of thoſe Allegations, that on the Sixth of November of the ſame Year, they wrote thus to Major Munro: "With reſpect to Bulwant Sing, *the double* "*Part he acted in the Beginning of the War* ſufficiently warns us to put no Confidence in him; and "therefore, if he has not already been permitted to join you, or you have entered into no Engage- "ments with him, *we would have him diſpoſſeſſed of his Country, and his Perſon, if poſſible, ſecured.*" ——My Predeceſſors, it may be here obſerved, both in *Language* and *Conduct*, equalled at leaſt, or rather exceeded, every Thing of which I am now accuſed. I have ſaid that Bulwant Sing *never* was *Zemindar* of Benares or Glazipoor (a); in Proof of this, I appeal to Bulwant Sing's own Propoſals to Major Munro, dated the 21ſt November 1764: "If you, Gentlemen, chuſe to poſſeſs your- "ſelves of Shujah ud Dowlah's Country, I will agree to hold the Sircars of Benares, Gauzipoor, "Joinpoor, Bidigur, &c. on the ſame Terms as I hold them from Shujah ud Dowlah." Of *whoſe* Country were the Engliſh ſuppoſed to intend a Seizure?—*Of Shujah ud Dowlah's. Who* held the Four Sircars here mentioned?—*Bulwant Sing.* Of *whom* did he hold them?—*Of Shujah ud Dowlah.* By what Denomination are they deſcribed?—*As Parts of Shujah ud Dowlah's Country.* Every Word of the Propoſal proves that Shujah ud Dowlah was *Sovereign of thoſe Sircars*, and that a Seizure of Shujah ud Dowlah's Country neceſſarily include (b) the Seizure of Benares, Gauzipoor, Joinpoor, Bidjigur, &c. Had Bulwant Sing poſſeſſed a ſeparate Territory, the Conqueſt of *Shujah ud Dowlah's Country* would not have been tantamount to *a Seizure of Bulwant Sing's.* Had *he* been *Prince* or *Zemindar* of thoſe Provinces, he would naturally and of courſe have named them, in his Propoſals, "*my* Sircars," or "*my* Zemindary;" and his *Arzee*, or Propoſal, muſt, according to the univerſal Cuſtom of the Country, have been ſigned by him "Zemindar of the Mâhâls of "Benares, &c. &c." Through that whole War, which terminated in the entire Defeat of Shujah ud Dowlah, Bulwant Sing's Conduct was alternately treacherous to his Maſter and to us. His Firſt Junction with us is acknowledged by the Court of Directors, in the Letter of the 26th of May 1768, to have been "*of ſignal Service* to us," and I do not deny it; but the whole Correſpondence of the Bengal Government in the Years 1764 and 1765, proves that he *never did us any other Service:* That he was ſuſpected, a faithleſs and a dangerous Ally; and that but for the Treaty made with him by the Commander of our Army, the Governor and Council would have "*ſeized his* "*Perſon, and transferred his Diſtricts to another.*" (See 2d Report of the Select Committee, Pages 4 and 5, &c.) Bulwant Sing dying in the Year 1770, his Son Cheyt Sing ſucceeded to his Rights, as *Zemindar of Gungapoor.* The Appointment of Farmer or Collector of Benares and Gauzipoor reverted of Courſe to the Vizier his Sovereign: I muſt obſerve, that in the Tranſlations of the Perſian Papers, both of thoſe and the preceding Times, great Confuſion occurs, in the Application of peculiar and definite Terms, with a looſe and unguarded Signification; for in Twenty different Documents at leaſt, quoted in the Second Report of the Select Committee, Bulwant Sing's Farm or *Collection*, is ſtyled his "*Zemindarry.*" I need go no farther than the 5th Article of the Treaty of Illiabad: (See 2d Report, 10th Page): "His Highneſs Shujah ud Dowlah engages in the "moſt ſolemn Manner to continue Bulwant Sing in the *Zemindaries* of Benares, Gauzipoor, &c. &c.;" and in the 7th Article of the ſame Treaty, it is reſolved "*to reſtore to his Highneſs the Country of Be-* "*nares*, and the other Diſtricts now *rented* by Bulwant Sing:" *Both* of theſe Articles *cannot* be admitted in their true and literal Senſe. If the *Zemindary* belonged to Bulwant Sing, he could not be ſaid to *rent* it: he paid Tribute only. If the Country did not *belong* to Shujah ud Dowlah, it could not be *reſtored* to him. In ſhort, the Word 'Zemindary' is uſed by our Tranſlators in a lax Senſe, to ſignify *Diſtrict* or *Province:* This is evident from the Letter of the Bengal Government to the Court of Directors of 11th September 1770 (ſee 2d Report, 10th Page): "In our former Letter, Gentle- "men, we expreſſed our Sentiments of the Conſequence it was to your Affairs, that the *Succeſſion* to "the Zemindary of Benares ſhould *continue in the Family*; *but that it was a delicate Point to accom-* "*pliſh with the Vizier.*"—Why was this a *delicate Point?* The Third Paragraph of Mr. Burke's Third Charge, *peremptorily* ſtates, that on the Death of Bulwant Sing "his Son Cheyt Sing *ſuc-* "*ceeded* to his Rights and Pretenſions." The *Delicacy* of the Point conſiſted preciſely in the *Want of Right*, for had Bulwant Sing been real and hereditary Zemindar, the Succeſſion would have gone to his Son *of courſe*, there being in India no ſuch Cuſtom as Diſinheritance: *This Circumſtance* proves alſo, that Bulwant Sing was *not* the *Zemindar*; for in that Caſe it muſt have devolved to *him* by Inheritance: Inſtead of which, he writes to Rajah Shitabroy (ſee 2d Report, Page 5): "If it is "the Intention of the Engliſh Gentlemen to take Poſſeſſion of Shujah ud Dowlah's Dominions,

(a) Sic in Orig. (b) Sic in Orig.

"I will

" I will agree to hold Benares and Gauzipoor, &c. *which have long been under my Juriſdiction*, on the " ſame Terms from the Company as I did from Shujah ud Dowlah." *Here* was preciſely the Place to have pleaded his *Right of Poſſeſſion*, and his *Title by Inheritance:* Inſtead of which, he only ſays, thoſe Places had *long* been under his Juriſdiction, which (if *any* Meaning be annexed to the Words) muſt imply that they were not *always ſo.* I muſt quote another Part of this Bengal Letter of 10th September 1770 (2d Report, Page 11): " A jealous, ſuſpicious Diſpoſition of the old Rajah, " aſſiſted by the Diſtruſt of their own Children, inherent in the Minds of the People of this Country, " may *poſſibly* have been the Reaſon why the Son was not included in the Treaty of 1765; *for had* " *he expreſſed a Wiſh to ſecure the Zemindary in his own Family*, a Doubt can ſcarcely be formed, " &c.—But ſuſpicious, *probably*, of the Conſequences that *his Son* " *ſhould think he had a Right to* " *the Succeſſion*, his whole Aim ſeemed to center in Self-ſecurity, without the leaſt Attention to the " Good of his Poſterity."—I anſwer, every Word of this, if it be really applicable to Bulwant Sing's State of Mind, proves beyond a Doubt, that *he was not the Zemindar*; for, *as Zemindar*, his Son *muſt* have ſucceeded, in the Language of the Charge itſelf; and it was a Matter perfectly indifferent to the State of the Caſe, whether Bulwant Sing expreſſed or did not expreſs his Wiſhes on that Head: But if he really were " *ſuſpicious of the Conſequences that his Son ſhould* THINK *he had a* RIGHT *to* " *the Succeſſion*," it is demonſtrable that he knew the Son to have *no Right*; for had he a Right, Bulwant Sing could neither ſuppreſs a Knowledge of it from his Son, nor controvert its Effects. It would have been a clear, entailed, hereditary Eſtate, of which it was mutually indifferent to the Father and to the Son what each might ſeparately *think*.—When Cheyt Sing, by the Influence of the Company, was confirmed in the Place which his Father had held as Farmer or Collector for the Vizier, he paid, as a Gift or Nuzzeranah, a Sum amounting to nearly 200,000 Pounds, and increaſed his Rent near 30,000 Pounds per Annum; " by which" (Mr. Burke ſays) " he became " a *Purchaſer*, for valuable Conſiderations of his Right and Inheritance in the Zemindary aforeſaid." I do not profeſs to underſtand *how* a Man can be ſaid to *purchaſe* of another that which the other *has not to ſell.* To the *Rights*, the Charge expreſsly declares Cheyt Sing to have *ſucceeded* by the Death of his Father: The Inheritance itſelf is that very Right; ſo that Cheyt Sing purchaſed what he had already; and the actual Functions of his Office, the Collection of the Rents, and the Government of the Diſtricts, &c. were obligingly thrown into the Account. But why did the Vizier exact £. 200,000 on the Death of Bulwant Sing?—Aſſuredly becauſe, as Sovereign of the whole Country, he poſſeſſed and exerciſed the Right of *levying Fines*, and that to an arbitrary Amount, as appears by the 2d Report of the Select Committee. I know not how we can deny the Exiſtence of many *deſpotic Principles* in the Mogul Syſtem of Government; but wherever *thoſe* exiſt the *Powers* of the Prince will be every Thing, and the *Rights* of the Subject nothing. Shujah ud Dowlah *fined* Cheyt Sing £. 200,000, and £. 30,000 per Annum; which, at only Ten Years Purchaſe, is £. 300,000; in all, £ 500,000 for the mere Inveſtiture of what in the Charge is ſtated to be his *Right of Inheritance.* I, who was veſted by my Station with exactly the ſame Powers as were exerciſed by Shujah ud Dowlah, never thought of a *greater Fine* as a Puniſhment for the moſt flagrant Offences. Cheyt Sing *ſucceeded of courſe to his Father's Treaſures* (See Lieut. Colonel Harper's Evidence, Appendix to 2d Report), not by any Teſtamentary Form, not by any Permiſſion of the Vizier, not by any Intermediation of his Friends, but by *Right of Inheritance. Are there Two or more Species of Rights of Inheritance?* All that the Father could call his own came to the Son; what he held of his Sovereign reverted to its Owner. The Dignity, the Power, the Profit conſequent on the Government, were Matters which the Vizier had a Right to ſell, and which Cheyt Sing might have a Preference in purchaſing, if the Two Parties could ſettle their Terms. Bulwant Sing had ſaved great Sums of Money out of his Government, by Colonel Harper's Evidence; it was therefore an Object of Cheyt Sing to ſucceed to his Father's Leaſe, even on Terms ſomewhat leſs advantageous. The Government, or Leaſe (or by whatever other Title of Poſſeſſion Bulwant Sing had exerciſed Authority in Benares) was, at the Father's Death, procured for the Son; and as the General Letter from Bengal, dated 31ſt October 1770 (See 2d Report, Page 11th) expreſsly ſtates, Cheyt Sing was " conſidered by the Vizier as holding that Country *on the ſame Terms* as his Father." Bulwant Sing, I have proved above, held only *in Capite*; the Son therefore, at this Time, held only *in Capite* alſo: And Colonel Harper, who acknowledges that Bulwant Sing had but *a Life Intereſt* in the Lands, muſt be miſtaken, where, in quoting from Memory, he gives Evidence, that " the Sunnud to Cheyt Sing was granted *to him and his Heirs.*" It is allowed on all Sides, that the *Letter of the Treaty* of Allahabad *did not extend to Bulwant Sing's Heirs* (ſee 2d Report, Page 12th). The Vizier therefore was perfectly juſtifiable in refuſing to acknowledge it farther; and in my Deputation to Benares, in 1773, I procured a new Treaty, for the expreſs Purpoſe of ſettling this Point to Cheyt Sing's Satisfaction. It may be remarked, that all the governing Powers of Hindoſtan are extremely averſe to any Treaties or Agreements which are declared to be *binding on Poſterity*; and I have had frequent Difficulties in many Negociations with the native Princes on this Head; they have always pleaded " that it was againſt the Cuſtom " of their Country."—It muſt be admitted, that the Council in 1773 conceived *ſome* Doubts to exiſt *ſomewhere* reſpecting the Validity or the Extent of the Firſt Stipulations in Behalf of Cheyt Sing, or they would not have empowered me to *renew* them. And I am warranted in having declared in my Narrative, " that Cheyt Sing obtained from our Influence, *exerted by* myſelf, the " Firſt legal Title that *his Family* ever poſſeſſed of *Property in the Land*, of which he, till then,

" was only the *Aumil*, and of which he became the acknowledged *Zemindar*, by a Sunnud granted " to him by the Nabob Sujah Dowlah, *at my Inſtance*, in the Month of September 1773." The Father was no more than *Aumil*, as I have amply proved; on his Deceaſe the Son preciſely ſucceeded to his Rights and Pretenſions, as the Charge ſtates—*he* therefore became *Aumil*; and if he ever was Zemindar, it could only be derived from the Sunnud of 1773. In 1774 the Majority of the new Council General adopted, in the Caſe of Shujah ud Dowlah's Son, the Syſtem formerly ſupported by Shujah ud Dowlah in the Caſe of the Son of Bulwant Sing. *They decided* that the Treaty made with the *Father* did *not* bind them with reſpect to the *Son*. In *both* Caſes my Opinion had been uniform and conſiſtent. In 1770 I thought that the Agreement made between Shujah ud Dowlah and Bulwant Sing was virtually in Force, though one of the contracting Parties were dead, and that Cheyt Sing ſtood preciſely in the Place of his Father. In 1774, I thought that the Treaty we had entered into with Shujah ud Dowla continued to bind the Company; and that his Son, Aſoph ud Dowlah, had in every Reſpect ſucceeded to his Father's Engagements, as well as his Dominions. In both Caſes my Judgment has been unfortunate; the *latter*, however, procured the Company a large Addition of Territory and Revenue, on the Appropriation and Management of which, as the Majority of the Council decided *againſt my Opinion*, their Sentiments alone, and *not mine*, are to be conſidered in whatever relates to the Tranſaction. I muſt therefore *except* to the Uſe made by Mr. Burke, and to *any* Uſe whatever being made, of any Minutes delivered in Council *by me* on that Occaſion, as thoſe Minutes were no Part of the Cauſe or Motive on which the Majority acted; and therefore, as far as any Good or Evil aroſe out of the Act itſelf, I am totally unconnected with it. General Clavering, Colonel Monſon, and Mr. Francis, in their Minute of 7th December 1775 (ſee 2d Report, 23d Page), fully acquit *me*; " the Meaſure" (they ſay) " is ſtrictly and excluſively *ours*. The original Plan was " *oppoſed in every Step by the Governor General* and Mr. Barwell." Upon the ſame Principle I ſolemnly diſclaim all Connection with, and even all Knowledge of, any " improper and fraudulent " Tranſactions with regard to the Symbols of Inveſtiture which ought to have been given to the " Rajah; and the Form of the Deeds by which the ſaid Zemindarry ought to have been granted," as ſtated in the 13th Article of the Charge. I am not reſponſible for the Acts of the Majority, nor for the Acts of Mr. Fowke *their* Reſident at Benares, who acted wholly under their Authority, and over whom I had not the Shadow of an Influence; I was at that Time but a Spectator of what was doing, a mere Cypher at the Board.

" If there were any Miſtakes in the Modes of Inveſtiture, or the Forms of the Deeds, they were without my Concurrence; and as I cannot even now conceive what Purpoſe ſo pitiful an Artifice could be ſuppoſed to anſwer, I will poſitively aſſert they could not be *fraudulent*. Mr. Francis, who is the ſurviving Member of that Majority, " *to which the Meaſure ſtrictly and excluſively belonged*," is alone amenable for every Part of it, for its *Informalities*, as well as for its Merits; for any " *com-* " *plicated, artificial, and fraudulent Management*," that might take Place in the Courſe of its Execution, as well (a) for the Grounds on which it was propoſed: For my own Part (after diſclaiming all Pretenſions to any particular and excluſive Duty on *me* to attend to the due Inſertion of all Tranſactions on the Company's Records, which Duty I conceive to be that of the *Secretary*, under the Direction of thoſe who had the Authority; and alſo after profeſſing moſt religiouſly that I did never, either directly or indirectly, procure the Omiſſion of a Syllable of any public Document whatever, which ought to have been tranſmitted to the Court of Directors) I do moſt ſolemnly affirm and declare, that *I did not*, at the Time ſpecified, meditate to make *any evil Uſe whatever* of the Deeds which are ſtated to have been withholden from the Company;—that I did *not* (until the very Day when I firſt read it in the Charge) know that ſuch Deeds had been withholden, and that I ſhould at all Times have loathed and ſpurned at the mere Idea of grounding any Meaſure of mine on ſo ſhallow and baſe a Manœuvre; I may be allowed to add, that while the Counterparts of the Deeds exiſted, all Concealment on our Side was equally ridiculous and ineffectual; it is an invariable Form, that the Cabooliet, on (b) Agreement with the Zemindar, is always Word for Word the ſame as the Potta or Leaſe. After all, I have been combating with a Shadow, for what were theſe Deeds which were ſuppreſſed? The only Deed or Inſtrument of Cheyt Sing's Inveſtiture was the *Sunnud* or Charter, and the Potta or Leaſe, which are expreſſed in the Charge to have been regularly made out, and tranſmitted; I know of no other. *No Sunnuds* were ever ſent to the Court of Directors, nor any Papers in the original Language.

" P A R T IId.

" I MEAN to *prove fully*, in its proper Place, that I never gave Permiſſion to any Agent to reſign for me the Office of Governor General, I can here only *aſſert* it; but when General Clavering attempted to aſſume the Chair which I had *not* vacated, I was warranted in ſupporting my Authority by every Means in my Power: I was warranted in ſtyling him " *my Opponent*," and warranted in treating every miſplaced Mark of Homage to *him* as a Perſonal Diſreſpect to myſelf:—When, therefore, I affirmed that Cheyt Sing had deputed an Agent, with an expreſs Commiſſion to compliment General Clavering on his Acceſſion to the Government, I affirmed a Fact certainly criminal and offenſive to the

(a) Sic in Orig.

(b) Sic in Orig.

Company's

Company's Government, inaſmuch as it was an officious and premature Interference on the Part of the Rajah,—pregnant in itſelf with very great Diſadvantages to the due and orderly Adminiſtration of Affairs, and deeply injurious, by the Example it held out to others, for taking Part in the Diſſenſions which at that Time harraſſed our Councils. In Cheyt Sing's Caſe it was particularly obnoxious, becauſe all Correſpondence with *him* (as with other native Powers) was by the Company's Orders conducted through the Medium of the Governor General; the Rajah, therefore, had no Right, no Pretext, for paying ſuch a Compliment to General Clavering, until his Acceſſion to the Chair had been notified *in Form*; nor can it be urged, in the preſent Inſtance, that ſuch Notification was duly made; for, granting (as I believe I may) that General Clavering had iſſued, in his aſſumed Character of Governor General, Information to that Purport, Cheyt Sing had a Vakeel in Calcutta, whoſe expreſs Buſineſs it was to ſet his Maſter right, and for that Purpoſe he might have had, *and had*, at all Times free Acceſs to my Houſe and Apartment; and *I alſo* cauſed immediate Official Diſpatches to be ſent off to the different Country Powers to aſſure them of my Continuance in Adminiſtration. I urged this Act of the Rajah *at the Time it took Place*, and *I now urge* it, as a Proof of the Readineſs which he ſhewed to foment, or even to take Part in any Diviſions of our Government; it always appeared to me indecent with reſpect to *my* Office, unjuſtifiable with reſpect to *his* Situation, and a Proof of his rooted Diſaffection to the Engliſh Adminiſtration. Whether or not *I Perſonally* forgave him, is of no Conſequence: I never ſought to puniſh him but on *public Grounds*. And had he faithfully diſcharged his Duty to the Company, he would never have heard a Syllable of my Reſentment. Implacability to my Inferiors is no Part of my Character. I am accuſed "That having obtained, in my Caſting Vote, a Majority in Council on the Death "of Sir John Clavering and Mr. Monſon, I did ſuddenly, and without any previous general "Communication with the Members of the Board, by a Minute of Conſultation of the 9th of "July 1778, make an extraordinary Demand, namely, that the Rajah of Benares ſhould conſent "to the Eſtabliſhment of Three regular Battalions of Sepoys, to be raiſed and maintained at his "own Expence." I anſwer, that on the 6th of July *at Night* a Packet was received from Mr. Baldwin at Cairo, with an Account (deemed fully authentic by the whole Council) that War had been actually declared and commenced between Great Britain and France. It was my Duty to propoſe Meaſures in Conſequence of this Intelligence, *without Loſs of Time*. Accordingly, on the 9th of July, after an Interval of only Two Days, I gave in at the Council Board a Plan of *General Increaſe* for our Military and Marine Eſtabliſhments, to meet the Exigencies of the Moment. Every Member of our Government felt the Neceſſity of the Meaſure, and we were for Once unanimous. My Propoſitions, which embraced every Part of the Company's Dependencies on that Side of India, could not, without glaring and very ſuſpicious Partiality, have omitted the Territories of Cheyt Sing. I allotted what I thought (and *ſtill think*) a very moderate Portion of the newly-incurred Burthen of the War to him: Had my Colleagues been of a different Opinion, they might have propoſed a Modification, or a total Exemption. They did neither. While they admitted the Neceſſity of the actual Demand, they did *not* object to the Sum: And the *Deciſion of future Right* (on which there appeared ſome Shadow of Heſitation) *was*, by General Conſent, *referred to our Superiors* (ſee 2d Report, 26th Page). On this Right our Superiors *did never decide* while Cheyt Sing continued at Benares, though our Minutes on the Subject arrived in London the 12th of April 1779.—*Their Silence had all the Effect of Acquieſcence*. The Rajah is ſaid to have aſſerted, that I had promiſed this Exaction ſhould continue *but for One Year, and ſhould not be drawn into Precedent*.—I now moſt ſolemnly declare, *that I never made any ſuch Promiſe*; and that I had effectually precluded myſelf from making it, the Minutes themſelves will teſtify: for in our Firſt Debate on the Subject, I agreed to add to my original Motion for raiſing the Troops the following Words, "and *to be diſ-* "*banded at the End of the War*," (ſee 2d Report, 26th Page). After this I muſt have affected a Spirit of Prophecy, to pretend that the Demand ſhould exiſt *only for One Year*. The War continued in 1779, and the Demand was accordingly renewed. It met with Prevarication, Excuſe, and Procraſtination on the Part of the Rajah. On the Third Year his Delays grew ſtill more perplexing, and indicated the ſtrongeſt Signs of determined Diſobedience. See all the Bengal Conſultations of that Period, as exhibited in the 2d Report of the Select Committee. By this Time I conſidered myſelf as *acting on the ſureſt Grounds*. The Letters from our Superiors, in Anſwer to thoſe of the Two preceding Years from us, contained no One Sentence which could be deemed a Diſapproval of our Tranſactions with the Rajah of Benares. As the Subject had been fully and repeatedly before them, it was impoſſible to ſuppoſe they had overlooked it. *With my Hands thus ſtrengthened by the implied Approbation of my Employers*, as the Exigencies of the War grew daily more preſſing, I moved in Council, "That Cheyt Sing might be required to furniſh ſuch Cavalry as he could "ſpare, with an expreſs Declaration to him, that they ſhould be returned at the Cloſe of the War:" and this was done by the Advice and Recommendation of Sir Eyre Coote. The Rajah certainly maintained a conſiderable Body of Cavalry. *He admitted Thirteen* hundred, and I know they were many more. In the War with the Rohillas he furniſhed Five hundred to his then Sovereign, Shujah Ud Dowlah (ſee Supplement to 2d Report, 12th Page), and General Clavering would have recommended to him to keep up *Two Thouſand: This* was the Number I demanded; but on his repeated Repreſentations, I gradually lowered my Requiſition to *One thouſand*. He acknowledged to have *Thirteen hundred*, and yet offered but *Five hundred* to the Company. My Patience was exhauſted by ſuch repeated Acts of Contumacy, and I determined (I

repeat it) to convert them into an Advantage for the Company's Affairs. I conſidered the Light in which ſuch Behaviour would have been viewed by his native Sovereign, and I reſolved he ſhould feel the Power he had ſo long inſulted. Forty or Fifty Lacks of Rupees would have been a moderate Fine for Shujah Ud Dowlah to exact; he who had demanded 25 Lacks for the mere Fine of Succeſſion, and received 20 in Hand, and an encreaſed Rent tantamount to conſiderably above 30 Lacks more: And therefore I rejected the Offer of Twenty, with which the Rajah would have compromiſed for his Guilt when it was too late. If I ever talked of ſelling the Company's Sovereignty over Benares to the Nabob of Oude, it was but *in terrorem*; and no ſubſequent Act of mine warrants me to have ſeriouſly intended it: If I ever threatened to diſpoſſeſs the Rajah of his Territories, it is no more than what my Predeceſſors (without Rebuke from their Superiors, or Notice taken of the Expreſſion) had wiſhed and intended to have done to his Father, even when the Company had no Pretenſions to the Sovereignty of the Country; it is no more than ſuch a *legal Act of Sovereignty* as his Behaviour juſtified, and as I was juſtified in by the Intentions of my Predeceſſors. If I pretended to ſeize upon his Forts, it was in full Conviction that a Dependant on the Company, guaranteed, maintained, and protected in his Country by the Company's Arms, had no Occaſion for *Forts*, had no Right to them, and could hold them for no other than ſuſpected and rebellious Purpoſes: None of the Company's other Zemindars are permitted to maintain them; and even our Ally, the Nabob of the Carnatic, has the Company's Troops in all his Garriſons; Policy and Public Safety abſolutely require it. What State could exiſt, that allowed its inferior Members to hold Forts and Garriſons, independent of the ſuperior Adminiſtration?—It is a Soleciſm in Government to ſuppoſe it.

"PART IIId.

"I REMOVED Mr. Fowke from Benares on Political Grounds, againſt the Orders of the Court of Directors, becauſe I thought it neceſſary that the Reſident there ſhould be a Man of my own Nomination and Confidence; I avow the Principle, and think no Government can ſubſiſt without it. The Puniſhment of the Rajah made no Part of my Deſign in Mr. Fowke's Removal, or Mr. Markham's Appointment, nor was his Puniſhment an Object of my Contemplation at the Time. I removed Mr. Fowke, to appoint Mr. Markham; an Appointment of my own Choice, and a Signal to notify the Reſtoration of my own Authority, as I had before removed Mr. Fowke, and appointed Mr. Graham, for the ſame Purpoſe.

"The Charge adds, "It was ſoon after that I prepared for a Journey to Benares." This is not true:—The Interval of Time is evidently ſhortened, for the Purpoſe of forcing the Inference before drawn from my Appointment of the new Reſident. This Appointment was made early in February, and I left Calcutta in July.

"I deny that the Deſign of exacting a Penalty from Rajah Cheyt Sing for his contumacious Behaviour, was either "wicked" or "perfidious," as is ſtated in the Charge. I admit that I did not enter it on the Conſultations, becauſe it was not neceſſary; even this Plan itſelf of the Fine was not a fixed Plan, but to be regulated by Circumſtances, both as to the ſubſtantial Execution of it, and the Mode: Nay, I will aver, that I had drawn up a Review of our whole Political Connexions, extended even as far as Guzzerat, and given a Copy of it to Mr. Wheler, containing a Variety of Modes, from which I meant to draw ſome Relief of Alliance, Power, or Finance, to ſave them from the Ruin which was accumulating around them; and this Plan of the Fine, as I recollect, made a Part of it. But was it neceſſary, as an Official Obligation upon me, or would it have been prudent that I ſhould enter upon our Conſultations every ſpeculative Reſource to which the Exigency of our Affairs might eventually compel me to have Recourſe? And was I precluded from availing myſelf of any ſuch Reſources, when the Occaſion required them, and the Means were afforded me, becauſe the Deſign of them had not before been entered on our Conſultations? In what Part of the Company's Standing Orders, nay, I may add, in what Code of Common Senſe, is ſuch a Rule preſcribed to me? In this Charge I am blamed for "the long Concealment, and "late Communication" of this Intention (viz. of the Fine), Time not being allowed to my "Colleague to conſider the Nature and Conſequences of ſuch a Project, or to adviſe any Precau-"tion concerning the ſame."—The Grounds on which this Charge is founded are, that although I communicated my Intentions to Major Palmer in June, it does not appear that I communicated them to Mr. Wheler till the Eve of my Departure. It is ſuppoſed that the Eve means the preceding Night: Aſſuredly it will admit of a larger Conſtruction. From my Recollection, at this Diſtance of Time, I will venture to affirm, that my Intentions were communicated to Mr. Wheler *ſome Weeks before my Departure*; I believe I may ſay, almoſt as ſoon as they were formed, for I was then in the Habit of the moſt confidential Intercourſe with him; nay, I think it probable that they were communicated to him even before they were to Major Palmer, as that Gentleman arrived in Calcutta only a very ſhort Time before my Departure, which was on the 7th of July. I avow my Intention of fining Cheyt Sing Fifty Lacks. *This* was the "Improvement of the Intereſt which "the Company poſſeſſed in the Zemindarry," alluded to in my Minute on the Occaſion. And as I own myſelf not to have foreſeen Cheyt Sing's Flight or Rebellion, I *did* conceive it poſſible to have formed an Arrangement of this Kind "*with* the Rajah,"—and it was certainly "fit "and conſonant to the mutual Engagements *ſubſiſting between the Company and the Rajah.*"

This

This I will prove at large: A *Fine* was what I meant to exact—and *to fine* was a *Right* expreſsly reſerved to the Company (ſee a Secret Letter from the Governor General and Council of Bengal, dated 15th January 1776—i. e. General Clavering, Colonel Monſon, and Mr. Francis): "We "thought it adviſeable to fix a proper Weight and Standard, to be invariably obſerved by the "Rajah in all Money which might be coined, on Pain of *forfeiting the Mint*, and *being liable to* "*any Penalty the Board might think fit to impoſe*, on the Firſt Inſtance of any Deviation." The ſame Sovereignty which could dictate ſo authoritatively on one Occaſion, muſt have had an equal Right in others; and therefore the Exaction and Payment of a Penalty was *conſonant to the Engagements between the Company and the Rajah.* Shujah ud Dowlah levied a *Fine*, on the Death of the Father, for inveſting the Son. *Here* then we have a *Second Right* made over, with the other Appendages of Sovereignty, to the Company. Had not our powerful Interpoſition prevented the Conſequences of Bulwant Sing's Treachery to his Maſter, in 1764, Shujah ud Dowlah would probably have exerted, with ſignal Rigour, a *Third Right of Fining*, and have furniſhed me with a Precedent full in Point to my Treatment of Cheyt Sing. The Inference therefore is, that the *Right of Fining* was general—perhaps arbitrary; but for *that* I am not reſponſible: It is a Defect woven into the Texture of the Mogul Syſtem—It will no Doubt be moſt happy for the Inhabitants of Aſia, when the deſpotic Inſtitutes of Jengheez Khawn or Tamerlane ſhall give Place to the liberal Spirit of a Britiſh Legiſlature; and I ſhall be amply ſatisfied in my preſent Proſecution, if it ſhall tend to haſten the Approach of an Event ſo beneficial to the great Intereſts of Mankind. In my Narrative of the ſubſequent Tranſactions between Cheyt Sing and myſelf, compoſed while all the Circumſtances were ſtrong in my Recollection, I have detailed every Particular neceſſary for a complete Comprehenſion of the painful Part I had to ſupport.—To the *Colourings* which are put upon many of my Expreſſions by the Subtilties of Conſtruction, I ſhall make few or no Objections. Truth is my immediate Aim, and I cannot ſtep out of my Way to glean up every caſual Inſinuation; otherwiſe I might obſerve, that I cannot well conceive why, on my Refuſal to ſee the Rajah, it ſhould be pronounced that I "*rudely* and *inſolently forbad his Viſit.*" Is it rude to be peremptory? or is Reſolution Inſolence? if he were a *great Prince*, I, as repreſenting his Sovereign, ſhould ſeem *a great King*. I gave the Rajah in Writing my Charges reſpecting his Conduct, "*informal*" perhaps, and "*irregular*;" for where ſhould *I* have acquired the *legal Preciſion* requiſite for a *Special Pleader?* but certainly *ſubſtantial*, and *momentous*, and *juſt*. I have ſaid that his *Anſwer* was "not only unſatisfactory in Subſtance,—but offenſive in Style." I repeat the Aſſertion *now*, that near Five Years ſince elapſed have cooled my Reſentments (if I ever had any) and that my Feelings are no longer intereſted by concomitant Circumſtances. It was filled with ſhuffling Excuſes and palpable Falſehoods. It ſtated that the Rajah had furniſhed the additional Five Lacks of Rupees "*with the utmoſt Readineſs*;" and that he had "taken *a Penalty Bond* from his Aumils that "they ſhould *keep no Thieves in their Diſtricts.*" Was all this *true*, or *ſatisfactory*, or *decent?*—I had now Reaſon to ſuſpect that the Rajah would never come to ſuch "an Arrangement" as I wiſhed, till he had, at leaſt in ſome ſlight Degree, felt the Hand of Authority; and I accordingly put him under an Arreſt. No Inſult, no Menace, no Violence of any Kind, was intended or applied: I even wrote to him to calm any Apprehenſions for Perſonal Safety which he might be weak enough to entertain; and I received his Anſwer, that "he was entirely free from Concern and "Apprehenſion." What followed I need not here particularize. My Conduct was regulated by Events which I could neither foreſee nor controul. All my original Meaſures were broken through, all my Deſigns annihilated, by the barbarous Maſſacre of my unarmed Troops, and the unexpected Flight of Cheyt Sing. Every Step which I had taken before that fatal Moment is an incontrovertible Proof, that I had *formed no Deſign* "of ſeizing upon the Rajah's Treaſures, or of "depoſing him;" and certainly, at the Time when I *did* form the Deſign of making the Puniſhment of his former ill Conduct ſubſervient to the Exigencies of the State, by a large Fine, "*I did* "*not believe him guilty of that premeditated Project for driving the Engliſh out of India*, with which I "afterwards charged him."—Had I been forewarned of this Project in the Extent which I afterwards diſcovered, I moſt aſſuredly would have anticipated his Schemes with more ſolid Effect, and *without Perſonal Hazard:* I would never have propoſed to "ſettle his Zemindary upon him," *on any Footing at all.* Nothing therefore can equal my Surprize at the Tenor of this Part of the Charge, except my Incapacity to anſwer, without Contradiction, Two Accuſations *totally contradictory.* In the 13th, 14th, and 15th Clauſes of this 3d Section of the 3d Charge, I am accuſed of *Implacability* to all the Rajah's humble Submiſſions; of *Perſeverance* in rejecting all Accommodation (though ſeveral Offers were made); and of "*being filled with Inſolence and Malice*," in not replying to the Rajah's Letters, after he had ſo notoriouſly drawn the Sword of Rebellion. And in the 27th Clauſe of the ſame Section of the ſame Charge, it is aſſerted, that if I "had conceived "him (Cheyt Sing) to have entertained traiterous Deſigns againſt the Company, from whom he "held his tributary Eſtate, or had been otherwiſe guilty of ſuch enormous Offences as to make it "neceſſary to take extraordinary Methods for coercing him, *it would not have been proper* to ſettle "upon ſuch a Traitor and Criminal the Zemindary of Benares, or any other Territory, upon the "moſt eligible, or upon any other Footing whatever." Thus am I in one and the ſame Charge accuſed of being *ſevere*, and told it "*would not have been proper*" for me to have been *lenient*;—Cenſured for intending to ſettle the Zemindary upon Cheyt Sing, and Cenſured for having rejected

all

all his Offers towards a *Settlement*.—I can only anſwer to this formidable Dilemma, that ſo long as I conceived Cheyt Sing's Miſconduct and Contumacy to have *me* rather than the Company for its Object, at leaſt to be merely the Effect of pernicious Advice or miſguided Folly, without any formal Deſign of openly reſiſting our Authority, or diſclaiming our Sovereignty, I looked upon a conſiderable Fine as ſufficient both for his immediate Puniſhment, and for binding him to future good Behaviour: I therefore entertained no ſerious Thoughts of expelling him, or proceeding otherwiſe to Violence; but when *he* and his People broke out into the moſt atrocious Acts of Rebellion and Murder; when the *Jus fortioris et Lex ultima Regum* were appealed to on his Part (and without any ſufficient Plea afforded him on mine) I from that Moment conſidered him as the Traitor and Criminal deſcribed in the Charge; and no Conceſſions, no Humiliations, no Submiſſions, could ever after induce me "to ſettle the Zemindary of Benares, or any other Terri-"tory, upon him, on any Footing whatever."

"Minutes delivered by me at the Council Board during the Time that the Ceſſion of the Sovereignty of Benares and Gauzipoor was negociated with the Vizier, are quoted *againſt me* in the 28th Clauſe of this Part of the Charge. The Minute in Queſtion does undoubtedly contain my Sentiments at that Period, but thoſe *Sentiments* went *for Nothing*: General Clavering and his Majority decided againſt my Opinion; "*the Meaſure is ſtrictly and excluſively their own*;" I, therefore, have nothing to do with it. But when, by the Death of Two who compoſed that Majority, I became ſomewhat more than a mere Pageant in the Adminiſtration, I neceſſarily reſumed the Buſineſs where they had left it; I conſidered Cheyt Sing preciſely what *they had made him*, a tributary Landholder; not what *I would* have made him (but was over-ruled) an independent Prince, and a powerful Ally, placed as a Barrier between the Vizier and Government of Bengal.—*I* would have cauſed the Company's Tribute to be received at Patna within the Company's Provinces: *They* cauſed it to received *at Benares*.—*I* would have renounced the Sovereignty of his Country: *They* aſſumed it. The *Sovereignty* which they *aſſumed*, it fell to my Lot, very unexpectedly, to *exert*; and whether or not "ſuch Powers, or Powers of that Nature, were delegated to "me by any Proviſions of any Act of Parliament," I confeſs myſelf too little of a Lawyer to pronounce. I only know, that the Acceptance of the Sovereignty of Benares, &c. is not acknowledged or admitted by any Act of Parliament; and yet, by the particular Interference of the Majority of the Council, the Company is clearly and indiſputably ſeized of that Sovereignty. That if, therefore, the *Sovereignty* of Benares, as ceded to us by the Vizier, have *any Rights whatever* annexed to it (and be not a mere empty Word without Meaning) thoſe Rights muſt be ſuch as are held, countenanced, and eſtabliſhed by the Law, Cuſtom, and Uſage of the Mogul Empire, and not by the Proviſions of any Britiſh Act of Parliament hitherto enacted. *Thoſe Rights* (and none other) I have been the involuntary Inſtrument of *enforcing*. And if any future Act of Parliament ſhall poſitively, or by Implication, tend to annihilate thoſe very Rights, or their Exertion, as I have exerted them, I much fear, that the boaſted Sovereignty of Benares, which was held up as an Acquiſition almoſt obtruded upon the Company, againſt my Conſent and Opinion (for I acknowledge that, *even then*, I foreſaw many Difficulties and Inconveniences in its future Exerciſe), I fear, I ſay, that this Sovereignty will be found a Burthen inſtead of a Benefit; a heavy Clog rather than a precious Gem to its preſent Poſſeſſors. I mean, unleſs the Whole of our Territory in that Quarter ſhall be rounded and made an uniform compact Body, by One grand and ſyſtematic Arrangement; ſuch an Arrangement as ſhall do away all the Michiefs, Doubts, and Inconveniences (both to the Governors and the Governed) ariſing from the *Variety* of Tenures, Rights, and Claims in all Caſes of Landed Property and Feudal Juriſdiction in India; from the Informality, Invalidity, and Inſtability of all Engagements in ſo divided and unſettled a State of Society; and from the unavoidable Anarchy and Confuſion of different Laws, Religions, and Prejudices, moral, civil, and political, all jumbled together in One unnatural and diſcordant Maſs. Every Part of Hindoſtan has been conſtantly expoſed to theſe and ſimilar Diſadvantages ever ſince the Mahomedan Conqueſts. The Hindoos, who never incorporated with their Conquerors, were kept in Order only by the ſtrong Hand of Power. The conſtant Neceſſity of ſimilar Exertions would increaſe at once their Energy and Extent, ſo that Rebellion itſelf is the Parent and Promoter of Deſpotiſm.

"Sovereignty in India implies nothing elſe; for I know not how we can form an Eſtimate of its Powers but from its viſible Effects—and thoſe are every where the ſame, from Cabool to Aſſam. The whole Hiſtory of Aſia is nothing more than *Precedents* to prove the invariable Exerciſe of arbitrary Power. To *all* this I ſtrongly alluded in the Minutes I delivered in Council, when the Treaty with the new Vizier was on Foot in 1775; and I wiſhed to make Cheyt Sing independent, becauſe in India *Dependance* included a Thouſand Evils, many of which I enumerated at that Time, and they are entered in the 9th Clauſe of the Firſt Section of this Charge. *I knew the Powers with which an Indian Sovereignty is armed, and the Dangers to which Tributaries are expoſed.* I knew, that from the Hiſtory of Aſia, and from the very Nature of Mankind, the Subjects of a deſpotic Empire are always vigilant for the Moment to rebel, and the Sovereign is ever jealous of rebellious Intentions. A *Zemindar* is an Indian Subject, and *as ſuch* expoſed to the common Lot of his Fellows. "*The mean and depraved State of a mere Zemindar*" is, therefore, this very Dependance above-mentioned on a deſpotic Government—this very Proneneſs to ſhake off his Allegiance, and this very Expoſure to continual Danger from his Sovereign's Jealouſy, which are conſequent

ſequent on the Political State of Hindoſtanic Governments. Bulwant Sing if he *had been*, and Cheyt Sing as long as he *was*, a *Zemindar*, ſtood exactly in this "*mean and depraved State*," by the *Conſtitution of his Country*. *I* did not make it for him, but would have ſecured him from it. *Thoſe who made him a Zemindar* entailed upon him the Conſequences of *ſo mean and depraved a Tenure*. Ally Verdy Khaun and Coſſim Ally *fined* all their Zemindars, on the Neceſſities of War, and on every Pretence, either of Court Neceſſity, or Court Extravagance.

"I have but few Words to alledge in my own Behalf on the Depoſitions, Affidavits, and other Teſtimonies annexed to my Narrative. Every Man will ſee that in ſo ſingular a Situation I could do no otherwiſe. If the Means I made uſe of were *the beſt in my Power*, I ſtand acquitted of Neglect or ill Intention. The Perſons who have given their ſeveral Teſtimonies on the Occaſion were not ſelected for the Purpoſe *by me*, but are ſuch as were on the Spot, and who owed their Knowledge of the Tranſactions either to actual Inſpection, or to ſharing a Part of the common Difficulties: How ſuch of the Evidence as was atteſted upon Oath could be "*not fit or decent to be taken by a "Britiſh Magiſtrate, or to be tranſmitted to a Britiſh Government*," I am ſtill at a Loſs to comprehend. I have always thought that an Affidavit might be ſworn to *before any of His Majeſty's Juſtices of the Peace*, whether *in* or *out* of the particular and local Juriſdiction of that Magiſtrate. Britiſh Subjects could certainly ſwear with Propriety *before no other Perſon whatever*, while ſuch a Magiſtrate was on the Spot; and if I had neglected this Precaution, I cannot doubt but it would have been converted into a much more formidable Charge againſt me, "that, with every Opportunity for compleatly "vindicating all the Steps I had taken in this Affair, I had moſt *ſhamefully*, and *fraudulently*, and "*unjuſtifiably* omitted to have the ſeveral Circumſtances detailed in Writing and upon Oath, "*although One of His Majeſty's Juſtices was upon the Spot at the Time*." In a Matter of mere Affidavit (no Trial in a Court of Juſtice then pending) I never have heard that it was uſual, or expected or neceſſary to have a Perſon preſent "to object to the Competence or Credibility, or Re-"levency of the Affidavit." To the Admiſſion of *ſuch Objections*, a Juſtice of Peace, *out of his local* Juriſdiction, is certainly *not competent:* It alters the very Nature of the Function; and would conſtitute a Judicial Proceſs between Two Parties, before a Judge who holds no Court, and to whom neither Party is amenable. But theſe are Sophiſtries totally unconnected with the main Queſtion. I deemed Cheyt Sing a *Rebel* and a *Traitor*; I accordingly rejected his Submiſſions, and expelled him from his Zemindary. The Affidavits are meant as *Proofs* of his Rebellion for the Satisfaction of *others: My own Conviction* wanted no ſuch Aſſiſtance; nor would any Objections *he could have made* ever ſhake a Tittle of my Opinion. My Superiors, the Court of Directors, in their Letter to Bengal of the 28th January 1784, have ſaid, "After the Reſiſtance which the "Rajah had made, *no Countenance could be conſiſtently ſhewn him*; nor was any Meaſure for his "Reſtoration every propoſed." *To them*, therefore, and to *their* Senſe of the Rajah's Guilt, I may appeal for the Propriety of tranſmitting thoſe Teſtimonies. It was a Maſs of Evidence, which on the Whole proved the Sufficiency of the Grounds on which I have acted.

"PART IVth. and Vth.

"I AM here accuſed of having cauſed a *Second*, and then a *Third* "Revolution in Benares:" That is, the Removal of a Collector or Receiver General of the Province is put on the Footing of a Diſpoſſeſſion of the immediate Landholder and Zemindar; which amounts nearly to aſſerting, that the Diſmiſſion of a Miniſtry in this Country is *as complete a Revolution* as the Abdication of James the Second. The Expulſion of Cheyt Sing was indiſputably a "Revolution." I have always called it ſo. The ſubſequent Arrangements were mere internal Corrections of a Syſtem which Experiment proved to be imperfect. When a new Syſtem was to be formed with the Succeſſor of Cheyt Sing (who, not being his Heir, *had no Claim of Right)* I ſaw no Objection to making the Company's Intereſts my firſt Principle of Action. The eaſy Accumulation of too much Wealth had been Cheyt Sing's Ruin; it had buoyed him up with extravagant and ill-founded Notions of Independence, which I very much wiſhed to diſcourage in the future Rajah. Some Part therefore of the ſuperabundant Produce of the Country I turned into the Coffers of the Sovereign, by an Augmentation of the Tribute. To the Mint, and the Exerciſe of Criminal Juſtice, we were excluſively entitled by the very *Act of Ceſſion from the Vizier*; and they were both given up to Cheyt Sing as a Matter of Perſonal Favour *only:* That we had not given up to him the *Right* as well as the *Function*, is proved by the Paragraph above quoted, where an arbitrary Penalty, and *actual Deprivation*, are denounced againſt him for the very firſt Abaſement of Coin, by the Authority of the Council, without my Participation in the Act. Theſe Two, therefore, I reſumed, from Conviction of it's being proper and neceſſary ſo to do. The *One* is held by the Britiſh Reſident, nominated and appointed by the Company, Mr. Fowke, by whom I believe it to have been moſt honourably conducted; the *other* I entruſted, with ſome new and neceſſary Modifications, to a Mahommedan of the firſt Abilities in India, and of the moſt unimpeachable Integrity; under whoſe Adminiſtration Tranquillity, good Order, and Security have taken Place in a Degree never before experienced in Benares. The Inhabitants have greatly increaſed ſince that Period, and upwards of 2,500 Houſes (as he informs me in a Letter I have lately received from him) have been added to the City. To obviate Miſunderſtanding, I muſt obſerve, that the Adminiſtrator of Criminal Juſtice in Benares has always been of the Mahommedan Religion, and was always appointed by Shujah ud

Dowlah himſelf to the Day of his Death. Of the Events ſubſequent to Cheyt Sing's Expulſion, I conceive a very ſlight Account to be ſufficient. I ſettled the Affairs of the Zemindary at that Period with as much Care and Circumſpection as the Shortneſs of the Time, and the Variety of my Employments, would permit. It happened (for which I was by no Means blameable) that the Perſons in whom I entruſted the executive Powers of the Zemindary, and whom I choſe becauſe they were the neareſt Relations to the Rajah, were inadequate to the Duty. I had Reaſon to doubt their Integrity as well as Capacity, and therefore I cauſed them to be removed. A *Second* Experiment proved equally unſatisfactory, and from the ſame Cauſes. I was therefore reduced to exert the ſame Remedy; but during theſe neceſſary, and *by no Means extraordinary*, Changes of Miniſtry, the Rajah himſelf and his People were in perfect Security: The very Removal of the effective Adminiſtrator, on his oppreſſive Conduct and Official Peculation, has operated on the Minds of the Inhabitants very greatly in Favour of Britiſh Integrity and good Government. It is a Fact, and I can adduce very many Gentlemen now in London to confirm my Aſſertion, that the Countries of Benares and Gauzipoor were never, within the Memory of Engliſhmen, ſo well protected, ſo peaceably governed, or more induſtriouſly cultivated, than at the preſent Moment: And as for the City of Benares, I appeal to the Letters which have been lately received from Madajee Scindia, by His Majeſty and the Eaſt India Company, and which were written Months after my Departure, to prove, that my Regulations had not only contributed greatly to the Peace and good Order of that City, but had extended the Credit and Reputation of the Engliſh Government to every Part of Indoſtan and Deccan.

Die Martis, 26° *Februarii* 1788.

THE Lords being in their Places, the Houſe reſumed, the uſual Proclamations made, and the Defendant appearing at the Bar, the Lord Chancellor acquainted the Managers for the Commons that they might proceed with their Evidence.

The Managers for the Commons informed the Houſe that they ſhould begin with what they left unfiniſhed Yeſterday, and firſt produce the Form of the Commiſſion to former Preſidents of the Council at Bengal. That upon Inquiry they found that Governor Cartier, who immediately preceded Mr. Haſtings as Preſident of the Council at Bengal, had no Commiſſion as Preſident, but was appointed to that Office in the ſame Manner Mr. Haſtings himſelf was: Therefore they would produce the Commiſſion to Mr. Verelſt, who was the immediate Predeceſſor of Mr. Cartier, and alſo the immediate Succeſſor of Lord Clive, the latter of whom had been appointed by a ſimilar Commiſſion with that now about to be produced.

For this Purpoſe they called Mr. ROBERT HUDSON, who produced a Book, intituled, "Bengal Diſpatches;" which being delivered in, the following Extracts from it were read by the Clerk, viz. Paragraph 7. of the Company's General Letter to Bengal, dated 12th January 1768, Page 388 of the ſaid Book—alſo the Company's Commiſſion, conſtituting Harry Verelſt Eſq. Preſident and Governor of Fort William, Page 394 of the ſaid Book; and the ſame are as follow:

"Our Preſident and Council at Fort William in Bengal.

12th January 1768.
Sent per Dutton,
Queen,
Ankerwyke.

7. "By the Ship Dutton we ſend a Commiſſion under the Company's Seal; and an atteſted Copy thereof in the Queen's Packet, conſtituting and appointing the Preſident and Governor and the reſt of the Council at our Preſidency of Fort William in Bengal, in the Order and in the Manner they are hereunder directed and deſcribed, viz.

Harry Verelſt Eſquire, - - -	Preſident and Governor.
John Cartier Eſquire, - - -	Second in Council, and to ſucceed to the Government in caſe of a Vacancy therein, by the Deceaſe, or otherways, of Mr. Verelſt.
Colonel Richard Smith, - - -	Third, but not at any Time to riſe higher in the ſaid Council than Third.
Mr. Francis Sykes, - - -	Fourth.
Mr. Richard Becher, - - -	Fifth.
Mr. James Alexander, - - -	Sixth.
Mr. Claud Ruſſell, - - - -	Seventh.
Mr. Thomas Rumbold, - - -	Eighth.
Mr. William Alderſey, - - - -	Ninth.
Mr. Thomas Kelſall, - - -	Tenth.
Mr. Charles Floyer, - - - -	Eleventh.
Mr. Alexander Campbell, - - -	Twelfth, and laſt of the ſaid Council.

"12th January 1768.
Per Dutton,
Queen,
Ankerwyke.

"The United Company of Merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies, to all to whom theſe Preſents ſhall come, ſend, greeting. Know ye that the ſaid United Company, repoſing eſpecial Truſt and Confidence in the Fidelity, Prudence, Juſtice, and Circumſpection, of Harry Verelſt Eſquire, have made, conſtituted, and ordained, and, by theſe Preſents, do make, conſtitute, and ordain the ſaid Harry Verelſt Eſquire to be Preſident and Governor of and for all the ſaid Company's Affairs in the Bay of Bengal, and other the Places and Provinces thereunto belonging in the Eaſt Indies, and alſo to be our Governor and Commander in Chief of our Fort William in the Bay of Bengal, and all the Towns and Territories thereunto belonging, and of all and ſingular the Forts, Factories, and Settlements, Lands, Territories, Countries, and Juriſdictions, belonging to us within the Subahſhip of Bengal, and of all the Forces which now are, or hereafter may or ſhall be employed for the Service of the ſaid United Company, in the ſaid Forts, Towns, and Places, and to execute all and every the Powers and Authorities thereunto appertaining, by Order and Direction of the Court of Directors of the ſaid United Company for the Time being, and to

continue in the Exerciſe of the ſame during our and their Pleaſure, and until the contrary thereof ſhall be ſignified, under the Seal of the ſaid United Company of Merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies, or under the Hands of Thirteen or more of the Court of Directors of the ſaid Company for the Time being. And to the End the ſaid Harry Verelſt may be better enabled to order and manage all the Affairs of the ſaid United Company, we do, by theſe Preſents, conſtitute and ordain John Cartier Eſquire to be Second of our Council of Fort William, next after our ſaid Preſident Harry Verelſt; Colonel Richard Smith to be and continue Third of our ſaid Council, and not to riſe to a ſuperior Rank therein; Mr. Francis Sykes to be Fourth, Mr. Richard Becher to be Fifth, Mr. James Alexander to be Sixth, Mr. Claud Ruſſell to be Seventh, Mr. Thomas Rumbold to be Eighth, Mr. William Alderſey to be Ninth, Mr. Thomas Kelſall to be Tenth, Mr. Charles Floyer to be Eleventh, and Mr. Alexander Campbell to be Twelfth, and laſt of our ſaid Council of Fort William, for governing and managing all the ſaid Company's Affairs in Bengal, and the Places and Provinces belonging to us as aforeſaid; and we do hereby give and grant unto our ſaid Preſident and Governor Harry Verelſt, and to our Council aforenamed, or the major Part of them (the Council being duly ſummoned), full Power and Authority from Time to Time, to rule and govern all and every our Factors and Servants under the ſaid Preſidency, and all the Soldiers and Inhabitants of our ſaid Fort William, and all the Towns and Territories thereunto belonging, and of all and ſingular the Forts, Factories, and Settlements, Lands, Territories, Countries and Juriſdictions belonging to us within the Subahſhip of Bengal, to adminiſter lawful Oaths as Occaſion ſhall require, and to do and perform all ſuch other Acts and Things, and to uſe and exerciſe all ſuch other Powers and Authorities as the ſaid Preſident and Governor, and his Council, in their ſeveral and reſpective Places, where the ſaid United Company have or ſhall have Factors, or any Places of Trade, are authoriſed to do, according to ſuch Inſtructions and Directions as the ſaid Harry Verelſt, our Preſident and Governor, and Council aforeſaid, ſhall, from Time to Time, receive, under the Hands of Thirteen or more of the Court of Directors of the ſaid United Company for the Time being. And we the ſaid United Company do hereby order and require all our Factors, *Servants*, Officers and Soldiers within the Limits of the ſaid Preſidency, and all the People and Inhabitants of the ſaid Fort William, and all the Towns and Territories thereunto belonging, to *conform, ſubmit and yield due Obedience unto him the ſaid Harry Verelſt*, our ſaid Preſident and Governor, and his Council accordingly. And foraſmuch as it is altogether neceſſary, that in caſe of the Death or Removal of the ſaid Harry Verelſt, our Preſidency ſhould be provided for the Defence and Government thereof, we do therefore, by theſe Preſents, ordain and appoint, that in ſuch Caſe the ſaid John Cartier Eſquire ſhall immediately be and ſucceed in the Place and Charge of Preſident and Governor of Fort William aforeſaid; and, in caſe of his Death or Removal, the next in Degree of Council below the ſaid Colonel Richard Smith ſhall ſucceed in the ſaid Preſidency and Government, in as full and ample Manner, and with as large and ample Powers, Privileges, and Authorities, as are hereby granted unto the ſaid Harry Verelſt, until our further Pleaſure be known therein. And we do hereby revoke, repeal, annul, and make void, every former Commiſſion or Commiſſions, given and granted by us, whereby any other Perſon or Perſons was and were conſtituted and ordained Preſident and Governor, and any other Perſons therein named were conſtituted and ordained to be of the Council at Fort William aforeſaid. In Witneſs whereof, we the ſaid United Company have cauſed our common Seal to be affixed to theſe Preſents the Twelfth Day of January, in the Eighth Year of the Reign of his Moſt Excellent Majeſty George the Third, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and ſo forth, and in the Year of our Lord One thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-eight.

L. S.

Signed by Order of the Court of Directors of the ſaid United Company.
Rob. James, Secretary.

To prove that the Country of Bulwant Sing was always reckoned a Zemindary, that Bulwant Sing was conſidered as a Zemindar, and that he held and enjoyed the ſame through Shujah ul Dowlah, Nabob of Oude, and Vizier of the Mogul Empire*,

* Vide 1ſt Par. of the 1ſt Article of the Charge.

The Witneſs was directed to produce the Bengal Secret Conſultations of the 6th December 1764.

The Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, That it might tend to Elucidation, if they ſtated, that about this Time, namely, the latter End of the Year 1764, a Project was formed for obtaining the Sovereignty over Bulwant Sing for the Company; which Project, however, was given up, and the Sovereignty left with Shujah ul Dowlah, the ſame not being transferred to the Company till ſome Years after, viz. in the Year 1775.

Then the following Extract from the Conſultation, 6th December 1764, was read by the Clerk, and is as follows:

" Fort William, 6th December 1764.

" At a Conſultation; Preſent,

The Honourable John Spencer Eſquire, Preſident;
Charles Stafford Playdell Eſquire,
Warren Haſtings Eſquire,
John Johnſtone Eſquire,
Samuel Middleton Eſquire,
Ralph Leyceſter Eſquire,
John Burdett Eſquire.

" The Book of Standing Orders on the Table.

" The Conſultation of the 26th *ultimo*, being wrote fair, was now read, and approved.

" Mr. Vanſittart having ſince our laſt Meeting embarked for Europe, and Mr. Spencer received from him the Charge of the Government, he now takes his Seat as Preſident of the Council, after having the Oath of Office adminiſtered to him.

" Received the following Letter from the Commander in Chief of the Army.

" To the Honourable Henry Vanſittart Eſquire, Preſident and Governor, &c. Council of Fort William.

" Gentlemen,

" Before my Arrival here, Bulwant Sing wrote me a Letter, offering his Services, and that he would pay the Revenues of the Country regularly, the ſame as he did to the Vizier. I deſired to ſee him; but he would not come, unleſs I ſent him Articles ſigned, which I did; knowing well that if I left him in our Rear with 15 or 20,000 Horſe which he has, he would prevent our Grain from coming to us, and every Thing elſe, did the Army march to Iliabad; notwithſtanding he did not come, but put me off from Day to Day, which made me ſend Munier Dowla from the King to him, and alſo Captain Stables from myſelf. And now that he finds the King is under our Protection, and that no Peace is to be made with the Vizier, he has began to croſs his Troops to this Side, and has promiſed to be with me the Day after To-morrow, and proceed, whenever I pleaſe, with the Detachment that is to take Chinargur. He has ſtopped Grain going to that Fort, and has ordered his People to ſeize ſuch of the Vizier's Troops as they may meet with in the Country. As the King wiſhed ſo much for this Man's joining us, I ſhall look upon it a lucky Circumſtance if he keeps his Word; for, if I was obliged to drive him out of the Country, it would take up a great deal of Time, having the Ganges to croſs again; and I neither could ſet about taking Chinargur, or march to Iliabad, till that was done, for the Reaſons already mentioned; beſides this, there are very few People in the Country who had any Appointments, but ſuch as have been turned out formerly by Bulwant Sing, and have no Weight in the Country or Troops at Command; ſo that the Conſequence of putting any of them as Phouſdars or Jemadars to collect the Revenues, and aſſiſt the King againſt any of his Enemies, would be keeping the Army here I don't know how long, and would require, at all Times, a ſtronger Detachment of the Troops remaining in the Country than you would chooſe, or would, in all Probability, be convenient for the Honourable Company to keep up. Upon my receiving your Letters of the 6th current, I waited on the King, who is very happy at his preſent Proſpect, and will do any Thing we pleaſe to preſcribe to him. He has wrote you Letters which I now ſend, and were wrote before he knew of your Intentions towards him, as was alſo the encloſed Paper, which he deſired me to forward to Calcutta, and have been by me for ſome Days, waiting till I would receive a Letter from the Board, by which you will find his Propoſals, in a great Meaſure, agree with your Inclinations. I moved our Camp Three Coſs Yeſterday, ſo as to be in Front of the King's Encampment, and between him and Iliabad. He is to write immediately to the Chiefs of the Rohillas, and all his Friends, not to join the Vizier; and aſſures, that if he once got Benibahadre and Bulwandſing to come in, the Vizier would leave the Country immediately, and never make any Head again; and, at any Rate, if once we got Iliabad, and take Chinargar Fort, he will be anſwerable ſoon after to diſpoſſeſs the Vizier of all the Reſt of this Country. I am convinced, from what I have ſeen and heard, the Vizier will not agree to your Demands, and muſt be drove out of the Poſſeſſion of his Country. The Methods you propoſe for doing of it are undoubtedly the beſt could be thought of, and what muſt, I think, ſucceed. I ſhall therefore, before my Departure from the Army, which I propoſe, with your Conſent, ſhall be the Beginning of January, ſo as to go home with the Detachment of the Eighty-ninth on the February Ship Captain (Maitland), do my utmoſt to leave Affairs here in the following Situation; how ſoon a Boat from Patna arrives with Stores, which I expect daily, I will ſend a proper Detachment from the Army to take Chinargur, and when it is taken, ſhall put a proper Garriſon of the Troops in it. I am to write to Mr. Billers this Night to ſend Grain up for the Army, which I intend to lodge in that Fort. In a few Days hence, after I have waited on the King, I ſhall proclaim him Superior and Poſſeſſor of all Shuja Dowla's Country, and ſend Letters jointly with him to all the Rajahs, &c. between this and Delly, acquainting with it, and deſiring they will pay due Obedience to the King, and not join Shuja Dowla, but aſſiſt in driving him out of the Country. But, before this is done, I ſhall take care to have it from under the King's Hand, that he holds theſe Rights from the Engliſh; that he will agree to whatever the Governor and Council of

Culcutta will preſcribe to him; and pay the Honourable Company yearly ſuch Part of the Revenues of the Country, as the Preſidency of Fort William will deſire. I will then proceed to Iliabad with the Army, taking care that we ſhall, on the March, be properly ſupplied with Proviſions; and that our Boats can proceed up alſo: And, after being in Poſſeſſion of that Place, I think the Troops ſhould go no further; nor do I imagine there will be any Occaſion for it. I would recommend leaving a ſtrong Detachment of the Troops at Iliabad, till the Army is properly eſtabliſhed, and that Shuja Dowla has no more Power or Country; and afterwards leave always with the King a ſmall Detachment as he deſires, and to be at his Expence, which he alſo propoſed. This, Gentlemen, is the Situation I intend to leave Affairs in when I take my Departure from the Army, if my Time will permit of it; and wiſh it may meet with your Concurrence and Approbation.

" I am, with Eſteem,
Gentlemen,
Your moſt obedient,
Humble Servant,
Hector Munro."

" Camp at Banaraſs,
the 22d Nov. 1764.

" Read the Tranſlations of Paper of Propoſals from the King, encloſed therein, as follows:

" If this Country is to be kept, put me in Poſſeſſion of it, and leave a ſmall Detachment of the Troops with me, to ſhew that I am protected by the Engliſh, and they ſhall be at my Expence, that if any Enemy come any Time againſt me, I will make ſuch Connections in the Country, that, with my own Troops and the aforementioned ſmall Detachment, defend the Country without any further Aſſiſtance from the Engliſh, and I will pay them of the Revenues of the Country what Sum they ſhall demand yearly. If the Engliſh will, contrary to their Intereſt, make Peace with the Vizier, I will go to Delli, for I cannot think of returning again into the Hands of a Man who has uſed me ſo ill. I have no Friends I depend on more than the Engliſh; their former Behaviour to me will make me ever reſpect and regard them. Now is their Time to be in Poſſeſſion of a Country abounding with Riches and Treaſure. I ſhall be ſatisfied with whatever Share they pleaſe of it. The Rohillas H. H. were always Enemies to the imperious Vizier; they are all my Friends."

" Read alſo Tranſlations of the King's Letters encloſed, to the Preſident, the Council, Major Carnac, the Nabob, and Shitabroy, repreſenting in general that Shuja Dowla has met with the juſt Puniſhment of his Perfidy and Diſobedience of his Commands; that conformably to our Advice and Letters which he received after the Defeat from Major Munro, he ſeparated himſelf from him, and remained at Benaris, and urging us to eſtabliſh ourſelves and him in the Poſſeſſion of Shuja Dowla's Country.

" Ordered theſe Letters to be entered on the Books of Country Correſpondence.

" And having now maturely conſidered the Contents of the Whole;

" Agreed we write the following Letter in Anſwer to the Commander in Chief.

" To Major Hector Munro, Commander in Chief of the Army.

" Sir,

" We have received your Letter of the 22d *ultimo*, with the ſeveral Papers encloſed, and, having maturely conſidered the Contents of the Whole, we are now to give you our Sentiments and Inſtructions thereupon.

" We are extremely glad to find the King has joined you, and approve of the Plan which you have laid down for eſtabliſhing him in the Poſſeſſion of Shuja Dowla's Country, to which we are reduced by Shuja Dowla's having again refuſed a Compliance with our Terms, and the King's having in Conſequence received our Protection. We do not however mean to enter into any Connections which would engage us further than fixing the King as aforeſaid; and altho', for the Completion of this Object, we wiſh not to be carried to a greater Diſtance than Iliabad, yet we cannot preſcribe that Place as the utmoſt Limit to which the Army ſhall advance, as Circumſtances may poſſibly intervene to render your proceeding further neceſſary.

" As to the King's Requeſt for having a ſmall Detachment of our Forces ſtationed with him, we ſhall be better able to judge of the Neceſſity or Propriety of ſuch a Meaſure, when he is entirely eſtabliſhed in theſe Poſſeſſions, and we know the State of his own Army.

☞ [" With regard to Bulwant Sing, we ſhall adhere to the Terms which you may have thought " it neceſſary to make with him; but it is our View, ſo far as it can be done conſiſtently with " your Engagements, to have the Power and Authority over this Rajah and his Zemindarries, " veſted in the Company by Sunnuds from the King, holding them under him with the ſame " Rights, and in as full a Manner, as enjoyed by Shuja Dowla; and that the whole Rents ſo " collected ſhall be appropriated for the Uſe of the Company, and wrote off from the Books of " the King's Revenues (a)."]

" This, you will obſerve, will extend the Limits beyond thoſe mentioned in our laſt of Benaris and Chinargur: The Tract of Country including thoſe Places was conſidered as a Ceſſion

to

(a) For the Purpoſe of more diſtinctly marking the Concluſion of the Matter particularly referred to by the Managers for the Commons, it has been thought proper to add a Hand pointing to the inverted Bracket], thus ☜.

to be made by Shuja Dowla on our acceding to a Peace with him; but what we now mean to require for the Company, we demand as a Conqueſt to be ſecured to them from being obliged to continue the War, and as ſome Recompence for the Hazard their Property has been and may be expoſed to in the Courſe of it.

" With regard to the other Parts of Shuja Dowla's Country, as the King has been declared Supreme, he will of courſe take Poſſeſſion, and collect the Revenues thereof; but as his Authority becomes eſtabliſhed, we think it proper to demand, that ſuch Proportions of them as his Neceſſities will permit, ſhould be applied to aſſiſt in defraying the Expences of the War; and when he is in full Poſſeſſion, we ſhall expect to have the Whole reimburſed us.

" In the mean Time, as the King, in ſome of his Letters, expreſſes great Diſtreſs for Money, and as his Collections may not for ſome Time come in, we permit, ſhould he apply for it, that you advance him ſuch Sums as his Exigencies may abſolutely require, taking proper Care not to expoſe yourſelf to any want for the Payment of our own Army; by this, however, we only mean to contribute to the Support of his Dignity, by advancing for the neceſſary Expences of his Houſehold, and not to take upon ourſelves the Burthen of maintaining the Troops which he may raiſe; and we truſt to your Diſcretion, as you know our Reſources, for not engaging us in too heavy an Expence.

" As the King intimates, that when we have once put him in Poſſeſſion, he ſhall be able to maintain himſelf with very little Aſſiſtance from us; we deſire you will inform yourſelf, as well from the King himſelf, as from his Officers, what Views he has, in this Reſpect, and what Proſpects of forming Connections, that ſhall anſwer ſuch Expectations.

" To avoid giving any Umbrage or Jealouſy of our Power to the King, or the Nobles of the Empire, we would have every Thing done under the Sanction of his Authority, and that we may appear as holding our Acquiſitions from him, and acting, in the War, under his Authority, in ſupporting his Rights, and not he as holding thoſe Rights from us.

" The Paper from the King, which you mention to have incloſed, was not received with your Letter, only a Tranſlation of it. We deſire, therefore, you will ſend us the Original, or an exact Perſian Copy, and obſerve this Method in future.

" With reſpect to the Agreements entered into by the Inhabitants of Benaris for the Ranſom of the City, we are glad that ſuch an Opportunity has offered of obtaining a Reward to the Army for the very ſignal Service which they have rendered the Company, as well as a Compenſation for the Loſs which they ſuſtained of their Baggage in the Action of the 23d of October; nor can we have any Objection to it in this particular Occaſion; but as we would conſider the Country, not as a Conqueſt, but belonging to the King, whom we have engaged to ſupport againſt the common Enemy, no future Conſiderations of this kind ſhould be demanded from the Inhabitants, or expected by the Army, but every Care taken to conciliate the Affections of the People.

" We have cauſed the Articles which we mean the King ſhould accede to, to be drawn up in proper Form, in the Perſian Language, and we now encloſe them, together with an Engliſh Copy, for your Information, deſiring you will preſent them to him for their being executed; in caſe he ſhould not have already agreed to them on Mr. Marriott's Arrival, we have deſired him to co-operate with you in engaging his Majeſty to a Compliance with them.

" In Anſwer to the Intention, which you intimate, of quitting the Army with the Detachment of the 89th Regiment in order to embark for Europe; we can only ſay, that we muſt requeſt the Continuance of your Services, as long as the Seaſon, and your Orders from his Majeſty, will poſſibly permit of your remaining with the Army.

" The Delivery up of Meer Coſſim Sombre, and the Deſerters, has always been a principal Object with us, and we muſt requeſt that you will make it a Point with the King, that he will jointly with you uſe his utmoſt Endeavours for ſecuring their Perſons, and bringing them to the juſt Puniſhment of their atrocious Behaviour; and that his Majeſty will, on no Account, conſent to the granting them any Protection throughout his Dominions, but publicly declare them outlawed.

" We have appointed Mr. George Vanſittart to proceed up to the Army with all Expedition, and attend you in the Capacity of Perſian Interpreter.

" *P. S.* The Preſident has wrote a Letter to the King, in Anſwer to thoſe received from him, which you will receive herewith, together with an Engliſh Copy for your Information."

" The Articles mentioned in the foregoing Letter to be executed by the King.

☞ [" In conſideration of the Aſſiſtance and Fidelity of the Engliſh Company, which has freed us from the Inconveniencies we laboured under, and ſtrengthened the Foundations of the Empire which God has given us, we have been graciouſly pleaſed to grant to the Engliſh Company our royal Favours, according to the following Articles, which ſhall remain firm both at preſent and in future.

" As the Engliſh Company have been put to great Expence, and their Affairs expoſed to Danger, by the War which the Nabob Shuja ul Dowlah unjuſtly, and contrary to our royal Pleaſure, waged againſt them, we have therefore aſſigned to them the Country of Gazypoor, and the reſt of the Zemindarry of Rajah Bulwant Sing belonging to the Nizamût of the Nabob Shuja ul Dowla; and the Regulation and Government thereof, we have given to their Diſpoſal in the ſame Manner as it

was

was in the Nabob Shuja ul Dowla's. The aforeſaid Rajah having ſettled Terms with the Chiefs of the Engliſh Company, is according thereto to pay the Revenues to the Company, and the Amount ſhall not belong to the Books of the Royal Revenue, but ſhall be expunged from them. The Army of the Engliſh Company having joined our Standard, ſhall put us in Poſſeſſion of Iliabad and the reſt of the Countries belonging to the Nixâmut of Shuja ul Dowlah, and the Revenues, excepting thoſe of Rajah Bulwand's Zemindarry, ſhall be in our entire Management and Diſpoſal.]

" As the Engliſh Company will be at a further Expence in putting us in Poſſeſſion of Iliabad, and the reſt of the Nizamut of the Nabob Shuja ul Dowlah, we will therefore, as we get Poſſeſſion, grant to them out of our Treaſury ſuch a Proportion of the Revenues as the Exigencies of our Affairs will admit of; and when we are put in full Poſſeſſion, we will reimburſe the whole Expences of the Company in this Buſineſs, from the Time of their joining the royal Standard."

" Agreed further, that we write to the Chief and Council at Benaris, adviſing them, for their Information and Government, of our having demanded for the Company all the Rights and Juriſdiction over Bulwant Sing's Country, and encloſing them a Copy of the Articles which we have ſent to Major Munro to get executed by the King, deſiring, if he ſhould not have already agreed to them when Mr. Marriott arrives, that he will accordingly co-operate with the Major in engaging his Majeſty to a compliance with them.

Signed at the End,

J. Spencer.
C. S. Playdell.
R. Leyceſter.
John Burdett."

To prove that Rajah Cheit Sing, on the Death of his Father Bulwant Sing, ſucceeded to the ſaid Territories, and was fully inveſted with the Government thereof in the Year 1770,

The Witneſs produced Book 4, intituled, "Bengal Letters received 21ſt April } 1769. 12th April } 1771."

Read, Paragraphs 30, 31, 32, and 33, from a General Letter of the Preſident and Council at Fort William in Bengal, to the Court of Directors, dated the 31ſt Oct. 1770; and ſigned,

" John Cartier.
Claude Ruſſell.
Charles Floyer."

[Par. 30. " In our Letter of the 11th ultimo we informed you of the Death of Rajah Bulwand Sing, and of the Meaſures we were taking with the Nabob Sujah ul Dowlah to induce him to ſettle the Succeſſion of the Zemindarry of Benares on the late Rajah's Son. The Nabob immediately diſpatched Allage Cawn as his Agent to Benares, in order to open a Negotiation with the young Rajah, which he in Perſon had at firſt ſeemed deſirous of concluding, and accordingly fixed a Day for his Departure from Fayzabad; but being prevented from his Purpoſe by Indiſpoſition, and wiſely judging that the March of his Retinue through the Country might at that Time be prejudicial to the new Crop, he deſired Captain Harper, immediately on Receipt of the Preſident's Letter, to proceed as expeditiouſly as poſſible with his Battalion of Sepoys to Benares, and to be preſent at the Conferences held between his Agent and the late Rajah's Son. The Demands made by the Nabob's Agent were Twenty Lacks of Rupees, as a Nazerannah, and Five Lacks per Annum, as an Addition to the Sum ſtipulated by the Treaty of 1765. The Terms were however finally concluded on the 8th inſtant, when the Nazerannah was ſettled at 17 Lacks, and the required Increaſe was reduced to 2½ Lacks of Rupees. Permit us, Honourable Sirs, to congratulate you on ſo very happy a Concluſion of an Event we deem highly important to your Intereſt.

Par. 31. " The Vizier's Readineſs in complying with this our earneſt Recommendation and Requeſt has afforded us the greateſt Satisfaction, and is a Circumſtance the more pleaſing, as it muſt give Strength to the Opinions of the ſeveral Powers in Hindoſtan of the ſtrict Friendſhip ſubſiſting between the Engliſh and him, and his having conſidered Captain Harper as a neceſſary Witneſs to the Negotiation carrying on between his Agent Allage Cawn and the young Rajah Chait Sing, will ſerve as a Proof to the World, that he meant not to take any Meaſure therein that might give the leaſt Cauſe for Suſpicion on our Part. And here we muſt expreſs our Belief, that ſo delicate a Matter being brought to a ſpeedy Iſſue without thoſe Altercations and Difficulties which generally take place in Treaties of this Nature, has been in great Meaſure owing to the prudent Conduct of Captain Harper.

Par. 32. " The Preſident was requeſted to acquaint the Vizier with the proper Senſe we entertain of the Attention he has paid to our Recommendation, and that we conſider it as an additional Proof of his Friendſhip.]

Par. 33. " Captain Harper informs us, there were ſeveral Competitors for the Zemindary of Benares, amongſt whom was a Grandſon of the late Rajah Bulwant Sing, who was ſtrongly ſupported

ported by the Bramins, becauſe his Mother is the Wife of a Bramin, and to whom he gives the prior Right of Succeſſion, for this Reaſon, that Chait Sing is not the Iſſue of Bulwant Sing's Wife, but of a Rageport Woman, whom the Rajah took into his Family.—This Matter does not ſeem to be properly underſtood by Captain Harper; for when it is conſidered that by the Tenets of the Gentoo Laws, the Right of Inheritance is confined to the Iſſue of the Male Line, to the utter Excluſion of that of the Female, it is evident, the Pretenſions of the Grandſon can only be urged by Bramins, who are ever partial to their own Sect."

Read alſo, from the ſame Book, Paragraph 18, of a General Letter from the Select Committee at Bengal, to the Honourable the Court of Directors, dated Fort William, 24th Dec. 1770.

" No. I.

" Received per Duke of Kingſton, 12th July 1771.

Signed,

John Cartier,
Sam. Middleton,
Claude Ruſſell,
Charles Floyer.

Par. 18. " With reſpect to the Son and Succeſſor of Bulwand Sing, the Vizier has, as we before informed you, acted agreeably to our Deſire. Chaet Sing is now fully inveſted with the Government, to the entire Satisfaction of every one, and is conſidered by the Vizier as holding that Country on the ſame Terms as his Father, the Difference in the Revenue excepted. The Whole are now ſettled at Benares Rupees 22,48,449, 2,50,000 more than were paid by his Father. The Vizier expreſſed a Deſire of ſeeing the young Rajah at the Marriage of his eldeſt Son Mirza Amany; the Rajah, ſenſible how much this Mark of Reſpect was due from him at that Time, promiſed to attend; but at length excuſed himſelf, perhaps by the Advice of his Father's Counſellors, who had kept alive the Family Enmity."

To prove the next Allegation in the firſt Article, namely, that, in the Year 1773, the Defendant was empowered by the Preſident and Council to renew, on Behalf of the Rajah Cheit Sing, the Stipulations formerly made with the Vizier in Favour of his Father Rajah Bulwant Sing *;

* Vide 1ſt Article, page 3. par. 4.

The Witneſs was directed to produce the Bengal Secret Conſultations of the 4th of October 1773.

The Managers for the Commons being aſked, Whether there was any Inſtrument by which the Rajah Cheit Sing was inveſted with his Zemindarry,

Made anſwer, That if any Inſtrument of that Sort did paſs, it was probably in the Hands of Shujah ul Dowlah, or of the Rajah Cheit Sing.

Being further aſked, If there was any Paſſage ſtating ſuch Inſtrument,
They made anſwer, None that they had been able to find.

Then the Witneſs produced Book 3, intituled, " Bengal Secret Conſultations, 18th January to 30th December 1773."—Read, Extract from a Conſultation of the 4th October 1773, Page 521, of the ſame Book.

" Fort William, the 4th October 1773.

" At a Conſultation; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Eſquire, being returned, now reſumes his Seat at the Board as Preſident;

William Alderſey
Philip M. Dacres
Henry Goodwin
John Graham, and } Eſquires;

George Vanſittart Eſquire, who is alſo returned with the Governor, and takes his Seat accordingly.

" Read and approved the Proceedings of the 27th *ultimo*.

" The Inſtructions given to the Governor before his Departure for Benares, which the Board, at that Time, thought proper to ſeal up and depoſit in the Cuſtody of Mr. Alderſey, are now opened, and recorded, as follows, with the Letters written in Conſequence.

" To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Preſident and Governor of Fort William, &c. &c.

" Honourable Sir,

Par. 5. " We empower you to renew, in Behalf of Raja Cheyt Sing, the Stipulation which was formerly made with the Vizier, in Favour of his Father Rajah Bulwand Sing, in conſideration of his Services to the Company in the Year 1764."

Then the Witneſs produced Book V. intituled, " Bengal Letters received 14th April 1773, to 21ſt March 1774."

Read, Paragraph 5, of a General Letter from the Secret Department at Bengal to the Court of Directors, dated, Fort William, 12th October 1773 (received by the Mercury, 26th March 1774.)

Signed, Warren Haſtings,
R. Barker,
Wm. Alderſey,
P. M. Dacres,
H. Goodwin,
J. Graham,
George Vanſittart.

Par. 5. " We have obtained from the Vizir a Renewal of the Sunnuds in Favour of Raja Cheit Sing and his Poſterity, on the ſame Footing as it was granted to his Father Bulwant Sing, excepting only the Increaſe of 2 ½ Lacks to his annual Tribute, which the Raja had agreed to at his Acceſſion in 1770."

The Managers for the Commons propoſed next to ſhew the Proceedings of the Defendant in the Year 1773, when he was at Benares, from his own Report of them at his Return to the Board. For which Purpoſe,

The Witneſs produced Book 3, intituled, " Bengal Secret Conſultations."

Read, the following Extract from Page 522, of the ſaid Book:

Sec. Dep.

" Fort William, the 4th October 1773.

" At a Conſultation; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, being returned, now reſumes his Seat at the Board as Preſident;

William Alderſey, Philip M. Dacres, Henry Goodwin, John Graham, } Eſquires.

" The Governor delivers in to the Board the following Report of his Negotiations with the Nabob Sujah ul Dowla at Benares, and of his other Proceedings during his Abſence from the Preſidency, with all the Papers referred to in the Report."

Read alſo, from ſame Book, Page 527.

" To William Alderſey Eſquire, &c. Council at Fort William.

" Gentlemen,

" I have already adviſed you in my Letter of the 7th of September from Benares, of the Iſſue of my Negociations, and the Sum of the Treaty concluded with the Vizir. I now lay before you No. 1. the Treaty itſelf, a Counterpart of which remains in his Poſſeſſion. The other Papers which accompany this I ſhall refer to.

" No. 3. is a Perſian Copy of a Cowlnâma, or Engagement, which I obtained from the Vizir, confirming to the Raja Cheyt Sing, and his Poſterity, the Stipulations formerly made in Behalf of his Father Bulwant Sing. No. 4. Is an Engliſh Tranſlation of it. No. 5. A Copy of the Vizir's Pottah, or Rentroll, fixed with Raja Cheyt Sing for the Year 1178, and alluded to in the Cowlnâma. No. 6. An Engliſh Tranſlation of the Pottah. No. 7. The Tranſlation of a Letter which I wrote to Rajah Cheyt Sing, as a further Aſſurance of the Conditions promiſed in the Cowlnâma.

" The Cowlnâma was executed in my Preſence, and atteſted by me. The Vizier deſired, that the Stipulations made in favour of the Rajah might be executed in this Mode, rather than by an Article in the Treaty; and it was equally ſatisfactory to the Rajah. I muſt remark, that he had already given the Rajah a Cowlnama of this Tenor, ſoon after the Death of Bulwunt Sing, through the Solicitation of Captain Harper, by the Orders of the Select Committee. He could, therefore, have no reaſonable Plea to refuſe the Confirmation of it. Nevertheleſs, he ſeemed to think his former Act of ſo little Validity, that he preſſed me, in very earneſt Terms, for my Conſent, that he ſhould diſpoſſeſs the Rajah of the Forts of Luteefgur and Bidgygur, and take from him Ten Lacks of Rupees over and above the ſtipulated Rents; and he ſeemed greatly diſſatisfied at my Refuſal. He argued, that the Treaty of Illahabad related to Bulwunt Sing ſolely, and was never meant to extend to his Poſterity. I confeſs, the Letter of the Treaty expreſſes no more; yet, I cannot conceive that either the Rajah or Lord Clive, when the Treaty was made, could have intended it in that Senſe. It has certainly been differently underſtood both by the Company, and by this Adminiſtration; and the Vizier himſelf had before put it out of all Diſpute, by the ſolemn Act paſſed in the Rajah's favour on his Succeſſion to the Zemindarry. I am well convinced, that the Rajah's Inheritance, and perhaps his Life, are no longer ſafe than while he enjoys the Company's Protection, which is his due by the Ties of Juſtice, and the Obligations of public Faith, and which Policy enjoins us to afford him ever moſt effectually.

His

His Country is a ſtrong Barrier to ours, without ſubjecting us to any Expence, and we may depend upon him as a ſure Ally, whenever we may ſtand in need of his Services."

Read next, the ſeveral Inſtruments referred to in the above Extract, p. 543 of the ſame Book, and from the ſame Conſultation; as follow:

" Fort William, 4th October 1773.

" Tranſlation of the new Cowlnama, or Agreement, given by the Nabob Shujah ul Dowlah to Rajah Cheyt Sing. No. 4.

" The Affairs of the Zemindarry and Tahud of the Sircar of Benaras, and Sircar Chunarah, and of the Mehalls of Juanpoor, Bejeypoor, Buddohy, Sukneſegurrah, Mulboos Khans, Sircar Gazeypoor, Lekinderpoor, Khereed Shadeyabad, and Jopfoch Serinch, &c. which were under the Charge of Rajah Bulwund Sing deceaſed; I do hereby grant and confirm unto you, upon their former Footing. It is neceſſary that, after deducting the Nanker, and Half of the Jaghier of Buddohy, you monthly and annually pay into the Treaſury of the Sircar the eſtabliſhed and ſtated Payments. By the Favour of God, whatever is promotive of your Honor ſhall be performed; and, excluſive of the Jumma ſpecified in the Cabooleat of the preſent Fuſſelly Year 1178, no Increaſe ſhall ever hereafter be demanded; and if you remain firm, and ſteady in your Obedience, and in the Payment of your Rents, no Harm ſhall, by any Means, happen to your Ryots or Country. By the Word of God, and the holy Coran, and of the bleſſed Imaums, this Agreement is made between me and my Heirs, and you and your Heirs, and it ſhall never be deviated from. Dated this 18th Day of the Moon Jemmady ul ſami, in the Year 1177 Hegiree, anſwering to the 6th September 1773, Engliſh Style."

" A true Tranſlation.

" (Signed) Wm. Redfearn, Perſian Tranſlator."

" Tranſlation of the Potta given by the Nabob Shujah ul Dowlah to Rajah Cheyt Sing. No. 6.

" The Sircar of Benares and Chunarah, and the Mehals of the Sircar of Juanpoor, &c. including Land Rents and Syer Duties, and Havely Mahomed-abad Benares, Mulboos Khans Pergunnah Booder, &c. Talook of Sikinra Mow, in the Dependencies of the Pergunnah Khaundat, Pergunnah Buddoky Lukuneſegur Bejeypeoor, Sircar, Gazeypoor Pergunnah Sakinderpoor Khereed Shadey-abad, and Toppeh Seyriach, &c. Land Rents and Syer Duties included, after deducting the Duſtoor Dewanny, Nankar Half of the Jaghier of Buddohy, and the other exempted Jaghiers; and whatever has formerly been allowed as Deductions, I do now fully grant and make over to you, in the Terms of your Cabooleat, from the Firſt of Khareef 1178, in Conſideration of the Sum of Benares Cumſunna Rupees 22,48,449 Aſſil and Ezafa, as ſpecified underneath, clear of all Expences of Schbundy. It is neceſſary that you pay the above Sum to the Sircar, according to the ſtated and eſtabliſhed Kiſts Year by Year; and by the Favour of God, there ſhall never be any Deviation from this Agreement.

" Particulars, viz.

" Paid by Rajah Bulwund Sing as follows;

" Benares,	12,00,607	
" Buddochy,	1,30,000	
" Sukneeſgur,	16,000	
" Bejeypoor,	2,00,000	
" Gazeypoor,	5,00,000	
" Shadey-abad,	40,000	
		20,86607
" Deduct Nanker Half of the Jaghier of Buddochy and Alturngha, &c.		88158
" Neat Revenue paid by Rajah Bulwund Sing,		19,98,449
" Increaſe ſettled with Rajah Cheyt Sing,		2,50,000
" Nett Revenue to be paid by Rajah Cheyt Sing, Rupees,		22,48,449

" Dated the 27th of Rejub, in the Year of the Hegiree 1184.

" A true Tranſlation.

" Signed, Wm. Redfearn, Perſian Tranſlator."

" From the Governor to Rajah Cheyte Sing. No. 7.

" At this Time the Vizier of the Empire having given you an Agreement, under his Hand and Seal, which I have counterſigned, and alſo affixed my Seal to, it is neceſſary, that conformably thereto, and according to the Treaty concluded at Allahabad, by Lord Clive and the Vizier, reſpecting Rajah Bulwund Sing your deceaſed Father, you, with the greateſt Cheerfulneſs, pay to the Vizier the Rents thereby eſtabliſhed; in which caſe the Company will always

attend to your Welfare, and afford you their Care and Protection; and in the Agreements aforementioned, there ſhall never be any Breach or Deviation.

" A true Tranſlation.
" Signed, Wm. Redfearn, Perſian Tranſlator."

The Managers for the Commons propoſed next to ſhew the Light in which the Defendant underſtood theſe Agreements, and the Senſe he put upon them. For which Purpoſe,

The Witneſs produced Book 6, intituled, " Bengal Letters received 16th May 1775, 20th January 1776."

Read Paragraphs 7 and 8 of a General Letter, Secret Department at Bengal, to the Court of Directors, dated, Fort William, 16th May 1775. (Received *per* Northumberland, 4th April 1776).

7. " We muſt not omit to mention, that the Nabob ſome Time ago paid in to Colonel Gailliez a ſecond Tunka on Rajah Cheyt Sing for Six Lacks of Rupees on the Company's Account, againſt
Deeſt in Orig. which the Raj did not fail to remonſtrate in the ſtrong Terms, alledging that he had made great
Deeſt in Orig. Advances already in the Payment of his Tribute; that if the Nabob continued to dr on him in this Manner, it would bring him under the greateſt preſent Diſtreſs, and eſtabliſh a Precedent that would be injurious to him in future, and therefore praying that we would not accept the Tunka, but return it to the Nabob.

8. " As we ſaw the Force of theſe Objections on the Part of the Raja, and conſidered him as under the particular Protection of the Company, we thought fit to order the Tunka to be returned, and conſequently directed Mr. Briſtow to remonſtrate to the Nabob againſt ſuch Proceedings. The Nabob at firſt received this Remonſtrance with Warmth, and alledged that the Raja was his Zemindar, and that he had a Right to draw his Revenue from him as he pleaſed; but at laſt ſeemed to acquieſce in the Juſtice of Mr. Briſtow's Repreſentation, and ſaid he would avoid giving any Uneaſineſs on that Account to the Raja in future."

Then the Witneſs produced Book 7, intituled, " Bengal Secret Council, 24th March to 31ſt May 1775. (Received per Northumberland, 4th June 1776.")

Read, ſeveral Extracts from Bengal Secret Conſultations, Fort William, 30th March 1775, beginning at Page 1625 of the ſaid Book, containing the Remonſtrance of Rajah Cheyt Sing, alluded to in the Extracts laſt read, and the Proceedings of the Governor General and Council upon it.

" Fort William, 30th March 1775.

Secret Dep. Thurſday.

" At a Council; Preſent,
The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
Lieutenant General John Clavering,
The Honourable George Monſon,
Richard Barwell, Philip Francis, } Eſquires.

" The Governor lays before the Board the following Tranſlations of Letters from Rajah Cheit Sing, One of which is addreſſed to himſelf, and the other to the Rajah's Vakeel.

" From Rajah Cheit Sing.

Rajah Cheite Sing diſſatisfied with the Tuncaws granted by the Nabob on him.

" I have been honoured by your gracious Letter, informing me that my ſo ready Compliance with your Deſire in the Payment of the Tunka of Five Lacks of Rupees gave you great Pleaſure, and alſo that you would write to the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah to expel Munneer and Oſſant Sing, and to put a Stop to the building of the Houſe at Benares. Munneer Sing is ſtill in the Preſence, and Oſſant Sing has left his Highneſs's Army, and taken up his Reſidence at Illahabad, and has an Intention of farming Two or Three Mahals of Noroze Ally Cawn, the Naib Soubah.

" With reſpect to the Letters which you were ſo kind as to promiſe to write to the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah on this Subject, if they are not yet ſent, I requeſt that there may be no Delay in forwarding them, that theſe Two rebellious and ungrateful Servants may be expelled from the Country. My ſole Dependence is in your Favour.

" The Deceaſe of the late Nabob has for the preſent put a Stop to the Building which was carrying on at Benares.

" I have written fully to Ally Nawaz Cawn on ſeveral Subjects, who will have the Honour of communicating every Particular to you."

" Extract of a Letter from Rajah Cheit Sing to his Vakeel.

" By a Letter from Mohukkim Sing I learn, that Mahomed Ellich Cawn has received a Tunkaw on me, to commence on the 7th Kikaſt, and that it has been determined to give another Tunka on

on me for Six Lacks of Rupees in advance to the Engliſh Chiefs. You are well acquainted with the Nabob's Diſpoſition, and that he is continually deviſing Means to bring me under the Governor's Diſpleaſure. He has concluded in his own Mind that I will not conſent to the Payment of Advances, leſt it be conſidered as a Precedent; and that, by refuſing to do ſo, I ſhall fall under the Governor's Diſpleaſure. I have already paid Five Lacks of Rupees to the Government, and you are to conſider that, by the Payment of that, it makes good all that was due from me to the 6th Kiſt, Mahomed Elliah Cawn's Tunka commences the 7th Kiſt, and will be paid at the latter End of Suffer.

" The Tunka of Six Lacks in advance, which it has been determined to give the Engliſh Chiefs on me, is without any Precedent, except the One of Five Lacks of Rupees, which I lately diſcharged. I was then fearful of its becoming a Precedent, and was undetermined whether to comply with it or not; but, in conſequence of Letters from the Governor and you, preſſing me to the immediate Payment of it, I raiſed the Sum by Loans. I am now again plagued with Demands beyond my Power to comply with. As the Governor has been graciouſly pleaſed to honour me with the Appellation of his Son, I have the greateſt Confidence that he will exert himſelf to prevent any Tunkas in advance being given on me. Repreſent this Affair to him in private, and requeſt from me that he will not give his Conſent to this Tunka, but that he will be ſo kind as to write to the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowla, that he may deſiſt from ever troubling me with ſuch kind of Tunkas, which it is not in my Power to comply with, but to take my Kiſts from me monthly."

Agreed that the following Directions be ſent to Mr. Briſtow, in conſequence of the above Repreſentation from Raja Chite Sing.

" To Mr. John Briſtow, Reſident at the Court of the Nabob of Oude.

" Sir,

" We have received a Letter from you of the 14th March ſince our laſt to you.

" Rajah Cheit Sing having complained to this Government of the Diſtreſs which he ſuffers from the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowla granting Tuncaws upon him, particularly in the late Inſtances of One granted to Ellich Cawn, and another to the Company, for Six Lacks of Rupees, both of which encroach greatly upon the Kiſts which are not yet due, every Thing being paid up already by him to the 6th Kiſt, we direct that you remonſtrate to the Nabob againſt ſuch Proceedings, ſhewing that they are unjuſt, and contrary to his Engagements with the Raja, of which we are the Guarantees, and that you demand Payment from him for the above-mentioned Tuncaw to the Company which he delivered to Colonel Gailliez, and which the Raja thus declines to accept; and alſo that you require the Payment of the other Sums due by him without Delay.

" We deſire you may tranſmit with all poſſible Diſpatch the Account of the monthly Subſidy for the Troops received from the Nabob, for which we wrote you ſome Time ago.

" We are, &c.

" Fort William, 30th March 1775.

Signed, at the End of the Conſultation,
Warren Haſtings.
J. Clavering.
Geo. Monſon.
R. Barwell.
P. Francis."

To prove what Mr. Briſtow, the Reſident at Oude, did in conſequence of the above Letter,

Read, from the ſame Book, p. 2043, the following Extract from Bengal Secret Conſultation.

" Fort William, the 27th April 1775.

" At a Council; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
Lieutenant General John Clavering,
The Honourable George Monſon,
Richard Barwell, } Eſquires.
Philip Francis, }

Secret Dep. Thurſday.

" Received the following Letter and Incloſure from the Reſident at the Court of the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah.

" Rajepe Gaut, oppoſite to Konnogee, the 14th April 1775.

" To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, and the Members of the Supreme Council at Fort William.

Reſident at Oude.

" Honourable Sir, and Sirs,

" My laſt was on the 11th inſtant, ſince when I am favoured with your Letter of the 30th *ultimo*. I, in conſequence, waited upon his Excellency, and intimated your Commands to him. He, at firſt, expreſſed great Diſcontent at the Honourable Board's protecting Rajah Cheyte Sing; called

him his Zemindar, of whom he had a Right to require his Rents in advance; and told me that he did not think I was authoriſed to make any Repreſentation to him on this Head, or that of the Releaſe of the Rohilla Families; for the Governor General would have wrote to him, as well as to me, on theſe Matters. I hereupon quoted the Words of my Credentials, and requeſted his Excellency to conſider my Truſt was general; that it was intended he ſhould pay Attention to any Repreſentations I ſhould make in the Name of the Honourable Board; and this Mode of Negociation had been adopted to ſave Trouble on both Sides.

" I likewiſe quoted the Treaty ſubſiſting between the late Vizier and Rajah Cheyte Sing, and
Deeſt in Orig. their Heirs reſpectively, of which the Company were the Guara ſo long as the Raja paid his Kiſts, when they and his Excellency, on his Part, could not dema Encreaſe of Rent or Sums in advance.

" After a long Converſati his confeſſed he had, on my firſt mentio not recollect the Circumſtances I had explained to him; that his Reaſon for granting the laſt Tuncaw was, the Rajah having once before paid me in favour of the Company for Five Lacks of Rupees, and thought he would do it again; beſides this, he had, at the Time, no other Means of diſcharging ever ſo ſmall a Part of the Money due from him to the Company. I, upon this, told his Excellency (what he alſo pretended not to remember) that the Rajah had been induced to pay the Firſt Tuncaw of Five Lacks with great Difficulty, and did it ſolely to avoid Altercation; that he would not now, by a Repetition, eſtabliſh a Precedent ſo diſadvantageous to himſelf, and contrary to the Letter of the Treaty. I then explained the Orders of the Honourable Board, which I had juſt received, directing me to ſolicit for the immediate Payment of the Amount of the ſaid Tuncaw of Six Lacks, and the Balance in full, due to the Company: To which his Excellency replied, that he really had not Money at preſent; but if I would wait only Eight or Ten Days, agreeable to his Promiſe, he would liquidate the Balance; and ſhould eſteem it an Act of Friendſhip in the Honourable Board, ſtill to accept the Tuncaw; for although it was not immediately receiveable, yet the Money might be eſteemed ſecure, and would be paid out of the Rajah's enſuing Kiſts. His Excellency alſo aſſured me, that he would not draw in future upon the Rajah in advance.

" After the Inſtructions I had received from the Honourable Board relative to the new Treaty, I thought it adviſeable, in caſe the ceding of Benaras ſhould take Place, that it ought to be done without Incumbrances; for this Reaſon I ſhall write to Mr. Motte to return the Tuncaw to me, receive ſuch Part of it as is become due upon the Rajah's Kiſts, which I will get paſſed in Account with the Nabob, and endeavour to have the Balance paid me here.

" At my Interview this Day there were many People preſent. I therefore thought it neceſſary, after the Converſation which had paſſed, both to ſupport the Honour of the Government, and the Credit of my own Station, to tell his Excellency, that the Honourable Board would never ſuffer the Rights of their Dependants to be infringed; Rajah Chyte Sing was to be conſidered in this Light, and he muſt expect to ſee him protected; for that he was not to be put upon a Footing with his other Zemindars."

Signed, at the End of the Letter,
" John Briſtow,
Reſident at the Court of the Nabob of Oude."

Then the Witneſs produced Book VIII. intituled, " Bengal Secret Conſultations, 2d January and 14th February 1775."

And the Managers for the Commons deſired an Extract from Bengal Secret Conſultation of the 13th February 1775, containing a Propoſition made by Mr. Haſtings relative to Cheyt Sing, and his own Obſervations upon that Propoſition, might be read.

The Counſel for the Defendant ſubmitted, that the Senſe would be mutilated if the Governor General's Propoſition alone were read, without reading the Whole of the Minutes preceding it.

The Managers for the Commons ſaid they thought it immaterial, but did not object to the reſt of the Minutes being read.

Accordingly read, the following Extracts of Secret Conſultation, 13th February 1775, beginning at Page 793 of the ſaid Book.

" Fort William, 13th February 1775.

" At a Council; Preſent,

Secret Dep. Monday.
The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
Lieutenant General John Clavering,
The Honourable George Monſon,
Richard Barwell } Eſquires.
Philip Francis }

" The Board proceed to conſider the Subject of the further Inſtructions which it may be neceſſary to give to the Reſident at the Court of Aſoph ul Dowlah, Nabob of Owde.

" The

" The Governor General,—conceives it to be neceſſary, before the Board proceed any further on the Buſineſs now before them, that One Principle, upon which every other Reſolution muſt depend, ſhould be determined; and therefore deſires that the following Queſtion be put.

" Whether this Board conſiders the Treaties which were made with the late Nabob Sujah Dowlah, as remaining in Force, or as having expired at his Death?"

" Mr. Francis.—I think that the Obligations contained in the ſeveral Treaties with the Vizier, to ſupport him in the Poſſeſſion of his Territories, were confined to his Perſon, and conſequently expired with him.

" Mr. Barwell.—This Queſtion muſt be deciſively determined by the expreſs Letter of the reciprocal Engagements of the contracting Parties. I therefore deſire the Treaties may be referred to, the Board will then ſee how far the Obligations extend.

" Read the Treaties of Illahabad and Benares.

" Mr. Barwell.—I think the Treaties bind to his Heirs.

" Colonel Monſon.—I think the Treaties with the Vizir expire in his Perſon.

" General Clavering.—I deſire to know, whether the Governor in the Word " Treaties" comprehends the Engagement with the late Vizir reſpecting the Rohilla War?

" The Governor General.—I conceive, that my Opinion in this Point can be of no Uſe in deciding the Queſtion before us, becauſe it has been already decided by the Majority of the Board, that the Engagements with reſpect to the Rohilla War, formed by the late Adminiſtration with the late Vizir, had not the Obligation of Treaty, nor, if I rightly recollect the Declaration made on this Subject, were, in any reſpect, obligatory upon this Government.

" General Clavering.—I could have wiſhed to have heard the Governor General's Opinion upon the Queſtion I took the Liberty to ſubmit to him, on the Obligations of this Government to defend the Rohilla Country, as clearly given as that which Mr. Barwell gave in his Minute of the 31ſt October, becauſe I might have formed ſome Judgment of the Governor General's Ideas on the Force and Extent of the Treaties contracted with the late Vizir. I think the Treaty of Illahabad was broken by the ſubſequent Treaty of Benares, by which Corah and Illahabad were taken from the King and given to the Vizir; ſo that, whatever Conception I might entertain of the Validity of the original Treaty, I think it now no longer obligatory on this Government till the Court of Directors have given their Approbation of the Treaty of Benares, which entirely altered the Nature of the other.

" The Governor General.—I am of Opinion, that the Treaties which were made with the late Nabob Sujah Dowlah ſtill continue in Force, and have admitted of no other Change but in that of the Perſon of his Heir and Succeſſor ſtanding in his Place. The firſt Clauſe of the firſt Article of the Treaty of Illahabad, in my Conſtruction of it, extends the Obligation of that Treaty to the whole Line of the Nabob Sujah Dowlah's Heirs. The Treaty of Benares being but explanatory of the former, in the Article which reſpects the Part of the extra Charges of the Forces employed in his Defence, muſt be underſtood in the ſame Senſe with reſpect to that Article; and the firſt Article expreſsly granting the Poſſeſſion of Corah and Illahabad to the Vizir for ever, a Term excluding all Limitation;

" Reſolved, That the Treaties made with the late Vizier Sujah Dowlah do not remain in Force, but expired at his Death. — The Treaties of the late Vizier expired with him.

" The Governor General propoſes the following Queſtion.

" Whether a new defenſive Treaty ſhall be executed with the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah, in caſe he himſelf ſhould ſolicit it?

" Mr. Francis.—Suppoſing the Nabob to require our Aſſiſtance in ſupport of his Succeſſion, I think that a new Defenſive Treaty ſhould be formed with him on the moſt advantageous Terms which can be obtained for the Company.

" Mr. Barwell.—Certainly.

" Col. Monſon.—I think a new Defenſive Treaty ſhould be executed with the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowla on the moſt advantageous Terms for the Company.

" The General agrees with Colonel Monſon.

" The Governor General.—I am of Opinion there ſhould.

" Agreed, that a new Defenſive Treaty be executed with the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowla, in caſe he ſolicits it. — A new Treaty to be formed with Aſoph ul Dowla.

" The Governor General propoſes that each Member of the Board deliver in his Sentiments of the Conditions to be required or acceded to for the new Treaty. Not having himſelf ſufficiently conſidered this Subject in the Latitude which has been given to it by the foregoing Reſolution, he wiſhes to prepare what he may have to offer himſelf, unleſs any immediate Propoſition ſhall be made by any Member of the Board, on which he ſhould be willing to give his Opinion. — Each Member to deliver his Sentiment on this.

" Reſolved to adjourn to the Evening, that every Member may prepare his Ideas on this Subject. — Adjourned.

" Met in the Evening at Six o'Clock, according to Adjournment. — Met again.

" Reſumed the Subject of the new Treaty to be formed with the Nabob of Oude.

" Agreeable to the Governor General's Propoſal in the Morning, the Members of the Board deliver in their ſeparate Opinions in Writing, as follows:

" Mr.

" Fort William, 13th February 1775.

" Mr. Francis.—Suppoſing it to be the Intereſt and Deſire of the preſent Nabob of Oude to enter into a new Defenſive Treaty with the Company, by which we may oblige ourſelves to guarantee to him the Poſſeſſion of any Part of his preſent Territories, I think that the following Articles ſhould be propoſed and inſiſted on for the Advantage of the Company.

" 1ſt. The Pay of our Troops in his Service to be made equal to their real Expence upon a new monthly Eſtimate, and to commence from the Acceſſion of the preſent Nabob.

" 2d. The Zemindarry of Benares to be made dependant as a Fief on the united Kingdoms of Bengal and Bahar, and the Tribute lately paid by the Rajah to the Vizier to be paid to this Government.

" 3d. The preſent Rajah of Benares to be confirmed in the Zemindarry, which may be perpetuated in his Family, under a fixed annual Tribute, and a fixed Fine at each future Inveſtiture. A free Trade to be opened between theſe Provinces and his Country. The Rajah's Authority in his own Government to be left free and uncontrouled.

" 4th. If the Poſſeſſion of the Rohilla Country, or any Part of it, be guaranteed by a future Treaty to the Nabob, that ſome favourable Terms be made for the ſurviving Chiefs of the Rohilla's, or their Repreſentatives.

" 5th. The Debts from Sujah Dowlah (ſuppoſing them not to be liquidated at the Concluſion of the new Treaty) to be conſidered and acknowledged by the preſent Nabob as due from himſelf, or the Repreſentative of the State of Oude for the Time being.

" 6th. Beſides the Guarantee to be ſtipulated in Return for the above Conditions, this Government ſhall undertake to obtain from the King a regular Confirmation of the Nabob in his Government, according to the Laws and Conſtitution of the Empire.

" 7th. I conceive that the Attachment of Nudjuff Cawn might be ſecured with the greateſt Advantage to this Government, if, through our Recommendation, the King would appoint him Vizier of the Empire with a Jaghire, which might eaſily be found for him either in the Donabe or the Rohilla Country. I underſtand that he is one of the ableſt Men and beſt Soldiers in the Empire; if properly placed in point of local Situation, and his Attachment ſecured, he might ſerve as a Barrier to the Subadary of Oude either againſt the Marattas, or any other Invaders, from the Weſtern or Southern Parts of India.

(Signed) P. Francis."

" Mr. Barwell.—The firſt Object to be attended to in a new Treaty is the future Strength and Security of our own Poſſeſſions. The Company have invariably declared againſt any further Acceſſion of Territory to themſelves, any Conditions of that Tendency are of Courſe out of the Queſtion.

" 1ſt. I think the Conditions of the old Treaty (the Article reſpecting Corah and Illiabad excepted) is a good Foundation for any we may now chuſe to form.

" 2d. As it may be poſſible to encreaſe the Subſidy for a Brigade employed in Oud, &c. that Increaſe ought if poſſible to be effected; but its Extent being arbitrary, and depending entirely on the Pleaſure of the Board, we ſhould conſider in which Way to make our Aid the leaſt burthenſome and moſt uſeful to our Ally.

" Our Military Eſtabliſhment is become an intolerable Burthen, and the Directors have expreſsly recommended that ſuch Reduction take Place in it as may be done with Safety to Bengal. To effect a Reduction appears here a ſecondary Object, the Safety of Bengal the Firſt; to anſwer both, we ſhould engage our Ally to pay a reſpectable Body of Troops, ſuch as we may at all Times be able abſolutely to command, and uſe as our own on any emergent Occaſion; if this can be effected, a proportionable Retrenchment of our own Forces may immediately take Place, and the Burthen be removed from our Shoulders to thoſe of our Ally; this is preferable, in my Opinion, to the hiring out any Part of our own Forces occaſionally to defend Oud, &c. and will equally ſtrengthen the Nabob againſt his foreign Enemies, while it renders him proportionably weak and dependant on us.

" 3d. The Independency of Gauzipore on Oud is a great political Object, and ought to be inſiſted on; and whatever may be reſolved reſpecting the Revenue paid by the Rajah of that Country, the Engliſh Government ought not to ſtand in the ſame Relation to it as the late Vizier, becauſe the Country of Benares and Gauzipore is a natural Barrier to theſe Provinces, and the Rajah ſhould have the ſtrongeſt Ties of Intereſt to ſupport our Government in caſe of any future Rupture with the Subah of Oud. To make this his Intereſt, he muſt not be tributary to the Engliſh Government, for from the Inſtant he becomes its Tributary, from that Moment we may expect him to ſide againſt us, and by taking Advantage of the Troubles and Commotions that may ariſe, attempt to diſburthen himſelf of his pecuniary Obligations.

" Mr. Monſon.—On the Death of a Suba, the Subdaree eſcheats to the Crown; before Stipulations are made with Aſif ul Dowla, his Right to the Nabobſhip of Oude ſhould be legally aſcertained.

" If the King nominates any other Perſon to the Nabobſhip of Oude, our Oppoſition to that Appointment is a Violation of the Laws of that Government under which we oſtenſibly hold the Dewannee.

" I think, therefore, in the preſent Inſtance, we ſhould act as Mediator between the King and Aſif ul Dowlah. This Meaſure will be ſerviceable to the young Nabob, reſpectful to the King, and obviate many Circumſtances that may hereafter appear inconſiſtent in our Conduct.

" Supporting Mirza Amanee in the Succeſſion without the King's Firmaund, will be an Act of Rebellion.

" The King's Firmaund therefore appears to be indiſpenſably neceſſary as a Sanction for our Conduct and Honour.

" For this Service done the Nabob, we ſhould require that Cheit Sing's Zemindaree be annexed to the Soubahſhip of Bengal or Bahar, or to both.

" To engage for the young Nabob ſtrictly to adhere to all Treaties made between the King and Soujah Dowlah, and to endeavour to prevail on the Nabob to give the Whole of the Rohilla Country to the King.

" The King Shaw Allum, for theſe Advantages, and for the Reſpect ſhewn him, ſhould make over the Sovereignty of Bengal and Bahar to the King of Great Britain, and relinquiſh all Claims to his Tribute.

" If theſe Terms are too ſevere on the Nabob, they may be mitigated, by relinquiſhing the Sums that remain due from him for the Conqueſt of the Rohilla Country.

" If the Nabob Aſif ul Dowlah requires the Aſſiſtance of a Brigade, he ſhould pay all Charges attending it.

" I mean by Charges, the Pay, Batta, and contingent Expences.

" General Clavering.—In conſidering the important Subject which is now before us, I have two Objects in View; firſt, the obtaining the greateſt poſſible Advantage to the Company, in Conſideration of the defenſive Aid propoſed to be given to the new Nabob; the Second is, the avoiding the greateſt probable Inconveniency to the State by virtue of the Engagements we may enter into with him.

" As the Baſis of all my Reaſoning, the following Premiſes muſt be granted to me: Firſt, That the Nabob Miza Ammanee poſſeſſes ſuch Diſqualifications of Character, that he cannot maintain himſelf in his Muſnud without our Aſſiſtance.

" 2d. That there is a political Neceſſity in this Government not to allow any other Prince to occupy the Subahſhip of Oude, and the Countries of Corah and Illahabad, without our Concurrence.

" It is well known that there will be as many Competitors for the Countries left by the late Vizier as there are Powers in that Part of Indoſtan. The King, the Mahrattas, the Jauts, the Rohillas, Nudjuff Cawn, and even ſome of the Nabob's own Family, and Commanders of his Armies, will probably all, or moſt of them, ſtrive to obtain ſome Share of his Dominions.

" The Queſtion then is, Will it be for the Intereſt of the Company to permit any of theſe Princes to eſtabliſh themſelves in the Provinces bordering on Bengal without our Conſent? I am of Opinion there would be great Danger in permitting it. In that Caſe, what Meaſure muſt be purſued to render us the Arbiters of thoſe Countries conſiſtently with thoſe Views which I firſt ſtated, the obtaining the greateſt poſſible Advantage to the Company, and avoiding the greateſt probable Inconveniency in the Undertaking?

" The greateſt Advantage, in my Conception, that can be obtained for the Company is, Firſt, the total Extinction of the King's Claim to the Tribute on theſe Provinces.

" That the Zemindary of Benares and Gauzipore ſhall be held by Cheit Sing of the Company inſtead of the Suba of Oude.

" To obtain the firſt, it ſhould be propoſed to the King that he ſhould renounce his Tribute on theſe Provinces; that he ſhould acknowledge the Nabob of Oude to be Soubah of that Country, and ſhould appoint him Vizier.

" In return for this Favour, we ſhould reſtore to him the Country of Corah and Illahabad.

" The Nabob, in return to the Favour ſhewn him, and procured by our Mediation, ſhould relinquiſh to the Company the Sovereignty of Benares and Gauzipore, to be held as at preſent by Cheit Sing, on his paying his Tribute to the Company.

" In order to attach this Rajah to the Company, his Tribute ought to be diminiſhed at leaſt Three Lacks of Rupees. Whatever Aſſiſtance ſhall be afterwards required by either the King or the Nabob for the Defence of their reſpective Countries of Corah, Illahabad, and the Province of Oude, not leſs than Three Lacks per Month ſhould be paid to the Company, as leſs than that will not defray the Expence of a Brigade ſerving out of the Provinces.

The Governor General.—On the Grounds already reſolved on, I propoſe the following Articles for the new Treaty, premiſing, that I conſider the Debts due from the late Vizir as not appertaining to the Subject of the intended Treaty. Theſe we claim as a Right exempt from any future Negotiation.

" 1ſt. That the Treaties of Illahabad and Benares be renewed on the Footing on which they ſtood at the Vizier's Death.

☞ [" 2d. That the perpetual and independent Poſſeſſion of the Zemindarry of Benaris, and its Dependencies, be confirmed and guaranteed to Rajah Cheit

" By this Propoſition, the monthly Subſidy for our own Army will remain as ſettled with the late Vizir at 2,10,000 Rs. I am againſt augmenting it. The Expence ought not to exceed that Sum. If more be agreed on, it will either diſcourage the Nabob from employing the Brigade, or he will employ it, and moſt probably ſuffer it to run in Arrears.

" The Rajah of Benaris, from the Situation of his Country, which is a Frontier both to the Provinces of Oude and Bahar, may be made a ſerviceable Ally to the Company whenever their Affairs ſhall require it. He has always

Cheit Sing and his Heirs for ever, ſubject only to the annual Payment of the Revenue hitherto paid to the late Vizir, amounting to B^{s}. R^{s}. 23,71,656 : 12, to be diſpoſed of, as expreſſed in the following Article; that no other Demand be made upon him, either by the Nabob of Oude, or this Government, nor any Kind of Authority or Juriſdiction exerciſed by either within the Dominions aſſigned him.

" 3. That an equal Partition be made of the Revenue of the Zemindarry of Benaris between the Company and the Nabob of Oude; that is to ſay, that the Rajah ſhall pay monthly to each the Sum of 98,823 : 2 : 9, amounting on the whole to R^{s}. 23,716,56 : 12 per Annum; and that this Participation be expreſsly declared to be intended as a Pledge and Acknowledgment of the equal Relation in which the Rajah and his Succeſſors are hereafter to ſtand to both Governments.

always been conſidered in this Light, both by the Company and the ſucceſſive Members of the late Council; but, to enſure his Attachment to the Company, his Intereſt muſt be connected with it, which cannot be better effected than by freeing him totally from the Remains of his preſent Vaſſalage, under the Guarantee and Protection of the Company, and at the ſame time guarding him againſt any Apprehenſions from this Government, by thus pledging its Faith, that no Encroachments ſhall ever be made on his Rights by the Company.]

" I propoſe this Article with ſome Reluctance, as contrary to my Idea of the Right of the Nabob of Oude, in virtue of the Treaty originally formed between his Father and the Company; but it is conformable to the Principle adopted by the Board in the Reſolution paſſed this Morning, and may perhaps be obtained without much Oppoſition from the Nabob; at the ſame time, that it contributes to fix the Independency of the Zemindarry of Benaris on the moſt permanent Foundation."

" Agreed, that theſe ſeveral Opinions lie for further Conſideration."

The above Extracts being read, the Managers for the Commons ſubmitted to the Houſe, whether it would not be reaſonable, that, for the future, when a Paper was produced, ſuch Matter ONLY as they propoſed to read ſhould be read, unleſs the Counſel for the Defendant would ſtate that they wiſhed to read other Parts of the ſame Paper, as neceſſary to illuſtrate and to make intelligible the Matter particularly referred to by the Managers for the Commons.

The Houſe informed the Managers for the Commons and the Counſel, that the Rule ſtood thus: That if a Paper is produced, it muſt be read intire, if required by either Party; and that the Houſe for the preſent muſt put a Confidence in the Party who ſhall inſiſt upon its being ſo read intire, that they will not do it frivolouſly.

To prove that the 2d Propoſition abovementioned was agreed to by the Board,

The Witneſs produced Book 9, intituled, " Bengal Secret Conſultations, 24th February and 20th March 1775."

Read, the following Extracts beginning at Page 1126 of the ſame Book*.

" Fort William, the 3d March, 1775.

Secret Dep. Friday.

" At a Council; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident.
Lieutenant General John Clavering.
The Honourable George Monſon.
Richard Barwell, Philip Francis, } Eſquires.

" Read and approved the Conſultation held Yeſterday.

" Reſumed the Conſideration of the ſeparate Minutes delivered in by each Member of the Board in Conſultation of the 13th ultimo, on the Subject of a new Treaty to be entered into with the Nabob of Oude, and of the Inſtructions to be given to the Reſident at his Court.

" It being reſolved that a new Defenſive Treaty ſhall be executed with the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah, in caſe he himſelf ſhall ſolicit it; it remains to be determined, what Part of the Nabob's Dominions ſhall be included in this Defenſive Treaty.

" The Governor General remarks, that the Nabob's preſent Dominions conſiſt of the Subahdary of Oude, the Diſtricts of Corah and Illiabad, the Country lately conquered from the Rohillas, and the late Vizier's Conqueſts in the Duaube; to theſe may be added the Zemindarry of Rajah Cheit Sing, which is tributary to the Nabob; and the Government † propoſes, That the Queſtion be put which of theſe Territories ſhall be included in the propoſed Defenſive Treaty.

" Mr. Francis.—My Opinion is, That we may with Propriety guarantee to the preſent Nabob of Oude, for his Life, all the Countries guaranteed to the late Vizier by the Treaty of Illahabad, except the Dominions of Cheyt Sing. I think that this Guarantee may alſo be conditionally and pro tempore extended to the Countries of Corah and Illahabad, until we ſhall be informed whether

* See the Matter particularly referred to by the Managers for the Commons, Page 48.
† Sic in Orig.

the

the Treaty of Benares be ratified or disapproved of by the Court of Directors. I do not think it safe or precedent * to enter into any Engagements that may eventually carry the Company's Forces beyond the Limits of the Countries I have mentioned.

* Sic in Orig.

" Mr. Barwell.—In the different Resolutions that the Board have come to as a Ground-work for a new Defensive Treaty, it is acknowledged that this Government is bound to support the Rights and Pretensions of the Son of Sujah Dowlah to the Succession of his Father's Dominions, and Orders have, conformably to this Resolution, been sent to Colonel Galliez. Upon what Terms the Nabob of Oude was to have his Pretensions to succeed his Father supported by this Government, is not expressed; I therefore conceived, that the Aid of our Troops was hereafter to be settled by a Subsidy adequate to the Expence, and that the Intention of the Board was expressly declared of opposing any Competitor in Prejudice to the Rights this Government sanctify. And, as I do not suppose there is any Design in the English Government to withdraw the Countenance already shewn the Son of Sujah Dowlah, and by such Means render Commotions probable which may reduce him to that Distress to solicit our Interposition on any Terms, I imagine the Son of Sujah Dowlah is to be maintained in the Soubadarry of his Father, on the equitable Footing of his disbursing the just Charge of the Armament he requires for his Support; and if 2,10,000 Rs. are inadequate to the Expence of the Brigade, it should be rated as high as the real Charge. I premise this before I proceed to answer the Question, because every additional Advantage to be obtained to this Government, both upon Principles of Equity and Policy, must be in Proportion to the Advantages it gives to the other contracting Parties. If, therefore, we propose the Acquisition of Wealth to this Government, that Acquisition can only be in Proportion to the Policy which shall be adopted; and, as I conceive the English Government may be benefited both in its Finances, and its Powers of external Defence, by guaranteeing the Countries already in Possession of the Soubah of Oude, such Guarantee, in my Opinion, should take Place; if it does not, I must propose, equally for the mutual Defence of our Ally and this Government, that every after Persuasion shall be used to influence the Soubah to maintain a Body of 12,000 Sepoys, agreeably to the English Establishment, to be commanded by our Officers, and the Pay to be advanced to the Officers, who shall issue it to the Sepoys. Thus, either by guaranteeing all the Countries now depending on the Soubah of Oude, or the Alternative of furnishing him with the Means of maintaining his Conquests, some Advantage will result to the State; otherwise, I do not see any Means there is to influence a Prince to make such Concessions, as appear from the different Minutes of some of the Members to be expected from him.

" Colonel Monson.—I do not conceive it to have been the Intention of this Government, to support Mirza Amany in the Succession of the late Vizier's intire Dominions. The Intention was to acknowledge the Succession, and to support him under certain Stipulations in the Soubahdarry of Oude. The Defensive Treaty now proposed to be entered into with that Prince for the Guarantee of his Dominions, should not extend beyond those of Oude, Corah, and Illahabad, with the Proviso that the Treaty of Benaris is ratified by the Company. This Guarantee should only be granted on such Terms as may be advantageous for the Company. If the Guarantee is to extend beyond the ancient Dominions of the Soubahdarry of Oude, an Equivalent is to be given to the Company for that extraordinary Service granted to the Nabob. If, in this Defensive Treaty, the Nabob should make a Requisition of any Part of the Company's Military Force, he is to defray the whole Expence attending them.

" General Clavering.—The Opinion of the Majority of the Board, when the Question was agitated, Whether there was an Obligation by Treaty on this Government to interfere in regulating the Succession to the late Vizier, was absolutely, That there was no such Obligation; however, on Occasion of the Successions, it was agreed to acknowledge Mirza Amany to be the Heir and Successor to his Father, Sujah Dowlah. The Question is therefore at present open for any Resolution the Board pleases to take, in regard to the defensive Alliance it was agreed that we would enter into with Mirza Amany, provided he proposed it. On this Footing I am ready to consent to guarantee the Possession of the Province of Oude to the young Nabob; provided he, on his Part, consent to cede to the Company the Sovereignty of Cheyte Sing's Country; and whenever he requires the Assistance of the Company's Forces, to defend the Province of Oude only, and never to the Rohilla Country. I will give my Consent to such a subsidiary Treaty, on his paying Three Lacks of Rupees Monthly for a complete Brigade. With regard to the Province of Corah, I think, in Justice, it ought to be restored to the King, and a Negociation set on Foot, at the same Time, to obtain from him a Renunciation of his Tribute upon Bengal.

" The Governor General.—My Answer to the Question is short, as it can be of no Use. We ought, in my Judgment, to guarantee to the Nabob of Oude, the Soubadaree of Oude, the Districts of Corah and Illahabad, and the Country lately conquered from the Rohillas, but no more. I do not wish to see the Company's Forces carried within the Line of the Rohilla Country, for its Defence. I believe that an Engagement to defend that Country for him would render it unnecessary. I fear he may lose it; we shall in that Case have a greater Burthen imposed on us in the Defence of the Nabob of Oude, and he be less furnished with Means of discharging his Engagements with us.

" Resolved, That the Board will agree to guarantee to the Nabob Mirza Amaney the Province of Oude, and conditionally those of Corah and Illahabad, until the Pleasure of the Court of Directors on the Treaty of Benaris be known."

[" The

☞ [" The Governor General propoſes the following Queſtion:

" Whether it ſhall be made a Condition of the new Treaty, that Rajah Cheyt Sing ſhall exerciſe a free and independent Authority in his own Dominions, ſubject only to the Payment of his Tribute?

" Mr. Francis.—Yes.

" Mr. Barwell.—Yes.

" Colonel Monſon.—No, I think not, as I ſee no Advantage in it for the Company's Intereſt.

" General Clavering.—Provided he pays the Tribute to the Company, I think he ſhould be rendered independent.

" The Governor General.—Yes.

" Reſolved in the Affirmative.] ☜

" The Governor General further propoſes;

" Whether it ſhall be made an Article in the Treaty, that, in Conſideration of the Engagement to be entered into by this Government to guarantee the Poſſeſſions of the Nabob of Oude, as before reſolved, he ſhall cede and make over to the Company the Whole or any Part of the Tribute due from the Zemindar of Gauzapoor.

" Mr. Francis.—I conſider the Ceſſion to the Company of the whole Tribute paid by the Zemindar of Gauzapoor to the late Nabob, as the firſt and moſt eſſential Condition of a Treaty with the preſent Nabob. The Advantage gained by the Zemindar will be alſo very conſiderable, as it has always been my Opinion that his Authority in his own Government ſhould be left free and uncontrouled. As long as this Advantage is preſerved to him, he muſt conſider it as his Intereſt to be the Tributary of the Company, rather than of the Nabob.

" Mr. Barwell.—The Policy which the Company have laid down to be purſued, orders us to confine our Views to the Territories of which we are already poſſeſſed, and of courſe precludes the pernicious Conſequences which another Syſtem might influence. The Company, it is obvious, never intended that, upon the Neceſſities of our Allies, we ſhould graſp at any Part of the Territory they poſſeſſed. The Son of a Man with whom we were ſo lately intimately connected, upon a Suppoſition of his ſtanding in Need of our Aſſiſtance, ought not, in my Opinion, to be ſtripped of any Part of his paternal Territory. I am therefore againſt any Separation of Gauzipore, as inconſiſtent with Equity and the Company's Inſtructions. If we can ſecure to the Son of Sujah Dowlah any Advantages as an Equivalent for ſuch a Ceſſion, I think in that Caſe it ought to be demanded; otherwiſe, that we ſhould be content with receiving from him whatever may be the Charge of the Armament that marches to his Aſſiſtance.

" Colonel Monſon.—As I conſider the Company's Intereſt as the Rule of my Conduct, I can have no Objection to the Whole or any Part of the Tribute of the Zemindar of Gauzipore being demanded for the Company; but I would by no Means conſider it as an abſolute Condition to be made in conſequence of the Defenſive Treaty, as I know of no Compenſation that is propoſed to be given to the Nabob for ſo conſiderable a Ceſſion.

" General Clavering.—It is equally repugnant to my Ideas of Juſtice, and to my Conception of the Company's Intentions of not enlarging their Territories, to ſtrip any Prince of his Poſſeſſions to enlarge the Company's Territories. I only wiſh to obtain the Sovereignty of Gauzipore by a Negociation for equivalent Services, and for the Protection to be given to the Nabob. If he pleaſes to cede it to us upon theſe Terms, it may be held by the Company without extending the Line of Defence which the Court of Directors has preſcribed for the Rule of our Conduct, beyond the Bounds of our preſent Engagements. By this Means the greateſt poſſible Advantage will be obtained for the Company, without either violating the Principles of Juſtice, or exceeding the Company's Orders, ſince the Poſſeſſion will ſtill remain in the Rajah of the Country, though the Sovereignty and Tribute to be drawn from it will devolve to the Company.

" The Governor General delivers his Sentiments upon the Queſtion as follows:

" I am of Opinion that a Demand ſhould be made of a Moiety of the Revenue paid by the Zemindar of Gauzipore; but I do not think that we ought to inſiſt on this Article, or that his Refuſal to conſent to it ſhould prove an Impediment to our proceeding on the Treaty. The Zemindary of Benares, whilſt the Nabob's Right to the Tribute paid in Acknowledgment of his Sovereignty is admitted, is but Security for the punctual and faithful Diſcharge of his Engagements with the Company.

" It is for ever within our immediate Reach, and may be attached at any Time in caſe of ſuch a Failure on the Part of the Nabob as ſhall render it neceſſary and juſtifiable. A Conviction of this Advantage, and a Dread of incurring ſo mortifying a Penalty, will at all Times, except in a Caſe of abſolute Inſolvency, bind the Nabob of Oude firmly to his Engagements, and eventually prove a greater Benefit to the Company, in his Poſſeſſion, than if the Revenue was converted entirely to their Uſe.

" Reſolved, That a Demand be made for the Tribute of Gauzipore, but that it be not conſidered an abſolute and indiſpenſible Article in the Negociation with the Nabob.

" The Governor General propoſes for the next Queſtion,

" Whether the Subſidy to be ſtipulated for the Aſſiſtance of our Troops, to the Nabob of Oude, by the propoſed Treaty, ſhall continue on the preſent Footing of 2,10,000 Rupees per Month, for a Brigade, or what other Sum ſhall be demanded?"

" Mr. Francis.—I think, that provided the whole Tribute from the Rajah of Benares be transferred to the Company, we may then be content with the Monthly Subſidy on its preſent Footing; this however ſhould be our Ultimatum.—The firſt Demand ſhould be, that the Pay of our Troops, while in the Nabob's Service, be made equal to the real Expence.

" Mr. Barwell is of Opinion, that if the 2,10,000 Rupees are not enough, the Subſidy ſhould be made equal to the real Expence.

" Colonel Monſon.—If the preſent Subſidy is not equal to the Expence, a Demand ſhould be made on the Nabob, to make the Subſidy equal to the Expence of the Troops he may require.

" General Clavering.—As I only conſented that he ſhould have the Aſſiſtance of our Troops on Condition of the Ceſſion of Gauzipoor to the Company, I am of Opinion, that without that Condition obtained, no Subſidy whatever will be equivalent to the Riſque and Expence which the Company may be drawn into, in conſequence of our affording Support to a Prince ſo incapable of governing as the young Nabob is repreſented to be, and who is ſurrounded on every Side by Competitors to the ſeveral Countries to which he has ſucceeded. The preſent Subſidy is thought to be inferior to the Expence of the Troops in the Field by 70,000 Rupees per Month, excluſive of the Coſt of bringing Recruits from Europe, and the Price of Military Stores; the Amount and the Value of which cannot be eſtimated.

" The Governor General.—I am of Opinion, that the preſent Subſidy is ſufficient, and that it ought not to be encreaſed. I doubt whether a larger Sum would in reality prove a Gain to the Company.

" Reſolved, That an Increaſe of the Subſidy be demanded from the Nabob, to make it equal to the Expence of the Troops.

" Ordered, That the Secretary prepare Inſtructions for the Reſident at the Court of Oude, agreeable to the above Reſolutions, and thoſe of the 13th Ultimo."

To prove that the before mentioned Reſolution particularly referred to by the Managers for the Commons, ſupra Page 48, relative to the Rajah of Gauzepoor being made independent, was communicated to the Court of Directors;

The Witneſs produced Book X. intituled, " Bengal Letters received from 12th April 1774, to 6th April 1775."

Read, 1ſt, 2d, 3d, 4th, 5th, and 6th Paragraphs of a General Letter, Secret Department, dated Fort William, 24th March 1775, to the Court of Directors.

" To the Honourable the Court of Directors for Affairs of the Honourable the United Company of Merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies.

" Honourable Sirs,

" 1ſt. We had the Honour to addreſs you in Duplicate from this Department by the Bute and Pacifick, under Date 24th of laſt Month. Secret Dep.

" 2d. Soon after the Departure of theſe Ships, we reſumed the Conſideration of the Conditions on which it would be expedient to renew our Treaties with the Nabob of Oude, ſhould he require it.

" 3d. The Subject was agitated in Council with every Degree of Attention and circumſtantial Diſcuſſion which its Conſequences demanded. The Opinions and Arguments of the different Members are fully recorded in the *Proceedings*, to which we beg leave to refer. The Reſolutions of the Board upon them were in Subſtance as follows:

" 1ſt, That we ſhould agree to guarantee to the Nabob the Poſſeſſion of his ancient Dominion of Oude, without any Limitation, and of thoſe of Corah and Illahabad conditionally, till your Determination on the Treaty of Benares be known.

" 2dly, That we ſhould not take upon us the Defence of the Conqueſts of the late Vizier in the Doaub, or in any Shape interfere in its Affairs.

" 3dly, That the Company having fulfilled in their Engagements with reſpect to the Rohilla Expedition, we ſhould not guarantee the Poſſeſſion of that Country to him.

☞ [" 4thly. That it ſhould be an Article in any new Treaty with him, that the Rajah of Gauzipore ſhould be rendered totally independent, and left to exerciſe a free Authority in his own Dominions, ſubject only to the Payment of his Tribute.] ☜

" 5thly, That in Return for the Guarantee and Protection, which we thus agreed to afford the Nabob, we ſhould demand from him the Ceſſion, in Favor of the Company, of the Tribute now paid to him by the ſaid Rajah of Gauzipore.

" 6thly, That it ſhould be ſtipulated in the new Treaty, That in caſe of our Troops marching to the Aſſiſtance of the Nabob, he ſhould pay a Monthly Subſidy equal to the real Expence.

" 4th. Theſe Reſolutions were communicated to the Reſident at the Nabob's Court, and he was inſtructed to regard them as the Ground Work of any Treaty which ſhall be negociated between the Nabob and this Government; but that he ſhould liſten to no Propoſals until all the Claims, in virtue of his late Father's Engagements with the Company, ſhall have been adjuſted, and Payment made, or Security given for the Sums which ſhall appear due. Conſ. 8th March.

" 5th. We alſo inſtructed Mr. Briſtow, in treating with the Nabob on the different Articles above ſpecified, to aſſure him of our ſincere and ſteady Attachment to him, and in a reſpectful and ami- Ditto.

cable Manner to expoſe to him our Reaſons for the Limitations we propoſed in the Treaty, and for expecting the Equivalent we demand. We even gave him Liberty, in caſe he ſhould find the Nabob diſpoſed to comply with the Ceſſion of the Tribute of Gauzipore, which we look upon as an eſſential Article for the Company's Intereſt, to yield ſomething in the Article of the Subſidy for the Troops; and to intimate, as from himſelf, that we may content ourſelves with the preſent Stipulation, or ſome other Sum ſhort of the real Expence.

" 6th. But if the Nabob ſhould poſitively refuſe to treat on the Terms above mentioned, we then directed Mr. Briſtow to ſuſpend all further Negociations with him, informing him at the ſame time, that it is our Determination, in this Caſe, to withdraw our Troops from his Country, and to notify to us his preciſe Anſwer.

" Signed, Warren Haſtings.
J. Clavering.
Geo. Monſon.
Rich^d. Barwell.
P. Francis."

To prove that the Sovereignty of Benares was transferred to the Company, the Witneſs produced Book XI. intituled, " Bengal Secret Conſultations, from 6th June to 31ſt July 1775."

Read, following Extracts, beginning at Page 1 of the ſame Book.

" Fort William, 6th June 1775.

" At a Council; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, Preſident;
Lieutenant General John Clavering,
The Honourable George Monſon,
Richard Barwell, Philip Francis, } Eſquires."

" The Perſian Tranſlator ſends in the following Tranſlation of the Letter encloſed in Mr. Briſtow's laſt Letter, received and entered in Conſultation 31 ult^o.

" Copy of a Repreſentation delivered to the Nabob Aſoph ud Dowlah, on the 15th of Rubbee-ul-Auwrel (16th May), from Mr. Briſtow, encloſed in that Gentleman's Letter to the Board, dated 17th May 1775.

" It occurs to me, that if your Excellency would grant the Company the Revenue and perpetual Juriſdiction of Rajah Chite Sing's Zemindarry, on Condition of their protecting the Countries of Oud, Corah, and Illahabad, as ſpecified above, and encreaſe the Sum formerly ſtipulated for the Pay of the Engliſh Troops, the Engliſh Chiefs would probably conſent thereto. The reſigning them ſo ſmall a Diſtrict, from which your Excellency derives ſo little Advantage, and where your Authority is ſo limited, in Compariſon of your other Dominions, is a Matter of no Conſequence to you.

" I have drawn up the Articles, which now occur to me, in the Form of a Draft of a Treaty, which I now ſend your Excellency; and ſuch as I do not at preſent recollect, when they occur to me, I will repreſent to you, and at the Time of concluding the Treaty betwixt your Excellency and the Engliſh Chiefs, I will inſert them therein.

" Draft of the propoſed Treaty.

" Whereas the ſincereſt Friendſhip and firmeſt Union ſubſiſted between the late Nabob Vizier ul Mammaluk Aſoph Jah Soujah ul Mulk, the Nabob Sujah ul Dowlah, and the Honourable Eaſt India Company; and as the Nabob Aſoph ud Dowlah Tahyau Khan Bahadre Huzzubber Jung is the immediate Heir to all the Dominions of the ſaid Nabob deceaſed, the Nabob Aſoph ud Dowlah and the Nabob Amad ud Dowlah, Mr. Warren Haſtings Bahadre Jelladur Jung, Preſident and Governor, and the other Members of the Council of Calcutta, in the Name and on the Part of the Engliſh Company, do engage, on their reſpective Parts, to obſerve the following Articles.

ARTICLE V.

" The ſaid Nabob engages to grant the Revenues and perpetual Juriſdiction of Rajah Chite Sing's Zemindary to the Engliſh Company, on Condition of their protecting his Country as aforementioned.

" Read a Letter from Mr. Briſtow, as follows:

" Honourable Sir, and Sirs,

" My laſt Addreſs was dated the 17th Inſtant, ſince when my Attention has been taken up in urging the Propoſals for the new Treaty.

" The Nabob did this Day give me a verbal Anſwer, that he acquieſced in them all, and would To-morrow finally ſettle every Article to my Satisfaction."

" Received a further Letter and Incloſures from Mr. Briſtow, the Reſident at the Court of Oude.

" Honourable Sir, and Sirs,

" I addreſſed the Honourable Board laſt on the 19th inſtant.

" Having

" Having finally ſettled the propoſed Treaty between the Nabob Auſſup-up-Dowlah and the Honourable Company, I herewith encloſe the Copy of it in the Perſian Language, and a Tranſlation in Engliſh; the Original I did not chuſe to truſt by the Dawk, for fear of Accidents.

" The Nabob objected to my inſerting any Thing concerning the Money Engagements of the Company with the late Vizier in the Treaty, upon the Pretence, That it (the Treaty) related only to what was to be perpetual. Such Matters as were only temporary and perſonal ought to be confirmed in ſeparate Papers of Agreement. In this Light too he was pleaſed to conſider the delivering over Benares without Incumbrances of Tuncaws, &c. The Copies of the Agreements in Perſian, and the Tranſlations in Engliſh, I herewith encloſe. That relative to the Money will be returned on his Excellency's performing it. The other, relative to Benares, ſhall be ſent along with the Treaty, by any Mode of Conveyance which the Honourable Board may be pleaſed to point out.

" Together with the Treaty, I received Perwannahs from the Nabob to Rajah Chyte Sing, the Cutwal, and the Daroga of the Mint at Benares, directing them to deliver over their ſeparate Truſts to the Company at the ſtipulated Time. I have encloſed the original Perwannas by this Night's Dawk to Mr. Motte, deſiring him and the other Parties to acknowledge the Receipt of them.

" The Nabob Auſſuf-ut-Dowlah, Icayaa Cawn, Behadre Hozebbur Jung, on the one Part, and the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, and the Members of the Supreme Council of Fort William, for and in the Name of the Engliſh Eaſt India Company, on the other Part, agree to the following Articles.

☞ [" Fifth. The ſaid Nabob, for the Defence of his Country, as above ſpecified, declares, that he has given up, of his own free Will and Accord, unto the Engliſh Company, all the Diſtricts dependent on Rajah Cheyt Sing, together with the Land and Water Duties, and the Sovereignty of the ſaid Diſtricts, in Perpetuity. That the Engliſh Company ſhall, after One Month and a Half from the Date of this Treaty, take upon them the Sovereignty and Poſſeſſion of the Diſtricts under Rajah Cheyt Sing, as here-under ſpecified; viz.

Sirkar Benares — The Diſtricts of Juanpore.
Sirkar Chumar — Bijchpore Bahdow.
Sukteſſqun — Mullboſs Kawſs.
The Sirkah Gawzypore.
The Pergunnah of Seckunderpore Jeride Shaay, Abad, Toppa Surchehur, &c. as formerly, the Mint and Cutwally of Benares.

Compared with an atteſted Copy ſent down by Mr. Briſtow, and found to be an exact Tranſlation, except that the Word Bahdow, in the Liſt of Diſtricts, was omitted, which I have inſerted.

(Signed) J. H. D'Oyly,
Acting Pn Tr."

" Tranſlation of an Agreement under the Seal of his Excellency the Nabob Auſſup ul Dowlah.

" In caſe of any Perſons having any Demands, or having received Tuncaws, on Rajah Cheyt Sing, or on the Diſtricts under him, agreeable to my Orders, ſuch Demands * Tuncaws do not depend on the ſaid Rajah, or on the ſaid Diſtricts, but are due from myſelf.

" The Poſſeſſion and Sovereignty in Perpetuity of the ſaid Diſtricts under the ſaid Rajah, without Incumbrances, Delay, Dues, Debts, Tuncaws, &c. I wholly give up to the Engliſh Company, at the Expiration of One Month and a Half.

" Dated the 20th of Rubby ul Ewnt, 1189 of the Hegira, or the 21 of May 1775.

" A true Tranſlation.

" (Signed) John Briſtow, Reſident at the Court of the Nabob of Owd.

" Compared with an atteſted Copy ſent down by Mr. Briſtow, and found to be an exact Tranſlation.]

(Signed) J. H. D. Oyly,
Pn Tr."

" Agreed that the following Letter be written to Mr. Briſtow.

" To Mr. John Briſtow, Reſident at the Court of the Nabob of Owde.

" Sir,

" We have received your Letter, incloſing Copies of the Treaty propoſed to be entered into by the Company with the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah, and of the ſeparate Engagements executed by him. We entirely approve of every Article in the Treaty, and the Negociation of it. We have ordered Two fair Copies to be immediately engroſſed in Form, which we ſhall tranſmit to you as ſoon as poſſible, with our Signature and the Seal of the Company affixed to each, that you may obtain the Seal and Signature of the Nabob in like Manner, to return them to us.

" In the mean Time, however, you will directly make known to the Nabob our Acceptance of this Treaty."

To prove that an Account of the abovementioned Treaty with the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah was communicated to the Court of Directors;

* Sic in Orig.

The Witneſs produced Book VI. intituled, " Bengal Letters received 16th May 1775, to 20th January 1776."

Read, 2d and 3d Paragraphs of a General Letter, Secret Department, from the Preſident and Council at Fort William in Bengal, to the Court of Directors. Dated 3d Auguſt 1775.

" Signed, Warren Haſtings.
J. Clavering.
Geo. Monſon.
Rd. Barwell.
P. Francis.

" 2d. It is now with the greateſt Satisfaction we can inform you, that the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah has conſented fully and totally to the Terms we propoſed for a new Treaty with him, as adviſed you in our Letter of the 24th of March laſt. The Treaty was finally adjuſted between the Nabob and the Reſident, at his Court, on the 21ſt of May laſt, and the Ratification executed by us immediately after the Receipt of the Treaty.

6th June. " 3d. In the Conſultation referred to in the Margin, is inſerted an exact Copy of the Treaty as ſigned by us. The Articles differ in nothing eſſential from thoſe agreed upon to be offered to the Nabob, when we firſt determined to renew our Alliance with him. The Ceſſion of Benares, and the other Territories of the Rajah Cheit Sing, to the Company, we flatter ourſelves will prove perfectly agreeable to your Ideas, as it conveys a valuable Acquiſition to the Company, without incumbering them with any new Engagements, or loading them with additional Expences; nor, indeed, is it liable to the Objection of involving them in the Trouble of new Collections, and new Eſtabliſhments, with all the Diſorders which attend them. The Revenue which accrues from this Acquiſition amounts to Rupees 23,72,656 : 12, and will be paid by the Rajah in monthly Payments as a neat Tribute, without rendering any Accounts of his Collections, or being allowed to enter any Claim for Deductions. You will obſerve, that the Ceſſion of the whole Zemindary of Chitſing, with all the Powers and Rights annexed to it, is made immediately to the Honourable Eaſt India Company, without any Participation with the Subah of theſe Provinces, or any formal Union of Title or Poſſeſſion between this and the Company's former territorial Acquiſitions. In the Treaties entered into with the late Vizier Suja Dowla, in the Years 1765 and 1770, the Company's Repreſentatives acted as Plenipotentiaries from the Nabob Nugum ul Dowlah, and his Succeſſor Syeful Dowla. We hope that our ſecuring to the Company the excluſive Right to the rich Zemindary of Benares, independent of the Sovereignty of Bengal, will be deemed a Service of Importance to their Intereſts, and favoured with their Approbation. It is not yet finally ſettled with the Rajah, whether the Tribute ſhall be paid at Patna or Calcutta. We wait his Anſwer to our Propoſal on this Head, as well as to ſome others regarding the Cutwally and Mint at Benares, and to our Recommendation of his keeping up a Body of Cavalry to be ready for our Aſſiſtance when called upon. When theſe Matters are adjuſted, we ſhall duly adviſe you; in the mean Time, the Governor General's Propoſals reſpecting them, and our Deliberations upon them, will be ſeen in the Conſultations."

12th June.
5th July.

Then the Managers for the Commons ſtated, That having traced the Buſineſs as far as the Transfer of the Sovereignty of Benares to the Eaſt India Company, and all the Rights of the different Parties, at the different Periods at which they held them, they would now proceed to ſhew what Acts of Confirmation and Extenſion of the various Rights of Cheyt Sing, were granted to him by the Eaſt India Company; and as the next Paper they propoſed to read would go to ſeveral of the Allegations in this Article, they thought it proper to appriſe the Houſe, that it related not only to the general Settlement propoſed with the Rajah Cheyt Sing, but to the Grants of the Cutwally and Mint, and to the Propoſal of his maintaining a certain Body of Cavalry.

The Witneſs was deſired to produce the Bengal Secret Conſultation of the 5th July 1775, in Book XI.

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, That the Minute of the Defendant, which they were about to read from this Conſultation, conſiſted of Five Propoſitions, with the Defendant's own Obſervations and Comments on each of the ſaid Propoſitions; it might, perhaps, therefore tend to Elucidation, if, inſtead of reading them ſucceſſively in the Order in which they appear to be entered in the Conſultation, each Propoſition, and the Obſervations on it, were read ſeparately and diſtinctly, one after the other, beginning with the Firſt Propoſition, then the Obſervation on that Propoſition, and ſo on. The ſame was agreed to.

Read, the following Extracts from Bengal Secret Conſultation, 12th June 1775. Book XI. p. 99.

" Fort

" Fort William, 12th June 1775.

" At a Council; Preſent,
The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident.
Lieutenant General John Clavering.
The Honourable George Monſon.
Richard Barwell, Philip Francis, } Eſquires.

Secret Dep. Monday.

" Read and approved the Conſultation of the 8th inſtant.

" The Treaties with the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowla being written fair in Engliſh and Perſian, agreed that they be ſigned and ſealed with the Company's Seal, and tranſmitted to Mr. Briſtow, with the following Letter. Treaty executed.

" To Mr. John Briſtow, Reſident at the Court of the Nabob of Owd.

" Sir,

" The Treaties being drawn out in Form, and ratified by us, we now incloſe them to be executed by the Nabob, after which you will return one of the Copies to us, and deliver the other to him.

" We are, &c.

" Fort William,
12th June 1775."

" The Governor General lays before the Board the following Minute and Obſervations for their Conſideration.

" The Sovereignty of the Zemindarry of Benaris, and its Dependencies, having been ceded in Perpetuity to the Honourable Company, by the Fifth Article of the Treaty lately formed with the Nabob Aſſof ô Dowla, it becomes immediately neceſſary to determine in what Manner this Right ſhall be exerciſed, and the regular Payment of the Revenue due from the Rajah ſecured.

" The Governor General moves, That this Subject be taken into the Conſideration of the Board, and ſubmits to their Correction and Approval the following Plan of Settlement with Rajah Cheit Sing, to be obſerved until the Pleaſure of the Company reſpecting it ſhall be known, declaring his Readineſs to acquieſce in any other which may be propoſed on Terms by which more effectual Proviſion may be made for the Intereſt of the Company, without an Encroachment on the juſt Rights of the Rajah, or the Engagements actually ſubſiſting with him.

" Prop. 1. That Rajah Cheyt Sing ſhall pay into the Treaſury of the Honourable Company at Patna, in equal monthly Payments, the yearly Revenue of 22,48,449, Senewant R^{s}. being the Sum ſettled with the late Nabob Sheja Dowla, and confirmed by an Agreement executed by the ſaid Nabob, in Preſence of the Preſident of the late Council of Fort William, at Benaris, under Date the 6th September 1773.

" Obſerv. 1. There is no Queſtion that the Rajah can well afford to pay this Proportion of the Rents of his Zemindarry, which conſiſts of as rich and well cultivated a Territory as any Diſtrict perhaps of the ſame Extent in India.

" The Company have a clear and indiſputable Right to this Sum, nor is it likely that he will either conteſt it, or deſire any Remiſſion of it. Beſides, the other Conditions propoſed in this Plan will virtually prove both an Augmentation of his Means and a Diminution of his real Payments to Government, as will be ſhewn in the Remarks on the laſt Article.

" It is propoſed to receive the Payment of his Rents at Patna, becauſe that is the neareſt Provincial Station, and becauſe it would not fruſtrate the Intention of rendering the Rajah independent. If a Reſident was appointed to receive the Money as it became due at Benaris, ſuch a Reſident would unavoidably acquire an Influence over the Rajah and over his Country, which would in Effect render him the Maſter of both. This Conſequence might not perhaps be brought completely to paſs without a Struggle, and many Appeals to the Council, which, in a Government conſtituted like this, cannot fail to terminate againſt the Rajah; and, by the Conſtruction to which his Oppoſition to the Agent would be liable, might eventually draw on him ſeverer Reſtrictions, and end in reducing him to the mean and depraved State of a mere Zemindar.

" Prop. 2. That the Rajah ſhall be empowered to exerciſe a complete and uncontrouled Authority over his Zemindarry, under the acknowledged Sovereignty of the Honourable Company, in the Government of the Country dependent on him, in the Collection of the Revenues, and in the Adminiſtration of Juſtice.

" Obſerv. 2. The Advantages which the Rajah will receive from theſe Conceſſions, excluſive of the Gratifications which his Pride would obtain from the Poſſeſſion of a State of Power and Dignity, unknown to any of his Anceſtors, and the Security of his Perſon and Poſſeſſions from the Company's Protection, may be rated equal to many Lacks of Rupees, which, though ſaved to him, are no Loſs to the Government on which he depends, being all Articles of inviſible Expence in Fees to the Miniſters and Officers of the Nabob, in the Charges of a double Eſtabliſhment of Vackeels to both Governments, in Preſents and Charges of Accommodation to the Nabob during his Reſidence at any Place within the Boundaries of his Zemin-

darry, in the Frauds, Embezzlements, and Oppreſſions, exerciſed in the Mint and Cutwally, beſides the allowed Profits of thoſe Officers, and the Advantages which every Man in occaſional Power, or in the Credit of it, might make of the Rajah's known Weakneſs, and the Dread he ſtood in, both of the Diſpleaſure of the Nabob, and the Ill-will of Individuals among the Engliſh, who were all conſidered either in their preſent Stations or Connections, or the Right of Succeſſion, as Members of the State of Bengal. It would be ſcarce poſſible to enumerate all the Inconveniencies to which the Rajah was liable in his former Situation, or to eſtimate the preciſe Effect which they produced on his Revenue, and on the groſs Amount of his Expences; but it may be eaſily conceived that both were enormous, and of a Nature the moſt likely to leſſen the Profits of Government, inſtead of adding to them.

" Prop. 3. That Sunnuds be granted to the Rajah, ſpecially conferring upon him the Power of appointing Officers to the Charge of the Cutwally and the Mint of Benaris; the latter to be ſubject to ſuch Orders and Regulations as the Governor General and Council ſhall at any Time think proper to decree.

" Obſerv. 3. Theſe Offices have been conſidered as Marks of Sovereignty; at leaſt, this has ſerved for the Pretext to withhold them from the Poſſeſſion of the Rajah, to whom they have been a heavy Grievance, the Cutwally eſpecially, which, being held in Farm, and exerciſed under the Authority of a Prince who had no Intereſt in the Welfare or Eaſe of his People, has always been repreſented, as in its obvious Tendency it could ſcarce fail to prove, a Source of the worſt Corruption and Oppreſſion, from which there was no Appeal. If there be any Weight in the Plea for referring theſe Prerogatives to the Company, the Grant of them to the Rajah himſelf, by ſpecial Sunnuds, will be a ſufficient Expreſſion of their Sovereignty, although the ſolemn Renunciation of it already made by the Nabob of Owde, is the beſt and moſt valid Charter under which it can be claimed; and while they have Three Brigades and a full Treaſury to aſſert it, there is no Fear that their Right to it will be oppoſed by Reaſonings drawn from implied Symbols of Dominion.

" Some Regulations will be immediately neceſſary for the Mint, and others may occaſionally become ſo. No Alterations ſhould be made in the Weight or Alloy of the Coin to be debaſed, and the Rajah himſelf hold his Right to the Mint on Condition of his faithful Obſervance of theſe Rules.

" By the Cuſtom of Benares, all Rupees ſtruck in the Mint are called Siccas, and paſs as the current Coin of the Country for One Year; after which they are charged with a Batta, varying from 2 to 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ per Cent. according to their Dates, and paſs under the Denomination of Sunwants or Gowher Shakees. It is in theſe Species that the Rents are payable to Government; and while they continue of equal and proper Qualities, they may be introduced into Circulation in the Province of Bahar without Loſs to the Company, and with an Advantage to the Collections.

" But the greateſt Care ought therefore to be taken that the Rupees be not debaſed; for if they are, they will occaſion a double Loſs on the Company, by the immediate Diſcount on them in the Treaſury, and by a falſe Currency introduced into the Revenue.

" Prop. 4. That in Return for theſe Conceſſions, and for the Performance of his Duty as a Vaſſal to the Company, the Rajah ſhall engage to maintain in conſtant Pay, and ready at all Times for immediate Service, a Body of Two thouſand Horſe, on ſuch a fixed Eſtabliſhment as ſhall be preſcribed by the Governor General and Council; and that whenever the Service of this Corps ſhall be required by the Governor General and Council, it ſhall be conſigned to the Command of ſuch Officer or Officers as they ſhall appoint, and be allowed from the Company an additional Pay or Gratuity of Fifteen Rupees per Month for each private Man, and in Proportion for the Officers of the ſaid Corps, during the Time of ſuch Service.

" Obſerv. 4. I rather propoſe this for Conſideration, than recommend it. Such a Body of well-diſciplined and well-appointed Cavalry will give Credit to the Rajah, and may prove ſervice able to this Government, though the Occaſions will rarely happen in which we ſhall want it. The additional Pay will make them our own, when we do want them, and will be no great Expence.

" Prop. 5. That while the Rajah ſhall continue faithful to theſe Engagements, and punctual in his Payments, and ſhall pay due Obedience to the Authority of this Government, no more Demands ſhall be made upon him by the Honourable Company, of any Kind, nor on any Pretence whatſoever ſhall any Perſon be allowed to interfere with his Authority, or to diſturb the Peace of his Country.

" Obſerv. 5. The voluntary Reſtraint laid by the Government on its own Actions, will afford the Rajah the greateſt Confidence, and naturally inſpire him with Sentiments of Fidelity and Attachment, both from the Principles of Gratitude and Self-Intereſt. Without ſome ſuch Appearance, he will expect with every Change of Government additional Demands to be made upon him, and will of courſe deſcend to all the Arts of Intrigue and Concealment practiſed by other dependant Rajahs, which will keep him indigent and weak, and eventually prove hurtful to the Company. By proper Encouragement and Protection he may prove a profitable Dependant, a uſeful Barrier, and even a powerful Ally to the Company; but he will

will be neither, if the Conditions of his Connection with the Company are left open to future Variations.

" Ordered, That theſe Minutes be circulated to the Members of the Board, for their more attentive Peruſal and Deliberation.

Warren Haſtings.
J. Clavering.
Geo. Monſon.
Rd. Barwell.
P. Francis."

To prove that the before-mentioned Plan was agreed to by the Council at Calcutta; Read, Extract of Secret Conſultation, 5th July 1775, from the ſame Book, p. 420.

" Fort William, the 5th of July 1775. Secret Dep. Wedneſday.

" At a Council; Preſent,
The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
Lieutenant General John Clavering,
The Honourable George Monſon,
Richard Barwell, } Eſquires.
Philip Francis, }

" Reconſidered the Governor General's Minute and Plan propoſed for a Settlement with Raja Cheit Sing, for the Countries lately ceded by the Nabob, which Minute, &c. are recorded in Conſultation the 12th June.

" Read the Firſt Article of the propoſed Plan.

" The Governor General.—When I propoſed the Sum of 22,48,449, Rupees, as the Sum to be fixed for the Raja's annual Payments, I meant the Sum which the Raja actually paid to the late Vizier, being the Amount of the Agreement made with the Vizier on the Acceſſion of this Raja to the Zemindary of Benares, and confirmed by the Vizier in my Preſence; but I have ſince received from the Vackeel ſundry Accounts, by which it appears that the Sum annually paid was 23,72,656 : 12. Settlement propoſed with Cheit Sing.

" Ordered, That the Accounts be entered after the Conſultation. The Vackeel of Raja Cheit Sing attending the Board in Conſequence of the Deſire of the Governor General to him, he is called in, and the following Queſtions put to him: His Vackeel attends.

" Q. In what Manner were the Payments of the Revenue made to the late Nabob, and how was the Money remitted to him?

" A. A Kiſtbundee was formed at the Commencement of every Year, for the Payment of the Revenue by Monthly Kiſts, or Inſtallments, into the Houſes of Cuſhmery Mull, and Latta Bucharaje, Two principal Shroofs at Benares, who were appointed the Nabob's Receivers; they paid this Money to the Nabob partly by Tuncaws or Aſſignments, and partly by Remittances in Specie, through the Nabob's Agents who were deputed to Benares for that Purpoſe.

" Q. Whoſe was the Expence of the Shroffage and the Charges of the Receivers?
" A. The Nabob's.

" Q. Do you know whether it would be agreeable to the Raja, or will you undertake on his Behalf to anſwer for his Conſent, to pay into the Company's Treaſury at Calcutta, without Deduction, and punctually, in equal Monthly Payments, the ſame annual Sum which has been hitherto paid to the late Nabob Vizier, and to the preſent Nabob Aſoph ull Dowlah?
" A. No. The Raja could not agree to it; the Riſk, the Expence, and the Length of the Way, are inſuperable Obſtacles.

" Q. Do you know if the Raja would conſent to pay his Rent at Patna?
" A. There are Two Objections; the Length of the Way, which would occaſion a great Expence, and the Riſk.

" Q. What Authority do you hold from the Raja, and under what Commiſſion do you act?
" A. I have no other Authority than the Letter which I have delivered to you from my Maſter.
" The Vackeel now takes his leave and withdraws.

" Read again the Firſt Article of the Governor General's Plan, and his Obſervations on it.
" Mr. Francis.—I agree to the Sum, upon the Suppoſition that it is equal to the Whole of what was paid by the Raja to the late Nabob, but I think it ought to be paid into the Company's Treaſury at Calcutta, at the Raja's Riſk and Expence.
" Mr. Barwell.—I agree to the Queſtion, but prefer Calcutta; and if the Raja cannot be perſwaded to make the Payments there, the Company might ſubſcribe to the Difference of Exchange and Remittance.
" Colonel Monſon.—I agree to the Queſtion, but think the Raja ſhould be aſked to make his Payment at Calcutta.
" General Clavering is of the ſame Opinion.

" The

" The Governor General.—I agree with the Board that it would be more expedient, but as it will be attended with a great Expence, the Raja will no Doubt require an Allowance for the Difference. It may be propoſed to him.

" Agreed to the Firſt Article of the Plan, but that it be propoſed to the Raja to pay his Tribute at Calcutta inſtead of Patna.

" Read the Second Article of the Plan.

" Mr. Francis approves of this Article, reſerving only our Claim to a reaſonable Compenſation for the Surrender of the Cutwally and Management of the Mint to him, if the latter ſhould be left entirely to him.

" Mr. Barwell is of Mr. Francis's Opinion.

" Colonel Monſon.—No Conceſſion ſhould be made to the Raja; he ſhould remain exactly in the ſame State of Dependence and Subordination to the Company as he was in to the Nabob.

" General Clavering.—I am of Opinion that the Raja ſhould hold his Zemindary of the Company, on the ſame Footing preciſely that he held it of the late Nabob; and that, if the Adminiſtration of Juſtice be given to him, a ſuitable Equivalent may be obtained, equal to the Advantages that may accrue to him from it.

" The Governor General obſerves that his Opinion is included in the Queſtion.

" Agreed to the Second Article of the Plan, but that a Compenſation be demanded of the Raja for the Cutwally.

" Read the Third Article of the Plan.

" Mr. Francis.—The Grant of Sunnuds for the Cutwally ſhould be in Conſequence of a pecuniary Compenſation to be agreed upon between us and the Raja.—If it be thought fit to leave him in Poſſeſſion of the Mint, it may be neceſſary that the Company ſhould appoint a Mint Maſter to take Care that the Standard of the Rupees, to be coined there, ſhall not be altered, or that ſome other ſufficient Precaution be taken for that Purpoſe. He ſhould alſo, I think, pay ſome Compenſation for ſo great a Privilege as that of a Mint.

" Mr. Barwell.—I think the Raja ſhould be made the Officer of this Government, to exerciſe the Sovereignty in the Two Inſtances noticed in this Article, in preference to any other Perſon; he ſhould pay to the Government the Sum at which the Cutwally and Mint were leaſed for this laſt Year, or upon a Medium for theſe Three laſt Years, by the Nabob Vizier. It ſhould be particularly ſpecified in the Article for the Mint, the Standard at which the Coin is to be kept up; and that, in conſequence of any Abuſe proved upon the Officers entruſted with the Management, it ſhall be deemed a Breach of this Article, and render it void.

" Colonel Monſon.—Sunnuds may be granted to the Raja for appointing Officers to the Cutwally and Mint, on his paying an annual Compenſation for them. The Raja to be reſponſible that the Coin be not debaſed; if it ſhould, his Right to the Zemindarry to be forfeited, and to be diſpoſed of as the Company ſhall think proper.

" General Clavering.—I have no Objection to giving the Cutwally both of Benares and Juanpore to the Raja, upon his making a juſt Compenſation for all the Advantages which he will receive from it; and I am of the ſame Opinion with regard to the Mint, provided it ſhould be thought proper to eſtabliſh it at Benares, but in that Caſe there ſhould be either an Officer from this Government to ſuperintend it; or the Raja ſhould be ſubject to a very ſevere Penalty if the Superintendancy of it is left with him, and that he ſhould debaſe the Coin; but I think it is impoſſible to determine theſe Points till we know the Raja's Sentiments upon them.

" The Governor General's Opinion is comprehended in the Queſtion.

" Agreed to the Terms of the Third Article, on the Raja's paying an annual Compenſation to the Company for the Cutwally and the Mint, and obliging himſelf to coin Money of the preciſe Standard only, which ſhall be fixed by the Board.

" Read the Fourth Article.

" Mr. Francis.—I object to our compelling the Raja to keep up an extraordinary Force for our Service, conſidering it in Effect as an Encreaſe of the Tribute, which is contrary to the Principles which have guided my Judgement from the firſt Outſet of this Negociation: I have no Objection however, to its being made an Article of Agreement with him, that he ſhall either put the Troops, which he now keeps, upon a better Footing in point of Diſcipline, or diſband them, and raiſe an equal Number in their Stead. What will be the beſt Method of making ſuch Troops uſeful, or whether Cavalry ſhould be preferred to Infantry, are Military Points of which I do not pretend to judge. I underſtand that there are local Objections to the Utility of Cavalry in the Raja's Country.

" Mr. Barwell.—I am of Opinion, that the Raja ſhould keep up ſuch a Body of Forces, but entertain the ſame Sentiments with Mr. Francis reſpecting its being an Enhancement of his Tribute, and of any Degree of Compulſion to induce him to it.

" Colonel Monſon.—I am of Opinion, the Company ſhould receive the Raja's Aſſiſtance on the ſame Terms he gave it to the Vizier, or the preſent Nabob. Cavalry, I underſtand, is an improper Force for this Country, which is bounded on the North by the Gogra, on the South by the Mountains, on the Weſt by Aſoph ul Dowla's Territories, and on the Eaſt by Bahar. The Extent Weſtward from North to South is not above Fifty or Sixty Coſs, which is watered by Four Rivers, the Gogra, the Gumpty, the Say, and the Ganges; interſected by many very conſiderable Nullas,

and otherwiſe ſtrengthened by Woods, Encloſures, and Villages. That Part to the Weſt of the Frontier from the Gumpty to the Ganges, is almoſt an entire Jungle, inhabited by Robbers. There is no Ground in the Country, or its Environs, North, Weſt, and South, for ſome Diſtance, free from Mountains, Nullas, Toſſes, Bruſhwood, or Jungle Encloſures and Villages; I therefore think Infantry a more proper Force for this Country; but if the Raja ſhould be required to keep Cavalry, more for the Defence of theſe Provinces than his own, they ſhould be officered and diſciplined in the European Manner.

" General Clavering.—I underſtand that the Raja does keep up a large Body of Cavalry, and that 500 of theſe, which aſſiſted under the Command of the Captain of the Governor's Guards in the Conqueſt of the Rohilla Country, were abſolutely uſeleſs by their total Want of Diſcipline when they took the Field, but improved during the Campaign. I would not compel the Raja to keep up any Troops, but I would recommend it to him to maintain the Number which the Governor General has propoſed for his and our Aſſiſtance; and as the Country of Bahar is open, where Cavalry may always act with great Advantage, and as the Company does not maintain any, I think it ſhould be recommended to the Raja to appoint ſome Engliſh Officers to diſcipline and command his Troops, by the Means of which great Benefit may be derived from them in caſe of a War with the Mahrattas.

" The Governor General.—The Accounts which have been given to me of the Zemindarry of Benares, differ very much from Colonel Monſon's Deſcription of it, and repreſent it as open, perfectly well cultivated, and but little interſected with Rivers; the Gogra forms the Boundary of one Part of it, and the other Rivers are very inconſiderable; all theſe lie to the North of the Ganges; on the South Side, I do not remember one: It is on this Side that Proviſion ſhould be made for its Defence, as it is liable to Invaſion on the other from no Quarter but the Province of Oude. It was far from my Intention to propoſe this or any other Article to be impoſed on the Raja by Compulſion: I do not conceive he would object to this, but am willing to yield my Opinion of the Propriety of ſuch an Eſtabliſhment to the General and Colonel Monſon, who, from their Experience, muſt be the moſt competent Judges; I only propoſed it as an Article of Speculation.

" Reſolved, That it be recommended to Rajah Cheit Sing, to keep up a Body of 2000 Cavalry, to be diſciplined after the European Manner, but that there be no Obligation on him to do it.

" Read the Fifth Article.

" Approved the Propoſal in this Article."

Notice being taken, that, as the Clerk read, the Fifth Article appeared to be approved by the Board without Comment—The Managers for the Commons informed the Houſe it was.

The Managers for the Commons then ſtated, that they would next proceed to ſhew, that the Plan ſo approved of by the Board, was communicated to the Rajah Cheyt Sing, under the Orders and Authority of Mr. Haſtings, contained in certain Inſtructions to Mr. Fowke; which Inſtructions they ſhould alſo produce for the further Purpoſe of ſhewing the Senſe which the Council themſelves put upon the Words which have given riſe to ſo much Diſpute, viz. " The Sovereignty of the Company."

The Witneſs produced Book XII. intituled, " Bengal Secret Conſultations, 10th Auguſt to 2d October 1775."

Read, the following Extracts from Bengal Secret Conſultations, 24th Auguſt 1775, beginning at Page 85 of the ſaid Book.

" Fort William, the 24th Auguſt 1775. Secret Dep. Thurſday.

" At a Council; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident.
Lieutenant General John Clavering.
The Honourable George Monſon.
Richard Barwell, } Eſquires.
Philip Francis, }

☞ [" The Secretary having prepared the Draft of Inſtructions to Mr. Francis Fowke, and not having ſpecified the Amount of the Sum of the Nuzzerana to be paid by the Rajah;

" Agreed, That it be fixt at 10,000 Rupees, as the Board conſider this Sum to be about equal to the Value of the Khelaat with which it will be neceſſary to inveſt the Rajah. Rajah Cheyt Sing's Nuzzerana to be 10,000 Rupees.

" The Inſtructions are amended and agreed to as follows:

" Inſtructions to Mr. Francis Fowke.

" 1. Having thought proper to appoint you to proceed to Benares to deliver to Raja Cheyt Sing his Sunnuds of Inveſtiture from this Government, of the Zemindarry lately ceded by the Nabob of Owde to the Company, and to make ſundry local Enquiries to enable us, from your Reports of the ſame, to form a final Settlement with the Raja of the Terms on Inſtructions to Mr. Fowke.

 which

which he is to hold the Zemindarry, we now furniſh you with full Inſtructions to accompliſh theſe Ends.

" 2. On your Arrival at Benares you will wait on Raja Cheyt Sing, and preſent him with the Sunnuds which will be entruſted to you for that Purpoſe, having firſt notified to him the Sovereignty of the Company over all the Territories of his Zemindarry, and received from him, on account of the Company, and in their Name, a Nuzzerrannee, or Acknowledgment of his Vaſſallage, which we fix at 10,000 Rupees; you will then require him to publiſh this Act by Proclamation through his Country, and inveſt him with a Khelaat in his Palace, with all the uſual Formalities.

" 3. You will next inform the Raja that he is not to enter into any Alliance or Engagement with any Foreign Prince, on pain of forfeiting his Zemindarry.

" 4. It will be proper to aſſure the Rajah, that we do not mean to increaſe his Tribute, but to require from him the exact Sum, and in the ſame Species of Rupees, to be paid at Benares, as he paid to the late Vizier Suja ul Dowlah, beſides whatever Equivalent may be fixed for the Grant of the Mint and Cutwally to him, the Whole to be diſcharged by equal monthly Kiſts; and if we ſhould find it expedient hereafter to receive the Amount at the Preſidency, a ſuitable Deduction or Commiſſion ſhall be allowed to him for the Expence and Riſk of tranſporting or remitting it.

" 5. That under the acknowledged Sovereignty of the Company, we are determined to leave him the free and uncontrouled Management of the internal Government of his Country, and the Collection and Regulation of the Revenues, ſo long as he adheres to the Terms of his Engagements, and will never demand any Augmentation of the Annual Tribute which may be fixed.]

" 6. As we deem it very eſſential that the Raja, for the Protection of his Zemindary, ſhould maintain a Body of regular Troops, we would ſtrongly recommend to him the keeping in conſtant Pay, and ready at all Times for Service, Two thouſand Horſe, diſciplined and clothed after the European Manner; we cannot authorize you to inſiſt upon this Article; however, as it appears ſo obvious for his own Intereſt, we doubt not but he will readily agree to it; and it muſt be left to his Option to keep up or reduce his preſent military Eſtabliſhment: In Conſequence, and as an Inducement, we will agree, that whenever we may find Occaſion to call for the Aſſiſtance of this Corps, or any Part of it, we will pay a Gratuity of 15 Rupees per Month for each private Man, and in proportion for the Officers, during the Time that they may be in our Employ.

" 7. The Raja of Benares being very deſirous that the Mint ſhould be continued in that City, and that the Management of it ſhould be intruſted to him, and having offered to pay the Company a fixed annual Compenſation for that Privilege, we have thought fit to decline entering into any Agreement with him on the Subject of his Propoſal, until we ſhould receive ſome certain Information of the preſent State and Management of the Mint, and of the probable Value of the Privilege propoſed to be granted to the Raja.

" 8. We therefore direct you to make a ſtrict Enquiry into the following Points, and report to us the moſt exact Information you may be able to obtain thereon.

" 1ſt. What Sum the preſent Farmer of the Mint paid directly to the late or preſent Nabob of Oude, or in Preſents to his Miniſters, for that Farm.

" 2dly. What is the exact Standard and Weight of the Rupees coined in that Mint in the Courſe of the laſt Twelve Months.

" 3dly. What was the exact Standard and Weight of the beſt Rupees that have been coined there at any Time ſince the Year 1765 incluſive.

" 4thly. What Quantity of Bullion has been coined ſince the Year 1765 incluſive, ſpecifying the Number of Rupees coined in each Year.

" 9. In the mean Time you may obſerve to the Rajah, that it is to be made a neceſſary Condition, on our giving up the Mint to him, that the Weight and Standard of the Coins, which ſhall be ſtruck in it, be fixt by us; and that on Proof of any Deviation from them, or of his coining any other Specie in the Mint, the Grant of it ſhall immediately become void.

" 10. We alſo direct you to enquire, and report to us, what Sums were paid to the late or preſent Nabob by the ſeveral Cutwals in the Zemindarry of Raja Cheyt Sing, for the Privilege of holding thoſe Courts, in order that we may know what Compenſation the Company may reaſonably expect for making over the Cutwally to the Rajah.

" 11. It may be of Service alſo, that we ſhould be thoroughly informed of the Nature of the Weights and Meaſures in general Uſe in the Diſtricts of Gauzipore and Benares; we therefore deſire you will make yourſelf acquainted with theſe as early as you may have an Opportunity, and report a State of them to us.

" 12. We further think it neceſſary to direct, that you make ſuch Enquiry as you may be able into the State of the Trade of this Zemindarry for ſome Years paſt, but particularly into its commercial Intercourſe with the Company's Provinces, the Reſtrictions it lies under, whether it has been in the Increaſe or Decreaſe of late, and the Condition of it at this Time: You will endeavour to obtain a comparative Account of the Exports made to thoſe Parts by the different European Nations ſettled in Bengal, and report the Whole for our Information, with ſuch Propoſals as you may think fit to offer for its Relief or Improvement.

" 13. As it will be impoſſible for you to obtain a competent Knowledge of this Branch immediately, you may refer it for a future Report; firſt tranſmitting us the Information required reſpecting the Mint of Cutwally, in which we beg that no Time may be loſt; as we muſt wait the

Receipt of it before we can fix the Annual Tribute to be paid by the Raja for the Ceſſion of thoſe Articles, of Courſe our Engagements with him will remain ſuſpended till that Time.

" 14. But the other Articles from which the Nabob of Owde uſed to draw a Revenue, as will appear from the encloſed Liſt, which is as accurate as our Information would enable us to form it, we empower you to make a Grant of to the Raja, upon ſuch Terms as you may deem equitable; and you will ſettle for theſe with him accordingly.

" 15. We have ordered the Commanding Officer at Chunar to ſtop all the Europeans who may be found within the Limits of his Command, if they are not furniſhed with proper Paſſports; and we enjoin you to give him Notice of any ſuch, of whom you may receive Information; and you will endeavour to engage the Rajah to uſe every Means in his Power for preventing Europeans, but particularly Foreigners, from travelling through his Diſtricts, without ſuch Paſſports from this Government.

" We are, &c.

" Poſtſcript.

" We have acquainted the Rajah, that it is neceſſary he ſhould take an Oath of Fealty or Allegiance to the Company, upon his being inveſted with the Grant of the Zemindarry; you will therefore require him to make the ſame on that Occaſion."

" Ordered, That the neceſſary Sunnuds for granting the Zemindarry of Benares and Gauzipore to Raja Cheyt Sing be immediately prepared and delivered to Mr. Fowke, with the foregoing Inſtructions."

Sunnuds to be prepared for Rajah Cheyt Sing.

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, that they would next produce a Letter from the Board to the Rajah Cheyt Sing, which accompanied Mr. Fowke's Inſtructions. Same Book, Page 90.

" Fort William, the 24th Auguſt 1775.

" Same Conſultation.

" Reſolved, That the following Letter be written by the Governor General to Raja Cheyt Sing, to be delivered to Mr. Fowke with his Credentials.

" To Raja Cheyt Sing.

" By the Treaty concluded with the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah on the 21ſt of May laſt, of which you are already apprized, the Diſtricts which you held as a Zemindarry from him, and from his late Father, the Vizier Suja ul Dowlah, have been ceded to the Engliſh Company.

" The Board have therefore thought proper to depute Mr. Francis Fowke, on their Behalf, to take Poſſeſſion of theſe Territories; but being willing to continue the Grant of the Zemindarry to you in as full and ample a Manner as you poſſeſſed it from the former Sovereigns, and upon the ſame Terms, that is to ſay, on your paying to the Order of the ſaid Company at Benares the annual Tribute of Rupees 23,72,656 : 12, by regular monthly Kiſts, or Payments of Rupees 1,97,721 : 6 : 4, in each Month, I have delivered to the Charge of Mr. F. Fowke a Sunnud in the Name of the Company, with a Kelaat, with which he is empowered to inveſt you in due Form, reſerving however to the Company, the Sovereignty of the Country to the full Extent that it was or might have been held by the late or preſent Soubah of Oude. Upon Occaſion of this Inveſtiture, after paying a Nuzzerranna for the Company, which I have fixed at 10,000 Rupees, it is neceſſary that you take an Oath of Fealty or Allegiance to the Company, by which you are to underſtand, that on forming any Alliance with a foreign Prince, or acting in any Manner contrary to the Fidelity which you have thus ſworn to maintain to the Company, your Zemindarry, with all the Rights and Privileges granted to you by the Company, will become forfeited; and it will be proper that a public Proclamation ſhould be made of theſe Tranſactions, that the Natives as well as Europeans may be fully informed of the Grant made to you, with the Reſervation of the Rights of Sovereignty to the Company.

" I mean, as ſoon as it is in my Power, to fix a proper annual Compenſation to be made by you for the Grants of the Mint and Cutwally, to tranſmit you Sunnuds for them, to continue in Force during your Life; but I muſt wait for Information from Mr. Fowke to enable me to ſettle theſe Matters.

" The other Sources from which the Nabob of Oude drew a Revenue will alſo be granted you, that you may poſſeſs an uncontrouled and free Authority in the Regulation and Government of your own Zemindarry; and Mr. Fowke is authorized to treat with you, to ſettle the moſt equitable Terms upon which you may obtain theſe Articles.

Warren Haſtings.
J. Clavering.
Geo. Monſon.
R. Barwell.
P. Francis."

Then the Witneſs produced Book 6, intituled, " Bengal Letters, received 16th May 1775 to 20th January 1776."

Read,

Read, following Extract of a Letter, intituled, " Addreſs from the Governor General, N° 20. dated Fort William, 21ſt July 1775." (Received per Northumberland, 4th April 1776.)

Signed, Warren Haſtings.

" With reſpect to the Country of Benares, &c. I think it ſhould be left entirely to the Management of Rajah Cheyt Sing, and that we ſhould no otherwiſe interfere with him than to receive the eſtabliſhed Tribute. This I deem to be the beſt Policy, at the ſame time that it is moſt conformable to your abovementioned Orders, and to the Engagements already ſubſiſting with him."

Then the Managers for the Commons ſtated, That as there had been ſome Diſpute whether the Inſtruments granted to the Rajah Cheyt Sing were in the Nature of the common Zemindarry Sunnuds, or in the Nature of a Treaty, they would next produce the Defendant's own Opinion upon that Subject.

Read, from Book XII. (before delivered in) the following Extract of Secret Conſultation on 4th September 1775, beginning at Page 123.

" Fort William, the 4th September 1775.

" At a Conſultation; Preſent,
Warren Haſtings.
J. Clavering.
Geo. Monſon.
R. Barwell.
P. Francis.

" The Secretary informs the Board that the Sunnuds for Raja Cheyt Sing being prepared, he circulated the following Propoſal of the Governor General for their Opinion.

Secretary. " The Governor General directs me to requeſt the Opinion of the Board, Whether the Patta, Sunnud, and Coulnama, for the Zemindarry granted to Raja Cheyt Sing, ſhould be ſigned by him only, or by the Board, remarking at the ſame time that it has been cuſtomary for Dewanny Sunnuds to receive only the Signature of the Governor; but he thinks, that as the Nature of the preſent Grant is different, and may be conſidered more in the Light of a Treaty, they ſhould be ſigned by the Board.

" Saturday Morning. Signed, J. P. A. Secretary.

" I think it ſhould be ſigned by the Board, for the Reaſons which the Governor General has given.
Signed, J. C.
Agreed, G. M. and P. F.

" Agreed that the Sunnud, Potta, and Coulnama, be now ſigned, and tranſmitted to Mr. Francis Fowke."

Then the Managers for the Commons ſtated, that they had now gone through that Part of the Charge which relates to the Rights of the Rajah Cheyt Sing, and alſo the ſeveral ſubſequent Acts of Confirmation and of Extenſion of thoſe Rights by the Company.

Being aſked, if there was any Copy of the Sunnud, Potta, and Coulnama, mentioned in the Extract juſt read;

The Managers for the Commons made Anſwer, that they thought it proper to obſerve that the Sunnud, Potta, and Coulnama there mentioned appear no where, as they could find, upon the Conſultations: That there was a Sunnud, Potta, and Coulnama, which were to be found in a Book which they ſhould have Occaſion in the Courſe of the Proceedings to give in Evidence, and which have been ſuppoſed to be the Sunnud, Potta, and Coulnama granted to Rajah Cheyt Sing: but they ſhould prove it impoſſible for them to be the ſame; and that in Truth the real Sunnud, Potta, and Coulnama granted to the Rajah Cheyt Sing did not appear.

Being aſked if the Proof then of the Fact did not appear?

The Managers for the Commons anſwered, That they ſhould prove *negatively* that the Sunnud, Potta, and Coulnama, in the Book alluded to, were not the Sunnud, Potta, and Coulnama granted to the Rajah Cheyt Sing.

They then ſtated, that it having been argued that the Appointment of a Reſident at Benares had changed the Nature of the Rajah Cheyt Sing's Tenure, they ſhould next proceed to ſhew who appointed the Reſident.

The Witneſs produced Book 39, intituled, " Bengal Secret Conſultations, from 23 September to 30 December, 1776."

Read,

Read, Extract of Secret Conſultation on 2d December, 1776, beginning at Page 640 of the ſaid Book.

" Fort William, the 2d December, 1776. Secret Dep. Monday.

" At a Council; Preſent,

The Hon. Warren Haſtings Eſq. Governor General, Preſident;
General Clavering,
Richard Barwell, and } Eſqrs.
Philip Francis,

" Governor General.—That I may not furniſh Occaſion to the Board for the unneceſſary Waſte of Time in the further Motions which I have to lay before the Board, I now deliver them in Writing to the Secretary; and I hope that the Board will conſent to bring their Opinions written thereon at our next Meeting. The Motions are as follow:

☞ [" The Governor General alſo * moves, That Mr. Francis Fowke be recalled from Benares, and his Commiſſion annulled, the expreſs Purpoſes thereof having been accompliſhed.

" Mr. Francis.—I need not bring my Opinion in Writing upon either of theſe Motions. To the Firſt I make no Objection; but as to the Recall of Mr. Francis Fowke, I know no Motive for it; on the contrary, I am ſatisfied that his Preſence at Benares has been of ſignal Uſe in preventing the Delays of the Remittance of the Tribute, and to my Knowledge he has done nothing to incur the Diſpleaſure of the Board. I cannot therefore aſſent to his Recall.

" Mr. Barwell.—The expreſs Purpoſes to which Mr. Fowke was firſt appointed, were the Inveſtiture of the Raja, and the ſettling a Mode for the Remittance of his Tribute. His Commiſſion ceaſed the Inſtant the Object of it was accompliſhed, and Mr. Fowke ought then to have been remanded to Calcutta. He holds no Appointment, and therefore it cannot properly be ſtiled a Removal. I aſſent therefore to Mr. Fowke's being called to the Preſidency.

" General Clavering.—In regard to the Recall of Mr. Fowke, and the annulling of his Office, I cannot help conſidering it as a vindictive Meaſure, couched under the Appearance of Public Service, and therefore diſſent to the Motion.

" Governor General.—I agree to both Motions.

" Reſolved, That both the Motions propoſed by the Governor General be carried in the Affirmative."] ☞

Notice being taken that the Motion was reſolved in the Affirmative, though the Voices were equal; the Managers for the Commons were aſked, Whether Colonel Monſon was dead at that Time?

They informed the Houſe he was.

Then the following Letter, written by the Board to Mr. Fowke, was read by the Clerk, from the ſame Book, p. 647.

" To Mr. Francis Fowke.

" Sir,

" The Objects propoſed by your Appointment to proceed to Benares being now accompliſhed, we have thought it neceſſary to annul the Commiſſion which was given you for that Purpoſe. We therefore direct, that you return to this Preſidency immediately on Receipt hereof.

" We are, &c.

Signed, Warren Haſtings. Rich. Barwell.
J. Clavering. P. Francis."

Read, the following Extract from the ſame Book, p. 743:

" Fort William, the 23d December, 1776. Secret Dep. Monday.

" At a Council; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
Lieutenant General John Clavering,
Richard Barwell, } Eſqrs.
Philip Francis,

" The Governor General moves, That a Civil Servant of the Company be appointed to reſide at Benares on the Part of this Government, for the Purpoſe of tranſacting any occaſional Buſineſs which may ariſe between this Government and the Rajah of Benares; and that Mr. Thomas Graham may be nominated to this Office, and Mr. Daniel Barwell to be his Aſſiſtant. Governor General moves that Mr. Thomas Graham be appointed Reſident at Benares.

" Mr. Francis.—If a Civil Servant was neceſſary for the Purpoſe deſcribed in the Motion, I conceive that Mr. Francis Fowke was perfectly well qualified for that Office. I have no Objection, however, to either of the Gentlemen recommended by the Governor General.

" Mr. Barwell—Agrees to the Motion.

" General Clavering.—I object to it, and leave the Reſponſibility of the Meaſure with the Governor General, who muſt anſwer for it.

---

* N. B. The Firſt Motion has no Relation to this Subject.

" Reſolved,

" Reſolved, That a Civil Servant of the Company be appointed to reſide at Benares, on the Part of this Government, for the Purpoſe of tranſacting any occaſional Buſineſs which may ariſe between this Government and the Rajah of Benares.

Mr. Thomas Graham appointed Reſident at Benares, and Mr. Daniel Barwell his Aſſiſtant.

" Agreed, That Mr. Thomas Graham be nominated to this Office, and that Mr. Daniel Barwell be appointed his Aſſiſtant."

To ſhew what the Opinion of the Court of Directors was upon this Proceeding, the Witneſs was directed to produce a Letter from the Court of Directors of the 30th of January 1778.

The Witneſs produced Book 41, intituled, " Bengal Diſpatches, 30th January to 28th December 1778."

Read, Paragraphs 65, 66, and 67, of a Draught of a General Letter from the Court of Directors to Bengal, No. 4, dated " London, 30th January 1778."

" Our Governor General and Council at Fort William, in Bengal.

Per Groſvenor, Oſterley, Godfrey, Mount Stuart.

Par. 65. " In your Secret Letter of the 19th of December 1776, you inform us, that the Purpoſes for which Mr. Francis Fowke was appointed to proceed to Benaris being fully accompliſhed, you had annulled his Commiſſion, and ordered him to the Preſidency. But it appears by your Letter of the 6th of January 1777, that in leſs than Twenty Days you thought proper to appoint Mr. Thomas Graham to reſide at Benaris, and Mr. Daniel Octavus Barwell to be his Aſſiſtant.

66. " If it were poſſible to ſuppoſe that a Saving to the Company had been your Motive for annulling Mr. Fowke's Commiſſion, we ſhould approve your Proceedings; but when we find Two Perſons appointed immediately afterwards, with Two Salaries, to execute an Office which had been filled with Reputation by Mr. Fowke alone, and that Mr. Graham enjoys all the Emoluments annexed to the Office of Mr. Fowke, we muſt be of Opinion, that Mr. Fowke was removed without juſt Cauſe, to make Room for Mr. Graham; and that the Addition of Mr. Barwell's Salary is a clear Loſs of Three hundred Rupees per Month to the Company.

67. " As it was not pretended that Mr. Fowke's Conduct had been exceptionable; as he had executed with the greateſt Punctuality and Exactneſs the like Office to which you have now appointed Mr. Graham; and as the Diſſent of Mr. Francis, and the Proteſt of General Clavering, on the Occaſion, had no Effect; we think it proper to interfere, and therefore direct, that Mr. Francis Fowke be immediately reinſtated in his Office of Reſident and Poſtmaſter at Benaris. We however think proper to declare, that though we mean by this Order to do an Act of Public Juſtice, we by no Means intend it as a Mark of Diſapprobation of the Conduct of Mr. Graham, whom we believe to be a very deſerving Servant of the Company.

[Signed at the End of the Draught]

	Geo. Cumming,	Geo. Wombwell,
	Tho. Cheap,	Wm. Devaynes,
	Samuel Peach,	Frederick Pigou,
	John Smith,	J. Purling,
	Robert Gregory,	John Harriſon,
" London,	John Roberts,	Ben. Booth,
the 30th January, 1778.	Nathaniel Smith,	Geo. Tatem,
	H. Fletcher,	Charles Boddam."

Then the Managers for the Commons propoſed to read a Letter from the Court of Directors of the 27th of May 1779, to the Governor General and Council at Fort William, in Bengal, in conſequence of the Orders in the laſt-mentioned Letter being diſobeyed.

The ſame was objected to by the Counſel for the Defendant, as not being applicable to any Allegation in this Article.

The Managers for the Commons being heard in Anſwer to this Objection, the Counſel for the Defendant in Support of it, and the Managers for the Commons in Reply;

The Houſe adjourned to the Chamber of Parliament.

Die Jovis, 28° *Februarij* 1788.

THE Houſe being reſumed, the uſual Proclamations made, and the Defendant at the Bar, the Lord Chancellor ſaid, Gentlemen, Managers for the Houſe of Commons, and you Gentlemen who are of Counſel for the Defendant, I am commanded by the Lords to inform you, that the Managers for the Commons are permitted to proceed, and to read the Letter dated 27th May 1779, from the Court of Directors to the Governor General and Council at Fort William in Bengal.

Gentlemen, Managers for the Houſe of Commons, you may proceed with your Evidence.

Whereupon they called Mr. ROBERT HUDSON, who produced Book 44, intituled, " Bengal Diſpatches 1779."

Read, Paragraph 40th of a Letter from the Court of Directors to the Governor General and Council at Fort William, in Bengal, dated 27th May 1779; as follows:

40. " We have read with Aſtoniſhment your formal Reſolution to ſuſpend the Execution of our Orders relative to Mr. Francis Fowke; your Proceedings at large are now before us; we ſhall take ſuch Meaſures as appear neceſſary for preſerving the Authority of the Court of Directors, and for preventing ſuch Inſtances of direct and wilful Diſobedience in Time to come. At preſent we repeat the Commands in the 67th Paragraph of our Letter of the 30th of January 1778, and direct that they be carried into immediate Execution.

" London,
27th May 1779.

Signed,
George Cuming, W. Devaynes,
Henry Savage, L. Sulivan,
Samuel Peach, John Harriſon,
Charles Boddam, J. Purling,
Francis Baring, H. Fletcher,
J. Stables, John Michie,
George Tatem, J. Manſhip,
Joſeph Sparkes."

To ſhew what the Proceedings of the Governor General and Council in Bengal, were, in conſequence of the Receipt of the abovementioned Letter, the Witneſs produced Book 53, intituled, " Bengal Council, 17th Jan. to 9th March 1780."

Read, the following Extract from the Bengal Public Conſultation of the 17th February 1780, beginning at P. 275 of the ſaid Book.

" Fort William, 17th February 1780. Pub. Dep. Monday.

" At a Council; Preſent,
The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
Philip Francis, } Eſquires.
Edward Wheler, }
Mr. Barwell indiſpoſed.

" The Proceedings of the 14th inſtant read and approved.

" Read the 40th Paragraph of the General Letter from the Honourable the Court of Directors, dated 27th May 1779.

" Agreed, that Mr. Francis Fowke be appointed Reſident at Benares, in Conformity to the Intention of the Court of Directors, and that Mr. Thomas Graham be directed to deliver over the Charge of that Office to him on his Arrival there."

Then the Managers for the Commons ſtated, that in Point of Order and Regularity they ought next to proceed and ſhew that the above-mentioned Appointment of Mr. Fowke was annulled by Mr. Haſtings, and the Reaſon of its being ſo annulled; but, as that did not happen till the Year 1781, a very ſhort Time previous to Mr. Haſtings's going up the Country to Benares, it would be better to produce that Evidence in the Chain of Time when it would more regularly and properly come in; that they ſhould now therefore proceed to ſhew what was ſtated in the Charge, as the firſt Breach

Breach of the Engagements entered into with the Rajah Cheyt Sing, namely, the firſt Demand of Five Lacks of Rupees, made upon him in the Year 1778 *: That they ſhould prove the Demand, the Compliance of the Rajah Cheyt Sing with that Demand, and the Debates of the Council in Conſequence of it.

Then the Witneſs was directed to produce Book 13, intituled, " Bengal Secret Council, 1 June to 10 Auguſt, 1778."

The Managers for the Commons informed the Houſe, that on the Day of the Conſultation they were now about to refer to, viz. the Bengal Secret Conſultation of the 9th July 1778, Mr. Haſtings laid before the Board a Variety of Propoſitions; but as they did not ſeem connected with each other, they ſhould only read that Part which related to the Rajah Cheyt Sing, namely, the Second Propoſition, with the Obſervations and Reſolution of the Council thereupon.

Accordingly the Second Propoſition, and the Opinions of the Board thereupon, were read by the Clerk; which done, the Counſel for the Defendant deſired that the Firſt Propoſition might be read.

They were informed by the Houſe, that by the Rule which had been laid down, they might call for any Part to be read which they thought material, eſſential, or giving a Colour; that that was the Rule, and the Houſe had great Confidence that nothing improper would be called for; but it was impoſſible for the Houſe to ſay what was or was not relevant in this Stage of the Buſineſs.

The Firſt Propoſition was read; after which the Counſel for the Defendant being aſked, if there was any other Part of this Conſultation that they deſired to have read, made Anſwer, " if they might expreſs a Wiſh it was, that the Whole of the Governor General's Minute might be read."

Read, the following Extracts of Bengal Secret Conſultation, 9th July 1778, beginning Page 1, of Book 13.

" Fort William, the 9th July 1778.

" At a Council; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident,
Richard Barwell, Philip Francis, Edward Wheler, } Eſquires.

Secret Dep. Thurſday.

" Read the Proceedings of the 7th inſtant.

" The Governor General having ſent the following Note to the Secretary on the Evening of the 7th Inſtant, it was immediately ſent round to the other Members of the Board, and the Meeting of the Council poſtponed accordingly till this Morning:

" Sir,

" Fearing that the Shortneſs of Time will not admit of my being prepared for the propoſed Meeting of the Council To-morrow, I deſire that you will inform the Gentlemen of the Board, that it is my Wiſh to poſtpone it, with their Permiſſion, to Thurſday.

The Gov. Gen. to the Secretary.

" I am, &c.

" J. P. Auriol Eſq." " (Signed) Warren Haſtings."

" The Governor General delivers in the following Minute:

" I ſtate the War with France as a Fact of undoubted Certainty. It is the Part of this Government to conſider in what Manner it is likely to affect the Britiſh Poſſeſſions in India, and to provide accordingly for their Security. This muſt compriſe and limit all our Operations. In the View of the opening Scene, the relative Conditions of the Parties engaged in it will merit our firſt Attention, and cannot fail to engage it by the ſtriking Contraſt which appears between them; and I mention it becauſe I think it an eſſential Point in the Conſideration of our firſt, and perhaps our future Meaſures.

Governor General's Minute.

" Great as the Power is which the Britiſh Nation has acquired in India, compared with that of its Rival, its general Line of Action is and muſt be purely defenſive. It can gain, the French loſe nothing. Even the Capture of Pondicherry, and of the other Poſſeſſions of the French, will yield no poſitive Advantage to the Engliſh, although it will deprive the French of their Inſtruments of Attack, and thereby affect our own Safety.

" From this Point, therefore, all our Concluſions muſt originate, and all our Meaſures be ſo laid as to obviate or to oppoſe the probable Deſigns of our Enemies. Their firſt Attempts will be againſt Bombay or Fort St. George. Bengal will be their laſt, at leaſt their diſtant Object.

" The Preſidency of Fort St. George poſſeſſes in itſelf the complete Means of Defence. We can add nothing to them, but in the Effects of our political Arrangements. We have always yielded it a large Supply of Treaſure. It requires no other preſent Aid.

---

* Vide printed Articles, Bottom of Page 4, and Top of Page 5.

" Bombay requires every Thing. Weak in itſelf, and entangled rather than ſtrengthened by its diſſipated Poſſeſſions on the Continent, it can only defend itſelf againſt a direct Invaſion; and to that it is perhaps equal, if it has to contend with the French alone; but this is unlikely. The laſt Advices from Poona contain ſuch Evidence as the Event itſelf muſt ſoon refute or realize, of an Engagement actually made by the French Miniſter there to bring a large Military Force to Poona, profeſſedly deſigned to act with that Government againſt Ragoba, who at that Time reſided at Bombay, under the Engliſh Protection.

" In Effect, this is the obvious Policy which the French ought to adopt, if they ſeek to regain their Influence in India, and it is no longer to be doubted that they have adopted it. They have beſides an ancient Claim to the Alliance of Nizam Ally, which is inſured by their accidental Union in a common Cauſe, the Defence of the ruling Adminiſtration at Poona, of which his Letters to Mr. Rumbold and the Nabob of Arcot afford an undoubted Proof.

" It is then certain that the French mean to eſtabliſh a firm Intereſt at Poona. It is probable that they will effect it. The Conſequences may be the Attack of Bombay, or, without it, the Re-union of the vaſt Powers of the Maratta State under its preſent Government, ſtrengthened by ſo formidable an Alliance; and a predatory War brought by their united Force into the Dominions of our Ally the Nabob of Owd, or even into the Heart of our own.

" To guard againſt ſuch Conſequences ought, in my Opinion, to be our firſt Object, both for the immediate Defence of Bombay, and the further Security of Bengal. We cannot ſend Succours directly to Bombay. If Bombay ſhould be attacked by the French unſupported by a Maratta Alliance, I have already ſaid that I hope its preſent Force is equal to its Defence: But if it ſhould be attacked, or in certain Danger of being attacked, by the French and Marattas in Alliance, an offenſive War muſt be undertaken in Defence of Bombay.

" The Detachment under Colonel Leſlie may be employed in this Service. It can be ſpared without Danger to Bengal, which is ſecure from a preſent Invaſion, and can ſoon be replaced. But it conſiſts of a Force too inconſiderable to engage ſingly in ſuch a Conteſt. Unleſs it can be aſſiſted by an Ally equal in Power, or ſo nearly equal to that of the Peſhwa, as to give our united Strength a Degree of Superiority over the Combination to which it would be oppoſed, the Undertaking would be too hazardous. Modajee Booſla, the Chief of Berar, anſwers to this Deſcription. His Family has always borne a conſiderable Rank among the Powers of India. His Father, Ragojee, ſubjected the Provinces of Bengal to the Chout, under the Government of the moſt able Chief that ever ruled them. His elder Brother, Jannoagee, attacked and burnt the City of Poona at a Time when the Power of the Peſhwas far exceeded its preſent State, and the Maratta Conſtitution reſpecting Berar was undivided. His Dominions extend from the Sea Coaſt of Oriſſa, and from the Weſtern Borders of Bengal, to the Neighbourhood of Aurengabad. His Revenues, though not proportionate to their Magnitude, is * conſiderable, and his ſtanding Forces are numerous, excluſive of the Militia, which, in all the Maratta States, is always ready to join the regular Armies when they take the Field. While the Conteſt prevailed between Ragonaut Row and the Miniſterial Party, Moodajee ſided with the former, his Brother with the latter. This Conduct drew on him the Reſentment of the Miniſters, who, as ſoon as they were freed, by the Interpoſition of this Government, from the Dread of their great Competitor, encouraged and ſupported the Nabob Nizam Ally Cawn, in an Invaſion of his Country, which at that Time had not yet recovered from the Diſtractions occaſioned by the Contention between the Two Brothers. On this Occaſion he was glad to purchaſe a Peace of Nizam Ally Cawn, with the Loſs of ſome Forts of Conſequence, the Remembrance of which he ſtill retains, with a Determination to avail himſelf of the Firſt Opportunity to reclaim them.

* Sic in Orig.

" As the Provinces which are now united under the Government of Berar are a conſtitutional Part of the Maratta Empire, a natural Enmity muſt ever ſubſiſt between them who poſſeſs the Sovereign Authority, and the Rulers of Berar; the former looking to the Recovery of their unalienable Rights, the latter jealous of their Independency. Thus Moodajee may be conſidered as the certain Enemy of the Peſhwa, into whatever Hands the fluctuating State of the Parties at Poona may throw his Adminiſtration. But a late Event has given Modajee Pretenſions to a Rank even more elevated than that of the Peſhwa. I need not inform the Board, that the Power which the Peſhwa poſſeſſed for about Forty Years paſt, is an Uſurpation on the Sovereign Authority veſted by the Conſtitution in the Raja. Raja Sâboo, the laſt who retained it, having no Children, adopted Moodajee Booſla, and, as I am informed, deſigned him for his Succeſſor. But Ballajee, the Peſhwa or Prime Miniſter, had the Art to deprive Moodajee of the Benefit of this Intention, and to transfer the Inheritance to Ram Raja, who was alſo an adopted Son of Rajo Sâboo, and an Infant at his Death. Ragoojee, the Father of Modajee, inſtantly marched to Poona with a formidable Army, and by a Negotiation of a Day, obtained, for the Surrender of his Son's actual Pretenſions, a large Acceſſion of Territory and other Advantages, ſtill reſerving a future Claim to the Rajaſhip, and refuſing to commit himſelf by any formal Deed in an Acknowledgement of the Title of Ram Raja. From that Time the Grandeur of his Family may be dated. Ragojee continued to authenticate all his public Acts by the Name of Sâboo Raja; and on the Seals which have been affixed to all the Letters which I have received from Shabajee Booſla, and even ſince his Death from his Brother Moodajee, they are ſtiled the Vaſſals of Sahoo Raja. I know not with Certainty what are Moodajee's preſent Views. Ram Raja died in December laſt, and the Succeſſion is either ſtill vacant or but lately filled. Moodajee's Rights are ſtill in force, and unqueſtionably ſuperior to any other.

" I muſt ſuſpend the Thread of this Narrative to relate a Tranſaction which brings it nearer to the Concerns of this Government. An Alliance with the Booſla Family has been long its Object,

and conſiderable Advances were made to the Attainment of it in the Adminiſtration of Lord Clive. In the latter End of the Year 1773, Shabajee Booſla ſent a Vakeel to me with Letters containing general Profeſſions of Attachment, but expreſſed with ſuch Warmth as induced me to aim at a formal Connection with him. Finding the Vakeel an intelligent Man, I ſent him back with a Plan for that Purpoſe. Unfortunately Shabajee fell by the Hands of his Brother. But Moodajee himſelf ſoon after adopting his Brother's Line, again deputed the ſame Vakeel to Calcutta; but many Cauſes, which it is unneceſſary to enumerate, prevented me from improving the Diſpoſition of this Chief. A conſtant Intercourſe of Letters, and in ſome Degree confidential, has been kept up between us. On a falſe Rumour of the Death of Ram Raja, foreſeeing the Uſe which might be made of this new Diverſion in the Maratta Policy, I employed the Agency of the Vakeel to excite the Ambition of Moodajee to aſpire to the Sovereign Authority, which ſuch an Event, then probable at leaſt from the infirm ſtate of the Raja, and the Diſtractions at Poona, ſeemed to preſent to him; and I intimated the ſame Advice in a Letter which I wrote at the ſame Time to Dewargur Pundit, the Miniſter of Moodajee Booſla, and the Man whoſe Counſels have long guided the Affairs of that Government. While theſe Letters were on their Way, the Raja died: No Anſwers were given, for the Purport required none, but every Letter ſince received from Moodajee and his Dewan has repeatedly and urgently preſſed the Diſmiſſion of the Vacqueel, for the Purpoſe, as expreſſed, of communicating with him on Affairs of the greateſt Importance. The Vackeel is at this Time with Colonel Leſlie.

" From theſe Facts it will appear, that Moodajee Booſla is by Intereſt and Inclination likely to join in an Alliance with this Government, and that Two Advantages may be offered to him as the Inducements to it. The Firſt is the Support of his Pretenſions to the Sovereign Power; the Second, the Recovery of the Captures made on his Dominions by Nizam Ally. On our Parts we ſhall poſſeſs a powerful Barrier on our Frontier; an Alliance which may counterbalance, and if properly managed, may totally overthrow the preſent Power of the Maratta State, and give us a laſting Aſcendant in its Operations, and for ever diſſipate all the Deſigns which the French have at this Time ſo wiſely, and hitherto ſucceſsfully, concerted for their Aggrandizement and our Deſtruction. A more fortunate Concurrence of Events could ſcarcely have been conceived, than thoſe which appear of themſelves to draw the Two States of Berar and Bengal into a decided and laſting Union by the powerful Bonds of common Intereſt and common Danger. The Poona Government is the natural Enemy of Moodajee. It is ours by their Connection with our natural and declared Enemy, the French. Nizam Ally is the declared Enemy of both, and the Contiguity of our reſpective Territories, in the wildeſt and leaſt valuable Parts of both, and of Courſe the leaſt ſubject to Competition and Incroachment, renders them important and eſſential to the Strength of both.

" On theſe Grounds I recommend that a Company's civil Servant be deputed to Moodajee Booſla, with full Power to form a Treaty of Alliance between that Chief and the Company, on the Terms herein above ſtated. Theſe may be hereafter detailed in his Inſtructions.

§ (The Governor General*.—" It was my Intention, had the Time permitted it, to have extended " the above Minute into other Details, immediately required for the internal Defence of theſe Pro- " vinces. I can now only ſtate thoſe which are moſt urgent in ſhort Propoſitions. The Reaſons, " if neceſſary, may be given ſeparately.

" 1ſt. I propoſe that three additional Battalions of Sepoys be immediately formed upon the " Plan recommended by General Stibbert.") §

☞ [" 2dly. That Rajah Cheit Sing be required in Form to contribute his Share of the Burthen of the preſent War, by conſenting to the Eſtabliſhment of Three regular Battalions of Sepoys, to be raiſed and maintained at his Expence.] ☜

§ (" 3dly. That the Militia Corps be re-eſtabliſhed for the Defence of the City of Calcutta; " and for this Purpoſe, if it ſhall be found neceſſary hereafter, I would further recommend, that " the Commiſſioner of Law Suits, with the Aſſiſtance of the Company's Attorney and Standing " Council, be inſtructed to prepare a Bill for its legal Incorporation.

" 4thly. That the Maſter Attendant be directed to conſult ſome of the moſt able Seamen of " this Port, upon the Means of forming ſuch an Addition to our Marine Eſtabliſhment, as may " be moſt effectual for the Communication of immediate Intelligence of the Approach of an Ene- " my's Fleet, or ſingle Ships of War, and for cutting away the Buoys, and uſing ſuch other " Precautions as may be neceſſary for guarding this Port and its Commerce againſt the Effects of " a Surprize.

" 5thly. That the Opinion of the Chief Engineer be alſo taken with reſpect to the other Means " which may be neceſſary to prevent or impede the Progreſs of an Enemy by the Entrance of the " River.

" 6thly. That the Commander in Chief be requeſted to furniſh the Board with ſuch a general " Plan of Defence as he ſhall judge neceſſary, in Addition to the preſent Diſpoſition of our " Army, and in the Suppoſition that the Detachment now employed under Colonel Leſlie may " not return for a Length of Time into the Provinces, and to attend the Board with it when " prepared.

---

* The Parts incloſed thus §( )§ and marked with inverted Commas at the Beginning of each Line, are the Extracts particularly referred to in this Conſultation by the Counſel for the Defendant, and the ſame Mark will be made uſe of, for the ſame Purpoſe in future.

" 7thly. The

" 7thly. The Propoſition with which I ſhall now conclude, I offer with much Diffidence and " Heſitation. It has been the conſtant Subject of my Thoughts ſince our laſt Meeting, and, " though I now incline to recommend it, I ſee the Objections to it in ſo ſtrong a Light, as added " perhaps to thoſe which may be ſuggeſted by other Members of the Board, may induce me to " change it; but I will briefly ſtate it. The War having been notified to us, though not by Au- " thority, yet confirmed by Evidence of ſuch Strength as to amount to a Degree of Certainty next " to abſolute, ſhall we proceed upon it as upon the Grounds of a War declared and notified in all " its Forms? Or ſhall we wait the Confirmation of it, which it is probable we may not receive for " this Month or Six Weeks yet to come? The Conſequence of our Determination on this Que- " ſtion, if in the Affirmative, will be inſtantly to detach a Military Force to guard the Approaches " of Chandernagore, to demand the Surrender of that Town, and to appoint Commiſſaries to take " Poſſeſſion of the public Stores, Shipping, and private Effects of the Inhabitants. This com- " bined Queſtion I propoſe for the Determination of the Board.

" The Firſt Queſtion being conſidered, is agreed to.")

§

" Ordered, That the Secretary to the Military Department do prepare and lay before the Board an Eſtimate of the Expence of the above Augmentation, and of that which will ariſe from the Increaſe of Men to the preſent Eſtabliſhment lately ordered in the Military Department. Three additional Battalions.

" The Second Queſtion conſidered.

☞ [" Mr. Francis.—On the Suppoſition that the Detachment now employed under Colonel Leſlie will not return for a Length of Time into the Provinces, I acquieſce in the Propoſal relative to Raja Cheit Sing; but I think he ſhould be informed that this additional Charge will not be impoſed on him beyond the Continuance of the preſent War. Rajah Cheit Sing to raiſe Three Battalions.

" The Governor General.—The Qualification propoſed by Mr. Francis is conſonant to my Intention in the Queſtion, and is implied in it. I ſhould have no Objection to it's being expreſſed in an additional Clauſe.

" That our Reſolution upon this Subject may be unanimous, I agreed to add to the Queſtion the following Words, " and to be diſbanded at the End of the War;" but perceiving that the Difference in our Opinion upon the Subject ariſes not from a Diſagreement reſpecting the Requiſition ſimply conſidered by itſelf, but from a different Underſtanding of the Right of the Company to exact, under any Preſſure of Affairs, more than the Sum ſtipulated by the Sunnud granted to Cheyt Sing, and the Cubbooleat given by him in return, I muſt adhere to the Queſtion as it ſtands, wiſhing to avoid the Queſtion of Right. If, however, we cannot agree upon the Point, ſtill I would wiſh to have the Requiſition made in the Words of the Queſtion, and leave the Deciſion of future Right to our Superiors.

" Mr. Wheler.—Wiſhing to avoid the Queſtion of Right, I acquieſce in the Motion; but I think it ſhould be qualified in the Manner propoſed by Mr. Francis.

" Mr. Barwell.—An Acquiſition of Revenue and Military Force I ſuppoſe to have been annexed to the Grant of the Zemindarry of Benares and Gauzipore to the Company. Any military Eſtabliſhment, independent of the Engliſh Adminiſtration, in the Heart of the Company's Dominions, may in the Time of Danger be turned againſt thoſe Intereſts which, under another Policy, it would protect. I have long regarded the Military Eſtabliſhment of Benares under the Rajah's native Officers, and not ſubject to the Diſcipline, Command, and Regulation of our own Battalions, as a Defect; I therefore moſt heartily agree to the preſent Propoſal, for Three diſciplined Battalions to be kept up, and paid by the Rajah, and ſincerely hope the Company will direct, that the whole Force of Benares and Gauzipoor, under the Zemindar, be placed upon the ſame Footing as the regular Military Force of the Preſidency.

" The Governor General.—I agree to the Queſtion in the original Form of it, deeming it a Right inherent in every Government to impoſe ſuch Aſſeſſments as it judges expedient for the common Service and Protection of all its Subjects, and we are not precluded from it by any Agreement ſubſiſting between the Raja and this Government.

" Reſolved, That Rajah Cheit Sing be required in Form to contribute his Share of the Burthen of the preſent War, by the Eſtabliſhment of Three regular Battalions of Sepoys, to be raiſed and maintained at his Expence, and the Governor General is to write to him to that Effect.]

☞ Militia eſtabliſhed.

" The Board agree to the Third Queſtion.

" To the Fourth Agreed.
" Agreed to the Fifth. } Orders are accordingly iſſued by the Secretary.

Marine additional.

Engineer to be conſulted.

" To the Sixth agreed. The following Letter is accordingly written to the Commander in Chief.

" To Brigadier General Stibbert, Commander in Chief, &c. &c. &c. To the Commander in Chief.

" Sir,

" Having received Intelligence, which we deem certain, that War has been declared between France and England, we think it proper to take the earlieſt Means to provide for the Safety and Defence of theſe Provinces. We have already agreed to raiſe and form Three additional Battalions of Sepoys upon the Plan recommended by you. We propoſe that Raja Cheit Sing ſhould be required to entertain Three regular Battalions at his Expence, for his Part of the Burthen of the War,

War, and we ſhall immediately give Orders for re-eſtabliſhing the Militia Corps for the Defence of the City of Calcutta.

" We have thought it neceſſary to acquaint you with the Preliminaries, and we now requeſt that you will furniſh us with ſuch a general Plan of Defence as you ſhall judge adviſeable, in Addition to the preſent Diſpoſition of our Army, and on the Suppoſition that the Detachment now employed under Colonel Leſlie will not return for a Length of Time into the Provinces. When the ſame ſhall be compleated, you will be pleaſed to notify it to us, that we may appoint a Day for your Attendance with it in Council.

" Fort William, 9th July 1778. We are, &c."

Chandernagore to be ſeized.

" The Seventh Queſtion is reſolved in the Affirmative: And

" Agreed, That Lieutenant Colonel Dow the Commanding Officer at Burruchpoor, be immediately ordered to ſtation Guards or Detachments of Sepoys on the Road leading to Chandernagore, with Orders to prevent the Tranſportation of any Goods or Effects from thence, and that he demand of Mr. Chevalier, the Commandant of Chandernagore, the Surrender of the Town, Shipping, Stores, and all other Effects, both public and private, into his Hands.

" Reſolved, That the Quarter Maſter General be directed to furniſh Lieutenant Colonel Dow immediately ſuch Boats as he may require by Indent for this Service.

Mr. Leonard Collings to be appointed Commiſſary.

" Reſolved alſo, That Mr. Leonard Collings be appointed Commiſſary to receive all ſuch Goods and Effects belonging to the French at Chandernagore as Lieutenant Colonel Dow ſhall conſign to his Charge, and that he be directed to form an Inventory of the Whole, as ſoon as poſſible, and tranſmit a Copy thereof to the Board.

" Agreed, That Mr. Collings be permitted to take with him any Writer in the Company's Service, who may, at this Time, be unemployed, if he ſhould require a Perſon to aſſiſt him.

" Reſolved, That the following Inſtructions be immediately iſſued to Lieutenant Colonel Dow.

" To Lieutenant Colonel Alexander Dow, commanding the Troops at Burruckpore.

" Sir,

" In conſequence of a Declaration of War, which has been made between France and England, in London on the 18th March, and in Paris on the 30th March 1777, We do hereby order and command you immediately to ſtation Guards or Detachments of Sepoys on the Roads leading to Chandernagore, with Orders to prevent the Tranſportation of any Goods or Effects from thence, and to demand from Mr. Chevalier, the Commandant at Chandernagore, the Surrender of the Town, Shipping, Stores, and all other Effects, both public and private, into your Hands. You will permit the Commandant, and ſuch of the Inhabitants as will paſs their Parole, to remain in quiet Poſſeſſion of their Houſes, and make Priſoners of them who ſhall refuſe or evade it.

" In caſe of a Refuſal to ſurrender the Town, Shipping, and Effects, as demanded, you will take Poſſeſſion immediately by Force.

" You wll be furniſhed with an Order to the Quarter Maſter General to ſupply you immediately with ſuch Boats as you may require from him by Indent, for croſſing the Troops over the River, for taking Poſſeſſion of the Ships, and ſuch other Services as may demand the Employment of Boats for the Execution of theſe Orders.

" As it is not likely, from the defenceleſs State of Chandernagore, that any Oppoſition ſhould be attempted, we recommend it to you to ſhew all poſſible Lenity and Tenderneſs to the Inhabitants in the Execution of theſe Orders, which however muſt be executed without any Delay or Reſervation for further Inſtructions.

" We have appointed Mr. Leonard Collings, a Commiſſary, to take Charge of the Stores and Effects which may be delivered up to you. We therefore deſire that you will cauſe them to be made over to him.

" Fort William, 9th July 1778. We are, &c."

" Agreed, That Captain Robinſon of the Star Armed Veſſel do immediately proceed down the River, to ſeize all the French Veſſels and Pilots which he may be able to find, and bring them to Calcutta.

" The following Letter is therefore written to him by the Secretary.

" To Captain Robinſon, Commander of the Morning Star.

Order to Captain Robinſon to ſeize the French Pilots.

" Sir,

" You are hereby directed to proceed down the River with this Tide, to ſeize all the French Pilot Veſſels and Pilots which you may be able to find, and bring them up to Calcutta. A Pilot will be immediately ſent on board you by the Maſter Attendant, who will furniſh you with Orders to him, to point out to you ſuch Pilot Veſſels as may be in the Service of the French Nation.

" In the Execution of this Service the utmoſt Secrecy is to be obſerved.

" Council Chamber, 9th July 1778. I am, &c."

" Ordered, That the Maſter Attendant do immediately ſend a Pilot on board the Morning Star; that he deliver ſealed Inſtructions into the Hands of Captain Robinſon, to convey the Ship

down the River, and to point out all the Pilot Sloops or Veſſels belonging to the French, that he may ſee or be able to get Intelligence of in the River.

" Reſolved, That Orders be immediately diſpatched to the Provincial Councils of Patna, Moorſhedabad and Dacca, to take Poſſeſſion of the French Factories at thoſe Places, with all the Property belonging to that Nation, and to attach the Perſons of all the Subjects of the French Nation who ſhall refuſe to paſs their Parole.

" The following Circular Letter is accordingly written to Patna.

" Gentlemen,

" In conſequence of a Declaration of War which was made by the Court of Great Britain againſt France, on the 18th March laſt, and by France againſt England, on the 30th of the ſame Month, we do hereby order and command you to ſend a Military Force to the French Factory, to demand of the Chief the Surrender thereof, with all Stores and other Effects, both public and private, into your Hands. Such of the Inhabitants as will paſs their Parole may be permitted to remain in quiet Poſſeſſion of their Houſes; but all the Subjects of France, either within the French Factory, or in other Places within the Limits of your Authority, who ſhall refuſe or evade to give their Parole, are to be ſeized and made Priſoners.

" In caſe of a Refuſal to deliver up the Factory, &c. as demanded, you will immediately take Poſſeſſion by Force.

" You will cauſe an Inventory to be made of all the Effects which ſhall be delivered up, and tranſmit a Copy of the ſame to us, taking proper Care to preſerve them untouched.

" Fort William, 9th July, 1778. We are, &c."

" The ſame to Dacca and Coſſimbuzar.

" Reſolved, That the following Orders be immediately iſſued to the Commanding Officers of Berhampore and Dinapore:

" To the Commanding Officer at Burhampore.

To the Officers commanding at Dinapore and Berhampore.

" Sir,

" You are hereby commanded to pay immediate Obedience to ſuch Orders as you ſhall herewith receive from the Chief and Council at Moorſhedabad.

" Fort William, 9th July, 1778. We are, &c."

" The ſame to the Commanding Officer at Dinapore, to obey the Orders received from Patna.

" There being no Brigade Sepoys at Dacca, an Order to the Commanding Officer of the Militia Corps ſtationed there, ſimilar to the above, as that Corps is immediately under the Direction of the Provincial Council.

" Reſolved, That the following Letter be written to the Dutch and Daniſh Settlements, and that they be tranſmitted to Lieutenant Colonel Dow, to be forwarded by him whenever he ſhall think proper:

" To the Director and Council at Houghly.

" Gentlemen,

" We have received Intelligence too well authenticated to doubt its Veracity, that War was declared by the Court of Great Britain againſt France on the 18th of March laſt, and by the Court of France againſt Great Britain on the 30th of the ſame Month. We have therefore thought it incumbent on us to take Poſſeſſion of the Town of Chandernagore, and to attach all the French Property which ſhall be found in theſe Provinces; but as we think it probable that Endeavours will be uſed by the French to cover their Property under the Marks of Dutch or Daniſh Colours, to remove with it into the Limits of the Territories of thoſe Nations, we expect, from the Friendſhip ſubſiſting between your Nation and our's, that you will take effectual Means to diſcourage and prevent the Succeſs of any Attempts of that Nature.

" Fort William, 7th July, 1778. We are, &c.

" The ſame to Fredricknagore.

" Warren Haſtings,
Richard Barwell,
P. Francis,
Edward Wheler."

The Managers for the Commons being aſked, if they could produce the Inſtruments which paſſed on the Occaſion referred to in the Evidence given Yeſterday *; viz. the Sunnud, Potta, Coulnama, and Cabooleat, acquainted the Houſe that they could not; but wiſhed the Houſe to obſerve, that when the Governor General moved the Propoſitions read Yeſterday, they were declared to be without Encroachment of the Rights of the

* Vide Extract of Conſultation, 4th Sept. 1775.

Rajah, and that they had read the Deeds and Inſtruments which paſſed between Shujah ul Dowlah and the Rajah, from the Conſultation of the 4th of October 1773, given in Evidence on Tueſday †. However, with reſpect to the Sunnud, they believed they could make it out thus: That upon the 15th of April 1776, a Sunnud was prepared to be given to the Rajah Cheyt Sing: That that Sunnud was ſigned by the Board, but the Rajah refuſed to accept it on Account of a Clauſe contained in it, declaring all former Sunnuds to be null and void: That in conſequence of this Refuſal, the Board ordered a new Sunnud to be prepared, omitting the Clauſe to which the Rajah objected: That this new Sunnud did not appear; but that it ſeemed to be a fair Inference, that the Sunnud ſent up the ſecond Time, was the ſame as the former Sunnud rejected by the Rajah, omitting the objectionable Clauſes; and therefore they would now read that Sunnud.

† Vide ſupra, P. 37.

The Witneſs produced Book 50, intituled, "Bengal Secret Council, 4th March to 16th May 1776."

Read, the following Extracts from Bengal Secret Conſultations, 15th April 1776.

Secret Dep. Monday.

"At a Council; Preſent,
The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
Lieuenant General John Clavering,
The Honourable George Monſon,
Richard Barwell, Philip Francis, } Eſquires.

"Fort William, the 15th April 1776.

"The Secretary having prepared the Sunnud and Potta for Rajah Cheyt Sing's Zemindarry, now begs Leave to lay them before the Board, with a Copy of an Obligation to be executed by him for the Remittance of his Tribute.

"The Board having ſigned the former;

"Ordered, That they be tranſmitted to him, and Tranſlations of all of them entered in their Place.

"Tranſlation of the Sunnud granted to Rajah Cheit Sing, for the Zemindarry of Gauzipore, &c.

"Be it known to the Mutſudies in Office, preſent and to come, Canongoes Mukudums, Riotts Cultivators, to all the Inhabitants and People reſident, and belonging to Circar Benaris, Gazypore, and Chunar, in the Soubah of Allahabad, that, Whereas by virtue of a Treaty with the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowla, concluded on the 20th of Rubby ul Awal 1189 Hejiree, or 21ſt May 1775, the Government and Sovereignty of the Circars abovementioned has been ceded to the Honourable Eaſt India Company, from the 4th of Jummaſly ul Awal 1189 Hejiree, or 4th July 1775. The ſaid Eaſt India Company therefore, in virtue of the Rights thereby obtained, do confirm unto Rajah Cheit Sing, the Zemindary, Aumeeny, and Fonjedarry, of the ſaid Sircars, agreeably to the Zemmin, together with the Cutwallies of Juanpoor and Benares, and the Mint of Benares, from the ſaid Date; whatever Gold and Silver ſhall be coined in the Mint, the ſaid Rajah ſhall coin in conformity to his Muchulka. He is not to be, in the ſmalleſt Particular, remiſs in the Obſervation and Execution of the ſeveral Duties incumbent on him; he is to behave with Moderation and Kindneſs to the Riotts and People, to promote the Cultivation and Increaſe of Inhabitants, and Produce of the Lands, expelling Thieves, nightly Aſſaulters and Robbers, and ſo effectually puniſhing the Diſturbers of the Peace, that no Trace of them may be ſeen; and he is to pay a Tribute of 23,40,249 Benares Mucklidar Rupees, or 22,66,180 Calcutta Siccars, annually to the Company's Treaſury. Should he receive Orders to pay the above Revenue at Benares, he ſhall, in that Caſe, pay the Sum of 23,40,249 Benares Mucklidar Rupees, each Rupee to weigh 10 Maſſa, and to contain two Ruttie, and two Chowl of Alloy, and no more. Should the Weight be leſs, or Alloy more, he ſhall make up the Deficiency. Whenever the Money ſhall not be wanted at Benares, he is to remit the annual Amount of 23,66,180 Sicca Rupees punctually, agreeably to his Kiſts, and *Muchulka* *, by Monthly Payments at Calcutta. In Conſideration of which, he ſhall be allowed a Deduction of Two per Cent. amounting in all to Sicca Rupees 44,434 : 14 : 5 Account Hindowany, or Exchange, which being deducted, the net Amount is 22,21,745 : 5 : 7 Sicca Rupees of Calcutta, which he is to pay at that Place. After the Settlements of Accounts at the End of the Year, he ſhall, in the cuſtomary Manner, receive Credit for his Payments; and he is by no means to collect the prohibited Abwaub of the Durgah of his Majeſty. This Sunnud being granted, is to remain in Force, and all former Sunnuds to become null and void. You the Mutſuddies, and Perſons above-mentioned, are to regard the ſaid Rajah as truly and lawfully poſſeſſed of the Zemindarry, Aumeeny, and Fonjedarry of the above Sircars; and to acknowledge his Authority in the ſeveral Acts appertaining thereunto. Know that we have here iſſued the moſt ſtrict and poſitive Commands, and obey them accordingly.

* "This Word afterwards ordered to be ſtruck out."

"Written on the 25th of Suffer, 17 Sun, or 15th April 1776.
(Signed) by the Governor General and Council.

"The

" The Zimmeen.

" The Office of the Zemindarry of Sircar Benares, Gauzipore, Chundara, the Cutwally, the Duties, and the Mint in the Soubah of Allahabad, have been conferred upon the great Chief Rajah Cheit Sing Behadre, alſo the Aumeeny and Foujedary.

" Mohals 19, viz.

" Sircar Benares.
" Chundara.
" Sircar Gauzipore.
" Mohals of Jaunpore, comprehending Maul and Duties.
" Havily Mahd abad Benares.
" The Caus Daums, or for ſupplying Clothing to the King.
" Pergunnah Bhadurry.
" The Talook of Sukramow in Chundara.
" Suktuſgur.
" Bidjeypore.
" Sekunderpore.
" Khireed Shadyabad.
" Tuppa Serringa.
" The Cutwally and Duties of Benares, Free.
" Ditto Ditto of Jaunpore, Ditto.
" The Mohal of the Mint of Benares, Ditto.
" The Benares Mukeemi, or Brokerage.
" The Sungurzenne, or Stone Weighing of Benares, and the other Mohuls.
" The Yanteſauly, or Office of Muttuffaub of Benares.

" Copy of a Potta granted to Cheit Sing.

" This Potta, containing the underwritten Stipulations, is granted unto Rajah Cheit Sing Behadre. Sircar Benares, Gazypore, Chunar, and the Mohals of Sircar of Jaunpore, comprehending the Maul and Duties, Havily Mahomed Abad Benares, the Khaus Daums in Pergunna Bhadurry, Talook of Sunkeramow in Pergunna Chunara, Suktiſgurra, Bejeepore, Sircar Gauzipore, Pergunnah Sekunderpore, Kheireed, Shadyabaud, Putna, Sirrungen, including the Cutwally Duties of Jaunpore and Benares, the Mint of Benares, the Mookeymee, Yahtiſaule, and Stone Weighing, both Maul and Duties, and the Dewanny Duſtoor, excepting the Nancar of Half the Jaghier of Bhadurry, the exempted Jaghiers and Ayma which have been inſerted for a length of Time in the Accounts as Deductions; all the Articles of the Tahud are ſettled upon you from the 4th of Jamaudy ul Awil 1189 Hejiree, or the 4th of July 1775 Engliſh, at a Stipulation per Annum of 23,40,249 Mucklidar Benares Rupees, not ſhort of the Weight of Ten Maſſa each, and not containing a greater Portion of Alloy than Two Rutties, and Two Beringee, agreeably to your Mutchulka and Cabooleat. This Sum you will therefore pay, but ſhould it not ſuit the Conveniency of the Company to receive it at Benares, you are to pay it in Calcutta in Sicca Rupees of Calcutta, amounting in which Specie to 22,66,180 Sicca Rupees, the Amount of Hindoſaun, or Exchange allowed you, at the Rate of Two per Cent. is Rupees 44,434 : 14 : 5 which being deducted, the Net Sum will be 22,21,745 : 1 : 15 Sicca Rupees of Calcutta. This you are to pay, without the leaſt Deduction or Depreciation whatever, in the Courſe of each Year, by Monthly Payments, agreeably to your ſeparate Kiſtbundee. This you are to pay without any Allowance for Seebundey. You will remit the Money to Calcutta without fail conformably to the ſaid Kiſtbundee.

" Particulars of the Tribute, (viz.)

" Former Cabooleat, -		20,86,607
" Deduct——Nancar. - -	9,800	
" Exempted Lands. -	8,000	
" Moaffy Fourth Part and Siry Sicca.	2,358	
" One Half Jaghier of Bhadurry.	67,500	
" Altumgaw of Muſſaummut Muraud Barnoo. -	500	
		88,158
		19,98,449
" Add——Nuzzeranna. - - -	90,000	
" Tuppa. - - -	34,207 12	
" Mukeeme, &c. - -	1,800	
		1,26,007 12
" Encreaſe——Total	250,000	
" Deduct	34,207 12	
		2,15,792 4
Carry over, — " Benares Rupees,		23,40,249

Brought over, —	" Benares Rupees,	23,40,249
	" Batta to reduce them into Siccas	74,069
	" Remains, Sicca Rupees	22,66,180
	" Deduct Hindooaun	44,434 : 14 : 5
	" Remains net Amount in Siccas	22,21,745 : 1 : 15

" Written on the 26th of Suffer 17th Year, or 15th April 1776.
Warren Haſtings.
J. Clavering.
R^d Barwell.
P. Francis."

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, that they would next proceed to ſhew the Objections made to this Sunnud and Potta, by the Rajah Cheit Sing, as contained in a Letter from Mr. Fowke, the Reſident at Benares, dated 17th July 1776, and the Proceedings of the Council thereupon.

The Witneſs produced Book 52, intituled, " Bengal Secret Conſultations, 1ſt July to 30th September 1776."

Read, the following Extracts from Bengal Secret Conſultations, 29th July 1776.

" Fort William, the 29th of July 1776.

Secret Dep. Monday.

" At a Council; Preſent,
The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident.
Lieutenant General John Clavering.
Richard Barwell, } Eſquires.
Philip Francis, }
The Honourable George Monſon, indiſpoſed.

" Honourable Sir, and Sirs,

" I am honoured with the Receipt of your Commands, dated 24th June, directing the Eraſement of the Word " *Muchulka*," in the Sunnud and Potta which accompanied Mr. Auriol's Letter of the 26th April. I have, in Conſequence, acquainted the Rajah with your Orders upon this Subject, and have called upon him to receive the new Sunnud and Potta, and to execute his Cabooleat. He has declined the Acceptance of the Sunnud and Potta, for which he aſſigns theſe Reaſons; that any Eraſement in a Sunnud or Public Deed is totally unprecedented in the Uſages of this Country; that the Clauſe in the Sunnud by which the former Sunnuds are declared to be null, is likewiſe contrary to Cuſtom and Practice; and further, that in the above Clauſe, the Word " *Sunnud* " being uſed in the plural Number, the Coulnama, which he received with the former Sunnud and Pottah, is thereby likewiſe rendered void and of no Effect. The Rajah objects to the Execution of the Caboleat on Account of the Clauſe it contains, by which the former Sunnuds are annulled. He declares himſelf ready to return the old Sunnud and Pottah upon Receipt of the new ones; and has requeſted that a Repreſentation of the above Circumſtances may be made to your Honourable Board.

" Benares,
17th July 1776.

" I am, &c. &c.
" (Signed) Francis Fowke."

" Ordered, That the Secretary prepare a new Sunnud and Pottah, omitting the Word " Muchulka," and the Sentence declaring the former Sunnuds to be null, and that theſe be tranſmitted to Mr. Fowke, with Directions to receive back the temporary Pottah and Grant which were firſt allowed him."

" Reſolved, That the following Letter be written to Mr. Fowke.

" Sir,

" We have received your Letters of the 15th and 17th inſt.

" In Compliance with the Requeſt of Rajah Cheit Sing, we have ordered the Sunnud and Pottah for his Zemindarry to be made out anew, with the Omiſſions which he has ſolicited, and we ſhall retain theſe Grants to be exchanged for the Caboleat to be executed on his Part, which his Vackeel has promiſed to obtain from him.

" You will receive back from the Rajah the temporary Grants which you delivered to him on your Arrival at Benares, and return them to us, or let him do it through his Vackeel; the Sunnud and Pottah, formerly ſent you by the Secretary, you will alſo tranſmit to us.

[At the End of the Letter]

" We are, &c. *"

* N. B. No Signature.

The

The Managers for the Commons being aſked, if they had any Evidence to ſhew whether the Firſt Sunnud was returned, according to the Order of the 29th July 1776, juſt read; and alſo, whether the Second Sunnud was ever executed, acquainted the Houſe that they had laid before them all they knew, or could find upon the Subject. That they would now return to the Evidence they were about to give when the above Enquiry after the Sunnuds, &c. was made, namely, to ſhew that the Demand of Three Battalions from the Rajah Cheyt Sing, propoſed by Mr. Haſtings in the Conſultation of the 9th July 1778 *, was converted into a Demand of Five Lacks of Rupees.

* Vide ſupra, Page 66.

The Witneſs produced Book 14, intituled, "Bengal Secret Conſultations, 17th Auguſt 1778, to 25th January 1779."

Read, the following Extract from Bengal Secret Conſultation 17th Auguſt 1778, from Page 12, ſame Book.

"Fort William, the 17th Auguſt 1778.

"At a Council; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident.

Richard Barwell, Philip Francis, Edward Wheler, } Eſquires.

"The Governor General delivers in the following Minute.

The Governor General's Minute on Rajah Cheyt Sing's Acquieſcence to defray the Expence of Three Battalions of Sepoys.

"The Governor General lays before the Board the following Letter from Rajah Cheit Sing, and informs the Board, that having called upon Ally Nucky, the Rajah's Vackeel, for an Explanation of his Maſter's further Sentiments upon the Subject of it: he received the following Anſwer from the Vackeel, being the Subſtance of a long Converſation, viz. That his Maſter was, at all Times, ready to pay Obedience to the Commands of the Board, and to afford every Proof of his Attachment to the Company; and that the Rajah had authorized him to declare his Acquieſcence in the Requiſition of a Subſidy, equal to the Expence of Three Battalions of Sepoys for the Service of the War.

"The Vackeel contended much for fixing the Sum of the Subſidy at Three Lacks of Rupees. The Governor told him, it could not be leſs than Five, and received his Conſent, in his Maſter's Name, and in virtue of the Authority which he derived from the Rajah, to the Payment of that Sum for one Year; his Authority extending no further.

"The Governor General is of Opinion, that as the Rajah's Conſent has been expreſſed with ſuch a Limitation, and eluded in his written Anſwers, the Payment of the Subſidy ought not to be left ſubject to the Contingencies which the Courſe of the Year may produce, but immediately demanded. He computes, that the Amount of Three Battalions of Sepoys on double Batta, excluſive of Tents, Arms, and contingent Charges, will amount to Rupees 4,76,000.

"On theſe Grounds he moves, that the Subſidy to be paid by Rajah Cheit Sing, for the Maintenance of Three Battalions of Sepoys during the Courſe of the War, be fixed at the annual Sum of Five Lacks of Muchledar Rupees; and that he be immediately required to pay that Sum into the Hands of the Reſident Mr. Thomas Graham.

"(Signed) Warren Haſtings."

"Mr. Francis.—I acquieſce, tho', in my own Opinion, it would anſwer as well to us, and be leſs diſtreſſing to the Rajah, if the Subſidy were added, in equal Proportions, to the Monthly Kiſts of the Tribute.

"(Signed) Philip Francis.
"I agree. (Signed) Richard Barwell.
"Agreed. (Signed) Edward Wheler."

"From Maha Rajah Cheit Sing, received 30th July.

"I have been honoured by the Receipt of your gracious Letter, communicating the Intelligence of a War having broke out between the Courts of Great Britain and France, and deſiring me to take on myſelf a Share of the Burden of Expence. My Patron, I am the Servant of the Sircar. I will write you more fully hereafter. On all Occaſions, I am hopeful of your Highneſs's Favour and Support.

"Reſolved, That the following Letter be written to Mr. Graham, and that Notice of the Board's Reſolution be given to the Perſian Tranſlator, that a Letter be accordingly prepared to be ſent to Rajah Cheit Sing."

"Sir,

To Mr. Graham.

"Thinking it neceſſary that Rajah Cheit Sing ſhould be required to contribute his Share to ſupport the Burthen of the preſent War with France; we reſolved that Three Battalions of Sepoys ſhould be raiſed and maintained at his Expence; and the Rajah, in Anſwer to a Letter which the

Governor General wrote to him on the Occaſion, having, by Means of his Vackeel, agreed to pay a Subſidy of Five Lacks of Muchlidar Rupees for one Year, but not authorized his Vackeel to extend his Acquieſcence further. We deem it neceſſary, and have accordingly ordered that the Rajah ſhall immediately pay this Sum into your Hands; you will therefore receive the ſame from him, and remit the Amount of it to the Preſidency.

" We are, &c.*"

Notice being taken that the Evidence, as to the Change of the Demand from Troops to a Sum of Five Lacks of Rupees, was, as far as appeared at preſent, incomplete, in as much as it was not diſtinctly ſhewn from whom, or how that Change originated; the Managers for the Commons were aſked, " Whether they had any Evidence of the Change of the Propoſition made for a Supply of Three Battalions of Troops to that of a Sum of Money, beyond what appears in the Minute delivered in by the Governor General on the 17th of Auguſt 1778?"

The Managers for the Commons made Anſwer, That no other Evidence appeared. But as it was a Matter ſufficiently notorious that the Governor General is the Perſon who officially communicates, on the Part of the Company, with the Vackeels of all the foreign Princes, they conceived it to originate from the Converſation which the Governor General, in the abovementioned Minute of the 17th of Auguſt 1778, ſtates to have paſſed with the Vackeel of the Rajah.

To prove the Demand of the Five Lacks made upon the Rajah; the Requeſt of the Rajah to pay them by Inſtalments,, and that upon the Proceedings in conſequence of that Requeſt, one of the Council diſſented materially upon the Queſtion of Right;

The Witneſs was directed to produce Book 21, intituled, " Bengal Council, 2d September to 22d October 1778."

Read, the following Extracts (beginning at Page 362, of the ſame Book) from Bengal Secret Conſultation of the 28th of September 1778.

" Fort William, 28th September 1778.

Public Dep. Monday.

" At a Council; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;

Richard Barwell,
Philip Francis,
Edward Wheler,
} Eſquires.

" Read the following Letter from Mr. Graham, Reſident at Benares:

" I think it neceſſary to inform you, that notwithſtanding Seventeen Days are elapſed ſince your Orders arrived here, directing the Rajah to pay into my Hands the Subſidy he had agreed to pay of Five Lacks of Mutchilidar Rupees, he has not yet paid me One Rupee, and offers as a Reaſon his Inability to diſcharge the Whole at once, and requeſts me to receive it by monthly Payments. Your Honourable Board's Orders authorizing nothing of the Kind, I have acquainted him that it is impoſſible for me to come into his Requeſt, and have repeated my Requiſition, which I have indeed been urging every Day ſince the Receipt of your Orders, to pay me the whole Amount as ſpeedily s poſſible.

" I have the Honour to be, with the higheſt Reſpect,
Honourable Sir and Sirs, &c.

" Benares, the 14th Sept. 1778. (Signed) THOMAS GRAHAM, Reſident."

☞ ["The Governor General lays before the Board the following Letter from Rajah Cheyte Sing:

" From Raja Cheyte Sing, 28th Sept.

Rajah Cheyte Sing.

" I have been honoured with your gracious Letter, deſiring that I will, as a Subject of the Company, take on myſelf the Payment of Five Lacks of Mutchledar Rupees, as my Proportion of the Expences of the preſent War, and pay them to Mr. Graham. Although I have no Ability left, and the great Burthen of Expence I laboured under from the Time of the Deceaſe of the late Raja, till the Expiration of the Nabob Vizier's Authority over me, is well known to God and your Excellency, yet, ſolely with a View to Compliance with your Orders, and to prove my Fidelity, having ſold and pledged every Thing belonging to me, I will make good the aforeſaid in Inſtalments in Six or Seven Months, although by parting with my Effects, which are clearly neceſſary, I am left in a

* N. B. No Signature to this Letter.

State

State of Inability for the future; yet you will ſhew me much Favour that I ſhall again recover myſelf.

" As a Time is required for the Sale of my Effects, and raiſing the Money, I hope, from your Kindneſs, that the Officers of Government may take from me, in different Payments, the ſaid Sum in Sonant Specie, as I ſhall not be able to procure this Sum in Muchledar Rupees; and that you will be graciouſly pleaſed to affix your Signature to my Requeſts, that I may apply myſelf with Satisfaction and Aſſiduity to the Buſineſs of the Sirkar."

" Governor General.—The Subſtance of this Letter, and the Requiſition made by the Rajah to Mr. Graham, differ ſo much from the chearful and ready Acquieſcence with * the Rajah's Vakeel, Shaick Ally Nucky, made in his Maſter's Name to the Demand made on him for this Subſidy, that I think it neceſſary, for my own Juſtification, to call upon the Secretary to certify the Accuracy of my Minute delivered on the 17th Auguſt, containing the Aſſent expreſſed by the Vakeel, in his Maſter's Name, to the Payment of the Subſidy.

* Sic in Orig.

" The Secretary acquaints the Board, that the Governor General delivered to him the Minute above mentioned, previous to his laying it before the Board, with Orders to explain the Contents of it to the Rajah's Vakeel, that it might correſpond with the Acquieſcence which he had delivered; he accordingly communicated the Minute to the Vakeel, and received from him a Confirmation of the Terms therein expreſſed.

" The Governor General moves, That Orders be written immediately to Mr. Graham, that he do, on Receipt of them, demand of the Rajah in Perſon, the Payment of the entire Sum of Five Lacks of Rupees in the Space of Five Days, and declare to him in the Name of this Board, that his Refuſal or Neglect to complete the Payment within that Time, ſhall be deemed equivalent to an abſolute Refuſal, and that he be forbidden, in that Caſe, to hold any farther Intercourſe with the Rajah until he ſhall have adviſed us of the Particulars of the Raja's Conduct in this Inſtance, and receive our Orders in Conſequence.

" Mr. Francis.—I beg leave to aſk, Whether there be any Letter from the Raja himſelf to the Governor, in which his Conſent to pay the Five Lacks, in the Manner agreed to by the Vakeel, is expreſſed, or the Vakeel's Engagement to that Effect confirmed.

" Governor General.—All the Rajah's Letters will be found in the Book of Perſian Correſpondence, to which I refer; but I well recollect that the Aſſent given by the Vakeel was expreſſed in Terms the moſt peremptory that could be conceived, either confirmed by an Oath, or his own Life pledged for the Performance of it. My Minute was drawn up from Heads of what paſſed in Converſation with the Vakeel, and when it was explained to him by Mr. Auriol, he was very deſirous of correcting a Part of it, which made the Acquieſcence of the Rajah appear too general, and that it might be ſpecifically limited to One Year; his Powers, he added, extended no further. The Correction was accordingly made upon the Spot in the Room adjoining to this, and the Minute immediately recorded. I deſire the Secretary to mention whether this agrees with his Recollection of the Matter.

" The Secretary very well recollects the particular Circumſtances alluded to by the Governor General, and therefore offers his Teſtimony, that the Vakeel declared he was authoriſed to acquieſce in the Subſidy for One Year, but no longer, and deſired that the Requiſition might be limited to that Time.

" The Minute was before indefinite.

" Mr. Francis.—I have no Sort of Doubt of the Reality of the Engagements made by the Vakeel; the Queſtion is whether they are Acts of the Rajah, or made by ſufficient Authority from him. If the Vakeel had even a Letter of Credence relative to the Point in Queſtion, it would be ſufficient. If he had, it muſt appear on the Perſian Correſpondence, and I deſire the Secretary will read it.

" Governor General.—I have looked over the Book of Correſpondence. There are but Two Letters upon the Subject. The Firſt, a Letter recorded in Conſultation the 17th of Auguſt, acknowledging the Receipt of mine, which contained the firſt Requiſition of the Five Lacks, and promiſing an Anſwer. The Letter recorded on this Day appears to be that Anſwer, as it begins with an Acknowledgment of the firſt Letter, and a ſhort Recapitulation of its Subſtance. My firſt Letter was written on the 11th July, Two Months and Seventeen Days from this Date. If an Anſwer from the Vakeel, during ſo long an Interval, was not to be deemed authentic, the Rajah's Silence was more diſreſpectful than a direct Refuſal; but if it be admitted as an Exculpation, his ſureſt Remedy againſt any Act of Government will be a Refuſal to make any Reply to its Demands. I will not conceal from the Board, that I have expected this evaſive Conduct in the Rajah, having been ſome Time paſt well informed, that he had been adviſed in this Manner to procraſtinate the Payments of the Five Lacks, to afford Time for the Arrival of Diſpatches from England, which were to bring Orders for a total Change in this Government; and this, he was given to expect, would produce a Repeal of the Demand made upon him by the preſent Government. On intimating my Suſpicions of ſuch a Deſign to the Vakeel, he promiſed he would write in ſo effectual a Manner to his Maſter, as ſhould, without Fail, induce him to make an immediate Payment of the Subſidy. He, this Morning, informed me, that his Letter was diſpatched on the 12th of this Month; its Effect ought by this Time to have ſhewn itſelf. Sufficient Time will have been given to the Rajah to obey the Authority of the Board by the Arrival of the Orders which I have now propoſed;

propoſed; and whether, in that Interval, he ſhall ratify the Act of his Vakeel or not, I ſhall conſider of little Conſequence. If the Board will ſupport their own Authority, he ſhall be made to yield to it.

" Mr. Francis.—There is no Queſtion, but the Rajah muſt yield to the Power of this Government; and I ſhall be as ready as any Member of this Board, to ſupport its Authority, as long as its Power is directed by Juſtice. I did from the firſt expreſs a Doubt, whether we had ſtrictly a Right to encreaſe our Demands upon the Rajah beyond the Terms which we originally agreed to give him, which he conſented to, and which, as I have conſtantly underſtood it, were made the fundamental Tenure, by which he held his Zemindary. If ſuch Demands can be encreaſed upon him at the Diſcretion of the ſuperior Power, he has no Rights; he has no Property; or, at leaſt, he has no Security for either. Inſtead of Five Lacks, let us demand Fifty; and whether he refuſes, or is unable to pay the Money, the Forfeiture of his Zemindary may be the immediate Conſequence of it, unleſs he can find Means to redeem himſelf by a new Treaty. Having this Opinion of the Demand itſelf, as it originally ſtood, it cannot be deemed extraordinary in me, that I ſhould proceed with very great Caution in enforcing any Penalties, which may be propoſed to attend his not inſtantly complying with it. It appears that the Engagements made by the Vakeel have not been confirmed by the Rajah; and that the Vakeel had not even a Letter of Credence from his Maſter. I know the Temper of black Servants too well to puniſh their Principals for any Acts done by them, or even to hold them bound by ſuch Acts, if not expreſsly or virtually confirmed by themſelves. I do not mean by what I have ſaid, that the Board ſhould give up the Demand, which they have already thought fit to make of the Rajah. That Reſolution being paſſed, it only remains for us to take Care that it ſhould be carried into Execution without Harſhneſs or Violence. The Rajah muſt pay the Money if he has it; but I cannot conceive, why we ſhould inſiſt on his paying it all at once. We do not inſtantly want it; and it may diſtreſs him in the greateſt Degree to part with ſuch a Sum at a ſingle Payment. My Opinion is therefore, that the Liquidation of the preſent extraordinary Demand upon him ſhould be ſettled by Kiſtbundy; and that he ſhould be aſſured at the ſame Time, that this Board will not make any further Demands upon him. Under ſuch a Settlement, unanimouſly agreed to, it is not likely that the Rajah will delay or evade a due and regular Execution of it, from any Hopes he may conceive of future Relief by a Change in this Government.

" The Governor General.—The very Demand is itſelf a Proof that the Rajah expects ſuch Relief; and with Reſpect to his Ability to pay the Sum ſo long demanded from him, or even Ten Times that Amount, I ſpeak within Compaſs, no Man can doubt of it. The Acts of the Majority of the Board are the Acts of the Board. When the Perſon who is the immediate Object of them ſtands ſo high in the Public Eſtimation, and holds Pretenſions, as it appears this Rajah does, to a Sovereign and Independant Authority, ſuch Acts once paſt ought never to be revoked: The Demand made upon the Rajah was for immediate Payment, the Demand ought to be ſupported rigidly; but I will ſo far yield to the Neceſſity of the Times, weakening as it may prove to the Powers of this Government, at a Criſis, which of all others demand their moſt vigorous Exertion, as to conſent to a Compromiſe. The Rajah has requeſted, that he may be allowed to pay the Sum required of him by Inſtalments, within the Space of Six or Seven Months; I will conſent to pardon his paſt Contumacy and Diſobedience, on Condition of his conſenting to pay the entire Sum within Three Months, which Time will have elapſed before the Orders now ſent to Mr. Graham can take Effect, although not a Rupee ſhall have been received, to that Period, of the Payments which, by his own Propoſal, ought to be half completed. I deſire that what I have ſaid may not be miſunderſtood. I mean only to ſhew, that inſtead of the Harſhneſs and Rigour which have been imputed to this Government in its preſent Conduct to the Rajah, he has been treated with a Lenity almoſt equal to the Subſtance of his own Demands. I think it unneceſſary to reply farther to Mr. Francis's Minute, as I deſire only to obtain his Conſent to a Meaſure upon his own Principles, which I underſtand to be, that a public Meaſure, nay, even an Opinion of Government once paſſed, ought to be invariably ſupported, even by thoſe who oppoſed it in the firſt Inſtance.

" Mr. Francis.—It is generally true that a Reſolution of Government once paſſed ſhould be ſupported; but, where the Rights of others are concerned, it is only true with this Proviſo, that ſuch Reſolutions are not directly contradictory to the Principles of Juſtice, or to the voluntary and fundamental Engagements of the Government itſelf. This Board was already bound to the Rajah by certain Acts of their own, not carried by a Majority, but unanimouſly agreed to. I deſire that they may be recorded in this Place, as I find them ſtated in our Inſtructions to Mr. Fowke.

" Mr. Fowke, of the 24th Auguſt 1775.

4. " It will be proper to aſſure the Rajah, that we do not mean to increaſe his Tribute, but " to require from him the exact Sum, and in the ſame Species of Rupees, to be paid at Benares, " as he paid to the late Vizier Sujah Dowlah, beſides whatever Equivalent may be fixed for the " Grant of the Mint and Cutwally to him; the Whole to be diſcharged by equal monthly Kiſts; " and if we ſhould find it expedient hereafter to receive the Amount at the Preſidency, a ſuit-

" able Deduction, or Commiſſion, ſhall be allowed to him for the Expence and Riſk of tranſ-
" porting or remitting it.

" 5th. That under the acknowledged Sovereignty of the Company, we are determined to leave
" him the free and uncontrouled Management of the internal Government of his Country, and the
" Collection and Regulation of the Revenues, ſo long as he adheres to the Terms of his Engage-
" ments, and will never demand any Augmentation of the annual Tribute which may be fixed."

" If the Opinions of the individual Members, who then compoſed the Board, ſhould be looked back to, I believe it will appear that the Amount of the Tribute was fixed at a higher Sum than the Governor General then thought the Rajah ought to pay. This, however, is immaterial; I only mean to ſhew that I adhere to my Principles, and that the Doubts which I have conſtantly expreſſed of the Juſtice of encreaſing our Demands upon the Rajah, which, if done at all, may be done *ad libitum*, were not ill founded.

" Governor General.—I muſt object to the Term " unanimous," applied to any Reſolution paſſed at the Period to which Mr. Francis alludes, merely becauſe my Diſſent was not expreſſed to it. The Quotation from Mr. Fowke's Inſtructions related only to the fixed and annual Revenue, but could never be underſtood to preclude that Right which every Government inherently poſſeſſes to compel all its Dependencies to contribute, by extraordinary Supplies, to the Relief of extraordinary Emergencies; but though it were granted that this Injunction given to Mr. Fowke did extend to every Mode of Supply, ſtill the Argument will not apply to the preſent Queſtion. The preſent Demand for the Subſidy, juſt or unjuſt, was made unanimouſly, and therefore, even on that Ground alone, ought to be unanimouſly ſupported.

" Mr. Francis.—Underſtanding that the inſtant Payment of the Five Lacks is ſtill to be demanded in the Terms of the Firſt Propoſition, and that no Relaxation from theſe Terms was intended, I am againſt the Motion.

" Mr. Wheler.—I am for the Queſtion; but am further of Opinion, that it ſhould be left to Mr. Graham to determine whether to enforce Payment of the Sum required of the Rajah for the preſent Exigencies of Government by one Payment, or whether to receive it by different Inſtallments, not exceeding Three Months from the Firſt Payment to the Completion of the Whole.

" Mr. Barwell.—The Facts that have been related to the Board by the Governor General, ſpeak the abſolute Neceſſity of the Motion that has been agitated. In theſe Sentiments it is incumbent on me to ſupport it; and I think, that, in Order to its full Efficacy, the Governor General ſhould be empowered to purſue ſuch Means as may ſecure the Government from a Poſſibility of a further Diſappointment.

" Governor General.—I cannot conſent to the Qualification of the preſent Motion, recommended by Mr. Wheler, for the Reaſons I have already aſſigned. With reſpect to the Propoſition implied in Mr. Barwell's Minute, I ſhall take an early Occaſion to offer my Sentiments upon it, deſiring the Subject to reſt here for the preſent.

" Mr. Francis.—If Mr. Barwell, in his Minute, means to give the Governor General, by his Voice, any Powers whatſoever, independent or excluſive of the Board, I muſt requeſt he will be pleaſed to explain himſelf. I am ſure that no ſuch Powers can be wanted on the preſent Occaſion.

" Governor General.—I beg that the Debate, which is now unneceſſary, may end. The Morning has already been loſt in Words. As nothing more is propoſed to be done, I hope it is unneceſſary that more of our Time ſhould be conſumed in ineffectual Debates, even without a profeſſed Object.

" Agreed that the following Letter be written to Mr. Graham:

" Sir,

" We have received your Letters of the 15th July, 9th Auguſt, and 14th inſtant.

" We cannot conſent to the Requeſt of Rajah Cheyte Sing, to be allowed to pay the Amount of his Subſidy, for the Expence of the preſent War for one Year, by monthly Kiſts. Our Orders communicated to him by the Governor General for the immediate Payment were poſitive; we therefore confirm thoſe Orders, and direct that on Receipt hereof you wait on the Rajah forthwith, and demand of him, in Perſon and by Writing, the Payment of the full Sum of Five Lacks of Muchlidar Rupees, the Sum at which the Subſidy is fixed, in Specie to that Amount, to be made to you within Five Days of ſuch Demand; and declare to him in the Name of this Government, that his evading or neglecting to accompliſh the Payment thereof within that Space, ſhall be deemed equivalent to an abſolute Refuſal; and in Caſe of his Noncompliance with your Demand, we peremptorily enjoin you to refrain from all further Intercourſe with him, until you ſhall have adviſed us of the Particulars of his Conduct in this Inſtance, and received our further Orders on the Subject.

" We are, &c.

" Fort William,
the 28th September 1778.

Warren Haſtings,
Richard Barwell,
Philip Francis,
Edward Wheler."]

To prove Payment of the Five Lacks of Rupees by the Rajah Cheyt Sing, and an Acknowledgement of the Receipt thereof;

Read, Extract from Bengal Secret Conſultation of the 12th October 1778, beginning at Page 567 of the ſame Book.

" Fort William, 12th October 1778.

" At a Council; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident.

Philip Francis, Edward Wheler, } Eſquires.

Mr. Barwell indiſpoſed.

" The Secretary lays before the Board the following Note from the Governor General:

" Sir,

" I herewith ſend you Four Bills of Exchange, this Inſtant delivered to me by Shekh Ally Vuckee, the Vackeel of Rajah Cheit Sing, being for Four Lacks and a Half of Rupees, which, with Fifty thouſand Rupees paid to Mr. Graham, complete the Sum of Five Lacks required of the Regah for the extraordinary Expences of this Year.

" Saturday Morning, I am, &c.

10th October 1778. (Signed) Warren Haſtings."

" Ordered, That the Bills be ſent to the Treaſury, and that the following Letter be written to Mr. Graham:

" Sir,

To Mr. Graham.

" Rajah Cheit Sing has, by Means of his Vakeel, remitted Bills of Exchange to us for the Sum of Four Lacks and Fifty thouſand Rupees, which, with the Amount paid into your Hands, will complete the Subſidy of Five Lacks, required as his Proportion of the Burthen of the War with France for the preſent Year: We therefore direct, that you refrain from the Execution of the Orders contained in our laſt Letter.

" We are, &c.

" Fort William, Warren Haſtings.
the 12th October 1778. P. Francis.
Edward Wheler."

To ſhew what the Governor General's Opinion was of the State of the Bengal Treaſury at the Period above mentioned, the Witneſs was directed to produce Book 13, intituled, " Bengal Secret Conſultations, from 1ſt June to 10th Auguſt 1778."

Read, the following Extracts from Bengal Secret Conſultation, 10th Auguſt 1778, beginning at Page 695 of the ſaid Book *.

" Fort William, the 10th Auguſt 1778.

" At a Council; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident.

Philip Francis, Edward Wheler, } Eſquires.

Mr. Barwell indiſpoſed.

" The Proceedings of the 6th inſtant read and approved. Mr. Barwell having ſent in the following Minute to the Secretary, it was circulated agreeably to his Deſire.

" Mr. Barwell.—In conſidering the preſent State of the Treaſury, a comprehenſive View is

Mr. Barwell's Minute on the Reſources of Bengal.

doubtleſs propoſed of the actual exiſting Riches of the State to be commanded to any immediate Exigency of Government, and not depending on Events, or a Revenue, the Receipt of which may be rendered precarious by the Approach of a foreign Enemy.—To effect this, it will be neceſſary to ſtate in Account the real unappropriated Treaſure, this Inſtant in our Poſſeſſion: By unappropriated Treaſure, I mean all Sums of Money, whether in the Treaſury of Calcutta, or elſewhere, not ſubject to the current Diſburſements of Government, and totally diſtinct from the Annual Revenue, which I ſhall regard as appropriated to Civil and Military Purpoſes, and to Remittances to Bombay and China: And to obviate Doubts as to the Sufficiency of this Allotment, I have annexed official Eſtimates of the Receipts at the Preſidency for the Four enſuing Months of Auguſt, September, October, and November. All poſſible internal

---

* The Paſſages marked with this Bracket [, and the Hand pointing to it, infra Page 82—3, are the Paſſages in this Conſultation which were at firſt particularly referred to by the Managers for the Commons; but Notice being taken that it was neceſſary the Whole of the Eſtimate ſhould be ſtated, the Managers for the Commons ſaid they delivered in the Whole as Evidence.

Demands thus ſhewn to be provided for, we hold at this Inſtant the following Sums in round Numbers.

" Balances of Calcutta Treaſury, — — —		54,00,000
Balance in the Hands of the Paymaſters, &c. Military, ſtated by the Paymaſter General, — — — —	23,00,000	
Deduct for all poſſible Diſburſements ſince the Board's Call for a State of their Balances — — — —	7,00,000	
		16,00,000
Caſh in the Hands of the Preſident of Oude ordered to the Preſidency, the Receipt of this Sum cannot be doubted, as it is entirely unappropriated to any Civil or Military Expence —	32,00,000	
Computed Batta or Aſſay, at leaſt — — — — —	3,20,000	
		35,20,000
Total Amount of Government's unapplied Caſh — —		1,05,20,000

" The reduced State of the Treaſury, therefore, is merely ideal, and the Government is only in ſuch Degree poor, as the Treaſure exiſting has been leſs concentered. I am againſt the Loan."

" ACCOUNT KISTBUNDEE of the Provincial Councils for Four Months.

	Bandun.	Affin.	Cawtick.	Augun.	TOTAL.
Burdwan — — —	2,75,577 — — —	4,45,017 — — —	4,15,042 — — —	10,37,567 — — —	21,73,203 — — —
Calcutta — — —	5,24,751 8 — —	2,75,218 — — —	1,68,734 6 — —	5,93,858 8 3 1	15,62,562 6 3 1
Chittagong — —	73,630 4 5 —	73,650 4 5 —	73,701 4 5 —	90,044 4 3 —	3,11,026 — 18 —
Dacca — — —	3,35,042 — — —	2,54,597 — — —	2,68,245 — — —	4,41,021 — — —	12,98,905 — — —
Dinagepoor — — —	6,05,089 15 3 2	2,74,966 4 12 1	1,50,719 15 2 2	6,21,443 1 16 3	16,52,219 4 15 —
Moorſhedabad — —	5,01,210 4 — —	2,51,667 — — —	1,59,690 10 — —	7,56,443 14 — —	16,69,011 12 — —
Rajemehal — — —	17,712 4 — —	10,093 6 8 —	3,369 12 — —	24,006 4 — —	50,981 10 8 —
Boglepore — — —	— —	14,875 — 2 —	18,610 — — —	27,718 — — —	61,203 — 2 —
Subah Behar — —	— —	2,05,903 15 — —	2,61,311 4 — —	4,18,687 5 — —	8,85,902 8 — —
Bamghur — — —	2,401 — — —	4,601 — — —	4,700 — — —	5,400 — — —	17,102 — — —
Tipperah — — —	10,000 — — —	10,000 — — —	10,000 — — —	18,000 — — —	48,000 — — —
Rupees —	23,40,414 3 8 2	18,20,588 14 7 4	15,34,124 3 7 2	40,34,989 5 3 —	97,30,116 10 6 1

" Fort William, the 25th July, 1778.

Errors excepted.

(Signed) CHARLES CROFTES,
Accomptant General to the Revenue Department."

" An ACCOUNT Charges, Civil, Military, and Advances for Inveſtments, for Four Months.

	Civil Charges for Baudun to Augun, incluſive.	Military Charges for Baudun to Augun, incluſive.	Inveſtment for Baudun to Augun, incluſive.	TOTAL.
Burdwan — — —	3,22,272 — — —	— —	— —	3,22,272 — — —
Calcutta — — —	1,68,284 — — —	— —	— —	1,68,284 — — —
Chittagong — — —	66,748 — — —	61,266 — — —	45,700 — — —	1,73,714 — — —
Dacca — — —	1,29,128 — — —	20,000 — — —	3,51,515 — — —	5,00,643 — — —
Dinagepore — — —	1,37,868 — — —	41,000 — — —	2,02,741 — — —	3,81,609 — — —
Moorſhedabad — — —	14,34,936 — — —	4,82,619 — — —	2,00,000 — — —	21,17,555 — — —
Rajemehal and Boglepore — —	1,07,272 — — —	10,000 — — —	14,127 — — —	1,31,399 — — —
Subah Behar — — —	1,27,832 — — —	4,19,216 — — —	3,64,587 — — —	9,11,635 — — —
Ramghur — — —	10,040 — — —	— —	— —	10,040 — — —
Rupees —	25,04,380 — — —	10,34,101 — — —	11,78,670 — — —	47,17,151 — — —

" Fort William, the 25th July, 1778.

Errors excepted.

CHARLES CROFTS,

Accomptant to the Revenue Department."

" Total of the Kiſtbundee for 4 Months, or from Aug. to Dec. 1777 — — — —	Rup^{s}	97,30,116	10	6	1
Deduct Total of Charges Civil and Military, and advance account Inveſtment — — — —		47,17,151	—	—	—
Overplus Rupees —		50,12,965	10	6	1
Add Receipts from Cheit Sing 4 M^{os}, at 1,85,145, 6, 9 per M^{o}, is S^{a} R^{s}	7,40,581 11				
D^{o}, Board of Cuſtoms, eſtimated at what was received from thence in the 4 Months of laſt Year	3,50,000				
D^{o}, Sea Cuſtoms, D^{o} — —	60,000				
		11,50,581	11		
Sicca Rupees — —		61,63,547	5	6	1
P^{r} Cur^{t} Rupees — —		71,49,714	14	5	Piece.

Fort William, the 25th July 1778.
Errors excepted.

Charles Croftes,
Accomp^{t} Gen^{l} to the Rev. Dep^{t}."

" The Governor General having alſo ſent in the following Minute, it was circulated.

" Mr. Francis has aſſigned Two diſtinct Motives for his Propoſal of opening the Company's Treaſury for a Loan of 50 Lacks of Current Rupees, at an Intereſt of 5 per Cent. Firſt, to ſecure a Proviſion againſt a Deficiency in our ordinary Supplies. Secondly, to afford a Relief to the wealthy Inhabitants, who, for the Want of ſuch a Security for their Specie, might be induced to ſecrete it.

" The other Reaſons enumerated by Mr. Francis depending on theſe, I ſhall not ſeparately examine them.

" In the firſt Place, it appears to me that Mr. Francis has been miſled in his Computation of our actual Means, by forming it entirely in the Amount in our Treaſuries at the Preſidency, without taking any Notice of the Balances in the Provincial Treaſuries, and in the other Departments, in which they conſtitute, or at leaſt ought to conſtitute, as much a Part of our preſent Aſſets, as if they were all depoſited in the principal Treaſuries. But this Error has been ſo ably rectified by Mr. Barwell, that it is unneceſſary for me to add any Thing to his Obſervations. I ſhall take up the Subject in another Point of Light, and in that in which alone it can, according to my Conception of it, be regularly viewed, or indeed without involving it in infinite Intricacy, as the Debate upon the Means of the actual Hour muſt be continually varying, and the Concluſions upon it, even while they are forming, falſified by the Difference between the real and eſtimated Amount of each Day's Receipts and Diſburſements.

" I ſhall therefore conſider the Subject in its Relation not to a partial Period, but to the whole Year, and ſhew that inſtead of the Deficiency which Mr. Francis apprehends, we ſhall have a large Supply of Caſh at the End of it, and that therefore any Addition made to it by a Loan, will not only ſubject the Company to an unneceſſary Loſs of 2½ Lacks of Rupees, but lock up the greater Part of the Amount from Circulation, into which it would probably be thrown by the uſual Means employed by Individuals of employing their Money to Advantage.

☞ [" I have annexed to this Minute, a Copy of the Eſtimate formed by our Accomptant of the probable Receipts and Diſburſements for the whole Year. Having carefully examined the ſeveral Articles on each Side of the Account, I ſee no Cauſe to doubt the Accuracy of any of them. But as ſeveral Orders have lately been paſſed which will produce a conſiderable Addition to the Expences of the Year, excluſive of thoſe ſtated in the Eſtimate, I ſhall ſtate thoſe in groſs Sums, eſtimated beyond my Belief of their probable Amount, which, deducted from the Balance of the Eſtimate, will ſhew the probable Sum in advance at the End of the Year.

" I ſhall firſt inſert the Balance of the annexed Eſtimate, being the ſuppoſed Sum which will remain after deducting all the probable Diſburſements from our expected Reſources on the 30th April 1779, — — } 2,35,60,000

1. Extraordinary Diſburſements not provided for by the Eſtimate.		
2. Six Battalions of Sepoys, — — —	Lacks 10	
3. Reſolution and Charlotte — — — —	5	
4. Marine — — — — —	5	
5. Victualling Stores — — — —	2	
6. Stores of the Works — — — —	2½	
7. Native Artillery — — — —	1½	
8. Additional Militia Sepoys — — — —	1½	
9. Other Contingencies — — — —	2½	
	30,00,000	
Corrected Balance on the 30th April 1779 —	2,05,60,000	

" It

" It is my Belief that the real Expences will not exceed One Half of the Sum at which I have eſtimated them, for the Period of Time for which they are calculated: but even if they be taken much higher the expected Balance will be at leaſt Two Crores of Rupees, a Sum excluding every Idea of Diſtreſs, and of the conſequent Neceſſity of borrowing Money to relieve it.]

" I now come to the laſt Argument, namely, the Relief which it will afford to wealthy Individuals, who might otherwiſe be induced to ſecrete their Wealth. To this I reply, that the Company's Treaſury is always open for Depoſits, and there is no Doubt that thoſe who would wiſh to avail themſelves of ſuch a Security for their Property, would not wait for the Profit of 5 per Cent. as an Inducement, if their only Alternative was to entruſt it to the Faith and Cuſtody of Government, without Intereſt, or to ſecrete it, and conceal it with equal Loſs of Intereſt; for if they have other Means of employing their Money with an Intereſt or any other Advantage on it, this, as I have before obſerved, would be an Objection to the Receipt of it in the Company's Treaſury, as it would then be dead, inſtead of being profitably given to Circulation.

" But in diſcuſſing this laſt Motive, it may be proper to attend to a Point on which I am not ſufficiently well informed. It ſhould firſt be known, whether the Native Merchants are deſirous themſelves of lending Money to the Company on the Conditions propoſed by Mr. Francis. In my Opinion, the Propoſition ſhould come from them; if precipitately from us, it would probably, at this Time, occaſion an Alarm, or convey an Impreſſion unfavourable to our Credit.

W. H."

" D^r Abſtract of an Eſtimate of the probable Reſources, and to balance.

Caſh remaining in the following Departments on 30th April 1778.			
General Department.			
Civil,	1,14,20,000		
Military, by Eſtimate,	20,00,000		
Marine,	60,000		
		1,34,80,000	
Revenue Department — S^a R^s	50,00,000		
Batta, 16 per Cent.	8,00,000		
		58,00,000	
Commercial Department,		21,00,000	
			2,13,80,000
To Receipts expected in 1778-9.			
General Department.			
Civil.			
Draughts on Europe,	10,00,000		
Calcutta Cuſtoms,	3,30,000		
Mint Duties,	50,000		
Poſt Office Collections,	50,000		
Rajah Cheit Sing's Tribute,	25,70,000		
	40,00,000		
Military.			
Army Subſidy,	34,60,000		
Marine.			
Sales of Naval Stores,	30,000		
		74,90,000	
Revenue Department.			
Receipts of Revenue as in 1777-8,	2,44,00,000		
Batta, 16 per Cent.	39,04,000		
		2,83,04,000	
Commercial Department.			
Import Sales,	18,50,000		
Export Sales,	60,000		
Ophium,	9,00,000		
Sat Committee	27,70,000		
		55,80,000	4,13,74,000
Nabob Aſſoph ul Dowlah.——Balance due from him 30th April 1778,			26,70,000
Current Rupees,			6,54,24,000

Fort William, Auguſt 1778.

Errors excepted.

(Signed) W^m LARKINS,

Accountant General."

" Disbursements of the Bengal Government from 1st May, 1778, to 30th April, 1779. Cr

By Disbursements expected in 1778-9.

General Department.			
Civil Charges as in 1777-8,			28,00,000
Military.			
Paymasters to the Army,	85,00,000		
Military Stores,	4,00,000		
Garrison Provisions,	2,00,000		
Fortifications and Buildings,	9,00,000		
		1,00,00,000	
Marine.		5,00,000	
			1,33,00,000
Revenue Department.			
Disbursements as in 1777-8.			
Charges,	46,45,000		
Stipends and Allowances,	19,75,000		
Salt,	4,60,000		
Ophium,	6,00,000		
Salt Petre,	20,000		
Sa Rs	77,00,000		
Batta, 16 per Cent.	12,32,000		
		89,32,000	
Lord Clive's Jaghire,		2,60,000	
Commission on the Revenues.			
Two Years will be due,		1,98,000	
			93,90,000
Commercial Department.			
Suppose,			1,40,00,000
			3,66,90,000
Extraordinary Disbursements which may take place in 1778-9.			
Account Deposits,			8,10,000
Mayor's Court, Do			1,58,000
Commission due to General Coote,			40,000
Bonded Debt,			4,00,000
			14,08,000
Supplies to other Presidencies.			
Bombay,			15,00,000
Canton,			10,00,000
Madras,			10,00,000
Bencoolen,			2,50,000
St. Helena,			10,000
			37,60,000
			4,18,58,000
By Balance unappropriated,			2,35,66,000
Current Rupees,			6,54,24,000

" Mr. Francis replies to the above Minute as follows:

" Mr. Francis.—The Conſiderations which led me to think, that, in our preſent Circumſtances, a Loan of Forty or Fifty Lack might be an adviſeable Meaſure, and to recommend it to the Board as a Queſtion worthy at leaſt of their Deliberation, were founded on Two Data, which I conceived were not diſputed.

" The firſt is a matter of Fact, capable of immediate Proof;—the ſecond is a Suppoſition, ſo far admitted by the Board, that it has already been the Ground of ſeveral important Reſolutions.

" It is a Fact, for which I appeal to the State of the Treaſury, ſigned by Mr. Crofts, that we have this Day no more than Current Rupees 37,15,131, applicable to the Company's Service, in which Sum is included 2,99,199 in Bullion uncoined, and 4,84,726 in Paper Security.

" The whole Balance in the Treaſury is — — —	50,09,314 : 2
" Deduct the Depoſits — — — —	12,94,183
" Remains — — — —	37,15,131 : 2

" Inſtead of this Sum, the Balance is ſtated by Mr. Barwell to be 54,00,000. He alſo ſtates the Balances in the Hands of the Paymaſters at 16,00,000, calculated, as I preſume, from the Balance which was in their Hands at the End of April. By a Computation, with which the Paymaſter General has this Day furniſhed me, it appears that the Balances, which they will have at the End of this Month, will not exceed Current Rupees 5,37,702.

" When Mr. Middleton's Remittance ſhall arrive, Credit may be taken for it in the State of the Treaſury. In the mean time it is ſo much Bullion uncoined, the Produce of which cannot be aſcertained, nor do I ſuppoſe that any Part of it will be coined theſe Six Months. The Suppoſition to which I have alluded is, that Bengal will be invaded. On this Principle we have augmented our Army; on this Principle we ought to provide ſuch Reſources for ſupporting a War as cannot be affected by the Events of the War itſelf. I was not unacquainted with the general State of our Revenues, or the Reſources which we might reaſonably depend on in a Time of Peace and Tranquility, though my Reliance on Eſtimates is by no Means implicit. But the Caſe of an Invaſion of this Country ſuppoſes a very different State of Things; and for my own Part, I have no Doubt it would be followed by a general Failure in the Collections.—I would not truſt the Defence of Bengal, on which the Exiſtence of the Eaſt India Company, and I fear, the public Credit of the Nation, may at this Time depend, to any Reſources which we abſolutely have not in our Poſſeſſion, eſpecially when Security may be purchaſed at an Expence ſo very trifling, that, in my Judgment, it does not deſerve a Moment's Conſideration.—The Money to be borrowed would not be taken out of Circulation, though it ſhould lye untouched in our Treaſury; becauſe, in the Caſe ſuppoſed, it would aſſuredly be buried, or otherwiſe ſecreted by the Owners. Neither do I admit that in any Caſe Money borrowed by Government is a Loſs to Circulation, ſince their Bonds repreſent and perform the Office of Specie, to the Amount of the Sum borrowed, and even with greater Convenience than the Specie itſelf. I do not know what the Governor alludes to, when he denies that a Loan would be any Relief to the Natives, as if I had recommended it on that Ground, or for that Purpoſe. My Object is directly the Security of the Government, and collaterally to inſure to us, in all Events, the Attachment of ſo many wealthy Individuals. They will not offer their Money to us for nothing. For a moderate Intereſt they probably will. If not, it is a Sign our Credit is not very good at preſent. In Time of actual Diſtreſs the Meaſure will be impracticable.

" P. F."

" Mr. Barwell and the Governor General enter their Replies to the foregoing Minute, as follow:

" Mr. Barwell.—In conſidering Mr. Francis's Queſtion, Whether, in our preſent Circumſtances, a Loan of Forty or Fifty Lack might be an adviſeable Meaſure, I confine myſelf to Facts, which, in my Judgment, appear ample and concluſive. I did not think it neceſſary to ſtate, with the Correctneſs of an Accomptant, the actual Wealth exiſting, independent of the current Revenue and Balance of the Provincial Treaſuries; my Argument did not require it; all I aimed to prove, and to inſiſt upon, was, 1ſt. That the Rupees locked up, and which might be applied to the Exigencies of the Government without encroaching on the current Revenue, amounted to a Sum not ſhort of a Million Sterling. The 2d Fact I inſiſted upon was, that the current Revenue was more than ſufficient to anſwer the Appropriation of it to the Inveſtment, to the Civil and Military Charges of our Government, and to the Annual Remittances to Bombay and China.

" The 2d Fact is not denied by Mr. Francis; for he has ſuggeſted, that the Receipts of the Revenue may be rendered precarious, whenever theſe Provinces ſhall be invaded by a foreign Enemy. He does not expreſs a Doubt of our Receipts being regular and uninterrupted, until ſo improbable an Event ſhall take place. This is all I aſk; and if this is granted, it follows, that the 1ſt Fact on which I ground my Objection to the Loan, is eſtabliſhed beyond the Poſſibility of Contradiction; nor is it ſufficient to oppoſe to it, that the Balance of the Calcutta Treaſury from 54,32,808, at which it ſtood the 21ſt ultimo, as ſtated by Mr. Francis the 23d, has, to the 10th inſtant, been reduced to 50,09,314 : 2; or that by the End of this Month, or 1ſt September, the Balance of Sixteen Lacks, which I ſtate againſt the Paymaſters, &c. Military, will be reduced to

5,37,702

5,37,702, becauſe it will inſtantly be replied to ſo partial a Repreſentation, that the current Revenue being admitted more than ſufficient for every Diſburſement of Government, an equal Sum muſt neceſſarily accumulate and exiſt, though not immediately in Calcutta, in our other Treaſuries, totally diſtinct from the Appropriations of the Revenue, and applicable only to extraordinary Occaſions. I ſhall not queſtion the Computation of the Military Paymaſter General, which Mr. Francis intimates he is poſſeſſed of, becauſe I do not know the Grounds on which it is made; and I do not conceive it of any Conſequence whether the Computation is carried on, only One Month, or extended to Twelve Months, beyond the 1ſt inſtant; becauſe, if the Members of the Board will be pleaſed to look into the Book lying on the Table, containing the Statements of the Provincial Treaſuries, it will inſtantly ſtrike their Obſervation, that an equal Sum for Military Charges having been regularly eſtimated in the probable Diſburſements of each Month, from the 1ſt February to the 1ſt July, ſuch Sums muſt either have been iſſued Account Military, or remain in the Treaſuries uniſſued. In the Firſt Caſe, it will increaſe the Balance in the Hands of the Paymaſters; in the Second, add to the Balance in the Treaſuries. The Nature of the Fact cannot be altered; and it is of little Moment to inſiſt whether the exiſting Wealth is in the Hands of the Paymaſters, or in our Treaſuries.

The Remittances from Mr. Middleton being ſtated only as ſo much Bullion, may poſſibly lead the Gentlemen in the Direction to ſuppoſe it cannot be immediately applied: To obviate ſuch an Error, it is proper they ſhould be informed, that this Bullion is ſo much foreign Coin, Coin that no Individual will refuſe at the Aſſay Valuation, with an adequate Allowance for Charges of Recoinage. The Regulation of Government to reduce every Specie of Rupees to One Standard, it is true, carries all the foreign Coin from our Treaſury to the Mint; but the Recoinage is rather a political than an indiſpenſible Operation; for it may be deviated from at any Time, and on any Occaſion, without the leaſt Diſtreſs or real Loſs to Government. The whole Reaſoning on the pictured Poverty of Government being confined to the Wealth lodged in the Treaſury of Calcutta, would ſeem to deny the real Exiſtence of One Half of the Amount we actually poſſeſs. The laſt Letter from Mr. Middleton of the 13th July, informs us, that on the 10th June the Balance of our Treaſury was 36,35,497 : 7 : 3 Oude , or Calcutta Currency 40,35,402 : 2 : 9, that he had remitted Twenty Lacks to the Preſidency.

" Though I muſt inſiſt that we poſſeſs the Wealth I ſtated in my Minute of the 8th inſtant, yet it is not neceſſary to my Argument againſt the Loan.

" Our Treaſury in the lower Station at the Preſidency, Mr. Francis ſtates now at	—	—	—	50,09,314 : 2
" Our Treaſury in the upper Station at Oude		—	—	40,35,492 : 2 : 9
			The Aggregate is	90,44,806 : 4 : 9

A Sum beyond any Call that can be made on our Government, and ſufficient to convince the moſt prepoſſeſſed, that under the preſent Circumſtances of our Government a Loan of Forty or Fifty Lack is not an adviſeable Meaſure.

" That my Silence to the propoſed Invaſion of the Provinces by the French may not be conſtrued into a tacit Acquieſcence in the Probability of ſuch a Meaſure, I declare I do not believe ſuch an Invaſion will be attempted; yet however improbable the Attempt, it is not impoſſible; and upon this Principle alone that we ſhould be guarded againſt all poſſible Events, I have concurred in the late Military Arrangements.

" The Governor General—I agree entirely in the Opinions expreſſed in the preceding Minute, and think it neceſſary to add my particular Concurrence to the concluding Paragraph, as conſonant to my repeated Declaration on Record."

To prove that the Demand of Five Lacks from Rajah Cheyt Sing was repeated in the Year 1779; the Witneſs produced Book 22, intituled, " Bengal Secret Conſultations, from the 7th June to the 23d December 1779."

Read, the following Extract, from a Conſultation of the 19th July 1779, beginning at Page 206 of the ſame Book.

☞ [" Fort William, 19th July 1779.

" At a Council; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident.

Richard Barwell,
Philip Francis,
Edward Wheler,
} Eſquires.

Lieutenant General Sir Eyre Coote indiſpoſed.

" The Proceedings of the 8th inſtant read and approved.

" The Governor General delivers in the following Minute.

" Governor General.—It having been reſolved in Secret Conſultation, 9th July 1778, " That Rajah Cheit Sing ſhould be required in Form to contribute his Share of the Burthen of the preſent War with France, by the Eſtabliſhment of Three regular Battalions of Sepoys, to be raiſed

and maintained at his Expence;" and the Amount of the Subſidy fixed by the Board in Conſultation, of the 17th Auguſt following, and agreed by him to be paid for One Year, being Five Lacks of Mucklidar Rupees; as the Year is now expired, I move that he be at this Time required to contribute the like Sum, as his Share of the Expence of the War for the current Year.

" Agreed to the Governor General's Propoſal.

" Reſolved, that the following Letter be written to Mr. Graham.

" Sir,

To Mr. Graham.

" The Period of One Year, for which Rajah Cheit Sing contributed the Sum of Five Lacks of Mucklidar Rupees, as his Proportion of the Burthen of the War with France for the laſt Year, being expired, and the War ſtill continuing, we find it neceſſary to maintain the ſame Force, and to require, that the Rajah ſhall be at his Share of the Expence; you will therefore at this Time demand from him Payment of the above Sum, as his Proportion of the Charge for the current Year, and remit the Amount of it to us.

" Fort William, 19th July 1779. We are, &c."]

" Agreed, that the Governor General be requeſted to write to Rajah Cheit Sing, acquainting him that the Period of One Year, for which he agreed to pay Five Lacks of Mucklidar Rupees, as his Share of the Burthen of the War with France on the 17th Auguſt 1778, is expired; and as the Continuation of the War makes it ſtill neceſſary to maintain the ſame Eſtabliſhment of Troops for the Defence of the Country, the Board deem it requiſite that he ſhould at this Time contribute the further Sum of Five Lacks of Mucklidar Rupees, as his Share of the Charge for the current Year; Mr. Graham has therefore been directed to apply to him for the ſame.

Warren Haſtings.
P. Francis.
Edward Wheler."

To prove that the abovementioned Demand of 5 Lacks was modeſtly diſputed by the Rajah; that the Right of making it was again denied by One of the Council; and that the Demand was enforced by a Military Force;

Read, the following Extracts from Bengal Secret Conſultation of the 26th of Auguſt 1779, beginning Page 286 of the ſame Book.

" Fort William, 26th Auguſt 1779.

Secret Dep. Thurſday.

" At a Council; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
Richard Barwell, Philip Francis, Edward Wheler, } Eſquires.
Lieutenant General Sir Eyre Coote, K. B.

" Read and approved the Proceedings of the 16th Inſtant.

" Read the following Letters from Mr. Thomas Graham.

" Honourable Sir and Sirs,

" Immediately on the Receipt of your Honourable Board's Letter of the 19th ultimo, directing me to demand of Rajah Cheyt Sing Payment of the Sum of Five Lacks of Muchlidar Rupees, as his annual Proportion of the Burthen of the preſent War with France, I waited upon him, and at the ſame time that I communicated the Orders of your Honourable Board to myſelf, I delivered to him the Honourable the Governor General's Letter to him in Confirmation thereof. He then gave me for Anſwer, that he had not the Ability to diſcharge the Demand. As this was ſimilar to the Anſwer he gave me when I demanded Payment of his Subſidy for the laſt Year, I did not conſider it as a definitive one, and therefore continued in renewing my Demand every Second Day; finding, however, that he holds to the Terms of his firſt Reply, and ſeeing no Probability of a ſpeedy Change in his Sentiments, I am unavoidably reduced to the Neceſſity of applying for your Honourable Board's further Inſtructions on this Head. Until they arrive, I ſhall follow the Orders already ſent me, by repeating my Requeſt for Payment every Second or Third Day.

" Benares, the 16th Auguſt 1779.

" I have the Honour to be, &c.
" (Signed) Tho' Graham, Reſident."

* " Dr Rajah Cheyt Sing in Account of Revenue with the Honourable Company. Cr

1779 August	4th	To Account Revenue due this Day from the Rajah, being the Amount of his 1st Kist Calcutta Sicca Rupees. 185,145 6 16 1.	1,98,431	4	12	1779.			By Amount Revenue received from the Rajah, being in full of his 1st Kist, as follows:					
						August	5	Received this Day -				40,000		
							8	D° D° -				45,000		
							13	D° D° -				15,000		
							14	D° D° -				21,500		
							15	D° D° -				76,931	4	12
		Standard Gourshay Rupees,	1,98,431	4	12			Standard Gourshay Rupees,				1,98,431	4	12

* Referred to the Public Department Consultation of this Day.

Benares, the 15th August 1779.

Errors excepted.

THOMAS GRAHAM, Resident."

☞ ["Read a Letter from Rajah Cheyt Sing as follows:

"From Rajah Cheyt Sing, received 27th August 1779.

"I have been honoured with your Letter, calling on me for the Payment of Five Lacks of Rupees on Account of the Expence of the War for the present Year, and understand its Contents. Rajah Cheyt Sing.

"My Situation is well known to you, and I assure you, without Reserve, that I have no Ability left, nor is there any Mode of Relief for me but in the Exertion of your Favour. I am fully convinced, that it is your Desire, who are my Master, to support me your Servant; and last Year, you directed Sheik Ally Neecky, that I should by any Means, by disposing of my Effects, or by borrowing, make this one Payment, and I should not be called on in future, and that you would take every Means for my Advantage and Support.

"I accordingly put in Practice every Method in my Power, and by Loans made good the Requisition. It is now absolutely out of my Power to raise the Sum required, and I am therefore hopeful that you will be kindly pleased to excuse me the Five Lacks now demanded, and that nothing may be demanded of me beyond the Amount expressed in the Pottah, which, through your Favour, I obtained from the Honourable English Company.

"This Raje and Zemindary, and my Dignity, are the Gifts of your Highness. I have judged it necessary to represent to you my Inability and helpless State."

"Governor General.—I move that the Commander in Chief be desired to issue an Order for the March of Two Battalions of Sepoys from the nearest Station of the Army, excepting the first and temporary Brigades, to Benares, on the Requisition of Mr. Graham, and there to remain for the further Orders of the Board. That the whole Expence of this Detachment, from the Day of its March, be exacted from the Rajah of Benares. That this Resolution be communicated to him by the Governor General, and that the Resident be ordered to inform the Rajah of it, repeating his Demand for the Sum required; and, in case of his Refusal, or Non-compliance with his Demand, to give immediate Notice to the Officer in Command of the Detachment, that he may march accordingly.

"Sir Eyre Coote,—Agrees to the Motion.

"Mr. Wheler.—I am against it.

"Mr. Francis.—I never approved of the additional Demand beyond his stipulated Tribute. I cannot therefore concur in the Measure proposed. I firmly believe it to be unnecessary, even for its avowed Purpose; and I am very much afraid, that it will be attended with Consequences ruinous to the Rajah, and to his Country. That Country is now one of the richest Jewels we possess. The great Revenue we draw from that Country may be permanently secured under mild and equitable Treatment. Measures of a different Nature may extort more for a Moment, but they will ruin the future Resource.

"Mr. Barwell.—It rests with the Rajah himself to discharge his Quota of the Expence of the War voluntarily, or to be compelled to it. I agree to the Motion.

"Governor General.—Benares is not a Jewel in our Possession, if we leave the Rajah an Option to obey or disobey the Orders of his superior Government, and to maintain himself in the Independency of a tributary Prince. As to the Ruin pretended from this Order, the Terms of the Question itself put it in his Power to prevent even the Execution of the Order; and more I shall not at this Time say upon the Subject; I may hereafter.

" Agreed to the Governor General's Motion, and Reſolved, That the Commander in Chief be requeſted to give Orders to Major Carnac, or the Officer in Command of his Detachment, for the March of Two Battalions of Sepoys to Benares, on the Requiſition of Mr. Thomas Graham, the Reſident there, and to remain at that Place for further Orders.

" Reſolved, That the following Letter be written to Mr. Graham.

" Sir,

" We have received your Letter of the 16th inſtant, acquainting us that Rajah Cheit Sing had declined to pay the Five Lacks of Rupees, which we required of him, as his Proportion of the Expences of the War for the current Year.

" Having judged it neceſſary to make this Claim, which was ſuggeſted to us by the Exigency of the Caſe, we cannot admit of any Plea which the Rajah may urge to exempt him from it; Orders have, therefore, been ſent to Major Carnac, or the Officer in Command of his Detachment, to march to Benares immediately, on your Requiſition, with Two Battalions of Sepoys, and to wait our further Orders at that Place. We have thought this Step neceſſary, for the Purpoſe of compelling the Rajah to pay the Quota required of him in caſe of Neceſſity, and we direct that you repeat your Demand, and inſiſt on his Compliance. If the Rajah ſhould ſtill continue to object to your Claim, and refuſe Payment, you are to require the Officer in Command of the Detachment, to march immediately, in Conformity to our Orders, and adviſe us of your Proceedings.

" We hope, however, that you will not be reduced to proceed to this Extreme, as it would oblige us to increaſe our Demands on the Rajah, by exacting from him the whole Expence of the Detachment from the Day of its March, in Addition to our original Claim.

" We are, &c.

" Fort William,
the 26th Auguſt 1779.

Warren Haſtings.
P. Francis.
Edwd Wheler."]

The Managers for the Commons obſerved, that there appeared to be a Miſtake in the Day on which the Letter from the Rajah Cheyt Sing is ſtated to be received, namely the 27th Aug. 1779, the Date of the Conſultation in which it is entered being 26th Aug. 1779;—that poſſibly it ought to be 17th Aug. 1779.

Then they acquainted the Houſe, that they had propoſed in the next Place to ſhew the Dates of the different Payments of the laſt-mentioned Demand of Five Lacks of Rupees by the Rajah Cheyt Sing; but underſtanding the Accounts were not at Hand, they would proceed to ſhew the Acknowledgement of the Council that they had received this Sum.

The Witneſs produced Book 25, intituled, " Bengal Letters received from 1ſt Feb. 1779 to 3d March 1780."

Read, the 41ſt and 42d Paragraphs of a Secret General Letter from the Governor General and Council in Bengal, to the Court of Directors, dated Fort William, 14th January 1780, and received on the 28th of July 1780; beginning Page 95 of the ſaid Book.

" Triplicate, Secret General Letter, dated 14th January, Fort William, 1780.

" To the Court of Directors.

9th July. " 41. We thought it neceſſary and conſiſtent to demand a further Contribution of Five Lacks of Rupees from Rajah Cheyt Sing, for his Part of the Expences of the War for the current Year, being the ſame Sum as he paid towards that End for the laſt Year.

26th Aug. 29th Sept. 28th Oct. 1ſt Nov. 12th Nov. " The Rajah ſtrongly pleaded his Inability to comply with this Demand, and even ſuffered us to ſend Two Battalions of Sepoys from Dinapore to Benares, to enforce the Payment, before he would grant it; at length, however, with much Difficulty, the Amount was received from him, added to a Penalty of 20,000 Rupees, for the Expences of the Two Battalions until their Arrival at Benares.

* Sic in Orig. " 42. We ſhall make but this ſhort Obſervation upon the Conduct of the Rajah, That whither* it proceeded from the Apprehenſion of eſtabliſhing a Precedent for exceeding the Sum of his annual and ſtipulated Revenue, or from a Senſe of Independency, it was equally unreaſonable, and an ungrateful Return for the Benefits which he has been allowed to derive from the Company's Protection.

" Fort William,
14th January 1780.

" We are,
" Honourable Sirs,
" Your moſt faithful
" Humble Servants,
Warren Haſtings.
P. Francis.
Edwd Wheler."

Then

Then the Witneſs produced Book 24, intituled, " No. 4, Perſian Public Correſpondence, Letters received from the 1ſt January to the 31ſt December 1779."

Read, Two Letters, one from the Rajah Chite Sing to Mr. Graham, received on 20th September 1779; the other, from the Rajah to the Governor General, incloſed in the foregoing.

" From Rajah Chite Sing to Mr. Graham, 20th September 79.

" I received your Letter about the Five Lacks of Rupees, and underſtand the Contents. I have before made known to you my diſtreſſed Situation that I have not Power to comply, and I have alſo ſent an Arzie in Anſwer to the Letter from the Preſence which you delivered to me. I have no Power to comply; I diſcharge the Revenue according to the Pottah granted by the Sirkar. I am hopeful that this Order may be revoked, for which Purpoſe I have alſo written an Arzie to the Preſence, and requeſt that you will oblige me by diſpatching it without Delay."

" Encloſure in the foregoing.

" From Rajah Chite Sing to the Governor General.

" Every Two or Three Days am I called upon to pay Five Lacks of Rupees. Your gracious Letter, on this Subject, honoured me by its Arrival. I have diſpatched an Arzie in Anſwer, which will have been preſented to you. In Obedience to your Order, I laſt Year, by every Means, and borrowing from all Quarters, raiſed the Sum, and at that Time you promiſed that it ſhould not happen again. I have it not in my Power at preſent. You have before honoured me with the Title of Son, and regarding me as your Son you have protected me. I am therefore hopeful that I may be excuſed from this Requiſition."

The Managers for the Commons being aſked, What was the Date of the Letter from the Rajah Cheyt Sing to the Governor General, acquainted the Houſe, That the Perſian Letters have no Date.

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, they would next proceed to read the Anſwers to the foregoing Letters.

The Witneſs produced Book 23, intituled, " Secret Department, Perſian Correſpondence, Letters written from the 1ſt January to the 31ſt December 1779."

Read, a Letter from the Governor General to Rajah Chite Sing, dated September 25, 1779, beginning at Page 42, of the ſaid Book.

" To Rajah Chite Sing.

" Written 25th September 1779.

" I have received your Letter, from the Contents of which, as well as from the Letters of Mr. Graham, and the Copy of a Letter which you wrote to that Gentleman, and which he tranſmitted for my Inſpection, it appears but too clearly, that inſtead of a chearful Compliance with the Requiſition of this Government, in the immediate Payment of the Sum of Five Lacks of Rupees as your Share of the Expence of the War for the preſent Year, a Requiſition which the great Burden of Expence under which the Company labour for the Defence of the Country renders neceſſary, and to which you, as a Subject of theirs, are bound to contribute, have thought proper, under the Plea of Inability, which is well known to be futile, to endeavour to amuſe the Reſident with vague and diſtant Promiſes, meaning probably to protract, if not entirely evade, Payment of the Sum required of you. In a Letter which I lately wrote you, I informed you, in expreſs Terms, that this Government neither could or would recede from ſo reaſonable a Demand, and added, that in caſe of no Compliance on your Part, Mr. Graham was authorized to ſummon a Detachment of our Forces to enforce our Orders if it ſhould be found neceſſary. This, I hoped, would have opened * Eyes, and induced you to relinquiſh a Conduct which muſt, if purſued, bring the greateſt Diſadvantages on you; but ſince even this Intimation of our Determination has proved ineffectual, I now think it neceſſary to inform you, that we have deſired the Commander in Chief to diſpatch Major Carnac with the Detachment under his Command to Benares, there to wait our further Orders; he will accordingly begin his March immediately, unleſs the Reſident, in the mean Time, from the actual Receipt of the Subſidy, ſhall inform him that it is unneceſſary for him to proceed further; and you will be pleaſed to obſerve, that ſhould you force us to a Meaſure ſo contrary to our Wiſhes, the whole Expence of the Detachment, from the Time of its March, will be required from you, excluſive of the Subſidy for the War."

* Sic in Orig.

Notice being taken by the Houſe, that the Anſwer juſt read from the Governor General to the Letter of the Rajah Cheyt Sing, referred to a Letter from Mr. Graham, the Reſident at Benares, incloſing the ſaid Letter of the Rajah to the Governor General; and the Houſe being deſirous to know what was the Date of Mr. Graham's Letter ſo referred to, the Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, that

they had not Mr. Graham's Letter at Hand, and hoped the Houſe would not be ſurpriſed, if, in ſo voluminous a Correſpondence, they were not immediately prepared with every Thing required.

Then the Managers for the Commons were proceeding to ſhew the Demand made upon the Rajah in the Year 1780; when they were aſked by the Houſe, if they were prepared to give an Account of the Dates of Payment by the Rajah in each Year, of the Sum demanded, as they had propoſed.

The Managers for the Commons made Anſwer, That the Letter from the Governor General to the Court of Directors, dated 14th January 1780, admitted the Payment of the Five Lacks, and of the additional Sum of 20,000 Rupees, charged upon the Rajah for the Expence incurred by the March of the Military Force againſt him.

To prove, that the Demand of Five Lacks of Rupees was again repeated in the Year 1780, the Witneſs produced Book 26, intituled, "Bengal Secret Council from 29th February to 24th July 1780."

Read, the following Extract from Bengal Secret Conſultation of the 22d June 1780, beginning Page 503, of the ſaid Book.

"Fort William, the 22d June 1780.

Secret Dep. Thurſday.

"At a Council; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General;
Philip Francis,
Edward Wheler, } Eſquires.

Lieutenant General Sir Eyre Coote abſent on a Viſit to the different Stations of the Army.

Governor General.

"Governor General.—The Period of Two Years, for each of which the Rajah of Benares, at the Requiſition of the Board, has contributed the Sum of Five Lacks of Muchlidar Rupees, as his Proportion of the Burden of the War with France, being nearly expired, and that War ſtill continuing, I move, that he be now called upon to contribute the like Sum, as his Share of the Expence of it for the Current Year.

"Agreed to the Governor General's Motion.

"The following Letter is, in Conſequence, written to the Reſident at Benares."

To the Reſident at Benares.

"To Mr. Francis Fowke.

"Sir,

"The Period of Two Years, for each of which Rajah Cheyt Sing has contributed the Sum of Five Lacks of Muchlidar Rupees as his Proportion of the Burthen of the War with France being nearly expired, and the War ſtill continuing, we find it neceſſary to maintain the ſame Force, and to require that the Rajah ſhall be at his Share of the Expence; we therefore direct, that you Demand from him Payment of the above Sum, as his Proportion of the Charge for the current Year, and remit the Amount of it to us.

"Fort William, 22d June 1780.

"We are, &c."

The Managers for the Commons being aſked, Whether any Objection was made by any of the Council at the above Conſultation of the 22d June 1780, to the Renewal of the Demand of Five Lacks of Rupees from the Rajah for the enſuing Year? anſwered, None, that they could find.

Then the Witneſs produced Book 27, intituled, "Bengal Secret Conſultations from 13th July to 7th September 1780."

And the Managers for the Commons informed the Houſe, That the Paper they were now about to produce was to prove two Things: The one, an Acknowledgement of the Receipt of One Lack of Rupees, remitted to the Council at Calcutta by Mr. Fowke the Reſident at Benares; the other, an Order of the Board, directing the Reſident, when he received the Remainder, to ſend it to Colonel Camac, who, the Managers for the Commons ſtated, in Anſwer to a Queſtion put to them by the Houſe, was at that Time either in the Province of Malwa, or going to it.

Read, the following Extracts from Bengal Secret Conſultation of the 7th September 1780.

"Fort

" Fort William the 7th September 1780.

" At a Council; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings Governor General, Preſident; Secret Conſ.
Edward Wheler Eſquire,
and
Lieutenant General Sir Eyre Coote, K. B.
Mr. Francis indiſpoſed.

" Read the following Letter from the Reſident at Benares.

" Honourable Sir and Sirs,

" In obedience to your Orders of the 22d ultimo, I have demanded of Rajah Cheyt Sing the Sum of Five Lacks of Muchlidar Rupees, as his Proportion of the Burden of the preſent War with France. The Rajah has deſired me to inform you of his intire Submiſſion to Commands. He has promiſed to pay One Lack of this Amount within a few Days. I ſhall immediately adviſe your Honourable Board of the Receipt of it; and ſhall remit it upon the moſt advantageous Terms, I can obtain. I ſhall likewiſe urge the Rajah, in the ſtrongeſt Manner poſſible, to uſe the utmoſt Expedition in the Diſcharge of the remaining Part.

" I have herewith the Honour to incloſe you 14 Bills of Exchange, for the Sum of Calcutta Sicca Rupees, 1,61,819 : 4 : 13 : 1, drawn in Favour of the Honourable Company, as per accompanying Invoice, being the Balance on Account of Rajah Cheite Sing's Kiſt, due the 4th Inſtant, after Deduction of the Nabob Saadut Ally Cawn's Monthly Allowance of Standard Gourſhay Rupees 25,000.

" I have the Honour to be, with the greateſt Reſpect, &c.

" Benares, (Signed) F. Fowke,
" 21 July 1780. Reſident at Benares."

☞ " [Read another Letter, as follows, from the Reſident at Benares.

" Honourable Sir and Sirs,

" The Raja having completed the Payment of his Tribute for the laſt Year, I do myſelf the Honour to tranſmit, for your Inſpection, an annual Account Current of the ſame; and likewiſe a Kiſtbundy of the Payments to be made by the Rajah on Account of his Tribute for the enſuing Year.

" I have received the Honour of your Commands of the 13th Ultimo, reſpecting the Payment of the Nabob Saudet Ally's Stipend, and have accordingly deducted from the laſt Month's Allowance, the Difference of Batta on the Sums I have iſſued, amounting to B^{s} S^{a} R^{s} 13,519 : 13, at the Rate of 7 4^{a} per Cent. I have alſo received from the Rajah One Lack of Rupees in Part Payment of his Subſidy; and I have the Honour to encloſe Five Bills of Exchange for the Amount of theſe Two Sums, drawn as per accompanying Invoice.

" I have urged the Rajah very ſtrongly to complete the Payment of his Subſidy, with all poſſible Expedition; but I find he is determined to make no further Payment, till he receives an Anſwer to his Arzee, tranſmitted in my Letter of the 5th Inſtant, to the Honourable the Governor General.

" I have the Honour to be with the greateſt Reſpect, &c.

" Benares, (Signed) F. Fowke.
" 10th Auguſt 1780. Reſident at Benares."

" The Secretary informs the Board, that the Accounts incloſed in the above Letter had been ſent to the Accountant General, and the Bills to the Sub Treaſurer.

" The Governor General lays before the Board the following Letter to him from the Rajah of Benares, referred to in the Letter from the Reſident above recorded.

" Arzee from Rajah Cheit Sing.

" Received the 21ſt Auguſt 1780.

" I have been honoured by your Orders directing me to pay Five Lacks of Sicca Mahydar Rupees to Mr. Fowke for the War, which ſtill continues. And although my diſtreſſed Situation muſt be known to you from other Quarters, notwithſtanding I have been afraid to repreſent it to you myſelf, that I have ſold my Houſe, and borrowed Sums of Money, from which I am not yet releaſed, yet in obedience to your Orders, I have paid One Lack of Rupees out of the Five Lacks, to Mr. Fowke, and ſhall pay the other Four in Three Months. I requeſt you will ſend Directions to that Gentleman to allow me that Time, and it ſhall be punctually paid at the End of that Time, and it ſhall be punctually paid at the End of that Term. You yourſelf muſt be convinced, that I have no Abilities or Reſources left."

" Ordered, That Mr. Fowke do inform the Rajah, that the Board are much diſpleaſed with theſe affected Delays, knowing his Ability to make immediate Payment of the Subſidy; and that he peremptorily require him to diſcharge it.

" Ordered, That Mr. Fowke be deſired to remit the Sum, when received, by Shroffs, if poſſible, or by any ſafe Mode of Remittance, to Major Camac, for the Expences of the Detachment under his Command, and that Major Camac be adviſed accordingly."

" The following Letter is accordingly written to Mr. Francis Fowke.

" Sir,

To Mr. Fowke. " We have received your ſeveral Letters, under Date the 21ſt July, 18th and 20th Auguſt, with the Bills and Accounts encloſed.

" We have alſo had before us the Rajah's Letter to the Governor General, to which you allude in your Addreſs of the 10th ultimo.

" We deſire you will inform the Rajah of Benares, that knowing his Ability to make quick Payment of the whole Amount of the Subſidy, we are much diſpleaſed with the groundleſs Pretences which he urges for delaying it; and we direct that, on Receipt of this Letter you peremptorily demand his immediate Diſcharge of the Sum due from him on this Account; which, when you have received it, we deſire you will remit, either by Shroff's Bills, if poſſible, or by any other

* Sic. in Orig. ſafe Mode, to Major Carnac *, the Expences of the Troops under his Command.

" We are, &c."

" Agreed, That we write as follows to Major Camac.

" Sir,

To Major Camac. " The Rajah of Benares being indebted to the Company in the Sum of Four Lacks of Muchlidar Rupees, we have ſent Orders to our Reſident at that Place, to demand immediate Payment of it, and to remit the Amount, when received, to you, by Shroff's Bills, if poſſible, or by any other ſafe Mode, for the Purpoſe of defraying the Expences of the Troops under your Command.

" We deſire therefore that on Receipt of the Remittances made you by the Reſident at Benares, you will appropriate them to their Service for which they are intended.

" Having thought proper to add the Corps of Foreign Rangers now at Cawnpore to the Detachment under your Command, the Commander in Chief has been requeſted to iſſue the neceſſary Orders for carrying this Reſolution into Effect.

" Fort William, 7th Sept. 1780. We are, &c."]

The Managers for the Commons requeſted the Houſe to obſerve, that the Order to remit the Money to Major Camac was on the 7th of September 1780; and ſtated, in anſwer to a Queſtion from the Houſe, that the Notice to Major Camac was on the ſame day.

Then the Witneſs was directed to produce Book 28, intituled " Bengal Council from 11th September to 13th November 1780."

Read, the following Extracts from Bengal Secret Conſultation of the 9th October 1780.

" Fort William, the 9th October 1780.

" At a Council; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Eſq. Governor General, Preſident.

Philip Francis, } Eſquires.
Edward Wheler, }

Lieutenant General Sir Eyre Coote indiſpoſed.

" Extract of a Letter from F. Fowke, Reſident at Benares, to the Governor General and Council.

Reſident at Benares. " I have received the Honor of your Letter of the 7th inſtant, and have ſignified your Commands to the Rajah. He has promiſed to diſcharge the Balance of his Subſidy, being Rupees 2,53,000, in the Courſe of a few Days. I am treating with the Shroffs for a Remittance to Major Camac, and imagine I ſhall be able to effect it by Bills from them for the whole Amount.

" I have the Honor to be, &c.

" Benares, 27th September 1780. (Signed) F. Fowke,
Reſident, Benares."

Read, from the ſame Book, Extract of Secret Conſultations of the 26th of October 1780, as follows:

" Fort William, the 26th October 1780.

" At a Council; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident.

Philip Francis, } Eſquires.
Edward Wheler, }

Sir Eyre Coote abſent on Service.

[" The following Letter from the Reſident at Benares, and one received from the Military Storekeeper, having been circulated, they were returned with the following Minute.]

" Honourable Sir and Sirs,

Military Store keeper. " I beg Leave to requeſt an Order for the Commercial Department for Twenty Bales of green Purpet, for lining of Field Officers and Captains Marquis, upon my paying the uſual Advance on the

the Europe Invoice. This will enable me to compleat the Camp Equipage ordered by the Commander in Chief for immediate Service.

" I have the Honor to be, &c.

" Fort William, 16th October, 1780. (Signed) Geo. Livius,
Military Storekeeper."

☞ ["Honourable Sir and Sirs,

" I think it incumbent upon me to inform you that the Rajah, notwithſtanding his ſolemn Aſ- Reſident at Benares.
ſurances, has hitherto paid no Part of the Balance of his Subſidy ſpecified in my Addreſs of the 27th ultimo. He has reſumed his Plea of Inability, and I can form no Opinion how long he may think proper to protract the Payment.

" I remain, &c.

" Benares, the 5th October 1780. F. Fowke,
Reſident at Benares."

" In Circulation,

" A Letter from the Reſident at Benares; alſo a Letter from the Military Storekeeper.

" Council Chamber, (Signed) E. Hay,
19th October 1780. Acting Secretary, G. G.

" Governor General.—Such an Inſtance of Contempt ſhewn by the Rajah of Benares to the Au- Minutes on the Letter from the Reſident a Benares.
thority of this Government, at a Time in which his Fidelity and Gratitude for the many Obligations *Fac ſimile of Orig.*

o

which he owes to it, ought to have premempted him to make a voluntary Tender of that Aid which he now refuſes, after repeated Promiſes to grant it, merits ſome Mark at leaſt of the Reſentment of the Board: For that Reaſon, I muſt recommend, that Mr. Fowke be directed to demand inſtant Payment of the Balance due of his Subſidy; and if he ſhall not have paid it at the Time of the Receipt of this Letter, to exact from him in the Name of the Board the further Sum of One Lack of Rupees, as a Fine for his paſt Diſobedience. That to enforce this Order, Brigadier General Stibbert be directed to iſſue Orders to the Commanding Officer of the Battalions of the neareſt Stations to Benares to march immediately to that Place, and to wait ſuch Orders as may be hereafter tranſmitted to them. In the mean time, the Board may be informed of the Reception given by the Rajah to the preſent Order; and it is hoped that it may be ſuch as ſhall render it unneceſſary to proceed to Extremities againſt him.

" (Signed) W. H.

" I acquieſce, though I hope the Threat will be ſufficient.

" (Signed) P. F.
E. W.] ☜

" Agreed, that the following Letter be written to the Reſident at Benares.

" Sir,

" We have received your Letter of the 5th inſtant, informing us that the Rajah, notwithſtanding his ſolemn Aſſurances, has hitherto paid no Part of the Balance of his Subſidy, ſpecified in your Addreſs of the 27th ultimo: That he had reſumed his Plea of Inability, and that you could form no Opinion how long he might think proper to protract the Payment. This Conduct of the Rajah ſeems to us without Excuſe. We direct therefore, that you demand inſtant Payment of the Balance due of his Subſidy; and if he ſhall not have diſcharged it at the Time of your Receipt of this Letter, that you exact from him, in the Name of the Board, the further Sum of One Lack of Rupees, as a Fine for his paſt Diſobedience. To enforce the Compliance due to our Authority, and to the Payment of the Sums required of him, we have given Orders that the Battalions, at the Stations neareſt to Benares, ſhould march immediately to that Place, and wait for ſuch Directions as may hereafter be tranſmitted to the Officer commanding there.

" Fort William, 19th October 1780. We are, &c.

(Signed) Governor General and Council."

" Agreed that the following Letter be written to Brigadier General Stibbert.

" Sir,

" Having had late Occaſion to be much diſſatisfied with the Conduct of the Rajah of Benares To General Stibbert.
towards this Government, in withholding the Payment of the Amount due from him as his Subſidy, we think it neceſſary to direct, and do direct you to iſſue Orders to the Commanding Officers of the Battalions, at the Stations neareſt to Benares, to march immediately to that Place, and wait ſuch further Orders as may hereafter be tranſmitted to them.

" Fort William, 19th October 1780. We are, &c.

" (Signed) Governor General and Council."

The Managers for the Commons obſerved they had already ſhewn, by Mr. Fowke's Letter, dated 10th Auguſt 1780, recorded in the Conſultation of 7th of September 1780, (ſupra P. 93.) that One Lack of the Subſidy was actually remitted to Calcutta; and, by his Letter dated 27th September 1780, in the Conſultation of the 9th October 1780, (ſupra P. 94.) that the Balance was at that Time reduced to 2,53,000 Rupees,

Remainder

Remainder of the 5,00,000 Rupees originally demanded; from whence it was apparent that 1,37,000 Rupees muſt have been paid to the Reſident in the Interim, which it alſo appeared, by the laſt mentioned Letter, Mr. Fowke propoſed remitting to Major Camac; but the Managers informed the Houſe, they ſhould immediately proceed to prove by another Letter from Mr. Fowke, dated October 18, 1780, that not One Farthing of this 1,37,000 Rupees had been actually remitted.

For this Purpoſe the following Extract from Bengal Secret Conſultation of the 2d November 1780, was read from the ſame Book.

" Fort William, 2d November 1780.

Pub. Dep^t. Thurſday.

" At a Council; Preſent,
The Honourable Warren Haſtings Governor General, Preſident,
Philip Francis, Edward Wheler, } Eſquires.
Lieutenant General Sir Eyre Coote, K. B. abſent on Service.

" The Proceedings of the 30th Ultimo read and approved.

" The following Letter from the Reſident at Benares having been received ſince the laſt Meeting, Orders were iſſued immediately for countermanding the March of the Troops ordered to Benares.

Reſident at Benares, dated 18th October.

" Honourable Sir and Sirs,

" The Rajah has this Day given me Bills of Exchange on Gohud, in favour of Major Camac, for the Balance which remained due on Account of his Subſidy, being Benares Sicca Rupees 2,50,000.

" I ſhall make a further Remittance to Major Camac, in a few Days, of the whole Amount, which I have received from the Rajah in ready Money on this Account.

" I have the Honour to be, &c.

" Benares, 18th October 1780. (Signed) F. Fowke, Reſident at Benares."

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, That the Demand of the Five Lacks of Rupees in 1780, was deſcribed in the Article to be made under particular Circumſtances, namely, that Mr. Haſtings had juſt before received the Sum of Two Lacks from Sudanund, the Treaſurer of the Rajah *. They ſhould next proceed therefore to prove the Receipt of thoſe Two Lacks by the Defendant, without ſtating whether it was criminal or not; for which Purpoſe they deſired, that Part of the Paper delivered in at the Table on Tueſday, called " Mr. Haſtings' Defence at the Bar of the Houſe of Commons," might be read.

* See Article 1ſt, Page 5.

Read, Extract of Anſwer to the 8th Charge, beginning at Page 357 of the ſaid Paper.

" I beg it may be obſerved, that the Firſt of theſe Preſents was received in the Year 1780, at a Time when, as I have truly ſaid to the Directors, " the Exigencies of the Government were my " own, and every Preſſure upon it reſted with its full Weight upon my Mind: Wherever I could " find allowable Means of relieving them, I eagerly ſeized them." It was in this Year, and at one of theſe diſtreſsful Periods I allude to, that I formed the Plan for drawing Mhadajee Scindia from Guzzerat to the Defence of his own Dominions, in Hopes of laying the Foundation of that Peace with the Marattas, to which this Meaſure did afterwards ſo greatly contribute. This Plan was oppoſed by Mr. Francis, then a Member of the Council, on the Plea, amongſt others of little Importance, of the additional Expence we ſhould incur by its Adoption. About this Time Buxey Sadanund, the confidential Servant of Cheyt Sing, had been deputed to me in Calcutta by his Maſter, to acknowledge his former Ill Conduct, and to aſſure me of his implicit Obedience and Submiſſion in future: He was alſo entruſted by his Maſter, to endeavour to procure a Remiſſion of the Payment of the Annual Sum of Five Lacks of Rupees, which the Board had fixed as his Proportion of the Expences of the War.—I peremptorily refuſed his Requeſt, but aſſured him, that on the Reſtoration of Peace, this additional Subſidy ſhould ceaſe; and that this was all he muſt expect.—Sadanund wrote to his Maſter, and received a Commiſſion from him, to give me the ſtrongeſt Aſſurances of his future Obedience, and Submiſſion to the Orders of Government; and he was further directed to requeſt my Acceptance of Two Lacks of Rupees as a Preſent to myſelf. My Reply was, that I cordially received his Submiſſion and Aſſurances of Obedience, but that I muſt abſolutely refuſe his Preſent, which I did.

Having been diſappointed in the Execution of my Plan for attacking Scindia's Dominions, which I deemed, and which proved to be of the moſt material Conſequence, and being thwarted in it by my Colleagues on the Plea of Expence, which was the only material Objection made to it, I determined to accept of the Offer which I before refuſed; and on my Return from the Council the Day, I believe, that my Plan was rejected, I ſent to Sadanund, and told him I had re-conſidered his Maſter's Offer, and would accept the Two Lacks of Rupees, which I deſired him to pay to the Sub-treaſurer, Mr. Croftes, meaning to apply this Money to defray the Expence of the Expedition

againſt Scindia, and thereby hoping to obviate the only Objection which had been made to this important Undertaking. Unfortunately I did not ſucceed in obtaining the Conſent of Mr. Francis and Mr. Wheler, and was therefore concerned at having accepted this Sum from Sadanund, ſince the only Uſe to which I meant to appropriate it was fruſtrated; and I expreſſed my Vexation to Mr. Markham, my Secretary, as he (who fortunately for me is now in England) can atteſt. Upon mature Reflection, I determined neither to inform the Council of the Tranſaction, nor to return the Money to Sadanund, having once conſented to accept it; I therefore ſuffered it to remain in the Company's Caſh, as a Depoſit for their Uſe, and by the next Diſpatch to Europe I informed the Court of Directors of the Tranſaction, though I did not ſtate to them from whom I received the Money—a Neglect which I ſhould have ſtudiouſly avoided, could I have foreſeen the Conſequences of it. I thought at the Time that I did all that was neceſſary, by declaring *that it was not my own, and that I neither could nor would have received it, but for their Uſe.*

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, that they ſhould next proceed to ſhew that Mr. Haſtings did, contrary to the Engagement ſubſiſting with the Rajah Cheyt Sing, make a Demand upon him of a Number of Cavalry in the Year 1780.

The Witneſs produced Book 30, intituled, "Bengal Secret Conſultations, from 10th Auguſt to 23d November 1780."

Read, Extracts of a Conſultation held on the 2d November 1780, beginning at Page 641 of the ſaid Book.

"Fort William, the 2d November 1780.

Secret Dep. Thurſday.

"At a Council; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident.
Philip Francis, } Eſquires.
Edward Wheler, }
Lieutenant General Sir Eyre Coote abſent on Service.

"The Proceedings of the 30th ultimo read and approved.

"Read again the Letter from Brigadier General Stibbert, dated 28th October, and recorded on the laſt Day's Proceedings.

Fyzoola Cawn to furniſh his Quota of Troops.

"Agreed, that the Governor General be requeſted to write to the Nabob Vizier, recommending to him to require from Fyzoola Cawn the Quota of Troops ſtipulated by Treaty to be furniſhed by the latter for his Service, being 5000 Horſe, to be put under the immediate Command of Lieutenant Colonel Muir, commanding at Futtigur.

Rajah of Benares to ſupply a Part of his Cavalry for the Service of the Company.

"Agreed alſo, that the Governor General be requeſted to write to the Rajah of Benares, requiring him to furniſh ſuch Part of his Cavalry, entertained in his Service, as he can ſpare for the Service of this Government, and to inform what Numbers he can ſupply; that a Letter be written to Mr. Francis Fowke, directing him to make the ſame Requiſition of the Raja, and at the ſame Time, to obviate any Jealouſy which the Raja may conceive that this may be converted to a permanent Impoſition upon him, by aſſuring him, that the Board will require the Services of theſe Forces no longer than while the preſent War laſts, after which they will be returned.

To Mr. Francis Fowke, Reſident at Benares.

"Agreed, That the following Letter be written to the Reſident at Benares.

"Sir,

"On Receipt of the Intimation conveyed to us in your laſt Letter of the 18th ultimo, Orders were iſſued to countermand the March of the Troops which were appointed to proceed to Benares in conſequence of the Delays uſed by the Rajah in the Payment of his Subſidy. Vide Public Anſwer.

"Deeming it juſt and proper that the Rajah ſhould be deſired to afford every Aſſiſtance in his Power to this Government, to whoſe Protection and Support he owes all that he poſſeſſes, the Governor General has been requeſted to write to him to furniſh ſuch Part of the Cavalry entertained in his Employ as he can ſpare for the Service of the Company. But as ſome Jealouſy and Apprehenſion may ariſe in the Rajah's Mind, that his * Aid may be converted to a permanent Impoſition on him, we think it neceſſary that ſuch Fears ſhould be obviated, and direct you therefore to aſſure him, that we ſhall require the Services of this Force no longer than during the Continuance of the preſent War, after which it will certainly be returned. * Sic in Orig.

"Fort William, 2d Nov. 1780. We are, &c."

The Managers for the Commons being aſked, Whether any Deliberation was had upon the Subject, or any Objection made to the propoſed Demand of Cavalry, anſwered, they did not believe there was any Diſpute, or that any Minutes paſſed upon the Subject. And being alſo aſked, Whether this Reſolution turned in any Manner upon the Letter of General Stibbert referred to at the Beginning of the Conſultation from whence the Extract had been read; they replied, that they did not know it did.

The Witneſs produced Book 29, intituled, "Bengal Letters, received from 13th May 1780 to 8th April 1782."

Bayerische Staatsbibliothek München

Read, the 36th Paragraph of a General Letter to the Court of Directors from the Secret Department of the Board, dated Fort William, 29th November 1780, beginning at Page 158 of the ſaid Book.

" Fort William, 29 November 1780.

" We have thought it neceſſary to require from the Rajah of Benares the ſame Subſidy for the enſuing Year that he paid in the laſt, as his Proportion in the Expence of the War. He for ſome Time heſitated to comply with the Demand, and we were obliged to reſolve on Meaſures of Compulſion; but he has ſince paid the Amount, and we have ſtopped the Execution of thoſe Meaſures. The Support which he receives from this Government, to whom he owes all that he poſſeſſes, the known Affluence of his Circumſtances, notwithſtanding his Pretext to the contrary, and the Intereſt which he poſſeſſes in Chief over all other Perſons ſubject to us in the Company's Proſperity and Succeſs, have induced us to require of him the Aſſiſtance of ſuch a Body of Cavalry as he can ſpare for the Company's Employ, under a Promiſe made to him that their Services will not be required beyond the Continuance of the War. We have alſo ſtrongly recommended to the Nabob Vizier to require from Fyzoola Cawn, the Quota of Troops, conſiſting of 5000 Horſe, ſtipulated by Treaty to be furniſhed by the latter, and we do not doubt of his ready Obedience to the Requiſition.

" Fort William, the 29th November 1780. Signed, Warren Haſtings, Edward Wheler."

Then the Managers for the Commons ſtated, That having now proved all the Tranſactions reſpecting the Three Demands of Subſidies in 1778, 1779, and 1780, and the Demand of Cavalry alſo in the Year 1780, they ought next, in the Order of the Charge, to proceed to the Statement of ſome Tranſactions between Mr. Haſtings and the Nabob of Oude, relative to the Rajah of Benares, contained in a very long Paper; but as it would be neceſſary to read the Whole of that Paper afterwards, they propoſed paſſing over this Paragraph of the Charge at preſent, and referring to it, when they came to the Paper at Length. They further ſtated, that for the ſame Reaſon, they ſhould now break off their Evidence reſpecting the Cavalry at the Period of the Demand being made; as on this Subject they ſhould likewiſe have Occaſion to call the Attention of the Houſe to the Paper alluded to, and they wiſhed to avoid reading by Piecemeal what would be more intelligible when taken all together. On theſe Accounts they ſhould next proceed to ſtate, that Mr. Haſtings did write a Letter to the Rajah of Benares, charging him with Irregularity in the Payment of his Annual Stipend; this, they informed the Houſe, they ſhould have proved, but the Defendant had rendered it unneceſſary, by ſetting it forth verbatim in his Anſwer, already before the Houſe: It only remained therefore for them to prove, that theſe Payments were, in Fact, made with Regularity; for which Purpoſe they called,

MR. WRIGHT, who being ſworn, was examined as follows.

Q. Are you in the Office of Accountant to the Eaſt India Company?
A. I am Auditor of the Indian Accounts to the Eaſt India Company.

Then the Managers for the Commons deſired the Witneſs might be directed to produce from the Benares Journal for the Year 1780, the Account and Dates of the ſeveral Payments of the Rajah Cheyt Sing's Tribute.

The Witneſs accordingly produced a Book, intituled, " Bengal Journal 1780-1."

Q. What is that Book?
A. This Book is the Journal containing the Account and State of Affairs of the Honourable United Company of Merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies, their General Joint Stock in Bengal, under the Management and Direction of their Governor General and Council of Fort William, commencing the 1ſt Day of May 1780, and ending the 30th of April 1781."

Q. (from a Lord.) Is that the Account from Bengal?
A. From Bengal. The Journal is ſigned by the Council, viz. Warren Haſtings, Edward Wheler, John Macpherſon, Eſquires. In Page 734 is the Entry of the Reſident of Benares, in the Accounts of the Year.

The Book was delivered in at the Table, and the following Extract was read by the Clerk, beginning at Page 734 of the ſaid Book:

" Reſident

" Reſident at Benaris		—	D^r to Profit and Loſs.		
" Received of Rajah Cheyte Sing, on Account of his Tribute:					
" 1780.	May	—	1,98,434	4	12
	June	—	1,98,431	4	12
	July	—	1,98,431	4	12
	Auguſt	—	1,98,431	4	12
	September	—	1,98,431	4	12
	October	—	1,98,431	4	12
	November	—	1,98,431	4	12
	December	—	1,98,431	4	12
1781.	January	—	1,98,431	4	12
	February	—	1,98,431	6	12
	Carried forward		19,84,313	—	—

" Fort William, April 1781.

" Reſident at Benaris		—	D^r to ſundry Accounts.		
" To Profit and Loſs brought forward			19,84,313	—	—
1781.	March	—	1,98,431	6	12
	April	—	1,98,431	6	12
Standard Gourſhay Rupees		—	23,81,175	13	4
Batta 8,314 22 8 per Cent.		—	1,96,048	14	10
			25,77,224	11	9

(Signed at the End of the Book)

" Warren Haſtings,
Edward Wheler,
John Macpherſon."

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, that they ſhould next proceed to prove the Payments on Account of the Stipend of Mirza Sawdit Ally Khân; it being a Part of Mr. Haſtings's Defence, that the Rajah Cheit Sing's Delay was the Cauſe of the Nonpayment of that Stipend: The ſame was accordingly read from P. 735 of the ſame Journal.

" Sundry Accounts — D^r to Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah.

" Paid to Nabob Mirza Sawdit Alley Khawn his Allowance of Three Lacks per Annum, as per Order of the Honorable the Governor General and Council, dated 20th March 1781.

" 1780.	May	—	—	—	—
	June	—	50,000	—	—
	July	—	11,480	3	—
	Carried forward		61,480	3	—

" Fort William, April 1781.

" Sundry Accounts		—	D^r to Reſident at Benares.			
" Nabob Aſophul Dowlah, brought forward			61,480	3	—	
1780.	Auguſt	—	23,310	6	2	
	September	—	23,310	6	2	
	October	—	23,310	6	2	
	November	—	23,310	6	2	
	December	—	23,753	2	—	
1781.	January	—	23,753	2	—	
	February	—	23,753	2	—	
	March	—	23,753	2	—	
	April	—	23,753	2	—	
Standard Gourſhay Rupees			2,73,485	4	16	
Batta 8,314 22 8 per Cent.			22,516	13	—	
						2,96,002 1 10

(Signed at the End of the Book)

Warren Haſtings,
Edward Wheler,
John Macpherſon."

Then the Managers for the Commons ſtated, they conceived it would tend to elucidate the Matter, if they informed the Houſe that Mirza Sawdit Ally Khân was the Brother of the Nabob of Oude, who reſided at or near Benares, and was paid a Stipend by the Eaſt India Company, which Stipend was afterwards repaid by the Nabob of Oude: But for the Purpoſe of firſt paying it, there was an Order from the Eaſt India Company to the Reſident at Benares, that it ſhould be provided for out of the Sum of Money payable from the Rajah of Benares, and that it ſhould be allowed him in the Account.

Then they ſtated, that they ſhould next produce Two Letters, the one written in December 1780, the other in January 1781, from the Reſident at Benares, informing the Board of the Payment of the Monthly Kiſts, in order to ſhew that it was impoſſible Mr. Haſtings could have merely been under a Miſtake when he wrote the Letter to Rajah Cheit Sing.

The Counſel for the Defendant deſired that the Witneſs might be aſked, Whether he knew by whom the Accounts produced, and ſigned by the Governor General and Council at the End of the Book, and which appear to be examined, &c. and cloſed by William Larkins, are made up.

The Witneſs was aſked,

Q. What is the Office of Mr. Larkins?
A. Accountant General to Bengal.

Q. Are thoſe Accounts prepared in his Office?
A. Thoſe Accounts are prepared in his Office. This Book is one general Account and Compilation of the various Accounts of the Preſidency of Fort William.

Q. Thoſe various Accounts are tranſmitted in the Courſe of the Buſineſs to the Accountant General's Office, whoſe Buſineſs it is to make up the General Accounts of all the various Branches of the Accounts that come to his Office?
A. It is ſo.

Q. And it is ſent over here by whoſe Authority?
A. By the Governor General and Council, and ſigned by them.

Q. Signed by whom?
A. Signed by the Governor General and Council.

Q. Do you happen to know whether the Courſe of the Buſineſs in Bengal is not only to ſend over the Accounts made up by their Officers from the Accountant General, but alſo to ſend over the Original Documents, and how they are made up?
A. From ſome of the Departments.—For Inſtance, the Paymaſter General of the Forces ſends home his.

Q. Are the Originals, or only Copies ſent Home?
A. Only Copies.

Q. From the Paymaſters?
A. From the Paymaſters.

Q. I underſtand you to ſay then, that they keep the Originals there in the Courſe of their Proceedings?
A. So I underſtand.

Q. But they ſend over Copies of particular Branches, when thoſe are wanted for the Information of the Company?
A. Yes.

Q. Are thoſe from Benares One?
A. I believe not: The Account of this Year from Benares is not received.

Q. According to the uſual Cuſtom, do they ſend over the Account of the Benares Revenue, in the ſame Manner as they do the Army Accounts?
A. Not for this particular Year.

Q. Do they generally?
A. No; not from Benares, otherwiſe than with this general View.

Q. From your Obſervations on theſe Accounts, do the Payments always appear to be aſcribed to the Day upon which the ſame become due, or to the Days upon which the Payments are actually made?
A. To the Days on which the Payments were actually made.

Q. That

Q. That is as far as you know?
A. As far as I underſtand.

Q. With regard to the Payments made, what is the Language of the Entry?
A. The Entry begins "Received."——

Q. Is there any Date of the Day of the Payments; as yet we have only heard of Months?
A. There are no Dates of the Days of Payment, only of the Months.

Q. Do you know where the Kiſtbundy, to which thoſe Payments relate, is lodged; is there any Copy of it tranſmitted Home?
A. I don't recollect that there is; but I think there is; I am not certain.

Q. Does it fall under your Obſervation that the Kiſtbundy, for the Payment of the Stipend to Mirza Sawdit Ali Cawn, is or is not in the Eaſt India Company's Books?
A. I don't recollect.

Then the Witneſs was directed to withdraw.

Then the Managers for the Commons obſerved, that perhaps they might have thought it ſufficient to have produced the Accounts ſent over by Mr. Haſtings, as againſt Mr. Haſtings, but that they would go One Step further, and produce his Letter accuſing the Rajah of the Nonpayment of his Tribute; for which Purpoſe they deſired Mr. Hudſon might be again called; who, appearing, produced Book 32, intituled, "Perſian Correſpondence, Letters written in the Public Department from the 1ſt of January to the 31ſt December 1781."

Read, a Letter from the Governor General to Rajah Chite Sing, dated 17th January 1781, beginning at Page 1, in the ſaid Book.

"To Rajah Chite Sing.

"Written 17th January 1781.

"Frequent Repreſentations having been made to me of the Want of Punctuality in the Payment of your Malguzary, that Part more particularly which is aſſigned for the Diſburſement of Seidut Ally Khan's Salary; and it having, at this Time, more than any other, a bad and ſuſpicious Appearance; I do peremptorily order, that all Arrears, of whatſoever Kind, be paid up within 24 Hours after the Receipt of this Perwanna, or you muſt expect that bad Conſequences will follow.

"(Authenticated at the End of the Book, as follows):

"Ex^d G. T. Cherry,
"D. P. T^r.

Fort William,
the 31ſt December 1781.
H. Colebrooke,
Perſ^n Tranſ^r."

It appearing that there was no Signature to the Letter, the Managers for the Commons were aſked, What Account they gave of the Letter?—They made anſwer, That the Perſian Correſpondence is kept in a Book by itſelf; that it does not appear in the Book at what Conſultation this particular Letter was ſent, otherwiſe than by the Date put by the Governor; or that it was ſigned: That the Addreſs is put; that the Perſian Correſpondence can only be carried on by the Governor General alone, and that the Book, containing the Letter in queſtion, was authenticated by Mr. Colebrook, the Perſian Tranſlator.

Then the Managers for the Commons ſaid, they ſhould next proceed to prove the Payments in December 1780, and in January 1781, of what became due in November and December 1780, by producing the Letters from the Reſident above alluded to; and therefore deſired the Witneſs might be directed to deliver in Book 33, and Book 34.

Accordingly Book 33, intituled, "Bengal Public Conſultations from 23d November to the 28th December 1780," was firſt delivered in.

Read, the following Extract of a Conſultation on the 14th December 1780.

"Fort William, 14th December 1780.

"At a Council; Preſent,
The Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, Preſident; Pub. Dep^t. Thurſday.
Edward Wheler Eſquire.
Lieutenant General Sir Eyre Coote abſent on Command at the Preſidency of Fort St. George.

" Read the following Letter from the Reſident at Benares.

" To the Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, &c. Supreme Council of, &c.

" Honourable Sir and Sirs,

Extract of a Letter from Mr. Fowke, Reſident at Benares, to the Governor and Council.

" I have herewith the Honour to ſend you Twelve Bills of Exchange for the Sum of Calcutta Sicca Rupees 1,63,396 : 1 : 17, drawn in Favour of the Honourable Company, as per accompanying Invoice, being Balance on Account of Rajah Cheite Sing's Kiſt, due the 4th ultimo, after Deduction of the Nabob Saadut Ally Cawn's monthly Allowance of Out * Siccas 25,000, or Benares Sicca Rupees 23,310 : 4, at 7. 4. per Cent. Batta.

" Dated Benares, 7th December 1780. (Signed) F. Fowke."

* Sic in Orig.

Then the Witneſs delivered in Book 34, intituled, " Bengal Council, 1ſt January to 8th February 1781."

Read, Extract of a Conſultation of 29th January 1781, beginning at Page 512 of ſaid Book, as follows.

" Fort William, 26th January 1781.

" At a Council; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;

and

Edward Wheler Eſquire.

Lieutenant General Sir Eyre Coote abſent on Command at the Preſidency of Fort St. George.

Extract of a Letter, ſigned " F. Fowke, Reſident at Benares," to the Governor and Council; dated Benares, 13th January 1781.

Par. 2. " In obedience to your Orders of the 19th ultimo, I have this Day remitted to Major Camac the Balance of the Kiſt due the 4th ultimo, after Deduction of the Allowance to the Nabob Saadut Ally Khan; and ſhall continue the ſame Remittance monthly."

The Managers for the Commons requeſted the Houſe to obſerve, that the Kiſt ſaid to be due upon the 4th of November 1780, was paid to the Reſident by the 7th of December 1780; and that the Inſtalment due upon the 4th of December 1780 was paid by the 13th of January following; and that they made the Obſervation in this Place, becauſe they intended afterwards to prove, by oral Teſtimony, that the Courſe of Payment in that Country is to pay one Month under another.

The Managers for the Commons then informed the Houſe, that the next Point to which they wiſhed to direct the Attention of the Houſe, was the Delegation of certain Powers with which Mr. Haſtings inveſted himſelf prior to his going to Benares, in the Year 1781; for which Purpoſe they would produce Mr. Haſtings's own Reaſons why he thought ſuch a Delegation was neceſſary; the Object of it as ſtated by himſelf; and the Delegation which he accepted, and took upon himſelf: Introductory to which it would be proper to ſtate, that at that Period the Council conſiſted, of the Defendant himſelf and Mr. Wheler only. But before they proceeded to that Point, it might be as well, once for all, to ſtate the Variations that happened in that Council; viz.

That, In September 1776, Colonel Monſon, died.
In Auguſt 1777, General Clavering, died.
In November 1780, Mr. Francis, left Calcutta.

The Managers for the Commons being aſked, Whether it did not appear that Sir Eyre Coote was of the Council antecedent to the laſt mentioned Period, made Anſwer, That in the Years 1780 and 1781, Sir Eyre Coote was upon the Coaſt of Coromandel with the Army, but though abſent, was a Member of the Council during the Whole of the Time he was ſo abſent.

That, on the 11th of December 1777, Mr. Wheler, took his Seat at the Board.
—— on the 24th of February 1779, Sir Eyre Coote, took his Seat at the Board.
—— From the 16th of September 1779, to the 28th of Auguſt 1780, Sir Eyre Coote, was abſent on Service.
—— Upon the 29th of February 1780, Mr. Barwell, reſigned his Seat at the Board.
—— From the 13th of October 1780, to the 3d of November 1782, Sir Eyre Coote, was abſent at Madras.
—— In July 1781, Mr. Haſtings, went to Benares, and returned and took his Seat.
—— on the 5th February 1782,
—— About 13th or 14th September 1781, Sir John (then Mr.) M'Pherſon, arrived at Calcutta.

That from theſe Dates it was apparent, that from the Time Mr. Francis left the Board to the Arrival of Mr. M'Pherſon, the Board conſiſted of Mr. Haſtings and Mr. Wheler only.

That, on the 11th of November 1782, Mr. Stables, arrived at Calcutta.
—— on the 3d of October 1782, Sir Eyre Coote, came back to Calcutta, and remained there,
to the 20th of March 1783, when he returned to Madras, where,
on the 27th of April 1783, he died.

Then, to ſhew the Defendant's own Account of his Reaſons for wiſhing the Delegation of Authority before ſtated to be made to himſelf, the Witneſs produced Book 35, intituled, "Bengal Secret Council, 2d April to 14th June, 1781."

Read, the following Extract of a Secret Conſultation of the 21ſt May 1781, beginning at Page 1298 of the ſaid Book.

"Fort William, 21ſt May 1781.

"At a Council; Preſent,
The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
and
Edward Wheler Eſquire.
Lieutenant General Sir Eyre Coote, K. B. abſent on Command at the Preſidency of Fort St. George.

Secret Dep. Monday.

"The Governor General delivers in the following Minute.

"Governor General.—The Province of Oud having fallen into a State of great Diſorder and Confuſion, its Reſources being in an extraordinary Degree diminiſhed, and the Nabob Aſop ul Dowlah having earneſtly intreated the Preſence of the Governor General, and declared, that unleſs ſome effectual Meaſures are taken for his Relief, he muſt be under the Neceſſity of leaving his Country and coming down to Calcutta to repreſent his Situation to this Government, the Governor General therefore propoſes, with the Concurrence of Mr Wheler, to viſit the Province of Owde as ſpeedily as the Affairs of the Preſidency will admit, in Hopes that from a minute and perſonal Obſervation of the Circumſtances of that Country, the Syſtem of Management which has been adopted, and the Characters and Conduct of the Perſons employed, he may poſſibly be able to concert and eſtabliſh ſome Plan by which the Province of Owde may in Time be reſtored to its former State of Affluence, good Order, and Propriety. Governor General.

"In remedying Evils which have grown to ſo great a Height, Exertions will be required more powerful and immediate in their Application than can be made through the delegated Authority of the Servants of the Company now in that Province. The Undertaking is arduous and difficult, and the Governor General is far from being ſanguine in his Expectations that even his Endeavours will be attended with much Succeſs, as the Time which he can ſpare will, he fears, be too ſhort for accompliſhing the Ends propoſed. The Object, however, is of Importance, and the Attempt at leaſt deſerves to be made.

"The preſent Time affords the moſt favourable Opportunity for the Governor General's Viſit. The Ships of the Seaſon for Europe are all diſpatched; the Buſineſs of the Revenues is put into an eaſy Channel, and will not require much of the Board's Attention; and nothing of any Conſequence can happen, after the ſetting in of the Rains, that can materially affect the Tranquillity of the Country, or the general Syſtem of Politicks. But what chiefly renders the preſent Opportunity favourable is, the mutual Confidence which, after a Period of ſo many Years, is at length happily reſtored between the Members of this Adminiſtration, which enables the Governor General to leave Calcutta with the fulleſt Reliance that the Affairs of the Preſidency, under the Charge of Mr. Wheler, will ſuffer no Detriment from his Abſence; and he is thoroughly convinced that ſuch a confidential Communication will ſubſiſt between them, that the Buſineſs in which he and Mr. Wheler may be reſpectively engaged, will meet with the Concurrence and Approbation of both.

"It is hoped that the Governor General's Viſit to Owde will alſo afford him an Opportunity of negociating effectually with the Berar Government, and fixing Modagee Bhoſelah to act decidedly and openly in our Favour. Dewagur Pundit, his Miniſter, who has long dictated the Politicks of the Court of Nagpore, has often profeſſed an Intention of meeting the Governor General, to concert Meaſures with him for the mutual Benefit and Safety of the Governments of Bengal and Berar; but whilſt nothing is done to fix his Intentions to a particular Period and Peace *, they might be poſtponed from Time to Time, and never carried into Execution. When he is informed of the Governor General's Deſign of proceeding to Owde, and that One of the Objects of this { Journey / Hurry † is to give him a Meeting at Benares, it is probable that he will ſurmount thoſe Obſtacles and Difficulties which have hitherto retarded, and might otherwiſe ſtill continue to retard him from carrying his Intentions into Execution.

* Sic. in Orig.

† Sic in Orig.

"The Governor General thinks that about the 15th of July he will be ready to leave the Preſidency.

"Mr.

Mr. Wheler. " Mr. Wheler.—The Governor General's Repreſentation of the preſent State of the Province of Owde I believe to be but too well founded, and am convinced that it will require his utmoſt Abilities and Powers, applied and exerciſed on the Spot, to reſtore it to its former good Order and Affluence.

" I admit the Force of the Governor General's Arguments, proving the preſent Seaſon to be the moſt favourable for his leaving the Preſidency, and the more readily agree to them, from the Opportunity it will afford of negociating effectually with the Berar Government; but notwithſtanding the Greatneſs of the Objects, which may, and I truſt will be attained by the propoſed Expedition, I am perſuaded that nothing but the Harmony and good Underſtanding which at this Time prevails in the Council could induce the Governor General to withdraw his Attention from the Affairs of the Preſidency at a Criſis like the preſent; and unleſs convinced that I was ſo fortunate as to poſſeſs his entire Confidence, and that I might rely upon receiving his Support and Sanction to the Meaſures I might deem proper to purſue in his Abſence, I ſhould at this Time accept with Reluctance ſo weighty a Charge; for although it may not be difficult to provide for the uſual Occurrences of this Government, yet ſuch others may, during his Abſence, intervene, and demand immediate Deciſion, as are not within the Reach of human Foreſight, and in ſuch Inſtances I ſhould not be able to exert myſelf, under the Influence of Diſtruſt or Reſtraint."

Then the Managers for the Commons requeſted the Houſe to take notice, that the firſt Propoſal of the Journey to Oude was made by the Defendant on the 21ſt May; and obſerved, that in the Minute of the 3d July 1781, which they ſhould next produce, the Defendant ſtates himſelf ready to ſet out.

The Witneſs produced Book 36, intituled, " Bengal Secret Conſultations, from 2d July to 10th December 1781."

Read, the following Extract, from a Secret Conſultation of the 3d July 1781, beginning at Page 43 of the ſaid Book.

" Fort William, 3d July 1781.

Secret Dep. Tueſday. " At a Council; Preſent,
The Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, Preſident;
and
Edward Wheler Eſquire.
Lieutenant General Sir Eyre Coote abſent on Service at Fort St. George.

" The Governor General delivers in the following Minute:

" In my Minute, which I laid before the Board on 21ſt May, I expreſſed the Satisfaction with which I could at this Juncture leave the Preſidency, from the mutual Confidence which was happily eſtabliſhed between Mr. Wheler and me. I now readily repeat that Sentiment, and obſerve with Pleaſure, that Mr. Wheler confirms it. Before my Departure, it is probable that we ſhall in Concert have provided at the Board for almoſt every important Circumſtance that can eventually happen during my Abſence. But if any ſhould occur, for which no previous Proviſion ſhall have been made in the Reſolution of the Board, Mr. Wheler may act with immediate Deciſion, and with the fulleſt Confidence of my Support, in all ſuch Emergencies, as well as in conducting the ordinary Buſineſs of the Preſidency, and in general, in all Matters of this Government, excepting thoſe which may ſpecially or generally be entruſted to me: Mr. Wheler during my Abſence may conſider himſelf as poſſeſſed of the full Powers of the Governor General and Council of this Government, as in Effect he is by the Conſtitution; and he may be aſſured, that ſo far as my Sanction and Concurrence ſhall be, or be deemed neceſſary to the Confirmation of his Meaſures, he ſhall receive them.

(Signed) W. H.

" Reſolved, That the following Credentials be given to the Governor General.

The Governor General's Credentials. " Whereas it has been reſolved, That the Governor General ſhall proceed to Benares and Lucknow, for the Purpoſe of obtaining an Interview with the Nabob Vizier and Duwager Pundit, the Duwan of the Rajah of Berar, and for the other conſequent Purpoſes, which are expreſſed in the Minute of the Board paſſed to this Effect on 21ſt May laſt *: And whereas, beſides the ſaid Purpoſes, others may occur which may require the immediate Preſence of the Governor General, with an effective and complete Authority for their Execution; it is hereby reſolved, That the Governor General ſhall be, and is inveſted with full Powers and Authority to form ſuch Arrangements with the Rajah of Benares, for the better Government and Management of his Zemindarry, and to perform ſuch Acts for the Improvement of the Intereſt which the Honourable Company poſſeſſes in it, as he ſhall think fit and conſonant to the mutual and actual Engagements ſubſiſting between the Company and the Rajah; to aſſiſt the Nabob Vizier in forming ſuch Regulations as may be neceſſary for the Peace and Order of his Government, the Improvement of his Revenue, and the Adjuſtment of the mutual Concerns ſubſiſting between him and the Company, with ſuch Autho-

* Here the Managers for the Commons deſired the Houſe to obſerve that, in the Reaſons given by Mr. Haſtings for taking this Journey, no Mention of Benares was made.

 rity

rity to enforce the ſame, as the Governor General and Council might or could exerciſe in Occaſions in which they would be warranted to exerciſe the ſame, by the Claims which the Honourable Company hold or may have on the Revenues of the Dominions of the ſaid Nabob, and to form and conclude ſuch ſeveral Engagements or Treaties with the Nabob Vizier, the Government of Berar, and with any other of the Chiefs or Powers of Hindoſtan, as he ſhall judge expedient and neceſſary, whether for the Termination or more effectual Proſecution of the War with the Marratta State, or for the Advancement of the Intereſts of the Honourable Company, or for the ſtrict and permanent Eſtabliſhment and Confirmation of the Alliances which do at preſent ſubſiſt, or which he ſhall judge it neceſſary to form with the ſaid Chiefs and Powers reſpectively; and it is hereby declared, that all ſuch Acts, and all ſuch Engagements or Treaties, made as aforeſaid, ſhall be binding on the Governor General and Council, in the ſame Manner, and as effectually, as if they had been paſſed and done by the ſpecial and immediate Concurrence and actual Sanction of the Governor General and Council, in Council aſſembled.

" Given in Fort William under the Seal of the Honourable Company, and under the Hands of the Governor General and Council, this 3d Day of July, in the Year of our Lord 1781.

" The Time approaching for the Governor General's Departure, the Board think it neceſſary to communicate the following Reſolutions to the Commander in Chief, to be publiſhed in general Orders.

The Governor General intending to viſit the Dominions of the Nabob Vizier, it is therefore ordered, That all ſuch Orders as he ſhall, from this Time, think it proper to iſſue to the Troops ſtationed beyond the Provinces, as well in the Dominions of the Nabob Vizier as thoſe which are ſituated beyond them, ſhall be obeyed, and that his ſingle Authority ſhall be conſidered and received as of the ſame Force as that of the Governor General and Council collectively, until this Order ſhall be revoked.

" Agreed and ordered, That the Military Power veſted in the Honourable Warren Haſtings, as Governor and Commander in Chief of the Garriſon and Fortreſs of Fort William, and Town of Calcutta, be exerciſed by Edward Wheler Eſquire, during the Abſence of the Honourable the Governor General.

Circular Letter to Col. James Morgan.

" Reſolved, That the following circular Letter be written to Colonel James Morgan, &c.

" Sir,

" The Governor General intending to viſit the Dominions of the Nabob Vizier, we therefore direct you to obey all ſuch Orders and Inſtructions as he may from this Time think proper to iſſue to you, and to the Troops under your Command, in his own Name, and in all Reſpects to conſider his ſingle Authority as of the ſame Force, until this Order ſhall be revoked, as that of the Governor General and Council collectively. We are, &c.

" Ordered, That the Secretary do immediately prepare the above Papers; but that they be not iſſued, until the Governor General ſhall have taken Leave of the Board.

" The Governor General reports to the Board, That he has made every Preparation for his Departure, and has no Impediment to his ſetting off immediately but the Neceſſity of waiting for the Swallow's Diſpatches."

Then the Managers for the Commons ſtated, that having ſhewn the Delegation of the Authority taken and accepted by Mr. Haſtings, and having laid before the Houſe the Reaſons which he gave to the Board for accepting that Delegation, they ſhould proceed to put in the Orders of the Court of Directors reſpecting the Mode and Manner in which they injoined the Proceedings of their Government to be conducted. For this Purpoſe the Witneſs was directed to produce the Standing Orders of the Court of Directors, dated the 26th of February, in the Year 1702. Accordingly the Witneſs produced a Paper, indorſed, " The Bay Letter, per the Dutcheſs, 26th February, entered and examined," dated (at the End) London, 26 February 1702.

Signed,

" J. Martin,	Tho. Coulſon,
T. Jeniſſon,	H. Herne,
G. Heathcote,	R. Raworth,
S. Shepheard,	C. Dubois,
W. Hewer,	W. Prichard,
J. Cooke,	E. Harriſon,
J. Andrews,	N. Gould,
G. Dodington,	R. Gough."

Read, the following Extracts, beginning at Page 1 of the ſaid Paper.

" Commiſſion and Inſtructions given by the Court of Managers for the United Trade to the Eaſt Indies, to Mr. Nathaniel Halſey, Mr. Robert Hedges, Mr. Jonathan White, Mr. Jonathan Winder, Mr. Ralph Sheldon, Mr. Robert Nightingale, Mr. John Ruſſell, and Mr. Benjamin Bowcher.

Par. 4. " Having heard Complaints of ſome Irregularities in ſome of the Factorories of either Comp[a]. we do ſtrictly enjoin, that all our Affairs be tranſacted in Council, and ordered and managed as the Majority in Council ſhall determine, and not otherwiſe, upon any Pretence whatſoever; and to that End, that all of the Council do reſide upon the Place: And though we hope you will all be unanimous in the Purſuit of our common Intereſt, yet if on any Occaſion it happens that your Votes are equally divided, the ſame muſt be determined by Lot; as we, by our new Charter, are directed in ſuch Caſe to do."

The Counſel for the Defendant objected, that the Houſe was hitherto unappriſed who the Court of Managers were; that the Paper had been put in without Proof of the Cuſtody in which it had been kept, or of the Authority by which it was originally made.

The Managers for the Commons being heard in Anſwer to the ſaid Objection, the Witneſs was aſked,

Q. Where does that Paper come from? Was it amongſt the other Diſpatches?
A. Yes; it was taken out of the Diſpatches.

Then the Witneſs produced another Paper, indorſed as follows: " 9th February 1736. Draught, Company's General Letter to Bengal, ſent per Devonſhire and Nottingham 58. Entered," addreſſed to the Preſident and Council at Fort William in Bengal, dated (at the End) " London, the 9th February 1736."

" Signed,

" Richard Boulton,	W[m]. Billers,
D[s] Braddyll,	H. Gough,
E. Lovibond,	John Salter,
Miles Barne,	Sam[l]. Feake,
Jos. Wordſworth,	Abr[a]. Addams,
Cha. Colborne,	W[m]. Rous,
Sam[l]. Hyde,	Jones Raymond,
W[m]. Ponneroy,	Jn[o]. Emmerſon,
B. Lyell,	P. Godfrey,
Chr[r]. Burrow,	Robert Adams,
Richard Blount,	Mich. Impey."

Read, the following Extract, Part of Paragraph 67 of the ſaid Draught.

" Our Orders are, that all our Affairs ſhould be regularly tranſacted in Council, and every Member duly ſummoned to attend."

The Counſel for the Defendant objected, that it did not appear that the Orders already put in, as Standing Orders, were Orders of which the Preſident and Council had any Notice at Calcutta, nor that they were ever tranſmitted to Calcutta ſo as to be any Rule of Conduct to the Defendant, or ſo as to be conſidered as a Commiſſion to the then ſubſiſting Governor. They ſaid, it appeared to be an Order from Perſons who went under the Name of Managers; that the Title was only a Commiſſion and Inſtructions given by the Court of Managers to Nathaniel Halſey, Robert Hedges, and others by Name; that the Style run, " We the Managers, &c.;" and that therefore it did not at all import to be the Standing Orders of the Company.

Then the Witneſs was aſked,

Q. Whether he had taken the Papers produced from the Records of the Eaſt India Company?
A. From a Bundle of Diſpatches of the Year 1702; it is common to tie up the original Diſpatches and Letters from Bengal.

Q. The Difficulty that has occurred is this; it is required to know, whether thoſe which purport to be the Standing Orders for the Government of the Preſidency and Council at Bengal, were in fact tranſmitted to that Preſidency and Council at Calcutta as the Rule for their Direction. You have already explained that they were taken out of the Bundle that is docketed and called Diſpatches in the Year 1702; now, at that Time, in 1702, were there no Books kept of the Tranſactions of the Eaſt India Company here?
A. Certainly.

Q. Are thoſe Books preſerved?
A. They are.

Q. Have you looked into them to ſee, whether there were any Orders in them approving the tranſmitting of thoſe Standing Orders?
A. It is not uſual to enter the Diſpatches to Bengal on the Minutes of the Court's Proceedings.

Q. Have

Q. Have you conſulted the Proceedings of that Date, to ſee whether there were any Reſolutions for ſending the Standing Orders to Bengal?

A. Of that Date I have not.

Q. Does not the Bundle of Diſpatches you took this Paper from, contain other Diſpatches of the ſame Period that were ſent to Bengal at that Time?

A. There are many other Papers in the Bundle which may have been ſent to Bengal.

Q. Do they purport to be Copies of Papers ſent to Bengal?

A. Theſe are original Drafts.

Q. How does it appear that they were preſerved as original Drafts?

A. It was the Cuſtom of the Houſe.

Q. Is it ſtill the Cuſtom of the Houſe, at this Time?

A. It is ſtill.

Q. As it appears from what has hitherto been read to be the Cuſtom of the Court of Directors now to preſerve all the Orders they make and the Letters ſent to Bengal, have you not a Book of the Correſpondence?

A. No. There are Books of Court Minutes, in which they enter their Proceedings; but they do not enter any of their Diſpatches there.

Q. Have you not all the Diſpatches that came from Bengal at that Period?

A. Certainly.

Q. Are they all preſerved?

A. They are all preſerved.

Q. Have you looked into them to ſee whether they take Notice of the Standing Orders ſo directed to the Preſident and Council at Bengal?

A. I have not, but I believe the Book of Standing Orders, which was ſent from Bengal at the Requiſition of the Court of Directors, contains this very Paragraph now read.

Q. The Book of the Standing Orders ſent from Bengal is at the India Houſe?

A. Yes.

It being ſuggeſted by the Houſe, that a little further Enquiry would probably make it clear; the Managers for the Commons ſtated, that, if there was the leaſt Heſitation about it, they would produce the Book To-morrow.

The Counſel for the Defendant declared they were not appriſed of any ſuch Standing Orders. If they had been ſo appriſed, they would not have troubled the Houſe with any Objection; and propoſed, to ſave Time, that they ſhould be conſidered as read now, the Managers for the Commons undertaking to produce the Book the next Day.

Whereupon it was ordered, that the Extract ſhould be taken *de bene eſſe*; and if the Managers for the Commons ſhould not give a ſatisfactory Account of it the next Day, it muſt not be conſidered as Evidence.

Then the Managers for the Commons ſtated, that the Part of the Proof they were then upon, was to trace the Orders before mentioned down to the preſent Period; but as the Book was to be produced To-morrow, they would defer that Head of Proof till then, and bring the Whole forward together, it being all within the Compaſs of a few Lines.

They then proceeded to ſtate, that Mr. Haſtings's Reaſons for going to Oude, and the Credentials which he took with him for his Authority, having been read to the Houſe, it appeared they had now traced the Matter down to the Eve of his Departure for Benares: They ſhould next give in Evidence therefore, the Tranſactions which happened at Benares, contained in a Paper called "A Narrative of the Tranſactions of the Governor General at Benares;" introductory to which they deſired the Witneſs to produce Book 29, intituled, "Bengal Letters received" from 13th March 1780, to 8th April 1782.

Read, the 1ſt, 2d, 3d, and 21ſt Paragraphs of a Letter from the Secret Committee at Bengal to the Court of Directors, dated Fort William, the 11th of February, 1782.

"Signed Warren Haſtings,
Edward Wheler, and
John Macpherſon.

"Honourable

☞ [" Honourable Sirs,

Par. 1. " In our laſt Letter from this Department, by the Swallow Packet, dated 29th December 1781, we informed you of the Detention of that Veſſel for the Purpoſe of carrying home a complete Narrative of the Governor General's Proceedings while at Benares and Chunar, which we daily expected to receive from him; however, as the Length of this Paper, and the great Number of References annexed to it, made it impoſſible to ſend them down ſooner than he did, and we found it would require a long While to copy them after their Arrival, we determined to diſpatch the Swallow without them, judging that you would be impatient to hear from us on the Reſtoration of Peace in the Diſtricts of Benares, and to receive the lateſt Accounts from Madras, of the Situation of Affairs in the Carnatic.

Par. 2. " We determined at the ſame Time to diſpatch the Nancy Snow, Captain Kiffernan, with theſe Reports, as ſoon as they could be prepared; and we have now the Pleaſure to tranſmit them to you, a ſeparate Number in this Packet.

Par. 3. " The above Papers contain ſuch a full Account of all the Tranſactions of the Governor General upon this Service, together with the Motives and Reaſonings upon them, that we think it would be ſuperfluous to add any Thing of our own, but to recommend them to your attentive Peruſal.] ☞

Par. 21. " In conſequence of a Minute from the Governor General, which makes a Number in this Packet, and in which we heartily concur, we have appointed Major Fairfax to take Charge of the important Diſpatches which accompany this by the Nancy; he will therefore attend you with them immediately on his Arrival in England; and having had local Opportunities of obtaining a complete Knowledge of the Tranſactions in the Zemindarry of Benares, is capable of anſwering any Enquiries which you may be deſirous of making upon Subjects of ſo uncommon a Nature, and to explain thoſe Points to which your Curioſity may be directed, but which it is impoſſible for us to anticipate.

" Fort William, 11th February 1782. (Signed) Warren Haſtings,
Edward Wheler,
John Macpherſon."

Then the Witneſs produced Book 31, intituled, " Governor General's Narrative at Benaris," received per Nancy 24th July 1782.

The ſame was delivered in.

Read, ſeveral Extracts, beginning at Page 1, and ending at Page 21, from a Copy of the ſaid Narrative, printed at Calcutta, by the Authority of Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, and agreed by both Parties to be authentic *.

And then the Houſe adjourned to the Chamber of Parliament.

* Vide Narrative infra next Page.

A NARRATIVE *of the* INSURRECTION *which happened in the Zemeedary of* BANARIS *in the Month of Auguſt* 1781; *and of the Tranſactions of the Governor General in that Diſtrict: With an Appendix of authentic Papers and Affidavits.*

THE following Sheets were written to guard the Minds of my Superiors againſt the Suſpicions to which all great political Movements are liable, eſpecially ſuch as paſs at a Diſtance from Obſervation, and are attended with violent Convulſions, or Revolutions, in any of the great Dependencies or Relations of Government, and to which, from their Conformity to that Deſcription, my late Tranſactions in Banaris were particularly expoſed. On the ſame Grounds they are now made public, for the Purpoſe of effacing the like unfavourable Impreſſions from the Breaſts of my Countrymen, if I, or my Actions, ſhall have been deemed of ſo much Conſequence as to have drawn on me that Effect of their Attention. Had I been prompted by the vain Ambition of diſplaying my own Importance, a Levity of which I have never betrayed any Symptoms, I ſhould certainly have ſelected other Paſſages of my publick Life, for the Gratification of ſuch a Diſpoſition. I claim no Merit in having ſurmounted, by the ſucceſsful Zeal and Exertions of others, the Troubles, of which though long before conceived, my own Acts had accelerated the Birth; unleſs I may be allowed a ſmall Portion of Applauſe, that I never ſuffered them to embarraſs the Hands in which I had left the Care of the ſuperior Government, nor myſelf to deſpair of the publick Safety.

WARREN HASTINGS.

☞ [" To Edward Wheler and John M'Pherſon, Eſquires, Members of the Council of Fort William.

" Gentlemen,

" I have now the Honour to ſend you the Narrative, which I promiſed in my Letter of the 18th October, of the Tranſactions and Events which paſſed during the Courſe of the late Inſurrection of this Province. I had begun it at the Time of the Date which is prefixt to it; but the buſy Scenes which followed, both while I was at Chunar, and after my Return to Banaris, hindered me from proſecuting it till a few Days before the Date which I have ſubjoined to it. I did not chuſe to alter the Introduction, although written at ſuch a Diſtance of Time from that in which the Body of the Work was executed, and even from the Exiſtence of the Events which are recorded in the latter, becauſe I found it not eaſy to give it a new Form, without a total Omiſſion of what had been already produced, while my Mind was animated by the recent and actual Scenes in which it was engaged, to an anxious and moſt feeling Solicitude, not more for the Iſſue of the impending Conteſt, than for its Conſequences on my own Reputation. In the Conſciouſneſs of the Rectitude of my Intentions, I had allowed myſelf to uſe an Appeal, the moſt ſolemn and moſt ſacred that could bind my Relation to Truth, or impreſs the Conviction of it on the Hearts of others; nor could I, conſiſtently with my own Senſe of its Obligation, withdraw it, or coldly place it after the Narrative already written, and written under the Check which I had impoſed upon it. I know not whether I ſhall be clearly underſtood: If I am not, yet let this Endeavour to explain a ſeeming Impropriety in the Conſtruction of this Performance be accepted for its Apology.

" I have only to add my Hope, that as I have received the moſt cordial Support in the paſt Events from you, my reſpectable and moſt reſpected Aſſociates in the Adminiſtration, and as it has been my unvaried Study to prevent your ſuffering any Embarraſſment from them, my Conduct in them may alſo receive its firſt Reward in the Teſtimony of your Approbation.

Banaris,
31ſt December 1781.

I have the Honour to be,
Gentlemen,
Your moſt obedient, and moſt faithful Servant,
WARREN HASTINGS."

A Narrative, &c.

Chunar, 1ſt September 1781.

IN whatever Manner the Scene may cloſe in which I am now engaged, the Calamities with which it opened will not fail, in their firſt Impreſſion, to influence in ſome Degree the Minds of all Men in forming their Judgment of it. In the following Narrative, if I can truſt to my own Sentiments, or if thoſe who ſhall read it will credit this Declaration of them, I ſhall leſs ſtudy to efface that Impreſſion, than ſeek to diveſt my Mind of all partial Bias, and to deliver all the paſt Tranſactions and Occurrences with the ſtricteſt and moſt faithful Regard to Truth; in which if I fail, I fail unknowingly: And may the God of Truth ſo judge me, as my own Conſcience ſhall condemn or acquit me of intentional Deception.

The Motives and Objects of my Journey were various. With theſe the Deſign of my Tranſactions at Banaris had but a remote and ſecondary Connection. I left Calcutta on the 7th of

July. At Buxar Rajah Cheit Sing paid me the cuſtomary Duty of Reſpect, by advancing to that Place, which lay the neareſt to the Boundary Line of his Zemeedary. He brought with him a great Fleet of Boats, which, as I afterwards learned, were crowded with Two thouſand armed and choſen Men. This Circumſtance was noticed by many of the Gentlemen who accompanied me, and was certainly a Deviation from the eſtabliſhed Rules of Decorum, not only ſuch as are obſerved from Vaſſals to their Superiors, but even ſuch as paſs between Equals. An Inſtance of this will be remembered by many to have happened at Banaris in the Year 1773, in the Meeting which took place there between the late Vizeer Shujah ud Dowlah and myſelf. He had left his Capital with a large Retinue, but hearing that I came unattended, he diſmiſſed his Followers, and met me with a State as humble as mine.

I received the Rajah with Civility, and without any Expreſſion of Diſpleaſure. I left Buxar the next Morning, and received a ſecond Viſit from the Rajah in my Boat. After a ſhort Space he deſired to ſpeak to me in private. The Particulars of our Converſation I do not exactly remember: I can only relate the Subſtance of it. He profeſſed much Concern to hear that I was diſpleaſed with him, and Contrition for having given Cauſe for it, aſſuring me that his Zemeedary, and all that he poſſeſſed, were at my Devotion; he expreſſed his Fears for Owſan Sing, who had been ſome Days in my Suite, and of the Intrigues of his Relations; and he accompanied his Words by an Action either ſtrongly expreſſive of the Agitation of his Mind, or his Deſire to impreſs on mine a Conviction of his Sincerity, by laying his Turban on my Lap. I replied, that I had not ſeen Owſan Sing, nor concerned myſelf about him, nor ſhould I deſcend to be a Party in his Family Diſagreements; that my Buſineſs was with him, and with him only; that what he had heard, or might have conjectured, of my Diſpleaſure was true: And I entered into a full Diſcuſſion of the Cauſes of it; that I had been already once deceived by his Oaths and Proteſtations, and ſhould not ſuffer my Purpoſe to be changed, or my Duty to be overruled, by any verbal Conceſſions or Declarations, which were made with little Coſt, and for the Obſervance of which I had no Pledge nor Warrant to credit them. He pleaded his Inability to anſwer my Charges againſt him, admitted that he was in every reſpect faulty, but deſired that I would forget the paſt, and form my Opinion of him on his future Behaviour. I declined any further Converſation upon the Subject, and he took his Leave.

As the preceding Converſation was accidental, and made no Part of the Plan which I had concerted in my own Mind for my Conduct with the Rajah, I kept no Minutes of it, nor ſhould have thought it deſerving of a Place in this Narrative, but for the Weight which he has ſince given to it, and that it might not be imputed to me as a deſigned Suppreſſion, if I made no mention of it. I ſhall proceed to relate the Subjects to which it alluded, and add the Purpoſes which I had in Contemplation concerning them.

On the firſt Intelligence of the War with France in July 1778, it was reſolved in Council, that Rajah Cheit Sing ſhould be required to contribute an extraordinary Subſidy for the Expence which this new Exigency had impoſed on our Government; and the Sum was limited to Five Lacks of Rupees for the current Year. After many Excuſes and Proteſtations of Inability, he at length conſented, with a very ill Grace, to the Payment, and with a much worſe diſcharged it. The next Year the ſame Demand was repeated, and he attempted in like Manner to elude it, affecting to borrow Money in ſmall Sums, and to ſell his Plate and Jewels, to raiſe it; nor was it paid at laſt, till he had reduced the Board to the Extremity of ordering Two Battalions of Seepoys to the Neighbourhood of Ramnagur, and quartering them upon him, with their Pay charged to his Account, until the whole Payment was completed.

Early in the following Year, about the Month of May, he deputed Lalla Suddanund, who was his Buxey, and the confidential Manager of his Affairs, on a private Commiſſion to me, to ſolicit my Forgiveneſs of his paſt Conduct, and to give me Aſſurances, confirmed by Oath, of his future Submiſſion to the Orders of my Government, and Compliance with my Advice. I accepted his Excuſes, and promiſed him an Oblivion of all that had paſſed of exceptionable in his Conduct, and my future Protection, and every good Office in my Power, ſo long as he adhered to his Profeſſions; requiring only, as the Pledge of their Sincerity, that he would immediately notify his ready and unreſerved Conſent to the Demand which would be made upon him, this being the Period for it, of the Subſidy for the current Year, and that he would uſe no Delay in diſcharging it. I at the ſame Time explained to Suddanund, the Nature of the Demand; its Conformity to the Cuſtoms of all States in Times of extraordinary Emergency; and aſſured him, that though he muſt expect a Repetition of it every Year ſo long as the War laſted, yet it could not be juſtly drawn into a Precedent for exacting an Increaſe on his regular and ſtipulated Rent; and, ſo far as it could depend upon me, I gave him the ſtrongeſt Aſſurances, and I believe very ſolemn Aſſeverations, that it ſhould not. Suddanund vowed the fulleſt Obedience on the Part of his Maſter; the Demand was accordingly made; and the Rajah anſwered it with a liberal and unreſerved Declaration of his Acquieſcence. I expected the immediate Payment of the whole Sum, according to his Promiſe, and I placed a Reliance upon it ſo far as to deſtine the Appropriation of it to the Support of the Detachment which was then acting in the Province of Malva, under the Command of Lieutenant Colonel Camac, not apprehending any Policy which could warp him from the ſtrong Obligation of ſuch an Engagement, and from the evident Intereſt which he had in fulfilling it. I was miſtaken. The Firſt Payment was made in different Periods in the Courſe of a Month, amounting to about a Lack of Rupees; and there, as I recollect, he ſtopped, and even deſcended

to

to the Meanneſs of writing to ſolicit the Forbearance of the Remainder, that it might be included in the regular Payments of the enſuing Year which was then approaching. I am not poſſeſſed at this Time of the Materials for aſcertaining the Dates of the Demand, and of his Letter written in Acquieſcence of it, nor the Dates and correſpondent Sums of the ſubſequent Payments; but I deſire that theſe may be inſerted by the Secretary, as a Note to this Page of the Narrative *. It is ſufficient to ſay that the Demand was made, and the whole Payment conſequently due, in July; that it was not until the Month of October, nor until the ſame Conſtraint was practiſed to compel his Obedience as had been uſed in the preceeding Year, by an Order for the Advance of Two Battalions of Sepoys for that Purpoſe, that the Balance of the Subſidy, which was Two Lacks and a Half of Rupees, was diſcharged. In the mean Time, the Reſident received an Order from the Board to remit the Money as he received it, by Bills, to the Paymaſter of Lieutenant Colonel Camac's Detachment; but theſe, from the Lateneſs of the Receipts, were not ſent until the Detachment had ſuffered the Extremity of Diſtreſs from the Want of Money, and very great Deſertions; all which Calamities I charge to Rajah Cheyt Sing's Account, as it is certain that my Reliance on his Faith, and his Breach of it, were the principal Cauſes that no other Proviſion had been made for the Detachment, and that it ſuffered ſuch Want in Conſequence.

It is with the greateſt Tenderneſs that I recur to the paſt Diſſentions in our Government; but I am compelled to it on this Occaſion, for the Elucidation of the Conduct of this Man; which had the Appearance of being invariably guided by the Reports which were made to him of the State of my Influence. When he deputed his Buxey Suddanund to me, in the Manner which I have mentioned, an apparent Harmony had taken place in our Councils, with the general Expectation of its being permanent. The Powers of our Government whenever united, and, if I may uſe the Term, conſolidated, by ſuch an Event, will ever recover the Reſpect which is due to them, eſpecially from thoſe who have rendered themſelves obnoxious to its Terrors. The Subject which produced the ſubſequent Conteſt between Mr. Francis and myſelf, originated a little before the Departure of Suddanund from the Preſidency, but was not perhaps either generally known, or known to have grown into a decided Breach, till the latter End of July. A Reference to the Proceedings of that Period will prove the Grounds of this Suppoſition. It was the preſcribed Duty of Cheit Sing's Vackeels in Calcutta, to furniſh him with every little Anecdote which bore any relation to the State of our Government. I believe, that the deliberate Manner in which he made the Firſt Payment of the Subſidy of that Year, was dictated by the Doubts ſuggeſted of the Firmneſs of my Authority; and I am morally certain, that his ſubſequent Excuſes and Delays in the Payment of the Reſidue of the Subſidy, were cauſed by the Belief that I was no longer able to enforce it; and poſſibly, for ſuch was the Report, that a few Months would cloſe the Period of my Adminiſtration altogether. That I had his ſolemn Promiſe, in the Manner which I have recited, to pay the Subſidy, I as ſolemnly affirm; and his Letter, aſſenting to the Payment, which is recorded on our Conſultations, is a ſtrong preſumptive Evidence of it: And that he evaded the Performance of his Promiſe; that he attempted to the utmoſt of his Power, to elude it altogether, is alſo proved by the Record of the Dates of the different Payments; the Minutes of the Board relating to them; and the Order of the Board for the March of a Detachment for the Purpoſe of compelling him to perform it. That this Order had a principal Effect in bringing him to a Compliance, I believe; but I alſo attribute a Share of it to the approaching Departure of Mr. Francis, which was publiſhed and generally expected.

I owe it in Candor to the Gentleman whoſe Name I have reluctantly repeated in this Digreſſion, to obviate an Interference which might otherwiſe be unwarily drawn from it, by declaring, that I mean not, by the moſt diſtant Hint, to impute any Part of this Policy to him, and in my Heart do totally and deliberately acquit him of any Concern in it, however, in the Reſentment of inſtant Diſappointment, I may have ſuffered my Mind to catch ſuch a Suſpicion; although I believe that, if I have, it has been ſacredly confined to my own Breaſt.

This was the Firſt direct Charge which I had to prefer againſt the Rajah. The Second was ſimilar in its Quality and Principle. On the 2d of the Month of November 1780, a Reſolution paſſed the Board, That a Letter ſhould be written to the Nabob Vizeer, adviſing him to require from the Nabob Fyz-Oolla Khan, the Number of Troops ſtipulated by Treaty, expreſſed, as it was

---

* Note by the Secretary.

Demand, Secret Conſultation 22d June 1780.
Acquieſcence, expreſſed in a Letter from the Reſident, dated 21ſt July. Public Conſultation 7th September 1780.

Dates of Payments, viz. 30th July 1780	—	—	—	37,000
31ſt Ditto	—	—	—	20,000
3d Auguſt	—	—	—	27,500
5th Ditto	—	—	—	15,500
20th September	—	—	—	1,00,000
24th Ditto	—	—	—	47,000
18th October	—	—	—	3,000
20th Ditto	—	—	—	2,50,000
			Rupees	5,00,000

then

then underſtood to be, 5,000 Horſe; and that the like Demand ſhould be made on Rajah Cheit Sing, for all the Cavalry in his Pay which he could ſpare for our Service. At that Time we ſtood in need of every Aid that could be deviſed, to repel the multiplied Dangers which ſurrounded us. The Rajah was ſuppoſed to maintain a very large and expenſive Standing Force, and the Strength of his Cavalry alone was eſtimated at Two thouſand. I had formerly experienced their Utility in the War with the Senaſſees, in which they were ſucceſsfully employed, and liberally rewarded. The Demand was formally made, both in a Letter from myſelf, and in Perſon by the Reſident, Mr. Fowke, in the eaſy and indefinite Terms mentioned above. His Anſwers were evaſive, pleading (as I recollect, for I am not in Poſſeſſion of them) the Scantineſs of the Eſtabliſhment, its Employment in enforcing the Collections, and the Danger of theſe failing if the Detachment were withdrawn. At length a more peremptory Order was ſent to him, and repeated by the preſent Reſident Mr. Markham. The Number required was 2,000, and afterwards reduced to the Demand of 1,500, and laſtly to 1,000, but with no more Succeſs. He offered 250, but furniſhed none.

Theſe Inſtances of Contumacy and Diſobedience, criminal as they were in themſelves, and aggravated by the extreme and known Diſtreſſes and Dangers of the ſuperior State, to which he owed not only perſonal Fealty, but every voluntary Aid which all the Reſources of his Zemeedary could contribute, appeared to me of leſs Conſideration as ſuch, than as they were Evidences of a deliberate and ſyſtematic Conduct, aiming at the total Subverſion of the Authority of the Company, and the Erection of his own Independency on its Ruins. This had been long and generally imputed to him. It was reported that he had inherited a vaſt Maſs of Wealth from his Father Bulwant Sing, which he had ſecured in the Two ſtrong Fortreſſes of Bidjeygur and Lutteefpoor, and made yearly Additions to it; that he kept up a large Military Eſtabliſhment both of Cavalry, of diſciplined and irregular Infantry, and of Artillery; that he had the above and many other Fortreſſes, of ſtrong Conſtruction, and in good Repair, and conſtantly well ſtored and garriſoned; that his Aumils and Tenants were encouraged and habituated to treat Engliſh Paſſengers with Inhoſpitality and with Enmity; that he maintained a Correſpondence with the Marattahs, and other Powers who either were or might eventually become the Enemies of our State; and if the diſaffected Zemeedars of Fyzabad and Behar were not included in the Report, which I do not recollect, we have had woeful Proof, that there was equal Room to have ſuſpected the like Intercourſe between them; and laſtly, that he was collecting, or had prepared, every Proviſion for open Revolt, waiting only for a proper Seaſon to declare it, which was ſuppoſed to depend either on the Arrival of a French Armament, or on a Marattah Invaſion.

This Deſign had been greatly favoured by the unhappy Diviſions of our Government, in which he preſumed to take an open Part. It is a Fact, that when theſe had proceeded to an Extremity bordering on civil Violence, by the Attempt to wreſt from me my Authority, in the Month of June 1777, he had deputed a Man named Sumboonaut, with an expreſs Commiſſion to my Opponent, and the Man had proceeded as far as Moorſhedabad, when hearing of the Change of Affairs which had taken place at the Preſidency, he ſtopped, and the Rajah recalled him.

It may perhaps be urged in favour of Rajah Cheit Sing, that he was juſtifiable by the Principle of good Policy, in ſeeking a State of Independency; that we had no natural Right to his Vaſſalage, having acquired it, with all our other Rights of Dominion, by no other Charter than the ſucceſsful Spirit of Enterprize. Were this truly the Caſe, it would reduce the Relation between us to the primitive Law of Nature, and it would be equally incumbent on us, on that Ground alone, to uſe every Means to confirm and perpetuate his Subjection, as it would be allowable in him to emancipate himſelf from it. But ſomething more, I apprehend, was due, both as a political and even moral Obligation, from him.—His Father, Bulwant Sing, derived the Degree of Independency, which he poſſeſſed during the latter Period of his Life, from the Protection and Intervention of our Government. His Son, Cheit Sing, obtained, from our Influence exerted by myſelf, the Firſt legal Title that his Family ever poſſeſſed of Property in the Land of which he till then was only the Aumil, and of which he became the acknowledged Zemeedar by a Sunnud granted to him by the Nabob Shujah ud Dowlah, at my Inſtance, in the Month of September 1773. On the Succeſſion of the Nabob Aſſof ud Dowlah, the Rights of Sovereignty which were held by him over the Zemeedary were transferred by Treaty to the Company. Thoſe Rights were indiſputably his, and became, by his Alienation of them, as indiſputably the Company's; and every Obligation of Fidelity and Obedience which is due from a Zemeedar to the ſuperior Magiſtrate, by the Conſtitution of Hindoſtan, became as much the Right of the Company from Cheit Sing, as it had been due to his former Sovereign, with the additional Ties of Gratitude for the ſuperior Advantages which he was allowed to poſſeſs with his new Relation. The unexampled Lenity of our Government, in relinquiſhing to him the free and uncontrouled Rule of his Zemeedary, ſubject to a limited annual Fine, and the Royalties of the Mint, Adminiſtration of Juſtice, and Police, ought to have operated as an additional Claim on his Fidelity, but evidently ſerved to ſtimulate his Ambition, and perhaps to excite in his Mind an Opinion that he poſſeſſed an inherent Right of Self-dependency.

I conſidered Cheit Sing as culpable in a very high Degree towards our State; and his Puniſhment, of which I had given him frequent Warnings, if he did not amend his Conduct, as an Example which Juſtice and Policy required, equally for the Reparation of the Wrongs which its Dignity had ſuſtained, and for the future Preſervation of its Authority. I was reſolved to draw from his Guilt the Means of Relief to the Company's Diſtreſſes, and to exact a Penalty, which I

was convinced he was able to bear, from a Fund which I was alſo convinced he had deſtined for Purpoſes of the moſt dangerous Tendency to the Company's Dominion. In a Word, I had determined to make him pay largely for his Pardon, or to exact a ſevere Vengeance for his paſt Delinquency.

Thoſe who have been accuſtomed to regard Cheit Sing as a Vaſſal or tributary Prince, may revolt at the Idea of treating him with ſuch Indignity, and call it an Oppreſſion. They will ſuppoſe nothing due from him to the Company, but the Payment of his ſtipulated Tribute, and that the Pledge of his Exemption from every other Claim: I ſuſpect too, that the Deeds which paſſed between him and the Board, on the Transfer of the Zemeedary to the Company in 1775, are by many underſtood to bear the Quality and Force of a Treaty of optional Conditions between equal States. To ſuch I reply, That ſuch an Opinion is itſelf criminal to the State of which he was a Subject, and that he was himſelf amenable to its Juſtice, if he gave Countenance to the Belief. He paid no Tribute to the Company, but a fixed annual Rent. The Deeds by which he held his Zemeedary, and the Company their Claim to their Portion of its Revenue, were a Sunnud or Grant, and a Potta or Leaſe, executed on the Part of the Company; and a Cobooleeat or Agreement, and Kiſtbundy or Account of Payments to be made by Inſtalments, on his Part. Theſe, excepting the ſpecial Privileges allowed to the Rajah, of the Mint, the Cutwallees of Banaris and Jowanpoor, the Fowjdary and Aumeeny; that is ſo far as they relate to the Zemeedary alone, are drawn preciſely in the ſame Forms as Inſtruments of the ſame Denominations interchanged with the Zemeedars of Bengal. I refer to the Inſtruments themſelves, which will make a Number in the Appendix to this Narrative; in which it will be ſeen on how different a Tenure, and how infinitely below Independency, he really held his Zemeedary. The Sunnud and Cobooleeat are Counterparts of each other; the former preſcribes the Revenue which was to be paid, and the Duties which were to be performed, as the Conditions on which the Rajah was confirmed in the Poſſeſſion of his Zemeedary; and of theſe Conditions the Cobooleeat is a Pledge or Engagement for the Performance. In the firſt, the *Government and Sovereignty* of the Zemeedary tranſferred by the Nabob Aſſof ud Dowlah to the Company, are ſtated as the Baſis of it: The Zemeedary is confirmed to him: A ſtrict *Obſervation and Execution of the Duties incumbent on him; to behave with Moderation and Kindneſs to the Reyots and People: to promote the Cultivation and Encreaſe of the Inhabitants and Produce of the Lands*; to preſerve the Peace, and *puniſh the Diſturbers of it*; and to pay a yearly Rent of Twenty-three Lacks, Forty thouſand, Two hundred and Forty-nine Mahidar Rupees in monthly Payments, agreeable to the Kiſtbundy; are moſt ſtrictly and poſitively commanded and enjoined; and the Officers of the Zemeedary are commanded to regard him as the Zemeedar, *and to acknowledge his Authority in the ſeveral Acts appertaining thereunto.* I muſt obſerve, that in the Tranſlation of the Sunnud, the yearly Revenue is in one Place, through the Negligence of the Tranſlator, expreſſed by the Word *Tribute*; but it is not on the Tranſlation, nor on the Will of a Tranſlator, that the Rights of the Company depend. I affirm the Word to be falſe, as it is inconſiſtent with the proper Term *Revenue*, immediately following in the ſame Tranſlation, and with the ſame Term *Revenue* occurring in the Tranſlation of the Cobooleeat or Agreement.

The Cobooleeat alſo ſets off with ſtating the Company's Sovereignty as the Baſis of the Agreement, and acknowledges the Grant made by the Company to Rajah Cheit Sing of the Zemeedary, and other Privileges recited in the Sunnud: And it proceeds to expreſs, that *it ſhall be his Duty to do every Thing that may be needful and uſual for the Intereſt of the Country, to provide for the Welfare of the Inhabitants, to be attentive to the Encreaſe and Security of Cultivation and Improvement of the Revenues, to uſe his Endeavours to expel Robbers, &c. and pay the annual Revenue of Government*, in the Manner preſcribed by the Sunnud.

To obviate Miſapprehenſions, I think it proper to remark, that in the above Recitals I have abridged the Text, where it was too prolix and involved for literal Quotation, and given the Subſtance in the cloſeſt Senſe of it; but where I have uſed the original Words of the Tranſlations, I have diſtinguiſhed them by Italic Letters as ſuch. The Copies in the Appendix will ſhew with what Fidelity I have conformed to the Text in both Inſtances.

I have dwelt with a greater Streſs and with a more minute Exactneſs, on the foregoing Subject, becauſe it is on this Point that the Juſtice and Propriety of my Conduct muſt wholly turn. If Rajah Cheit Sing poſſeſſed the Zemeedary of Banaris in his own Right, and with an inherent and excluſive Authority; if he owed no Allegiance to the Company, nor Obedience beyond the Payments of a ſtipulated Tribute; I am liable to Condemnation for exacting other Duties from him, and for all the Conſequences of that Exaction; and he is guiltleſs: but if the Company, poſſeſſing the acknowledged Rights of his former Sovereign, held an abſolute Authority over him; if in the known Relation of Zemeedar to the ſovereign Authority, or the Power delegated by it, he owed a perſonal Allegiance and an implicit and unreſerved Obedience to that Authority, at the Forfeiture of his Zemeedary, and even of his Life and Property, at the Diſcretion of thoſe who held or fully repreſented the ſovereign Authority; if in Corroboration of the general and implied Obligation, he was bound to it by written Engagements and ſpecific Conditions; I am warranted in my Aſſertion of the Rights of Government, which were fully and wholly delegated to me; and he alone is reſponſible for his Oppoſition to them, and for all the Conſequences which have attended that Oppoſition.

Whether I have exerciſed the Power veſted in me with Juſtice and with Moderation, will appear from the preceding Relation, and the following Parts of this Narrative.

Before I quit this Digreſſion, I muſt further treſpaſs on the Patience of the Board, and of thoſe for whoſe Judgment it is ultimately written, by a more pointed Application of the above to my own perſonal Conduct and Character.

I will ſuppoſe for a Moment that I have erred, that I have acted with an unwarranted Rigour towards Cheit Sing, and even with Injuſtice. Let my Motive be conſulted. I left Calcutta impreſſed with the Belief, that extraordinary Means were neceſſary, and thoſe exerted with a ſtrong Hand, to preſerve the Company's Intereſts from ſinking under the accumulated Weight which oppreſſed them. I ſaw a political Neceſſity for curbing the overgrown Power of a great Member of their Dominion, and making it contribute to the Relief of their preſſing Exigencies. If I erred, my Error was prompted by an Exceſs of Zeal for their Intereſts, operating with too ſtrong a Bias on my Judgment. But rare are the Inſtances in which the Judgment ſuffers the Bias of ſuch an Operation; and much ſtronger is the Preſumption, that Acts, prompted by an unmixed Attention to the Public Intereſts, are founded on juſt Principles, than that they are the Reſult of a miſguided Judgment.

Poſſibly it may be ſuſpected,—and may God forgive thoſe who know me, and countenance the Suſpicion; I have no Title to an Exemption from it with others;—that I was influenced by a ſecret and mercenary Intereſt. I have heard of the Practice of holding out the Terrors of Authority, and the Denunciations of Diſgrace, Diſmiſſion, and War, as the Inſtruments of private Rapacity. Though the Charge, if true, is capable of poſitive Conviction, yet I know of no direct Evidence which could refute it, where it were falſe; for no one can be conſcious of the Receſſes of another's Mind. I can therefore only offer ſuch preſumptive Proofs of my Intention, as the Nature of it will admit, and Accident has provided. Theſe are my early and confidential Declarations, and the Atteſtations of thoſe to whom they were made. In a Point of ſuch public Moment, independently of the near Intereſt which I have in eſtabliſhing the Truth of it, Mr. Wheler will pardon my Appeal to him, although in one Light it may tend to involve him in a Participation of the Reproach of thoſe who may regard every Severity ſhewn to Cheit Sing as criminal, however founded. He will doubtleſs recollect the Converſation which I had with him on the Subject, on the Eve of my Departure from Calcutta; our mutual Opinion of Cheit Sing's paſt Conduct; mine of the Juſtice and Policy of exacting an exemplary Puniſhment for it, by a large pecuniary Mulct; the Sum to which I then declared my Reſolution to extend it; my Conviction of his Ability to pay it; and the Two Alternatives on which I had reſolved, if he refuſed to ſubmit to it. He will alſo remember, that I beſpoke his Confidence in the Means which I ſhould uſe for this End, and his Support in the Iſſue of them. I entreat him to give me his formal and circumſtantial Atteſtation of theſe Facts, and that he will permit it to be inſerted in this Part of my Narrative *. After ſuch an Appeal, it would be as ſuperfluous as indelicate to call in the Aid of other Teſtimonies, if all that were required were no more than to aſcertain that I did hold ſuch a Converſation as that which I allude to with him. The Concluſion will be much ſtrengthened by its Agreement with Declarations made by me on the ſame Subject, and nearly at the ſame Point of Time, to others. I ſhall therefore require ſimilar Atteſtations † from Major Palmer, my Military Secretary, and from Mr. Anderſon, my appointed Aſſiſtant on this Deputation. With theſe References, and their Reſult, I ſhall make my laſt and ſolemn Appeal to the Breaſt of every Man who ſhall read this, Whether it is likely, or morally poſſible, that I ſhould have tied down my own future Conduct to ſo decided a Proceſs and Series of Acts, if I had ſecretly intended to threaten, or to uſe a Degree of Violence, for no other Purpoſe than to draw from the Object of it a mercenary Atonement for my own private Emolument, and ſuffer all this Tumult to terminate in an oſtenſible and unſubſtantial Submiſſion to the Authority which I repreſented? Whether it is likely, or morally poſſible, that I ſhould have choſen to irritate the Feelings of my Colleague in Office, and expoſe myſelf to all the Effects of his Indignation, by ſo wanton and unneceſſary a Deception; or lower my own Dignity and Character, and afford ſo baſe an Example to my Inferiors, by pretending to make them privy to Acts which I never meant to

---

* Mr. Wheler.—I have the Pleaſure to comply with the Governor General's Requeſt, and will chearfully record, in this Place, what I at preſent recollect to have paſſed between us, at the Time and on the Circumſtances which he mentions.

I well remember, that on the Eve of the Governor General's Departure from Calcutta, the Conduct of Cheit Sing, late Rajah of Banaris, was a principal Subject of a confidential Diſcourſe between us, and that he beſpoke my Support of the Meaſures which he intended to purſue towards him.—I recollect that the Governor General thought the Rajah's Offences were ſuch as to require early Puniſhment, and as his Wealth was great, and the Company's Exigencies preſſing, it was thought a Meaſure of Policy and Juſtice to exact from him a large pecuniary Mulct for their Relief; the Sum to which the Governor declared his Reſolution to extend the Fine, was Forty or Fifty Lacks; his Ability to pay it was ſtated as a Fact that could not admit of a Doubt; and the Two Alternatives on which the Governor declared himſelf to have reſolved, if Cheit Sing refuſed to comply with the Requiſition, were, to the beſt of my Recollection, either a Removal from his Zemeedary entirely; or, by taking immediate Poſſeſſion of all his Forts, to obtain, out of the Treaſure depoſited in them, the above Sum for the Company.

† Vide Appendix.

perform,

perform, and from which I could not depart with any poſſible Shew of Reaſon, but the manifeſt Sacrifice of my Integrity. A Man actuated by ſuch a Motive, and poſſeſſing the Truſt which I held, would have uſed a Cover to his Venality; he would not have compromiſed himſelf by poſitive Declarations of what he would do, much leſs by detailing his Intentions in a Series of Trials, as they might ſucceſſively fail; but would have been contented with diſtant and indefinite Intimations and Suggeſtions, which obviouſly left his Actions open to Enquiry and Variation, which could not ſubject him to the Imputation of Inconſiſtency, if they were productive of no Effect, and which he might uſe as Juſtifications, if his Artifices ſhould chance to operate with the Effect oſtenſibly portended by them.

I now return to my Narrative.

I arrived at Banaris on the Morning of the 14th of Auguſt; the Rajah ſome Hours later: I forbad his coming that Evening to my Quarters, as he had intended, and required him to defer his future Viſits until he ſhould receive my Permiſſion, as I had ſome previous Matters to ſettle with him, of which he would be informed by the Reſident, whom I ſhould depute to him the next Morning for that Purpoſe.

My Narrative will be beſt continued, nor will the Thread of it be broken, by the following Copy of my Report of my Proceedings, and of the Conſequences which attended them, to Mr. Wheler, then the only effective Member of the Board.

To Edward Wheler, Eſquire.

" Sir,

" I arrived at Banaris on the 14th Inſtant. My Tranſactions with the Rajah being of a moſt important Nature to the preſent and future Intereſts of the Company, I have determined to inform you of them without Delay, in the Order in which they have occurred.

" The Firſt Step which I judged it neceſſary to take, as the Ground on which my future Proceedings with the Rajah were to be conducted, was to recapitulate in Writing the ſeveral Inſtances of his Conduct, which for ſome Time paſt have repeatedly drawn upon him the ſevere Reprehenſions of the Board, and to demand a clear and ſatisfactory Explanation.

" This Paper I ſent to the Rajah, by the Hands of Mr. Markham, who was directed to require an immediately Anſwer. Late in the Evening his Anſwer arrived. The following are Copies of both."

" No. 1. To Raja Cheit Sing.

" It is about Sixteen Months ſince Lallah Suddnuand, your Buxey and confidential Servant, came to Calcutta, charged with an expreſs Commiſſion and Authority to make Excuſes for your paſt Conduct, and to give me Aſſurances, confirmed by Oath, of your future Submiſſion to my Advice and the Orders of my Government. As a Teſt of your Sincerity, I required an immediate and unreſerved Acquieſcence in the Demand, which at the ſame Time was made to you in the Name of the Governor General and Council, of a Subſidy of Five Lacks of Rupees, for the Expences of the War. With this Demand you oſtenſibly complied in your Anſwer to my Letter; and the Buxey promiſed me verbally, in your Name, and in Terms ſo ſtrong as amounted to the fulleſt Aſſurance, that there ſhould be no Delay in the Payment. Relying on this Agreement and Promiſe, I gave Orders to Mr. Fowke, who was then Reſident at this Place, to receive the Money, and remit it to Colonel Camac, for the Pay of the Army which had been ordered to march towards the Province of Malva; and I made no other Proviſion for it, ſuch was my Confidence in your Faith. But you deceived me; and, after having made the Firſt Payment of a few Rupees, either conſulting the Temper of the Times, or conforming to a premeditated Deſign, you, by Shifts and Pretexts, withheld the Remainder, until the Army, for whoſe Uſe it was intended, was reduced to the laſt State of Diſtreſs. Many Hundreds deſerted, and, had an Enemy at that Time appeared againſt them, their total Deſtruction had been inevitable. In all this Time daily Application was made to you by the Reſident, and I wrote repeated Letters to you; but you paid no Regard to either. Beſides this, I required, in the Name of the Governor General and Council, by Letter, and ordered Mr. Fowke to repeat the Requiſition in Perſon, that you ſhould furniſh a Body of Horſe to aſſiſt and act with the Armies of the Company; and when Mr. Markham ſucceeded Mr. Fowke, I gave him an Order to repeat the Demand, which he did accordingly, with frequent and almoſt daily Importunity, limiting the Number to 1,500, and afterwards to 1,000. To this Demand you returned evaſive Anſwers, nor to this Hour have you contributed a ſingle Horſeman.

" I paſs over other Inſtances of your Conduct, in which, through the Means of your ſecret Agents, you have endeavoured to excite Diſorders in the Government on which you depend; and your Neglect of the Duty which you owe to it, and to the Subjects of this Zemeedary, by ſuffering the daily Perpetration of Robberies and Murders, even in the Streets of the City of Banaris itſelf, to the great and public Scandal of the Engliſh Name, and in Violation of one of the Conditions on which you received the Confirmation of this Zemeedary. But as the Two foregoing Inſtances amount to a direct Charge of Diſaffection and Infidelity to the Government on which you depend, and happened at a Time in which it was your Duty more eſpecially to have exerted yourſelf in the

Support of its Intereſts, I have therefore judged it proper to ſtate them to you thus fully in Writing, and to require your Anſwer to them; and this I expect immediately."

" No. 2. From Rajah Cheit Sing to the Honourable the Governor General.

" I received your Letter delivered to me by Mr. Markham, and I have underſtood every Particular of its Contents. Sir, after the Arrival of Sheakh Ally Nucky, I obſerved all the Orders which you ſent me; and I received the Letter which the deceaſed Sheakh brought me, informing me that every Suſpicion was now completely removed from your Mind, and that I muſt conſider you, as formerly, attentive to me. But I have not experienced from you the ſame Generoſities as formerly. I ſent you repeatedly Letters repreſenting to your Conſideration my unhappy Circumſtances; but you never honoured me with any Reply. For this Reaſon I ſent my Buxey Suddanund to your Preſence, enjoining him to repreſent to you the Firmneſs of my Obedience and Attachment, to lay before you the Particulars of my Situation, and to learn the Diſpoſition of your Mind towards me. He arrived accordingly in your Preſence, and repreſented every Thing in a proper Manner. I have never deviated in the ſmalleſt Degree from theſe Profeſſions; and the Benefits and Civilities with which you have honoured me, have given me the greateſt Satisfaction; and I have conſidered you as the Source from which I derived the Fulfilment of all my Wiſhes and Deſires. It is my firm Hope that I may be always favoured with your Directions. In this Manner I complied, with the utmoſt Readineſs, with the Order you ſent me for the Payment of Five Lacks of Rupees on account of the Expences of the War. I ſent firſt One Lack of Rupees, with an Anſwer to your Letter; afterwards, having paid to Mr. Fowke the Sum of One Lack and Seventy thouſand Rupees, I ſent a Letter, requeſting a further Allowance of Time to enable me to make ſome Preparations. To this I received no Reply, it being no Time for Delay. Notwithſtanding this, I was not a Moment inattentive to this Concern; and as ſoon as my Buxey arrived, I paid immediately the remaining Part of the Sum. The remitting of this to the Army did not depend on me; if any Delay happened on this Head, I could not help it. If beſides the Payment of the Money, the Remittance of it alſo to the Army had reſted with me, a Delay of this Kind ſhould not have happened. I have encloſed in this Letter a Paper, ſpecifying the particular Sums which have been advanced, with their Dates.

" With reſpect to the Horſe, you deſired me in your Letter to inform you of what Number I could afford to ſtation with you, and I ſent you a particular Account of all that were in my Service, amounting to One thouſand Three hundred Horſe, of which ſeveral were ſtationed at diſtant Places; but I received no Anſwer to this. Mr. Markham delivered me an Order to prepare a Thouſand Horſe. In compliance with your Wiſhes, I collected 500 Horſe, and as a Subſtitute for the Remainder, 500 Burkandazes, of which I ſent you Information; and I told Mr. Markham they were ready to go to whatever Place they ſhould be ſent. No Anſwer however came from you on this Head, and I remained aſtoniſhed at the Cauſe of it. Repeatedly I aſked Mr. Markham about an Anſwer to my Letter about the Horſe; but he told me he did not know the Reaſons of no Anſwer having been ſent. I remained aſtoniſhed. With reſpect to the Sepoys, I received firſt an Order to ſtation two of my Companies, which I did; I was then deſired to give a Tunkaw for the Payment of the Sepoys, and likewiſe to pay the Captain; which has been done every Month.

" Excepting Abdullah Beg and his Attendants, none of my People, either Dependants or Servants, or others in any Shape connected with me, have ever gone to Calcutta. My Enemies, with a View to my Ruin, have made falſe Repreſentations to you. Now that, happily for me, you have yourſelf arrived at this Place, you will be able to aſcertain all the Circumſtances relative to the Horſe; to my People going to Calcutta; and the Dates of the Receipts of the particular Sums above-mentioned. You will then know whether I have amuſed you with a falſe Repreſentation, or made a juſt Report to you. I have given my Aumils moſt particular Injunctions, and have taken a Penalty Bond from them, that they ſhall keep no Thieves in their Diſtrict. What Power have they to act otherwiſe? But if ever a Murder or Robbery is committed in the Country, I have been careful to impale or otherwiſe puniſh the Culprit. If a Perſon having committed a Delinquency ſhould eſcape to ſome other Place, ſo as to elude all Diſcovery, in that Caſe I am helpleſs; but to the utmoſt of my Power I endeavour to fulfil your Orders. I have never ſwerved in the ſmalleſt Degree from my Duty to you. It remains with you to decide on all theſe Matters. I am in every Caſe your Slave. What is juſt I have repreſented to you. May your Proſperity increaſe.

" Account of Five Lacks of Rupees advanced for the Expences of the War.

" 1ſt. Shaabaun,	—	—	1,00,000	R^{s}.
" 20th. Ramzan,	—	—	1,70,000	
" 7th. Shewal,	—	—	1,30,000	
" 18th. Shewal,	—	—	1,00,000	
			5,00,000	Rupees.

" This

" This Anſwer you will perceive to be not only unſatisfactory in Subſtance, but offenſive in Style; and leſs a Vindication of himſelf, than a Recrimination on me. It expreſſes no Concern for the Cauſes of Complaint contained in my Letter, or Deſire to atone for them; nor the ſmalleſt Intention to purſue a different Line of Conduct. An Anſwer, couched nearly in Terms of Defiance, to Requiſitions of ſo ſerious a Nature, I could not but conſider as a ſtrong Indication of that Spirit of Independency which the Rajah has for ſome Years paſt aſſumed; and of which indeed I had early obſerved other manifeſt Symptoms, both before and from the Inſtant of my Arrival.

" Under theſe alarming Appearances of the Rajah's Conduct and Diſpoſition, I conceived myſelf indiſpenſably obliged to form ſome immediate and deciſive Plan for obviating their Conſequences, and for the Preſervation of the Company's Rights and Intereſts in this Zemeedary. To have left him in the full Exerciſe of Powers he had notoriouſly abuſed, and which it was to be apprehended he would employ to the moſt dangerous Purpoſes, was totally inconſiſtent with the Maxims of Juſtice and Prudence. To diveſt him entirely of the Zemeedary, though juſtifiable on the Grounds ſtated above, would have been attended with an Appearance of Severity, and might have furniſhed Ground for Conſtructions unfavourable to the Credit of our Government, and to my own Reputation, from the natural Influence which every Act of Rigour exerciſed on the Perſons of Men who ſtand in elevated Stations, is apt to impreſs on the Minds of thoſe who are too remote from the Scene of Action to judge, by any Evidence but of the direct Facts themſelves, of their Motives or Propriety.

" Thus circumſtanced, and attentive to theſe oppoſite Conſiderations, I laid down the following Plan for my future Proceedings.

" I firſt directed the Reſident to repair to the Rajah, who reſided at his Houſe ſituated on this Side of the River, at the Diſtance of about Two Miles; and gave him the following Inſtructions.

" No. 3. Mr. William Markham, Reſident at Banaris.

" Sir,

" It is my Order, that you proceed early To-morrow Morning to the Houſe of Rajah Cheit Sing, with your uſual Guard, and put him in Arreſt. You will require his immediate Submiſſion, informing him that you act under Orders given you by me; and in caſe of his Refuſal, you will wait the Arrival of Two Companies of Sepoys belonging to Major Popham's Detachment, who are directed to follow and aſſiſt you in the Execution of this Service. Having ſecured the Rajah, you will keep him in your Cuſtody until further Orders.

" Banaris, 15th Auguſt 1781. 10 at Night. I am, &c."

" On the next Morning, Mr. Markham went, according to his foregoing Inſtructions, and was followed by Two Companies of Grenadier Sepoys, belonging to Major Popham's Detachment. The Rajah quietly ſubmitted to the Arreſt, and Mr. Markham returned to me with the following Letter from the Rajah, leaving him under the Charge of Lieutenants Stalker, Scott, and Simes. For the Particulars which paſſed at this Interview, I refer you to the following Report, which Mr. Markham delivered to me on his Return.

" N° 4. Letter from Rajah Cheit Sing.

" At this Time Mr. William Markham being come to me, has informed me that your Highneſs's Orders are, that I ſhould remain under a Guard. My Protector. I before repreſented to you on board your Pinnace, that I was the Servant of the Honourable Company, and was ready from my Heart and Soul. Whatever may be your Pleaſure, do it with your own Hands. I am your Slave. What Occaſion can there be for a Guard?"

" N° 5. Report of Mr. Markham.

" To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, &c. &c.

" Honourable Sir,

" I this Morning, in obedience to your Orders of laſt Night, proceeded with a few of my Orderlies, accompanied by Lieutenant Stalker, to Shewallah Ghaut, the preſent Reſidence of Rajah Cheit Sing; and acquainted him, it was your Pleaſure he ſhould conſider himſelf in Arreſt; that he ſhould order his People to behave in a quiet, orderly Manner, for that any Attempt to reſcue him would be attended with his own Deſtruction. The Rajah ſubmitted quietly to the Arreſt, and aſſured me, that whatever were your Orders, he was ready implicitly to obey; he hoped, that you would allow him a Subſiſtence; but as for his Zemeedary, his Forts, and his Treaſure, he was ready to lay them at your Feet, and his Life if required. He expreſſed himſelf much hurt at the Ignominy which he affirmed muſt be the Conſequence of his Confinement, and intreated me to return to you with the foregoing Submiſſion, hoping that you would make Allowances for his Youth and Inexperience; and, in conſideration of his Father's Name, releaſe him from his Confinement, as ſoon as he ſhould prove the Sincerity of his Offers, and himſelf deſerving of your Compaſſion and Forgiveneſs.

" Nearly a Quarter of an Hour after this Converſation, Lieutenant Scott arrived with the Two Grenadier Companies of Major Popham's Detachment; to whoſe and Lieutenant Stalker's Care I left the Rajah, having given them the following Inſtructions: That they ſhould diſarm every Servant of the Rajah's; that they ſhould allow him any ſuch Eight or Ten Kiſmutgars for the Attendance of his Perſon, as he ſhould approve of; that theſe Men ſhould be ſhewn to the Sepoys, leſt any Deceit ſhould be practiſed; but that they might indulge him in any Requeſt conſiſtent with the Security of his Perſon.

" I am now returned to acquaint you with my Proceedings, and to receive any further Inſtructions which you may think neceſſary.

" I have the Honour to be,
Honourable Sir,
Your moſt obedient humble Servant,
(Signed) W^m Markham."

" Banaris,
16th Auguſt 1781.

" As the Rajah in the above Letter had deſired that Mr. Markham might be ſent back to him, I was preparing Inſtructions for that Purpoſe, when I received another Letter from the Rajah, of which the following is a Tranſlation.

" N° 6. Letter from the Rajah.

" I am the Servant of the Sirkar, and am ready, from my Heart and Soul, in the Performance of your Orders. My Honour was beſtowed on me by your Highneſs: It depends on you alone to take away, or not to take away, the Country out of my Hands. In caſe my Honour is not left me, how ſhall I be equal to the Buſineſs of the Sirkar? Whoever, with his Hands in a ſupplicating Poſture, is ready with his Life and Property, what Neceſſity can there be for him to be dealt with in this Way?"

" From the apparent Deſpondency in which theſe Letters were written, I thought it neceſſary to give the Rajah ſome Encouragement, and accordingly wrote him the following Anſwer:

" N° 7. Letter from the Governor General.

" I have received your Two Arzies, from the Hands of Mr. Markham, and underſtand their Contents. That Gentleman will wait on you in the Afternoon, and explain Particulars. Set your Mind at reſt, and do not conceive any Terror or Apprehenſion."

" To this I received the following Reply:

" N° 8. Letter from the Rajah.

" Your gracious Letter has been received, and has made me acquainted with your Commands. You order, that in the Afternoon Mr. William Markham will come to me; that I muſt not ſuffer any Apprehenſion to diſturb me, but remain at Eaſe in my Mind. My Protector! wherever you ſpread your Shadow over my Head, I am entirely free from Concern and Apprehenſion; and whatever you, who are my Maſter, ſhall as ſuch determine, will be right."

" At this Time I had prepared Mr. Markham's Second Inſtructions; but before he could ſet out with them, Intelligence came, that large Bodies of armed Men had croſſed the River from Ramnagur, and had proceeded to the Rajah's Houſe. What follows is a Scene of ſuch Horror, that it is with the greateſt Reluctance I ſubmit to the painful Duty of relating it.—The Guard placed over the Rajah conſiſted of Two Companies of Grenadier Sepoys, as above-mentioned, from Major Popham's Detachment, commanded by the Officers already named, who were ſtationed in an encloſed Square, which ſurrounded the Apartment where the Rajah was. The Reſident's Guard had returned with him. It now appeared that theſe Troops had taken no Ammunition with them. Major Popham ſent another Company of Sepoys, under an Officer, with Ammunition, to reinforce and ſupport the Firſt Party. When the latter arrived at the Rajah's Houſe, they found it ſurrounded, and all the Avenues blockaded, by a Multitude of armed Men, who oppoſed their Paſſage. The Minds of this tumultuous Aſſembly becoming ſoon inflamed, ſome of them began to fire upon the Sepoys within the Square; and immediately, as if this had been the concerted Signal, made an inſtantaneous and fierce Attack on the Sepoys; who, wanting their accuſtomed Means of Defence, were capable of making but a feeble Reſiſtance, and fell an eaſy Sacrifice to the ſuperior Numbers of their Aſſailants, who cut almoſt every Man of this unfortunate Party to Pieces. The Officers, it is ſuppoſed, were the firſt Victims to their Fury; but not until they had, by aſtoniſhing Efforts of Bravery, and undiſmayed amidſt the imminent Dangers which ſurrounded them, involved a much ſuperior Number of their Enemies in their Fate. In this general Report of them, all Accounts concur, though varying in Circumſtances. I yield to my own Feelings, in beſtowing this juſt but unavailing Tribute to theſe unhappy Gentlemen.

" In the Midſt of this Confuſion, the Rajah found Means to eſcape through a Wicket, which opened to the River, and the Banks being exceedingly ſteep in that Place, he let himſelf down, by

Turbands tied together, into a Boat which was waiting for him, and conveyed him to the oppoſite Shore. Thoſe who had effected his Eſcape followed him acroſs the River in the ſame tumultuous Manner in which they had aſſembled, leaving the Party of our Sepoys who had laſt arrived, in Poſſeſſion of the Houſe. On the firſt Intelligence of this Commotion, I had directed Major Popham to repair immediately to his Camp, which was about Two Miles from the Reſident's, and at the ſame Diſtance from the Rajah's Houſe, and to march inſtantly with the Remainder of his Detachment to the Support of the Party.

" This Order was executed with all poſſible Expedition; but Major Popham arrived too late, and had the Mortification to be a Spectator of the Effects of a Maſſacre, which he could neither prevent nor revenge. He returned to me immediately, and made the following Report:

" N° 9. Major Popham's Report.

" Conſequent to an Order for the Detachment under my Command to proceed to the Support of the Grenadier Companies under the Order of Lieutenant Stalker, I carried it with as much Expedition as poſſible to Cheit Sing's Palace, which I found to be entirely evacuated by the Rajah's People, who were already landed on the oppoſite Side of the River.

" Of the Two Companies commanded by Lieutenant Stalker, very few remained alive, and the Majority of thoſe appeared to be ſeverely wounded. The Bodies of Lieutenants Stalker, Scott, and Simes, were lying within a ſmall Diſtance of each other, ſhockingly mangled, and without any Signs of Life.

" It may be neceſſary to obſerve, that Lieutenant Birrell was diſpatched with One Company of Sepoys upon the firſt Rumour of the Rajah's coercive Intentions; but the Fate of the Companies which preceded him was decided prior to his being able to enter the Palace. There were, however, ſome of the Rajah's People, whom he effectually cleared it of. In his Attack he met with ſome Loſs. My utmoſt Endeavours have hitherto proved inſufficient to procure an exact Detail of the Killed and Wounded in this unfortunate Tranſaction. I thought it neceſſary to leave a Company with a Subaltern in the Palace.

" Banaris, (Signed) Wm. Popham,
" 16th Auguſt 1781. " Major."

" I cannot learn with Certainty what is become of the Rajah; but the prevailing Report is, that he fled from Ramnagur, his uſual Reſidence on the other Side of the River, in the Middle of the Night, and proceeded with his Zenanna and Effects to Lutteefpoor, a ſtrong Fort of his, ſituated about Ten Miles from Chunar. He was accompanied by Sujan Sing, his Brother, and Munnihar Sing, a Relation and Son by Adoption of Rajah Bulwant Sing. He has alſo had the Precaution to take with him Ranny Goolaub-Kooer, the Widow of Rajah Bulwant Sing his Father, her Son-in-law Doorgbijey Sing, and his Two Sons, her Grandſons. In them he poſſeſſes every Member of his Family, who can have any Plea to diſpute with him the Right of Inheritance from his Father, Rajah Bulwant Sing, if that were ever a Queſtion; his Right to the Zemeedary being derived excluſively from Sunnuds, which his Father never poſſeſſed, but which were firſt granted to Cheit Sing by the late Vizeer Shujah ud Dowlah through the Influence of our Government in 1773, and ſince repeated by ſimilar Grants from our Government, when the Sovereignty was ceded to the Company by the preſent Nabob Aſſof ud Dowlah.

" I have made Choice of Bauboo Owſan Sing, who held the Office of Dewan during ſeveral Years of the Life of Rajah Bulwant Sing, and for a conſiderable Period ſince the Acceſſion of the preſent Rajah, to adminiſter the Revenues and Government of this Country, in the Quality of Naib, until it can be determined to whom the Zemeedary may legally belong, and who may be in a Capacity to receive it.

" To this Effect I have cauſed a Proclamation to be made through the City of Banaris, and have notified it by circular Perwannahs to all the Zemeedars and Aumils of the Zemeedary.

" To enforce the Execution of theſe Acts, to maintain Tranquillity and Order in the Country, and protect the Inhabitants, I have ordered One Battalion of Sepoys from Chunagur, the Remainder of Major Popham's Detachment from Mirzapoor, and One Regiment of Sepoys from Dinapoor, to march immediately to Banaris.

" The Detail of theſe Proceedings ſhall be tranſmitted to you in a ſubſequent Letter.—I do not expect they will detain me here much beyond the Time I had preſcribed to myſelf, which was about 7 or 8 Days.

" I have the Honour to be, with the greateſt Eſteem,
Sir,
Your moſt obedient, humble Servant,
(Signed) Warren Haſtings.

" P. S. The Delay occaſioned in copying this Letter, from its great Length, has afforded me an Opportunity of contradicting the latter Part of it; and I have now the Satisfaction to add, that Ranny Goolaub Kooer, together with her Son-in-law Doorgbijey Sing, and his Two Sons, are ſafe at Banaris.—I have this Morning received a Viſit from Doorgbijey Sing and his eldeſt Son, Mehipnarain."

I HAVE

I HAVE read over the preceding Letter with great Attention, but can find nothing in it, with the Advantage of recent and better Means of Information, to correct; nor do I know that it requires a Comment. That which I am now about to make, may appear trivial, but I make it, as it impels me by its preſent Impreſſion. The Rajah in his Reply to the Charges which I had preferred againſt him, inſiſts much on the many Letters which he wrote to me, praying to be diſpenſed from his Obedience to the Orders of Government, and my Neglect to anſwer them; and this Charge againſt me he repeats in a Manner not the moſt reſpectful. I do not know but it may be true. He had received poſitive Orders, and thoſe had been repeated. It was his Duty to obey them; not to waſte my Time with Letters of Excuſe, to cavil with my Anſwers for Evaſions, or with my Silence for Delays. His Vakeel was in daily Attendance on me, and knew my Mind ſufficiently upon theſe Subjects; and what he knew, I am ſure he wrote to his Maſter. As to his Plea of Inability to pay the Reſidue of the Subſidy *without Preparation*, that is, without contriving the Means to raiſe the Money, after having ſacredly promiſed the full and inſtant Diſcharge of it, it was as inſolent as we now know too ſurely that it was moſt egregiouſly falſe.

It was truly reported that Cheit Sing, after his Eſcape from Shewallah Ghaut, immediately fled to Lutteefpoor, taking his Family and his whole Force with him, except the ordinary Guard, which had been early appropriated in the Time of his Father, Bulwant Sing, under the Command of Gudgerauge Sing, who had the Title of Kelladar, to the Charge of Ramnagur. This was a vaſt Pile of irregular but maſſy Buildings, conſtructed of Stone, on the River Side, and within the Bed of the River. To its original Strength, Cheit Sing had added Two or Three ſmall Baſtions of Stone and Earth: A large Town had grown round it, which rendered the Approach to it ſuſpicious; and the Intricacy of the Apartments and Paſſages of the Palace was ſuch, that a cautious Officer would heſitate, under almoſt any Encouragement, to enter it. I had early Information, that it was in effect evacuated; and I believed it; but not being certain, I did not chuſe to hazard a Repulſe, nor had I a Force equal to any Operation of doubtful Succeſs, much leſs of Enterprize. My whole Strength had conſiſted originally of Six Companies of Major Popham's Regiment, about Sixty Sepoys, which I had taken from the Garriſon of Buxar, for the Protection of my Boats, and a few Men, who had been newly recruited, for the Reſident's Guard; who had yet neither Arms nor Diſcipline. Of Major Popham's Regiment 82 Men had fallen in the Maſſacre of Shewallah Ghaut, and 92 were wounded. The whole Number of killed and wounded of every Corps and Denomination was 205.

Every Circumſtance of an Event and Time ſo critical to the preſent Exiſtence and to the Permanency of the Britiſh Intereſts in India, will merit Notice in a Relation of this Kind. If Cheit Sing's People, after they had effected his Reſcue, had proceeded to my Quarters at Mahadew Daſs's Garden, inſtead of crowding after him in a tumultuous Manner, as they did, in his Paſſage over the River, it is moſt probable that my Blood, and that of about Thirty Engliſh Gentlemen of my Party, would have been added to the recent Carnage; for they were above 2,000 in Number, furious and daring from the eaſy Succeſs of their laſt Attempt; nor could I aſſemble more than 50 regular and armed Sepoys for my whole Defence. Let it not be thought, that I attribute too much Conſequence to my own Perſon, when I ſuppoſe the Fate of the Britiſh Empire in India connected with it. Mean as its Subſtance may be, its accidental Properties were equivalent to thoſe which, like the magical Characters of a Taliſman in the Arabian Mythology, formed the Eſſence of the State itſelf; Repreſentation, Title, and the Eſtimate of public Opinion. Such a Stroke as that which I have ſuppoſed, would have been univerſally conſidered as deciſive of the National Fate; every State around it would have ſtarted into Arms againſt it; and every Subject of its own Dominion would, according to their ſeveral Abilities, have become its Enemy. What really paſſed approaching to ſuch an Effect, from the ſole Apprehenſion of ſuch a Cauſe, more than warrants the Concluſion of what would have followed the Cauſe itſelf, had it exiſted.]

The Effects of the firſt Conſternation having ſubſided, a Number of Men, reputed 2,000, returned to Ramnagur on the 18th, under the Command of Ramjeeawun, a confidential and domeſtic Chief of the Family.

The Remainder of Major Popham's Detachment, conſiſting of Four Companies of Sepoys, One Company of Artillery, and the Company of French Rangers, lay at Mirzapoor.

Theſe were ordered to march immediately to Ramnagur. Lieutenant Colonel Blair was ordered to detach a Battalion of Sepoys from the Garriſon of Chunar on the ſame Deſtination. It was intended, that as ſoon as theſe Corps had joined, and were properly equipped for Service, Major Popham ſhould take the Command, and proceed againſt the Forces quartered in Ramnagur. I wrote an Order Expreſs to Captain Blair, who commanded the Battalion from Chunar, commanding him to halt at a ſecure Diſtance from Ramnagur, and wait for further Orders; and Major Popham, whom I had afterwards veſted with the Command in Form, wrote a ſimilar Order to Captain Mayaffre, the Officer commanding the Reſidue of his Detachment, with an additional Caution to avoid Hoſtilities, and attend to the Safety of the whole Party, of which, being the ſenior Officer, he would have the Command till Major Popham aſſumed it. To enſure the Succeſs of his Operations on that Side, he had choſen a convenient and open Plain on the Shore oppoſite to Ramnagur, for a Battery of Two Mortars, which were expected from Chunar; nor can there be a Doubt that a Place ſo peculiarly ill formed for ſuch a Mode of Attack, and in no State of Defence againſt a wary Aſſailant, would have proved

an

an eaſy Conqueſt. Unhappily the ill-timed Ambition of a raſh Individual defeated this Plan, and had nearly cauſed the Deſtruction of the whole Party. Captain Mayaffre, unwilling, as it appears, for no other poſſible Motive can be aſcribed to ſo precipitate and irregular a Conduct, to loſe the Opportunity which his preſent and caſual Command afforded him, of acquiring a military Reputation, without Plan, without Enquiry, againſt the Advice of his Officers, and againſt Order, ordered the Detachment to march into the narrow Lanes of the Town, where they were oppoſed by the Fire of an Enemy ſurrounding them unſeen, and the Party which entered was in an Inſtant annihilated, rather than defeated. Twenty-three Men of the Corps of Rangers, with their Commander Captain Doxat, who led the Attack, were killed, and Ten wounded; the 1ſt Battalion of the 6th Regiment of Sepoys, commanded by Captain Blair, which followed, loſt 57 killed and 41 wounded. The whole Loſs ſuſtained in all the Corps was 107 killed, and 72 wounded. Captain Mayaffre was killed. The Detachment inſtantly retreated. The Retreat appears to have been conducted by Captain Blair, and in a Manner that did him much Credit. The Enemy purſued with little Effect, their Numbers gradually leſſening till the Detachment arrived within Four Miles of Chunar, which it regained the ſame Evening.

This unfortunate Affair happened on the Morning of the 20th of Auguſt.

I conſidered myſelf now as plunged in a decided War, and made every Proviſion both for its ſpeedy Termination, and for its Confinement to the Scene in which it had opened.

Orders were written, and diſpatched in multiplied Copies, to the different military Stations, for Aſſiſtance; to the Reſident of the Vizeer's Court, for a Supply of Treaſure; and to Lieutenant Colonel Blair for an inſtant Reinforcement. The Detail of theſe Orders will be found in the Appendix. Very few reached their Deſtination, the Communication with every Quarter being intercepted, and all the Country in Arms againſt us; and our Emiſſaries, unuſed to this dangerous Service, either made Priſoners, or not daring to execute it, and ſecreting their Diſpatches. Two of my Letters reached Colonel Blair, who ordered Captain M'Dougal, with the 2d Battalion of the 6th Regiment, to march on the next Day, which was the 21ſt, to Banaris. I now paſſed an Interval, like that of a dead Calm preceding a violent Storm, and fraught with all the Symptoms of its certain Approach. Succeſſive Notices were brought to me, by various Channels, of Preparations making at Ramnagur for an Aſſault on my Quarters, which ſtood in the Midſt of the Suburbs of Banaris, and conſiſted of many detached Buildings within One large Encloſure, ſurrounded by Houſes and Trees, which intercepted every other Proſpect. The whole Force which I had left amounted to about 450 Men. The Reports of an intended Aſſault, which was fixed for that Night, grew ſtronger as the Day advanced; the Boats on the other Side of the River were ſeen to be in Motion; and, beſides the moral Certainty of the real Exiſtence of ſuch a Deſign, the obvious Advantages which it preſented to the Enemy, who had nothing left to fear, and nothing elſe to do, precluded all Heſitation but on the Choice of Expedients for defeating it: There were but Two; which were, to wait the Danger and try the Chance of repelling it, or to retreat to a Place of greater Security or of equal Advantage for the Encounter. The confined State of the Place, of which any Deſcription will be inſufficient to convey an adequate Idea, rendered the Firſt Plan impracticable: We had not a Force ſufficient to guard all the Defences of that Place, nor a Store for the Proviſions of a Day, even for that ſmall Number: The only Arguments for it were, the Diſgrace of a Flight, and the Conſideration of our wounded Sepoys, whom it might leave at the Diſcretion of a mercileſs Enemy. The former Conſideration yielded to the ſuperior Weight of Neceſſity; the latter, to the Impoſſibility of protecting the wounded Men in either Caſe, as they were quartered at the Diſtance of near a Mile from Mahadew Daſs's Garden; nor would it have been poſſible, in their Condition, and in the Multiplicity of preſſing Exigencies which the Reſolution to remain would have created, to remove them. Yet theſe Conſiderations held me ſuſpended during the whole Courſe of the Day. In the Evening it became neceſſary to come to a final Determination, as the Delay of a few Hours might now preclude every Option. I conſulted Major Popham; he declared the Defence of that Place impoſſible, and adviſed a Retreat to Chunar. There were other Field Officers with me: I aſked for their Opinions ſeparately; they clearly and unheſitatingly agreed in the ſame Advice. My Opinion had been determined from the Inſtant that I had received the certain Information of Captain Mayaffre's Defeat. I had not yet received the News of Captain M'Dougal's March, nor any Anſwer to the Letters which I had written to Lieutenant Colonel Blair for a Reinforcement; nor could I know whether theſe had reached him. I yielded to the Reluctance of a few Minutes. My Reſolution was taken, and declared, and Orders given to form our little Corps, that we might have Time to gain the open Country, before the Enemy, having Notice of the Deſign, could croſs and attack us at the Diſadvantage of the Streets, Lanes, and broken Ground, which we had to paſs before we could reach it. Theſe Orders were iſſued between Seven and Eight o'Clock, and by Eight the Line was in Motion, having been much retarded and impeded by an incredible Tumult of Servants, Palankeens, and Baggage of every Denomination, which for a Time threatened a total Obſtruction to our March; fortunately, this enormous Maſs took the wrong Road, which left the right with a free and undiſturbed Paſſage for the Sepoys. On the Way we paſſed Captain M'Dougal's Battalion, about Nine o'Clock. We ſent him timely Notice of our Movement: He turned and joined us. Early the next Morning we arrived at Chunar.

It is proper to mention that as ſoon as I had formed my Reſolution to leave Banaris, I ſent my Moonſhy to the Nabob Saadut Ally Khan, to inform him of it, and to recommend the wounded Sepoys to his Care; believing that the Rajah, from a Conſideration of Policy, would not chuſe to moleſt them, eſpecially as he could have no Motive or Object to it but Revenge, if he would ſhew a determined Reſolution to protect them. The ſame Requeſt I made to him in Writing after my Arrival at Chunar. I owe him the Juſtice to atteſt, that he faithfully and liberally complied with my Requeſt. He viſited them himſelf, and furniſhed them with Proviſions and with Money, and appointed native Surgeons to attend them; and as they were able to bear it he cauſed them all to be removed to his own Quarters.

Many Reports and Suſpicions have prevailed of his being concerned in ſome of the Deſigns which were formed againſt us. I can neither credit nor refute them. The Evil imputed to him is at beſt doubtful: The Good which he did is certain, and he is entitled to the entire Merit of it.

I avail myſelf of this Repoſe in my Narrative to relate another Inſtance of private Merit in Beneram Pundit, the Vakeel or Miniſter of the Rajah of Berar, and his Brother Biſſumber Pundit. Theſe Perſons had come to pay their cuſtomary Attendance at my Quarters, about the Time that the Line was already on the March. They immediately joined it. Some Time after I ſaw and ſpoke to them, expreſſing ſome Concern to find them in that Situation. They were on Foot, without a ſingle Servant or Attendant. I ſuffered them to accompany me till we came to the Plain and halted. I then thanked them for the Proof which they had ſhewn of their Attachment, with which I was ſatisfied, and deſired them to return, as they had a large Family in Banaris, which would be expoſed by their Continuance with me to the Reſentment of Cheit Sing, and perhaps to the worſt Effects of it, nor could by their Preſence afford me any Service, which could repay what I myſelf ſhould feel of Compunction for ſuffering them to be expoſed to ſuch Hazards. They refuſed me in a peremptory Manner, without Compliment, or the Oſtentation of performing meritorious Service; and perſiſted, although I as peremptorily inſiſted on their Return. I then deſired that the elder Brother, who was corpulent, and of a Conſtitution leſs equal to Fatigue, would return, and the younger only remain; but could not prevail. A few Days after my Arrival at Chunar, I caſually mentioned to them my Diſtreſs for Proviſions, which was occaſioned principally by the Want of Money; for ſuch was our total Loſs of Credit, that we could not raiſe a Sufficiency even for the ordinary Wants of our ſmall Detachment; and it was with great Difficulty, and a Degree of Violence, that Lieutenant Colonel Blair extorted from the Shroffs of Chunar, who had lived and grown opulent under the Protection of the Garriſon, the ſmall Sum of 2,500 Rupees, which was diſtributed among all the Sepoys, and afforded a ſatisfactory Relief. Beneram Pundit immediately, and with an Eagerneſs which belonged to his Character, told me that he had a Lack of Rupees in ready Money, lying in his Houſe at Banaris, which I might take, if I could find any Means to receive and convey it to Chunar; and the younger Brother adviſed, as the ſimpleſt Expedient, to ſend a Battalion of Sepoys for that Purpoſe, which could eaſily go and return without Interruption, as there were no Troops ſtationed near the Town on that Side of the River, offering to accompany it himſelf, and to bring away the Money. I rejected this Propoſal for an obvious Reaſon, and preferred the Trial of the Means which the Shroffs are ſuppoſed to practiſe for the Conveyance of Money on ſuch Occaſions. I accepted a Draft on their Family for the Sum, payable to Contoo Bauboo, my Dewan, who had been left in Banaris, and ſent it incloſed in a Letter to him, with Directions to concert with Gopaul Daſs the Means of conveying it to Chunar. This proved ineffectual. Contoo Bauboo could not be found. Gopaul Daſs was ſeized, I forget at what exact Period of Time, and ſent a Priſoner to Lutteefpoor, and in a ſhort Time after, Contoo Bauboo was alſo taken, and conveyed to the ſame Place of Confinement; I was obliged therefore to wait for a more favourable Opportunity, which never happened while I remained at Chunar. After my Return to Banaris, Beneram again repeated the Offer; I accepted it, and received the whole Amount on the Inſtant, giving him a Note in the Company's Name, and in the uſual Form, for the ſame.

Examples of Fidelity and national Attachment merit the firſt Reward of being recorded. In me it is a Duty both of public and private Obligation to relate what I have related. Their Merit is national; for, under whatever Impreſſions their Aſſiſtance was offered, its Object was the national Service; nor can my Perſon in ſuch an Inſtance be ſeparated from my public Character.

☞ [On the 20th or 21ſt, I forget which, I received a Letter from Rajah Cheit Sing, filled with Expreſſions of ſlight Concern for what had paſſed; and Profeſſions, but indefinite and unapplied, of Fidelity. I did not think it becoming to make any Reply to it; and I think I ordered the Bearer of the Letter to be told that it required none.

On the Morning of the 21ſt, a Perſon came to Mr. R. Johnſon, who was one of my Party, and deſired his Interpoſition with me to receive a Letter and Meſſenger from the Rajah in the Evening, with Propoſals for an Accommodation. The like Application was made by Mirza Abdullah Beg, the Rajah's Vakeel, to my Dewan Contoo Bauboo; and with my Permiſſion, Contoo Bauboo returned to his own Houſe in the Evening, to meet the Vakeel by Appointment for that Purpoſe; by which Means he miſſed the Opportunity of going off with me; the Intelligence of my Intention reaching him too late for him to join me, or his infirm State of Body not admitting of his

his taking ſo haſty a Reſolution. The Subſtance of the Meſſage, as it has been ſince delivered to me by Abdullah Beg in Writing, was to exculpate himſelf from any Concern in what had paſſed, which he charged to the inſolent Behaviour of a Servant of the Reſident who was preſent, and the Reſentment of his own People; and to profeſs his Obedience and Submiſſion to my Will in whatever Way I ſhould dictate.]

I regarded this as an Artifice to gain Time, ſince the Meſſage, whatever were the Subſtance of it, might as eaſily have been delivered in the Morning as in the Evening, and the Meſſenger might have obtained an eaſy Acceſs to me, without the Intrigue and Myſtery of ſecret and indirect Applications.

I have been ſince confirmed in this Opinion by the Two following Anecdotes, and their exact Coincidence with the Deſign to which I attribute that juſt recited.

On the Morning of the 21ſt, while Preparations were making to croſs Captain M'Dougal's Battalion, Three Men, Two Strangers, and all Volunteers, went ſucceſſively to Colonel Blair, with Intelligence that a Deſign was formed to eſcalade the Fort of Chunar with a numerous Force on that Night; and an earneſt Caution, that he ſhould not diminiſh the Strength of his Garriſon.

The Intelligence and Advice delivered by each were expreſſed nearly in the ſame Words. When M'Dougal's Battalion was on the Road, Three Men, Strangers and Volunteers, like the former, came to him ſucceſſively with Intelligence, that a large Body of armed Men lay wait to intercept him at a Village called Beeteeburr, and warned him not to proceed. He proceeded, but did not meet a Man. Lieutenant Colonel Blair cauſed a more than ordinary Watch to be kept on that Night in the Fort, but not a Man appeared to attack it. Not one of theſe Emiſſaries has ever been ſeen ſince.

As it had been my original Intention to make but a ſhort Stay at Banaris, the Nabob Vizeer, in the Expectation of my Viſit, had already left his Capital, and advanced to a ſhort Diſtance to meet me. I conſidered that his Preſence would prove of much Service, by its Influence on our Credit; and his Troops, Rabble as they were, might ſerve to keep the Country in Awe, and to divide the Attention of the Enemy. But theſe Advantages would invert the Relation of our Alliance, and give him a Superiority in our Meeting, which would defeat the Purpoſes of it; beſides, that I did not think it conſiſtent with the Dignity of our Government to employ a foreign Aid for the Suppreſſion of a Rebellion of its own Subjects: I therefore wrote a Letter to the Nabob, requeſting him to return to Lucknow, and remain there until I ſhould have Leiſure from the actual Diſturbances to proſecute my original Journey. The Nabob refuſed to comply with this Injunction, and on the firſt Intimation of my Difficulties reſolved to join me; and he executed this Purpoſe with ſuch apparent Earneſtneſs, that he made his firſt Stages with no other Attendance than about 100 Horſe, and about Four Companies of his Body Guard, with his uſual domeſtic Attendants. As ſoon as I was informed of this, to remove any unfavourable Impreſſion of my former Letter under the Conſtruction of Diſtruſt, I wrote another to the Nabob, expreſſing the warmeſt Senſe of ſuch a Teſtimony of his Attention, apologizing for what I had before written, from an Unwillingneſs to involve him in a Scene of Trouble, and expreſſing my Deſire to ſee him at Chunar according to his own Wiſhes.

In the mean Time I had received ſeveral Intimations imputing evil Deſigns to the Nabob, and warning me to guard myſelf againſt them; and eſpecially to be careful that I did not expoſe myſelf to the Effects of concealed Treachery, by viſiting him without a ſtrong Guard. Many Circumſtances favoured this Suſpicion. No ſooner had the Rebellion of this Zemeedary manifeſted itſelf, than its Contagion inſtantly flew to Fyzabad and the extenſive Territory lying on the North of the River Dewa, and known by the Names of Gooruckpoor and Bareech. In the City of Fyzabad, Nawaub Allea and Jenauby Allea, the Mother and Grandmother of the Nabob, openly eſpouſed the Party of Cheit Sing, encouraging and inviting People to enliſt for his Service; and their Servants took up Arms againſt the Engliſh. Two Battalions of regular Sepoys in the Vizeer's Service, under the Command of Lieutenant Colonel Hannay, who had been entruſted with the Charge of that Diſtrict, were attacked and ſurrounded in various Places, many of them cut to Pieces, and Colonel Hannay himſelf, encompaſſed by Multitudes, narrowly eſcaped the ſame Fate. The Nabob Vizeer was charged with being privy to the Intrigues which had produced and fomented theſe Diſturbances; and the little Account that he ſeemed to make of them, ſerved to countenance the Suſpicion. I can truly ſay for myſelf, that I never afforded it the ſlighteſt Degree of Credit; neither his Character, the Tenor of his paſt Conduct, the Expectations which I knew he entertained of Aſſiſtance and Relief from myſelf, nor his Inability to ſupport himſelf without the Protection of our Government, allowing me for a Moment to entertain a Thought ſo injurious to his Fidelity, and ſo contrary to Probability. Yet I was not perfectly free from Apprehenſions ſimilar to ſuch a Suggeſtion. The Nabob was ſurrounded by Men baſe in their Characters, and improvident in their Underſtandings, his Favourites, and the Companions of his looſer Hours. Theſe had every Cauſe to dread the Effect of my Influence on theirs; and both theſe, and the Relations of the Family, whoſe Views of Conſequence and Power were intercepted by our Participation in the Adminiſtration of his Affairs, entertained a mortal Hatred to our Nation, and openly avowed it. Theſe all joined in preſcribing the moſt pernicious and fatal Counſels to the Nabob, repreſenting this as the Time to deliver himſelf from what they deſcribed as the Yoke of Servitude. Although he firmly rejected all their Perſuaſions, and I was aſſured of it, yet he himſelf was at their Mercy, and it was in their

Power

Power to uſe both his Authority and his Perſon for the Perpetration of their own Deſigns; nor could I uſe any Precaution to avoid them, which would not appear to proceed from a Diſtruſt of the Nabob himſelf. I never communicated my Apprehenſions, nor acted from them, and had the Satisfaction of receiving the Nabob, of maintaining an Intercourſe with him, with every Mark of the moſt ſecure and mutual Confidence, and of parting with him with every Demonſtration of mutual Satisfaction.

I had before written to Colonel Morgan for Aſſiſtance. I now repeated the Order; and, as the Iſſue of a War, begun with ſuch Diſadvantages on our Side, and with the total Loſs of the Country, was doubtful, I added an Order to follow with his whole Force, with another to Colonel Sir John Cumming, who commanded at Futtehgur, to ſupply his Place at Khaunpoor. I conſidered, that if we were ſucceſsful with a leſs Exertion, it would be eaſy to countermand theſe Orders before the Troops could have advanced far in the Execution of them; but if we failed of Succeſs, and ſuch Orders were not ſent, it might be too late to iſſue them with any Hope of Effect from them, or even of their being received, ſince the Communication, which was now very difficult and uncertain, might then be abſolutely precluded. None of my Letters reached Colonel Morgan till he had taken his Reſolution. Reports were conveyed to him of my Situation and paſt Miſadventures. The ſudden Failure of Intelligence convinced him of the Truth of what he heard; and, juſtly concluding that Orders had been ſent which had been ſtopped in their way to him, he at once reſolved to execute their ſuppoſed and obvious Purport, and detached a Force ſuperior to that which I had required, to my Aſſiſtance. It conſiſted of Two Regiments of Sepoys, Thirty European Artillery Men, and two Companies of the European Regiment, with Four Six Pounders, One Howitz, Tumbrils, Ammunition, Draft and Carriage Cattle. For the greater Expedition he ordered this Detachment to proceed by Water. The Zeal of the Officers ſo well ſeconded that of their Commander, that although it appears that the Reſolution was taken on the 29th, the Whole were embarked and in Movement on the 31ſt of the Month. Major Crabb commanded the Detachment.

A long Interval of Time, which acquired its full Meaſure from the Magnitude of the Events which were expected to grow out of it, and their uncertain Production, paſſed in total Ignorance of the Succeſs of the various Orders which had been diſpatched, and of the Succours which might be preparing for us. One Half of the Province of Owd was in a State of as complete Rebellion as that of Banaris. Futteh Shah had invaded Sirkar Saurun in our own Province; Bahar ſupported by Supplies of Money, and encouraged with Promiſes of more from Cheit Sing; many of the Zemeedars of Bahar had diſcovered Symptoms of Diſaffection; and Reports were made to me of Levies of Men openly entertained for the Enemy from our own Subjects in that Province; even the wretched Subjects of Napaul dared to ſeize by Force ſome Villages to which they had a Claim, and had ſome Time before ſupplicated the Attention of our Government to it. In my Impatience for Advices I dreaded that every Packet would bring a freſh Accumulation to our Diſtreſſes, and the News of Commotions in every Quarter. At this Period a Letter found its Way to me from Colonel Muir, who commanded the Army employed againſt Mahdajee Sindia, informing me of Overtures made by that Chief for a ſeparate Peace. This had been one of the Objects of my Journey to this Quarter; but eagerly as I had ſought ſuch an Event, I was proportionably mortified to learn with what Facility it might have been accompliſhed, and how unſeaſonably our domeſtic Misfortunes had happened to defeat ſo fair a Proſpect of it. I had no Money, nor Credit equal to the Supply of 3,000 Rupees, and, by an unfortunate Train of official Perplexities, which had happened ſome Time preceding this, both Major Popham's Regiment, the Rangers, and all the Corps of the Garriſon of Chunar, were Four Months in Arrears. This was our Situation.

What Force could be ſpared from the Garriſon of Chunar, added to Major Popham's Regiment, was formed into a Detachment under his Command, and encamped on a Plain about a Mile to the Eaſtward of Chunar. The greateſt Strength of the Enemy was collected at Pateeta, about Seven Miles from Chunar, in the ſame Direction.

On the 27th of Auguſt, Lieutenant Polhill arrived with Six Companies of Sepoys belonging to the Nabob Vizeer's Body Guard ſtationed at Illahabad. He was ordered to encamp on the oppoſite Bank of the River, for the Purpoſe of keeping our Communication open with that Shore. On the 29th he attacked and defeated a conſiderable Body of Troops under the Command of a principal Chief, named Shebaub Khan, who was ſtationed at a ſmall Fort and Town called Seeker, within Sight of Chunar. The Advantages gained by this Succeſs were the Removal of that Part of the Enemy, and the Acquiſition of a conſiderable Booty in Grain, which had been the Object of the Enterprize.

On the 3d of September, Major Popham detached Captain Blair, with his Battalion, and Two Companies of his own Grenadiers, to ſurprize the Camp at Pateeta. They marched at Three in the Morning, and arrived at the Ground by Day-light, but found it abandoned, and the Enemy waiting for them in complete Order at about a Mile beyond it. A bloody Action enſued, in which the Enemy, as might be expected from Men fluſhed with recent Succeſſes, fought with a deſperate Intrepidity. Our Sepoys began to break into Diſorder, when, by a well-timed and ſucceſsful Attack of the Enemy's Guns by Two Companies of Grenadiers, headed by Lieutenants Fallon and Birrell, the Fortune of the Day turned in our Favour, and the Field was left to our Poſſeſſion, with Four Guns and Four Tumbrils. One of the Guns, its Carriage being broken,

was ſpiked and left. The other Three, with one of the Tumbrils loaded with as much Ammunition as it could carry, were brought away. The other three Tumbrils, with Two hundred Maunds of looſe Powder, were blown up. About 1,500 round Shot of different Weights, and moſtly hammered, were found and left in a Village adjacent.

Our Loſs in this Action was very great; we had 48 Men killed, and 85 wounded: That of the Enemy was unknown, but muſt have been conſiderable. Their Guns were well ſerved, and it was from their Execution that we principally ſuffered. It was remarkable, that they had all the Apparatus of our Artillery, ſuch as Port Fires, Tubes, Chain and Quilted Grape Shot, &c. equal, or nearly equal, to the Production of an European Laboratory; Samples of each Kind will be ſent to the Board. Their Artillery did not anſwer to the Quality of the Stores. One Gun was of Modern Caſt, and with its Carriage, which was not bad, ſaid to have been made at Ramnagur. The others were of a very old Caſt and Conſtruction, and their Carriages bad and much worn: This was the general Character of all the Ordnance taken in the Courſe of the War.

Dearly as this Victory was purchaſed, with the Expenditure of One Fourth of the Party, it was yet a Victory, aſcertained and acknowledged; and had its due Effect of impreſſing the Enemy with Diſcouragement, and our own Men with Confidence; and it was an Earneſt of our future Succeſs in the public Opinion, which, at all Times of high Importance to our political Influence, was eſpecially ſo at this, in which the Minds of all Men were ſuſpended for the Deciſion of the Part which they were to take, either in the immediate Conteſt, or in their own Conduct as dependant on it.

I muſt not omit in this Place an Inſtance of Vengeance which marks the ſanguinary Character of Cheit Sing, and too ſtrongly proves, that if the other Exceſſes committed by his People were not authoriſed by his expreſs Order, they were perpetrated under the Influence of his Example, and the Knowledge of his Inclination.

Fourteen Men of the Corps of Rangers had been left ſick at Mirzapoor, when the Remainder of Major Popham's Detachment marched under the Command of Captain Mayaffre, to Ramnagur. They were made Priſoners, and ſent to Lutteefpoor. They arrived there on the 3d of September, about the ſame Time that News was received of Captain Blair's Action at Pateeta, which happened on that Morning. What Provocation they gave, or whether any, is not known: It is ſurmiſed but I know not the Authority, that One of theſe unhappy Men expreſſed a Joy on hearing that our Arms had been ſucceſsful. They were all butchered on the Spot, and almoſt in the immediate Preſence of the Rajah, except one Man, who made a Shift to crawl with a mangled Body to the neighbouring Woods, where he ſubſiſted for a few Days, returned to the Fort, received Mercy, and is ſtill living, and in our Camp *.

On the 10th of September, about Seven in the Morning, Major Crabb's Detachment appeared on the oppoſite Shore. It conſiſted of the Corps already related. It had proceeded as far as Illahabad by Water, but much retarded in its Courſe by ſtrong and adverſe Winds; on which Account, the Courſe of the River alſo winding very much between Illahabad and Chunar, Major Crabb had prudently diſembarked the Men and Stores, and marched them by the High Road, remanding the Boats to Khaunpoor, whither indeed their Return would have been impracticable, had they paſſed the Boundary of this Zemeedary.

Major Roberts with his Regiment, and a Lack of Rupees in Silver, arrived on the 13th of September from Lucknow, to which Place, as I have before related, he had been ordered to repair for the Guard of my Perſon, in my intended Viſit to that Capital. A further Supply of Fifty thouſand Rupees was a few Days after received from the Nabob's Aumil of Illahabad.

The Money was immediately diſtributed among all the Troops in equal Proportions; and by ſatisfying their Wants, facilitated Major Popham's Preparatives for the Commencement of active Operations.

I have a Pleaſure in teſtifying, that, diſtreſſed as the Sepoys had been for the Want of Money, they had never manifeſted the leaſt Symptom of Diſcontent. I had frequently viſited the Camp, and paſſed the Lines each Time in Review; once, and only once, I heard One or Two Voices of Complaint, but neither clamorous nor diſreſpectful.

On the 11th, the Nabob Vizeer arrived at his Encampment, which had been formed on the oppoſite Shore. I choſe to make him the firſt Viſit, which was performed on the ſame Morning, and was returned by him on the next.

Hyder Beg, the Nabob's Second Miniſter, arrived at the ſame Time. He had been deputed early to meet me at Banaris, and had arrived there about Two Days after my Departure from it. Inſtead of following me to Chunar, he had ſuffered himſelf to be detained by Lalla Bucherauge, the Shroff, who had promiſed to accompany him with a Supply of Money. In the mean Time, a ſudden and great Swell of the River rendered the Burna Nulla, behind which he was encamped, impaſſable. The Rajah's People at the ſame Time carried away all the Boats; and after a long and fruitleſs Negociation with them for an unmoleſted Paſſage, which he did not think it prudent to attempt at the Hazard of an Oppoſition, he at Length did attempt it, and met none. His

* The Particulars of this Maſſacre have been ſince verified, with ſome uneſſential Variations from my Relation of it, in an Affidavit of the Survivor, which will be annexed.

Indeciſion on this Occaſion furniſhed Ground for various Suſpicions; but I know, and had Aſſurances from a Perſon in my Suite, who had taken Refuge with him, and acquired his Confidence, and on whoſe Authority I could implicitly rely, that they were wholly devoid of Foundation. I had a pleaſing and incontrovertible Evidence of his Fidelity ſoon after the Concluſion of our Troubles, in a Letter which Captain Blair picked up at Lutteefpoor, and which I ſhall add to the Appendix, not merely as a Juſtification of the Miniſter, but as a Relief to the dry and unentertaining Materials with which it is aſſociated, if it ſhall convey the ſame Opinion of the good Senſe of the Writer to other Minds, as it has done to mine.

On the 15th Lieutenant Polhill croſſed and joined Major Popham's Camp. The whole Detachment now conſiſted of the following Strength; *viz.*

One Company of European Grenadiers, commanded by		Captain Grant.
One D° D° Light Infantry, D°	—	Captain Harriſon.
One D° French Rangers, D°	—	Lieutenant Wade.
Thirty European Artillery Men, D°	—	Captain Hill.
One Regiment of Sepoys, the 7th D°	—	Major Crabb.
One D° D° the 19th D°	—	Major Balfour.
One D° D° the 30th D°	—	Major Roberts.
One D° D° the 35th D°	—	Major Popham.
One Battalion, the 1ſt of 6th Regiment, D°	—	Captain Blair.
Six Companies of the Nabob's Body Guard, D°	—	Lieutenant Polhill.

The following is a Catalogue of Cheit Sing's whole Force, which has been ſince delivered to me by One of his principal Officers; and as it made a Part of a ſworn Affidavit, I admit and credit it as genuine. It is certainly not exaggerated.

" Liſt of the eſtabliſhed Forces in the Service of Cheit Sing.

" Cavalry, Sepoys, Matchlock Men, &c.

Cavalry — — — — —	1,700	
Select Troops, or Body Guard, Horſe and Foot — —	700	
Sepoys — — — — —	1,150	
Matchlock Men — — — —	1,800	
Attached to Bullam Daſs, Horſe 300, Foot 500 — —	800	
With Soojaun Sing, Cavalry and Infantry 500, with 2 Guns, Sepoys and Artillery Men, 340 — — — —	840	
With Munnear Sing, Cavalry and Infantry — — —	700	
Total eſtabliſhed Troops —	———	7,690
Troops entertained after the Arrival of Cheit Sing at Lutteefpoor.		
Firſt, entertained at Lutteefpoor, Matchlock and Sword Men —	2,000	
Second, Nujjeeb, Sword Men from Lucknow — —	1,000	
Total —	———	3,000
Troops aſſembled from different Places.		
Horſe and Foot with Juggur Dew Sing — — — —	500	
Matchlock Men arrived with Bukht Sing, by Order from the Rajah —	1,200	
With Gomaun Sing, ſent for by the Rajah, Matchlock Men —	500	
From the Fougedar of Biddevee arrived, Matchlock Men — —	1,000	
Rajepoots of the Tribe of Rugbunſee from Kurraukut — —	3,000	
Arrived with Dillun Sing, Fougedar of Mukurun Badſhahpoor, Matchlock Men — — — —	1,500	
Cavalry and Infantry arrived with Rezza Cooli Khan, from Mirzapoor	300	
Rajepoots collected from Agoree and Purwah, by Dia Lutchoo —	500	
Of the Tribe or Caſt of Khummaur, collected by Soojaun Sing —	1,000	
Sword and Matchlock Men with Ramjeeawun — —	2,000	
	———	11,500
Total Troops in the Service of Cheit Sing —		22,190

" To which are to be added, Huſbandmen and Adventurers who took up Arms voluntarily, mak-
" ing the foregoing Number amount to near Forty thouſand."

Theſe Forces were divided between Lutteefpoor, Pateeta, and Ramnagur. The beſt reputed of them were at Pateeta, and the great Maſs, compoſing the laſt Corps, with a Part of the others,

at

at Lutteefpoor with the Rajah, who had fixed his Reſidence at that Place ſince his Flight from Shewallah Ghaut.

Before I proceed, it may not be improper to ſtate the other Reſources on which he, not very unreaſonably, depended for lengthening the War, if not for Succeſs in the Courſe of it.

Firſt, his Fortreſſes; of which there are many, and ſome of conſiderable Extent and Strength, erected in various Parts of the Zemeedary. Of theſe the Two Principal are Bidjeygur and Lutteefpoor. Ramnagur ſcarcely deſerves to be named with them; and Pateeta has been rendered conſiderable only by its having been a capital Scene of his Oppoſition, and of our Victories.

Bidjeygur is a Fort erected on the ſolid Rock of a Hill, riſing to the Height of 745 perpendicular Feet from the level Ground. It lies about Fifty Miles in a South-eaſt Direction from Chunar. It was the Depoſitory of all his and his Father's Treaſures.

Lutteefpoor is a large Fort, built with Stone, and ſurrounded by Hills, and, either from Neglect or Deſign, obſtructed from diſtant View by Trees and thick Shrubs ſurrounding it. It lies about 14 Miles Eaſtward from Chunar.

Pateeta is a very large Town, ſurrounded by a Rampart of Earth, extending to a great Diſtance beyond it to the Hills adjoining. The Fort itſelf is a ſmall ſquare Houſe of Stone, itſelf fortified with Four round Towers, and incloſed with a high Rampart, and a Ditch which is in moſt Parts broad and deep. Its greateſt Advantage againſt an Enemy, to whom Delay was Defeat, was that it was inviſible to its Aſſailants.

Ramnagur has been deſcribed already. The other Forts, whatever their Conſequence under a different Train of Succeſſes might have been, are of none to the Events of this Narrative.

His next great Reſource was his Wealth; on which he looked, and thought himſelf invincible; an Expreſſion which I borrow from one of the meaneſt of his Dependants. It is credibly affirmed, that he inherited from his Father, Bulwant Sing, a complete Crore of Rupees, to which it is believed that he made conſiderable Additions.

The Diſtreſſes of our Government, and the Power and Number of its Enemies, may alſo be reckoned, though negative, yet amongſt his Reſources. The reſt were delûſory, which the falſe and violent Counſels of his Brother Soojaun Sing, and his Buxey Suddanund, impoſed on his Inexperience, and the Pliancy and Aptitude of his Diſpoſition.

☞ [It would break the Attention, and perplex the Thread of the Narrative, to relate every diſtinct Event in its exact Order of Time. I have therefore, in the minuter Points, endeavoured rather to arrange them according to their Relation to the greater, or to find a Place for them in the vacant Intervals and Pauſes of it. It may be proper in this Place to mention, that during the Time of Inaction which ſucceeded to my Arrival at Chunar, I received ſeveral Letters from Cheit Sing, beſides Letters from Mr. Barnet, and one from Contoo Bauboo, who were both his Priſoners at Lutteefpoor, which were written by his Order. Theſe were all alike in Subſtance, containing Acknowledgements and Profeſſions of Submiſſion to my Authority; Aſſertions of his own Innocence, charging the Maſſacre at Shewallah to the Chubdar, whoſe Inſults provoked the Reſentment of his Servants, whom he could not reſtrain, and claiming a Merit from his having in the Three paſt Actions been the ſuffering Party, though ſucceſsful, and in none the Aggreſſor; adding general Offers of Accommodation; and in the Letters written by his Order, a pompous Diſplay of his inexhauſtible Wealth, the Multitude and Bravery of his Forces, and the devoted Affection and Fidelity of all his Subjects. I refuſed to anſwer them, letting him know that they were written with too much Preſumption, in the Style of Equality, and with inapplicable Profeſſions, which were no better than none. Some of theſe Letters will appear in the Appendix; the reſt were loſt.]

It had been intended to begin our Operations with the Attack of Ramnagur, partly becauſe it had been the Scene of our firſt Diſgrace, and principally becauſe the Repoſſeſſion of the Capital, which would follow the Capture of Ramnagur, would, it was thought, redeem our Credit with the Public, and be deemed equivalent, in the diſtant Reports of it, to the complete Recovery of our Authority over the Country; as the Exiſtence of a fugitive Chief in the Wilds and Mountains would be little regarded, when he was expelled from the Capital of his Government and the Seat of his Collections. For this Purpoſe battering Cannon and Mortars were ordered to Major Popham's Camp, and every other Preparative made for a Siege. This cauſed the Delay of ſome Days. In the mean Time a Man, named Bundoo Khan, a Native and Inhabitant of the Town of Chunar, gave Information, that as the Rajah's Force was principally collected at Lutteefpoor and Pateeta, and was daily accumulating, it would become exceedingly difficult to diſlodge him, if he was allowed to gain too great Strength there by a Proceſs of detailed and conſecutive Operations; that the Approaches both to Pateeta and Lutteefpoor were ſtrongly guarded, and eſpecially thoſe of Lutteefpoor, which he deſcribed as unaſſailable, but with a great and certain Loſs, on this Side, the only Road to it lying through Pateeta; and even if carried, untenable from the Strength of the Paſs behind it, of which the Enemy would keep Poſſeſſion in Defiance of all our Efforts, and againſt any Superiority of Numbers. This Paſs takes its Name from the adjacent Village of Suckroot. He adviſed a divided Plan of Attack, to be executed at the ſame Point of Time; one on the Fort of Pateeta, the other on the Paſs of Suckroot; of which our Forces, coming on it by Surprize, it being unguarded and eaſier of Acceſs from above, might eaſily obtain Poſſeſſion, and by that Means gain the ſame Advantage over the Garriſon of Lutteefpoor, as that would have

over

over us, if we firſt took Poſſeſſion of the Fort, with the Command of every Road of Communication, if, which he did not doubt, we ſucceeded againſt Pateeta. He offered to conduct the Party which ſhould be deſtined on the Service againſt the Paſs of Suckroot, by a Road unfrequented and unknown, which he deſcribed with a minute, and, as it has ſince appeared, correct Detail. The Confidence with which he ſpoke, and the Conſiſtency of his Aſſertions and Reaſonings upon them, acquired a great additional Strength from his former recent Conduct. He had accompanied Captain Blair in both Actions of Ramnagur and Pateeta, and had been very ſerviceable to that Officer by his Knowledge of the Ground, and by his Advice in the Application of it. His Service on both Occaſions had been gratuitous; nor did he profeſs any Motive for that which he now offered, but the Intereſt and Safety of a large Family, which depended on our Succeſs.

Major Popham at once ſaw the Propriety of his Advice, and adopted it. The Evening of the 15th was appointed for the firſt Execution of the Plan; in the mean Time it was concealed with the moſt profound Secrecy. As a Security for the Fidelity and Steadineſs of Bundoo Khan, he had a Promiſe of a Jagheer in Perpetuity for himſelf and his Family, if the Enterprize ſucceeded. This Engagement has been ſince amply performed. Major Popham formed his Army into Two Diviſions, one deſtined for the more diſtant Enterprize, and commanded by Major Crabb. It conſiſted of the 7th Regiment, Major Crabb's, the Firſt Battalion of the 6th Regiment, Lieutenant Polhill's Six Companies of the Nabob's Body Guard, Four Six-Pounders, and a 5 ½ Inch Howitz. Theſe Corps were told off, and began their March about Eleven that Night. Major Popham began his March with the other Diviſion at about Three o'Clock in the Morning to Pateeta.

On his Arrival there, he found the Works much ſtronger, and the Approach more hazardous, than he had expected from the Deſcription which had been given of the Place. He applied for the Two Battering Cannon and the Mortars, which had been originally intended for the Attack of Ramnagur, and remanded on the Change of Plan. They were ſent, but made no Impreſſion; and he reſolved, on the Encouragement of a Five Days Experience, and from the Fear of a Delay operating againſt the other Part of his Plan, to attempt a Storm. This was ordered, and executed on the Morning of the 20th, with an inſtant and compleat Succeſs. Major Roberts commanded the Storming Party. The Enemy made a ſlight Stand at the outer Intrenchment, and fled through the Fort, our Men following without Oppoſition. A ſlight Attack was made at this Time on our Camp, but repelled with ſome Loſs on the Part of the Enemy, and none on ours. We loſt during the Siege Eleven Men killed, beſides Ten wounded.

On the ſame Morning, Major Crabb having conducted his Diviſion through almoſt impracticable Ways, arrived at a Village called Lora, which lies about Two Miles from the Paſs. Here he found a Body of Men, with Three Guns, poſted to oppoſe him: They made a firm Stand, but were defeated with a conſiderable Loſs; ours was Twelve Men of every Denomination killed, and Twenty-two wounded. The Enemy fled through the Paſs to Lutteefpoor; our Detachment followed to the Head of the Paſs, and there encamped for the Remainder of the Day.

☞ [The News of theſe concurrent Succeſſes being conveyed to the Rajah at the ſame Inſtant of Time, alarmed him exceedingly for his own perſonal Safety. His Fears were excited with a more forcible Impreſſion, by the Surpriſe of the Advance of ſo great a Force from a Quarter where he had not expected any. With his Face turned towards Chunar, and his whole Attention and that of his People directed to the Movements which were made on that Side, they had no Suſpicion of any Deſign being formed behind them. The firſt Intelligence which was received of Major Crabb's Party, deſcribed it as conſiſting of the Followers of Owſan Sing, and only Three Companies of our Sepoys; the Hircarrahs who conveyed the News poſſibly miſtaking the advanced Guard for the whole Force, and reporting it accordingly; nor was the real Strength of the Party known, even by that which was detached to oppoſe it, until the Inſtant of the Action. This Circumſtance was related at the Time, and has been ſince confirmed to me by an Officer, named Myher, who commanded a ſmall Body of the Rajah's Sepoys and the Guns in the Action. No Deſign could be more judiciouſly planned, or more happily executed; even the Impediments and Diſappointments which attended it, ſerved but to promote the Coincidence of the final Movements of its Operation with ſo well-timed an Effect, that the Difference of Time which paſſed between the Engagement at Lora and the Conqueſt of Pateeta, was little more than that which would be required by the Difference of the Diſtances of each from Lutteefpoor, for the News of each Succeſs to reach Lutteefpoor at the ſame Inſtant.

Cheit Sing inſtantly prepared for Flight: His Road to Bidjeygur, which was his laſt Refuge, lay through the Paſs, which he durſt not attempt. He left Lutteefpoor about Three or Four in the Afternoon, and making a Circuit over the Hills, gained the High Road at the Diſtance of ſome Miles beyond the Paſs, and proceeded with a few Followers to the Neighbourhood of Bidjeygur. Some others followed and rejoined him; the reſt, left without Orders, ſtaid but to plunder the Place, and evacuated it. The Gaung-wallahs, or Militia, compoſed of the Huſbandmen who had been ſummoned to attend him, all fled to their own Homes. So rapid was the Report of this Event in its Communication, and ſo deciſive in its Effect, that the Fort of Sutteefgur, which lies about Seven or Eight Miles to the Northward of Lutteefpoor, and the Palace of Ramnagur, were evacuated on the ſame Evening; and the Allegiance of the whole Country reſtored as com-

pletely in the Courſe of a few Hours, from a State of univerſal Revolt to its proper Channel, as if it had never departed from it.]

On the next Morning, the 21ſt, Major Crabb marched through the Paſs to Lutteefpoor, and found it abandoned.

On the ſame Day Major Moſes Crawford, with the 28th Regiment of Sepoys, arrived from Dinapoor, and joined the Detachment.

Major Balfour was detached on the Morning of the 22d to Ramnagur, of which he took quiet Poſſeſſion; no one remained to oppoſe him.

Being deſirous of returning, without Loſs of Time, to Banaris, and the Preſence of the Nabob Vizeer being more urgently required for the Quiet of his Country, we parted on the 25th with every Expreſſion of mutual and real Satisfaction. The annexed Copy of my Letter to the Board, dated the 29th of November, contains the Detail of my Tranſactions with him *.

On the next Morning I arrived at Ramnagur, and on the 28th returned to my old Quarters at Mahadew Daſs's Garden at Banaris.

To quiet the Minds of the People, Proclamations were iſſued, offering Pardon to all who ſhould peaceably return to their Obedience, excepting the Perſons of Cheit Sing and his Brother Soojaun Sing, whom their late rebellious Conduct, and their Rancour manifeſted to our Nation in the deliberate Murder of our Soldiers, and even defenceleſs Paſſengers, who had the Misfortune to fall into their Hands, had precluded from every Title to Lenity. Among the unhappy Sufferers to whom the above Exception alluded, was a Perſon of the Name of Hooker, who had followed the Occupation of a Dealer in European Wares to our Camps, and had ventured to paſs in his Budgerow, a little after the unhappy Affair of Shewallah, near Ramnagur, where he was ſeized, and, unarmed as he was, and pleading the Innocence of his Profeſſion, murdered in cold Blood. Soojaun Sing had the Command at that Time in Ramnagur. Two Soldiers alſo of Major Crabb's Detachment having wandered from the Line were taken and murdered at Gopee Gunge. For this Reaſon that Town was excepted in the Proclamation, and has ſince been deſtroyed.

☞ [My firſt Care, after my Return to Banaris, was to determine the Succeſſion to the Zemeedary and Rauge, vacated by the Forfeiture of Cheit Sing. The Right of the Company to the Diſpoſal of it, certainly had not ſuffered by the paſt Events. The Territory had been wholly loſt to their Dominion, and wholly conquered by their Arms: Yet the reſt of the Family who formerly poſſeſſed it had not merited, by any Act of theirs, to be involved in the Puniſhment of a Man who had been equally their Enemy, and whom they had regarded as the Uſurper of their more legal Rights; nor perhaps would it have been prudent to have put the Submiſſion of the People to the Teſt of a new Species of Dominion. I therefore reſolved, in virtue of the full Powers which I poſſeſſed from the Board for that Purpoſe, to beſtow it on the next lineal Heir. This was Bauboo Mehipnarain. He was the Grandſon of Rajah Bulwant Sing, by a Daughter married to Bauboo Doorgbijey Sing. The Widow of Bulwant Sing, named Ranny Goolaub Kooer, was ſtill living, and in an extreme old Age. By the Hindoo Law ſhe might claim the Inheritance. Her Daughter alſo, the Wife of Doorgbijey Sing, might aſſert the like Pretenſion. Had it become a Matter of Conteſt, I had reſolved to leave it to the Deciſion of the whole Body of the Pundits of Banaris; but this Reference was unneceſſary, Doorgbijey Sing yielded up the Pretenſion of his Wife, and the old Ranny her own, by a Writing ſealed with her Name, and acknowledged in the Preſence of a confidential Perſon whom I deputed to her for that Purpoſe, declaring it to be her Wiſh and Requeſt, that the Rauje might be conferred on her Grandſon Mehipnarain. He was accordingly inveſted, and proclaimed on the 30th of September. His Father Bauboo Doorgbijey Sing was at the ſame Time inveſted with the Office of Naib, and is in effect the ſole acting Manager. He is about Thirty-five Years of Age, his Son Nineteen.]

I have thought it proper to eſtabliſh a diſtinct and independant Magiſtracy for the Town of Banaris. The Reaſons for this Act, the Deſcription of the Office, and of the Officers ſubordinate to it, are detailed in the ſubjoined Letter to the Board, dated the 1ſt of November †. Allee Ibrahim Khan, the Perſon choſen for this Charge, was duly inveſted with it on the 20th of October.

On the 5th of November I concluded the Settlement of the Revenue, which was to be paid by Rajah Mehipnarian, being Rs. 33,33,333. 5. 8. for the Current Year, and a perpetual Rent of 40,00,000 Rs. for the future.

The Particulars of this Tranſaction are contained in my Letter to the Board, dated the 21ſt November ‡.

It has been already mentioned, that ſoon after my Flight to Chunar, Colonel Muir adviſed me of Overtures made by Mahdagee Sindia for a ſeparate Peace. I ſent to Colonel Muir Credentials and Inſtructions; and on the 13th of October a Treaty was concluded with Mahdagee Sindia. To confirm and improve the Advantages obtained by it, I deputed Mr. Anderſon to Mahdagee Sindia, and at the ſame Time ſent Mr. Chapman, with Biſſumber Pundit, on a ſimilar Commiſſion to Moodajee Booſlah, the Rajah of Berar. The Particulars of theſe Tranſactions, and of

---

* See Appendix, Part 1, N° 1.
† See Appendix, Part 1, N° 2.
‡ See Appendix, Part 1, N° 3.

my Views relating to them, are contained in the annexed Copies of my Inſtructions to Colonel Muir, and of my Letter to the Board adjoined, dated the 25th November ‖.

The annexed Letter to the Board, dated 22d November, contains alſo the Circumſtances of ſome new Arrangements made in the Cuſtoms †.

On the 8th October, Major Naylor, with the 23d Regiment, having been detached to the Relief of Lieutenant Colonel Hannay, arrived on the Northern Banks of the Dewa, defeated a large Force which had aſſembled round Colonel Hannay, and entirely diſperſed them. The Return of the Nabob ſoon after effectually reſtored the Quiet of the Country.

About the ſame Time a Regiment of Sepoys, under the Command of Major Lucas, defeated and drove Futteh Shah from the Diſtrict of Sirkar Saurun.

☞ [After having gained Poſſeſſion of Lutteefpoor, Major Popham loſt no Time in proſecuting his March to Bidjeygur. Cheit Sing did not wait his Approach, but fled, taking with him as much Treaſure as his Elephants and Camels could carry, which has been reported to me to have conſiſted of One Lack of Mohrs, and Fifteen or Sixteen of Silver *, beſides Jewels to an unknown Amount. His Wife, a Woman of an amiable Character, his Mother Pauna, and all the other Women of his Family, and the Survivors of the Family of his Father Bulwant Sing, who were connected with his, were left in the Fort of Bidjeygur. He took the Route of Rewa, and from thence proceeded to Panna, the Capital of Boondelcund, paying and plundered as he paſſed. He was, by the laſt Advices, in that Country, the Rajah profeſſing in his Letters to me a Reſolution to withdraw his Protection from him, and ſecretly favouring him.] ☞

The Fortreſs of Bidjeygur ſurrendered by Capitulation on the 10th of November, yielding to Major Popham the peculiar Credit of having ſurmounted all the Obſtacles which Nature and Art had oppoſed to the Conqueſt of Two of the Fortreſſes of Hindoſtan, which had been before univerſally deemed impregnable.

I have now brought my Narrative to its proper Concluſion, at that Point in which all the Movements which from the Subject of it, and all their Objects, appear to have attained their full and complete Termination. I regret the Length to which it has been drawn, and fear that it will appear unreaſonable to thoſe who may conſider it a Point of Duty to give it a thorough Peruſal, and who will ſcarce fail to reflect, that it contains in Effect the Hiſtory of but One Month. To myſelf the Reflection affords a different Senſation, when applied to the Multitude of Events and their Magnitude, compriſed within ſo ſhort an Interval of my publick Life. I have aimed at Brevity, both in the Selection of Facts and in the Narration of them, having omitted every Circumſtance, which, though engaging a Portion of my Attention at the Time, had no Connection with the general Train of Events, or Influence on the Character by which they are diſcriminated from the ordinary Courſe of Affairs. For the Satisfaction of ſuch as ſhall have more Patience or Leiſure to look into them, I have added as an Appendix, Copies of all the material Papers which have Relation to the Narrative, but which would have increaſed the Bulk of it, and diſturbed the Attention, if inſerted in the Body of it.

I have alſo added Atteſtations of all the principal Facts and Events, ſworn before the Chief Juſtice, to whoſe Advice I am obliged for having ſuggeſted it. It did not ſtrike my Mind, that Matters of ſuch Notoriety here would require ſome more authentic Verification of them at Home, than the Recital of the Man whoſe Reputation is ſo immediately concerned as mine is in the Judgment which my Superiors, and which the Public at large, will have a Right to form upon it. I am ſenſible of the Wiſdom of the Precaution, and ſorry that it was not earlier intimated, that I might have had Time to have collected a larger Fund of Evidence, although I have Reaſon to be ſatisfied with the Weight of that which I have obtained. Let it be alſo remembered, that this Relation itſelf has been written under the Force of an Obligation as binding as that of an Oath adminiſtered and taken in all its legal Forms.

Whatever Judgement may be paſſed on my particular Conduct, I am yet happy that it has proved the Means of calling forth the inherent Virtue of my Countrymen, and diſplaying to all the Powers and People of India, both the National Character and the National Conſtitution, by ſuch Effects as have been unrecorded in their Hiſtories, and are ſcarce conceivable by their Habits of thinking.

The Suddenneſs of our Calamities, the Diſtance of Aſſiſtance, the Privation of every preſent Reſource, the manifeſt Intereſt which animated and impelled every Corps and every Individual to the Support of the common Cauſe, and the Rapidity with which they ruſhed to repel the common Danger, are Facts of univerſal Obſervation, and will contribute more effectually to the Permanency of the Britiſh Influence and Dominion, than the moſt ſplendid Victories obtained over Adverſaries of the higheſt Reputation; becauſe they ſhew the Harmony which unites all the Parts of our Government, and their augmented Strength under the Compreſſion of external Violence; and will be remembered as a moſt ſtriking Example, which every Man concerned in its Operations will apply to his own Intereſts and Feelings, that its greateſt and moſt ſucceſsful Exertions have ariſen out of the moſt deſperate Emergencies, and have fallen, in every ſuch Inſtance, with the moſt dreadful Vengeance on the Heads of its Aggreſſors.

‖ See Appendix, Part 1, N° 4. † See Appendix, Part 1, N° 5.
* Amounting to about 400,000 Pounds ſterling, excluſive of the Jewels.

For

For the Senſe which I have entertained of the particular Conduct of the Officers who have diſtinguiſhed themſelves in the late Service, I cannot expreſs myſelf in ſtronger Terms than thoſe of the following Extract of my Letter to the Board, dated the 29th of September, and Copy of one dated the 7th of October.

Extract of a Letter from the Governor General to the Board, dated the 29th of September 1781.

" I have forborne any particular Comments in this Place, reſerving them, where they will be more properly introduced, for my detailed Narrative. Yet I cannot ſuppreſs, without a Violence to my own Feelings, the Teſtimony which is due, eſpecially from me, to the unexampled Zeal and public Spirit of all our Officers, and the wonderful Activity with which theſe Qualities were diſplayed on the late Occaſion. I have already acknowledged the early Exertions, which were made by Colonel Blair, during my former ſhort and calamitous Reſidence at Banaris. Of Major Popham I cannot ſay ſufficient to expreſs my Senſe of his Services. Though my Letters were every where intercepted, Colonel Morgan, with a Deciſion and Solicitude that reflect equal Credit upon his Character, detached Major Crabb with his Party to my Aſſiſtance, on the firſt and inſtant Rumour of my Situation. Colonel Sir John Cumming, with the like Alacrity obeyed the Order for his March to Khaunpoor; as did Colonel Ahmuty, in the immediate Diſpatch of Major Crawford and the Troop of Cavalry. The ſame Spirit animated every Officer of every Corps, and infuſed itſelf into the Men under their Command, with an Effect ſo far exceeding the common Occurrences of human Affairs, that in the complete Space of One Month, this great and valuable Province, which had been ſuddenly and wholly loſt, was in Subſtance wholly recovered to the Britiſh Empire.

I am,
Sir, &c."

Copy of a Letter from the Governor General to the Board, dated the 7th of October.

" I have had frequent Occaſion to expreſs, in public Orders, the higheſt Approbation of the Zeal, Spirit, and good Conduct exerted by all the Officers and Troops, in all the late Operations for reducing this rebellious Zemeedary to Obedience. Several of the Officers have merited and received particular Thanks by Name; and it would give the greateſt Satisfaction to diſtinguiſh and reward each Individual in Proportion to his Station and Services. But as no Government is poſſeſſed of the Means of ſuch diffuſive Recompence, it muſt be unavoidably confined to thoſe whoſe elevated Rank or peculiar Situation affords them Opportunities of laying immediate Claim to the more honorary or beneficial Teſtimonies of public Gratitude. But ſuch Teſtimonies, whilſt they are in Poſſeſſion of Perſons in ſuperior Rank, give Hopes to, and excite the Emulation of, thoſe alſo who are in the inferior: And thus, by well-timed and judicious Rewards, the Proſperity of the State and the Intereſts of its Servants are united.

" It is on this Principle that I requeſt Permiſſion to ſolicit the Conſideration of the Board, for an honourable Recompence to the Two Officers who have been firſt in Rank, and moſt conſpicuous in Services, during the Commotions in this Diſtrict.

" Lieutenant Colonel Blair, who commanded at Chunargur from the Day of the fatal Cataſtrophe in this Town, manifeſted a general Zeal for the public Intereſts, and for my Safety, above all Conſiderations for his own. Every Requiſition which I made to him was inſtantly complied with; and he ſent me a Reinforcement of a Battalion of Sepoys at a Time when he had the ſtrongeſt Grounds to believe that an Attack would be made on his own Garriſon, which it was incapable of ſuſtaining.

" It is perhaps ſcarce leſs meritorious in Colonel Blair, to have not only ſubmitted without repining to the Preference of an inferior Officer to a Command of ſuch Importance within the Limits of his own, but to have aſſiſted and co-operated with that Officer, with as much Alacrity as if the Succeſs was to have redounded to his own Honour.

" This is not the firſt Occaſion on which the Attention of the Board has been called to the diſtinguiſhed Merit and Services of Major Popham. They have been again moſt happily exerted in his preſent Command, for the Safety and Intereſts of the Company, in a very perilous Situation: I have been, in a Manner, an Eye Witneſs of them. I wiſh to expreſs, and to ſhew, my Senſe of them, but I want Language for the firſt, and Means for the latter.

" As, from the Knowledge which I have of the Characters of Lieutenant Colonel Blair and Major Popham, I am certain that the moſt honourable Reward will be to them the moſt acceptable, I beg Leave to propoſe, that they be promoted by Brevet to the Ranks immediately above thoſe which they at preſent reſpectively hold; that is, Lieutenant Colonel Blair to the Rank of Colonel, and Major Popham to the Rank of Lieutenant Colonel.

" This Preferment, whilſt it is an honourable Diſtinction to theſe Officers, cannot be deemed an Injury to their Seniors, as their Promotion will not be thereby retarded: They may be always employed on ſeparate Service, and their Rank will not be affected, when they riſe in the regular Courſe of Succeſſion.

" The Company owe ſo much to the eminent Services of Major Popham, that I may think it incumbent upon me, at a future Period, to recommend him to their further Conſideration.

" Whilſt I beſtow the juſt Tribute of Praiſe due to thoſe Officers who acted upon the Spot, I ſhould be guilty of an unpardonable Neglect, and even Injuſtice, if I omitted to expreſs my Senſe of equal Approbation of the Conduct of others more remote.

" Colonel Morgan, on the firſt Intelligence which reached him of my Situation, and without waiting for official Information or Authority, in the true Spirit of an able and zealous Officer, detached a very conſiderable Portion of his Brigade, and all the Supplies of Proviſions which he could procure.

" Colonel Sir John Cumming likewiſe moved with the utmoſt Diligence and Alacrity, on receiving an Order to occupy the Station of Khaunpoor, in the Room of the Second Brigade. He marched with his whole Force in Fifteen Hours after receiving the Orders, and reached Khaunpoor in Four Days; himſelf, Officers, and Troops, chearfully making their utmoſt Efforts in the common Cauſe.

" Such have been the ſpirited and judicious Exertions of your Officers and Troops in Support of the Company's moſt valuable Rights and Poſſeſſions, of the Dignity of their Government, and of the Honour and Safety of their Chief Magiſtrate: A Conduct which manifeſts the ſtrongeſt Attachment and Affection on their Parts, and implies an Obſervance of Juſtice and Regard to the Proſperity and Happineſs of thoſe who are placed under our Authority, on ours. Theſe are Circumſtances which will always afford me the moſt pleaſing Reflections, notwithſtanding the Calamities which have produced them.

" Chunar, I have the Honour to be, &c.
1ſt December 1781. Warren Haſtings."

POSTSCRIPT.

I have divided the Appendix into Two Parts; the Firſt conſiſts of Papers which contain my Tranſactions on Points which are foreign from the immediate Subject of the Narrative, and which having been already ſeparately detailed in Letters addreſſed to the Board, I have preferred this Method of annexing them to it, having referred to them in the proper Order of their Dates in the Narrative. To theſe I have added a Letter from the Reſident at the Court of the Nabob Vizeer, compriſing a diſtinct Narrative of the Rebellion in the Pergunnahs of Goorukpoor and Bareech, and in the City of Fyzabad, in the Dominions of the Nabob of Owd.

The Second Part contains official Letters and other Papers, which form a connected Series of the Events and Proceedings recorded in the Narrative.

Memorandum.

In this printed Copy I have, for the Sake of Method, entitled the Series of Affidavits the Third Part of the Appendix.

CATALOGUE of the APPENDIX.

PART I.

N° 1. A. Letter to the Governor General and Council, dated the 29th of November 1781, reſpecting the Governor General's Agreement with the Vizeer.

1. B. Copy of the Agreement concluded by the Governor General with the Vizeer, on the 19th of September 1781.

1. C. Minute from the Governor General, explanatory of his Agreement with the Vizeer.

1. D. Copy of the Agreement made by the Vizeer with the Governor General.

1. E. Minute explanatory of the Agreement made by the Vizeer with the Governor General.

1. F. Second Minute from the Governor General, containing his Anſwers to poſſible Objections to be made againſt the ſeveral Parts of his Agreement with the Vizeer.

1. G. Letter of Inſtructions from the Governor General to the Reſident at the Vizeer's Court, dated Chunar the 23d September 1781.

2. A. Letter to the Governor General and Council, dated the 1ſt of November 1781, reſpecting the Eſtabliſhment of Police and Courts of Judicature in the Town of Banaris.

2. B. Copy of the Plan for the Eſtabliſhment of Police and Courts of Judicature in the Town of Banaris.

2. C. Eſtabliſhment allotted for the different Departments under the Chief Magiſtrate of Banaris.

3. A. Letter to the Governor General and Council, dated the 21ſt of November 1781, reſpecting the Settlement of the Zemeedary of Banaris, &c.

3. B. Abſtract Account of the annual Jumma of the Zemeedary of Rajah Cheit Sing, for the Year 1188, including the Jagheers allowed to the Farmers.

3. C. A particular Account of the Revenue of Banaris, &c. for the Year 1184.

3. D. Abſtract Account of the Revenue of Banaris, &c. for the Year 1184.

3. E. Account Particulars of the Revenue of Banaris, &c. for the Year 1188.

3. F. Abſtract Account of the Revenue of Banaris, &c. for the Year 1188.

3. G. Account of the Revenues of Ghazipoor.

3. H. Form of the general Settlement concluded by the Governor General with Rajah Mehipnarain.

3. I. Abſtract of Allowances paid for the Support of diſtreſſed Families, and Men of Piety and Learning; and Copy of the Governor General's Reſolution on the Subject.

3. K. Paper relative to a Grant of certain Villages to the Fackeers of the Macbarrah of Shah Coſſim Soolimany, and Shah Waſſel, at Chunar.

3. L. Tranſlation of the Pottah granted to Rajah Mehipnarain.

3. M. Copy of the Cobooleeat executed by Rajah Mehipnarain.

3. N. Kiſtbundee for the current Year 1189.

3. O. Kiſtbundee for the Year 1190, and for ever.

3. P. Agreement of Rajah Mehipnarain for Payment of the Arrears of the Year 1188, from the actual Collections.

3. Q. Paper of Requeſts preſented to the Governor General by Rajah Mehipnarain, with the Governor General's Anſwers annexed.

4. A. Copy of a Letter from the Governor General to Colonel Muir, dated the 29th of Auguſt 1781.

4. B. D° from D° to D°, dated the 10th of September 1781.

4. C. Extract of a Letter from the Governor General to the Governor General and Council, dated the 22d of October 1781.

4. D. Copy of a Letter to the Governor General and Council, dated the 25th of November 1781, reſpecting the Appointment of Meſſrs. Anderſon and Chapman.

4. E. Tranſlation of the Treaty concluded by Colonel Muir with Mahdajee Sindia, on the 13th of October 1781.

4. F. Copy of the Inſtructions given to Mr. Anderſon, on the 4th of November 1781.

4. G. Copy of the Inſtructions given to Mr. Chapman, on the 12th of November 1781.

5. Letter to the Governor General and Council, dated the 22d of November 1781, reſpecting the new Regulations for the Collection of the Cuſtoms within the Zemeedary of Banaris.

6. Letter from the Reſident at the Court of the Nabob Vizeer, containing a Relation of the Rebellion in Gooruckpoor, &c.

7. A. Tranſlation of a Sunnud granted to Rajah Cheit Sing, for the Zemeedary of Banaris, &c. by the Governor General and Council.

7. B. Tranſlation of a Pottah for the ſame.

7. C. Tranſlation of his Cobooleeat for the ſame.

CATALOGUE of the APPENDIX.

PART II.

N° 1.	Minute of Council	on the 9th of July	1778.
2.	Arzee of Rajah Cheit Sing	received the 30th of July	1778.
3.	Minute of Council	of the 26th of Auguſt	1779.
4.	Arzee of Rajah Cheit Sing	received the 27th of Auguſt	1779.
5.	Arzee of Rajah Cheit Sing	received the 21ſt of Auguſt	1780.
6.	Arzee of Rajah Cheit Sing	received the 21ſt of Auguſt	1780.
7.	Minute of Council	of the 26th of October	1780.
8.	Minute of Council	of the 2d of November	1780.
9.	Letter to Lieutenant Colonel Blair	dated the 6th of Auguſt	1781.
10.	Letter to Captain Mayaffre	dated the 6th of Auguſt	1781.
11.	Letter to Major Popham	dated the 15th of Auguſt	1781.
12.	Letter to Captain Blair	dated the 16th of Auguſt	1781.
13.	Letter from Captain Mayaffre	dated the 17th of Auguſt	1781.
14.	Letter to Captain Blair	dated the 18th of Auguſt	1781.
15.	Letter to Lieutenant Colonel Blair	dated the 18th of Auguſt	1781.
16.	Letter from Major Popham	dated the 18th of Auguſt	1781.
17.	Returns of killed and wounded at Shewallah		
18.	Letter from Captain Blair	dated the 17th of Auguſt	1781.
19.	Letter to Captain Blair	dated the 19th of Auguſt	1781.
20.	Letter from Captain Blair	dated the 18th of Auguſt	1781.
21.	Subſtance of an Order	dated the 19th of Auguſt	1781.
22.	Letter to Captain Blair	dated the 19th of Auguſt	1781.
23.	Letter from Captain Blair	dated the 19th of Auguſt	1781.
24.	Letter from Captain Blair	dated the 19th of Auguſt	1781.
25.	Letter from Captain Blair	dated the 19th of Auguſt	1781.
26.	Letter to Lieutenant Colonel Blair	dated the 20th of Auguſt	1781.
27.	Letter to Lieutenant Colonel Blair	dated the 20th of Auguſt	1781.
28.	D° to D°	dated the 20th of Auguſt	1781.
29.	Letter to Major Eaton	dated the 20th of Auguſt	1781.
30.	Letter to Captain Blair	dated the 20th of Auguſt	1781.
31.	Letter from Captain Blair	dated the 20th of Auguſt	1781.
32.	Letter from Lieutenant Colonel Blair	dated the 20th of Auguſt	1781.
33.	Liſt of Engliſh Gentlemen at Banaris	the 21ſt of Auguſt	1781.
34.	Letter from Lieutenant Colonel Blair	dated the 21ſt of Auguſt	1781.
35.	Purport of a Letter from Rajah Cheit Sing.		
36.	General Order	the 22d of Auguſt	1781.
37.	Letter to the Nabob Vizeer	dated the 23d of Auguſt	1781.
38.	Letter to Major Moſes Crawford	dated the 23d of Auguſt	1781.
39.	Letter to Mr. Middleton	dated the 23d of Auguſt	1781.
40.	Letter from Major Eaton	dated the 19th of Auguſt	1781.
41.	Subſtance of a Letter from Hurry Budder Pundit	received the 24th of Auguſt	1781.
42.	Letter to Colonel Morgan	dated the 25th of Auguſt	1781.
43.	Letter to Colonel Morgan	dated the 26th of Auguſt	1781.
44.	Letter to Colonel Cumming	dated the 26th of Auguſt	1781.
45.	Letter to Major Moſes Crawford	dated the 26th of Auguſt	1781.
46.	General Orders	dated the 26th of Auguſt	1781.
47.	Letter from Lieutenant Polhill	dated the 25th of Auguſt	1781.
48.	Letter to Major Moſes Crawford	dated the 26th of Auguſt	1781.
49.	Letter to Lieutenant Polhill	dated the 26th of Auguſt	1781.
50.	Letter to Major Eaton	dated the 26th of Auguſt	1781.
51.	Letter to Lieutenant Polhill	dated the 27th of Auguſt	1781.
52.	Letter to Edward Wheler Eſquire	dated the 27th of Auguſt	1781.
53.	Letter to Major Moſes Crawford, or Lieutenant Colonel Ahmuty	dated the 28th of Auguſt	1781.
54.	Letter to Colonel Muir	dated the 29th of Auguſt	1781.
55.	Letter to Major James Crawford	dated the 29th of Auguſt	1781.
56.	Letter to Colonel James Morgan	dated the 30th of Auguſt	1781.
57.	Letter from Major Moſes Crawford	dated the 31ſt of Auguſt	1781.
58.	Letter from Lieutenant Polhill	dated the 31ſt of Auguſt	1781.
59.	Letter from Doctor H. Francis Balfour	dated the 28th of Auguſt	1781.
60.	Letter to Edward Wheler, Eſquire	dated the 31ſt of Auguſt	1781.
61.	Letter to Colonel Morgan	dated the 1ſt of September	1781.

62. Letter from Major Popham — — dated the 3d of September 1781.
63. Letter from Captain Blair — — dated the 4th of September 1781.
64. Letter to Lieutenant Colonel Blair from Lieutenant Pigott — — dated the 4th of September 1781.
65. Letter to Major Moſes Crawford — dated the 4th of September 1781.
66. Letter to Colonel Morgan — — dated the 4th of September 1781.
67. Letter from Mr. Middleton — — dated the 29th of Auguſt 1781.
68. Letter to Edward Wheler Eſquire — dated the 4th of September 1781.
69. Letter from Colonel James Morgan — dated the 29th of Auguſt 1781.
70. Letter from Colonel Morgan — — dated the 30th of Auguſt 1781.
71. Letter from Major Eaton — — dated the 30th of Auguſt 1781.
72. Arzee from Rajah Cheit Sing — — received the 5th of September 1781.
73. Letter from Rajah Cheit Sing to Beneram Pundit.
74. Letter from Mr. Barnett — — dated the 5th of September 1781.
75. Letter to the Nabob Vizeer — — dated the 6th of September 1781.
76. Letter from Rajah Cheit Sing — — dated the 23d of September 1781.
77. Letter from Colonel Morgan — — dated the 4th of September 1781.
78. General Orders — — dated the 8th of September 1781.
79. Letter to Colonel Morgan — — dated the 8th of September 1781.
80. Letter from Mr. Græme — dated the 4th of September 1781.
81. Letter from Major Moſes Crawford — dated the 9th of September 1781.
82. Letter to Colonel Muir — — dated the 10th of September 1781.
83. Letter to Edward Wheler Eſquire — dated the 11th of September 1781.
84. Letter to Major Moſes Crawford — dated the 17th of September 1781.
85. Letter to Colonel Sir John Cumming — dated the 13th of September 1781.
86. Letter to Colonel Morgan — — dated the 13th of September 1781.
87. Letter from Colonel Cumming — dated the 7th of September 1781.
88. Letter to Major Popham — — dated the 15th of September 1781.
89. Letter to Major Eaton — — dated the 18th of September 1781.
90. Letter to Edward Wheler Eſquire — dated the 18th of September 1781.
91. General Orders — — — dated the 18th of September 1781.
92. Letter from Colonel Morgan — dated the 15th of September 1781.
93. Letter to Colonel Morgan — — dated the 19th of September 1781.
94. Letter from Mr. Barnett — — dated the 18th of September 1781.
95. Letter from Captain Macdonald to Mr. Middleton dated the 9th of September 1781.
96. Letter to Mr. Barnett — — dated the 19th of September 1781.
97. Letter to Major Popham — — dated the 20th of September 1781.
98. Letter to Edward Wheler Eſquire — dated the 20th of September 1781.
99. Letter from Colonel Ahmuty — dated the 29th of Auguſt 1781.
100. Letter from Major Popham — — dated the 20th of September 1781.
101. Journal of a March over the Binde Hills from Chunargur to Lutteefpoor, written by Major Crabb, dated from the 15th to the 21ſt of September 1781.
102. Letter from Major Crabb — — dated the 25th of September 1781.
103. Return of Killed and Wounded in the Attack of Pateeta, dated the 20th of September 1781.
104. Letter to Edward Wheler Eſquire — dated the 22d of September 1781.
105. Letter from Captain Blair — — dated the 21ſt of September 1781.
106. Letter to Major James Crawford — dated the 22d of September 1781.
107. Letter to Lieutenant Colonel Ahmuty — dated the 22d of September 1781.
108. Letter from Captain Blair—Journal of Major Crabb's Expedition — — dated the 29th of September 1781.
109. General Orders — — dated the 22d of September 1781.
110. Letter from Major Popham — dated the 22d of September 1781.
111. Letter from Mr Græme, and Encloſure — dated the 19th of Auguſt 1781.
112. Letter from Major Crabb — — dated the 21ſt of September 1781.
113. Letter from Major Crabb — — dated the 21ſt of September 1781.
114. Letter from Major Crabb — — dated the 23d of September 1781.
115. Return of Killed, Wounded, &c. of the Detachment commanded by Major Crabb — — — dated the 20th of September 1781.
116. Letter from Major Balfour — dated the 23d of September 1781.
117. General Orders — — dated the 24th of September 1781.
118. Tranſlation of a Proclamation iſſued by the Governor General, the 25th of September 1781.
119. Letter to Major Crabb — — dated the 25th of September 1781.
120. Letter to Colonel Morgan — dated the 27th of September 1781.
121. Letter from Colonel Morgan — dated the 27th of September 1781.
122. Letter from Mr. Græme — — dated the 21ſt of October 1781.
123. Letter from Major Lucas to Mr. Græme — dated the 18th of October 1781.
124. Tranſlation of a Letter found in Lutteefpoor — the 6th of October 1781.
125. Letter to Edward Wheler Eſquire — dated the 7th of October 1781.

126.	Letter from Captain Blair	— —	dated the 8th of October 1781.
127.	Letter to Edward Wheler Eſq.	— —	dated the 13th of October 1781.
128.	Letter from Major Naylor	— —	dated the 13th of October 1781.
129.	General Orders	— — —	dated the 19th of October 1781.
130.	D°	— — — —	dated the 8th of November 1781.
131.	Letter from Dr. Thomas	— —	dated the 18th of October 1781.

CATALOGUE of the APPENDIX.

PART III.

Liſt of Affidavits, with the general Subjects of their Contents.

N° 1. FIRST PARCEL; containing, viz.

A. Affidavit of Major Eaton, commanding the Fort of Buxar.

B. Letter from Major Eaton to Thomas Graham Eſquire, Reſident at Banaris, dated the 23d of May 1779, complaining of the diſaffected Conduct of Rajah Cheit Sing and his Officers, and of Enormities committed by the latter.

C. Letter from Major Eaton to Francis Fowke Eſquire, Reſident at Banaris, dated the 3d of November 1780, upon the ſame Subject.

D. Letter from Mr. Fowke, dated the 8th of November, in anſwer to the preceding, expreſſing that he had no Hope of obtaining Redreſs.

E. Letter from Major Eaton to Francis Fowke Eſquire, dated the 17th of November 1780, repreſenting the Aſſault made by the Zemeedar of Beerpoor on Enſign Baſſet, and the general Enormities of the Zemeedars of the Juriſdiction of Rajah Cheit Sing.

F. Letter from Major Eaton to the Board, more circumſtantial, on the ſame Subjects. Date omitted.

N° 2. SECOND PARCEL, containing,

A. Major Palmer's Affidavit of the declared Intentions of the Governor General towards Rajah Cheit Sing.

B. Atteſtation of David Anderſon Eſquire, to the ſame Effect.

N° 3. THIRD PARCEL, conſiſting of Tranſactions at Buxar and Banaris, between the 9th and 21ſt Auguſt 1781, and the Inſurrection of Gooruckpoor, &c.

A. Affidavit of Captain Davy, Perſian Tranſlator to the Governor General.

B. Declaration of Hyder Beg Khan; Correſpondence with Cheit Sing, and other Matters.

C. Affidavit of Moonſhy Gore-Perſaud: His Impriſonment and Sufferings: Ladders made for the Aſſault on the Governor General's Quarters.

D. Affidavit of Hurryram Pundit: Forces which attended Cheit Sing to Buxar.

E. Affidavit of Jewan Ram Moonſhy: Maſſacre at Shewallah.

F. Affidavit of Biſhen Sing: His own Sufferings.

G. Affidavit of Moonſhy Patnimul; Proclamation at Banaris againſt Protection of Engliſh Gentlemen, on Pain of Death, and Forfeiture of Property.

H. Affidavit of Moonſhy Gore-Perſaud—The ſame in Subſtance as the foregoing.

I. Affidavit of Doond Sing, Commandant—Attempts of the Rajah's Brother to ſeduce him from the Company's Service, in February 1781.

K. Affidavit of Moonſhy Mahommed Moraud—Mutiny of Captain Williams's Sepoys.

L. Affidavit of Doond Sing, Commandant—Inſurrections in Gooruckpoor, &c.

M. Affidavit of Ahlaud Sing Subadar—On the ſame Subject.

N. Affidavit of Denoo Sing Subadar—The ſame Subject.

O. Affidavit of Ram Sing Jemmadar—The ſame Subject.

P. Affidavit of Kundeall Sing Commandant—The ſame Subject.

Q. Affidavit of Beij Sing Subadar—The ſame Subject.

R. Affidavit of Merum Moonſhy—The ſame Subject.

S. Affidavit of Meer Ahmud Ally Subadar—The ſame Subject.

T. Solemn Declaration of Ranny Golaub Kooer—Preparations made at Ramnagur for attacking the Governor General in his Quarters—Diſaffection of Rajah Cheit Sing.

U. Affidavit of Gudgerauge Sing Kelladar of Ramnagur—Murder of Mr. Hooker—Deſign to attack the Governor General's Quarters.

N° 4. FOURTH PARCEL; viz.

A. Affidavit of Captain Davy, Perſian Tranſlator.

B. Affidavit of Hindoo Sing Adjutant at Buxar—Attempts of the Rajah's Brother to ſeduce the Sepoys of the Garriſon—Inſolences of the Zemeedars—Force attendant on the Rajah at Buxar—Orders to reduce the Fort of Buxar—Aſſault made on Enſign Baſſett, and other Gentlemen at Beerpoor.

N° 5. FIFTH PARCEL; viz.

A. Affidavit of Captain Davy, Perſian Tranſlator.

B. Affidavit of Sheakh Mahommed Aumeen Meyher, Commandant in Cheit Sing's Service—Liſt of Forces which attended the Rajah to Buxar—Maſſacre of Shewalla—Deſign to attack the Governor General's Quarters at Banaris—Liſt of Forces in the Service of Rajah Cheit Sing.

C. Affidavit of Sheakh Hoſſein Oolla Jemmadar—Maſſacre of Shewallah.

D. Affidavit of Biſhen Sing Subadar—The ſame Subject.

E. Affidavit of Ruggoober Orderly—The ſame Subject.

N° 6. SIXTH PARCEL; viz.

A. Affidavit of Captain Davy, Perſian Tranſlator.

B. Affidavit of Contoo Doſs—Proclamation iſſued at Banaris, that whoever protected the Engliſh ſhould be puniſhed.

N° 7. SEVENTH PARCEL; viz.

A. Affidavit of Captain Davy, Perſian Tranſlator.

B. Affidavit of Dadjoo Sing and Gobindram Miſſer: Atteſting the following Perwannahs.

C. Affidavit of Captain Davy, Perſian Tranſlator.

D. Perwannah from Rajah Cheit Sing to Dadjoo Sing, to join him and cut off the Engliſh.

E. Perwannah from D° to D° to join Futteh Shah.

N° 8. EIGHTH PARCEL; viz.

A. Affidavit of Colonel Blair, commanding the Fort of Chunar, reſpecting falſe Intelligence, intended, as ſuppoſed, to prevent his ſending Aſſiſtance to the Governor General at Banaris.

B. Affidavit of Captain M'Dougall, commanding a Battalion of Sepoys, detached to the Aſſiſtance of the Governor General at Banaris; containing ſimilar and falſe Intelligence to the ſame Effect.

N° 9. NINTH PARCEL; containing Affidavits of Engliſh Gentlemen of the Inſurrection in Gooruckpoor, &c. Their Connection with the Rebellion of Rajah Cheit Sing, and other Matters.

A. Affidavit of Nathaniel Middleton Eſquire—Reports of Perwannahs iſſued by Cheit Sing, commanding the Deſtruction of the Engliſh, and Letters to the Nabob's Zemeedars, inciting them to rebel—Fidelity and Attachment of the Nabob Vizeer—Murders at Gope Gungee—The Miniſters of the Vizeer's Mother encourage the Diſaffection—Aſſiſt the levying of Troops at Fyzabad for Cheit Sing.

B. Affidavit of Lieutenant Colonel Alexander Hannay, commanding a Corps of Sepoys in the Service of the Nabob Vizeer—Hoſtile Practices of the Begums at Fyzabad—Troops levied there publicly for Cheit Sing, with the Encouragement of the Eunuchs of both the Begums—Actual Departure of 1,000 Levies—Remonſtrances made by the Deponent to Bow Begum without Effect—Attack of Captain Gordon by Shumſheer Khan, the Begum's Aumil—General Diſaffection of Gooruckpoor, and all the Country lying South of Fyzabad, fomented by the Agents of Cheit Sing, and by Money furniſhed by him.

C. Affidavit of Major John M'Donald, commanding a Battalion of Sepoys in the Vizeer's Service—Inſurrections of Gooruckpoor excited by Cheit Sing:—Encouraged by the Begums at Fyzabad—Total Defection of Fyzabad—The Rebellion of Cheit Sing preconcerted.

D. Affidavit of Captain David Williams, commanding a Battalion of Sepoys in the Vizeer's Service—Inſurrections of Gooruckpoor, &c. Mutiny of his own Sepoys.

E. Affidavit of Captain John Gordon, commanding a Corps of Sepoys in the Nabob Vizeer's Service—Hoſtile Acts of Shumſheer Khan, Aumil of the Vizeer's Mother;—attributed to the Begum.

N° 10. TENTH PARCEL.

Affidavit of Jean Honore Mordelait, Private of the Company of Chaſſeurs, relating the Circumſtances of the Maſſacre of his Comrades at Lutteefpoor.

N° 11. ELEVENTH PARCEL.

Affidavit of Lieutenant Colonel Hannay—Plan concerted by the Begums to ſeduce from him his Followers, and to detain him at Fyzabad.

WARREN HASTINGS.

APPENDIX.

PART I.

NUM. 1. A.

Letter *to the* Governor General *and* Council, *dated the 29th of* November 1781, *reſpecting the* Governor General's *Agreement with the* Vizeer.

To Edward Wheler and John Macpherſon, Eſquires, Members of the Council of Fort William.

Gentlemen,

I muſt have Recourſe to your Indulgence, on the Occaſion of every Report of Importance, for the Delay in tranſmitting it. Many are the Cauſes of theſe Delays, which I need not enumerate, as I am myſelf the principal Sufferer by them: Indeed I am almoſt tempted to ſay, that I find a Sufficiency for the Occupation of each Day in the Evil thereof, and in a Thouſand little Occurrences, leſs known in a regular Proceſs of Buſineſs, which exact their Share of Attention, and paſs without any ſubſtantial Effect. It was for this principal Reaſon, that I have again ſhifted my Reſidence from Banaris to this Place, where I ſhall hope for more Leiſure to bring up a long Arrears of Buſineſs, than it would have been poſſible for me to have cleared if I had continued there.

I have now to inform you of my Tranſactions with the Nabob Vizeer, during his ſhort Stay at Chunar: Theſe are compriſed in the encloſed Papers, viz *.

N° 1. Articles of Agreement concluded with the Nabob Vizeer.
1. A and B. Explanation of the above Articles.
2. Agreement of the Nabob Vizeer.
3. Reaſons for the above Agreement.
4. My Inſtructions to the Reſident.
5. Orders iſſued in conſequence of the Agreement.

The following are added as explanatory of the foregoing.

6. Eſtimate of the temporary Brigade.
7. Eſtabliſhment and Eſtimate of the Charges of the Nabob Vizeer's Arſenal.
8. Eſtabliſhment and Eſtimate of the Expences of Three Battalions of Sepoys, under the Command of Lieutenant Colonel Hannay.
9. Eſtabliſhment and Eſtimate of the Expences of the Nabob Vizeer's Body Guard.
10. Eſtabliſhment and Eſtimate of Two Battalions of Sepoys, under the Command of Captain Oſborne, now of Major Clark.
11. Eſtimate of the general Diſburſements made by Mr. Wombwell, Paymaſter and Auditor of Britiſh Troops in the Service of the Nabob Vizeer.

I have alluded to the general Reaſons which have prevented me from tranſmitting the Reports of my Proceedings to the Board with Punctuality. I am obliged to add a ſpecial Cauſe for the preſent Inſtance; which is, that the Reſident having carried with him all the authentic Papers relating to this Buſineſs to Lucknow, I have ſince waited both for them and for the preceding Eſtimates, which are yet incomplete, though ſufficient for general Elucidation.

To the Copy of the Articles of Agreement, N° 1. I have added the Papers N° 1. A, B, C. which will fully explain my Reaſons for the ſeveral Articles; and to theſe I beg Leave to refer you. Upon the Whole, generally, I have only to obſerve further, that the Agreement was drawn up from a Series of Requiſitions preſented to me by the Nabob, to whom I was happy in the Occaſion of making ſuch a Return for the uncommon Inſtance of Fidelity and Attachment which he had recently ſhewn to our Government, by an inſtant and unqualified Aſſent to each Article. This was done verbally in his Preſence. And in like Manner I requeſted and obtained his Acquieſcence in the ſhort Condition which followed mine. I conſidered the Subjects of his Requeſts as eſſential to the Reputation of our Government, and no leſs to our Intereſt than his; and if the Reſident performs his Duty in the Execution of my Inſtructions, the Nabob's Part of the Engagement, by a ſingular Inverſion of their Purpoſes, in both Inſtances will prove of ſtill greater Benefit to him than to our Government, on whoſe Behalf it was exacted.

I have the Honour to be,
with the greateſt Eſteem,
Gentlemen,
Your moſt obedient Servant,
Warren Haſtings.

Chunar,
29th November 1781.

---

* Theſe Encloſures were originally diſtinguiſhed by the above Marks; only the Four Firſt are here inſerted, and immediately follow this Letter, with Marks correſponding to the Catalogue. The Reſt are of little Conſequence, and are omitted.

NUM. 1. B.

Copy *of the* Agreement *concluded by the* Governor General *with the* Vizeer, *on the* 19th *of* September 1781.

The Nabob Vizeer ul Mummalick Aſſof ud Dowlah Aſſof Jah Yeheyah Khan Behader, having repeatedly and urgently repreſented, that he is unable to ſupport the Expences of the temporary Brigade, Cavalry, and Engliſh Officers, with their Battalions, as well as other Gentlemen, who are now paid by him under the Denomination of Sebundy, &c. &c. and having made ſundry Requeſts to that and other Purpoſes; and as the Conſtancy and Firmneſs of his Alliance with the Company entitle him to every Conſideration and Relief that may depend upon us; I Warren Haſtings Governor General, Imaud ud Dowlah Jelladit Jung Behader, &c. &c. on Behalf of the Governor General and Council, have agreed to the under-mentioned Articles, this 19th Day of September, in the Year of our Lord 1781, correſponding to the laſt Day of Ramzan 1195 of the Hidjeree.

1ſt. That the temporary Brigade and Three Regiments of Cavalry, be no longer charged to the Nabob's Account for the Year Fuſſelee 1189, excepting a Term of Two and an Half Months, which is required for their paſſing the Nabob's Boundaries; and for which, together with all former Arrears, their uſual Pay and Allowances are to be made good: Alſo the Engliſh Officers, with their Sebundy Battalions, and other Gentlemen, excepting the Reſident's Office, now upon the Nabob's Liſt, be no longer at his Charge for the Year 1189; the Arrears being paid up with the Addition of Two Months Allowances. The true Meaning of this being, that no more Troops be paid for by the Nabob than the Number of European Infantry, Artillery, and Sepoys agreed for, under the Title of One Brigade, with the late Nabob Shujah ud Dowlah, now paid for at the Rate of 2,60,000 Rupees per Month; to which is now to be added, One Regiment of Sepoys of the preſent Eſtabliſhment, expreſsly allowed for the Purpoſe of protecting the Office, Treaſury, and Perſon of the Reſident at Lucknow; the Pay and Allowances of which are to commence from the 1ſt of Aughun next, at the Rate of Rupees 25,000 per Month. The Regiment to be relieved every Three Months. The Brigade to be ſtationed or moved wherever the Nabob ſhall direct, in the Mode preſcribed in the former Treaty with the Nabob Vizeer deceaſed. And finally, That whenever the Nabob Vizeer ſhall require a further Aid of Troops from the Company, the Pay and Allowances ſhall commence from the Day of their paſſing the Carumnaſſa. Alſo, ſhould the Aſſiſtance of the Nabob's Troops be required by the Company, their Pay and Allowances, as may then be agreed upon, be allowed during the Time they may ſerve.

2d. That as great Diſtreſs has ariſen to the Nabob's Government from the Military Power and Dominion aſſumed by the Jagheerdars, he be permitted to reſume ſuch as he may find neceſſary, with a Reſerve, that all ſuch for the Amount of whoſe Jagheers the Company are Guarantees, ſhall, in caſe of the Reſumption of their Lands, be paid the Amount of their net Collections, through the Reſident, in ready Money.

3d. That as Fyz-Coalla Khan has, by his Breach of Treaty, forfeited the Protection of the Engliſh Government, and cauſes, by his Continuance in his preſent independent State, great Alarm and Detriment to the Nabob, he be permitted, when Time ſhall ſuit, to reſume his Lands, and pay him in Money, through the Reſident, the Amount ſtipulated by Treaty, after deducting the Amount and Charges of the Troops he ſtands engaged to furniſh by Treaty; which Amount ſhall be paſſed to the Account of the Company during the Continuance of the preſent War.

4th. That no Engliſh Reſident be appointed to Furruckabad, and the preſent one recalled.

5th. That the Treaties made between the Engliſh and the Nabob Shujah ud Dowlah be ratified between the preſent Parties, as far as may be conſiſtent with the above-written Articles; and that no Officers, Troops, or others, be put upon the Nabob's Eſtabliſhment, excluſive of thoſe herein ſtipulated.

WARREN HASTINGS.

NUM. 1. C.

Minute *of the* Governor General *explanatory of his* Agreement *with the* Vizeer.

Art. 1. That the temporary Brigade and the Regiments of Cavalry be no longer charged to the Nabob's Account for the Year Fuſſulee 1189, excepting a Term of Two and an Half Months, which is required for their paſſing the Nabob's Boundaries,

1. The Introduction to the Agreement contains Reaſons in Support of this Article, which are incontrovertible. The Vizeer declares, That he is abſolutely unable to defray the Expence of theſe Troops. This Plea alone, if the Fact be admitted, will be allowed to be concluſive. But the Vizeer urges an additional Claim

daries, and for which, together with all former Arrears, their uſual Pay and Allowances are to be made good. Alſo the Engliſh Officers with their Sebundy Battalions, and other Gentlemen, excepting the Reſident's Office, now upon the Nabob's Liſt, be no longer at his Charge for the Year 1189, the Arrears being paid up with the Addition of Two Months Allowances: The true Meaning of this being, that no more Troops be paid for by the Nabob than the Number of European Infantry, Artillery, and Sepoys agreed for, under the Title of One Brigade, with the late Nabob Shujah ud Dowlah, now paid for at the Rate of 2,60,000 Rupees per Month, to which is now to be added One Regiment of Sepoys of the preſent Eſtabliſhment, expreſsly allowed for the Purpoſe of protecting the Office, Treaſury, and Perſon of the Reſident at Lucknow; the Pay and Allowances of which are to commence from the 1ſt of Aughun next, at the Rate of Rupees 25,000 per Month. The Regiment to be relieved every Three Months. The Brigade to be ſtationed or moved whereſoever the Nabob ſhall direct, in the Mode preſcribed in the former Treaty with the Nabob Vizeer deceaſed. And finally, That whenever the Nabob Vizeer ſhall require a further Aid of Troops from the Company, the Pay and Allowances ſhall commence from the Day of their paſſing the Carumnaſſa. Alſo, ſhould the Aſſiſtance of the Nabob's Troops be required by the Company, their Pay and Allowances, as may then be agreed upon, be allowed during the Time they may ſerve.

Claim to this Indulgence, and to every other in the Power of our Government to ſhew him, from the Fidelity and Attachment which he has invariably manifeſted to the Company, and which was remarkably exemplified in the late alarming Conjuncture, when every Art was employed to ſhake his Conſtancy, and to engage him in Meaſures which would have been productive of the moſt fatal Conſequences.

Theſe Arguments, though confined to the Rights and Intereſts of the Nabob, will be allowed a complete Juſtification of this Engagement: But I have others to offer in Support of it, affecting with equal Force the Intereſts and Security of the Company. To whatever Cauſes it may be attributed, it is certain that we do not at preſent reap thoſe Advantages which we promiſed ourſelves, and which we at firſt derived, from the Inſtitution of the temporary Brigade. The actual Diſburſements of it have fallen upon our own Funds; and we ſupport a Body of Troops, eſtabliſhed ſolely for the Defence of the Nabob's Poſſeſſions, at our own Expence. It is true, that we charge the Nabob with this Expence; but the large Balance already due from him, ſhews too juſtly the little Proſpect there was of diſengaging ourſelves from a Burthen which was daily adding to our Diſtreſſes, and muſt ſoon become inſupportable, although it were granted that the Nabob's Debt thus ſuffered to accumulate might at ſome future Period be liquidated. Our immediate Wants are too preſſing, and our Means of ſupplying them too limited, to admit of ſuch a Drain from our Funds, as is cauſed by the current Diſburſements of the temporary Brigade; and their Recall, on that Ground alone, would be indiſpenſable. In ſhort, the Exiſtence of this Corps added conſiderably to a Debt which might never be realized, and intolerably to our current Expences. The Diſſolution of it, in an œconomical Light, will advance one great Object of my Journey, which was to obtain inſtant Relief to our pecuniary Diſtreſſes, which this Meaſure will ſubſtantially effect as ſoon as the Reduction of the Corps withdrawn from the Stations of Futtehgur and Daranagur takes place.

Should the Nabob find his own Strength unequal to the Defence of his remote Dominions, and again require our Aid for that Purpoſe, we ſhall have a Right to preſcribe our own Terms, and may ſecure the certain and regular Payment of the Troops, inſtead of receiving a fallacious Credit, and making the actual Expenditure our own.

Notwithſtanding the great Benefit which the Company would have derived from ſuch an Augmentation of their Military Force as theſe Troops conſtituted, ready to act on any Emergency, prepared and diſciplined without any Charge on the Company, as the Inſtitution profeſſed, until their actual Services ſhould be required, I have obſerved ſome Evils growing out of the Syſtem, which in my Opinion more than counterbalanced thoſe Advantages, had they been realized in their fulleſt Effect: The remote Stations of thoſe Troops placing the Commanding Officers beyond the Notice and Controul of the Board, afforded too much Opportunity and Temptation for unwarrantable Emoluments, and excited the Contagion of Peculation and Rapacity throughout the whole Army. A moſt remarkable and incontrovertible Proof of the Prevalence of this Spirit, has been ſeen in the Court Martial upon Captain Erſkine; where the Court, compoſed of Officers of Rank and reſpectable Characters, unanimouſly

and

PART I.

and honorably, *moſt honorably*, acquitted him, upon an acknowledged Fact, which, in Times of ſtricter Diſcipline, would have been deemed a Crime deſerving the ſevereſt Puniſhment.

In a political View, the Removal of theſe Stations will be of important Advantage, by contracting our Frontier, and adding to our interior Security and Defence.

I requeſt that the Board will take theſe Arguments into their ſerious Conſideration, and, if they are pleaſed to allow them that Weight which they have had in actuating my Conduct, that they will conſult the Commander in Chief upon the Reduction and Diſtribution to be made of the Corps in queſtion, that they may not remain an unneceſſary Burthen upon our Funds; and upon ſuch a Diſpoſition of the Army in general as may be ſuitable to our preſent and future Situation in every probable Variation of it, both foreign and domeſtic.

With reſpect to the Removal of the Company's Servants, Civil and Military, from the Court and Service of the Vizeer, I was actuated ſolely by Motives of Juſtice to him, and a Regard to the Honour of our national Character. In removing thoſe Gentlemen, I diminiſh my own Influence, as well as that of my Colleagues, by narrowing the Line of Patronage; and I expoſe myſelf to Obloquy and Reſentment from thoſe who are immediately affected by the Arrangement, and the long Train of their Friends and powerful Patrons. But their Numbers, their Influence, and the enormous Amount of their Salaries, Penſions, and Emoluments, were an intolerable Burthen on the Revenues and Authority of the Vizeer, and expoſed us to the Envy and Reſentment of the whole Country, by excluding the native Servants and Adherents of the Vizeer from the Rewards of their Services and Attachment.

Art. 2. That, as great Diſtreſs has ariſen to the Nabob's Government from the military Power and Dominion aſſumed by the Jagheerdars, he be permitted to reſume ſuch as he may find neceſſary; with a Reſerve, that all ſuch for the Amount of whoſe Jagheers the Company are Guarantees, ſhall, in caſe of the Reſumption of their Lands, be paid the Amount of their net Collections, through the Reſident, in ready Money.

2. The Miſchiefs to which the Nabob is expoſed, from permitting a Number of rich independent Eſtates, ſupporting a Body of military Tenants, to be maintained in the Heart of the Country, are of the ſame Nature which we have recently experienced from the enormous Wealth and Influence of Rajah Cheit Sing; and in fact, the Nabob did experience them alſo, and at the ſame Time, and from the ſame Cauſes.

The Jagheers poſſeſſed by the Begums have enabled them to give frequent Diſturbance to the Nabob's Government; and it can be well atteſted that they principally excited and ſupported the late Commotions in Gooruckpoor, &c. in Concert with Cheit Sing, and that they carried their Inveteracy to the Nabob and the Engliſh Nation ſo far, as to aim at our utter Extirpation. By a Deſpotiſm ſo malignant, and a Conduct ſo offenſive, and even dangerous to our Exiſtence, as have been manifeſted by the Begums, without the ſmalleſt Injury or Provocation on our Parts, they have forfeited all Claim to that Protection which we afforded them, in exacting from the Nabob, at the Time that Mr. Briſtow aſſiſted him in obtaining 30 Lacks of Rupees from them, a Promiſe to our Government that thoſe Ladies ſhould enjoy full Poſſeſſion of their Jagheers unmoleſted. We have a Right to withdraw this Protection when they are no longer worthy of it, and to provide againſt their Machinations by a Conceſſion of that Pledge which afforded them the Means of injuring and diſtreſſing us.

The Begums will ſuffer no actual Loſs by the Reſumptions of the Jagheers, except of an Influence which

which they have invariably employed to the moſt pernicious Purpoſes againſt one State which had conferred, and another which ſecured and protected them, ſince it is ſtipulated that they ſhall receive the Amount of the net Collections of them in Money by the Hands of our Reſident.

Theſe Arguments will apply to the Situation of all the other Jagheerdars, though they may not to their actual Conduct, or Diſpoſitions; but as we are neither engaged for their Poſſeſſions, nor have any immediate Connection with them, the Nabob ſhould be left to the Exerciſe of his own Authority and Pleaſure reſpecting them.

Art. 3. That as Fyz-Oolla Khan has, by his Breach of Treaty, forfeited the Protection of the Engliſh Government, and cauſes, by his Continuance in his preſent independant State, great Alarm and Detriment to the Nabob, he be permitted, when Time ſhall ſuit, to reſume his Lands, and pay him in Money, through the Reſident, the Amount ſtipulated by Treaty, after deducting the Amount and Charges of the Troops he ſtands engaged to furniſh by Treaty; which Amount ſhall be paſſed to the Account of the Company during the Continuance of the preſent War.

3. The Conduct of Fyz-Oolla Khan, in refuſing the Aid demanded, though not an abſolute Breach of Treaty, was evaſive and uncandid. The Demand was made for 5,000 Cavalry. The Engagement in the Treaty is literally for 5,000 Horſe and Foot. Fyz-Oolla Khan could not be ignorant that we had no Occaſion for any Succours of Infantry from him, and that Cavalry could be of the moſt eſſential Service: So ſcrupulous an Attention to literal Expreſſion, when a more liberal Interpretation would have been highly uſeful and acceptable to us, ſtrongly marks his unfriendly Diſpoſition, though it may not impeach his Fidelity, and leaves him little Claim to any Exertions from us for the Continuance of his Jagheers. But I am of Opinion, that neither the Vizeer's nor the Company's Intereſts would be promoted by depriving Fyz-Oolla Khan of his Independency; and I have therefore reſerved the Execution of this Agreement to an indefinite Term, and our Government may always interpoſe to prevent any ill Effects from it.

Art. 4. That no Engliſh Reſident be appointed to Furruckabad, and the preſent one recalled.

4. I was glad to acquieſce in this Article, as it met my own Wiſhes of freeing the Nabob Muzuffer Jung from that unwarrantable and oppreſſive Reſtraint which he has ſo long endured from the Uſurpations of the Court of Lucknow, and from which he has long and unſucceſsfully ſolicited Relief of our Government. It was a Subject of Difficulty and Delicacy for us to interpoſe in Favour of Muzuffer Jung's Rights, invaded by the Vizeer; but in permitting a Reſident at Furruckabad, for the expreſs Purpoſe of receiving the Aſſignments on that Country, transferred to us by the Vizeer, we publickly avowed and gave Sanction to all the Injuſtice and Injury complained of againſt the Servants of the Nabob, and opened a Door for new ones againſt our own.

The Removal of Mr. Shee is an Example which I have recommended to the Nabob to imitate; to leave Muzuffer Jung in the uncontrolled Exerciſe of his Authority over the ſmall Remains of his Country; and, if that little muſt be ſtill ſubject to a Tribute, that he may collect and pay that Tribute himſelf.

NUM. 1. D.

Copy *of the* Agreement *made by the* Vizeer *with the* Governor General.

Having on my Behalf agreed to the Requiſitions of the Nabob Vizeer, without Diminution or Reſerve, I muſt now repeat the Requeſt, which I before verbally made to him, that he will be pleaſed to attend to ſuch Propoſals as I ſhall have to make to him; and to theſe I expect his Aſſent the more readily, as they have for their ultimate Object his Intereſt alone, that of the Company being no further concerned than in the Influence which they will eventually have in the Payment of the Debt due from the Nabob to the Company. I therefore recommend to him to reduce the great

PART I.

Number of his Sebundy and other Troops to regular and complete Eſtabliſhments; not to be paid by Aſſignments of Revenue, but in Money from the Treaſury; and their Number not to exceed the certain Means of paying them. But as this may be difficult, without making a Separation of the Nabob's public and private Funds, I further recommend, that he receive into his private Purſe no more than a fixed Monthly Sum for the Expences of his Perſon and Houſehold; and that the Remainder of the net Collections be left in a public Treaſury, under the Management of his public Miniſters, and the Inſpection of the Reſident, for the Diſcharge of his Military and Civil Diſburſements.

This Advice is not meant to affect the Aſſignments actually made, and which muſt be annually renewed for the Payment of the paſt Debt, and the current Demands of the Company.

Signed and Sealed by the Nabob, accepting and promiſing to conform to the above Advice.

NUM. 1. E.

Minute *explanatory of the* Agreement *made by the* Vizeer *with the* Governor General.

Having on my Behalf agreed to the Requiſitions of the Nabob Vizeer, without Diminution or Reſerve, I muſt now repeat the Requeſt which I before verbally made to him, that he will be pleaſed to attend to ſuch Propoſals as I ſhall have to make to him; and to theſe I expect his Aſſent the more readily, as they have for their ultimate Object his Intereſt alone, that of the Company being no further concerned than in the Influence which they will eventually have in the Payment of the Debt due from the Nabob to the Company. I therefore recommend to him to reduce the great Number of his Sebundy and other Troops to regular and complete Eſtabliſhments; not to be paid by Aſſignments of Revenue, but in Money from the Treaſury, and their Number not to exceed the certain Means of paying them. But as this may be difficult, without making a Separation of the Nabob's public and private Funds, I further recommend, that he receive into his private Purſe no more than a fixed Monthly Sum for the Expences of his Perſon and Houſehold; and that the Remainder of the net Collections be left in a public Treaſury, under the Management of his public Miniſters, and the Inſpection of the Reſident, for the Diſcharge of his Military and Civil Diſburſements.

This Advice is not meant to affect the Aſſignments actually made, and which muſt be annually renewed, for the Payment of the paſt Debt, and the current Demands of the Company.

In this ſingle Requiſition, which I have made to the Nabob, I have conſulted his Eaſe, Dignity, and Advantage, as much as the Security of the Company's Property, which is at preſent, or may be hereafter, in his Hands.

The Numbers and licentious Spirit of the Vizeer's Sebundy and other Troops, without Diſcipline or Obedience to Command, irregularly paid, and that by the worſt Mode, Aſſignments on the Collections, were diſgraceful to the Authority, and dangerous to the Security of the Vizeer, and an intolerable Grievance to the Country.

By reducing this diſorderly and uſeleſs Rabble, and forming a new Eſtabliſhment, to be well appointed and commanded, and punctually paid in Money, he will have an Army creditable in Appearance, effectual in Service, protecting inſtead of diſtreſſing his Country, and at a great Saving of Expence.

The latter Part of this Requiſition is equally calculated for the Honour and Intereſt of the Vizeer: To diſcriminate his Diſburſements; to make a ſeparate Proviſion for each Branch of Expenditure, and limit thoſe for his Houſehold and private Expences to a ſpecific Sum, will introduce Order and Regularity into the Accounts, and enable the Miniſters to aſcertain and make an early Proviſion for Deficiencies; and the Participation which is allowed our Reſident, in the Inſpection of the public Treaſure, will ſecure the Receipts of the Company's Demands; whilſt the Influence which our Government will always poſſeſs over the public Miniſters of the Nabob, and the Authority over their own, will be an effectual Means of ſecuring an attentive and faithful Diſcharge of their ſeveral Truſts, both towards the Company and the Vizeer.

NUM. 1. F.

Second Minute *of the* Governor General, *containing his Anſwers to poſſible Objections to be made againſt the ſeveral Parts of his* Agreement *with the* Vizeer.

In a great public Meaſure, conſtituted on a large and eſtabliſhed Syſtem, and deſtructive in its inſtant Effect of the Intereſts and Fortunes of many patronized Individuals, I have no Claim to an Exemption from the common Lot of all Innovators; but muſt expect that Share of Reproach which the Diſappointment of ſome, the Malevolence of others, the general Proneneſs to Suſpicion which prevails in the Bulk of Mankind, and a Difference of Opinion even in the moſt candid, may lay in Store for me. I think it therefore not ſufficient to have diſplayed the Motives of my Conduct, and the Good which may reſult from it; but ſhall proceed to ſtate all the Objections which may be made to it, with my Anſwer to each. Even this Precaution is liable to its peculiar Objection; to the Charge of a Conſciouſneſs of Error, too readily anticipating the Imputation of it, and implying its Exiſtence; and it will be ſaid on this, as it has been ſaid on a thouſand

ſand ſimilar Occaſions, that the Defects which I have thus ſuppoſed, muſt have had ſome Ground for them, or they would not have occurred as ſuch to myſelf, againſt an Act of my own, nor excited ſo uncommon an Eagerneſs to refute them. To this I reply, That there is no Propoſition, which the Wit of Man can deviſe, which the Wit of Man cannot find plauſible, and perhaps even juſt, Cauſe to cenſure, by a falſe or partial Review of it; and I of all Men may be allowed to dread this Treatment, after having invariably experienced it in every Inſtance of my public Life.

I ſhall proceed as above to ſtate the Objections in one Column, and the Anſwers to them in the oppoſite.

To the firſt Article it may be objected; 1ſt, That while Troubles were gathered and collecting all round us, it was unſafe and imprudent to leſſen our Force in the diſtant Provinces. 2dly, That the internal Safety of the Nabob Vizeer's Dominions will not admit of our immediately withdrawing our Officers from his Service. 3dly, That the temporary Brigade was an Addition to our military Strength, and, if reformed, we ſhould become proportionably weaker. 4thly, That if drawn into our own Provinces, we ſhall continue indeed equal in Strength, and perhaps ſtronger; but we incur an additional Expence; and from what Funds is this Expence to be defrayed, our Revenues in Bengal being unequal to the Expences already chargeable upon them?

The Injury ſuſtained by Individuals withdrawn from the Nabob Vizeer's Service, is not likely to be made a public or avowed Objection; but as a private one, it will operate with more Force againſt the Author of it, than any that can affect the State alone.

To theſe Objections I ſhall reply, with a Reference to their numerical Order.

1ſt. This Argument was much ſtronger when it was firſt ſuggeſted againſt the Meaſure actually depending; when we were engaged in a War with Mahdajee Sindia near our own Borders; when the War in the Carnatic wore ſo unfavourable an Appearance as to portend the Union of the whole Marattah State and other Powers againſt us; when a ſudden Rebellion had deprived us of every Foot of Land in this Province, and the Contagion had involved the whole Province of Owd in a ſimilar Defection, and was ſpreading to the Douab and Rohilcund; and when even our own Province of Behar was ready for an Inſurrection, without any preſent Means of Defence.

Theſe Objections I ſaw and felt in their fulleſt Force; but I knew, or believed I knew, that with the Suppreſſion of the Rebellion in this Province, every other Evil would be inſtantly diſſipated; that if this was not inſtantly ſuppreſſed, the Diſorders would ſo multiply and gather Strength around us, that neither our Military Strength, nor Reſources of Wealth, would ſuffice to oppoſe them; and in that deſperate State we ſhould require the Exertion of our whole Force in our own Defence, which we had no Right, without a Violation of publick Faith, and even of common Honeſty, to withdraw from the Nabob Vizeer's equally preſſing Wants, while he paid for it. With reſpect to the War with Mahdajee Sindia, the ſame Troops that were then oppoſed to him would continue of courſe oppoſed to him if the War continued; nor could we ſpare more for other Diverſions, if the Nabob Vizeer's Claim to the excluſive Uſe of the temporary Brigade continued. Thus it will appear, that by withdrawing the temporary Brigade, our Force was not leſſened, but in Effect augmented, in the diſtant Provinces; which is a clear Anſwer to the Objection.

2dly. This is not our Concern, if the Nabob, whoſe it is, affirms the contrary: and though it may eventually affect us, we ſhould be leſs liable to ſuffer by a remote Contingency, than by the immediate Privation or Diſſipation of our own Troops, employed in Anticipation of poſſible Evils affecting us through him, while our own Exigencies immediately demanded their Exertions. But in Truth, I much ſuſpect the Poſition; having been too much accuſtomed to the Tales of hoſtile Preparations and impending Invaſions, againſt all the Evidence of political Probability, to regard them as other than Phantoms raiſed for the Purpoſe of perpetuating or multiplying Commands. Who are the Invaders of the Doaub and Rohilcund? Not the Marattahs; they are fully occupied in the Defence of their own Territories: Not the Sicks; they are engaged with Nudjiff Khan in an unequal War: And Nudjiff Khan, with foreign Concerns, with domeſtic Intrigues, and the Habits of late-acquired Sloth, and an unwieldy, unpaid, and licentious Army, can have little Leiſure or Inclination to embroil himſelf in new Difficulties

Few Objections can be made to the Second Article. It may be ſuggeſted, 1ſt, that it will excite Clamour and Diſcontent, which in the preſent Time may be dangerous; and 2dly, that it will be, in a principal Inſtance, a Breach of our Faith, which is pledged to guarantee a Treaty concluded, through the Means of Mr. Briſtow, between the Nabob Vizeer and the Nabob Allea Begum, his Mother; in which it is ſtipulated, that no ſubſequent Claim ſhould be made on her Property, or Invaſion of her Rights.

To the Third Article I have already ſtated, anſwered, and obviated, the only Objection that can be made to it.

Objection to the Fourth Article: That this Condition might more properly have been exacted by Mozuffer Jung than Aſſof-ud-Dowlah; and that by proceeding from the latter, who is already ſuppoſed to have oppreſſed the former, it may appear as if he was deſirous of removing all Check to his Oppreſſions.

Difficulties by a War with the Vizeer and the Engliſh.

The 3d Objection I have anſwered in my Reply to the Firſt.

The 4th I have anticipated in my Enumeration of the Reaſons for withdrawing the temporary Brigade; and have ſhewn, that in reſpect to the preſent Time, our certain Means and current Wants, we gain nothing by a Credit in Account for a Charge which is unavoidably our own while the Corps ſubſiſts, and which we can only leſſen by a Reduction of the Corps itſelf.

To the 5th I anſwer, from the Diſcharge of the Vizeer's Debt to the Company, which the Reduction of his Expences, the Reſumption of the Jagheers, and the Improvements recommended in his Adminiſtration, ought, and I have no Doubt will, afford him ample Means of diſcharging.

The laſt Objection is independent of Reaſon, which few Men are pleaſed to admit againſt their own Intereſts, their Connections, or the Pride of Patronage. I have acted with the ſtricteſt Impartiality. I have ſpared no Friend of my own, or of my Friends, but have dealt with equal Rigour to all; the Times would not ſuffer me to diſſipate the Benefits of my public Influence to Individuals, and at the ſame Time provide for the public Wants. I was compelled to make my Choice, and in preferring the latter I have made a light Sacrifice of my own perſonal Eaſe to the Safety of the Public, and to my own involved in it. This was the ſole Motive that I had, or could have, in it.

2d. No Effects of any additional Clamour and Diſcontent, excited by the Reſumption of the Jagheers, could exceed thoſe of their actual Defection; and the Begum herſelf had forfeited all Pretenſion to the Benefit of the Treaty executed for her Behalf, by having been the firſt Mover and moſt buſy Actor of the Sedition.

4th. If the Nabob Mozuffer Jung muſt endure Oppreſſion, and I dare not at this Time propoſe his total Relief, it concerns the Reputation of our Government to remove our Participation in it. It is a Fact, that Mr. Shee's Authority over the Territory of Furruckabad is in itſelf as much ſubverſive of that of its lawful Ruler as that of the Vizeer's Aumils ever was; and is the more oppreſſive, as the Power from which it is derived is greater. It is a Fact, that the Nabob Mozuffer Jung is equally urgent with the Nabob Vizeer for the Removal of our Reſident; and it is my Care, that his Servitude ſhall not be transferred, if I can help it. The Imbecility of Mozuffer Jung, and the diſtracted State of his Affairs, will not admit of his being left in the uncontrouled Management of them. He muſt be in a State of Pupilage to ſome one; and it is my Deſire that a proper Guardian may be ſelected for him, from the ancient Dependants of

his Family. This was too delicate a Matter to be made the poſitive Article of a Convention, and may be better converted to its profeſſed Purpoſes, by the mutual good Underſtanding which ſubſiſts between the Nabob Vizeer and myſelf, than by a formal Obligation, which it would have been difficult to apply to any preciſe and determined Point.

The great Objection to the Fifth Article has been anſwered in the Anſwer to the laſt Objection on the Firſt: It may indeed be aſked as a further Objection, why we are ſo ſcrupulous about Appointments made by our Recommendation, when the Nabob himſelf is, by the ſame Agreement, precluded from appointing his own Military Commanders without the Concurrence of the Engliſh Reſident?

5th. The Difference is infinitely wide between a poſitive and a negative Recommendation; and the Right of the latter is confined to the Reſident alone as a Point of official Duty. If he abuſes it, it is at his Peril, and the Nabob has a ready Appeal, and the Encouragement of Experience to expect Redreſs from ſuch Appeal, on a juſt Occaſion. The Truth is, that the Neceſſity of the Reſervation aroſe from a too well known Defect in the Nabob's Character. If he ſhall make Choice of Men of Character and Rank for the Command of Poſts in his Army, the Reſident has no Right to exerciſe the Privilege which the Nabob has yielded to him, on the Plea that there are other Men better qualified. If this Check be withdrawn, and the Choice left abſolutely to the Nabob, the firſt Commands in his Army will be filled by the moſt worthleſs and abandoned of his Subjects. His late Commander in Chief is a ſignal and ſcandalous Inſtance of this.

NUM. 1. G.

Letter *of* Inſtructions *from the* Governor General *to the* Reſident *at the* Vizeer's Court.

To Mr. Nathaniel Middleton, Reſident at the Court of the Nabob Vizeer.

Sir,

Having on the 19th inſtant entered into certain Engagements with the Nabob Vizeer, tending to relieve his Finances of a Burthen they were no longer able to ſuſtain, with ſundry other Clauſes, the Execution of which is intruſted to you, I herewith incloſe an authentic Copy of the ſame, for your Guidance. The Nabob, on his Behalf, has ſubſcribed and ſealed an Agreement in your Preſence, and in the Preſence of Mr. Richard Johnſon and Hyder Beg Khan, reſpecting the better Adminiſtration of his Affairs; of which I alſo tranſmit you an authentic Copy.

To theſe Papers, and to the Points conſequently and neceſſarily dependent on them, I think it neceſſary to add the following Inſtructions, to which I require your moſt implicit Obedience.

I need ſcarcely inform you, that my chief Object in my Negociations with the Nabob has been to induce and aſſiſt him to bring his Government and Finances into ſuch Regularity, as to prevent his Alliance from being a Clog inſtead of an Aid to the Company, and to enable him to diſcharge his Debt in the ſhorteſt Time poſſible. To this End, the moſt eſſential Point is to limit and ſeparate his perſonal Diſburſements from the public Accounts. They muſt not, in their total annual Amount, exceed what he has received in any of the laſt Three Years. This Amount, in Twelve equal Parts, ſhould be paid him Monthly out of the Firſt Receipts, and the Remainder of the net Collections placed ſeparately in a public Treaſury, from whence his Public Military and Civil Eſtabliſhment muſt be paid, under the ſole Management and Controul of the Miniſters, with your Concurrence. It is of courſe to be underſtood that this has no Connection, and is in no Shape to interfere with the Company's Aſſignments, and the Collections upon them, which are to be conducted as uſual: And as by the Addition of the Jagheer Lands, with their Revenues, to the Nabob's regular Collections, his Income will, or ought to be, conſiderably increaſed, I ſhall expect that the Whole of the Exceſs be appropriated to the Diſcharge of the Nabob's Debt to the Company.

After ſettling the Amount of the perſonal Diſburſements of the Nabob Vizeer and his Houſehold, the next Point that will require your Exertions towards the general Arrangement of the public Charges, is to reform the eſtabliſhed Muttaiena Troops, reducing them into One eſtabliſhed Corps for the whole Service. If this Corps ſhould be brought to conſiſt ſolely of Cavalry, it would beſt anſwer mutual Benefit: leaving no Infantry in the Nabob's Service but what may be neceſſary for his Body Guard; and to ſupply the Deficiency, ſhould any occur from ſuch Arrangement, our Infantry may be employed where Infantry are wanted.

The Corps reformed and eſtabliſhed, their Pay muſt be iſſued from the public Treaſury. No Aſſignments to be in future granted them, and thoſe already iſſued to be recalled. To complete this, all Numbers above what the real Service may require, or the actual net Receipts may be adequate to the full Payment of, muſt be diſbanded as faſt as their Arrears can be paid off.

The

PART I.

The Nabob will ſelect and appoint his own Commanders; but if he ſhould nominate improper Perſons, ſuch as Men commonly known by the Name of Orderlies, or others deriving their Influence from them, or of known Diſaffection to our Government, you are in ſuch Caſe to remonſtrate againſt it; and if the Vizeer ſhall perſiſt in his Choice, you are peremptorily, and in my Name, to oppoſe it, as a Breach of his Agreement.

For the Management of the Collections, the Miniſters, with your Concurrence, are to chooſe all Aumils and Collectors, and in their Choice to be guided by the Reſponſibility, good Reputation, and known Ability of the Perſons they elect, that Charges may, as far as poſſible, be avoided.

Much is to be ſaid, though little may now ſuit, upon the Subject of the Diſtribution of Juſtice in the Nabob's Dominions. For the preſent, I limit myſelf to direct you to urge the Nabob to endeavour gradually, if it cannot be done at once, to eſtabliſh Courts of Adaulut throughout his Diſtricts; the Darogahs, Mowlavies, and other Officers of which muſt be ſelected, as in the Caſe of the Aumils, by the Miniſters, with your Concurrence. The Want of theſe Courts is equally hurtful to the Revenue, Government, and Reputation of the Nabob.

In conſequence of the Diſturbances which the rebellious Example of Rajah Cheit Sing has cauſed in the Nabob Vizeer's Country, I have inſtructed Colonel Morgan to aſſiſt you on the Requiſition of the Vizeer, communicated by you to him, or at your own ſingle Application, if any Caſe of Emergency ſhould make it needful, with ſuch Detachments as may be neceſſary, excluſive of the Regiment of Sepoys which is ſtipulated to remain with you at Lucknow. This Power you are not to exerciſe but in Caſes of the moſt urgent and manifeſt Neceſſity. It is directed, that the Regiment ordered for the immediate Protection of your Office and Perſon at Lucknow, ſhall be relieved every Three Months, and during its Stay there ſhall act ſolely and excluſively under your Orders.

It is finally my poſitive Order, that you do not permit any Britiſh Subject, or others claiming the Name and Protection of the Company, to reſide at Lucknow, or within any Part of the Dominions of the Nabob Vizeer, except the Officers and Soldiers of the Army acting in their Duty, and ſuch Perſons as are officially appointed to remain there. And that to ſuch as are now at Lucknow, or in any other Part of his Dominions, not falling within the Deſcription of the above Exception, you give due Notice in Writing, that they quit the Country, allowing them a reaſonable Time, not exceeding Three Months, to ſettle their Affairs; and in caſe of their Refuſal, you are to inform the Nabob thereof, that he may uſe his own Authority to compel them to depart.

I am, Sir,

Your moſt obedient humble Servant,

Warren Haſtings.

Chunar,
23d September 1781.

NUM. 2. A.

Letter *to the* Governor General *and* Council, *dated the* 1ſt *of* November 1781, *reſpecting the Eſtabliſhment of* Police *and* Courts *of* Judicature *in the Town of* Banaris.

To Edward Wheler and John Macpherſon, Eſquires, Members of the Council of Fort William.

Gentlemen,

Having thought it neceſſary to eſtabliſh Courts of Judicature for the Protection of the Perſons and Property of the Inhabitants of the Town of Banaris, I now do myſelf the Honour to lay before you a Copy of the Plan on which theſe Courts are formed. I ſhall proceed to ſubmit to you the Reaſons which have given riſe to this Plan, and flatter myſelf that they will induce you to honour it with your Concurrence and Approbation.

The Town of Banaris has long been deficient in all thoſe Regulations which in populous Places are neceſſary for the Preſervation of Peace and good Order, and the Protection of the Property and Perſons of the Inhabitants. Whilſt, however, the Sovereignty over it was retained by the Nabob of Owd, ſome Appearance of public Juſtice was ſtill preſerved, and the Awe of a deſpotic Prince produced Reſtraints on the Minds and Actions of Individuals, which bore a Reſemblance, however faint, to the Effects of more regular and perfect Inſtitutions. But theſe Reſtraints ceaſed with the Cauſe which produced them. By the Treaty made with the Nabob Aſſof-ud-Dowlah, on the 21ſt of May 1775, the Sovereignty of Banaris was ceded to the Company, and ſoon after the Cutwallee, or Superintendence of Police, was formally made over by us to the late Rajah. From this Period the Appearance of public Juſtice was gradually effaced, until at laſt, without any Syſtem of Police, any Courts of Judicature, or any Awe of the ſovereign Power, the Inhabitants of Banaris were guilty of Enormities and Crimes which reflected the greateſt Diſgrace on the Government to which they were ſubject. The Relations and Dependants of the Rajah, or the Merchants whoſe Credit was uſeful in the Payment of the Revenue, might violate the Rights of their Fellow Citizens with Impunity; and the ſacred Character of a Bramin, or the high Rank of the Offender, were Conſiderations which ſtamped a Pardon on the moſt flagitious Crimes.

Such was the State in which I found the civil Government of the Town when I arrived at Banaris. All Ranks of People joined in their Repreſentations of the Neceſſity of a Reformation; and this appeared the more neceſſary from a Conſideration of the Circumſtances which are peculiar

to

to Banaris. Its Temples are held in particular Veneration by the Profeſſors of the Hindoo Religion, who flock to them on occaſional Pilgrimages from the moſt remote Parts of Hindoſtan; and many who have acquired independent Fortunes retire to cloſe their Days in a Place ſo eminently eſteemed for its Sanctity. It may therefore rather be conſidered as the Seat of the Hindoo Religion, than the Capital of a Province. But its Inhabitants are not compoſed of Hindoos only; the former Wealth which flowed into it from the Offerings of Pilgrims, as well as from the Tranſactions of Exchange, for which its central Situation is peculiarly adapted, has alſo attracted Numbers of Mahomedans, who ſtill continue to reſide in it with their Families. Amongſt ſuch a Mixture of Perſons, moſtly without Employment, of different Countries, and of different Sects and Religions, it is obvious that every Defect of Civil Government muſt be productive of more than ordinary Evils; and theſe Evils are propagated in all Quarters of India, to the Diſcredit of our Government, and to the Hindrance and Diſcouragement of thoſe who, under more favourable Circumſtances, might wiſh to repair with their Wealth to Banaris.

For theſe Reaſons, after my Return from Chunar, when I began to ſettle the Affairs of this Province, the Reformation of the Civil Government of the Town of Banaris was one of the firſt Objects to which I thought it neceſſary to turn my Attention. The Plan which I have formed is now ſubmitted to your Conſideration. You will obſerve, that I have eſtabliſhed Three diſtinct Departments for the Police and the Civil and Criminal Juriſdiction; and I have put the Whole under the Regulation and Controul of One Chief Magiſtrate, who is to be ſubject to the immediate Orders of the Board. It was at firſt my Intention to have included alſo under his Authority the Collection of the Revenues and Cuſtoms of the Town; but I found that this would give great Diſcontent to the new Rajah, and might perhaps hurt his Influence in the Management of the Revenues of the reſt of the Province; I have therefore left it out; at the ſame Time I am ſenſible that it is a Defect which may occaſion ſome Inconveniencies, from the claſhing of the Authorities of the Rajah and the Chief Magiſtrate.

The Perſon whom I have choſen to fill the important Station of the Chief Magiſtrate, is Allee Ibrahim Khan, a Man who has long been perſonally known to myſelf, and I believe to many Individuals of our Government, and whoſe Character for Moderation, Diſintereſtedneſs, and good Senſe, will bear the Teſt of the ſtricteſt Enquiry. On his good Conduct muſt doubtleſs, in a great Meaſure, depend the Succeſs of a Plan which is to take Effect at ſo remote a Diſtance from the Seat of our Government; and it is chiefly from the Reliance which I have in him perſonally, that I have ventured to delegate a Degree of Authority to him, which it would perhaps be unſafe to veſt in a Perſon of a leſs eſtabliſhed Character.

In forming the Eſtabliſhment, I have calculated the Allowances of the Chief Magiſtrate and his Officers in Proportion to the Importance and Degree of Truſt annexed to their ſeveral Employments; and I have fixed them at ſuch Rates, as will ſet them above the Neceſſity, and I hope the Temptation, of having Recourſe for a Subſiſtence to the Practices of Corruption.

I have the Honour to be,
Gentlemen,
Your moſt obedient Servant,
Warren Haſtings.

Banaris, 1ſt November 1781.

NUM. 2. B.

Copy *of the* Plan *for the Eſtabliſhment of* Police *and* Courts *of* Judicature *in the Town of* Banaris.

Whereas the Town of Banaris is, and has been for many Years paſt, totally deficient in every eſſential Regulation, uſually eſtabliſhed in all large and populous Places, for the Maintenance of Peace, and the Security of the Perſons and Property of the Inhabitants: And whereas the ſaid Place is the fixed Reſidence, or occaſional Reſort, of Perſons of all Religions, from every Part of Hindoſtan and Deccan, and in Effect rather the capital Seat of the Religion of the Hindoos than of the Territory to which it immediately appertains; and from that Conſideration alone, demands a more immediate Protection and Attention from the Powers of Government: For theſe Reaſons, the Governor General, in virtue of the Powers veſted in him by the Governor General and Council, and in the Name of the Eaſt India Company, doth hereby ordain and proclaim:

That a Perſon ſhall be inveſted with the Chief Magiſtracy of the ſaid Town, with full and complete Authority over every Perſon Inhabitant or Reſident therein, for the Preſervation of the Peace and Adminiſtration of Juſtice, with the Title of *Chief Magiſtrate* of the ſaid Town of Banaris.

And it is further ordained and proclaimed, That to enable him duly to execute the ſaid Duties ſo aſſigned him, Three Offices, as herein-after deſcribed, ſhall be eſtabliſhed, in the Manner and with the Powers herein-after mentioned.

Firſt. A *Cutwall*; whoſe Duty it ſhall be to apprehend Perſons who ſhall be guilty or accuſed of Murder, Robbery, Burglary, Theft, or any other Acts of Violence committed in the Town of Banaris againſt the Peace, Perſons, or Property of the People, and to deliver over the ſaid Perſons to the Court of Criminal Juſtice, herein-after appointed and deſcribed; and to ſuppreſs and prevent all Riots and Diſturbances in the ſaid Town, with the Power of inflicting immediate Puniſhment, with Stripes of a Rattan, not exceeding Twenty, on any Offender: For which Purpoſes as aforeſaid, a certain Number of Pykes or Peons in Monthly Pay, and diſtinguiſhed by certain known Badges, ſhall be put under his Charge and Authority by the Chief Magiſtrate, to patrole

PART I.

the Streets at ſuch Times as he ſhall appoint, and to be occaſionally employed in executing the other Services of his Office. And the ſaid Cutwall ſhall receive his Appointment from the Chief Magiſtrate, who ſhall alſo have the Power of diſmiſſing him and appointing another, and of diſmiſſing any of the Officers employed under him. And the ſaid Cutwall is required to obey all Orders, relative to the Duties aforeſaid, which he ſhall receive from the Chief Magiſtrate.

Secondly. One criminal Court or *Fougedary Adaulut*; which ſhall be compoſed of One Darogah and Three Mowlavies, Men of approved Integrity, and Skill in the Knowledge of the Mahommedan Laws, for the Trial of all Perſons who ſhall be brought before them, and accuſed of Murder, Highway Robbery, Burglary, Theft, or any other Acts of Violence againſt the Peace, Perſons, or Property of the People, committed in the ſaid Town. And the Scoruthall and Futwah, or Proceedings and Sentence of the ſaid Court, ſhall, on the Cloſe of every Trial, be laid before the Chief Magiſtrate; who, after a due Examination thereof, ſhall return the ſame to the Darogah and Mowlavies of the ſaid Court, with his Warrant for carrying the ſame into Execution; and the Darogah and Mowlavies of the ſaid Court are required and commanded to carry the ſame into Execution. And the ſaid Darogah and Mowlavies ſhall receive their Appointments from the Chief Magiſtrate, who ſhall alſo have the Power of diſmiſſing them, and appointing others in their Room; and the Chief Magiſtrate ſhall have Power to eſtabliſh Rules of Proceſs for the ſaid Court, which Rules the ſaid Darogah and Mowlavies are hereby required to obey.

Thirdly. One Civil Court, or *Dewanny Adaulut*; which ſhall be compoſed of One Preſident or Darogah, and Three inferior Judges, being Men of known Integrity and Underſtanding, who ſhall be choſen from among the Inhabitants of the ſaid Town; for the Trial and Deciſion of all Debts, Pledges, Mortgages, diſputed Accounts, Transfers of Property, Rights of Neighbourhood, conteſted Boundaries, Rights of Marriage and Claims of Inheritance, and of all other Claims of Property, whether real or perſonal, according to the Principles of natural Juſtice, in all Caſes not depending on the particular and preſcribed Laws and Inſtitutes of the Parties; and in all Caſes which ſhall depend on the particular Laws and Inſtitutes of the Parties, the ſaid Preſident and Judges ſhall firſt determine on the Facts, as aſcertained by the Evidence before them, and ſhall adjudge the Right as eſtabliſhed by thoſe Facts, according to the reſpective Laws and Inſtitutes of the Parties, whether they be Muſſulmen or Hindoos; and for this Purpoſe they ſhall be aſſiſted by Two Muſſulmen verſed in the Sherrah or Mahommedan Law, and Two Pundits verſed in the Pootee or Code of Juſtice inſtituted for the Profeſſors of the Hindoo Religion, whoſe Opinions ſhall be conſulted and taken in all Caſes referable to them, as aforeſaid. And it is further ordained, That in all Caſes wherein the Judges ſhall not agree in One Judgment, their Opinions ſhall be ſeverally delivered and recorded, and the greater Number of Opinions on One Point ſhall be taken and conſidered as the complete Judgment of the Court thereon; and if the Number of Opinions ſhall be equal, that of the Preſident ſhall be taken and deemed as equivalent to Two Opinions, and the Judgment of the Court ſhall be paſſed accordingly; and their Judgment ſhall be final in all Cauſes of which the original Amount or Matter in Suit ſhall not exceed One thouſand Rupees: And in all Cauſes of which the original Amount or Matter in Suit ſhall exceed One thouſand Rupees, it ſhall be allowable to appeal from the Judgment of the ſaid Court, within the limited Time of One Month from the Date of the Judgment, to the Chief Magiſtrate, who ſhall have Power to reviſe the ſame, or, if he ſhall think fit, to try the Cauſes again, with ſuch further Evidence as the Parties ſhall bring before him, ſufficient Reaſons, to his Satisfaction, being given for their not having been before produced; and either to confirm or reverſe the former Judgment, or to paſs a new Judgment on the Cauſe; and his Judgment ſhall be final and concluſive. And it is hereby required and commanded, That the Chief Magiſtrate, and the Preſident and Judges of the ſaid Court of Dewanny Adaulut, ſhall keep Records of their reſpective Proceedings, which Records ſhall be admitted as Evidence in all future Cauſes. And the Preſident and Judges of the ſaid Dewanny Adaulut ſhall receive their Appointments from the Chief Magiſtrate, who ſhall alſo have the Power of diſmiſſing them and appointing others in their Room; and the Chief Magiſtrate ſhall have the Power to eſtabliſh Rules of Proceſs for the ſaid Court, which Rules the Preſident and Judges of the ſaid Court are hereby required to obey.

And it is further required and commanded, That the Chief Magiſtrate do tranſmit to the Governor General and Council, Monthly, Copies of his Proceedings, and Reports of all Perſons appointed or diſmiſſed in the ſuperior Offices; and of all new Regulations eſtabliſhed by him as aforeſaid; and of all Rules of Proceſs inſtituted for the Two Courts of Fougedary and Dewanny Adaulut, and in general of all other Matters of Conſequence, which ſhall relate either to the general State of the Town, or to the ſeveral Branches of his Department; and ſhall obey all ſuch Orders as he ſhall receive from the Governor General and Council. Although the Authority of the Chief Magiſtrate is, for the Purpoſes of this Inſtitution, reſtricted to the Limits of Banaris; yet, that the Ends of it may not be defeated by Offenders flying from his Juriſdiction beyond thoſe Limits, it is hereby explained and declared, That if any Perſon ſhall be guilty of Offences within the Town of Banaris, and ſhall eſcape beyond the Limits of the ſaid Town, the Chief Magiſtrate, or his Officers, ſhall have Power to apprehend, with a written Warrant, and bring them to Juſtice; and it is required and commanded, That the Zemeedars, Aumils, or other Officers of the Diſtrict into which ſuch Offenders ſhall be ſo purſued, do aſſiſt the Officers of the Chief Magiſtrate in apprehending

prehending the ſaid Offenders; and that it ſhall be alſo lawful for the Officers of the Judges of the Two Courts of Juſtice, to require and compel the Attendance of Witneſſes living beyond the ſaid Diſtricts, Reaſon being firſt ſhewn, to the Satisfaction of the Judges of the ſaid Court, that the Evidence of the ſaid Witneſſes is neceſſary.

And it is hereby further ordained and proclaimed by the Governor General, That Ally Ibrahim Khan be appointed, and that he is accordingly from this Date appointed the Firſt Chief Magiſtrate of the Town of Banaris.

NUM. 2. C.

ESTABLISHMENT *allotted for the different Departments under the* Chief Magiſtrate *of* Banaris.

Chief Magiſtrate		2,500 — R^{s}
Naib		400 —

DEWANNY ADAULUT.

Darogah		500 —	
3 Moonſifs	at 250 each	750 —	
2 Mowlavies	100	200 —	
2 Pundits	50	100 —	
Peſhcar		50 —	
3 Moonſhies		70 —	
6 Mohrirs	15	90 —	
Nazir		20 —	
2 Mirdads	10	20 —	
50 Peons	4	200 —	
Keeper of the Priſon		15 —	
2 Aumeens	30	60 —	
2 Dufterbunds	4	8 —	
2 Feraſhes	4	8 —	
2 Maſolchies	3	6 —	
2 Harries or Sweepers		6 —	
Paper and Ink		14 —	
			2,117 —

FOUGEDARY ADAULUT.

Darogah		400 —	
3 Mowlavies	at 200 each	600 —	
Peſhcar		50 —	
3 Moonſhies	30	90 —	
4 Mohrirs	15	60 —	
Mirdah		10 —	
Naib Mirdah		6 —	
40 Peons	4	160 —	
Keeper of the Priſon		15 —	
Mullah for adminiſtering Oaths		7 —	
Brahmin for D°		5 —	
2 Dufterbunds	4	8 —	
2 Feraſhes	4	8 —	
2 Maſolchies	3	6 —	
2 Sweepers	3	6 —	
Paper and Ink		14 —	
			1,445 —
	Carried forward Rupees		6,462 —

CUTWALLY

CUTWALLY DEPARTMENT.

			Brought forward Rupees	—	6,462 —
Cutwall	—	—	—	150 —	
Naib	—	—	—	60 —	
Mooſhrif	—	—	—	25 —	
Vakeel	—	—	—	20 —	
Choky-Nevees	—	—	—	7 —	
Akbar-Nevees	—	—	—	7 —	
2 Mohrirs for the Priſon	—	at 5 each	—	10 —	
Tahveeldar Maulkhanah	—	—	—	10 —	
5 Goozerbauns	—	10	—	50 —	
4 Hircarrahs	—	5	—	20 —	
Feraſh	—	—	—	3 —	
Surgeon	—	—	—	10 —	
6 Sengariahs	—	2	—	12 —	
2 Nuccarchees	—	3	—	6 —	
Nuckeeb	—	—	—	4 —	
2 Beeſties	—	4	—	8 —	
Jellad	—	—	—	2-8	
Grave Digger	—	—	—	2-8	
Tazeeanah-Burdar	—	—	—	2 —	
Oil	—	—	—	5 —	
Paper and Ink	—	—	—	2-8	
200 Peons and Watchmen	—	4	—	800 —	
2 Jemmadars of Peons	—	10	—	20 —	
5 Duffadars	—	7	—	35 —	
Vakeel at Calcutta, with Moonchies, &c.		—	—	300 —	
					1,573-8
					8,035-8
			Occaſional Charges	— 100 —	
			Banaris Sicca Rupees		8,135-8

[NUM. 3. A.

☞ Letter *to the* Governor General *and* Council, *dated the 21ſt of* November 1781, *reſpecting the Settlement of the* Zemeedary *of* Banaris, &c.

To Edward Wheler and John M'Pherſon, Eſquires, Members of the Council of Fort William.

Gentlemen,

In a ſhort Letter, dated the 5th of this Month, I informed you, that I had on that Day concluded the Settlement of this Zemeedary, for the fixt and perpetual yearly Jummah of Forty Lacks of Rupees, with a Deduction of Rupees 6,66,666-10-10, being the Amount of Two Months Collections, eſtimated in equal Diviſions for the current Year. I have now the Honour to ſend you the following Papers, which comprehend all the Accounts and Deeds appertaining to this Tranſaction.] ☞

Num. 3. B. Abſtract Account of the Annual Jummah or Rent Roll of the Zemeedary of Rajah Cheit Sing, according to the Pottahs for the laſt Year 1188, including the Jagheers allowed to the Farmers; delivered to me by the Reſident.

Num. 3. C. A particular Account of the Revenues of Banaris, &c. for the Year 1184, delivered to me by the Rajah through his Naib.

Num. 3. D. Abſtract Account of Ditto for Ditto, Ditto.

Num. 3. E. An Account Particulars of the Revenue of Banaris, &c. for the Year 1188, by Ditto.

Num. 3. F. Abſtract Account of Ditto for Ditto, by Ditto.

Num. 3. G. Account of the Revenues of Ghauzipoor, by a Perſon formerly in Office at that Place.

Num. 3. H. Form of the general Settlement concluded with Rajah Mehipnarain.

Num. 3. I. Abſtract of Allowances paid for the Support of diſtreſſed Families and Men of Piety and Learning, and Copy of my Reſolution on this Subject.

Num. 3. K. Paper relative to a Grant of certain Villages to the Fackeers of the Macbarrah of Shah Coſſim Soolimany, and Shah Waſſal, at Chunar.

Num. 3. L. Tranſlation of the Pottah granted to Rajah Mehipnarain, conformable to N° 3. H.

Num. 3. M. Copy of the Cobooleeat, conformable to the above, executed by Rajah Mehipnarain.
Num. 3. N. Kiſtbundee for the current Year 1189.
Num. 3. O. Kiſtbundee for the Year 1190, and for ever.
Num. 3. P. Agreement of Rajah Mehipnarain, for Payment of the Arrears of the Year 1188, from the actual Collections.
Num. 3. Q. Paper of Requeſts preſented to the Governor General by Rajah Mehipnarain, with the Governor General's Anſwers annexed.

I ſhall now proceed to the Explanation of the preceding Accounts.

You will obviouſly perceive, that the Six firſt Numbers ſerved as the Materials on which the Settlement was formed. The firſt is an Eſtimate of the Collections received by Rajah Cheit Sing, and was delivered to me by the Reſident. It correſponds in its total Amount with my Recollection of a ſimilar Account, which was formerly in my Poſſeſſion, and ſufficiently with the Account, N° 3. G, for the Preſumption of its Authenticity. As it was the beſt Account that I was able to obtain, and the Accounts delivered by the Naib were confeſſedly made up of imperfect Materials; all the Accounts having been either carried away by Cheit Sing, or deſtroyed, and all the principal Officers of the Revenue, who could give any Information on the Subject, having accompanied him in his Flight; I made this the Ground for forming the new Settlement.

☞ [Although I am convinced that with proper Management the Zemeedary might yield an Amount conſiderably exceeding that which I have taken as the Eſtimate of its Value; yet I muſt expreſs my Apprehenſion, that unleſs the Naib can find Means to avail himſelf of better official Aſſiſtance than he at preſent poſſeſſes, his real Profits will fall below their allowed Amount; and on that Account I have encouraged him to hope, that if he ſhall prove himſelf diligent in his Office, and punctual in the Diſcharge of his Kiſts to the Company, he may hereafter obtain, from the Indulgence of the Board, ſome Remiſſion from the ſtipulated Jummah, whenever the actual Demands of the Company ſhall be leſſened, and the State of their Treaſury will admit of it; and this I ſhall recommend as an Act of Generoſity becoming their former Relation to this Province, and equally warranted by the Principles of good Policy: For there are certain Lines, beyond which the Exaction of a Public Revenue will not only defeat its own Purpoſe, but operate as effectually to a Reduction as an intentional Act of Bounty could do. But it is not my Wiſh to engage the preſent Attention of the Board in a Diſcuſſion upon this Subject; my Deſire being only to premiſe what I may hereafter find neceſſary to introduce to their further Conſideration, ſo that any future Propoſition may not appear to ariſe wholly from the inſtant Occaſion of it.

I now proceed to the Explanation of the Particulars of the Settlement, as contained in the Account N°3. H. The firſt Deduction made from the groſs eſtimated Jummah of Rupees 53,06,002. 12. is the Sum of Rupees 61,496, granted in Jagheers and other Alienations. The Firſt is a Jagheer granted to Beneram Pundit, of the yearly Amount of Rupees 25,000. I have already acquainted the Board with the faithful Services of this Man and his Family, during the late Troubles, which I can take upon me to aſſure the Board, whatever was our Opinion of them at the Time, and however repugnant it may be to our national Character to regard any Situation of Affairs with the Eye of Deſpondency, were conſidered univerſally by all but ourſelves, equally by Friend and by Foe, as utterly deſperate. To the Merits of Beneram Pundit and his Brother on this Occaſion, I muſt add a long Series of Attachment and effectual Service, from the Year 1773 to the preſent Time.] ☞ Though the immediate Servants and confidential Miniſters of a foreign State, to the conſtitutional Members of which they have always profeſſed an almoſt enthuſiaſtic Devotion, they have zealouſly adopted all my Views for the Promotion of a Connection between their Government and ours. For this Purpoſe, Beneram Pundid, at my Requiſition, made One Journey to Naugpoor, and attended Colonel Leſlie and Colonel Goddard in the firſt Operations of their Detachment. Another of the Brothers ſtill attends General Goddard in the ſame Capacity, and has been of great Uſe, by his Letters, in refuting the falſe Repreſentations which were made from Poona to the Government of Berar of the Events of the War. Beneram Pundit proceeded to Naugpoor, and, chiefly at my Requiſition, returned with a Conſtitution much impaired by the cuſtomary Effects of the malignant Climate of the Route lying between Calcutta and Naugpoor. To his Influence I entirely aſcribe the generous Conduct of that Government to ours in many ſignal Inſtances, which ſtand recorded on our Conſultations, and will be univerſally acknowledged as ſuch, when Time ſhall have effaced the Prejudices with which they have been, and perhaps ſtill are, repreſented by ſome; and to him I owe the Influence which I myſelf poſſeſſed with the late Dewan Demaugur Pundit, and its Effects while he was living. In the ſame Spirit of common Attachment, Biſſumber Pundit, the younger Brother, went, inſtructed by me, to Chimnajee Bauboo, the Commander of the Army employed laſt Year in the Province of Oriſſa, and aſſiſted Mr. Anderſon in his Negotiations. In all theſe Inſtances I have conſidered and treated them equally as the Friends of our Government, and the faithful Servants of their own; and wherever I have been, one or both have been my conſtant Attendants.

If theſe Services ſhall be admitted as meritorious, although they ſhould be aſcribed to Motives of perſonal Reſpect to myſelf, ſtill let it be conſidered, that it was in my Character of the firſt and executive Member of our State that I received ſuch Inſtances of it, or could have the Means of

inſpiring it; and that I doubt whether a national Attachment, in an alien Breaſt, can either grow or ſubſiſt on any other Principle.

For all theſe united Reaſons I have thought it incumbent upon me to recompenſe the Merits of this Family, by the ſeaſonable Grant of a public Income derived from the Settlement of the Province in which they reſided, and in the Recovery of which to our Authority they have made to themſelves ſo near an Intereſt.

The Board have been pleaſed to repoſe ſo generous a Confidence in me, that I perſuade myſelf that I ſhall not need their Excuſe for having determined this Act by my own Authority. It was neceſſary to include it in the Settlement, as it would have been the Source of much Embarraſſment, and given Riſe to unreaſonable Claims, had it been ordered after the Settlement had been concluded. I might indeed have applied to the Board, and received their Anſwer in ſufficient Time for the Concluſion of the Settlement, had I known that the latter would have been ſo long delayed; but it had been from the Beginning my Intention to form it immediately on my Return to Banaris, and I was only prevented from finiſhing it ſooner by the Delays and Procraſtinations of others, which I could not conquer.

Upon this Subject I have only to add, that the Bounty of our Government has been rarely exerciſed on ſuch Occaſions; that no Occaſion ever did more juſtly demand the Exertion of that Principle; and that it is one of the Duties of Government, as it is one of its beſt Inſtruments, to exerciſe it for the Reward of paſt, and for the Encouragement of future Deſerts.

☞ [The next Article will require little Explanation and no Apology. Bundoo Khan, whoſe Name is affixed to a Jagheer of 2,000 Rupees annual Rent, is an Inhabitant of the Town of Chunar. He attended Captain Blair in the unfortunate Attempt on Ramnagur, and in the Battle fought at Pateeta, and was of much Service to that Officer on both Occaſions, by his Knowledge of the Ground, and by a natural good Underſtanding, which enabled him to apply that Knowledge to the Incidents before him. This Man ſuggeſted the Expedition, which was afterwards formed, to take Poſſeſſion of the Paſſes lying behind Lutteefpoor, by an unknown and ſecret Route, and was himſelf the Guide of the Detachment. Although his former Services, and that which he offered upon this Occaſion, were gratuitous, yet as the Succeſs of the Enterprize appeared to me, from his Deſcription of it, likely to prove the Criſis of the War, I thought it adviſeable to ſecure his Fidelity, and animate his Exertions, by ſuch Incitements as were likely to operate with the greateſt Power on a Man of his Rank and Situation in Life: I promiſed him a Jagheer in any Part of the Company's Dominions of which he ſhould make Choice, to the Amount of One thouſand Rupees clear yearly Rent, if the Enterpriſe ſucceeded. The Event proved the Juſtice of his Advice, and the Truth of his Repreſentations, and his Conduct in the Courſe of it obtained the moſt favourable Teſtimony of Major Crabb, the Officer who commanded the Party. On his Return to Chunar, I inſtantly granted him a Perwannah for the Village of Jalaulpoor, of which I had allowed him to make Choice, ſituated in the Pergunnah of Pateeta; he himſelf told me that it yielded a Revenue exceeding 1,500 Rupees, and to prevent future Diſputes if it were more, I have inſerted it at the round Sum of Two thouſand.

Jaggernaut Sing, late Commandant in the 3d Regiment of Sepoys, having been ſtrongly recommended to me by Colonels Muir, Auchmuty, and other Officers of Rank, whoſe Recommendation at this Time had particular Weight with me, for a Proviſion in his declining Years, after having paſſed Thirty of his Life in faithful and meritorious Service, I procured for him a Jagheer in the Zemeedary to the yearly Value of 1,200 Rupees. I am perſuaded that the Board will admit the Expediency, as well as the Juſtice and Humanity, of making a more comfortable Proviſion than our ordinary invalid Eſtabliſhment allows, for ſuch native Soldiers as have merited the particular Attention of their Superiors; and I flatter myſelf that the preſent Inſtance, as well as the Principle on which it is founded, will meet with their Approval.] ☞

The laſt Article will be explained in the ſeparate Paper, N° 3. I. It is a ſimple Act of Juſtice; and I was pleaſed that our Government ſhould have the Credit of paſſing it. On the ſame Principle I iſſued a Sunnud for the Reſtoration of certain Villages, which are a Part of the original Endowment of Two Durgahs, in the Precincts of Chunar. The Particulars of this Claim are ſet forth in the accompanying Paper, N° 3. K. Theſe form no Part of the Diminution of the Revenues.

With reſpect to the other Deductions, they ſtand exactly as they were ſtated by the Naib himſelf, except the laſt Article, which I myſelf inſerted merely for Adjuſtment, that it might make the remaining Sum of the net Jummah clear 40 Lacks, at which Amount I had predetermined to fix it.

The Accounts of the Settlement, N° 3. L, M, N, O, require no Explanation. The Deduction allowed for the preſent Year from the fixed Jummah for Devaſtations, is accounted for in the Term itſelf. In the unequal Sums of the Kiſtbundee I was compelled to yield to the pertinacious Inſtances of the Family. I ſhould have been better pleaſed that ſo large a Sum had not been thrown upon the laſt Month of the Year; but this Advantage may and ought to be derived from it, that as it has enabled them to make their Payments with greater Facility, it will leave them without Excuſe if they fail in any Part of them.

The Agreement, N° 3. P. paſſed againſt my Inclination, as well as my Advice. A ſubſtantial Revenue having been obtained to the Company, I wiſhed to pay more Regard to their Credit than

to the Proſecution of any immediate Intereſts which were not of eſſential Importance. I knew that an Enquiry might ſerve for an Inſtrument of Gratification to private Influence, and wiſhed to prevent the Temptation. Having already allowed the Sum of Rupees 6,66,666 10 10 as a Deduction from the Firſt Year's Jummah, I wiſhed to bring the Rajah to agree to the Payment of the Arrears due from his Predeceſſor for the laſt Year, amounting to the Sum of Rupees 4,63,006 5 8 in lieu of the Agreement ſince made; but this he would not conſent to. What he is to pay upon this Account therefore remains open for future Enquiry.

The Paper of Requeſts, N° 3. Q, as it preceded the Settlement, ought regularly to have been inſerted before it, but as the Settlement itſelf was not affected by it, it may ſtand in its preſent Place.

Reſpecting the Firſt Requeſt, I had very early apprized the Rajah, through his Naib, that I ſhould not allow him the Exerciſe of any Privilege or Authority, on which an Opinion of Independency could be founded: That the Mint, the Cutwally, or Police of the Town of Banaris, and the Adminiſtration of Juſtice to its Inhabitants; the Power of levying Forces, and maintaining Fortreſſes, were commonly underſtood as Kinds of Royalties or Appurtenances of the Sovereign State; which therefore could not be allowed to him, conſiſtently with his Relation to the Company, nor with the Expectations which they would naturally form on the Experience of the paſt Troubles, in the Arrangement which I might make for the future Adminiſtration of this Province.

I have directed him to deliver over Charge of the Mint to the Reſident; whom I have alſo ordered to receive it, and to conduct the Buſineſs of it until he ſhall have your final Orders reſpecting it; to aſcertain the Amount of the Annual Revenue paid from it to Rajah Cheit Sing during the laſt Five Years, that the Average thereof may be carried to the Credit of the preſent Rajah in the Payment of his Revenue to Government; to erect proper Offices for the Services of the Mint, which, to my great Surprize, I find have been performed to this Time in the private Houſe of the Darogah; and to form and report to me a proper Eſtabliſhment for the Mint on the moſt frugal Valuation.

I beg Leave to recommend the actual Reſident as well qualified to conduct this Buſineſs, and to requeſt that you will be pleaſed to continue him in the Charge of it.

I have already adviſed you very fully of the Appointments which I have veſted in the Perſon of Ally Ibrahim Khan, reſpecting the Police and Adminiſtration of Juſtice in the Town of Banaris; the Inſertion of the other Articles comprized in this Requeſt aroſe from my having directed them to be aboliſhed, becauſe they appeared to me to be diſcreditable and impolitic.—The following is a Liſt of the Particulars.

1. *Nekauſs.*	Duties on the Sale of Horſes; an oppreſſive Tax, and inconſiderable in its Amount. It was not my Intention to make this an expreſs Prohibition; but having marked it, with other Articles which I thought improper, in the Liſt of Revenues collected by the Aumeen of Banaris, it was conſidered as an expreſs Prohibition, and I choſe to let it ſtand with that Conſtruction.
2. *Taxes levied on Strangers.*	Conſiſting of the following Heads. 1ſt. Duſtoor Perdaſſy, or Duties levied on Pilgrims. 2d. Dullaulee Perdaſſy, or Sums paid by the Brokers to buy and ſell for the Pilgrims.
3. *Talaſhee.*	Duties taken on the Examination of Perſons travelling from Banaris.
4. *Khummaur Khanah.*	Revenue paid by the Keepers of Gaming Houſes.
5. *Duſtoor upon Rings.*	A Revenue paid by the Sellers of the Rings uſually bought by Pilgrims.

The 2d, 3d, and 5th Articles have been often repreſented to me as grievous Impoſitions, no leſs in their Amount, than in the Mode of levying them, and a great Diſcouragement to Strangers, whom the Spirit of Devotion might induce to come to Banaris. The Abolition, in itſelf a popular Act, and extending its Influence to every Part of India, is likely to pay the Loſs ariſing from it, by the Inducement which it will afford to greater Numbers to reſort to Banaris, in the Proportion of the Immunity which it preſents to them.

2nd *Requeſt.* The Zemeedars, to whom this Article alludes, are as follows.

Buggut Sing,	Zemeedar of Chowſa.
Eedel Sing,	of Agoree.
Govindjeet,	of Kunteet.
Bikram Majeet,	of ſundry Villages in Zemineeah.
Ally Azeem Khan,	of Ghauzipoor.
Duljeet Sing,	of Bidjeygur.

As

PART I.

As theſe Perſons ſhewed a Zeal for the Service of our Government, and a Deſire of being uſeful to us during the late Troubles, I have thought it proper that their Conduct ſhould not paſs without the Retribution due to it; and for that Purpoſe have directed, that they be reſtored to the Poſſeſſion of the Lands to which they have hereditary Claims. I ſhall alſo give Orders to the Reſident to pay them annually, whilſt they continue out of the Management of their reſpective Diſtricts, an Allowance proportionate to the Jummah of each, as ſoon as that can be aſcertained.

The remaining Requeſts require no Explanation or Comment.

I will not engage the Time of the Board longer than to expreſs my Hope, that the Explanations which I have given of my Proceedings in forming the Settlement will be ſatisfactory. The Proceſs of the Buſineſs I left to Mr. Anderſon, to whom I am much indebted for the Pains and Diligence with which he aſſiſted me in bringing it to a Concluſion. Much remained to be done in Detail at the Time of his Departure on another Service, which of courſe fell upon my Hands with other Buſineſs. To this Cauſe I muſt beg the Board to attribute my Delay in making the Report of my Proceedings, and any Deficiencies that may appear in it.

I have the Honour to be, with the greateſt Eſteem,

Gentlemen,

Your moſt obedient Servant,

WARREN HASTINGS.

Chunar,
21ſt November 1781.

N° 3. B.

ABSTRACT ACCOUNT *of the* Annual Jummah *or* Rent Roll *of the* Zemeedary *of* Rajah Cheyt Sing, *and according to the* Pottahs *of the* Farmers *for the* Fuſſullee *Year* 1188, *including the* Jagheers *allowed to the* Farmers.

NAMES of the PERGUNNAHS.	RENTERS NAMES.	Annual Groſs Jummah.	Annual Jummah of Jagheers.	Net Annual Jummah paid into the Rajah's Treaſury.
SIRKAR GHAUZIPOOR PERGUNNAHS.				
Pergunnah Cawnpoor — — —	— — — —	18,000 — —	— —	18,000 — —
D° Sidepoor and Bittree — —	Oſſan Sing — — — —	73,000 — —	50,000 — —	23,000 — —
D° Byreabad — — —	Suddah Nund — — —	30,000 — —	12,000 — —	18,000 — —
D° Siedabad — — —	Jagger Deo Sing — — —	60,000 — —	10,000 — —	50,000 — —
D° Kumah — — —	Omrow Sing Jockrie — —	58,000 — —	8,000 — —	50,000 — —
Havillee Ghauzipoor — —	Aggaminde — — —	1,01,000 — —	11,000 — —	90,000 — —
Town of Ghauzipoor — —	— — — —	50,000 — —	— —	50,000 — —
Jehoorabad — — —	Jagger Deo Sing — — —	1,30,000 — —	15,000 — —	1,15,000 — —
Gurra Dimma — — —	Jakrow Omrow Sing — —	50,000 — —	— —	50,000 — —
Mahommedabad — —	Monear Sing — — —	1,25,000 — —	15,100 — —	1,09,900 — —
Bulleiah — — —	— — — —	— —	— —	— —
Khareed — — — — }	Meer Sheriff Ally — — —	4,90,000 — —	40,000 — —	4,50,000 — —
Pachoter, &c. — — }	— — — —	— —	— —	— —
Chowſah — — — —	Boet Sing Jokrie — — —	1,15,000 — —	— —	1,15,000 — —
Zemineak — — —	Boet Sing Jokrie — — —	2,00,000 — —	15,000 — —	1,85,000 — —
Nugrah Zindary — — — —	— — — —	25,000 — —	— —	25,000 — —
	Total Amount Sirkar Ghauzipoor, Rup^{s}	15,25,000 — —	1,76,100 — —	13,48,900 — —

N° 3. B.

NAMES of the PERGUNNAHS.	RENTERS NAMES.	Annual Grofs Jummah.	Annual Jummah of Jagheers.	Net Annual Jummah paid into the Rajah's Treafury.
SIRKAR CHUNAR.				
Pergunnah Baggoat — — —	Ramjewan Sing — — —	3,00,000 — —	30,000 — —	2,70,000 — —
Havillee — — —				
Narroue — — —				
Pateeta — — —				
Mowy — — —				
Mowarry — — —	Baboo Monear Sing — —	80,000 — —	— —	80,000 — —
Bovily — — —	In Aummannee to the Rajah — —	90,000 — —	— —	90,000 — —
Kerah — — —	— — — —	20,000 — —	— —	20,000 — —
Mujivar, an Half Diviſion —	In Aummannee to the Rajah — —	36,000 — —	— —	36,000 — —
Doos — — —				
Ralloopoor and — —	— — — —	75,000 — —	— —	75,000 — —
Ramnagur Town — —				
Lutteefpoor — — —	— — — —	22,000 — —	— —	22,000 — —
Sattaſghur — — —	Sujan Sing — — —	25,000 — —	— —	25,000 — —
Burhur Beechagur — —	— — — —	80,000 — —	— —	80,000 — —
Matatch — — —	Durbidjey Sing — — —	50,000 — —	25,000 — —	25,000 — —
Burrah — — —	Bogut — — —	45,000 — —	10,000 — —	35,000 — —
	Total Sirkar Chunar Rup^{s}	8,23,000 — —	65,000 — —	7,58,000 — —

N° 3. B.

NAMES of the PERGUNNAHS.	RENTERS NAMES.	Annual Groſs Jummah.	Annual Jummah of Jagheers.	Net Annual Jummah paid into the Rajah's Treaſury.
SIRKAR BANARIS.				
Aumeeny	—	1,40,000 — —	— —	1,40,000 — —
Seoopoor	Kalbally Beg —	65,000 — —	— —	65,000 — —
Kutteehur	Ditto —	97,000 — —	15,000 — —	82,000 — —
Narainpoor				
Ogara				
Rampoor				
Chendipoor				
Kutewar	Villages —	40,000 — —	— —	40,000 — —
Omerow				
Moonderry				
Etaſoo				
Lotah	Sunker Rutten —	32,000 — —	— —	32,000 — —
Chittapoor	Perbaab Rooder —	9,000 — —	— —	9,000 — —
Tickree	— — —	16,000 — —	— —	16,000 — —
Seeck	In Aummannee to the Rajah —	90,000 — —	— —	90,000 — —
Kuſſewar	— — —	1,50,000 — —	— —	1,50,000 — —
Bailſey	Omrow Sing — —	50,000 — —	— —	50,000 — —
Mudjwah and Kerona	Ramjeewan Sing —	25,000 — —	— —	25,000 — —
Apaud and Aughtgongwa	Ditto — —	1,00,000 — —	— —	1,00,000 — —
Town Seepoor	Reza Cooty Khan — —	55,000 — —	— —	55,000 — —
Jeckney	Daljeet Sing — —	30,000 — —	10,000 — —	20,000 — —
	Total Sirkar Banaris — Rup'	8,99,000 — —	25,000 — —	8,74,000 — —

N° 3. B.

NAMES of the PERGUNNAHS.	RENTERS NAMES.	Annual Groſs Jummah.	Annual Jummah of Jagheers.	Net Annual Jummah paid into the Rajah's Treaſury.
SIRKAR JOWNPOOR.				
Kowl — — — —	Adjeeb Sing — — —	88,000 — —	— —	88,000 — —
Kherawkut — — — 25,000	Monear Sing — — —			
Chanoah — — — 24,000	Kalbally Beg — — —	53,000 — —	5,000 — —	48,000 — —
Tunwagur — — — 4,000	A Zunnindah — — —			
Kaſs Jownpoor — — —	Saheb Khan — — —	3,25,000 — —	25,000 — —	3,00,000 — —
Kubber Deepoor — — —	The Rajah's Brother-in-Law — —	30,000 — —	6,000 — —	24,000 — —
Monghur — — — —	Daljeet Sing — — —	95,000 — —	10,000 — —	85,000 — —
Gurwar — — — —	Sujan Sing — — —	1,00,000 — —	15,000 — —	85,000 — —
Gaſſoah — — — —	In Aummannee to the Rajah — —	72,000 — —	— —	72,000 — —
Khupperhah — — —	Deiron Sing — — —	12,000 — —	— —	12,000 — —
A Talook of — — —	Moote Lolls — — —	5,000 — —	— —	5,000 — —
Town Jownpoor — — —	Fyzoolah Beg — — —	— —	— —	— —
Buddowy — — — —	Ram Bux, Sujan Sing, Duljeet Sing, Taumand Sing — — —	4,00,000 — —	25,000 — —	3,75,000 — —
Murriakhoo — — — —	Sundry People — — —	4,75,000 — —	25,000 — —	4,50,000 — —
	Total Sirkar Jownpoor — R^{s}	16,55,000 — —	1,11,000 — —	15,44,000 — —
CANTEET.				
Canteet — — — —	Reza Cooley Khan — —	3,75,000 — —	— —	3,75,000 — —
Kheiraghur pays the Nabob — R^{s} 1,75,000	Lollordoo Sing — — —	25,000 — —	15,000 — —	10,000 — —
ABSTRACT of the above Account.				
Sirkar Ghauzipoor — — —	— — — —	15,25,000 — —	1,76,100 — —	13,48,900 — —
Sirkar Chunar — — —	— — — — —	8,23,000 — —	65,000 — —	7,58,000 — —
Sirkar Banaris — — —	— — — —	8,99,000 — —	25,000 — —	8,74,000 — —
Sirkar Jownpoor — — —	— — — —	16,55,000 — —	1,11,000 — —	15,44,000 — —
Canteet — — —	— — — —	3,75,000 — —	— —	3,75,000 — —
Kheiragur — — —	— — — —	25,000 — —	15,000 — —	10,000 — —
	Grand Total — — Rup^{s}	53,02,000 — —	3,92,000 — —	49,09,900 — —

N° 3. C.

PARTICULAR ACCOUNT of the Revenues of Banaris, &c. in the Fuſſullee Year 1184, delivered to the Governor General by Rajah Mehipnarain.

	Jummah.	Deduct Charges of Collection in the Amany Mehals.	Charges in the farmed Mehals allowed under the Name of Maafy Mamooly.	Net Jummah.
Bhagwhut, &c.	4,38,764 1 —	— —	— —	4,38,764 1 —
Havelly Jownpoor	2,84,968 7 —	— —	— —	2,84,968 7 —
Talook Serry Moo, and the Merta Furreka Villages	30,037 3 —	— —	1,500 — —	28,537 3 —
Villages of the Buxey and Cootwal of Jownpoor	31,556 — —	— —	7,750 — —	23,806 — —
Kherakut, containing the Tuppahs of Hurrearpoor Peſſaraht	49,988 10 ½	— —	341 9 —	49,647 1 ½
Gurwarah	88,315 1 —	— —	— —	88,315 1 —
Giſſwah	75,186 10 —	3,600 — —	— —	71,586 10 —
Murriakhoo	3,30,105 7 ¾	— —	11,000 — —	3,17,105 7 ¾
Bhudoee ½ Diviſion	1,58,341 — ½	— —	5,000 — —	53,341 — ½
Amanaut Revenue of the Town of Banaris	1,62,406 — —	— —	— —	1,62,406 — —
Mehal Chunar Behree	21,600 14 —	— —	— —	21,600 14 —
Mehal Byram Gunge	11,028 8 —	— —	— —	11,028 8 —
Chowdrahy Dereeba Paan	301 — —	— —	— —	301 — —
Delally Tela	853 2 —	— —	— —	853 2 —
Cutwally Banaris	4,991 4 —	— —	— —	4,991 4 —
Cutthere Pergunnah	91,737 3 ¼	— —	4,000 — —	87,737 3 ¼
Talook of Shewpoor	58,493 10 —	— —	4,000 — —	54,493 10 —
Narainpoor	12,031 — —	— —	— —	12,031 — —
Pundra Booly, &c.	94,221 10 —	— —	— —	94,221 10 —
Cuſſwar Pergunnah	1,13,100 8 ½	6,967 2 ¾	2,303 — —	1,03,830 7 —
Pergunnah Curiat and Borapoor	72,882 12 —	— —	— —	72,882 12 —
Satteſghur	2,256 — —	— —	— —	2,256 — —
Lohta	27,946 — —	— —	4,000 — —	23,946 — —
Chytapoor	1,101 — —	— —	100 — —	1,001 — —
Pergunnah Burrah	32,582 4 —	— —	— —	32,582 4 —

N° 3. C.

ABSTRACT S s

	Jummah of 1184.	Deduct Charges of Collections for the Amanny Mehals.	Charges in the farmed Mehals allowed under the Name of Maafy Mamooly.	Net Revenue.
Brought over —				
Bealsee —	42,106 — —	— —	2,000 — —	40,106 — —
Colah Assélah —	88,221 — —	— —	2,000 — —	86,221 — —
Doof —	31,734 5 5	— —	1,000 — —	30,734 5 5
Moongerah —	70,218 2 2	— —	— —	70,218 2 2
Jussooree —	6,758 6 —	— —	— —	6,758 6 —
Mudhoopoor —	10,594 11 —	— —	— —	10,594 11 —
Ahrorow —	18,547 4 —	— —	— —	18,547 4 —
Budhur Bejeyghur and Agoree —	76,311 1 —	20,000 — —	— —	56,311 1 —
Sayer Mehal of Shewpoor —	47,118 — —	— —	2,000 — —	45,118 — —
Pergunnah Raloopoor —	50,103 10 ¾	— —	2,927 1 —	47,116 9 ¾
Sayer of Ramnagur —	30,168 — —	4,000 — —	— —	26,168 — —
Pergunnah Cuntet Bejeypoor —	3,53,161 — —	— —	11,095 — —	3,42,266 — —
Kheyraghur —	1,81,046 14 —	— —	— —	1,81,046 14 —
Mint, &c. —	18,767 15 ¾	2,552 4 ¾	— —	16,215 11 —
Mahayetch —	— —	— —	— —	— —
Dehat Muta Furracat —	21,592 7 ¼	— —	21 14 ¾	21,570 8 ¾
Dehat Chunar —	6,197 9 ¾	— —	— —	6,197 9 ¾
Mehal Soora —	2,001 — —	— —	— —	2,001 — —
Mehal Opium —	500 — —	— —	— —	500 — —
Sirkar Ghauzipoor —	14,14,831 9 ¾	— —	44,000 — —	13,70,831 9 ¾
	46,95,174 3 ¾			
Add Jagheers not included in the above Accounts —	30,324 7 ¾			
	47,25,498 9 ½			
Deduct Kheiraghur, which is included in the above Account, though farmed from the Vizeer — — — — —	1,81,046 14 —			
	45,44,451 11 ½			
Deduct Jagheers	30,324 7 3			
	45,14,127 5 ¾	37,119 6 ½	1,05,598 8 ½	43,71,409 6 ¾

N° 3. D.

ABSTRACT ACCOUNT of the Revenues of Banaris, &c. delivered to the Governor General by Rajah Mehipnarain; being formed from the Accounts of the Fuſſullee Year 1184.

Jummah as per Account — — — —				47,25,498 9 ½
Jummah not included in the Accounts; viz.				
The Jagheers of ½ Bhuddovee — —			1,58,341 — —	
Pergunnah Mahaytch, the Jagheer of Doorbijey Sing —			60,000 — —	
Seidpore, the Jagheer of Owſan Sing, Amount Jagheer — —		50,000 — —		
Amount Maffy, or Remiſſion in the Revenue — — —		4,000 — —		
			54,000 — —	
				2,72,341 — —
Total Jummah of the Diſtricts held by Cheyt Sing —				49,97,839 9 ½
Deduct the Revenue paid to the Vizeer, for the Pergunnah of Kheiragur — — — —				1,81,046 14 —
Total Jummah of the Zemeedary of Banaris, &c. —				48,16,792 11 ½
Deduct				
Amount of the Jagheers as above — —			2,72,341 — —	
Charges incurred in collecting the Revenue of the Aumaunee Mehals, alſo Maafy, or eſtabliſhed Indulgences uſually granted to Farmers and Aumils at the Cloſe of the Year:				
Charges of the Aumanee Mehals	37,119 6 ½			
Maafy Maumooly	1,05,598 8 ½			
			1,42,717 15 —	
				4,15,058 15 —
			Rup'	44,01,733 12 —

N° 3. E.

ACCOUNT PARTICULARS of the Revenue of Banaris, &c. for the Year 1188, Fuſſulee, delivered to the Governor General by Rajah Mehipnarain.

MEHALS		Jummah.	Charges of Collections in the Amanny Mehals.	Charges allowed in the farmed Mehals, under the Name of Maafy Mamooly.	Net Revenue of 1188.
Bhagwut, &c. — —	Baboo Ram Jerwan — —	4,38,764 1 —	— —	— —	4,38,764 1 —
Havelly Jownpoor — —	Shaaf Khan — —	2,79,968 7 —	— —	— —	2,79,968 7 —
Villages of the Bukſey and Cutwal,	Mirza Fyz Ulla Beg — —	31,556 — —	— —	7,750 — —	23,806 — —
Tallook Serry Moo, and the Muta Furreka Villages	— —	30,037 3 —	— —	1,500 — —	28,537 3 —
Kherakut Hurrearpoor Peſſarah — —	— —	49,988 10 ¾	— —	341 9 —	49,647 1 ¾
Gurwarah — — — — —	— —	88,315 1 —	— —	— —	88,316 — —
Gheſwah — — — — —	— —	75,186 10 —	— —	3,600 — —	71,586 10 —
Murreakoo — — — — —	— —	3,30,105 6 ¾	— —	11,000 — —	3,19,105 7 ¾
Bhuddoe ½ Diviſion — — — —	— —	1,58,341 — ¾	— —	5,000 — —	1,53,341 — ¾
Amanaut Renenue of Banaris — — —	— —	1,33,000 — —	— —	— —	1,33,000 — —
Mehal Chunar Behreee — — — —	— —	21,600 14 —	— —	— —	21,600 — —
Mehal Byram Gunge — — — —	— —	11,00,028 8 —	— —	— —	11,00,028 8 —
Chowdrahy Dereeba Paun — — —	— —	301 12 —	— —	— —	301 12 —
Delally Tela — — — —	— —	853 2 —	— —	— —	853 2 —
Cutwally Banaris — — — —	— —	4,991 4 —	— —	— —	4,991 4 —
Cutthere Pergunnah — — — —	— —	91,737 2 ¾	— —	3,000 — —	88,737 1 ¾
Talook of Shewpoor — — — —	— —	58,493 10 —	— —	2,000 — —	56,493 10 —
Narrainpoor — — — —	— —	10,000 — —	— —	— —	10,000 — —
Pundrha Booly, &c. — — — —	— —	94,221 9 ¾	— —	— —	94,221 9 ¾
Cuſſwar Pergunuah — — — —	— —	17,066 — —	6,967 1 ¾	2,303 — —	97,795 14 ¼
Pergunnah Curreat, and Borapoor — — —	— —	67,882 12 —	4,000 — —	— —	63,882 12 —
Satteeſghur — — — — —	— —	2,20,056 — —	— —	— —	2,20,056 — —
Lohta — — — — —	— —	27,946 — —	— —	4,000 — —	23,946 — —
Chetaypoor — — — — —	— —	11,001 — —	— —	100 — —	10,901 — —
Pergunnah Burrah — — — —	— —	32,582 4 —	— —	— —	32,582 4 —

N° 3. E.

	Mehals brought over											
Pergunnah Bealfee	42,106	—	—	—	—		2,000	—	—	40,106	—	—
Colah Affelah	88,221	—	—	—	—		2,000	—	—	86,221	—	—
Doos	31,734	4	¾	—	—		1,000	—	—	30,734	4	¾
Moongerah	79,000	—	—	—	—		—	—		79,000	—	—
Juffooree	6,758	6	—	—	—		—	—		6,758	6	—
Mudhoopore	10,594	11	—	—	—		—	—		10,594	11	—
Ahrorah	18,547	4	—	—	—		—	—		18,547	4	—
Budhur, Bejeyghur, and Agoree	69,624	—	—	20,000	—		—	—		49,624	—	—
Sayer of Shewpore	40,118	—	—	—	—		2,000	—	—	38,118	—	—
Pergunnah Raloopore	49,001	—	—	—	—		2,987	1	—	46,013	15	—
Sayer of Ramnagur	30,168	—	—	—	—		4,000	—	—	26,168	—	—
Pergunnah Canteet	3,60,637	7	¾	—	—		11,595	—	—	2,95,042	7	¾
Kheiraghur	1,98,046	—	—	—	—		—	—		1,98,046	—	—
Mahayelch	—	—		—	—		—	—		—	—	
Dehat Muta Furracaut	21,592	6	¾	—	—		21	14	¾	21,570	8	¾
Dehat Chunar	6,197	9	¾	—	—		—	—		6,197	9	¾
Mehal Shoora	20,001	—	—	—	—		—	—		20,001	—	—
Mehal Ophium	500	—	—	—	—		—	—		500	—	—
Tankfal, or Mint	10,634	—	¼	2,552	4	¾	—	—		8,081	11	¾
Sirkar Ghauzipoor	14,14,831	9	¾	—	—		44,000	—	—	13,70,831	9	¾
	46,03,337	5	¾									
Add Jagheers, not included in the above Account	30,324	6	¾									
	46,33,661	12	¾									
Deduct the Revenue of Kheiragur, paid to the Vizier	1,98,046	14	—									
	44,05,290	7	¾									
Deduct Jagheers	30,324	6	¾									
Benaris Siccas	44,05,290	7	¾	41,119	6	½	1,02,598	8	½	42,61,572	9	¾

ABSTRACT

APPENDIX.

N° 3. F.

ABSTRACT ACCOUNT of the Revenue of Benaris, &c. for the Fuſſullee Year 1188, delivered to the Governor General by Rajah Mehipnarain.

Jummah or Revenue inſerted in the Account, N° 3. E.	—	—			46,33,661 12 ½
Jummah of the Jagheers, not included in the Accounts of Revenue; viz.					
The Jagheers of ½ the Pergunnah of Bhuddovee	—		1,58,341	— —	
Mahaytch, the Jagheer of Doorbigjey Sing	—	—	60,000	— —	
Seidpore, the Jagheer of Owſan Sing	—	50,000	—		
Maafy, or Remiſſion to D°	—	— 4,000	—		
			54,000	— —	
					2,72,341 — —
					49,06,002 12 ½
Deduct the Revenue paid to the Vizeer, for the Diſtrict of Kheiragur	—				1,98,046 14 —
					47,07,955 14 —
Deductions from the Revenue, Jagheers as above	—	—			2,72,341 — —
					44,35,614 14 ½
CHARGES.					
Charges of collecting the Revenues of the Aumanee Mehals			41,119	6 ½	
Maaffy Mamooly, or eſtabliſhed Remiſſions granted to Farmers and Aumils at the Cloſe of the Year	—	—	1,02,598	8 ½	
					1,43,717 15 —
Benaris Siccas	—	—		—	42,91,896 15 ½

N° 3. G.

ACCOUNT of the REVENUES of GAUZIPOOR.

Meer Sherf Ally's Diſtricts, on a Mocurrery Jummah.

Bulleah Khareed Goſſah Sekunderpore Luckniſſer Patchooter	—	—	—	—	—	—	5,27,000	—	—

Munnhiar Sing's Diſtricts, held on a Mocurrery Jummah.

Mahomedabad Curreat Pullee	—	—	—	—	—	—	1,15,000	—	—

Takhray Bukht Sing's Diſtricts, on a Mocurrery Jummah.

Gundeah Dahma Zemmaneah Chowſah Curundah	—	—	—	—	—	—	2,77,000	—	—

Baboo Jugger Deo Sing's Diſtricts, held on a Mocurrery Jummah

Zahoorabad Bhadawn Behader Gunge Shaddee Abad	—	—	—	—	—	—	1,50,000	—	—

Baboo Peem Sing's Diſtrict, held on a Mocurrery Jummah

Chandpore	—	—	—	—	—	—	18,000	—	—

Buckſhy Suddanund's Diſtrict, held on a Mocurrery Jummah.

Behry Abad	—	—	—	—	—	—	15,000	—	—

Bauboo Owſan Sing's Diſtricts, held on a Mocurrery Jummah.

Seidpore Bettoree	—	—	—	—	—	—	70,000	—	—

Talook of Booſgan and Burragong	—	—	—	—	10,000	—	—
Acka Mehdee's Mehals, Havelly, Ghauzipoor, on a Mocurrery Jummah	—	—	—	92,000	—	—	
All the Sayer Revenues	—	—	—	55,000	—	—	
					1,47,000	—	—
					14,14,000	—	—

PART I.

☞ [N° 3. H.

FORM of the General Settlement concluded by the Governor General with Rajah Mehipnarain.

Jummah, as per Account — — — —			49,06,002 12 —
Add Profits enjoyed by the Bauboos, which may now be resumed, calculated at — — — — —			4,00,000 — —
			53,06,002 12 —
Deduct Articles of Revenue now alienated: (viz.)			
Beneram's Jagheer — — — —		25,000 — —	
Bundoo Khan's Jagheer — —		2,000 — —	
Jaggernaut's Jagheer — — —		1,200 — —	
Half of the Maash and Charity confirmed by Mr. Marriot, afterwards resumed, and now restored		33,296 — —	
			61,496 — —
		Rup^{s}	52,44,506 12 —
Deduct also Charges of Collection, as per Account; viz.			
In the Aumaunee Mehals — —		41,119 6 ½	
In the farmed Mehals allowed to the Farmers —		1,02,598 8 ½	
			1,43,717 15 —
			51,00,788 13 —
Deduct Revenue paid for Kheiragur to the Vizeer — — —			1,98,046 14 —
			49,02,741 15 —
Deduct Jagheers and Allowances for the Support of the Rajah, his Family, and Dependants; viz.			
Jagheer of ½ Buddovee belonging to the Rajah —		1,58,341 — —	
Ditto Mahaytch Doorgbijey Sing		60,000 — —	
Ditto Seidpoor Owsan Sing		54,000 — —	
Allowance granted for the Support of the Rajah, his Houshold Expences, Family, Sewary, &c. —		6,30,400 15 —	
			9,02,741 15 —
		Rupees	40,00,000 — —] ☞

N° 3. I.

ABSTRACT of the Allowances paid for the Support of diſtreſſed Families, and Men of Piety and Learning, from the Revenues of Banaris; formed from an Account which was drawn out by Rajah Cheyt Sing at the Deſire of Mr. Fowke, and is now in the Poſſeſſion of the Cauzee; authenticated by Mr. Graham's Signature, and Copy of the Governor General's Minute on this Subject.

A — Eſtabliſhed Allowances ſigned by Mr. Marriot, viz.

MAASH, or old and eſtabliſhed Allowances, conſiſting partly of Aſſignments on the Revenues of Villages, and partly of Monthly Allowances —	58,891	5	—
Rozinadars and poor Men, being Charity Allowances — —	32,111	9	½
	91,002	14	½
B JAGHEERS granted by the King, or by the Vizeers Sujah ud Dowlah and Aſof ud Dowlah, after the Time of Mr. Marriot — —	19,290	—	—
C MAAFY DEHAT, or Aſſignments of Charity on particular Villages, granted by Ditto after Mr. Marriot — — — —	56,375	10	½
Rupees	1,66,668	9	—

A Theſe Allowances were continued until the Year 1183 Fuſſullee, when the Rajah made his Settlement with the Company, after which they were reſumed. Some of them might now be ſtruck out, the Perſons being dead, or the Purpoſes for which they were granted having ceaſed. The Cauzee has engaged to draw out a Liſt of ſuch as may be ſtruck out, or left for Enquiry. Under theſe Allowances are comprehended 323 Names or Families.

B Theſe Grants were after Mr. Marriot's Time, None of the Perſons obtained Lands, but the Rajah paid them an Equivalent in Money. Some of the Grants never took Place, and many of the Perſons are dead.

C Theſe are ſimilar to the Articles under B. only that the Jagheers were temporary, and in Conſideration of Services; whereas the Maafy Dehat were hereditary, and granted to poor People, like the Milk or Ahema of Bahar.

NUM. II.

The Cauzee delivers in a Liſt of Perſons who are not forthcoming, and in general ſuppoſed to be dead, or ſo provided for as not to require the Allowance, the Abſtract of which is as follows:

Abſentees on the Liſt of Allowances ſigned by Mr. Marriott.

Maaſh — — — — — —	20,289	8 —
Rozenadars — — — — — —	4,116	8 —
	24,406	— —

Abſentees on the Liſt of Allowances granted after the Time of Mr. Marriott.

Maafy Dehaut — — — — —	12,934	3 —
Rupees	37,340	3 —

Statement ſhewing the whole Amount of the Allowances, and particularizing the Proportion thereof, held in the Names of Perſons who are either dead or abſent.

In Mr. Marriott's Liſt.

Maaſh — — — — —	58,891	5 —	
Dead or abſent — — — —	20,289	8 —	
			38,601 13 —
Rozenadars — — — —	32,111	9 —	
Dead or abſent — — — —	4,120	8 —	
			27,991 1 —
			66,592 14 —

After Mr. Marriott's Time.

Maafy Dehaut — — — —	56,375	10 ½	
Dead or abſent — — — — —	12,934	3 —	
	43,441	7 ½	
Jagheers — — — — —	19,290	— —	
			62,731 7 ½
Rupees			1,29,324 — —

Reſolved, That Copies of the Account be ſent to the Rajah, and that he be directed to reſtore One Half of the ſeveral Allowances confirmed by Mr. Marriott, and held by Perſons who are ſtill in being and preſent, being by the above Account R$ 66,592. 14.—One Half whereof is R$ 33,296. 7. —and that he be allowed, on the Death of the Incumbents, to reſume their Proportions: That Mr. Markham be authorized to examine any Claims which may hereafter be preferred to a ſimilar Indulgence by the Perſons who are ſuppoſed to be dead or abſent, and who are comprehended under the Article of Account N° 2. R$ 24,406, and that he report thereon to the Governor General and Council: That as it does not appear that the Allowances granted after Mr. Marriott's Time were properly beſtowed, it is unneceſſary to reſtore them.

NUM. 3. K.

Paper *relative to a* Grant *of certain* Villages *to the* Fackeers *of the* Mackbarrah *of* Shah Coſſim Soolimany, *and* Shah Waſſel, *at* Chunar.

Former Lands belonging to the Tomb at Chunar :

The Village of Begpoor.
D° Buggerah.
D° Behry.
D° Bibtee.

The Fackeer repreſents that all theſe Villages were reſumed in the Time of Munſaram ; and afterwards the Nabob Sufdar-Jung reſtored the Two Villages of Behry and Begpoor, valued at 1000 R^{s} per Annum. Theſe are ſtill in Poſſeſſion of the Fackeers, but they are now ſubject to a Revenue of 500 R^{s} per Annum, which was impoſed about 18 Years ago, when Shumſheer Khan, the Naib of Shujah ud Dowlah, made a general Reſumption of One Half of all the Charity Allowances of Banaris. The remaining 500 R^{s} was confirmed afterwards by Mr. Marriott, and in Exception to all other Allowances has been continued by the Rajah. The Fackeer now requeſts to have the whole Four Villages reſtored, or if this cannot be granted, to have the Revenue of 500 R^{s} taken off. He does not know the Amount of the Villages of Behry and Begpoor.

The Cauzee of Banaris being examined, confirms this Repreſentation.

On the 8th of October, a Sunnud was iſſued to Mahommed Iſmael the Khaleefa, granting the Villages of Begpoor and Behry to be held free of Revenue, for keeping the Tombs and Moſque at Chunar in proper Repair, and for the Maintenance of the Fackeers.

NUM. 3. L.

Tranſlation *of the* Pottah *granted to* Rajah Mehipnarain.

Whereas the Sirkar of Banaris and Chunar, and the Mehals of the Sirkar of Jounpoor, both Maul and Sayer, and Havelee Mahommedabad Banaris, and the Daums of the Mulboos Khas, and the Pergunnah Bhuddovee, and the Talook of Sungramow, dependant on the Pergunnah of Chanda and Sutteeſgur, and the Pergunnah of Cunteet, called Bidjeypoor, and the Sirkar of Ghauzipoor, and the Pergunnah of Secunderpoor and Khereed, and Shaudeeabad and Tuppa Serincha, with the Maul and Sayer, and Cutwallee of Jounpoor, and the Mokeemee and Yettiſaub, and Sungwozinee of Banaris, both Maul and Sayer, with the Duſtoor Dewannee; beſides Half of the Jagheer of the Pergunnah Bhuddovee, &c. and the Maafy to the Rozenadars and other Expences of the Huſhoo-minhayee, conformably to your Cobooleeat, have been granted to you from the Beginning of the Month of Aſſin, 1189 Fuſſullee, anſwering to the 14th of September 1781, at the Agreement of Forty Lacks of Sicca Rupees, ſtruck in the Town of Banaris, as a fixed and perpetual Sum, without Alteration, for every Year, and from that Amount the Sum of (6,66,666. 10. 10.) Six Lacks Sixty-ſix thouſand Six hundred and Sixty-ſix Sicca Rupees Ten Annas and Ten Gundas for this Year, which is 1189 Fuſſullee, on account of the Devaſtations, &c. in the Two Months of Diſturbances, having been remitted; the remaining Amount of the Maulwajib Maulgoozary of the Sirkar, being (33,33,333. 5. 10.) Thirty-three Lacks Thirty-three thouſand Three hundred and Thirty-three Rupees Five Annas and Ten Gundas of Banaris Sicca Coin, of due Standard and Weight, agreeably to the ſeparate Kiſtbundee and Cobooleeat, which you have written, and delivered under your own Seal, you will, Month by Month, without Excuſe or Delay, and without the Expence of the Sebundee and other Expences, conformably to the Kiſts mentioned in them, pay duly as Khezannah to the Sirkar; and in the next Year the fixed and perpetual yearly Jummah of 40 Lacks of Sicca Rupees, which you have agreed to, and the Kiſtbundee of which alſo you have delivered under your own Seal into the Dufter of the Sirkar, conformably thereto you will yearly diſcharge, the Maulgoozary to the Sirkar. By the Bleſſing of God from this Agreement in no Inſtance ſhall there ever be any Deviation or Failure.

The BUNDODUST of the Year 1189 Fuſſullee.

Conformably to the Papers —		49,06,002 12 —	
Increaſe to the Advantage of the Sirkar —		4,00,000 — —	
			53,06,002 12 —
Deduct the Jagheers, &c.			
Jagheer of Beneram Pundit —	—	25,000 — —	
Jagheer of Bundoo Khan —	—	2,000 — —	
Jagheer of Jaggernaut Soobadar —	—	1,200 — —	
Reſtored to the Rozenadars —	—	33,296 — —	
		61,496 — —	
	Balance —		52,44,506 12 —
Deduct the Expences of Mehals Aumaunee, &c.			
The Expences of Mehals Aumaunee —		41,119 6 10	
Maafy Maumooly —	—	1,02,598 8 10	
			1,43,717 15 —
			51,00,788 13 —
Deduct the Mehal of Keiragur, of which the Maulgoozary is appropriated to the Sirkar of the Nabob Vizeer ul Mamalek Behadre —			1,98,046 14 —
	Balance —		49,02,741 15 —
Deduct my Jagheer, &c. with thoſe of my Dependants:			
Half the Pergunnah of Bhuddovee —		1,58,341 — —	
The Pergunnah of Mahaytch —	—	60,000 — —	
The Pergunnah of Seidpoor —		54,000 — —	
My Salary, &c. and thoſe of my Dependants		6,30,400 15 —	
			9,02,741 15 —
	Balance —		40,00,000 — —
Deduct the Devaſtations, &c. of Two Months Diſturbances —			6,66,666 10 10
	Balance Banaris Sa Rs —		33,33,333 5 10
From the Year 1190 *Fuſſullee* a fixed and perpetual Sum, conformably to the former Bundobuſt —		33,33,333 5 10	
Increaſe taken from the Deductions on account of the Devaſtations, &c. —	—	6,66,666 10 10	
	Total Banaris Sa Rs —		40,00,000 — —

Dated the 1ſt of Aſſin 1189 Fuſſullee,
anſwering to the 14th September 1781.

NUM. 3. M.

Copy *of the* COBOOLEEAT *executed by* Rajah Mehipnarain.

I Rajah Mehipnarain Behadre: Whereas the Zemeedary of the Sirkar of Banaris and Chunar, and the Mehals of the Sirkar of Jounpoor, both Maul and Sayer, and Havelee Mahommedabad Banaris, and the Daums of the Mulboos Khas, and the Pergunnah Bhuddovee and the Talook of Sungramow, dependant on the Pergunnah of Chanda and Sutteesgur and Cunteet, called Bidjeypoor, and the Sirkar of Ghauzipoor, and the Pergunnah of Secunderpoor, and Khereed, and Shaudeeabad, and Tuppa Serincha, with the Maul and Sayer, and Cutwallee of Jounpoor; and the Mokeemee and Yettisaub and Sungwozinee of Banaris, and the entire Mehals both Maul and Sayer, with the Dustoor Dewannee, of the Soubah of Illahabad, besides the Mehal of Kheiragur, of which the Maulgoozary is appropriated to the Sirkar of the Nabob Vizeer ul Mamalek, Asoph-ud-Dowlah-Behadre, and the Mehals of the Jagheers held by the Rozenadars, and the Expences agreeably to the Hushoo-minhayee, or Account of Deductions, have been given in Perpetuity to me from the Honourable Company, at the fixed and perpetual yearly Sum of Forty Lacks of Banaris Sicca Rupees, of full Weight and Standard. I have agreed to it of my own free and entire Will, and of that Amount the Sum of (6,66,666. 10. 10.) Six Lacks Sixty-six thousand Six hundred and Sixty-six Rupees Ten Annas and Ten Gundas having been remitted and deducted on account of the Devastations, &c. in the Two Months of Disturbance for this Year 1189 Fussullee, I have acknowledged, without Hesitation, the remaining Sum of (33,33,333. 5. 10.) Thirty-three Lacks Thirty-three thousand Three hundred and Thirty-three Rupees Five Annas and Ten Gundas of Banaris Sicca Standard, to be due from me as the Maulwajib of the Sirkar for the said Year; and having written and delivered under my Seal, upon a separate Paper, the Kistbundee of it, I engage and deliver in Writing to this Effect, that I will, agreeably to the Kistbundee, Month by Month, without Excuse or Delay, duly pay the Khezanna Aumera of the Sirkar in the Town of Banaris, and at the End of the Year I will take a Receipt and Discharge for the Whole; and the Jummah of the next Year 1190 Fussullee having been settled for the entire Sum of Forty Lacks of Banaris Siccas, as a perpetual and fixed Sum for every Year, that also do I include in this Cobooleeat, and engage that I will, without Excuse or Delay, agreeably to the Kists of the same, discharge, Month by Month, the Khezanna Aumera of the Sirkar; and that I will without Fail pay the Money of the Rozenadars, &c. conformably to the Hushoo-minhayee, and take a Receipt for it; and that, employing myself in the Duties and Affairs of my Zemeedary, I will not neglect or be deficient in any one Point of Diligence and Care, but I will behave with the greatest Attention to the Reyots and to all People of every Rank; and I will exert my utmost Abilities in the Cultivation and Population of the Country, and the Increase of its Revenues, so that it may improve daily; I will act with such Vigour in expelling Thieves, Night Robbers, Murderers, and all Evil Doers, that not one of them shall remain within my Zemeedary, and that no Crimes and Offences shall be heard of.

I have therefore written and delivered these few Lines in the Nature of a Cobooleeat, that it may be made use of when necessary.

Dated the 1st of Assin 1189 Fussullee,
answering to the 14th September 1781.

PART I.

NUM. 3. N.

Kiſtbundee *of the* Sirkar *of* Banaris *and* Chunar, *and the* Mehals *of the* Sirkar *of* Jounpoor *and* Mahommedabad, *the* Sirkar Ghauzipoor, &c. &c. *for the preſent Year* 1189 Fuſſullee.

			Total Banaris Sicca Rupees —	53,06,002 12 —
Deduct the Jagheers, &c.				
Jagheer of Beneram Pundit	—	—	25,000 — —	
Jagheer of Bundoo Khan	—	—	2,000 — —	
Jagheer of Jagernaut Subadar	—	—	1,200 — —	
Reſtored to the Rozenadars	—	—	33,296 — —	
				61,496 — —
			Balance —	52,44,506 12 —
Deduct the Expences of Mehals Aumaunee, &c. &c.				
The Expences of the Mehals Aumaunee		—	41,119 6 10	
Maafy Maumooly	—	—	1,02,598 8 10	
				1,43,717 15 —
				51,00,788 13 —
Deduct the Mehal of Kheiragur, of which the Maulgoozary is appropriated to the Sirkar of the Nabob Vizeer		—	— —	1,98,046 14 —
			Balance	49,02,741 15 —
Deduct my Jagheer and Monthly Salary, with thoſe of my Dependants:				
Half the Pergunnah of Bhuddovee		—	1,58,341 — —	
The Pergunnah of Mahaytch	—	—	60,000 — —	
The Pergunnah of Seidpoor	—	—	54,000 — —	
The Salaries, &c. &c.	—	—	6,30,400 15 —	
				9,02,741 15 —
			Balance —	40,00,000 — —
Deduct the Devaſtations of Two Months Diſturbances			— —	6,66,666 10 10
			Balance Banaris Sicca Rupees —	33,33,333 5 10

Month of Aſſin	—	—	1,000 — —
Cautic	—	—	15,000 — —
Augun	—	—	2,78,000 — —
Poos	—	—	2,78,000 — —
Maug	—	—	2,78,000 — —
Phaugun	—	—	2,78,000 — —
Choit	—	—	2,78,000 — —
Byſaak	—	—	2,78,000 — —
Jeheit	—	—	2,78,000 — —
Aſſar	—	—	2,78,000 — —
Sawaun	—	—	2,78,000 — —
Bahadun, the end of the Year			8,06,333 5 10
		Banaris Sicca Rupees	33,33,333 5 10

Dated the 1ſt of Aſſin 1189 Fuſſullee,
anſwering to the 14th of September 1781.

NUMB. 3. O.

Kiſtbundee *of the* Sircar *of* Banaris *and* Chunar, *and the* Mehals *of the* Sirkar *of* Jounpoor *and* Mahommedabad, *and the* Sirkar *of* Ghauzipoor, *for the Year* 1190 Fuſſullee, *and for ever.*

The Jummah, agreeable to the Papers —	49,06,002 12 —		
The Bazeeaft or Reſumptions taken by the Sirkar from the Bauboos — —	4,00,000 — —		
		53,06,002 12 —	
Deduct the new Jagheers and the Rozenadars:			
Jagheer of Beneram Pundit — —	25,000 — —		
Jagheer of Bundoo Khan — —	2,000 — —		
Jagheer of Jagernaut Soobadar — —	1,200 — —		
Reſtored to the Rozenadars — —	33,296 — —		
		61,496 — —	
Balance —		52,44,506 12 —	
Deduct the Expences of Mehals Aumaunee, &c. &c.			
The Expences of Mehals Aumaunee —	41,119 6 10		
Maafy Maumooly — — —	1,02,598 8 10		
		1,43,717 15 —	
		51,00,788 13 —	
Deduct the Mehals of Kheiragur, of which the Maulgoozary is appropriated to the Sirkar of the Nabob Vizeer — — —		1,98,046 14 —	
Balance —		49,02,741 15 —	
Deduct my Jagheer and Monthly Salary, &c. with thoſe of my Dependants:			
Half the Pergunnah of Bhuddovee —	1,58,341 — —		
The Pergunnah of Mahaytch —	60,000 — —		
The Pergunnah of Seidpoor — —	54,000 — —		
The Salary, and thoſe of my Dependants —	6,30,400 15 —		
		9,02,741 15 —	
Balance Banaris Sicca Rupees —		40,00,000 — —	

Month of Aſſin — — —	2,90,000 — —
Cautic — —	2,90,000 — —
Augun — — —	2,90,000 — —
Poos — —	2,90,000 — —
Maug — — —	2,90,000 — —
Phaugun — —	2,90,000 — —
Choit — — —	2,90,000 — —
Byſaak — —	2,90,000 — —
Jeheit — — —	2,90,000 — —
Aſſar — —	2,90,000 — —
Sawaun — — —	2,90,000 — —
Bahadun, which is the End of the Year,	8,10,000 — —
Benaris Sicca Rupees —	40,00,000 — —

Dated the 1ſt of Aſſin 1189 Fuſſullee, anſwering to the 14th of September 1781.

NUM. 3. P.

Agreement *of* Rajah Mehipnarain Behadre, *for the Payment of the* Arrears of the Year 1188 by the actual Collections.

Having been ordered from the Preſence to collect and pay to the Sirkar whatever Balances remain of Cheit Sing's Adminiſtration to the End of the Year 1188; I therefore repreſent, that whatever I can collect of the Balances for the above Year, I will pay to the Sirkar.

NUMB. 3. Q.

Paper *of* Requeſts *preſented to the* Governor General *by* Rajah Mehipnarain *with the* Governor General's *Anſwers annexed.*

The Requeſts of Rajah Mehipnarain, to which he is hopeful that the Governor General's Signature may be affixed.

Firſt Article.

Of the Mint and Adaulut, &c. agreeably to the following Liſt, whatever Part ſhall be divided from my Bundobuſt, I hope that the Receipts of that may be deducted in the Maulgoozary: 1ſt, The Mint. 2d, The Adaulut. 3d, The Fougedary. 4th, The Cutwalee of Banaris. 5th, The Nekhauſs. 6th, The Brokerage from Strangers. 7th, The Talaſhee. 8th, The Khummaur Khanah. 9th, The Duſtoor upon Rings.

Anſwer to the Firſt Article.

Of the Mint and Adaulut, &c. agreeably to the above Liſt, whatever may be the Average Receipts for the Five laſt Years ſhall be deducted in the Maulgoozary. But for the Tax upon Strangers, which out of Regard to the Welfare of the People and the Population of the Country I have annulled, you ſhall have no Deduction.

Second Article.

Whatever may be granted from the Preſence* to the Zemeedars, &c. for their Support, I am hopeful may be deducted in the Maulgoozary.

Anſwer to the Second Article.

The former Zemeedars and Poſſeſſors, who received Allowances and Support, and who were in Poſſeſſion to the End of laſt Year, and who are not included in the Paper delivered to the Preſence, ſhall be continued. Beſides theſe, whatever further Allowance for Support may be made from the Preſence to any Zemeedar, &c. ſhall be deducted in the Maulgoozary.

Third Article.

Whatever may be the Expences on account of the Commiſſions of Engliſh Gentlemen, &c. I am unable to ſupply them. On this Point I requeſt your Orders.

Anſwer to the Third Article.

Whatever Article may be commiſſioned, you ſhall receive the Price of it; and beſides ſuch as ſhall be required on the Company's Account, there ſhall be no Commiſſions.

Fourth Article.

The Way that the Bundobuſt of Affairs has been ſettled is well known to the Preſence. In providing the Maulwajib of the Sirkar, wherever I may ſee the Means of making an Encreaſe of Profit, I will make the Bundobuſt accordingly. I am hopeful that no one may receive Indulgences from the Preſence.

Anſwer to the Fourth Article.

Wherever you may ſee the Means of making an Encreaſe of Profit, you will make the Bundobuſt accordingly. No one ſhall receive Indulgences from the Preſence.

Fifth Article.

I am hopeful that the Troops which ſhall be appointed from the Preſence for the Protection of the Sirkar of Banaris, &c. may be ſtationed agreeably to my Requeſt.

Anſwer to the Fifth Article.

Wherever Troops may be neceſſary they ſhall be ſtationed.

Sixth Article.

Reſpecting the Balances to the End of the Year 1188, during Cheit Sing's Adminiſtration, I have been ordered from the Preſence to collect and pay them to the Sirkar. I therefore repreſent, that whatever of the Balances for the above Year I can collect, I will pay to the Sirkar.

Anſwer to the Sixth Article.

Agreed.

NUM. 4. A.

Copy *of a* Letter *from the* Governor General *to* Colonel Muir, *dated the* 29*th of* Auguſt 1781.

To Colonel Muir,

The Treachery of Rajah Cheit Sing has compelled me to retreat to this Place, where I wait to reduce this Zemeedary; a Work (I truſt) of no great Difficulty or Time. I have received a Letter

---

* The Reader is deſired to make Allowances for this and ſimilar Expreſſions not ſuitable to our Idiom, but literally tranſlated from the Perſian Original.

from

from you, mentioning that Sindia has offered Terms of Peace; I hereby give you full Powers, in the Name of the Governor General and Council, to conclude a Treaty with him on the following Inſtructions: I have ſent you Credentials in Form*: I do not repeat them in this, on account of the Dangers of the Road; but in caſe of their Miſcarriage, this Letter muſt ſerve in their Stead. Act accordingly, and I will ratify it. Agree with him, either for an Alliance of mutual Defence, or Neutrality. If he deſires to include the Peaſhwa, you may agree to a Treaty of Peace with the Peaſhwa, and an Alliance againſt Hyder Ally Khan, and all common Enemies; or of Peace ſimply, on the Conditions of reſtoring all that we have acquired during the War, except Ahmedabad, and the Territory conquered for Rajah Futteh Sing Gaycwar, and the Fortreſs of Gwalliar, and Fort and Territory of Lahar; that we will never aſſiſt Ragonaut Row, nor interfere in his Concerns, nor admit him into our Forts or Factories; but we will not deliver him into the Hands of any one; let a Time be allowed him to repair to a Place of Security. We will yield what is ours, and what we can in Honour grant; but we will never ſuffer our Treaties to be infringed, nor our Faith to be violated. Reſerve for us Baſſeen if you can, even if it ſhould be neceſſary to yield in exchange for it, all the Lands obtained by the Treaty with Colonel Upton, except Salſett, and the other ceded Iſlands, and the ceded Moiety of Baroach; but do not inſiſt on the Reſervation of Baſſeen to the Hindrance of Peace. We want nothing from them but their Alliance againſt Hyder Ally Khan, and that we diſpenſe with. Be careful that the Agreement do not contain any Thing hoſtile to the Government of Berar, or hurtful to our Connection with it. Obtain the Reſtoration of the Chundery Rajah, and ſecure, as far as you may have the Means, the Intereſts of the Rajah of Nurwar, and any other Chiefs who have been active in our Cauſe. Include the Ranah of Ghode, and Futteh Sing Gaycwar in the Peace. To prevent future Provocations of Hoſtility, let it be agreed to exclude the French and all other European Nations from the Ports and Dominions of the Marattahs. If a Treaty has already taken place between General Goddard and the Marattah State, the preſent Treaty muſt in ſuch Caſe be void; but you may aſſure Sindia that no Peace can or ſhall be made to his Prejudice. Send, if you think proper, a confidential Perſon to Mahdajee Sindia. If he will engage on the above Terms, he muſt conclude them now: I am making my final Arrangements, and if the Time is loſt, a Treaty with him may be for ever precluded by them. Obviate any Concluſions which he may draw from the preſent Scene: It regards myſelf perſonally, and myſelf at this Time but little. Cheit Sing, by the ſudden Maſſacre of ſome of the Sepoys of my Guard, which diminiſhed it to the ſmall Number of 400 Men, ſhut up with me in the cloſe Suburbs of Banaris, might have effected my Deſtruction. I eſcaped the Danger, and Troops are aſſembling daily, to which he can afford no Oppoſition. While the Effect of theſe Inſtructions is paſſing to Sindia, the Rajah's total Excluſion ought to be accompliſhed. I hope it will.

Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 4. B.

Copy *of a* Letter *from the* Governor General *to* Colonel Muir; *dated* Chunar *the* 10*th of* September 1781.

To Colonel Muir.

Sir,

I have lately ſent you Diſpatches in Duplicate, containing Inſtructions and full Powers for negociating and concluding a Treaty of Peace with Mahdajee Sindia, either for himſelf ſeparately, or with a Reſervation in favour of the Peaſhwa, in caſe it ſhould be agreed to include him as a Party in the Treaty. I have ſince received Intelligence that one of my Diſpatches has been intercepted, and it is not unlikely that the other may meet with the ſame Fate. I have alſo ſent a ſecond Letter, of the ſame Subſtance with the firſt, but without Credentials. As the preſent Opportunity promiſes a more ſafe Conveyance, I now ſend you a Duplicate of my laſt Letter of Inſtructions, together with a more full and regular Commiſſion than it was before in my Power to forward to you.

I had Yeſterday the Pleaſure to receive your Letter of the 17th ultimo. The one which you mention to have written on the 13th has not reached me; I imagine it has fallen into the Hands of Cheit Sing's People. It is with great Satisfaction I obſerve, from the Deputation of Chimnajee Row, that Mahdajee Sindia has in ſome Degree anticipated the Overtures of this Government, and that the general Expreſſions of a Deſire of Peace, uſed at his firſt Interview with Mr. Ford, indicate a Diſpoſition ſo conſonant with our own. If Sindia ſhould urge the Return of your Detachment beyond the Boundaries of his Dominions, I ſee no Objection to this Condition being granted; on the contrary, I deſire it. There can be no Uſe for the Continuance of the Detachment after Peace is concluded, nor will there be any Thing in the ſmalleſt Degree diſhonourable in agreeing to its Return.

The Objects of its Equipment were, to divert Mahdajee Sindia from the Operations on the other Side of India, or to withdraw him from the Alliance of the Miniſters of the Peaſhwa; and theſe Objects having been effected, its Return becomes a natural Conſequence.

We are under no Engagements to protect the preſent Dominions of the King, nor thoſe of Nudjiff Khan and the Rajah of Jaynagur; and if Peace is ſettled betwixt Mahdajee Sindia and us, I do not deſire that he ſhould be reſtrained in carrying into Execution any Plans which he may

* See No. 4. B.

PART I.

have formed againſt them; at the ſame Time, I think it neceſſary to caution you againſt inſerting any Thing in the Treaty which may expreſsly mark either our Knowledge of his Views or Concurrence in them. It will be ſufficient for us (and Sindia ought to be ſatisfied with the Latitude implied in it), if he is only reſtricted in the Treaty from making Encroachments on our own Territories and thoſe of our Allies, the Nabob Vizeer, the Ranah of Ghode, and Futteh Sing Guycwar: For theſe, an expreſs Proviſion muſt be made. He muſt in direct Terms engage, that he will never invade, or in any reſpect moleſt them, as we will in the ſame Manner ſtipulate with reſpect to his Territories. In my Letter of the 29th ultimo, I inſtructed you to obtain the Reſtoration of the Chundery Rajah, and to ſecure the Intereſts of the Rajah of Nurwar, and any other Chiefs who have been active in our Cauſe. This Subject I muſt now leave to your Diſcretion, as it is not in my Power to ſend you ſuch explicit Inſtructions as I could have wiſhed, not having Acceſs at preſent to your and Colonel Camac's Letters, which point out the Nature and Extent of our Connections with each of theſe Rajahs, and the Claims which their paſt Services may have given them to our Protection. In diſcuſſing their Intereſts, we muſt make a Diſtinction betwixt actual and implied Engagements. No actual Engagements whatever exiſt between us and any of theſe Rajahs: Such of them however as have taken an active Part in our Cauſe, are entitled to ſome Degree of Conſideration. You who are on the Spot can beſt judge of their ſeveral Merits, and will attend to them as far as you may be able, without hindering the more important Objects of your Negociations.

It ſeems probable, that few Difficulties will ariſe in ſettling a ſeparate Treaty with Mahdajee Sindia; and this is the Object which I have principally at heart. Let it not be impeded or retarded by the Obſtacles which may occur in adjuſting the more complicated Matters remaining in Diſpute betwixt us and the Peaſhwa. A Peace with the one muſt ſoon produce a Peace with the other. Let an Opening be left for it in the Treaty with Sindia, on the Terms I have mentioned; and though theſe Terms comprehend in our Favour every Object which we could deſire, yet they are, on the whole, ſo advantageous to the Peaſhwa, that I think his Miniſters will acquieſce in them, rather than continue a precarious and expenſive War, deprived of the Support and Aſſiſtance of Mahdajee Sindia.

It will be neceſſary to ſtipulate, that in caſe they ſhall not accede to the propoſed Terms of Peace, Mahdajee Sindia ſhall not, directly or indirectly, aſſiſt them, or ſuffer any of his Tributaries or Subjects to aſſiſt them, with Men, or Money, or Arms, or any other Means of carrying on the War againſt us.

This muſt either be expreſsly ſtipulated, or ſo clearly and ſtrongly implied, that no Doubt ſhall remain regarding it.

In the Event of a Peace being ſettled with the Peaſhwa, it will perhaps be thought proper to recal General Goddard's Detachment, and their beſt Route lies through Mahdajee Sindia's Territories. With a View to ſuch an Event, you will ſtipulate with Mahdajee Sindia, that he ſhall allow them a free Paſſage, and aſſiſt them in procuring Proviſions and other Neceſſaries on the Road.

I encloſe a Letter which I have written to Sindia, informing him of the Powers which I have delegated to you, and deſire that you will urge him to an immediate Deciſion on the Propoſitions which you have to make to him. Inform him, that any Delay or Evaſion on his Part may preclude an Accommodation for ever; and that by your Anſwers I ſhall be regulated in entering into another Plan of Connections, which will not only prove an inſuperable Bar to the Views he has at preſent formed on the Northern Provinces, but draw ſuch a powerful Attack on his own Territories as muſt infallibly end in his Expulſion and Ruin.

If after the Concluſion and Execution of the ſeparate Treaty with Mahdajee Sindia, he ſhould deſire to promote a Peace between us and the Peaſhwa, I will appoint a Perſon with full Powers to negociate the ſame, through the Channel of his Introduction and Mediation.

I am, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 4. C.

Extract *of a* Letter *from the* Governor General *to the* Governor General *and* Council; *dated* Banaris *the* 22*d of* October 1781.

I have already expreſſed my Approval of the Orders ſent to Bombay, and to Brigadier General Goddard, on the 24th September, againſt a Plan of offenſive Operations, and an Augmentation of the Military Eſtabliſhment on that Coaſt. The Reaſoning in favour of an Increaſe of their Army is doubtleſs overſet by their own Confeſſion of an Inability to maintain what they have already; and we are unable to ſupply them. I have not yet ſeen the Plan of offenſive Operations recommended, but I am generally againſt it, not being able to diſcover to what uſeful Object it can tend. Be it what it may, this Government has no Object but a Peace; we have acquired all that we ſought for when we were forced into the War, and we have offered to part with a large Share of that All, to effect a Peace. But I am influenced by ſtill further Reaſons for approving of the Orders ſent to Brigadier General Goddard; and theſe I ſhall now recite, firſt making an Apology to the Board for not having before given them public Information of the Facts on which they were grounded. I alluded to them diſtantly in an official Letter which I wrote to Mr. Wheler from

 Chunar;

Chunar; but from a Fear of its being intercepted, it was expreſſed with ſo much Caution, that I fear my Meaning may not have been exactly underſtood. In a private Letter, which I have ſince written to Mr. Wheler, I have been more explicit, and ſhall be obliged to him, if he will be pleaſed to lay before the Board, and record on their Proceedings, ſuch Part of it as relates to the Subject.

I was made to underſtand, by a Letter which I received from Colonel Muir, and by diſtant Advances made to me after my firſt Arrival at this Place, that Mahdajee Sindia was very deſirous of a Peace. His Wiſhes coinciding with thoſe of our Government, I ſent Orders to Colonel Muir to negociate, and full Powers to conclude, a ſeparate Peace with him; accompanied by Inſtructions for the Colonel's Guidance, in fixing the Conditions of it. As theſe appear to be the Orders on which a Treaty has ſince been prepared, I tranſmit a Copy of them encloſed for the Information of the Board, together with a Copy of my Credentials to Colonel Muir. They were both drawn up to go in the ſmalleſt Compaſs poſſible, on account of the Danger to which our Letters were expoſed at that Period. Soon after I had diſpatched theſe Orders, and before they could reach Colonel Muir, I received from him a Communication of his Correſpondence with Sindia with reſpect to the Conditions of a Peace; and was happy to find by it, that the Conditions to which Sindia would agree, were, except in very trivial Inſtances, the ſame as thoſe which I had empowered Colonel Muir to yield.

I have the Honour to tranſmit incloſed, for the Information of the Board, a Tranſlation of the Propoſals made to Colonel Muir by Sindia's Dewan, on the Part of his Maſter; a Copy of my Replies, and of a Letter which I wrote with them to Colonel Muir on the 11th ultimo. A Truce had been reſpectively agreed on between the Two Commanders, and my Inſtructions to Colonel Muir fortunately reached him before the limited Period of it was expired. I have been for ſome Time in hourly Expectation of hearing that the Treaty was concluded, having had the Satisfaction to learn from Colonel Muir, that neither the Acts of Cheit Sing, nor the worſt State of our Affairs in this Country, even in the moſt exaggerated Accounts of them, appear to have affected the amicable Diſpoſition of the Marattah Chief; but as it will afford the Board ſome Pleaſure to know what Progreſs Colonel Muir has made, I have the Honour to ſubjoin an Extract of the laſt Letter which I received from him, under Date the 6th Inſtant.—"The Treaty "is at laſt fairly made out, and is this Day tranſmitted to Sindia for his Approbation. To-"morrow it will be returned, and if approved, Captain Ford will be diſpatched to his Camp "to ſee his Signature and Seal affixed; after which Interim, I ſhall be able to write you fully "on every Part of the important Charge intruſted to my Management."—To this Information I beg the Board's Permiſſion to add an Extract of a private Letter received from Colonel Muir's Camp, of a ſtill later Date.—"Leſſai, 11th of October 1781. The Treaty is ready, and Ford is "to ſet out this Morning for the Marattah Camp to have it executed by the Pateel *, as he has "already approved of the Articles in it."

The Board will obſerve in Sindia's Propoſals for a ſeparate Peace, that he promiſes his Interpoſition at Poona, for effecting a general Peace with the Marattah State; and as in ſuch Event it will be neceſſary to take ſome further Steps for ſecuring Succeſs to ſo deſirable an Object, I ſhall ſoon have occaſion to addreſs the Board again on this important Subject.

NUM. 4. D.

Copy *of a* Letter *to the* Governor General *and* Council, *dated the 25th of* November 1781, *reſpecting the Appointment of* Meſſrs. Anderſon *and* Chapman.

To Edward Wheler, and John M'Pherſon, Eſqrs. Members of the Council of Fort William.

Gentlemen,

I have the Honour to tranſmit to you Copies of my Inſtructions ſeverally delivered to Mr. Anderſon and Mr. Chapman; the former deputed to Mahdajee Sindia, and the latter to Naugpoor. Both are ſo conſonant to your Wiſhes, and to the Commands of our Honourable Superiors, that they will need no Comment or Explanation; unleſs it ſhall appear, that the Miſſion of Mr. Chapman is rather oſtenſible than real, little being given him in Charge, but to preſerve the Friendſhip unimpaired between the Government to which he is deputed and ours. In effect, the Advantages propoſed by it are rather contingent, than ſuch as could be preſcribed as determined Objects; an Attention was neceſſary to an ancient and approved Friend of our Government, on the Occaſion of our availing ourſelves of a different Influence. I have judged it neceſſary to provide for a new Channel of Correſpondence with that Government itſelf, having loſt that on which I had hitherto placed a confident and effectual Reliance, in the Dewan Dewaugur Pundit. But my principal Hope from this Deputation is, that it may prove the Means of quickening the Concluſion of the Peace with the Marattah State, by making it an Object of Competition to the Two moſt powerful Members of it. It is not the profeſſed Object of Mr. Chapman's public Credentials, and therefore not liable to any juſt Grounds of Jealouſy in Mahdajee Sindia; but from my Experience of the general Tenor of the Policy of the late Dewan, which the Veneration paid to his Judgment,

* Mahdajee's Title.

eſpecially by the Rajah himſelf, will continue to make the Rule of the preſent Adminiſtration, or whatever may decidedly ſucceed to his, I have no Doubt that either the Rajah will endeavour to counteract our Endeavours to obtain a Peace, that we may ultimately have Recourſe to him for effecting it; or that he will himſelf precipitate it, if he ſees it likely to be accompliſhed by another, that he may have the ſole Merit of it, and preſerve his Conſequence with both Parties, by having been the ſucceſsful Mediator between us. You will obſerve, that I have ſufficiently guarded Mr. Chapman's Inſtructions againſt the Poſſibility of their claſhing with Mr. Anderſon's.

I am certain that Mr. Chapman will think it no Degradation to act under the Controul of Mr. Anderſon, for whoſe Abilities he entertains a very high and deſerved Reſpect.

Mr. Anderſon left Banaris, to proceed on his Deputation, on the 5th of this Month, and Mr. Chapman on the 17th: The former accompanied by his Brother, Lieutenant Anderſon, whom I appointed his Aſſiſtant, granting him the Allowance uſually annexed to ſuch Office; and by Tuffuzzul Hooſſain Khan, a Native of the firſt Abilities in Indoſtan, who had been employed by me under Major Palmer, during his Deputation to the Ranah of Ghode, and had rendered material Services to our Government, and who I knew would be very uſeful to Mr. Anderſon in his Negociations, from the Character which he bears throughout the County for his Integrity and Knowledge: His Salary I fixed at a Thouſand Rupees per Month. Mr. Chapman is accompanied by Mr. John White, whom I have appointed his Aſſiſtant, with the ſame Allowance that is given to Lieutenant Anderſon; and as the Service on which he is employed is merely temporary, I ſhould hope that the Offices which he holds in Calcutta will not be conſidered as vacated by this Appointment. Mr. Anderſon is authorized by me to draw the ſame Allowances that were given Colonel Upton, when appointed to the Court of Poona; and Mr. Chapman the ſame that are given to Mr. Anderſon.

I requeſt the Board will be pleaſed to communicate to Mr. Anderſon any Orders which they have lately ſent, or may hereafter ſend, to Brigadier General Goddard, that may be neceſſary for his Information, or any Inſtructions given to our Reſident at the Court of Hydrabad, reſpecting the Nazim's Mediation of Peace between us and the Marattahs, that the whole Subject may be completely before him.

Colonel Muir having been unable yet to furniſh me with the Particulars of the late Negociation with Mahdajee Sindia, by reaſon, as his laſt Letters mention, of the dangerous and continued Sickneſs of Captain Ford, to whom he had committed the Execution of that Buſineſs; and having tranſmitted to me the Perſian Copy of the Treaty, I have the Honour to forward the ſame for your preſent Information.

Chunar,
25th of November 1781.

I have the Honour to be, &c. &c.
Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 4. E.

Tranſlation *of the* Treaty *concluded by* Colonel Muir *with* Mahdajee Sindia *on the* 13th October 1781.

Treaty concluded by Colonel Muir on the Part of the Engliſh Company, and Maho Rajah Subadar Madho Row, on his own Part.

MR. WARREN HASTINGS, Governor General of Bengal, in virtue of the Powers veſted in him by the Governor General and Council of Bengal, having fully empowered Colonel Muir to ſettle a Treaty of Peace between the Maha Rajah and the Company in this Manner, That whatever he may conclude on the Part of the Company, ſhall be binding on the ſaid Governor General and Council; and the Maha Rajah and the Colonel being both deſirous of a Peace, have concluded one on the following Terms:

ARTICLE 1. Peace and Friendſhip being ſolidly eſtabliſhed between both Parties, each will remain to their Agreement.

ARTICLE 2. Within the Space of Eight Days from the ſealing of the Treaty by both Parties, both Armies ſhall at one Time begin their March. Colonel Muir with his Camp ſhall return to the Territory of the Nabob Vizeer, and the Maha Rajah with his Army to his own Country.

ARTICLE 3. If it ſhould be approved, the Maha Rajah will mediate a Peace with Hyder Ally Khan and the Company, and alſo a Peace between the Peaſhwa and the Company: If Peace ſhould take place in conſequence, it is well; if not, the Engliſh Gentlemen are left at Liberty to act as they pleaſe, and the Maha Rajah will give no Interruption.

ARTICLE 4. Colonel Muir reſtores to the Maha Rajah the Territories belonging to him on this Side of the Jumnah, of which the Company have poſſeſſed themſelves; and the Maha Rajah agrees not to invade the Country of Loke-inder Ranah Chetter Sing Behadre, or Gwalliar, which is now in his Poſſeſſion, or the Territory of Mehip Rajah Ram Sing Jug-inder Behadre, now alſo ſubject to him, provided he (the ſaid Ranah) ſhall not behave improperly.

ARTICLE 5. The Maha Rajah will reſtore Ram Chunder, Rajah of Chundery, now under the Protection of Colonel Muir, to his Government, and will make no Demand on him whatever; the Maha Rajah will take the Whole of the ſaid Rajah's Country from his treacherous Dewan,

Radjyo

Radjyo Dehir, who rebelled againſt him, and he will reſtore it all to him, except what has for a Length of Time been ſubject to the Peaſhwa; and the Maha Rajah will expel the ſaid Radjyo Dehir.

The above Articles are ratified by the Seals and Signature of Col. Muir on the Part of the Company, and the Maha Rajah on his own Part, on the 13th of October 1781, anſwering to the 24th of Showal 1195 Higerah.

NUM. 4. F.

Copy *of the* Inſtructions *given to* Mr. Anderſon *on the 4th of* November 1781.

Mr. David Anderſon.

Sir,

Having already delegated to you by a formal Commiſſion the full Powers and Authority veſted in me by the Governor General and Council, for the Purpoſe of negociating and finally concluding a Treaty of Peace and Alliance between the Company and the Marattah State, and repoſing the firmeſt Reliance on your Abilities and Integrity, I recommend to your attentive Conſideration and Obſervance the following Inſtructions, for the eaſier and more effectual Attainment of the great Object of your Deputation, and other Purpoſes dependant upon or connected with it.

The Peace lately concluded between our Government and Mahdajee Sindia opens a fair Proſpect for the Succeſs of your Miſſion, by the Offer which that Chief has made to interpoſe his friendly Offices at Poona for an equitable Accommodation. The great Credit and Influence which Sindia poſſeſſes in the Marattah State, leaves no Room for Apprehenſion that his Endeavours will prove ineffectual, if he exerts them ſincerely and heartily.

It is therefore with a View to diſpoſe him more ſtrongly to our Intereſts, that I deſire you to repair to him, to give him the ſtrongeſt Aſſurances of my perſonal Eſteem and Friendſhip, and of my Deſire to cultivate and improve the Connection which has lately been formed between us. The moſt effectual Means of accompliſhing theſe Purpoſes, would be a perſonal Interview between Sindia and myſelf; and I deſire that you will endeavour to draw from him his Sentiments concerning it, and adviſe it, if you find him diſpoſed to it, but do not abruptly or formally demand it. Should he be equally inclined to meet me, you may propoſe Allahabad or Khanpoor as the Rendezvous; but if neither of thoſe Places ſhould ſuit his Convenience, I will go to Etawa, or any other Place on the Banks of the Jumnah, that you may judge my Time will admit of. If Sindia ſhould either decline an Interview altogether, or not afford you a proper Encouragement to recommend it, it muſt then reſt entirely with you to effect my Views, which are as follows; firſt, obtain, through the Mediation of Sindia, and in Concert with his Agent, if he ſhall think proper to depute one for that Purpoſe, a Treaty of Peace and Alliance, offenſive and defenſive, with the Peaſhwa, againſt all common Enemies, but eſpecially againſt Hyder Ally Khan; or of Peace ſimply on the Condition of reſtoring all that we have acquired during the War, except Ahmedabad, and the Territory conquered for Futteh Sing Guicwar.

We cannot totally abandon the Intereſts of Ragonaut Row; endeavour to obtain for him an adequate Proviſion on the Conditions preſcribed in General Goddard's Inſtructions.

You may conſent to yield what is ours, and what we can in Honour grant; but we will never ſuffer our Treaties to be infringed, nor our Faith to be violated. You will of courſe be attentive to any Engagements ſubſiſting between us and other Powers, in ſettling the Terms of Peace and Alliance with the Marattahs. I except from this Precaution the Ranah of Ghode, who has been guilty of the moſt flagrant Breach of Faith towards us in every Inſtance, after a moſt faithful and ſcrupulous Performance of every Stipulation in his Favour by us, and after we have ſaved him and his Country from certain Deſtruction. Leave him to ſettle his own Affairs with the Marattahs: Colonel Muir will give you complete Intelligence concerning the Ranah's Conduct, and from this you will judge whether he is worthy of being any longer conſidered as our Ally.

Reſerve Baſſeen if you can, even though it ſhould be with the Conceſſion of reſtoring all the Lands obtained by the Treaty with Colonel Upton, except Salſett, and the ceded Iſlands, and the ceded Moiety of Baroach; but do not inſiſt on the Reſervation of Baſſeen, to the Hindrance of Peace. We want nothing from the Marattahs but their Alliance againſt Hyder Ally Khan, and that we diſpenſe with, as the Effect of a poſitive Engagement to which they cannot perhaps in Decency agree, although they may be deſirous of availing themſelves of any Pretext which may lead to it without a direct Breach of their public Faith.

Be careful that your Engagements do not contain any Thing hoſtile to the Government of Berar, or hurtful to our Connection with it.

Include Futteh Sing Guicwar in the Peace, according to the Treaty concluded with him, of which you have a Copy.

Obtain the Excluſion of the French, and all other European Nations, from the Alliance, and from the Ports and Dominions of the Marattahs.

It muſt be a principal Object of your Attention to prevail upon the Marattah Government to invade the Dominions of Hyder Ally Khan. They will not enter into public Engagements for that Purpoſe,

Purpoſe, as they are at preſent in Alliance with him; but Pretexts will not be wanting, when they ſhall perceive the Facility of making Conqueſts upon him.

Endeavour to intereſt Sindia in all theſe Views with the Adminiſtration at Poona, and to engage him ſeparately, or with Tuckoojee Hoolcar, into cloſer Connections with our Government by the Proſpects of mutual Advantage. I leave a large Latitude in this Inſtruction to your Diſcretion. You know my Views, which are for preſent Peace and future Security. Purſue and agree to whatever may promote theſe Views. Reject and ſhun whatever may obſtruct them, and eſpecially ſuch as may draw us into a new Scene of Hoſtilities.

Wait upon Colonel Muir in his Camp at Etawa, before you proceed to Sindia, and obtain from him every Information and Advice which can be uſeful in your Negociations with that Chief.

Since your Departure, Rajah Moodajee Booſla has requeſted, that a Gentleman in my Confidence might attend him, as the Agent of our Government, at his Court; and I have given this Commiſſion to Mr. Chapman. I ſend you a Copy of his Inſtructions. You will furniſh him with ſuch Communications and Orders from Time to Time, as you may judge will tend to promote the Succeſs of your Negociations.

Banaris,
the 4th of November 1781.

I am, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 4. G.

Copy *of the* Inſtructions *given to* Mr. Chapman *on the* 12*th of* November 1781.

To Charles Chapman, Eſquire.

Sir,

The Rajah of Berar having expreſſed a Deſire, that an Engliſh Gentleman in my Confidence may be ſent to his Court, I have thought proper to comply with his Requeſt; and depute you thereto accordingly. Your Credentials are incloſed.

You are to conſider the firſt Object of your Commiſſion to be, to ſtrengthen and encreaſe the Friendſhip and Alliance virtually ſubſiſting between the Company and the Berar Government. You will be furniſhed by the Secretary at the Preſidency with Copies of all the Papers that are material to your Information reſpecting the Relation in which the two Governments ſtand to one another; and the Perſian Tranſlator has Orders to give you Copies of ſuch Part of the Correſpondence between them as you may require.

Should any Circumſtances occur that may preſent a favourable Opportunity to the Rajah to act offenſively againſt Hyder Ally, and he or his Miniſters ſhould ſhew a Diſpoſition to employ the Berar Forces in doing ſo, you will encourage it, and acquaint the Board with any reaſonable Conditions on which ſuch Aid may be proffered.

The indeciſive Conduct of the Berar Government, ſubſequent to its Offer of Mediation and Guarantee of a Peace between the Company and Marattah State, having thrown the Credit and Honour of ſuch Interference into other Channels, you can now only accept of the Aſſiſtance which the Rajah's Influence, as a Member of the Marattah State, may enable him to afford, for effecting a ſpeedy Termination of the War, unleſs the other Members of the Marattah State ſhould require or approve his Guarantee, of which you will be adviſed by Mr. Anderſon: And on this, and on every other Occaſion which may reſult from his Negociations, you will act conformably to his Advice and Requiſition.

Should the Rajah, as he declares his Intention to be, pay a Viſit to Poona, and invite you to accompany him, you will comply with his Deſire; but as Mr. Anderſon has been deputed by this Government with full Powers to conclude a Treaty of Peace with the Marattah State, you are on no Account to enter upon any Negociation but at his expreſs Requiſition; and you are in every Reſpect to conſider yourſelf as ſubordinate to him, and to promote the Object which he has been appointed to accompliſh.

In this Qualification of your Powers, I know that I conform to your own Wiſhes; but ſhould any unforeſeen Accident happen to Mr. Anderſon, that will prevent him from being preſent at an Aſſembly of the efficient Members of the Marattah State, or otherwiſe acting on the Orders given him, and he ſhall write to you to that Effect, and you yourſelf be on the Spot, and find them diſpoſed to accommodate their Diſputes with the Company, the Powers entruſted to Mr. Anderſon are in ſuch Caſes to devolve on you, and you will act in conformity to his Inſtructions, a Copy of which is given to you encloſed, and to ſuch further Inſtructions as he ſhall give you.

Mr. John White is appointed your Aſſiſtant in this Deputation, and he and yourſelf are authoriſed to draw the fixed Allowances uſually given to Perſons employed in your reſpective Capacities.

Banaris,
12th November 1781.

I am, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 5.

Letter *to the* Governor General *and* Council, *dated the* 22*d of* November 1781, *reſpecting the new Regulations for the Collection of the Cuſtoms within the* Zemeedary *of* Banaris.

To Edward Wheler and John M'Pherſon Eſquires, Members of the Council of Fort William.

Gentlemen,

The Mode of collecting the Cuſtoms on Merchandize paſſing through this Province, being attended with much Abuſe, and the Rates unequal, being proportioned to the Load, not to the Value of the Goods; I have iſſued Orders that the Cuſtoms ſhall be hereafter collected only at Three Stations; namely, Mirzapoor, Banaris, and Ghauzipoor, by appointed Officers inſtead of Farmers, and according to a new Table of Rates formed on the ordinary Prices of the Goods; the Duty to be levied thereon at the Rate of 5 per Cent. and in one ſingle Payment.

Incloſed are Copies of my Orders to the Rajah, and to the Reſident, and of the Table of Rates.

I have the Honour to be, &c. &c.
Warren Haſtings.

Chunargur,
the 22d of November 1781.

NUM. 6.

Letter *from the* Reſident *at the* Court *of the* Nabob Vizeer, *containing a Relation of the Rebellion in* Gooruckpoor, &c.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, &c. &c.

Sir,

When I had laſt the Honour of ſeeing you, I more than once urged my Reaſons for thinking that the Rebellion of Rajah Cheit Sing was but a Part of a larger and more extenſive Plan, which was, by the good Fortune of your Arrival, prematurely brought forward before all the Parties to it were united and properly prepared for Action. In ſupport of this Belief, and to prove that I am far from being ſingle in the Eſpouſal of it, I beg leave to trouble you with ſome Extracts from the Letters I received from Colonel Hannay, written from the Time of the firſt breaking out of the Rebellion to my Return to Lucknow. His Situation for obtaining the Knowledge he imparts, his Experience, and his Judgment to guide what he advances, muſt make his Sentiments of Weight and Authority.

In his Letter of the 8th of September from Fyzabad, ſcarcely Ten Days after he had ſet about obeying the Nabob Vizeer's Orders to march with his Force to your Aſſiſtance, he writes, "That "the whole Country on the Eaſt Side of the Gogra was in Arms and Rebellion; his own Troops "deſerting, and the ſingle Companies ſcarcely able to join other Detachments; the Forts of "Gooruckpoor, Bilma, and Dumreeagunge, taken from the Aumils by the Zemeedars; and "that even Hircarrahs cannot paſs; ſo that all Communication of Intelligence from his other "Detachments under Major M'Donald, Captain Williams, and Lieutenant Gordon, was cut "off, and at an End." He adds, "This Town (Fyzabad) has more the Appearance of belonging to Cheit Sing than the Vizeer. The Begums have placed Guards to prevent any of my "People going to the Bazar in it. Within theſe few Days Sheakh Chaan, with near 1000 Horſe "and Foot, has marched from hence to Banaris (they were raiſed here); and I muſt confeſs, "that for my own Part I have no Doubt but Jewar Ally Khan and Behar Ally Khan, through "their Agents, have ſtirred up all the Diſturbances which extend from hence to Powey and "Azeemgur. I have ſent Hoolaus Roy to the Begum, to enquire into the Reaſon of my "People being prevented from going into the Town, Cheit Sing's being ſuffered to raiſe Troops "here, and why her Servants attempted to prevent my getting Boats to tranſport the Company's "Guns and Horſe from Amora. I have alſo deſired ſhe will give Orders for ſeizing the Family "of Sheakh Chaan (above mentioned); and when Hoolaus Roy returns, I will write you her "Anſwer. In Kheirabad, Sylack, and all the Country on the (Weſt) Side of the Gogra, be"tween Fyzabad and Kheirabad Bud-amly * in Perfection; the Aumils flying before the Gong"wars, and Cannon firing at all Hours. Cheit Sing has ſent Money to Futteh Shah, Ghinoo "Roy, Ajeetmull, Zalim Sing, and all the refractory Rajahs, to enable them to raiſe Men.—I this "Moment received Gordon's Account of the Loſs of his Detachment, which puts my March to "join you out of the Queſtion. It happened by the Villany of the Fougedar of Tanda, Shum"ſheer Khan, a Cheelah of Behar Ally Khan, who turned his Guns upon the Detachment; and "an unfordable Nullah in Front, and many Thouſands of Rajepoots, who had fought them all "the Way from Chowra Ghaut, made the Sepoys deſpair. Zalim Sing and Puttypaul Sing mean "to attack M'Donald To-morrow, with 2100 Men. Behar Ally Khan deſerves Death, as the Loſs "of Gordon's Detachment can only be imputed to him. His Cheelah would never have acted

* Diſorder.

"ſo

" ſo damning a Part without Orders from him. Jewar Ally Khan, in the Choke of Fyzabad, " aſks every Man who bears the Appearance of a Soldier, why he goes not to Cheit Sing for " Service. I mention theſe Circumſtances, that you may mention them to Mr. Haſtings and the " Nabob, and the neceſſary Steps be immediately taken to prevent what Delay will render a very " ſerious Matter. A few Days more will lead the Ferment which is here to Lucknow. If the " Nabob inſiſts upon my proceeding, I muſt bring every body with me, for whoever is left be- " hind will be ſacrificed."

On the 7th of September Captain Williams writes, " Upon my Arrival here I found that Part " of Futteh Shah's, Ghino Roy's, and Ajeetmull's People, had croſſed to Manjowlay. They have " been urged to this Step by Cheit Sing, who has ſupplied them with a conſiderable Sum of " Money, and promiſed them great Sums, if they will put the whole Country into Confuſion; " 5000 Men are on the oppoſite Side of the River ready to croſs; Futteh Shah has written to all " his Adherents to be in Arms; *Saadut Ally and the Begums* are concerned deeply in the late Bu- " ſineſs." In a ſubſequent Letter, received immediately after the above, but without Date, Colonel Hannay ſays: " I have before told you how violently the Begum's People inflame the pre- " ſent Diſturbances; and, in Addition to this, the principal Zemeedars and Rajahs have all Certi- " ficates, under the Seal of Cheit Sing, that he will ſupply them with whatever Money they may " require for ſubſiſting all the Troops they can raiſe. In a very ſhort Time I apprehend the " greateſt Part of the Nabob's Dominions will be in the State we are in here; and it is the ge- " neral Belief of every Man in this Part of the Country, that the Conduct I have related is a " concerted Plan for the Extirpation of the Engliſh. What may be the Situation of the reſt of " the Nabob's Dominions I know not; but it is moſt certain, that from Goonda to Manjee, " and from Fyzabad to the Banaris Diſtrict, and acroſs from the Gogra to the Ganges, the Coun- " try is in the utmoſt Ferment. Should the preſent Diſturbances proceed from a Plan of Policy, " it will be concealed from you as much as poſſible, and therefore I take all poſſible Means of " communicating to you what I really know to be fact. I know not whether the Dawks paſs " freely from you to Lucknow; but if they do not, and no Meaſure is immediately taken to bring " about Order, and draw the Troops together, we may be deprived of all poſſible Means of aſſiſt- " ing one another, and the Army loſt by detached Regiments. We have no Communication " with Bengal, and the Troops on this Side Banaris are at preſent too much ſeparated to yield one " another timely Aſſiſtance. I hope to God a ſufficient Force is ordered for the Reduction of " Cheit Sing; *for the People who are daily ſent to him, Horſe and Foot, from Fyzabad*, and the Seat " of Rebellion I have before named, is very great."

In his next of the 13th he ſays, " It is impoſſible, in the general Inſurrection which now reigns " almoſt univerſally, for me to get the Force together the Nabob demanded, or to force my Way " to you with a leſs. The greateſt Anarchy prevails. The preſent Inſurrection is ſaid, and be- " lieved, to be with an Intention to expel the Engliſh. I am compelled to give up all the Country " below Goonda. Be upon your guard againſt the Vizeer, for there are many Circumſtances " to make me believe he means to eſpouſe the Cauſe of Cheit Sing; the *Begums* have *almoſt them- " ſelves* recruited for him."

In his next Letter of the 18th he ſays, " If you meet but with a Check at Banaris, every Man " in the Country is ready to fall upon your ſcattered Parties."—" The State of the Vizeer's Do- " minions is in general beyond Deſcription; the Inſurrection is not partial, but generally ſpread " throughout the whole, though it rages moſt violently in the Mehals of Sultanpoor, the Mehals " from Fyzabad to the Banaris Country, the Mehals on this (Eaſt) Side of the Gogra, and in " Koonry, Kheirabad, and Sylack; and if I may truſt to the Information I receive, it is already " begun, and will ſoon rage as violently, in Shajehanpoor, Rohilcund, Kora, and the Doaub. " I have already and repeatedly informed you of the Diſpoſitions of thoſe in Power in Fyzabad, " which has in fact been one of the great Sources of the Inſurrection, and the Place of all others " in the Vizeer's Dominions which has ſupplied Cheit Sing with the greateſt Number of Troops. " The old Begum does, in the moſt open and violent Manner, ſupport Cheit Sing's Rebellion " and the Inſurrection; and the Nabob's Mother's accurſed Eunuchs are not leſs induſtrious than " thoſe of the Burra Begum. Capital Examples made of Jewaur Ally Khan and Behar Ally " Khan would, I am perſuaded, have the very beſt Effect."—On the 20th he ſays, after re-ſtating his own imminent Danger, " I have already written you ſo fully my Reaſons of being convinced " of the Treachery practiſed at Fyzabad, and which, I am afraid, extends to your Camp, that I " need ſay no more on the Subject;" and again mentions the general Inſurrection.

The Truth of theſe Poſitions I found moſt fully proved upon my Return, but obſerved in particular, that the moſt vigorous Efforts were limited to the Jagheerdars, among whom the Begums, Fyzullah Khan, and Luttaufut Ally Khan, diſtinguiſhed themſelves. However, the Nabob's Return, the Victories gained by the Troops with you in the total Reduction of Cheit Sing's Country, and the March of the Two Regiments from Khaunpoor to our Aſſiſtance here, have unitedly contributed to reſtore Matters nearly to their uſual Tranquillity. The Example moſt neceſſary to be made of the Two active and turbulent Eunuchs, mentioned by Colonel Hannay, remains yet to be done, as well as of a Villain now in Confinement, who had aſſembled 5000 Gongwars * for the avowed Purpoſe of reſcuing Two principal State Priſoners from their Confine-

* Villagers.

ment

ment with the Nabob, and, as it is univerſally believed, to make an Attempt upon the Treaſury, for which he had fixed the Day of the Duſſarah; but was moſt happily detected, ſeized only a Day before by the Vigilance of the Cutwal, and the Fact proved by Papers found in his Houſe. Unleſs Spirits of this Sort be controuled, the worſt of Conſequences may be expected from the Neglect, ſhould (which God avert!) any freſh Opportunities occur.

I have the Honour to be, with Reſpect, &c. &c.

Nath. Middleton.

Lucknow,
the 17th of September 1781.

NUM. 7. A.

Tranſlation *of a* Sunnud *granted to* Rajah Cheit Sing, *for the* Zemeedary *of* Banaris, &c. *by the* Governor General and Council.

Be it known to the Muttaſuddies in Office, preſent and to come, Caunoongoes, Mekuddums, Reyots, Cultivators, and to all the Inhabitants and People reſident and belonging to Sircar Banaris, Ghauzipoor, and Chunar, in the Soobah of Illahabad, That whereas by virtue of a Treaty with the Nabob Aſſof-ud-Dowla, concluded on the 20th of Rubby-ul-Auwul 1189 Higerah, or 21ſt of May 1775, the Government and Sovereignty of the Sircars above-mentioned have been ceded to the Honourable Eaſt India Company, from the 4th of Jemaudy-ul-Auwul 1189 Higerah, or 4th July 1775: The ſaid Eaſt India Company therefore, in virtue of the Rights thereby obtained, do confirm unto Rajah Cheit Sing the Zemeedary, Aumeenee, and Fougedaree of the Sircars, agreeably to the Zimmen *, together with the Cutwallees of Jounpoor and Banaris, and the Mint of Banaris, from the ſaid Date; whatever Gold and Silver ſhall be coined in the Mint, the ſaid Rajah ſhall coin conformably to his Mochulka. He is not to be in the ſmalleſt Particular remiſs in the Obſervation and Execution of the ſeveral Duties incumbent on him; he is to behave with Moderation and Kindneſs to the Reyots and People, to promote the Cultivation and Increaſe of the Inhabitants, and Produce of the Lands, expelling Thieves, nightly Aſſaulters, and Robbers, and ſo effectually puniſhing the Diſturbers of the Peace, that no Trace of them may be ſeen; and he is to pay a Tribute of 23,40,249 Banaris Muchlidar Rupees, or 22,66,180 Calcutta Siccas, Annually to the Company's Treaſury. Should he receive Orders to pay the above Revenue at Banaris, he ſhall in that Caſe pay the Sum of 23,40,249 Banaris Muchlidar Rupees, each Rupee to weigh 10 Maſha, and to contain Two Ruttees and Two Chowls † of Alloy, and no more; ſhould the Weight be leſs, or the Alloy more, he ſhall make up the Deficiency. Whenever the Money ſhall not be wanted at Banaris, he is to remit the Annual Amount of 23,66,180 of Sicca Rupees, punctually, agreeably to his Kiſts, and by Monthly Payments, at Calcutta; in Conſideration of which he ſhall be allowed a Deduction of Two per Cent. amounting in all to Sicca Rupees 44,434. 14. 5. Account of Hoondiaun or Exchange; which being deducted, the net Amount is 22,21,745. 1. 15. Sicca Rupees of Calcutta, which he is to pay at that Place. After the Settlement of Accounts at the End of the Year, he ſhall, in the cuſtomary Manner, receive Credit for his Payments; and he is by no means to collect the prohibited Aubwaub of the Durgah of His Majeſty. This Sunnud being granted, is to remain in force, and all former Sunnuds to become null and void. You, the Muttaſuddies and Perſons above-mentioned, are to regard the ſaid Rajah as truly and lawfully poſſeſſed of the Zemeedary, Aumeenee, and Fougedary of the above Sircars, and to acknowledge his Authority in the ſeveral Acts appertaining thereunto: Know, that we have here iſſued the moſt ſtrict and poſitive Commands, and obey them accordingly.

Written on the 25th of Suffer 17 Sun, or 15th of April 1776.

(Signed by the Governor General and Council.)

The ZIMMEN.

The Office of the Zemeedary of Sircar Banaris, Ghauzipoor, Chundery, the Cutwallee, the Duties, and the Mint in the Soobah of Illahabad, have been conferred upon the great Chief Rajah Cheit Sing Behadre, alſo the Aumeenee, and Fougedary.

MEHALS, 19; viz.

Sircar Banaris; Chundery; Sircar Ghauzipoor; Mehals of Jounpoor, comprehending Maul and Duties; Havely Mahommedabad Banaris; the Khauſs Daums, or for ſupplying Clothing to the King; Pergunnah Bhuddovee; the Taulook of Sacramow in Chundar; Suckteeſgur; Bidjeypoor; Sekunderpoor; Khereed Shaudeeabad; Tuppa Serinja; the Cutwallee and Duties of Banaris, free; the Cutwallee of Jounpoor, free; the Mehal of the Mint of Banaris, free; the Banaris Mokeemy, or Brokerage; the Sungwuzzenee, or Stone Weighing of Banaris, and the other Mehals; Yeteſaubee, or Office of Mootteſaub of Banaris.

---

* Particulars. † Grains.

NUM. 7. B.

Copy *of a* Pottah, *granted to* Cheit Sing.

The Pottah, containing the under-written Stipulations, is granted unto Rajah Cheit Sing Behadre.

Sirkar Banaris, Ghauzipoor, Chunar, and the Mehals of Sirkar of Jounpoor, comprehending the Maul and Duties, Havely, Mahommedabad, Banaris, the Khauſs Daums in Pergunnah Bhuddovee, Talook of Sunkeramow in Pergunnah Chunar, Suckteeſgur, Bidjepoor, Sirkar Ghauzipoor, Pergunnah Sekunderpoor, Khereed, Shaudyabad, Tuppeh Serinja including the Cutwallee Duties of Jounpoor and Banaris, the Mint of Banaris, the Mokeemy, Yetiſaub, and Stone Weighing, both Maul and Duties, and the Duanny Duſtoor, excepting the Naunkar of Half the Jagheer of Bhuddovee, the exempted Jagheers, and Ayma, which have been inſerted for a Length of Time in the Accounts as Deductions: All the Articles of the Tahood are ſettled upon you from the 4th of Jemaudy-ul-auwul 1189 Higerah, or the 4th of July 1775 Engliſh, at a Stipulation per Annum of 23,40,249 Mahidar * Banaris Rupees, not ſhort of the Weight of 10 Maſha each, and not containing a greater Portion of Alloy than Two Ruttees and Two Beringe †, agreeably to your Mochulka and Cobooleeat. This Sum you will therefore pay. But ſhould it not ſuit the Convenience of the Company to receive it at Banaris, you are to pay it in Calcutta, in Sicca Rupees of Calcutta, amounting in that Specie to 22,66,180 Sicca Rupees. The Amount of the Hoondiaun or Exchange allowed you, at the Rate of Two per Cent. is Rupees 44,434. 14. 5. which being deducted, the net Sum will be 22,21,745. 1. 15. Sicca Rupees of Calcutta. This you are to pay without the leaſt Deduction or Depreciation whatever, in the Courſe of each Year, by monthly Payments, agreeably to your ſeparate Kiſtbundy. This you are to pay without any Allowance for Seebundy; you will remit the Money to Calcutta without fail, conformably to the ſaid Kiſtbundee.

Written on the 26th of Suffer, 17th Year of the Reign, or 15th of April 1776.

PARTICULARS of the Tribute; viz.

Former Cobooleeat — — — —			20,86,607 — —
Deduct,			
Nancar — — —		9,800 — —	
Exempted Lands — — —		8,000 — —	
Maafy Fourth Part and Serj Sicca —		2,358 — —	
Half Jagheer of Bhadway — —		67,500 — —	
Altanyaw of Muſſummaut Moraud Barmſo —		500 — —	
			88,158 — —
			19,98,449 — —
Add,			
Nuzzeranna — — —		90,000 — —	
Tuppa — — —		34,207 12 —	
Mukuma, &c. — — —		1,800 — —	
			1,26,007 12 —
Increaſe,			
Total — — —		2,50,000 — —	
Deduct — — —		34,207 12 —	
			2,15,792 12 —
	Banaris Rupees —		23,40,249 — —
Batta to reduce them into Siccas — — —			74,069 — —
	Remains Sicca Rupees —		22,66,188 — —
Deduct Hindooaun — — — —			44,434 14 5
Remains Nett Amount in Siccas — — —			22,21,745 1 15

Written on the 26th of Suffer 17th Year, or 15th of April 1776.

* The ſame as Muchlidar. † Grains.

NUM. 7. C.

Tranſlation *of the* Cobooleeat *or* Agreement *executed by* Rajah Cheit Sing, *for the* Zemeedary *of* Banaris, &c.

Whereas a Treaty has been concluded between the Engliſh Eaſt India Company and the Nabob Aſſof-ud-Dowlah Yaheya Khan Behadre, Huzzubber Jung Nazim, of the Soobah of Illahabad, under Date the 20th of Rubby-ul-Auwul 1189 Higerah, or the 21ſt of May 1775 Chriſtian, whereby the Sovereignty of the Sirkars Banaris, Ghauzipoor, Chunar, &c. hath been ceded to the Engliſh Eaſt India Company from the 4th of Jemaudy-ul-Auwul 1189 Higerah, or the 4th of July 1775 Chriſtian; and the Company having granted the Zemeedary, the Aumeenee, and the Fougedary of the aforeſaid Sircars, together with the Cutwallees of Banaris and Jounpoor, &c. and the Mint of Banaris, unto me from the above Date, I do hereby voluntarily conſent and agree, under my Hand, that whatever Coins ſhall be ſtruck in the ſaid Mint, ſhall be conformably to a ſeparate Obligation, which I have executed under Date the 25th of Zihidja, in the 17th Year of the Reign, and delivered to the Government for the Company. It ſhall be my Duty to do every Thing that may be needful and uſual for the Intereſt and Security of the Country; to provide for the Welfare of the Inhabitants; to be attentive to the Increaſe of Cultivation, and Improvement of the Revenues; to uſe my Endeavours in ſuch Manner to expel Robbers and Aſſaſſins, and to puniſh Offenders of every Kind, that not a Trace of them may be left; and I will pay the Annual Revenue of Government, being at Banaris Muchlidar Rupees of Banaris 23,40,249, each Rupee to weigh no leſs than 10 Maſha, and to contain no more Alloy than Two Ruttees and Two Chawl, any Deficiency of the Standard to be made good. If the Government ſhall not have occaſion to receive the ſame at Banaris, I will in ſuch Caſe pay it at Calcutta annually, by monthly Payments, according to Kiſtbundee, and conformably to the Fuzul Zile, or Particulars in the Margin, the Sum being Calcutta Sicca Rupees 22,66,180, including Nuzzeranna, &c. but deducting, on account of Hoondiaun or Exchange, a Premium of Two per Cent. which Premium of Two per Cent. upon the whole Sum, being Sicca Rupees 44,434. 14. 5. I will accordingly deduct, remitting the Remainder to the Company's Treaſury at Calcutta; ſo that, after the Deduction of Exchange, I ſhall pay Nett, and without further Deduction, into the Treaſury at Calcutta, the Sum of Calcutta Sicca Rupees 22,21,745. 1. 15. at the End of each Year.—After Payment of the ſame, and obſerving the Conditions agreed upon, I ſhall receive a Releaſe or Diſcharge in full; wherefore I have written this Agreement, to be adhered to accordingly.

In the Margin follows a Liſt of the Monthly Inſtalments, dated 25th Suffer, 17th Sun, correſponding with the 15th of April 1776 Chriſtian.

(Signed by the Rajah.)

Seal of the Rajah.

APPENDIX.

PART II.

NUM. 1.

Extract *from the* Secret Proceedings *of the* Honourable Governor General *and* Council *on the 9th of* July 1778.

Reſolved, That Rajah Cheit Sing be required in Form to contribute his Share of the Burthen of the preſent War, by the Eſtabliſhment of Three regular Battalions of Sepoys, to be raiſed and maintained at his Expence; and the Governor General is requeſted to write to him to that Effect.

NUM. 2.

Copy *of an* Arzee *from* Rajah Cheit Sing; *received 30th of* July 1778.

I have been honoured by the Receipt of your gracious Letter, communicating the Intelligence of a War having broke out between the Courts of Great Britain and France, and deſiring me to take on myſelf a Share of the Burthen of Expence. My Patron, I am the Servant of the Sirkar. I will write you more fully hereafter; on all Occaſions I am hopeful of your Highneſs's Favour and Support.

NUM. 3.

Extract *from the* Secret Proceedings *of the* Honourable Governor General *and* Council *on the 26th of* Auguſt 1779.

Reſolved, That the Commander in Chief be requeſted to give Orders to Major Camac, or the Officer in Command of his Detachment, for the March of Two Battalions of Sepoys to Banaris, on the Requiſition of Mr. Thomas Graham, the Reſident there, and to remain at that Place for further Orders.

Reſolved, That the following Letter be written to Mr. Graham.

To Mr. Thomas Graham, Reſident at Banaris.

Sir,

We have received your Letters of the 16th Inſtant, acquainting us that Rajah Cheit Sing had declined to pay the Five Lacks of Rupees which we required of him, as his Proportion of the Expences of the War for the current Year.

Having judged it neceſſary to make this Claim, which was ſuggeſted to us by the Urgency of the Caſe, we cannot admit of any Plea which the Rajah may urge to exempt him from it: Orders have therefore been ſent to Major Camac, or the Officer in Command of his Detachment, to march to Banaris, immediately on your Requiſition, with Two Battalions of Sepoys, and to wait our further Orders at that Place. We have thought this Step neceſſary for the Purpoſe of compelling the Rajah to pay the Quota required of him, in caſe of Neceſſity; and we deſire that you repeat your Demand, and inſiſt on his Compliance. If the Rajah ſhould ſtill continue to object to your Claim, and refuſe Payment, you are to require the Officer in Command of the Detachment to march immediately, in conformity to our Orders, and adviſe us of your Proceedings. We hope, however, that you will not be reduced to proceed to this Extremity, as it would oblige us to encreaſe our Demands on the Rajah, by exacting from him the whole Expence of the Detachment from the Day of its March in Addition to our original Claim.

We are, &c.

NUM. 4.

Copy *of an* Arzee *from* Rajah Cheit Sing; *received* 27*th of* Auguſt 1779.

I have been honoured with your Letter, calling on me for Payment of 5 Lacks of Rupees on account of the Expences of the War for the preſent Year, and underſtand its Contents.

My Situation is well known to you; and I aſſure you, without Reſerve, that I have no Ability left, nor is there any Mode of Relief for me but in the Exertion of your Favour. I am fully convinced that it is your Deſire, who are my Maſter, to ſupport me, who am your Servant; and laſt Year you informed Sheakh Ally Nucky, that I ſhould, by any Means, by diſpoſing of my Effects, or by borrowing, make this One Payment, and I ſhould not be called on in future; and that you would take every Means for my Advantage and Support.

I accordingly put in Practice every Method in my Power, and by Loans made good the Requiſition. It is now abſolutely out of my Power to raiſe the Sum required; and I am therefore hopeful you will be kindly pleaſed to excuſe me the Five Lacks now demanded of me beyond the Amount expreſſed in the Pottah, which, through your Favour, I obtained from the Honourable Engliſh Company.

This Raje and Zemeedary, and my Dignity, are the Gifts of your Highneſs; I have judged it neceſſary to repreſent to you my Inability and helpleſs State.

NUM. 5 and 6*.

Copy *of an* Arzee *from* Rajah Cheit Sing; *received* 21*ſt* Auguſt 1780.

I have been honoured by your Orders, directing me to pay Five Lacks of Sicca Muchlidar Rupees to Mr. Fowke for the War, which ſtill continues; and although my diſtreſſed Situation muſt be known to you from other Quarters, notwithſtanding I have been afraid to repreſent it to you myſelf, that I have ſold my Houſe, and borrowed Sums of Money, from which I am not yet releaſed; yet in Obedience to your Orders I have paid One Lack of Rupees out of the Five Lacks to Mr. Fowke, and ſhall pay the other Four in Three Months. I requeſt you will ſend Directions to that Gentleman to allow me that Time, and it ſhall be punctually paid at the End of that Term. You yourſelf muſt be convinced that I have no Abilities or Reſources left.

NUM. 7.

Extract *from the* Public Proceedings *of the* 26*th* October 1780.

Copy *of a* Letter *to General* Giles Stibbert, *Commander in Chief, &c.*

Sir,

Having had late Occaſion to be much diſſatisfied with the Conduct of the Rajah of Banaris towards this Government, in withholding the Payment of the Amount due from him as his Subſidy, we think it neceſſary to direct, and do direct you to iſſue Orders to the Commanding Officers of the Battalions at the Stations neareſt to Banaris, to march immediately to that Place, and wait ſuch further Orders as may hereafter be tranſmitted to them.

We are, &c.

---

* Suppoſed to have been Two Letters when the Catalogue of the Appendix was written.

NUM. 8.

Extract *from the* Secret Proceedings *of the Honourable* Governor General *and* Council *on the 2d of* November 1780.

Agreed, That the Governor General be requeſted to write to the Nabob Vizeer, recommending to him to require from Fyz-Oolla Khan the Quota of Troops ſtipulated by the Treaty to be furniſhed by the latter for his Service, being 5000 Horſe, to be put under the immediate Command of Lieutenant Colonel Muir, commanding at Futtehgur.

Agreed alſo, That the Governor General be requeſted to write to the Rajah of Banaris, requiring him to furniſh ſuch Part of the Cavalry entertained in his Service as he can ſpare for the Service of this Government, and to inform him what Number he can ſupply; that a Letter be written to Mr. Francis Fowke, directing him to make the ſame Requiſition of the Rajah, and at the ſame Time to obviate any Jealouſy which the Rajah may conceive, that this may be converted to a permanent Impoſition upon him by aſſuring him that the Board will require the Services of thoſe Forces no longer than while the preſent War laſts, after which they will be returned.

NUM. 9.

To Lieutenant Colonel Blair, or in his Abſence the ſenior Officer at Chunargur.

Sir,

I requeſt that you will give immediate Orders for a compleat Battalion of Sepoys, from the Garriſon of Chunargur, to march without Loſs of Time to Ramnagur, where the Commanding Officer will receive my further Inſtructions.

As I underſtand that the Regiment of Sepoys at Chunar is deficient in Arms, I requeſt yon will pleaſe to complete the Battalion ordered for this Service with Arms from the Magazine, and a Quantity of ſpare Ammunition.

You will alſo pleaſe to order the Guards from the 11th Battalion to be relieved immediately, that it may proceed complete in Number. Captain Blair, who is here, has my Orders to return immediately to Chunar, and take Charge of the Detachment for Ramnagur, to which I hope you will have no Objection.

Banaris,
16th Auguſt 1781.

I am, Sir, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 10.

To Captain Mayaffre, or Officer commanding the Detachment at Mirzapoor.

Sir,

I deſire that on Receipt hereof you will march your Detachment now at Mirzapoor, by the Route of Chunargur, to Ramnagur. To avoid Delay, it will be beſt to embark your Guns and Stores at Mirzapoor for Chunargur where you may diſembark them, and bring ſuch as are neceſſary for immediate Service with your Detachment by Land.

If you ſhould overtake a Party of Sepoys detached from the Garriſon of Chunar, you will join them, and take Command of the Two Detachments until you receive further Orders.

Banaris, 16th Auguſt 1781.
(10 o'Clock P. M.)

I am, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 11 *.

To Major William Popham, commanding a Detachment at Banaris.

Sir,

Having inſtructed Mr. Markham, the Reſident at this Place, to arreſt the Perſon of Rajah Cheit Sing, I deſire you will order Two Companies of Sepoys from your Detachment, to hold themſelves in Readineſs to march at a Moment's Warning, on Mr. Markham's Requiſition, for the Purpoſe of aſſiſting and ſupporting him in the Execution of my Inſtructions.

I am, Sir, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

Banaris,
15th Auguſt 1781.

NUM. 12.

To Captain Blair, commanding a Detachment from Chunar.

Sir,

The Rajah having made his Eſcape from hence, is ſtill at Ramnagur, with all his People in Arms, as I am informed. You will therefore be upon your Guard, and diligent to prevent a Surprize or Attack in ſuch a Situation as might give an Advantage over you. You will not proceed to the

---

* This ſhould have been before No. 9.

PART II.

Town of Ramnagur, as at firſt directed, but halt, upon the Receipt of this, at ſuch a Diſtance, and in ſuch a Situation, as you may judge will afford you Security, until you receive further Orders from me.

Banaris,
16th Auguſt 1781.

I am, Sir, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 13.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, &c. &c. Banaris.

Honourable Sir,

I have this Inſtant received the Honour of your Commands of Yeſterday's Date, from Banaris; and conformable thereto ſhall, with the utmoſt Expedition, march the Detachment under my Command by the Route of Chunar to Ramnagur, obſerving your Directions in every Reſpect, and otherwiſe acting to the beſt of my Judgment for the Good of the Service.

Camp near Mirzapoor, 17th Auguſt 1781.
(Half paſt 11 A. M.)

I have the Honour to be, &c. &c.
James Mayaffre, Captain.

NUM. 14.

To Captain Thomas Blair.

Sir,

The Governor directs you to keep in your preſent Station until you receive further Orders from him, and that you will take care that your Out Poſts be alert, in caſe of an Attack from the Enemy.

Banaris, 18th Auguſt 1781.
(8 o'Clock P. M.)

I am, Sir, &c.
W. Palmer,
Military Secretary.

NUM. 15.

To Lieutenant Colonel Blair, commanding at Chunar.

Sir,

I have received Two Letters from you, dated Yeſterday and To-day.

I have provided a Supply of Money for Captain Blair, and will take inſtant Means for furniſhing you with a Sum for the Remainder of your Garriſon.

I recommend to you to guard againſt a Surpriſe. I do not apprehend that the Rajah will attempt an open Attack upon the Fort or Town, nor is it at preſent neceſſary to lay in any Store of Proviſions.

I requeſt that you will ſend me a Return of the Troops under your Command, including Captain Blair's Battalion, and an Account of the Arrears of Pay due to them; and as it may become neceſſary to make a Proviſion of Victualling Stores for the Fort, I wiſh you to furniſh me with a Liſt of ſuch Articles, and the Quantities of each, as you ſhall judge to be neceſſary.

Banaris,
the 18th of Auguſt 1781.

I am, Sir, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 16.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, &c.

Sir,

Accompanying I have the Honour to ſend you a Return of the Killed, Wounded, and Miſſing at the Affair of the 16th Inſtant.

I have the Honour to be, &c.

Banaris,
18th Auguſt 1781.

W. Popham.

NUM. 17.

RETURN of the Killed, Wounded, and Missing, of a Detachment on Service at Banaris, from the Troops encamped at Mirzapoor, commanded by Major William Popham, the 16th of August 1781.

	Lieutenants killed.		Subadars.			Jemmadars			Havildars & Naicks.			Drummers and Fifers.			Sepoys.		
	The 35th Regiment.	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.
1st Battalion —	Arch. Scott — —	—	1	—	1	—	—	2	7	—	—	1	—	38	33	—			
2d Battalion —	Jerem[h] Symes —	1	1	—	1	—	—	2	10	1	—	2	—	33	48	—			
Total —	2	1	2	—	2	—	—	4	17	1	—	3	—	71	81	—			

RETURN of the Killed and Wounded of the Resident's Body Guard at Banaris on the 16th of August 1781, commanded by Lieutenant John Stalker.

Killed - -	1 Lieutenant.	1 Subadar.		20 Sepoys.	Total 22
Wounded - - -			1 Havildar.	9 Sepoys.	10
Total —	1	1	1	29	32

ABSTRACT of the foregoing Returns.

	1st Battalion.		2d Battalion.		Body Guard.			Killed.	Wounded.
	Killed.	Wounded.	Killed.	Wounded.	Killed.	Wounded.			
Lieutenants —	1	—	1	—	1	—	Total.	3	—
Subadars —	—	1	1	1	1	—	—	2	2
Jemmadars —	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	2	—
Havildars —	1	3	2	—	—	1	—	3	4
Naicks —	1	4	1	—	—	—	—	2	4
Drummers —	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	2
Fifers — —	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	1
Sepoys — —	38	33	33	48	20	9	—	91	90
	42	42	39	51	22	10	—	103	103

Total killed and wounded — 206

PART II.

NUM. 18.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, &c. &c.

Sir,

Your Letter of the 16th Inſtant at 9 o' Clock P. M. I received this Morning. I deferred anſwering it till ſuch Time as my Battalion was furniſhed with new Arms, &c. from the Magazine in this Garriſon, which I have the Pleaſure to acquaint you was accompliſhed about Eleven o'Clock. I ſhall march out of the Garriſon at Two o'Clock in the Afternoon, and encamp on the moſt convenient Spot between this and the Town of Ramnagur.

Chunargur,
17th Auguſt 1781.

I have the Honour to be, &c.
Thomas Blair.

NUM. 19.

To Captain Thomas Blair.

Sir,

On Receipt of this it is my Order that you do immediately move your Detachment towards Ramnagur; and if you ſhall receive Intelligence from Bauboo Owſan Sing, which you will know to be authentic by comparing the Impreſſion of his Seal which I ſend you herewith, or if he ſhall in Perſon give you Intelligence, that you may enter the Town in Safety, and proceed to take Poſſeſſion of the Palace, you will advance and take Poſſeſſion, uſing every Precaution to avoid a Surpriſe. But unleſs you ſhall receive ſuch Intelligence from him, or if you ſhall at the ſame Time have any Grounds to expect an Oppoſition, you will in either Caſe halt and encamp in ſome open and ſecure Place without the Town; but on no Account enter it, unleſs you have every ſuch Aſſurance as your own Judgment can rely upon, added to the Information of Bauboo Owſan Sing as abovementioned, that you may proceed without Hazard of Hoſtilities, which it is my particular Deſire to avoid, as the Ranee and her Family are ſituated in the Neighbourhood and muſt be expoſed to the Conſequences of it.

Banaris,
19th Auguſt 1781.

I am, Sir, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 20.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, &c.

Sir,

I herewith ſend you a Return of the Battalion under my Command. I take the Liberty to mention to you, that about 2 o'Clock this Morning ſeveral Elephants and a Guard of Horſemen paſſed near my Camp, on their Way to Lutteefpoor, the Fort in which Rajah Cheit Sing is at preſent. My Hircarrahs acquaint me, the Elephants were loaded with the moſt valuable Things the Rajah left behind him at Ramnagur. The Road to Lutteefpoor is very near my preſent Encampment, and the whole of this Morning ſeveral ſmall Parties of Horſemen, Peons, and Hackeries, have paſſed, ſaid to belong to the different People who are joining the Rajah.

Camp near Mirzapoor,
18th of Auguſt 1781.

I have the Honour to be, &c.
Thomas Blair.

NUM. 21.

The following is the Subſtance *of an* Order *written, but not delivered, though verbally notified to* Major Popham, *on the 19th of* Auguſt 1781:

" To take the Command of a Detachment to be immediately formed, and of which his own Regiment was to compoſe a Part, and was on the Spot, for the Purpoſes of reducing the Zemeedary of Banaris, which was in a State of general Revolt under the Rajah Cheit Sing, to Obedience; for reſtoring Peace, Order, and Security in the Country; and for granting Pardons to ſuch Perſons as ſhould return to their Duty and make Submiſſion to Government, with the Exception of Rajah Cheit Sing and his Brother Soojaun Sing."

Theſe Orders, or rather Inſtructions, alſo enumerated the Corps of which the Detachment was to conſiſt, and authorized Major Popham to raiſe and form a Corps of Goolaundauze for the Duty of the Train.

Major Popham was left at full Diſcretion in the Conduct of his Military Operations for obtaining the Objects above expreſſed.

Theſe Inſtructions were left behind in the Confuſion of the Retreat from Banaris, and never recovered.

Will. Palmer,
Military Secretary.

NUM. 22.

To Captain Tho. Blair.

Sir,

News is arrived that 2000 Men belonging to Ram Jewan Sing, have taken Poſſeſſion of the Fort of Ramnagur; you are therefore deſired to be on your Guard againſt Surpriſe.

Banaris, the 19th of Auguſt 1781.

I am, Sir, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 23.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, &c.

Sir,

I wrote you of my Arrival on the 17th Inſtant in the Evening, and Yeſterday Morning I enclоſed you a Return of my Battalion. As the Hircarrahs have not ſince returned, I am doubtful of their having been able to reach you. Ram Jewan, a Servant of the Rajah Cheit Sing, is about Three Coſs from me, with ſomething more than 2000 Men and 4 Guns. I was informed of his intending me a Viſit laſt Night: I was perfectly ready, and in Hopes of being able to have given a good Account of him and his Guns. A Party of his Horſe came to a Village diſtant about Two Miles, and went off. This Morning One Howda Elephant, and leſs than 200 Horſemen, tolerably well mounted and armed, marched paſt in Front, diſtant about One and a Half Miles. I underſtand the Town of Ramnagur is without Troops, and not more than 250 or 300 Men in the Rajah's Houſe. Troops from the different Pergunnahs are joining Cheit Sing at Lutteefpoor; he has formed a Camp on this Side of it, about Five Coſs from me. I ſhall be glad to receive your further Orders.

Camp near Mirzapoor, 19th of Auguſt 1781.

I have the Honour to be, &c.
Tho. Blair.

NUM. 24.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, &c.

Sir,

I am juſt now favoured with your Letter of this Date. From the Rajah's Troops being very near me, and paſſing ſome Part of them in my Sight, I have ſince Yeſterday Evening taken Poſt in a Tope, which I have no Doubt of being able to defend againſt conſiderable Numbers. I beg you will be pleaſed to acquaint me whether I may attack any Parties of the Rajah's Troops which are paſſing near my Encampment. My Hircarrahs acquaint me, that Ram Jewan Sing is at Peteete; that Callunder Sing, Nuncoo Sing, and Ball Kiſſen Hazarry, are in the Fort of Ramnagur, with their People, to the Number of 12 or 1500 Men of various Kinds.

Camp near Mirzapoor, 19th of Auguſt 1781.

I have the Honour to be, &c.
Tho. Blair.

NUM. 25.

To Major Will. Palmer, Military Secretary to the Honourable Governor General.

Sir,

Your Letter of the 18th Inſtant at 8 P. M. was delivered to me about 12 o'Clock this Morning. I am much concerned that my Orders were ſo poſitive againſt proceeding to Ramnagur, as I have no Doubt but I ſhould have been able to take Poſſeſſion of it with very little Loſs, if the Information I had was good, which I have Reaſon to think was to be depended on. About 10 o'Clock this Morning I was under Arms, and continued ſo till One, my Hircarrahs having brought me Information of the March of the Rajah's Troops from Addilkauhaut: They were in Sight ſoon after. Some Horſemen advanced very near my moſt diſtant Centries, and went off; the whole of the Enemy moved more to the Right, and paſſed my Front within a Mile. I at firſt expected his whole Force; but from my own Obſervation I think they may be 600 Cavalry, not very good, 2 Guns, 200 Sepoys, Matchlock Men, and ſome Peons. They would arrive at Ramnagur before 12 o'Clock.

I have ſince been informed that the Rajah would march from Lutteefpoor about 12 o'Clock for Ramnagur: If he does, I expect him to paſs me about 6 o'Clock this Evening, before which Time I ſhall be under Arms.

Camp near Mirzapoor, 19th Auguſt 1781.

I have the Honour to be, &c.
Tho. Blair.

NUM. 26.

To Lieutenant Colonel Blair, commanding at Chunar.

Sir,

On Receipt of this you will pleaſe to order Four Six Pounders, from the Sixteen which were intended for Colonel Cummings, with Two Tumbrils of Ammunition; alſo the Six and Eight Inch Mortars, accompanied by One hundred Shells for each, and double the Number of Fuzees, with the neceſſary Powder for that Number of Shells. Theſe are to come by Water to Chuta Mirzapoor, where the Troops are now under the Command of Captain Mayaffre.

Should the Mortars and their Apparatus not be ready to proceed immediately, they are not to prevent the Six Pounders, &c. &c. being ſent with all Expedition.

Banaris,
20th Auguſt 1781.

I am, Sir, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 27.

To Lieutenant Colonel Blair, commanding at Chunar.

Sir,

I requeſt that you will uſe your beſt Endeavours to obtain Intelligence of any Parties of the Rajah's Troops at Pateeta, or other Places at no greater Diſtance from Chunar; and if you ſhould judge it practicable and ſafe, attempt to ſurpriſe and defeat them by a Party from your Garriſon. A ſucceſsful Attack, though trifling in itſelf, might produce favourable Conſequences; but I would not have it made at any Riſque of Miſcarriage, and ſtill leſs if there was the ſmalleſt Probability of Misfortune. I would be underſtood only to recommend the Matter to your Conſideration. The Deciſion muſt be left to your own Judgment, formed upon an intimate Knowledge of all Circumſtances.

A Budgerow having been ſtopped and plundered, and an European and ſeveral Dandies belonging to it murdered, by the Rajah's People at Ramnagur, you will be pleaſed to give Orders for preventing all Boats whatever paſſing the Limits of your Garriſon, either up or down the River.

Banaris,
the 20th of Auguſt 1781.

I am, Sir, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 28.

To Lieutenant Colonel Blair, commanding at Chunar.

Sir,

I deſire you will order the Battalion of Sepoys now at Chunar to croſs the River there, and march directly to this Place: You will pleaſe to furniſh them with as much Ammunition as the Men's Pouches will contain.

I conclude that Captain Mayaffre's and Captain Blair's Corps have retreated to Chunar, as I have certain Intelligence of that Detachment being worſted in an Action with the Rajah's Troops. In this Caſe you will be able to ſpare me the whole Battalion, without leaving the Fort in any Danger; but at any rate ſend me as many Troops as you poſſibly can ſpare.

Banaris, 20th Auguſt 1781.
Half paſt 9 o'Clock.

I am, Sir, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 29.

To Major Eaton, commanding at Buxar.

Sir,

As it is apprehended that Rajah Cheit Sing's People, in the preſent State of Diſobedience to Government, may ſeize and plunder any Boats which may come into his Diſtricts, I deſire you will not allow any Boats coming up the River to paſs your Station.

Banaris,
the 20th of Auguſt 1781.

I am, Sir, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 30.

To Captain Tho. Blair.

Sir,

Various Accounts are arrived here of an Action between you and the Rajah's Troops. As there is no Occaſion for you to riſque a Misfortune whilſt a Reinforcement is ſo near you, the Governor General orders that you remain on the Defenſive until joined by Captain Mayaffre.

Banaris, 20th Auguſt 1781.
(5 P. M.)

I am, Sir, &c.
W. Palmer,
Military Secretary.

NUM. 31.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire.

Sir,

I have juſt received your Letter with Owſan Sing's Seal. Captain Mayaffre joined me laſt Night. This Morning he marched to the Attack of Ramnagur, was oppoſed at his Entrance, and obliged to retreat after a conſiderable Loſs. Captains Mayaffre and Doxat are killed; ſeveral Europeans; the Number of Sepoys killed and wounded is very conſiderable. After ſome Time we were with Difficulty able to reach the River, where we are ſurrounded; at preſent I cannot ſay what will be the Fate of the reſt. Captain Sparks commands.

I have the Honour to be, &c.

20th of Auguſt 1781. Tho. Blair.

NUM. 32.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire.

Sir,

I was juſt going to diſpatch the Arms under an Eſcort of about 100 Invalid Sepoy Officers and Sepoys by Land, for there was no Poſſibility of ſending them by Water, when I have Information that there is a large Body of the Rajah's Troops on the oppoſite Side of the River, as alſo that Captain Mayaffre's Detachment has been repulſed: I therefore think it unſafe that they ſhould move from this until I have your further Orders.

I have the Honour to be, &c.

Chunargur, 20th of Auguſt 1781.
Paſt 7 P. M.

W. Blair,
Colonel, commanding at Chunargur.

NUM. 33.

LIST of Engliſh Gentlemen at Banaris the 21ſt of Auguſt 1781.

The Governor General.

Covenanted Servants—Meſſieurs Steph. Sulivan, David Anderſon, Rich. Sumner, Rich. Johnſon, Charles Chapman, Edw. Hay, G. F. Grand, Will. Markham, and Edw. Colebrook.

Staff of the Gov. General—Major Will. Palmer, Capt. Tho. Hogan, Lieut. Sam. Turner, and Lieut. James Anderſon.

Majors White, Clark, and Gardiner, on a Viſit to Banaris.

Mr. Totty, Surgeon to the Reſidency.

Meſſieurs Thompſon, Bowers, and Hodges, in the Gov. General's Family.

Mr. Barnet, an Inhabitant of Banaris.

Military Officers on actual Service—Major Will. Popham, Capt. Jonathan Scott, Lieutenants Hamilton, Birrel, Malcolm, Macleod, Wade, Calcroft, D'Eſterre, Evelyn, and Campbell; the Two laſt on the Way to Khaunpoor, ſince appointed to Major Popham's Detachment. Lieut. Fireworkers Grand and Sands, Surgeon and Enſign Laird.

N. B. All the Gentlemen of this Catalogue accompanied the Governor General to Chunar, except Mr. Barnet.

NUM. 34.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire.

Sir,

As you ſeem to be unacquainted with the Misfortune that has happened to Captain Mayaffre's Detachment as late as 9 o'Clock laſt Night, by the Two Letters which I have received of that Date, I am ſorry to inform you, that they were beat out of the Town of Ramnagur with a very conſiderable Loſs; Two Officers killed, Three wounded, Two Field Pieces and a Howitz loſt. The Enemy purſued the Detachment as far as Chuta Mirzapoor, and they arrived within Two Miles of this Fort laſt Night about 9 o'Clock. It has been a moſt unfortunate Buſineſs, and more raſh and intemperate than any Thing I ever heard. Captain Blair, whom I have ſeen, ſays he foretold Captain Mayaffre every Thing that happened. If an Opportunity ſhould offer of attacking any Parties of the Rajah's Force about the Diſtance of Pateeta, I will endeavout to ſurpriſe and defeat them; but I muſt proceed with great Caution, as the Enemy is at preſent flushed with Succeſs, and the Battalion in Garriſon is moſtly compoſed of raw, undiſciplined Men, who never fired a Shot. They have not leſs at this Time than 4000 fighting Men at and about Pateeta. I have this Moment received your Letter at Half paſt Nine o'Clock, and ſhall diſpatch the Battalion immediately agreeable to your Orders.

Chunar, 21ſt Auguſt 1781.
Half paſt 6 A. M.

I am, &c.
W. Blair.

NUM. 35.

Purport *of a* Letter *written by* Rajah Cheit Sing *to the* Governor General *at* Banaris, *and intended to have been delivered on the Evening of the* 21*ſt of* Auguſt, *but not delivered.—This Draft of it was ſince made by* Abdullah Beg, *the* Rajah's Vakeel, *from his own Recollection of it, and delivered under his Seal to the* Governor General.

I am with Heart and Soul the devoted Servant of the Sirkar; nor have I, within my own Knowledge, committed any Fault: For Example, the Guard which came from the Sirkar, to that too I yielded, nor deviated in the Breadth of an Hair from Obedience and Submiſſion to Authority. In the mean time, Cheitram Chobdar came, and uttering improper Language, for that Cauſe the Men who attended me, who wanted Underſtanding, committed War and Bloodſhed. At that Time I, through Fear of my Life and Honour, withdrew myſelf aſide. Now alſo I have the Hope in your Favour and Mercy, that the Fault of your Servant may be pardoned, and that he may be honoured from the Preſence, and all that I repreſented in the Pinnace, I am ready to act conformably thereto.

21ſt Auguſt 1781.

NUM. 36.

GENERAL ORDERS, 22d Auguſt 1781.

Major Popham is appointed to the Command of the whole Detachment at Chunargur.

NUM. 37.

To the Nabob Vizeer.

Your Excellency will have heard from Report the rebellious and treacherous Conduct of Cheit Sing, which has delayed for a few Days my Departure towards Lucknow; and I am now arrived at Chunargur, where I ſhall remain ſome Time, to puniſh this Treachery and Rebellion, which has originated from his own wicked Diſpoſition. Your Excellency will therefore be pleaſed to return to Lucknow; and as the ſole Object of my Journey from Calcutta to this Quarter was to have an Interview with your Excellency, by the Bleſſing of God having ſhortly puniſhed in an exemplary Manner this Rebel, I ſhall be made happy by meeting your Excellency, who in the mean while muſt not ſuffer any Apprehenſions or Doubts to exiſt reſpecting this Buſineſs.

As in this Time of Neceſſity Troops are wanted here, and our Concerns are the ſame, I have therefore written to Lieutenant Polhill, who is with ſome Companies of your Excellency's Sepoys at Illahabad, to come to this Place, and have promiſed to acquaint you with it; aſſuring him, that your Excellency will approve of his coming here.

Chunargur,
23d Auguſt 1781.

Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 38.

To Major Moſes Crawford, *or Officer commanding the Detachment on its March from* Dinapoor *to* Banaris.

Having ordered Lieutenant Colonel Ahmuty to ſend the Regiment of Sepoys directly to Banaris, from the reſpective Stations of the Two Battalions, I now direct, if the Two Diviſions ſhould have marched ſeparately, that on Receipt hereof you take Meaſures for effecting their Junction, whether they may be on the ſame or oppoſite Sides of the River, and proceed together the Remainder of your Route, which you will direct to this Place, inſtead of Banaris, as at firſt directed. You will purſue your March on whichever Side of the River you may judge moſt ſafe and expeditious for reaching this Deſtination; and will be careful to guard againſt a Surpriſe, and not ſuffer your March to be delayed by any Object but your own Security and Defence.

Chunargur,
the 23d of Auguſt 1781.

I am, Sir, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 39.

To Mr. Nath. Middleton, *Collector, &c.* Lucknow.

Sir,

Immediately upon Receipt of this Letter you will be pleaſed to pack up and diſpatch One Lack of Rupees in Silver, to be delivered here to the Commanding Officer of this Place. Should you not poſſeſs a Sum equal to this Amount in your Treaſury, you will be pleaſed to exert every Means in your Power to raiſe it upon your own Credit, or otherwiſe; and when prepared, put it in charge of the Officer commanding the Regiment of Sepoys, which I lately ordered from Khaunpoor to Lucknow. He is directed to eſcort the Treaſure with his whole Force to this Place.

You will further be pleaſed, immediately on Receipt of this, to ſend an Agent to Illahabad, with Directions to purchaſe Grain to ſuch Amount as he may be able to diſpatch by Water from thence to this Fortreſs, for the Uſe of the Troops encamped near it.

You will alſo, as ſoon as poſſible, acquaint the Nabob Vizeer, that inſtead of meeting him upon the Road from Lucknow to Banaris, I now intend meeting him at Lucknow; and that I conſequently requeſt he will immediately return to that Place, and there wait my Arrival.

Chunargur,
the 23d of Auguſt 1781.

I am, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 40.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, *&c.*

Sir,

On the 19th I was acquainted by the Dawk Hircarrah, that Cheit Sing's Country was in Arms, that the Dawks are obſtructed; and a Rumour alſo prevails here, that an Action had happened at Banaris between our Troops and Cheit Sing's; and as no Dawk has arrived here from Banaris the laſt Three Days, I am led to believe there is ſome Foundation for ſuch Report: But as I have no further Advices that can be relied on, I am at a Loſs how to conduct myſelf. I know not whether I ſhould interfere to prevent his Subjects in my Neighbourhood aſſembling, for fear of offending againſt your Inclination, and being conſidered as the firſt Aggreſſor. I ſhall be happy if you will favour me with your Commands, which I ſhall be always proud to obey.

Buxar, I have the Honour to be, &c. &c.
the 19th of Auguſt 1781. Iſaac Eaton.

NUM. 41.

Subſtance *of a* Letter *from* Hurry Budder, *Nephew of* Beneram Pundit, *to* Beneram Pundit; *received at* Chunar *the 24th of* Auguſt 1781.

Lalla Bucherage and Cuſhmeeree Mull are ready, and will aſſiſt to the utmoſt of their Ability: They require an Invitation from the Governor General, and will accompany Hyder Beg Khan. I have the Lack ready to give it to Contoo, but he is concealed. Lalla will accompany Hyder Beg Khan, and carry the Money which he promiſes: I will come too, and bring our Lack. Moonſhy Sherreut Oola Khan went Yeſterday early to the Nabob. Four Cheſts of the Governor General's are come to our Houſe, and his Bearer has brought me a Cheſt of Cloaths. The Mowlavy and other Incendiaries are carried away. I will receive and take care of all the Governor's People that come to me.

NUM. 42.

To Colonel James Morgan.

Sir,

I am at Chunar; ſend a Regiment of Sepoys to this Place inſtantly with 30 Artillery Men, Officers in proportion, and one of Experience to command them; by Water if you can. Send Grain; a ſtrong Eſcort with it. I have written many Letters to you;—be expeditious.

Chunargur, I am, Sir, &c.
the 25th of Auguſt 1781. Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 43.

To Colonel Morgan.

Sir,

March hither with your whole Force, and ſend the encloſed to Colonel Cumming.

Chunargur, Warren Haſtings.
26th Auguſt 1781.

NUM. 44.

To Colonel Cumming: Encloſed in Colonel Morgan's.

Sir,

March immediately with your whole Detachment to Khaunpoor, and remain there.

Chunargur, Warren Haſtings.
26th Auguſt 1781.

NUM. 45.

To Major Moſes Crawford.

Sir,

I wrote to you on the 23d Inſtant, to effect a Junction of your Two Battalions, and proceed together to this Place. I now repeat that Order.

Chunargur, Warren Haſtings.
26th Auguſt 1781.

NUM. 46.

GENERAL ORDERS, 26th Auguſt 1781.

The Governor General having this Day received the Returns of all the Killed and Wounded in the late Attack upon the Town of Ramnagur, and circumſtantial Reports from the proper Officers, finds the greateſt Alleviation to his Sorrow for the unhappy Iſſue of that Event, in the Teſtimonies which thoſe Reports exhibit of the Bravery and Firmneſs diſplayed by the Officers and Troops, both Europeans and Natives, after they were compelled to retire from the Town with ſo conſiderable a Loſs. The Governor General remarks with particular Satisfaction, the ſpirited

and judicious Conduct of Captain Spark and Captain Blair in effecting a Retreat; and to the latter Gentleman especially, without derogating in the least from the approved and acknowledged Merit of Captain Spark, the highest Acknowledgments are due for the Skill and Resolution with which he extricated the Troops from their dangerous Situation in the Streets of Ramnagur, until their Junction with Captain Spark's Battalion. The Governor General considers the Officers engaged in this unfortunate Action entitled to his warmest Thanks and Applause for their gallant Behaviour, and requests they will please to convey to the Troops under their Command, his entire Approbation of their Courage and Discipline; particularly to the Corps of Rangers, who so eminently distinguished themselves throughout the whole Attack and Retreat, and whose Loss, with his own, on the Death of their unfortunate Companions, he justly laments.

NUM. 47.

To the Honourable Warren Hastings Esquire.

Honourable Sir,

I have the Pleasure to inform you, that I arrived at this Place Yesterday Morning, and only wait for a Company, which I expect to join me every Moment, and shall march this Afternoon. I hope to reach Chunargur the 27th in the Forenoon, where I hope I shall find Boats ready for my crossing. My Reason for taking this Route rather than that you were pleased to direct is, that Reports are circulated here, that you, the Gentlemen, and Troops, have left Banaris and gone to Chunargur. I did myself the Pleasure of writing to you at Banaris, but do not know whether you have received my Letter. I do not hear of any Bodies of the Rajah's Troops within 20 Cos of this Place. There is in the Villages a Number of the Zemeedars and Reyots assembled. I have no Intelligence so far as Chunar, but if there should be any large Parties in the Roads I hope you will honour me with the Information. My Detachment, when this Company joins me, will be about 420 Men, but we have nothing but bad Country-made Arms, One out of Ten of which is the utmost that will go off. I have Three Days Dawks with me. It is reported here, that there are Troops near Illahabad from Khaunpoor marching this Way.

I have the Honour to be, &c.

Camp Handea, 25th of August 1781. T. Polhill, Lieut.
(9 o'Clock in the Morning.)

NUM. 48.

To Major James Crawford, commanding a Battalion at Chitra.

Sir,

I directed you on the 20th Instant to take Post with your whole Detachment on the Confines of Rotas, and as near as that Situation would admit to Bidjeygur, to prevent all Communication between it and the Rajah, first attending to your own Security, and to obey all Orders from Major Popham. The above Orders I now repeat.

Chunar, I am, Sir, &c.
the 26th of August 1781. Warren Hastings.

NUM. 49.

To Lieutenant Polhill.

Sir,

I have received your Letter. A Party from hence will cross the River this Evening to join you; march in the Night; be on your Guard. The Gongwars, or Village People, may probably assemble, but cannot make any considerable Opposition.

Chunar, I am, Sir, &c.
the 26th of August 1781. Warren Hastings.

NUM. 50.

To Major Eaton, commanding at Buxar.

Sir,

I have received this Instant Duplicate of your Letter of the 19th. Suppress any Commotions in your Neighbourhood, if you can effect it without Danger to your own Troops or Garrison. Let their Safety be your principal Care. Collect Provisions.

Chunar, I am, Sir, &c.
the 26th of August 1781. Warren Hastings.

NUM. 51.

To Lieutenant Polhill.

Sir,

Boats with Arms and Ammunition will cross the River for you immediately. If you find yourself strong enough, I could wish you to remain on the other Side; if not, embark your Baggage and prepare to follow it. I hear of no Parties sent against you.

Chunargur, 27th August 1781. I am, Sir, &c.
(2 o'Clock P. M.) Warren Hastings.

NUM. 52.

To Edward Wheler Eſquire.

Sir,

I have written to you many Letters; all probably intercepted. I arrived the 14th at Banaris. On the 16th, the Rajah having been put under an Arreſt, a numerous Body of armed Men ſuddenly croſſed, attacked, and maſſacred the whole Party which had him in Cuſtody, conſiſting of Lieutenants Stalker, Scott, and Symes, and Two Companies of Major Popham's Grenadier Sepoys; theſe having no Ammunition, fell without Reſiſtance: The Rajah eſcaped, and fled to Lutteeſpoor. On the 19th, a large Force returned to Ramnagur. Captain Blair with his Battalion, and Captain Mayaffre with the Remainder of Major Popham's Detachment, were ordered to aſſemble for the Attack of that Place, and Major Popham to join and conduct the Operations, according to a concerted Plan. The Two Corps having joined, Captain Mayaffre, the Senior Officer, without waiting for Major Popham, and againſt Orders, on the Morning of the 20th marched precipitately into the narrow Streets of the Town, where in an Inſtant he fell, with Captain Doxat and 33 Rangers, and almoſt all the Sepoys of Captain Blair's Battalion that had entered with him. The reſt of the Detachment returned to Chunar, with the Loſs of 2 Guns, 1 Howitz, and 103 Men of all Denominations killed. I was in Banaris with the broken Remains of Major Popham's firſt Party, conſiſting of about 400 Men, in a Place incapable of Defence, even with equal Numbers. Preparations were making to attack me. I waited until the Evening for a Battalion ordered from Chunar to reinforce our Party. At Seven, repeated Intelligence arrived that the Rajah's Boats were in Motion. No News had arrived of the Battalion from Chunar. It was reſolved to meet it, and march with it to Chunar. The Reſolution was inſtantly carried into Execution. We paſſed the Battalion, which returned and overtook us, and on the 22d at Day Break we gained the Banks of the River oppoſite to Chunar, having met no Oppoſition. The Detachment croſſed on the Morning of the 23d. The Rajah's Forces are divided between Ramnagur and Lutteeſpoor; his Family is at Bidjeygur; his fixed Eſtabliſhment exceeds 10,000 Men, and all his Reyots bear Arms. Major Popham is encamped on the Plain Eaſt of the Fort. I expect to be joined by a Regiment from Khaunpoor, one ordered for my Guard at Lucknow. Lieutenant Polhill, with Six Companies of the Nabob's Guard, now at Hand, and Major Moſes Crawford's Regiment. My only Diſtreſs is the Want of Money, and is great. Bauboos Owſſan Sing, Doorgbijey Sing, and his Son Mehipnarain, are with me.

Chunargur,
27th Auguſt 1781.

I have the Honour to be, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 53.

To Major Moſes Crawford, or to Lieutenant Colonel Ahmuty.

Sir,

I repeat, that if your Regiment has marched in Diviſions, you immediately unite them, and march to this Place. You will meet with Oppoſition. Avoid Ghauzipoor and great Towns. Obey all Orders from Major Popham. If Major Crawford has not marched, I deſire that Lieutenant Colonel Ahmuty will inſtantly diſpatch him with his Regiment and Two Guns to this Place.

I am, Sir, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

Chunar,
28th Auguſt 1781.

NUM. 54.

To Colonel Muir *.

Sir,

Chunar, 29th of Auguſt 1781.

I, the Governor General of the Provinces of Bengal, &c. &c. having received full Powers and Authority from the Governor General and Council of the ſaid Provinces, and relying on your Fidelity, Prudence, Integrity, and Circumſpection, have deputed and appointed you to be the Public Miniſter of the Governor General and Council aforeſaid, to treat with Mahdajee Sindia, or any Perſon by him deputed for that Purpoſe; and I hereby delegate to you full Powers and Authority to act in that Capacity, according to the Inſtructions which I have given you for that Purpoſe.——Given at Chunar, under my Hand and Seal, this 29th Day of Auguſt 1781.

Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 55.

To Major James Crawford.

Sir,

Underſtanding that a Man, named Doonea Sing, has a Claim to Part of the Zemeedary of Bidjeygur, and is capable of raiſing a conſiderable Body of Men; I have written to him to join, and afford you every Aſſiſtance in his Power, and I ſhall encloſe to him this Letter, to ſerve as an Introduction to you.

Chunar,
29th of Auguſt 1781.

I am, Sir, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

N. B. A Letter the ſame Day ſent to Duljeet Sing, and another to Pertiput Sing.

---

* The Letter which incloſed this is the ſame as that inſerted in the Firſt Part of the Appendix, No. 4. A. except the Clauſe referring to the Incloſure. The Credentials were written in Engliſh and in Perſian.

PART II.

NUM. 56.

To Colonel James Morgan, adjoined to Duplicates of 25th and 26th of Auguſt.

Sir,

I repeat the above Orders, and requeſt that you will uſe the utmoſt Diligence to diſpatch the Regiment of Sepoys and Artillery Men; you may follow with the Brigade at more Leiſure. If you can diſpoſe of your Artillery in Safety, you will need no more than may be required for the March, as here is Abundance; nor will you meet with much, if any, Oppoſition.

Chunar, I am, Sir, &c.
30th Auguſt 1781. Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 57.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, &c.

Sir,

I have been favoured with your Letter of the 23d Inſtant, and have the Pleaſure to inform you of my Arrival at this Place on the Morning of the 26th, with the 2d Battalion of my Regiment. The Information I received on my Arrival here, of a large Force being aſſembled at Zammaneeah, Ghauzipoor, &c. to obſtruct my March, determined me, with the Advice of Major Eaton, to proceed no further, till joined by the 1ſt Battalion of my Regiment, which I am happy in informing you joined me here at 2 o'Clock P. M. this Day, after a March of 14 Coſs. As a Number of the Men, and moſt of the Cattle of the Battalion, are To-day much fatigued and lame with forced Marches, I ſhall be under the Neceſſity of halting them To-morrow; but next Day I will aſſuredly march, and loſe no Time in joining at Chunargur. You may rely, Sir, on my informing you as frequently as poſſible of my Progreſs and Situation. I propoſe marching up on the Ramnagur Side of the River to evade repeated Croſſing, more eſpecially as it is uncertain whether I ſhould be able to procure Boats for croſſing the Goomty.

Buxar, I have the Honour to be, &c.
31ſt Auguſt 1781. M. Crawford,
Major 28th Regiment of Sepoys.

NUM. 58.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire.

Honourable Sir,

I have the Pleaſure to acquaint you, that I am returned with my Detachment to my Encampment oppoſite the Fort, having ſent all the Grain I could find in the Villages to Colonel Blair.

I am, &c.
30th Auguſt 1781. (3 o'Clock P. M.) T. Polhill.

NUM. 59.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, &c.

Sir,

About the Month of November laſt I communicated to Mr. Markham the Subſtance of a Converſation ſaid to have paſſed been Rajah Cheit Sing and Saadut Ally, and which was reported to me by a Perſon in whom I had ſome Confidence; the Mode of communicating this Intelligence to you I left entirely to Mr. Markham.

In this Converſation, which was private, the Rajah and Saadut Ally were ſaid to have talked of Hyder Ally's Victory over Colonel Bailie's Detachment, to have agreed, that they ought to ſeize this Opportunity of conſulting their own Intereſt, and to have determined to watch the Succeſs of Hyder's Arms. Some Days after this Converſation was ſaid to have happened, I was informed by the ſame Perſon, that the Rajah had received a Meſſage from one of the Begums at Fyzabad (I think it was from Shujah-ud-Dowlah's Widow), adviſing him not to comply with the Demands of Government, and encouraging him to expect Support in caſe of his reſiſting. This alſo I believe I communicated to Mr. Markham; but not being perfectly certain, I now think it my Duty to remove the Poſſibility of your remaining unacquainted with a Circumſtance which may not be unconnected with the preſent Conduct of the Rajah.

Lucknow, I am, Sir, &c.
28th Auguſt 1781. Francis Balfour.

NUM. 60.

To Edward Wheler Eſquire.

Sir,

Encloſed are Copies of Two Letters which I have had the Honour to write to you; the firſt in Duplicate from Banaris, and the laſt from this Place. I doubt the Poſſibility of the firſt having eſcaped the Vigilance of the People who are ſtationed in every Part of this Zemeedary to intercept my Letters. For the Conveyance of this Packet I ſhall truſt to a light Boat, which, with a ſtrong Weſt Wind aiding the Rapidity of the Stream, will certainly paſs without Interruption, if the Fears of the Dandies do not urge them to quit the Boat. In the encloſed Letters you will

will receive a connected Relation of the Events which had befallen me to the 27th Inſtant, though purpoſely abbreviated in the laſt, for the ſafer Means of Conveyance.

The Arrival of Lieutenant Polhill, whoſe Activity cannot be too much applauded, has proved of very great Service in freeing our Communication with the oppoſite Shore. Our greateſt Diſtreſs has been in the Want of Money and Proviſions; the latter has been effectually removed, and with it the former in a Degree, by the Seizure of a large Store of Grain made by Lieutenant Polhill Yeſterday Morning, in a Village about Three Miles diſtant, Information having been given me of it the preceding Evening. He was oppoſed by a conſiderable Body of the Enemy, reported to conſiſt of about 150 Horſe, Two Companies of Sepoys, and more than 2000 Matchlock Men, and Gongwars or armed Villagers, but were repulſed and diſperſed with ſome Loſs on their Side: On ours none. The Quantity of Grain ſecured is eſtimated at 5000 Mds. which in our Situation is a moſt important Acquiſition, as we have every Reaſon to apprehend a total Failure of our Supplies when the Troops of this Place are reduced, as they ſoon muſt be, to the Complement of the Garriſon. Numbers are yet aſſembling to reinforce the defeated Party of the Enemy, and they have been ſtrengthened by Four Guns from Ramnagur, with the profeſſed Determination of making one more Effort.

I have received no Anſwers to the Letters which I have diverſly and repeatedly written to Colonel Morgan, to Mr. Middleton, to Lieutenant Colonel Ahmuty, and to Major James Crawford, to whom it eſcaped me in my laſt to inform you that I had ſent Orders to march to the Borders of Bidjeygur; but I have received a Letter from Colonel Morgan, written with a Knowledge of the late Events, and cannot doubt that his Prudence will dictate to him the obvious Neceſſity, on an Occaſion of ſuch Emergency, of ſending a Party to my Relief, without waiting for the Formality of Orders, which he will know can with Difficulty reach him. I have Accounts, which I truſt to as authentic, that Major Moſes Crawford with his Regiment is on the Way; and my latter Letters to Mr. Middleton have been ſafely paſſed beyond the Borders of this Zemeedary. Upon the whole I can venture to aſſure you, that my Situation is actually ſuch as, with the Reſervation of that Influence which under every Circumſtance muſt be allowed to Fortune in the Events attendant on a State of Warfare, will warrant the Expectation of an eaſy and complete Succeſs.

Major Popham continues encamped on the Plain lying to the Eaſtward of the Fort, where he will be ſtrengthened by all the Men that can be ſpared from this Garriſon; and as ſoon as the Preparations are completed for that Service, he will march to the Attack of Ramnagur.

In the mean time I have not been inattentive to our more remote Concerns, which I ſhall reſerve for a future Detail, and more ſecure Conveyance.

The Rajah's Situation, and the Diſpoſition of his Forces, except the Detachment which is oppoſed to Lieutenant Polhill, is much the ſame as they have been deſcribed in my laſt.

Hyder Beg Khan has been ſome Time arrived at Banaris, but prevented from joining me by the Deſtruction of the Bridges laid over the Burna Nulla, on the lower Bank of which he is encamped, and by the ſudden great Swell of the Water, which has rendered it unfordable. Yet I expect him ſoon, and his Preſence will afford me material Service.

I have ordered to be encloſed Copies of Major Popham's Return of the Loſs ſuſtained in the Maſſacre of the 16th; of a Letter which has been written to me by Captain Sparks, and the Returns accompanying it, of the Killed and Wounded in the Attack of Ramnagur on the 20th Auguſt; and of a Letter from Captain Blair, containing the Particulars of that ill-fated Enterpriſe; alſo a Liſt of the Gentlemen who were with me in Banaris on the 21ſt, and who accompanied me to Chunar.

I cannot cloſe this Letter without teſtifying my Satisfaction with Lieutenant Colonel Blair, for his Zeal and Attention, and the Alacrity with which he executed the Orders ſent to him for the different Movements of the Detachments from his ſmall Garriſon; and my entire Reliance on the ſteady Conduct and approved Experience of Major Popham. My Regrets for the paſt are perſonal. I ſhall ever retain a painful Remembrance of that Scene of Blood, of which I have been too near a Spectator, and which no future Return of Proſperity can ever efface from my Mind; but in the Proſpect before me, I think I have every Reaſon to expect the happieſt Termination of it, in the Extenſion of the Powers and Influence of the Company; and that the paſt Example may contribute to the Permanency of both, by prompting us to guard againſt the ſecret Growth of the like Evil which has produced it.

Chunar,
31ſt Auguſt 1781.

I am, Sir, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 61.

To Colonel Morgan.

Sir,

I repeat—Send immediately a Regiment of Sepoys to this Place, with 30 Artillery Men, Officers in Proportion, and One of Experience to command them. Follow with your whole Force. You will not have occaſion for Artillery, if you can diſpoſe of it in Safety. Here is Abundance.

Chunar, 1ſt September 1781.

I am, Sir, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

N. B. With this Letter were ſent Colonel Muir's Credentials, and his Inſtructions in Duplicate 1ſt September. On the ſame Day Duplicate of Colonel Morgan's Letters, and Triplicate of Colonel Muir's; and on the ſame Day Triplicate of Colonel Morgan's laſt Letter; and another Letter to Colonel Muir, with Inſtructions copied from the Firſt Part, with an additional Paragraph, authoriſing him to treat without Credentials. Each of theſe Three Diſpatches was incloſed in a Quill.

NUM. 62.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, &c.

Sir,

I have the Honour to congratulate you on the Succeſs which Captain Blair has this Morning met with. I ſhall do myſelf the Pleaſure of waiting on you, as ſoon as the Detachment returns to Camp, which I expect in Half an Hour or ſo.

What I gather of this Buſineſs is, that our People advanced under a ſevere Fire at firſt, but the Enemy ſoon gave way, and left us Three of their Guns; One of thoſe is the Gun Captain Mayaffre loſt. Mr. Murray and Four Europeans are ſcorched by the Exploſion of a Gun Cartridge, and ſeveral Sepoys killed and wounded.

I have the Honour to be, &c.

Camp, 3d September 1781.

W. Popham.

P. S. The incloſed is juſt come to Hand. (It was a ſhort Account from Captain Blair of the Succeſs of the Day.)

NUM. 63.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, &c.

Sir,

The 3d Inſtant at Night, Major Popham did me the Honour to mention his Wiſh of ſurprizing the Enemy, then encamped near Pateeta, with an Offer to me of commanding the Party which was to perform that Service. I moſt gladly accepted it; and at One o'Clock in the Morning marched off with the greater Part of my own Battalion, the Grenadiers of the 35th Regiment, in all about Five hundred and Fifty Men, and Two Six Pounders. I took my Route by the Left of our preſent Encampment, to avoid their Out Poſts, which I was ſo fortunate to paſs unobſerved, and expected to have arrived by the firſt Appearance of Day Light, but was retarded in my March by the Badneſs of the Gun-Bullocks and Drivers. The Enemy were firſt alarmed by ſome Firing on the Weſt Side of Chunar; nearly at the ſame Time they muſt have received Information of my March and Intentions, for I found them regularly drawn up on an extenſive Plain, more than a Mile to the Eaſtward of their former Station, in Numbers about Four thouſand, including Four hundred Cavalry tolerably well mounted, and Six Pieces of Ordnance. They commenced the Cannonade about Five o'Clock in the Morning, diſtant about Three Quarters of a Mile. I continued to advance, and ſo ſoon as our Round Shot would take effect, I fired upon their Line, and continued doing both; their Infantry and Artillery firing very ſmartly, and their Cavalry having ſurrounded us, which was deterred from charging our Line by a Shot from our Guns now and then. The Fire of our Artillery and Sepoys, which was very quick, obliged their Infantry to fall back. To get Poſſeſſion of their Guns, was immediately neceſſary at this critical Moment. Convinced of it, I ordered the whole of the Grenadiers to advance for that Purpoſe; which they did with ſuch Impetuoſity as overcame all Oppoſition; and ſeized Two Guns, which were immediately turned upon the Enemy. The Grenadiers were led on by Lieutenants Fallen, Birrell, and Murray: I muſt beg leave to mention them in the warmeſt Manner for their gallant, ſteady Conduct. The Enemy began to give way in every Part: Immediately after a very ſmart Fire from all the Guns and Line completed our Succeſs. About Six, or a little after, the Enemy obſerved no Regularity, every Man appeared to be guided by his own Fears, and ran away to the Town and Fort of Pateeta, which was in the Rear of their left Flank. Another Gun was about this Time taken, by a Party which I detached for that Purpoſe. In another Part One of the Enemy's Standards was taken, and ſoon after a Fourth Gun. Our Guns were well pointed and ſerved by Lieutenant Baillie, the Officer of Artillery, to whom I am much obliged for his Activity and Conduct during the whole of the Action.

Taken from the Enemy: Four Braſs Guns, with Limbers and Tumbrils, with a very large Quantity of Ammunition of every Kind, and of the very beſt Materials; One of each Sort I have taken the Liberty of ſending for your Inſpection.—It appears evident to me, from the Quantity and Quality, to have been all prepared long before your Arrival at Banaris, and at a very conſiderable Expence, Part of it being European Materials. I was under the Neceſſity of blowing up a Tumbril, and Two Limber Boxes full of Ammunition, a large Quantity of Powder, and leaving upwards of 1500 Round Shots, and One Gun ſhotted and ſpiked, for want of any Means to bring them off.

Three Braſs Guns, One Tumbril, and One Limber Box of Ammunition, I brought with me. The Sepoys offered their Services to draw them, which I thankfully accepted, and made them a ſmall Recompenſe for their Readineſs.

I now collected my wounded Men, which were very conſiderable, and much diſperſed, occaſioned by the Diſtance I had advanced. I provided them with Palinkeens, Officers Horſes, Doolies, and every Thing which could be collected. Mr. Laird, the Surgeon, was very diligent and active in giving his Aſſiſtance on this Occaſion, as well as during the Action. About Eight o'Clock I was joined by Lieutenants Wade and Malcolm, with One Gun, the Rangers, and One hundred Sepoys; the Rangers made an Offer of dragging the Enemy's Guns, which I accepted, and employed them with the Sepoys, who had before made the like Application, and were much fatigued.

Having accompliſhed the Service, and I believe the Intention of my being detached, though I could not ſurprize the Enemy's Camp, owing to their early Intelligence, I judged it moſt proper to return to our preſent Station; which I did, the Enemy not chuſing to give me any further Trouble. I take the Liberty to mention Lieutenant Birrell's Conduct, during the whole of the Action, as deſerving the higheſt Praiſe from me; alſo every Officer and Soldier I had the Honour of commanding.

I have the Honour to be, &c.
Thomas Blair.

Camp near Chunar,
4th September 1781.

NUM. 64*.

To Lieuteant Colonel Blair, commanding at Chunar.

Dear Sir,

I wrote to you by a Hircarrah ſent this Morning. I am moſt happy to inform you, that the Troops I expect To-morrow, and I will take care to have Proviſions ready for the Europeans, that no Delay may be occaſioned. The firſt Information that Colonel Morgan had of your Want of Troops, was from a Letter I ſent, which I am happy to find haſtened Matters. The Bearer has a Letter from Colonel Morgan to the Governor. As every Endeavour on my Part has been exerted, ſo ſhall it be continued; and I ſhall be moſt happy if my Situation can be rendered in the ſmalleſt Degree ſerviceable.——All quiet.

Believe me, dear Sir, &c.
J. P. Pigott.

Illahabad, Saturday Night,
4th September 1781.

NUM. 65.

To Major Moſes Crawford.

Sir,

Unite your Force.—If you have no Guns, do not hazard an Engagement, but take Poſt, and adviſe me where you are, and Major Popham will march to ſupport you. Write where you are, and your intended Route.

I am, Sir, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

Chunar,
4th September 1781.

NUM. 66.

To Colonel Morgan.

Sir,

Once more I write, and order that you do inſtantly detach a Regiment of Sepoys to this Place, with 30 Artillery, and Officers in proportion.—Loſe no Time.—Follow with the reſt of your Forces.—Leave your Artillery and Stores, if you can in Safety: Here is Abundance, and you will meet no Enemy in the Way. Colonel Cumming will take your Station.—Anſwer me in this Compaſs.—Give the Bearer 50 Rupees.

I am, Sir, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

Chunargur,
4th September 1781.

P. S. Yeſterday we defeated the Enemy with great Slaughter, and took 4 Guns, Tumbrils, &c. but we cannot afford even another Victory with our ſmall Force.

---

* This ſhould follow No. 66.

NUM. 67.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, &c.

My dear Sir,

I am this Inſtant favoured with your's of the 24th, and I Yeſterday received your public Letter of the 23d. The Khaunpoor Regiment is arrived at Lucknow, and by To-morrow will, I have no Doubt, be on its March, with a Lack of Rupees, to join you. Proviſions will alſo be ſent you daily from Illahabad. The Nabob will move towards you immediately. No Perſuaſions will induce him to return to Lucknow. On this Subject I have written fully to Johnſon. I have received no Letters from you but the Two above mentioned. We ſhall be near you in Eight Days.

Huſſaupoor,
29th Auguſt 1781.

My dear Sir, &c.
Nath. Middleton.

NUM. 68.

To Edward Wheler Eſquire.

Sir,

Yeſterday Morning Major Popham detached Captain Blair with his Battalion, and Two Companies of his own Grenadiers, and Two Guns (6 Pounders), to attack the Enemy collected at Pateeta. They were prepared to receive him, and made a very ſpirited Reſiſtance. After a very ſevere Action, the Fortune of the Day was happily turned in our Favour, by a bold but well-judged Manœuvre. Captain Blair detached his Grenadier Companies to attack Two Guns which were poſted on the Flank, and galled his Troops exceedingly. The Attack ſucceeded, and the Two Guns were turned upon the Enemy, who were ſoon after totally routed. Captain Blair brought off Three of their Guns, and ſpiked the Fourth, the Carriage of which was diſabled. He brought away alſo One of their Tumbrils, and all his own loaded with their Ammunition. Three more of their Tumbrils, with much looſe Powder, were blown up on the Field. Captain Blair having no Means of bringing them away, he was alſo obliged to leave about 1500 of their Shot piled in a Village. The Enemy's Numbers are reputed 8 or 9000 Men; though Captain Blair judges them from Appearance to be only 3 or 4000. They were their prime Men; our Loſs, which I add with Regret, is 105 Men killed and wounded; theirs muſt be proportionably more, though unknown. It is remarkable, that the Enemy's Artillery and Cartridges made at Ramnagur are almoſt equal to ours; their Cartridges and Portfires compounded with equal Skill, and their Powder much better. This is the ſecond Inſtance in which the Service is ſignally indebted to the collected and intrepid Gallantry of Captain Blair. Other Praiſes are due, which cannot be noticed in this.

I am, Sir, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

Chunar,
4th September 1781.

NUM. 69.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, &c.

Honourable Sir,

The unuſual Failure of Intelligence from you, and the Reports which are brought to me by the Natives being fraught with alarming Accounts of your Situation, have determined me to detach immediately Two Regiments of Sepoys, 40 European Artillery-Men, with Four Guns and One Howitz, with Orders to proceed with all Expedition to join you; and the Officer commanding the Detachment has Orders to purſue ſuch Meaſures, and make ſuch Movements, as he ſhall deem expedient, according to his Intelligence, for effecting that Service. They will ſet off on Saturday next, September the 1ſt. The Artillery, for the ſake of Expedition, is to go down by Water to Illahabad, where it is to wait for the Arrival of the Sepoys. I ſhall immediately order Three Battalions from the Detachment at Calpee to march to this Station, and One Battalion under Major Gilpin will be left for the Protection of that Place. A freſh Supply of Ammunition has been diſpatched to Lucknow for Major Roberts's Regiment.—Though I cannot but imagine, that were your Situation anyways critical or dangerous, and you ſtood in need of Military Force to aſſiſt you, I ſhould not have remained ſo long without receiving Orders from you to ſend Troops down; yet I doubt not but the Step I have taken will receive your Approbation, as there is a Poſſibility of your Orders having miſcarried, and the Conſequence of a Delay, in ſuch a Caſe, might prove ſerious and dangerous.—I ſhall order the Regiment of my Brigade that is now at Futtehgur, to march down to this Station as ſoon as poſſible.—As the quick Arrival of this Letter to your Hands is promiſed to be rewarded by you, or the Officer who receives it, I beg leave to requeſt that you may be pleaſed to order the Sepoys and Boatmen ſuch Rewards, honorary or pecuniary, as you may think equal to the Merit of their Service.

I have the Honour to be, &c.
James Morgan, Colonel.

Khaunpoor,
29th Auguſt 1781.

NUM. 70.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, &c. Banaris.

Honourable Sir,

Since I incloſed the accompanying Duplicate, I have received a Letter from Lieutenant Pigott at Illahabad, covering a Note from Colonel Blair, to communicate your Orders to an Officer commanding a Detachment proceeding from Khaunpoor to Banaris by Water; and Lieutenant Pigott has ſent Three Copies of it that have ſince arrived. His Care and Attention I muſt beg leave to recommend here, as from theſe I received the firſt authentic Intelligence of your being in want of Troops to aſſiſt you; and as by the Words of Colonel Blair's Note, it appears that you had diſpatched Orders to me for ſending a Detachment of Troops down to Banaris; but theſe Orders never reached me, and I am now at a Loſs to know what Strength you wiſhed the Detachment. To-day, Part of the Detachment I ſend down to you under Command of Major Crabb will embark, and To-morrow the whole will ſet off: It conſiſts of a Party of Artillery under Captain Hill, the Two Flank Companies of the European Regiment, and Two Regiments of Sepoys, with Four 6 Pounders and One Howitz; Tumbrils, Ammunition, Draft and Carriage Cattle. All will proceed by Water, but no more Boats can be procured here.

I have the Honour to be, &c.

James Morgan, Colonel.

Khaunpoor,
30th Auguſt 1781.

N. B. The Bearer is highly deſerving a good Reward.

NUM. 71.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, &c.

Honourable Sir,

I have forwarded you Six Letters by different Diſpatches; but as I have not yet been honoured with your Inſtructions, and am daily receiving Reports of the Situation of Affairs towards Chunar, I am fearful of their having miſcarried, and more ſo from the Diſaffection which ſeems to prevail in this Part of the Country, and particularly in the Pergunnah of Serinjah, where the Inhabitants are aſſembling in a ſmall Fort, and rendering themſelves as formidable as the Situation will admit. Aware of the Conſequences which might attend their Meaſures, I wrote a Letter to the Aumils, Amur Sing and Ooden Sing, to require their Reaſon for this Appearance of Hoſtility; but their Anſwer was evaſive from the Subject I addreſſed them on, and tinctured with Inſolence. Such Steps therefore as I deemed neceſſary for the Defence and Protection of this Place I have been ſtudiouſly attentive to, and am now providing a Magazine of Proviſions for the Expence of the Garriſon in caſe of an Attack, which, from the Information of my Hircarrahs, I find myſelf threatened with. For Aſſiſtance in this Particular I applied to Beecramajeet, Fougedar of Boudgepoor; but though his Profeſſions are tendered with all the Warmth of Sincerity, his Conduct, and Connection with Bucket Sing, induce me to think him but little attached to the Intereſts of our Government, and I have been therefore neceſſitated to make further Application to Mr. Græme at Chupra.—The Number of Troops detached on Command from this Station, reduces my Force to 368 Rank and File, including the contiguous Out Guards and Sick; and I am further deficient in an Eſtabliſhment to work the Ordnance of the Garriſon.—The ſeveral Dawks arrived at this Station ſhall be forwarded under Charge of Major Crawford.

I have the Honour to be, &c.

Iſaac Eaton, Major.

Buxar,
30th Auguſt 1781.

NUM. 72.

☞ [*The two following* Letters *were ſent from* Ramnagur *by* Teekchund *to* Govind Ram Pundit *at* Banaris, *and delivered to the* Governor General *by* Beneram Pundit *on the 5th* September 1781.

Tranſlation *of an* Arzee *from* Rajah Cheit Sing *to the Honourable* Governor General.

When I waited upon your Highneſs in your Pinnace, I repreſented to you every Thing which was proper to be repreſented; that my Life, my Country, and Property belonged to your Highneſs; requeſting that you would order whatever was your Pleaſure, and I was ready to obey it with Pleaſure. I beſides performed all the Duties of Obedience and Humility, and repreſented all the Particulars with a View to the preſent Time; for I well knew, that as ſoon as Owſſan Sing ſhould be introduced to your Highneſs, Mr. Markham and the Moulavies, &c. having ſettled this Plan, would make you conceive Diſpleaſure againſt me. At that Time your Highneſs anſwered, that you had no Buſineſs with my Life or Property; that you had not given Admiſſion to Owſſan Sing, or any of his People; that you had no Connection with any of my Relations: What Crime did I afterwards commit, that, by the Advice of my Enemies, you ſhould reſolve to confine me with ſuch Diſgrace? However I remained until Evening in Confinement, and behaved in no Inſtance otherwiſe than with the greateſt Humility and Obedience.—I addreſſed ſeve-

PART II.

ral Arzees, expreſſing my Readineſs to obey your Orders; and that I was your Slave, and was ready with my Life and Property.—Obſerve, that Cheit Ram Chubdar came to me, and reviled me, and with a loud Voice gave both me and my People the vileſt Abuſe. The People of the Sirkar firſt fired Balls from their Guns, and diſcharged their Muſkets; immediately the Tumult aroſe, and, notwithſtanding my moſt earneſt Requeſt for them to deſiſt, no one would hear me. Myſelf, after being wounded by a Sword in the Hand of the Captain, eſcaped with Life from that imminent Danger, and withdrew myſelf. If you will examine with an Eye of Juſtice, and without liſtening to Tale-bearers and Informers, you will find no Crime in me; and your Mind, which is the Mirror of the World, will I am certain approve of it.—I have before addreſſed Arzees to you, but have not yet been honoured with an Anſwer.—Owſan Sing has not yet ceaſed from ruining the Affairs.—Should now my Life and Honour be left to me, I am your Slave.—Beneram Pundit will have repreſented my Situation to you, and will continue to do ſo.]

NUM. 73.

Tranſlation *of a* Letter *from* Rajah Cheit Sing *to* Beneram Pundit.

I formerly wrote all Particulars of my State to you at Calcutta, that you might explain them fully to his Highneſs the Nabob. When his Highneſs came towards this Quarter, I repeated every Thing to him on board his Pinnace: That I was in every Inſtance ready, that my Life, Country, and Property belonged to him, and that he ſhould do whatever he wiſhed. To this he replied, that he had nothing to do with my Country, Property, or Life. A Day or two after he ſent a Battalion to Shewallah, with Mr. Markham and Three other Gentlemen, and put me into Confinement; he likewiſe ſent Guns. Notwithſtanding this I made no Oppoſition, and remained confined till Evening. I addreſſed an Arzee to the Governor, that I ſhould make no Oppoſition, and that he might do with me whatever he liked. This however did not meet with his Approbation. Cheit Ram Chubdar came to me, and gave the vileſt Abuſe to me and my People; they then fired the Guns and diſcharged their Muſkets. In this Inſtant I moſt earneſtly requeſted them to deſiſt; but upon the Captain's ſtriking me with his Sword, the Tumult commenced; I myſelf having eſcaped with Life, remained at a Diſtance, when Battalions and Guns, ſent from the Fort of Chunar, arrived at the Town of Ramnagur. My People, for the Protection of their Honour and Credit, defended themſelves.—As my Honour is beſtowed on me by the Nabob, I have therefore addreſſed an Arzee to his Preſence, which you will preſent, and procure a ſpeedy Anſwer. Whatever may be proper, do you repreſent, and ſend me an Anſwer.

NUM. 74.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, &c.

Honourable Sir,

The Relation of the unlucky Accident which prevented my going to Chunar, and the Diſtreſſes I have ſuffered ſince, I ſhall forbear mentioning till I have the Honour and Happineſs of ſeeing you; I will only briefly acquaint you, that the Rajah having diſcovered the Place of my Concealment at the Houſe of Gopaul Doſs, he ſent a Number of his People Yeſterday to take charge of me, and I am now with him at Lutteefpoor.

Pardon me, Sir, and do not impute it to any preſumptuous Liberty, if, at the Rajah's humble and earneſt Entreaty, I propoſe, on his Part, Terms of Conciliation and Submiſſion: He ſolemnly declares that the Misfortunes reſulting from the late Event were contrary to his Wiſh and Intent, his Diſpoſition ever leading him to live in Peace and Friendſhip with the Engliſh Nation, and to pay implicit Obedience to your Commands. The Rajah deſires me to ſay, that he is diſpoſed to pay the Honourable Company the cuſtomary Tribute, and any other Demands you may in Reaſon make upon him. To this you will pleaſe to reply, as the Exigency of our Situation and your ſuperior Wiſdom may ſuggeſt.

I aſſure you, Sir, that though I am now in the Rajah's Power, and cannot avoid repeating to you what he has requeſted, I have taken up my Pen with Fear and Trembling, leſt any Thing I have ſaid ſhould give you Diſpleaſure; for I am conſcious of my Inferiority, and ſcarce dare entertain a Hope that any Thing that comes conveyed through me will be attended to; but I confide in the Goodneſs of your Heart; and the bare Poſſibility of being inſtrumental to the putting an End to our preſent Troubles mitigates all my Fears.

You will perceive my preſent diſtreſſed Situation, and pardon every Impropriety and Inaccuracy in this Letter; and believe me to be with the ſincereſt Attachment and Reſpect,

Honourable Sir, &c.

Jacob Barnet.

Lutteefpoor,
Tueſday 5th September 1781.

NUM. 75.

To the Nabob Vizeer.

I was made happy by the Receipt of your Excellency's Two Letters, accompanied by Mr. Middleton's, acquainting me that you have advanced ſome Days Journey from Lucknow, and arrived at Peepulpoor, and that you would proceed from thence towards this Place, where you would ſoon arrive. Before this I wrote to your Excellency, requeſting that you would lay aſide your Intention of coming here, and return to Lucknow, that you might not ſuffer any Inconvenience on the Road, from the rebellious Diſpoſition of Cheit Sing's People; and that I, having ſettled theſe Matters, would proceed to an Interview with your Excellency; and that you ought by no means to think of coming to this Quarter. But as I learn that notwithſtanding this your Excellency is reſolved on coming to my Aſſiſtance, I am filled with the higheſt Gratitude for ſo noble a Proof of your Friendſhip. It is now incumbent on your Prudence and Circumſpection that you advance with the greateſt Caution, to prevent any Inconvenience from the Treachery of Cheit Sing's People. As ſoon as I am informed of your Excellency's Approach to Chunar, I will croſs the River with as many Troops as I have with me, and will proceed to meet you. Three Days ago Major Popham, with a ſmall Part of his Detachment, attacked a large Force of Cheit Sing's entrenched near the Fort of Pateeta, defeated them completely, and took Four Guns, ſeveral Tumbrils of Ammunition, and a conſiderable Quantity of all Sorts of Military Stores. I beg leave to congratulate your Excellency on this ſignal Succeſs.

September 6th, 1781.

[NUM. 76.

From Cheit Sing to the Governor General.

Before this the Arzees which I have repeatedly addreſſed to your Preſence will have been peruſed by you, but to this Time I have not been honoured with an Anſwer to any one of them. I am in every way ready in my Allegiance and Duty, and have obeyed all your Highneſs's Orders, and never have I been negligent in any one Point; and your Highneſs, from your Goodneſs and Juſtice, has always been pleaſed to protect and ſupport your own Slave, and to ſhew him Favour. All this Time, when from the unfortunate State of the Times the Reports of ſelf-intereſted Perſons have met with Reception at the Preſence, I humbly repreſent that the Words of evil-minded, ſelf-intereſted Perſons be not attended to; but that your Highneſs, looking upon me as a Slave raiſed by yourſelf, will be favourable towards me, becauſe I am your Slave, and am ready in my Duty and Allegiance. Although I have been guilty of no Fault, yet the Slave is by all means criminal, and the Buſineſs of the Maſter is Pardon. By the Bleſſing of God, your Highneſs is the Maſter, and is juſt; let him conſider that in all the Three Battles the Army of the Sirkar was the Aggreſſor. Now Matters have paſſed the Extremities. Should you even now beſtow Life upon me, it would not be foreign from the Duty of a Maſter.

Dated the 21ſt of Ramzaun.]

NUM. 77.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, &c.

Honourable Sir,

A Detachment of 100 Europeans, 30 Artillery Men under Captain Hill, 2 Regiments of Sepoys, 1 Howitz, &c. under the Command of Major Crabb, ſet off by Water on the 31ſt ult. for Chunargur. Your Order of the 25th ult. I received the 1ſt, and that of the 26th on the 2d. I ſent by Expreſs your Order to Colonel Cumming immediately. I am preparing to follow the Detachment with my whole Force as ſoon as poſſible. I have wrote to you Letters in Triplicate, to inform you of what I have done. I have given Major Crabb particular Orders to carry down Grain and Proviſions with him, and gave him 25,000 Rupees to purchaſe it with, which was all the Caſh in the Treaſury here. I am now much diſtreſſed for Boats. Some of my Letters I ſent down by Water. Depend upon my uſing the utmoſt Expedition.

I have the Honour to be, &c.

James Morgan, Colonel.

Khaunpoor,
4th September 1781.

NUM. 78.

GENERAL ORDERS iſſued at Chunar 8th September 1781.

The Governor General deſires to expreſs publicly the Senſe which he entertains of the gallant Behaviour of the Officers and Troops in the Attack made upon the Enemy's Camp near Pateeta on the 4th Inſtant. The Governor General conſiders Captain Blair as entitled to his warmeſt Approbation, for the Reſolution and Conduct which he evinced in defeating a Force ſo much ſuperior in Number, nor wanting, as it has appeared, in perſonal Bravery.

PART II.

The Spirit exerted by Lieutenants Fallon, Birrell, and Murray, who led the Grenadiers; the Service performed by the Artillery, under Charge of Lieutenant Baillie; and in general the Steadineſs and Attention of every Officer in his Station, materially contributed to the Succeſs of the Action, and give them a Claim to the higheſt Commendations.

The Governor General alſo highly commends the Care and Activity of Mr. Laird, in his Attention to the Wounded during the Action.

It is with great Satisfaction that the Governor General gives the Praiſe, which has been repreſented to him as due, to the diſtinguiſhed Behaviour of the Grenadiers of the Detachment.

NUM. 79.

To Colonel Morgan.

You have acted nobly, and with a Deciſion that does you Honour. I moſt heartily thank you. I have had a Letter from Major Crabb, dated the 2d, from Illahabad: He propoſed to march by Land from thence, and I expect him hourly, though I have not heard from him ſince. The Nabob is near; Major Moſes Crawford is alſo on the Way from Dynapoor, and is reported to be at Sukkerdeea, which is but 4 Coſs from Ramnagur. I have written to you the News of the 3d. On that Morning Captain Blair, with 5 Battalion Companies and 2 Companies of Major Popham's Grenadiers, with Two Six Pounders, attacked the Enemy, encamped in a Body of more than 4000 Men, at Pateeta; and after a very ſevere and doubtful Conflict, in which we loſt 105 Men, killed and wounded, he obtained a moſt deciſive Victory, taking all their Guns and Ammunition, viz. 4 Guns, 4 Tumbrils, and of Ammunition an incredible Quantity, moſt of which he deſtroyed, ſpiked One Gun, and brought away the reſt. I hope that it will be unneceſſary for you yourſelf to proceed this Way; yet march, and uſe your own Diſcretion in advancing. If your Preſence ſhall be required, you will receive the ſureſt Proof of it by the Failure of my Letters. I leſs fear the actual Enemy than the Contagion of the Example. I am much pleaſed with the Nabob.

Chunar,
8th September 1781.

Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 80.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire.

Dear Sir,

Futteh Shah, Genoo Roy, and Ajeet Mull, with a large Body of armed Men, are come into Huſſeepoor. The Two laſt have, I underſtand, joined Futteh Shah, on a Promiſe of his Aſſiſtance in obtaining Poſſeſſion for them of their Zemeedaries in Gooruckpoor, which is to be the ſecond Object of this Confederacy. I have no Force to defend any Part of my Diſtricts, and have therefore been under the Neceſſity of calling on the Zemeedars of Sirkar Sarun for their Aſſiſtance on this Occaſion, and ſome of the principal Men amongſt them are gone with their Dependants to Huſſeepoor; but I confeſs I have no great Confidence in them. Several of them are intimately connected with Cheit Sing; there are alſo ſome allied by Marriage to Doorgbijey Sing and to Owſan Sing: The Names of theſe laſt are Gopaul Narain, Serib Narain, Govind Narain, Hir-Govindſaw, Boniſſer Saw, and Ragonaut Saw. Letters to them from Doorgbijey Sing and Owſan Sing would be of infinite Service, and might, in ſome Degree, counteract the infamous Attempts of Cheit Sing. One Letter of his (and I have Reaſon to believe there are many in Circulation) addreſſed to Durjoo Sing, a Zemeedar of the Diſtrict, at preſent employed in Huſſeepoor, was by him carried to the Aumil of that Place, who immediately ſent it to me *. It is ſigned by Cheit Sing's own Hand, and has the large Seal of his Government affixed to it. He therein deſires Durjoo Sing to kill every European and Sepoy he can, and join him with all his People.

In my Letter of the 25th ultimo I acquainted you with the Application I had made to Colonel Ahmuty, for a Battalion of Sepoys, and with his Refuſal. He wrote me, that the whole Force at Dinapoor was Nine Companies, that they were lately incorporated, and the Arms they had unſerviceable.

I have the Honour to be, &c.

Chuprah,
4th September 1781.

Charles Græme.

NUM. 81.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire.

Honourable Sir,

I wrote you Yeſterday by your Hicarrahs, who were purſued, and are returned. The Body Guard and Troop are with me. I ſhall halt hereabouts till I hear from you, or of your being at Ramnagur. Your Hircarrahs will attempt to return To-night again.

Sir, &c.

Camp, Dildarnagur,
September 9th. A. M.

Moſes Crawford, Major.

* This is entered in Part III.

NUM. 82.

To Colonel Muir.

Chunar, 10th September 1781.

[This Letter has already been inſerted in the Appendix, Part 1, P. 176, No. 4. B.]

NUMB. 83.

To Edward Wheler Eſquire.

Sir,

I have adviſed you in Triplicate of the Succeſs gained by Captain Blair on the 3d. It was dear, but deciſive. With 550 Men oppoſed to more than 4000, he completely routed them, took all their Guns (4), Tumbrils (4), and Ammunition immeaſurable. Major Moſes Crawford is at Dildarnagur, about the Midway between this and Buxar; there he will remain till Major Popham moves. Yeſterday Morning Major Crabb with his Detachment, conſiſting of 100 European Infantry, 30 Artillery with Captain Hill, and Two Regiments of Sepoys, arrived, and theſe were all tranſported to this Side before the Evening. Major Roberts with his Regiment, and One Lack of Rupees, has paſſed Illahabad, and is hourly expected. The Nabob Vizeer, whoſe Conduct I muſt in Juſtice applaud, arrived this Morning at his Camp on the oppoſite Side of the River. There I met him. He propoſes to croſs and encamp on this Side with a ſmall Guard. His Army would ſtarve us. I hope that Major Popham will be able to begin his Operations on the 14th at the lateſt. Doubt not of the ſpeedy Succeſs. The Rajah has made repeated Overtures for Peace, leſs humble in Terms than in the Mode; but I have declined to anſwer him, or even to temporize: The Example is dangerous, and ought, even with Hazard, to be checked in this firſt Inſtance. You will have heard, and you will hear, many falſe and alarming Reports; for the Enemy invent, and our own Hircarrahs exaggerate. Colonel Morgan has acted with a Promptneſs and Deciſion which merit public Thanks; and I with Pleaſure learn, that all the Officers of the Detachment ſhewed an Eagerneſs equal to his. Colonel Morgan appears to have formed the Reſolution on the 29th; the Troops were embarked on the 31ſt, and they arrived in leſs than Ten Days from Khaunpoor. I avail myſelf of this vacant Space to aſſure you, that all will terminate happily.

Chunar,
11th September 1781.

Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 84.

To Major Moſes Crawford.

Sir,

I deſire that you will immediately proceed with Caution, but with Expedition, to this Place; you are not likely to be oppoſed.—I ſhall adviſe Major Popham, with whom your Junction would be at this Time liable to Uncertainty, and is unneceſſary.

Chunar,
17th September 1781.

I am, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

P. S. Major Popham is at Pateeta.

NUM. 85.

To Colonel Sir John Cumming, commanding the temporary Brigade.

Sir,

It being neceſſary, in the preſent Situation of Affairs, that the whole Military Force beyond the Provinces ſhould act in Concert, and be ultimately under the Orders of the ſenior Officer; you will therefore be pleaſed to obey all ſuch Orders as you may henceforth receive from Colonel Morgan.

Chunargur,
13th September 1781.

I am, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 86.

To Colonel Morgan, commanding the Forces beyond the Provinces.

Sir,

As the preſent Situation of Affairs makes it probable that our whole Military Force beyond the Provinces may be required to act in Conjunction, or at leaſt in Concert, I have, in the accompanying Letter to Colonel Sir John Cumming, directed him to obey all ſuch Orders as you may judge proper to ſend him; and I requeſt, that on Receipt hereof, you will pleaſe to order him to ſend the Regiment of Cavalry, and One Regiment of Native Infantry from his Brigade immediately, to Lucknow for the Protection of that City.

Chunargur,
13th September 1781.

I am, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 87.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire.

Sir,

I received your Note of the 4th, at 1 P. M.; marched in 15 Hours after—empty Magazine, ſhattered Artillery—Troops 3 Months in Arrears—have 10 Rounds per Man—with me 3 Regiments; 2 good, 1 bad—Eight Guns—my whole Force. Conſidered the Circumſtances under which you wrote—Country not to be left without the Appearance of Troops—diſpoſed to Diſturbance—left Landeg with 5 bad Guns—18 Companies that could be of little Uſe with me—will keep all quiet—ſave Cantonments—durſt not recal Daranagur Troops; would be abandoning the whole Upper Country—ſent Expreſs to be ready at a Moment's Notice—ſent Morgan moſt of the Boats, preſſing all on the River—ſhall ſend them off the Moment they arrive—wrote to him, if he will ſtay at Khaunpoor I will go to Chunar—if not marched, believe can be there before him by Land or Water—think there is no Force can prevent me—ſhall be at Khaunpoor the 10th.—No Anſwer from Morgan.—Cavalry cannot get on faſter than the Sepoys.—If I go on, I hope for Ammunition at Khaunpoor.—If Morgan has marched I muſt ſtay at Khaunpoor; or, if he will go, I have your Orders to ſtay—he to march.—Wiſh I had been at Khaunpoor—did not think you would been obliged to go to Chunar Fort.—Have done every Thing for the beſt, am ſatisfied of this; but with your Approbation, if Morgan is marched, and I have bad Accounts, will leave the broken Regiment at Khaunpoor, and puſh down by forced Marches.—Beg, if poſſible, to hear from you.—Send Duplicate of this.

Kanouge, John Cumming.
7th September 1781.

NUM. 88.

To Major Popham.

Sir,

You will receive into your Charge and Command the following Corps of the Army now aſſembled at this place; viz. The Grenadiers and Light Infantry of the 2d Regiment of European Infantry; a Detachment of Artillery from the 2d Brigade; the Foreign Rangers; 1ſt Battalion of the 6th Regiment; 19th, 30th, and 35th Regiments of Sepoys, and a Detachment of Sepoys commanded by Lieutenant Polhill, and a Body of Cavalry furniſhed by the Nabob Vizeer.—Major Moſes Crawford, commanding the 28th Regiment of Sepoys and a Detachment of Cavalry, and Major James Crawford, commanding the Independent Companies of Sepoys ſtationed at Chitra, have been directed to put themſelves under your Command, and their Corps are to be conſidered as Part of your Detachment.

Theſe Troops you are to employ, without Loſs of Time, in ſubduing and diſperſing the rebellious Forces of Rajah Cheit Sing, and in reducing the Zemeedary of Banaris and its Dependencies to the Obedience of the Company.

That you may be enabled to carry theſe Orders into effectual Execution. I hereby give you full and abſolute Authority, independent of all other whatſoever, except that of the Governor General and Council and my own, to proſecute this Service in whatever Manner you ſhall judge moſt expedient for bringing it to a ſpeedy and ſucceſsful Termination.

When the Service will admit of a Reduction in the Strength of your Detachment, you will pleaſe to return to me the 30th Regiment of Sepoys; and as ſoon as a further Reduction can be admitted, the 1ſt Battalion of the 6th Regiment of Sepoys and Lieutenant Polhill's Corps are to return to this Place.

Chunargur, I am, Sir, &c.
the 15th of September 1781. Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 89.

To Major Iſaac Eaton commanding at Buxar.

Sir,

I have received your Letter of the 12th Inſtant. I approve of the Meaſures you have taken. I encloſe Letters for Ally Azeem Khan and Bauboo Boobnarain Sing, which pleaſe to forward. All here is well. Major Popham is beſieging Pateeta.

Chunar, I am, &c.
the 18th of September 1781. Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 90.

To Edward Wheler, Eſq.

Sir,

My laſt was the 11th.—The Forces now aſſembled are the 6th, 7th, 19th, 30th, and 35th Regiments, Lieutenant Polhill's Battalion of the Body Guard, Two Companies of European Grenadiers and Light Infantry, 30 Artillery Men, and the Rangers, and 600 of the Nabob's Horſe.—Major Popham marched on the 16th; one Diviſion to Pateeta, another with Major Crabb to the

Back of Lutteefpoor.—I do not expect any Thing deciſive ſo ſoon as I wiſh—there muſt be Delays, and I feel them ſorely; but I thank God that I am myſelf a Witneſs of the Evils, Wants, and Errors of our Service, though I have been nearly the Victim of them, ſince it has furniſhed me with the Means, though ſlow, of correcting them. The Province of Oud has catched the Contagion; but I ſhall diſmiſs the Nabob in a few Days, and doubt not but his Troubles will be ſoon quelled. I give my ſole Attention to the preſent Object, which accompliſhed, every other will follow. Major Crawford muſt be near. I expect him hourly. Believe no Report. I have not yet received one Letter from you.

Chunar,
18th September 1781.

I am, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 91.

Extract of General Orders *iſſued at* Chunar 18*th* September 1781.

Captain Hogan is ordered to raiſe immediately a Corps of Native Infantry, to conſiſt of Seven Companies of One hundred Rank and File each, to form a Guard for the Reſident of Banaris.

NUM. 92.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire.

Honourable Sir,

I was yeſterday honoured with your Letter of the 8th Inſtant; and it gave me a ſincere Pleaſure to learn the Succeſs of our Arms under Captain Blair, and of there being ſo promiſing a Proſpect of Puniſhment ſpeedily falling on the Rebel Inſurgents. I arrived here, after Five Days March, from Khaunpoor. The Troops ſuffering greatly from the Heat rendered it neceſſary to halt a Day here. To-morrow I proceed to Illahabad, where I hope again to have the Pleaſure of hearing from you, or of getting ſuch Intelligence as may ſerve to direct me to take ſuch Meaſures and make ſuch Movements as may beſt promote your Deſigns. I have Two Packets for you from Colonel Muir: They being large and of Importance makes me unwilling to truſt them as yet to be conveyed by Hircarrahs.

Karra,
15th September 1781.

I have the Honour to be, &c.
James Morgan.

NUM. 93.

To Colonel Morgan.

Sir,

I repeat my Thanks for the effectual Aid which you have given me, and the Deciſion with which you reſolved on it. The Detachment arrived the 10th; Major Roberts's Regiment the 13th; and I hourly expect Major Crawford from Dinapoor. Major Popham has inveſted Pateeta, a Fort 6 Miles S. E. of Chunar. We have now a Force equal to every probable Exigency come to Illahabad, and remain there. You need not advance; and I hope in a few Days to be in a State to deſire you to return. I had leſs Cauſe to guard againſt the actual Enemy than againſt the Contagion of Example. The Nabob has acted moſt honourably. Send immediately to Jooſy the Bazar People of the 7th and 19th Regiments, the Camp Equipage, Laſhcars, &c. of the European Artillery and Infantry with this Detachment, and as much Flour as you can ſpare for the latter. An Eſcort from the Nabob will conduct them from Jooſy.

Chunar,
19th September 1781.

I am, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 94.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire.

Honourable Sir,

It is with the greateſt Concern I ſend you the encloſed for Mr. Middleton, intercepted by the Rajah's People. There is another Letter from Major Hannay, dated Fyzabad, 10th Inſtant; the Purport of which is nearly the ſame as that incloſed, to caution you againſt the ſecret Deſigns of the Nabob, and that he (Major Hannay) is much diſtreſſed and ill. The Rajah will not ſuffer me to ſend the Major's Letter to you, from ſome capricious Whim: I dare not now aſk him; but the Major ſays nothing more than I tell you. I was obliged from ſad Neceſſity to tell the Rajah ſome Part of the Contents of the Encloſed; but I took care it ſhould be merely plauſible: I omitted ſuch Particulars as he might take the leaſt Advantage of. For Heaven's Sake, Sir, condeſcend to liſten to ſome Terms of Conciliation, while we can do it without leſſening our Dignity. Pardon me the Preſumption of adviſing you. I am, it is true, wanting in Wiſdom and the Knowledge of Politics, but I ſee the Rajah is very (I fear too) formidable. I am greatly diſtreſſed at the Contents of the incloſed Letter. Heaven avert the impending Storm, and protect you ever!

Lutteefpoor,
Tueſday Night 11 o'Clock,
18th September 1781.

Jacob Barnet.

NUM. 95.

To Nathaniel Middleton Eſquire (encloſed in the above).

My dear Nat.

In ſuch critical Times as theſe every Man has a Right to relate what he hears. A Friend ſhould and may do it without Impropriety; therefore, before Hannay leaves the Neighbourhood of Fyzabad, I write you my News and Opinion, leſt hereafter our Communication be cut off. There is certainly Villainy abroad. The Nabob, it is ſaid, ſet out well inclined to our Intereſt; but ſince, he and Saadut Ally have come to a proper Underſtanding: The latter wrote him, he was wrong to give us any Aſſiſtance; that ſuch another Opportunity might never offer of ſtriking off the Yoke; as yet he need only ſtand neuter himſelf, and, under Pretence of aſſembling his Zemeedars to attack Cheit Sing, privately direct them to obſtruct the Junction of our Forces by every poſſible Means. The Begums gave the ſame Advice, and Promiſe of Money. *This* Cheit Sing has already diſburſed to a great Amount. This Plan was the Cauſe of Gordon's Diſaſter, being attacked in the Nabob's Country while he thought himſelf amongſt Friends. My Information is from ſome Zemeedars, who I have had it in my Power to be kind to. Alſo, it is the public Talk of Fyzabad, where my People are daily inſulted. Likewiſe Zalim, who is with 2,000 Men on the other Side, and means to croſs in the Morning, boaſts that he will ſoon do for us, as the Nabob will ſend Hannay no Aſſiſtance, that he is ſure of; nor will any of the Collectors pay more Money. We ſhall therefore ſhortly have none to pay our Troops with, while *they* have Plenty. Hannay is now about Two Coſs below Ry Ghaut, on the Oud Side, with only Two Companies, Two Guns, and (I believe) ſome diſaffected Horſe. I have written him preſſingly to croſs to this Place; for ſhould Zalim be over before him, I ſhall be hemmed up in a ſmall Fort with 150 Sepoys, when Zalim will take care Hannay does not get over to relieve me; perhaps, while attempting to paſs the Gogra, be attacked by the People of the Begums, with the Zemeedars ſet on by her. In ſuch an Event he could not poſſibly eſcape Deſtruction: My Wauſelaut would ſoon be ſettled after ſuch an Accident. I am apt to think this Marattah Treaty is only a Fetch to gain Time, until the Rains are over for certain, as their Horſe could not act during that Seaſon. Look to yourſelf, Nat; you may be in the Nabob's Power. Mr. Haſtings ſhould not leave Chunar until there be Force very ſufficient at Hand, both to check his Excellency and do for Cheit Sing, leſt he get into a worſe Scrape. A very few Days will determine it one way or other with regard to us *Rulers* over theſe. You may think me humming; but it is more than Odds we never, never meet again. God proſper you! and pray take care, &c.

Amore,
9th September 1781.

Yours, &c.
J. Macdonald.

NUM. 96.

To Mr. Barnet.

Dear Sir,

The Governor has received your Letter of laſt Night's Date, and deſires me to acquaint you that it gives him great Concern to find you are compelled to be the Inſtrument of Conveyance of the Rajah's Letters and Meſſages, which the uniform Treatment they have met with from the Governor muſt have convinced you are totally uſeleſs and unavailing. He wiſhes therefore you would, once for all, acquaint the Rajah, that it will be to no Manner of Purpoſe to force this diſagreeable Taſk upon you in future, and that every Application from him hereafter will meet with the ſame Reception as the paſt, and be abſolutely inadmiſſible. I ſincerely wiſh you releaſed from your preſent diſtreſsful Situation.

Chunargur,
19th September, 1781.

I am, &c.
W. Palmer.

NUM. 97.

To Major Popham*.

I had before heard of your Succeſs, and was pretty well apprized of it from my own Obſervation at Day-break, and after; but my Satisfaction was checked by my Fears for the Loſs which you might have ſuſtained.—Your Note has relieved me. I am happy, and I do moſt heartily congratulate you on the complete Succeſs of this Atchievement, which in every Light reflects the higheſt Honour on your Conduct, and on the Bravery and Steadineſs with which it was followed. I am ſending an Order to Major Crawford to join you this Evening, and will exchange his Guns for 2 Six Pounders.

You will have perceived from Major Crabb's Letter, that his Junction with you is no otherwiſe to be effected but by the Conqueſt of Lutteefpoor; for it will ruin his Corps to return by the ſame Route, and he has no other, except the high Road, which is through Lutteefpoor and Pateeta. Let me know what you propoſe doing next. I ſhall ſend a Tranſcript of your Note in Quadruplicate to Calcutta; and beg the Favour of you to order Captain Scott, or any other able

* The Letter to which this is an Anſwer is No. 100.

Hand,

Hand, to write and ſend me the Particulars of this Day's Action, and a Return (which I yet expect to give me ſome Pain) of your Killed and Wounded. Once more I give you Joy, and add my moſt hearty Thanks; and I beg that you will preſent theſe in the ſtrongeſt Terms (they cannot exceed my Feelings) to the Officers and Men of your Army.

I am, &c.

Paſt Eleven 20th September 1781. Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 98.

To Edward Wheler Eſquire.

Sir,

I moſt heartily congratulate you on the Succeſs of our Arms in the Conqueſt of Pateeta, for the Particulars of which I refer you to the incloſed Letter from Major Popham. I underſtand that large Reinforcements, both from Lutteefpoor and Ramnagur, oppoſed him in the Field. It was intended to attack both Pateeta and Lutteefpoor at the ſame Time, and the former by an inſtant Aſſault. Major Crabb, with a ſtrong Detachment appointed for the latter Service, marched on the Night of the 15th by a large, and, as it has ſince appeared, ſcarce practicable Circuit, towards a Paſs which lies behind, or to the South of Lutteefpoor. A Letter received this Morning mentions his Arrival on the Plain which adjoins to the Paſs, after a March of Three Days, inſtead of One, as was expected. It is the Road to Bidjeygur, and ſaid to be the Repoſitory of all the Rajah's Ammunition. Major Popham marched at Two of the ſame Night, nor did he reach his Ground with his whole Line until Ten, and then found the Place too ſtrong to attempt it, without a regular Approach and battering Cannon. It fell at Six this Morning. I regard this Victory as a deciſive Turn of our public Influence; but the greateſt Proportion of my Joy is derived from the Conſideration that it was gained with little Bloodſhed, an Advantage which I attribute, as I expected it, to the ſuperior Skill and known Compoſure, nor leſs Humanity, of Major Popham. Major Crawford arrived here Yeſterday Morning, much haraſſed, but without Loſs or Impediment on his Way.

Chunargur, I have the Honour to be, &c.

20th September 1781. Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 99.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, &c.

Honourable Sir,

As my Anſwer to your Favour of the 16th, which I did not receive until the 23d, the Day I wrote the Reply, and alſo my Anſwer to Major Palmer's Letter, dated the 17th, which I received the 21ſt in the Morning, and anſwered it directly, are ſtopped at Buxar with the other Letters, I have engaged two People, to whom I am to give One thouſand Rupees, to deliver this, and bring an Anſwer from Chunargur. Should they get ſafe, you may, Sir, intruſt them with any Letters, and I will forward them. Major Crawford's 2d Battalion, together with the Major, marched from hence the 22d in the Morning. I immediately ſent Orders to Captain Maxwell to croſs over from Manjee, and join Major Crawford at Buxar, which he accompliſhed. I have acquainted General Stibbert with what I have done, and the Neceſſity of ordering up immediately another Regiment and Four Six Pounders as ſoon as poſſible. I have acquainted him with the melancholy Accounts I have heard of your Situation, loſing your Boats, and Major Popham's Regiment being almoſt deſtroyed. You may reſt aſſured, Sir, there ſhall not be any Thing left undone by me for your Service, that I will not do. I have ordered Captain Salt's Troop to march to join Major Crawford as ſoon as poſſible, Mrs. Haſtings having ſignified to me that ſhe would ſend the Fifty Body Guard to join them. I hope you will approve of this, as it cannot be attended with any bad Conſequence, whatever good ſo ſmall a Body of Cavalry may do. I have got out One Six Pounder from the Magazine, the only one ſerviceable there, and am training up ſome of the Sepoys to work it, Two from each Company, not having any other People here. Our Arms are very bad, but I am in Hopes the Boats will arrive with the new Arms in a few Days. Every Thing at preſent is quiet in theſe Parts. Mr. Græme made a Requiſition the 24th Inſtant for a Battalion, but I was obliged to refuſe him on account of this Regiment having unſerviceable Arms and Acccoutrements, and alſo as it has been ſo ſhort a Time incorporated. This I flatter myſelf you will approve of.

Dinapoor, I have the Honour to remain, &c.

Auguſt 26 1781. A. Ahmuty.

NUM. 100.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire.

Dear Sir,

I have the Happineſs to inform you we are in Poſſeſſion of Pateeta, and I believe with little Loſs. When the Enemy heard our Attack, a large Body poſted on the Hills to the Left of our Rear, made for the Camp; but the European Grenadiers and Light Infantry, whom I had kept

as a Corps de Reſerve, moved towards and totally routed them. Their Cavalry at the ſame Time made a Motion, with ſome Infantry, towards the Right of our Camp, on which a Gun was ſent through ſome high Graſs to an Out Poſt, and by firing Two or Three Rounds, obliged them to fly. Could I have afforded a few Sepoys from the Camp, or had the Cavalry done any Thing, Numbers of the Runaways muſt have been deſtroyed. I juſt hear very few of our Sepoys have been killed, and not an Officer hurt. The Enemy has ſuſtained great Loſs. Had you not better, Sir, diſpatch Major Crawford's Corps to relieve Major Roberts's ?

I am, &c.

Camp, 20th September 1781. W. Popham.

NUM. 101.

Journal *of a* March *over the* Binde Hills *from* Chunargur *to* Lutteefpoor; *delivered to the* Governor General *by* Major Crabb, *who conducted it.*

Saturday, 15th September 1781. The following Extract of Orders, iſſued by Major Popham, received from the Brigade Major's Office at Half paſt Five in the Afternoon.

" The 1ſt Battalion of the 6th Regiment, the 7th Regiment with 4 Guns and 1 Howitzer, " Lieutenant Polhill's Corps and his Two Guns, to march this Evening at 7 o'Clock; the " Ammunition for the Guns to be carried on Bullocks. This Detachment to be commanded by " Major Crabb, who will receive his Orders from the Commanding Officer at 6 o'Clock."

The Ammunition and Stores being ready at Ten, the Detachment marched by the Right, over broken Ground, to the Bank of a Nullah; the Water too deep to admit of the Guns croſſing without taking off the Limber Boxes, which were carried on the Laſcars Heads: this occaſioned a Delay of Two Hours.

Sunday 16th. The Rear Guard being croſſed, I moved on over a Plain with low Jungle about one Coſs, with a Hill on the Right, to the Foot of a very ſteep and rugged Paſs, with deep Gullies and thick Jungle on each Side: Near the Top were two ſharp Turnings, which increaſed the Difficulty, and added ſo much to the Delay, that the Sun was riſing by the Time the Guns had gained the Top; the Jungle continuing very thick, but low, for near a Coſs, which opened an extenſive Plain, tolerably well cultivated, and Two inconſiderable Villages in it. About a Coſs from the Entrance on this Plain, a very narrow but deep Nullah delayed us for Two Hours. About ¾ths of a Coſs further on, met with a River, the Bed and Banks of it exceedingly rocky; upwards of an Hour and Half was employed in croſſing it; moved along the Bank under a ſteep Hill about a Mile, the Road full of Rock and large Stones; re-croſſed the River, which was more difficult than before, the Bed of it full of very large Rocks, and the Bank very high, through which it was neceſſary to cut a Road for the Guns. About 2 o'Clock, every Thing being croſſed, the Detachment moved forward through a thick Jungle, with broken Ground and Hills on each Side, to the Bed of a ſmall River full of Rocks; on the oppoſite Side a ſteep Paſs, which with much Labour we got through. The Cattle being much fatigued, the Sepoys were put to the Drag Ropes, to get on the Guns, which delayed us until near 4 o'Clock. A great Scarcity of Water prevailed; Hircarrahs were ſent out in Search, but none was to be found nearer than Three Miles in our Front, where they diſcovered a Lake; a thick Jungle between Two high Hills all the Way to the Water, where it became more open. The Cattle being ſo much ſpent with getting up the Hills, it was Sun-ſet before we got near enough the Lake to halt, which I did, with it on my left, and a very high Hill on my right Flank, having been upwards of 20 Hours on the March; and the Diſtance from Chunar I judged to be about Six Coſs.

Monday 17th. The Detachment got under Arms at 4 o'Clock, and marched through a thick Jungle; croſſed the Bed of a ſmall River, the Banks ſomewhat ſteep, the Road narrow, but tolerably good, to the Foot of a long and ſteep Paſs, with a very deep Gully cloſe on the Right; the Aſcent very difficult, from the Number of large, flat, ſmooth Stones, where the Cattle could not hold with their Feet. With the Aſſiſtance of the Sepoys, about Ten o'Clock we gained the Top, and moved on over a Plain with large Trees, the Ground in many Places rocky, but level. About a Mile from the Top of the Hill came to a River, the Bed of it full of very large Rocks, over which, with much Labour, we got the Guns. At 1 o'Clock moved on over rocky Ground, the Country opening. About One Coſs from the River entered an extenſive Plain, near the Village of Koradee. Several Villages appeared on the Plain, the Inhabitants whereof fled on our Approach. The Country appeared to be well cultivated; the Road over the Plain led through Rice Fields. At Sun-ſet encamped. The Diſtance this Day about Six Coſs.

Tueſday 18th. At Three o'Clock put the Detachment in Motion, and marched for the firſt Part over a Plain full of ſmall deep Holes, which rendered it difficult and dangerous for the Cattle until Day-light, when we entered a thick Jungle, with many deep dry Nullahs, which retarded us very much, being obliged to cut Roads for the Guns, there not appearing the leaſt

Trace of a Road. About 2 o'Clock entered a very large Plain, with ſeveral ſmall Villages on it; the Inhabitants fled to the Jungle on our Approach. About 3 o'Clock encamped near a large Lake, and employed the Smiths and Carpenters in repairing the Bullock Yokes, and the Pintles of Two Guns. This Day's March about Five Coſs.

Wedneſday 19th. Got under Arms at 4 o'Clock, and marched over a Plain, the Road leading through Swamps and Rice Fields, with high Banks, which retarded us much. Paſſed through the Village of Muddoopoor, a large Village, which ſeemed to have been a Place of ſome Note, but deſerted. Here the Hircarrahs brought Intelligence, that a large Body of the Rajah's Troops were encamped about 3 Coſs in our Front, near the Village of Lora, with ſome Guns. The Road between us for a Coſs was a very thick Jungle. I moved on and took poſt near the Jungle, with a large Lake on my right Flank, and a riſing Ground and Village on the Left; from hence I ſaw the Fortreſs of Bidjeygur, which appeared very high, and above 8 Coſs diſtant. The Day's March above Five Coſs.

Thurſday 20th. At Daylight the Detachment marched, entered the Jungle, which continued for a Coſs in ſome Parts very thick, where I expected to be annoyed by the Enemy. At Sunriſe the Advance Guard got clear of the Jungle, when I diſcovered the Enemy, about 2,000, drawn up in a good Situation, with their Guns on the Right (immediately oppoſite the Road out of the Jungle) on a riſing Ground, and a ſmall Bank thrown up in their Front; a Tope, and the Village of Lora, on their Left; a deep Moraſs in their Front. They began to cannonade on the Approach of the Troops on the Plain, and continued it briſkly, until the whole had cleared the Jungle, and formed the Advance Guard. Returning in with One Gun as ſoon as the Line was formed, I advanced as briſkly as the Ground would admit, firing the Six Pounders, until I had got near enough for the ſmall Arms to do Execution; at the ſame Time I directed Lieutenant Polhill from the Right to advance Two Companies, and ſecure the Guns of the Enemy; but before he could execute the Order, they retreated, leaving their Guns, Ammunition, and about 150 dead, and about 20 wounded, through a Jungle, to Lutteefpoor, about Four Coſs. Having no Means of carrying away the Guns and Ammunition, I deſtroyed it, rendering the Guns uſeleſs, and burying them. The Road to Lutteefpoor led through a Jungle, and over a very ſteep and rugged Hill, where no Water could be got, prevented me from purſuing further than Suckroot, an inconſiderable Village, about a Coſs from Lora, on a ſmall Plain, where I encamped to bury the Dead, and collect the Wounded, amounting to 34, of every Denomination. This Day's Diſtance about Two and Half Coſs.

Friday 21ſt. At 4 o'Clock the Detachment marched over a good Road, but jungly for about 2 Coſs, when we got to a dry Nullah, the Deſcent very rugged, the Aſcent ſtill more ſo; the Road very narrow and winding, and full of very large Stones and Rocks, over which the Guns were lifted; with much Labour and Time we gained the Summit, from whence we ſaw the Fort, diſtant about Three Miles. The Side of the Hill leading to the Town was yet worſe than what we had paſſed; the Road from the Foot of the Hill to the Fort was very narrow, with a thick Jungle on each Side, but pretty level. At Noon I entered the Town of Lutteefpoor, which had been evacuated while the Troops were getting down the Hill; about 800 of the Rajah's People having been all the preceding Night plundering it. They left behind them Six Pieces of Cannon, and a great Quantity of Ammunition and Stores; Three Pieces of Cannon were found on the Hills, intended to defend the Entrance from Pateeta. The Fort ſtands in a Bottom, with high ſteep Hills on Three Sides, with thick Jungle all round cloſe to the Ditch, which is deep on the Pateeta Side, where the Wall is of Stone: the other Sides of the Wall are compoſed of Part Stone and Part Mud, with Loop Holes. The Guns were mounted on wooden Swivels in the Centre of the Baſtions. The Citadel has a deep Ditch and a high Stone Wall (with Loop Holes) in many Places much cracked almoſt from Top to Bottom, and very wide.

NUM. 102.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire.

Honourable Sir,

I ſhould do great Injuſtice in not acknowledging how much I am indebted to the Officers and Troops of the Detachment, for the Steadineſs they obſerved in the Action of the 20th, as well as the Readineſs they ſhewed in aſſiſting to ſurmount the Difficulties on the March.

Lieutenant Fireworker Baillie of the Artillery in particular I beg Leave to recommend to your Notice for the very great Attention he ſhewed in his particular Department.

Lutteefpoor,
25th September 1781.

I have the Honour to be, &c.
J. W. Crabb, Major 2d Brigade.

NUM. 103.

Return *of the* Killed, Wounded, *and* Miſſing in *the Attack of the* Fort *at* Pateeta, *the* 20*th of* September 1781.

Corps.	*Commanding Officers.*	*Killed.*	*Wounded.*
Grenadier Corps,	Major Lane —	6 Sepoys	——
19th Regiment,	Major Balfour —	2 Ditto	5 Sepoys
30th Regiment,	Major Roberts —	2 Ditto	4 Ditto
35th Regiment,	Major Humphries —	1 Ditto	1 Ditto
	Total	11	10

NUM. 104.

To Edward Wheler Eſquire.

Sir,

On the 20th Major Crabb defeated and routed a Body of the Enemy on the Plain above the Paſs of Suckroot; their Loſs was 150 Men and 3 Guns, and much Ammunition: Ours ſmall. The Rajah that Evening fled from Lutteefpoor: His Men followed his Example; and Yeſterday at Noon Major Crabb took Poſſeſſion, the Place being totally deſerted. I was Yeſterday in Major Popham's Camp, and viſited the Fort of Pateeta and its Intrenchment. They are both contemptible, but in their actual State abſolutely impregnable againſt an Attack, had they made any Reſiſtance. The Fort, though ſmall, is of Stone, with 4 Towers, a parallel Rampart, and Towers, and a Ditch of great Depth ſurrounding theſe, and the Town itſelf guarded by an Intrenchment extending far beyond it; and the Space between, Hills, Rocks, and Jungle almoſt impenetrable. At One o'Clock we had the Satisfaction to receive, by a regular Salute of 21 Guns, the inſtant Information of the Poſſeſſion of Lutteefpoor by Major Crabb. I have taken upon me to grant a Brevet Commiſſion of Major to Captain Lane, who commanded the Grenadiers of the Army, and performed diſtinguiſhed Service. I this Inſtant receive an authentic Confirmation of the above Intelligence from Major Crabb.

I am, Sir, &c.

Chunargur, 22d September 1781. Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 105.

To Lieutenant Colonel Blair.

My dear Colonel,

It is with much Satisfaction that I now give you an Account of our Arrival at Lutteefpoor, after a moſt fatiguing March as ever Troops experienced, over Hills, Rocks, Rivers, and through Jungles. It does much Credit to the Abilities and Knowledge of Bundoo Khan, his being able to conduct us by ſuch a Road without loſing our Way. The only Circumſtance is, that he has been deceived in the Length of the Coſes, each of which are at leaſt 4 Miles. We yeſterday were oppoſed at Lora Suckroot by a Body of the Rajah's Troops, ſomething leſs than 2000 Men in Number, and Three Pieces of Ordnance, which we diſperſed and took. Their Guns, Tumbrils, and Ammunition, for want of Means to bring with us, were deſtroyed. One ſmall Gun and Limber we have now with us. The Quantity of Ammunition found in Lutteefpoor is conſiderable. The Place, in conſequence of our Succeſs Yeſterday, was evacuated by the Rajah in the Evening. The People who did not attend him remained only to plunder his Houſe, which they have done, and deſtroyed what was valuable, and of no Uſe to them. I do not believe there was one Man in the Fort when Major Crabb marched in. The Intention of our March, in the main Point, has, I hope, anſwered the Governor's Expectation—the expelling the Rajah from a Place of Strength, and preventing his taking Poſſeſſion of the Ghauts leading to Bidjeygur. Under his preſent Alarm, it appears to me, that if Meaſures are ſpeedily taken to inveſt that Place, little Reſiſtance will be made. I was, during the whole March, under much Concern for the Succeſs of the Expedition, as I conſidered myſelf partly anſwerable for the Conſequences, though I had not the Command; and I ſhall be much pleaſed to find it has met with the Approbation of the Governor, who, I hope, will do me the Juſtice to believe I have done all in my Power to forward the Expedition. I have to requeſt you will mention Bundoo Khan to the Governor. I am much fatigued, and have hurt my Foot a good deal by walking, otherwiſe in perfect Health. I will refer you to Bundoo Khan for the Particulars of our Expedition, till I have the Pleaſure of ſeeing you.

Dear Colonel, &c.

Camp at Lutteefpoor,
21ſt September 1781, at Night. Thomas Blair.

NUM. 106.

To Major James Crawford.

Sir,

If you have not already detached any Part of your Battalion to Patna, I desire that you will not, but keep your Corps entire, and station it near the Frontier of Bidjeygur; obeying such Orders as you shall receive from Major Popham, who will soon be in that Quarter. If you weaken your Corps, you will be exposed to an unequal Contest with Cheit Sing's whole Force, which will now be assembled there. I will be accountable to the General and to the Board for the Deviation from their Orders.

Chunar,
22d September 1781.

I am, Sir, &c.
Warren Hastings.

NUM. 107.

To Lieutenant Colonel Ahmuty.

Sir,

I have received your Three Letters. I have the highest Sense of the Zeal which you have shewn for the Service, in the Orders given for the Reinforcement of Major Crawford's Regiment, and of the Cavalry, and for their speedy Dispatch; and I beg you will accept my particular and most hearty Thanks for your personal Attention to myself. The Hircarrah to whom you promised a Reward of 1000 Rupees deserves as many Lashes; he accompanied Major Crawford, and was exactly Three Weeks on the Way. Major Popham took the Field on the 16th. The Forts of Pateeta and Lutteefpoor are in our Possession, the Enemy routed, and the Rajah fled to Bidjeygur. I request that you will instantly remand the Detachment from Major James Crawford's Battalion, as he will be else in Danger from the Rajah's whole Force assembled in his Neighbourhood, and his Corps united will be essentially necessary for co-operating with Major Popham in the Reduction of Bidjeygur.

Chunar,
22d September 1781.

I am, Sir, &c.
Warren Hastings.

NUM. 108.

To the Honourable Warren Hastings Esquire, Governor General, &c.

Sir,

The following Troops, Major Crabb's Regiment of Sepoys, Captain Thomas Blair's Battalion, Lieutenant Polhill's Corps, being Part of the Vizeer's Body Guard, in all about Seventeen Hundred Sepoys, Six Guns, Two Tumbrils, and One Howitz, being ordered on Detachment under the Command of Major Crabb, to attack the Fort of Lutteefpoor from the Hills and Pass to the Eastward of it, we began our March from the Encampment in the Neighbourhood of Chunar about 10 o'Clock in the Evening of the 15th Instant; crossed the Jurgar Nullah, in which there was Three Feet Water; the Banks of that Part steep, which detained the Troops till past Eleven before the whole crossed. From thence the Detachment proceeded to Foolwauree Ghaut, which is over the Hill. The Ascent over the Hill is not very steep, but the large Stones in the Way, and the Want of a sufficient Number of Bildars, retarded the Guns exceedingly. With the Assistance of the Officers and Sepoys, the whole of the Ordnance and Tumbrils were got to the Top of the Hill by Daylight. The Descent to the Plain is very little; for some Distance the Road level, small Villages at a Distance from each other, the Inhabitants of which fled, on our Approach, to the Hills. Passed the Village of Dowau on our left, which is about Two Cos from Chunar; some small Jungles and broken Ground. Proceeded on to Byrah, about One Cos. It is a small Village, with a little round Brick Tower on the Bank of the Goordowr River, where the Troops should have crossed; but on Examination finding it unfordable at that Part, turned to the Left through a Tope, and marched to Putpur Ghaut, the Road Part of the Way very bad; the Passage might be defended by a few Men against the whole Detachment. The Guns were obliged to be unlimbered, and the Tumbrils unloaded, to bring them over the River; the Rocks at the Bottom of it very large; from the East Side of it, thick Jungles for Two Miles. When the Troops came opposite to Byrah Village, the Distance round to cros at Putpur-Ghaut about Two Cos out of the direct Road. Encamped about Five o'Clock in the Afternoon at Bulleeah-Ghaut, below Sutteesgur Hills, on a Spot pretty clear of Jungle, distant from Chunar about Fourteen Miles.

17th September. At Daylight marched by the right; tolerable Road; a small Nullah now and then; no Villages to be seen for Two Cos—Ponsillah-Ghaut; the Hill neither high nor difficult to ascend; a small Village to the right, named Nicarcaw; all the Way Jungle, not very thick; Distance Three Cos: Came upon the Plains, passed Koradee, which is Two Cos; marched to Cersee Village, which is about Two Cos, and encamped at 6 o'Clock in the Evening. Left Simraw, a large Village, on the right; the Country flat and well cultivated. From Bulleeah-Ghaut to Cersee is about Eight Cos.

PART II.

18th September. At Day-light croſſed the Field, and entered the Borriah Jungle; ſeveral Nullahs and broken Ground; ſome ſmall Villages; the Road bad till out of the Jungles; near to Borriah, where the Country is open and cultivated: At the Edge of the Jungle ſurpriſed Sobau Sing, a Relation to Cheit Sing; encamped for the Day: Diſtance from Cerſee Two Coſs.

19th September. Marched at Daylight; to avoid ſome Water and bad Ground went out of the direct Road Two Coſs; encamped in the Afternoon in a clear Spot of Ground, at a ſmall Village named Butt, Diſtance in a direct Road from Borriah about Three Coſs. The Troops marched about Six Coſs this Day. In the Evening ſaw ſeveral of the Enemy's Horſemen mounted as our Troopers; from my Hircarrahs received Intelligence of the Enemy being at Lora, with Three Guns and about 2000 Men.

20th September. Marched by the right; Two Guns in Front of the Body Guard, One in Front of the 7th Regiment, One Gun and One Howitz in the Center, One Gun in the Rear of it, One Gun in the Rear of the 1ſt Battalion 6th Regiment. The Enemy were drawn up on a Piece of Ground free from Jungle, but divided by ſome Ditches. The Cannonade commenced on their Side. The Detachment formed in their Front in the ſame Order as they marched: the Guns as they came up returned the Fire. Soon after the whole was formed, we advanced on the Enemy, who fired ſmartly from their Guns and ſmall Arms, till the Line was within Twenty or Thirty Paces of their Guns, when they ran away. Their Guns were immediately taken. Three Companies of the Rajah's Sepoys, and ſome Matchlock Men, retreated behind a Tank oppoſite the Center of Captain Blair's Battalion, who opened and marched round Two Sides of it, and gave their Fire, which did great Execution, and totally diſperſed the Enemy, who no longer made any Stand, but ran as faſt as poſſible; the Troops purſued the Enemy ſome Way. Halted to collect the Dead and Wounded; the latter were provided with Pallankeens, Dooleys, &c. when we marched on to Suckroot, about One and Half Miles from the Field of Battle, and encamped for the Day. The Rajah's Troops were commanded by Myher, the Commandant of his Sepoys, and Sewpurſaud Sing. The former rode to Lutteefpoor in great Haſte, threw himſelf at his Maſter's Feet, and entreated him to make his Eſcape immediately; that a very large Force, with Artillery, was cloſe in his Rear, and would inevitably take him alive. He at the ſame Time accuſed the Rajah of having deceived him, or being ſo himſelf, reſpecting the Engliſh Force which he went againſt. It appears the Rajah's People had no certain Information of the Deſtination of the Detachment prior to its Arrival at Koradee, or of its Strength till the Engagement commenced. Their Hircarrahs ſeeing the advanced Guard followed by Two Guns, concluded it was the whole Force, and the Followers of the Camp were taken for ſome of Owſan Sing's People, whoſe Head the Rajah had ordered to be brought to him, and the others to be killed and left, as if of no Conſequence. The Rajah received the melancholy Account of the Defeat of his Troops before Noon, and evacuated the Fort before Three. He was followed by Numbers; ſome continued all Night to plunder, and left the Place the next Morning.

21ſt September. Major Crabb marched with his Regiment, Three Guns, and the Howitz, at Four o'Clock; at Six o'Clock Captain Blair's Battalion, Lieutenant Polhill's Corps, with the remaining Guns, Tumbrils, &c. followed; the Road good till we came to Tarrapatill, where there are large Stones and broken Ground, from thence the Road very good through Trees, till we come to Supdur-Ghaur, which, from the Slope and large Stones, is exceedingly difficult for Guns to paſs. Came to a ſmall Village of about Ten Huts; croſſed the Gurriah Nullah; no Water in it. The Road to the Fort through Bamboos and other thick Jungles. Arrived at Lutteefpoor. The Gate being open, and the Place evacuated, Major Crabb took Poſſeſſion of it about Ten o'Clock. The Remainder of the Detachment arrived ſoon after, when Two of our Guns were brought into the Fort, and light Cartridges taken out of the Rajah's Magazine, a royal Salute was fired, and the Union Flag hoiſted on the higheſt Part of the Works. Three Guns were fired on the Hill which overlooks the Fort, and had been placed there to prevent an Enemy from poſſeſſing themſelves of a Spot which gives them every Advantage over the Fort, which is commanded from it. Several Pieces of Ordnance, and a very conſiderable Quantity of Powder and Ammunition ready made up, were found in the Place.

I ſhall be glad if the foregoing Account of our March is ſufficiently correct to convey a general Idea of the Roads, Rivers, and Paſſes. The Diſtances are right, ſo far as I am able to judge without having meaſured them. Troops marching by that Route without Guns would find the Diſtances probably leſs than I have made them, as we were frequently obliged to leave the direct Road to avoid Stones, broken Ground, and other Impediments to Artillery.

Lutteefpoor,
29th September 1781.

I have the Honour to be, &c.
Thomas Blair.

NUM. 109.

GENERAL ORDERS.

The Governor General having himſelf had an Opportunity of ſurveying the Fort and Intrenchments of Pateeta, deſires to publiſh to the Army the Senſe which he entertains of the great Zeal and Abilities of Major Popham, in planning ſo difficult an Attack; and of the great good Conduct of Majors Roberts and Gardiner, and of the Officers of the Detachment, for their Aſſiſtance in the Execution of it. The Governor General expreſſes his particular Satisfaction at the firm and intrepid Behaviour of the Grenadiers under the Command of Captain Lane; to whoſe gallant Example, followed and ſupported by the ſteady Courage and Diſcipline of the reſt of the Troops, it may principally be attributed that a Place of ſuch great Strength has been reduced, and almoſt without Loſs.

The Governor General, in Teſtimony of the Merit and Conduct of Captain Lane, promotes him to the Rank of Major by Brevet.

Chunargur, 22d September 1781.

NUM. 110.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire.

Honourable Sir,

It is with reflective Satisfaction I acquaint you that our Endeavours to reduce this Place, and diſperſe the Army of the Rajah Cheit Sing, have been attended with complete Succeſs.

My Intention was to have aſſaulted the Town on my Arrival before it the 16th Inſtant; but I had certain Intelligence that a conſiderable Body of the Enemy, with ſome Cannon, were within the Place, ſtrongly intrenched. I judged it proper to encamp till I could gain proper Information of the Strength of the Works, more eſpecially as great Part of the Artillery and one Regiment were far in the Rear, and not likely to reach me till late in the Day. About two Hours after the Camp was pitched, the Enemy began a Cannonade from the Town, which obliged us to file off to the left, out of the Range of their Shot. This done, we received no further Moleſtation during the Day. In the Courſe of the Night I meditated an Attack with the whole Line on their Works; but my Hircarrahs brought Accounts that the Town was defended by a deep Trench and high Parapet, flanked with Towers, on which there were Guns mounted, and the Jungle behind very thick, with a Number of Troops; which obliged me to lay aſide hazarding ſuch an Undertaking till better acquainted with the Place. I now gave Orders for a Battery, and Major Gardiner fixed on a Spot about a thouſand Yards from the Works; but ſoon after, on a nearer Obſervation, he judged proper to take Poſſeſſion of a Tank, the Banks of which would prove an excellent Shelter for the Troops, and effectually command the S. E. Face of the Town, diſtant between Eight and Nine hundred Yards. This Poſt being gained with little Oppoſition, a Battery was formed, and the Eighteen-pounders carried down. On the 19th a ſmart Cannonade was began, which continued at Intervals during the Day; ſome Shells were alſo thrown; however, it was impoſſible we could know what Execution was done, as the Thickneſs of the Jungles obſtructed the View; yet it being obſerved that our Fire obliged the Enemy for the moſt part to quit their Intrenchments and retire further into the Woods, it was judged by Major Gardiner and myſelf, that an early Aſſault next Morning, juſt before the Dawn of Day, might be attended with immediate Succeſs, and though not complete, would gain us a Lodgement within the Works, from whence the Fort might with Eaſe be battered.

This being determined, and Captain Lane's Corps of Grenadiers already at the Battery, at Ten o'Clock at Night the following Orders were iſſued:

" The native Grenadiers of the Line, with the 1ſt Battalion of the 19th, 2d Battalions of the " 30th and 35th Regiments, to aſſemble at the Southermoſt Battery at Twelve o'Clock To-night: " Major Roberts to command this Detachment, and regulate it as he ſhall judge neceſſary for the " Attack of the Town a little before Break of Day To-morrow Morning: The remaining Corps " of the Line to cloſe the Center (leaving their Quarter and Rear Guards ſtanding) as ſoon as " the above Detachment marches off, and there lay on their Arms. The Piquetts of the Battalion " ordered for the Attack, to be relieved immediately by the remaining Battalions. Major Balfour " to relieve Major Roberts immediately, and Major Roberts to wait on the Commanding Officer " for his further Inſtructions."

Major Roberts, agreeable to Orders, began the Attack juſt before the firſt Dawn; at the ſame Time a heavy Fire was kept up by Captain Hill, from Major Gardiner's Southermoſt Battery, which ſecured the Jungles to the left of the Attack, and added to that Panic which ſeized the Enemy immediately on the Entrance of the Grenadiers, who, with the reſt of the Troops, ruſhed on, and ſoon made the Victory complete.

While thoſe ſucceſsful Approaches were making on the Town, a Party of the Enemy ſallied from behind the Hill in the Rear of the Battery with Two ſmall Guns, in Hopes that by employing our Attention that Way, the Aſſault on the Town would be diſturbed; but they were ſoon routed by the cool Intrepidity of a Serjeant and One Company of Sepoys. Foiled here, they moved

PART II.

moved round the Hills till they came round the left of our Encampment, where they ſeemed to meditate an Attack. On their Motions being obſerved, the European Grenadiers and Light Infantry were ordered, if poſſible, to throw themſelves in the Rear and cut them off. This Meaſure was too ſoon noticed by the Enemy, who immediately run away in great Confuſion.

By this Time Major Roberts had driven the Enemy from the Town and every Poſt, ſo that they had now nothing left but to move with their Baggage and Cannon without the Place towards Ramnagur; which they effected as to the firſt Object; but the only Piece of Ordnance they had ſaved from the Town, was taken by Lieutenant Hamilton, who had Advice, and was long in Purſuit of it; for they had the Folly to fire it from a Diſtance at the Line as they were gaining the Ramnagur Road, which led Lieutenant Hamilton to it.

Had Almaus's Cavalry obeyed Orders, the Enemy's Baggage muſt have alſo been taken; but not a Man of them would move 500 Yards from the Camp.

The Returns of the Killed and Wounded on our Side, with thoſe of the Cannon, &c. taken, will ſhew how fortunate we were on this Service; during which the Behaviour of both Officers and Men was ſuch as merits the moſt ſincere Acknowledgments.

Majors Roberts and Gardiner, Captains Lane and Hill, were particularly active, and I feel a real Pleaſure in doing them the Juſtice to recommend them to your particular Attention.

Camp at Pateeta, I am, &c.
22d September 1781. W. Popham, Major.

NUM. III.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, &c.

Honourable Sir,

Encloſed I have the Pleaſure to tranſmit a Copy of a Letter I have received from Captain Maxwell, commanding the Battalion at Burragong, with which he has ſent me Copies of the Letters written by Baun Sing Roy and Shew Perſhaud Roy, to Futteh Saw. Theſe contain ample Proofs of their Guilt; one of them is a direct Information to him of the March of the Troops from Burragong, and an Invitation to avail himſelf of the defenceleſs State of Huſſypoor, by coming to that Diſtrict.

I have, in conſequence of theſe undoubted Teſtimonies, written Captain Maxwell to ſeize the Perſons of Baun Sing Roy and Shew Perſhaud Roy, and keep them in cloſe Confinement.

I have not complied with Captain Maxwell's Propoſal for diſarming the Country People, as ſuch a Meaſure could not be put in Execution without cauſing a general Alarm throughout the Diſtrict, and greatly obſtructing the Cultivation; beſides which, as no Crime is alledged againſt any other Perſon, I conceive there is no Neceſſity for acting with ſo much Rigour which would involve the Innocent with the Guilty, and ſtill leave it doubtful on whom Puniſhment ought to be inflicted. Though I have deemed it improper to authoriſe Captain Maxwell to diſarm the People, in which I hope for your Approval, I have recommended to him to uſe every Endeavour to diſcover if any other Perſons, and who, were concerned with Baun Sing Roy and Shew Perſhaud Roy, in their villainous Attempts.

The Puniſhment of Futteh Saw's Abettors, within the Diſtrict of Huſſypoor, will doubtleſs be productive of good Conſequences, by awing thoſe who are ſecretly attached to him; but it is in vain to expect his Apprehenſion whilſt he receives Protection in a neighbouring Country. I am well informed, that he is now in the Dominions of Rajah Cheit Sing, and that he has been there ever ſince he was driven out of Huſſypoor by Lieutenant Hutchinſon, in the Month of February laſt.

Chuprah, I have the Honour to be, &c.
19th Auguſt 1781. Charles Græme.

To Charles Græme Eſquire.

Sir,

In conſequence of your polite Attention to my Repreſentation, reſpecting the Treachery and traiterous Correſpondence of Baun Sing Roy and Shew Perſhaud Roy with our declared Enemy Rajah Futteh Saw; of their having given him the moſt perfect Intelligence of every Movement or Step taken to entrap him from this Station; of their having ſupplied him with Money, and your turning them out of every Employment, I was further induced to attempt the obtaining the cleareſt Proof of their Guilt, as I could not deem the Puniſhment already inflicted on them (although the moſt in your Power) by any means adequate to their Crimes.

Some Time ago, when I had the Honour of mentioning this Subject, and acquainted you with the Hopes I had of obtaining the original Letters from thoſe Men to Rajah Futteh Saw, you was pleaſed to expreſs your Satisfaction thereat, and offered your Aſſiſtance, if this could be effected, of laying the whole before the Honourable the Governor General and Council for their Deciſion. I have now the Pleaſure to acquaint you, that the Encloſed are exact Copies of the original Letters, atteſted upon Oath, at this Time in my Poſſeſſion. Should further Proof of their Guilt be deemed neceſſary, I can take upon me to promiſe, that the Man employed in carrying Money from Baun Sing Roy to Rajah Futteh Saw ſhall be produced.

I muſt

I muſt further beg Leave to lay before you, that while the Country People, ſo entirely attached to the Intereſts of Rajah Futteh Saw, are permitted to keep Poſſeſſion of Quantities of Arms, which I have the moſt certain Information is the Caſe, he can never be at any Loſs for an armed Force to enter and plunder the Country with. For this Reaſon I would humbly propoſe my being authoriſed to diſarm every Man in the Country, as the only Deſtruction to his Hopes, and Means of fulfilling the Intentions of the Honourable Board, in his preſent Situation, protected and countenanced as he is by Rajah Cheit Sing in his Country, where he now watches for the firſt favourable Opportunity of returning to his old Practices.

I have to requeſt you will be ſo obliging as to laytheſe Circumſtances before the Board, accompanied by this Letter; but ſhould that prove inconvenient, that you will be pleaſed to acquaint me ſo, and I will then do it myſelf through the Commander in Chief.

I have the Honour to be, &c.

Robert Maxwell,
Captain commanding at Burragong.

Burragong,
17th Auguſt 1781.

NUM. 112.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire.

Honourable Sir,

Bundoo Khan, who conducted me through the Hills, has requeſted from me a Certificate of his Conduct; I do myſelf the Honour to recommend him to your Notice, as a Perſon whom I have every Reaſon to believe well affected to Government.

I have the Honour to ſubſcribe myſelf, with Reſpect,
Honourable Sir, &c.
J. W. Crabb, Major.

Lutteefpoor,
21ſt September 1781.

NUM. 113.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire.

Honourable Sir,

I had the Honour to addreſs you Yeſterday from Lora, and I now adviſe you of my having this Morning taken Poſſeſſion of the Fort of Lutteefpoor, the Rajah having evacuated it Yeſterday Afternoon, and puſhed acroſs the Hills to Bidjeygur with moſt Part of his Followers; thoſe remaining, amounting to about Seven or Eight hundred, followed his Example. At my Approach I found one of the French Soldiers, who informs me, the reſt were inhumanly maſſacred about the 4th Inſtant; that he received a Wound and pretended to be dead, until the barbarous Raſcals had quitted the Place, and then he crawled out to the Hills, where he lay concealed for ſeveral Days. It was unfortunate for me the Rajah eſcaped; but the many Difficulties I had to encounter rendered it impoſſible to reach this earlier. The Roads, from their Badneſs, have ſhaken all my Gun Carriages ſo much, that it is neceſſary for them to be taken to Pieces, and have a thorough Repair, before they can leave this. I have given the neceſſary Orders reſpecting it. I found here Four Guns of different Calibres. There appear to be a good many Stores; Particulars of them ſhall be taken, and forwarded with all Expedition. I have alſo found a Cohorn here, which was I believe taken from Mirzapoor; it ſeems in good Order. Your Letter of the 17th is juſt arrived, brought by the Bearer. Bundoo Khan has behaved much to my Satisfaction in conducting the Detachment. He was miſtaken reſpecting the Diſtance, as alſo the Situation of this Place from the Paſs mentioned; but I beg leave to recommend him to your Notice. I hope the Roads will be opened between this and Chunargur.

I have the Honour to be, &c.
J. W. Crabb.

Lutteefpoor,
21ſt September 1781.

NUM. 114.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire.

Honourable Sir,

I had the Honour to inform you of the Evacuation of this Place, and my taking Poſſeſſion the Morning of the 21ſt. At that Time I could only find four Guns, but ſince have diſcovered Five more, together with a large Quantity of Stores and Ammunition; every Houſe almoſt produces Stores, or Materials for making them. I have the Honour to preſent you encloſed a Return of the Killed and Wounded of my Detachment, on the Morning of the 20th, near Lora, in an Action with a Party of the Rajah's Troops, to the Number of about 2000 of all Sorts, with their Guns. Their Loſs amounted in Killed and Wounded to near 200. The Guns fell into my Hands, together with the Stores attached to them, which for want of Carriage I was neceſſitated to deſtroy, having rendered uſeleſs and buried them.

Yeſterday Morning I received Orders from Major Popham to ſend the 1ſt Battalion of the 6th Regiment and the Vizeer's Body Guard to join him at Pateeta, and remain here with my Regiment, the Four Guns and Howitz, till further Orders.

I have

PART II.

I have great Satisfaction in informing you, that Half an Hour ago Contoo Bauboo and Mr. Barnet applied for and received Admiſſion into the Fort, having Yeſterday Morning been diſmiſſed from Bidjeygur by the Rajah. Theſe Two Gentlemen are, from Fatigue of Travelling, and Joy at their Eſcape, incapable of proceeding further before To-morrow, when I ſhall give them all the Aſſiſtance in my Power towards forwarding them to Chunar.

The accompanying Letters were found in an old Houſe Yeſterday.

The Difficulties the Detachment has experienced on the March from Chunar to this Place, were ſuch as induced me to form a Narrative, which I ſhall beg Leave to offer for your Peruſal in Two or Three Days Time. I have the Honour to be, &c.

Lutteefpoor,
23d September 1781.

J. W. Crabb,
Major commanding a Detachment.

NUM. 115.

Return of the Killed, Wounded, and Miſſing, of the Detachment, commanded by Major Crabb, in the Action of the 20th of September 1781.

		Subadars.	Jemmadars.	Havildars.	Naicks.	Sepoys.
1ſt Battalion, 6th Regiment	Killed	—	—	—	—	3
	Wounded	—	—	1	1	6
	Miſſing	—	—	—	—	1
7th Regiment: 1ſt Battalion	Killed	—	—	—	—	2
	Wounded	—	—	—	—	5
	Miſſing	—	—	—	—	—
7th Regiment: 2d Battalion	Killed	—	—	—	—	1
	Wounded	—	—	—	—	7
	Miſſing	—	—	—	—	—
Vizeer's Body Guard	Killed	—	—	—	—	1
	Wounded	—	—	—	—	—
	Miſſing	—	—	—	—	—

Artillery—1 Laſhcar killed, 1 wounded; 1 Bullock Driver, and 2 Bullocks, killed.
N. B. One Beaſty killed.

ABSTRACT.

	Subadars.	Jemmadars.	Havildars.	Naicks.	Sepoys.	Laſhcars.	Bullock Drivers.	Beaſties.
Killed	—	—	—	—	7	1	1	1
Wounded	1	1	1	—	18	1	—	—
Miſſing	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—

NUM. 116.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire.

Honourable Sir,

At the Deſire of the Rannee, who repreſented Cheit Sing's People having entirely deſerted Banaris, and which was confirmed by my own Intelligence, I have ſent an Officer with a Company of Sepoys along with ſome People of hers to proclaim the Reſtoration of her Authority, and give Confidence to thoſe who are well inclined to our Government; as alſo to take charge of the Gentlemen's Effects, the greateſt Part of which I underſtand to be ſtill there. The Officer is alſo particularly inſtructed to aſſiſt the Rannee's People in apprehending the Aumeen Dyaram, who it is ſaid is ſtill lurking in the Town. Though this Step exceeds my Orders, I flatter myſelf it will meet with your Approbation, as the delaying it till I could have received your Orders might have proved fatal to the Tranquillity of the Town, which ſeemed to require the immediate Appearance of ſome Perſon on the Part of Government. The Inhabitants of this Place are returning faſt, and the Rannee acquaints me, that the People whoſe Names I trouble you with in the encloſed Liſt, have all ſent Offers to her of coming in immediately; and ſhe requeſts me to beg you will be pleaſed to let her know whom you would chuſe her to receive, as ſhe will not venture to give any of them Aſſurances of her Protection without your previous Approbation. I requeſt to be favoured with your Commands on this Head, and will now only take the Liberty of adding, that I think the People in general ſeem to be ſenſible of their Error, and that the Tranquillity of the Country may ſoon be reſtored.

Ramnagur,
23d September 1781.

I have the Honour to be, &c.
A. Balfour.

P. S. There are many Things found here which I ſuppoſe belong to the Gentlemen with you, but I cannot aſcertain exactly to whom; I ſhall collect them all in the Fort, and take care of them till they can be claimed.

NUM. 117.

GENERAL ORDERS.

The Governor General returns his Thanks to Major Crabb, for the Spirit and good Conduct with which he has executed the Service committed to his Charge, and expreſſes his entire Approbation of the Behaviour of the Officers and Troops under Major Crabb's Command.

Chunargur, September 24th 1781.

☞ [NUM. 118.

Tranſlation from the Perſian of a Proclamation iſſued by the Governor General the 25th of September 1781.

Be it known to the Zemeedars, Aumils, Reyots, and all the Inhabitants of the Zemeedary of Banaris, &c. That whereas Rajah Cheit Sing, by many Acts of Rebellion and Perfidy, and the Murder of a Number of Engliſh Officers, Sepoys, and other Dependants of the Government of the Company, who were unarmed, has totally forfeited his Right to the Zemeedary of Banaris, &c. and become amenable to the Juſtice of the Company; it is therefore made known and proclaimed, that Cheit Sing, and his Brother Soojaun Sing, and their Dependants, have, from this Period, no further Right or Intereſt in the Zemeedary of the ſaid Province; and all the Zemeedars and Reyots are required to withhold their Obedience and Submiſſion from him, otherwiſe they will be puniſhed accordingly.—And whereas, by the Sedition of Cheit Sing, the Country has fallen into Confuſion and Alarms, Aſſurances of Protection are hereby given to the Zemeedars, and other Inhabitants of this Country; and they are hereby invited to repair to their former Places of Reſidence, and reſume their uſual Occupations in perfect Security: And, leſt any ſhould entertain Apprehenſions on account of their Miſdemeanors, it is declared, that the paſt Offences of all the Inhabitants of this Country who ſhall conform to this Order, are pardoned: And further, every Zemeedar and Aumil who ſhall, within the Space of One Month, repair to the Preſence of the Governor General, or to Major William Popham, Commander of the Forces in the Field, and make their Submiſſion, ſhall be pardoned; and ſuch as, on account of the Diſtance of the Road, or any other valid Reaſon, cannot attend in Perſon, muſt ſend their Vakeels for this Purpoſe with proper Credentials. But be it known that the Perſons of Cheit Sing and his Brother Soojaun Sing are excepted from this Pardon; and the Town of Gopeegunge, the Inhabitants of which have been particularly active in this Rebellion, and have committed many Acts of Sedition and even Bloodſhed on many of the Dependants of this Government, ſhall be deſtroyed, and the Inhabitants thereof puniſhed, on a due Enquiry into their Crimes—Such Perſons as, availing themſelves of theſe Troubles, ſhall have plundered and oppreſſed the Inhabitants of the City of Banaris, and ſuch as ſhall have committed Murder on peaceable Paſſengers, ſhall be rendered accountable for the ſame in the due Courſe of Juſtice.]

NUM. 119.

To Major Crabb.

Sir,

I duly received your Letter, informing me of the Succeſs of your Expedition; and return you my warmeſt Thanks for the Spirit and Judgment which you exerted in the Conduct of it.

Captain Blair and Bundoo Khan have given me a minute Detail of the Difficulties and Fatigues which you encountered in your March; and I am truly ſenſible of the Zeal and Perſeverance which you have ſhewn in ſurmounting them.

The Defeat of the Rajah's Troops at Lora, beſides the immediate Conſequence of the Evacuation of Lutteefpoor, is likely to be productive of the good Effect of ſpeedily terminating the Diſturbances occaſioned by the Defection of the Rajah Cheit Sing.

Be aſſured that I ſhall always retain a proper Senſe of, and deſire to acknowledge, the Service you have performed.

Chunargur,
25th September 1781.

I am, Sir, &c.

Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 120.

To Colonel Morgan.

Sir,

In my Letter to you, dated the 24th Inſtant, I acquainted you, that as the Nabob expected his Return to his Capital would put a Stop to the Diſturbances which have lately ariſen in his Country, it was unneceſſary for you to proceed to Lucknow with your Brigade, as I at firſt directed. From a ſubſequent Converſation with the Miniſter, I find there is a Probability that the Nabob may be deceived in his Expectations, and ſtill require your Aſſiſtance; I have therefore directed Mr. Middleton, on the Nabob's Application to him in Writing for that Purpoſe, to apply to you for the Aid of ſuch a Force as the Nabob may require; which I requeſt you will be pleaſed to furniſh on Mr. Middleton's Requiſition.

Ramnagur,
27th September 1781.

I am, Sir, &c.

Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 121.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire.

Honourable Sir,

I was honoured laſt Night with your Letters of the 24th Inſtant; and beg leave to aſſure you, it is the Summit of my Ambition to merit your Approbation of my Conduct; and the Compliment you paid the Troops which I ſent you heightened my Satisfaction with additional Pleaſure. In conſequence of your Letter of the 19th, deſiring me to halt at this Place, I immediately ordered that Part of my Brigade that had croſſed over the Jooſy, to recroſs; but in order to loſe no Time, I ſhall directly march towards Lucknow, and agreeable to your Directions ſhall direct Colonel Sir John Cumming to croſs immediately at Khaunpoor, and proceed to Lucknow with Two Regiments and Four Guns, and to comply with ſuch Requiſitions as the Nabob or the Reſident make to him for Aſſiſtance to eſtabliſh Tranquillity in his Excellency's Dominions. But I have the Pleaſure to inform you, that I learn, both by Letters written by Gentlemen at Lucknow, and from my Intelligence Writer there, that the Commotions have ſubſided, and they entertained no Alarm but from the Situation of Chunar; and I am ready to conclude, that the Brigade's halting here operated in ſome meaſure to produce that good Effect; and I am now concerned I ſent to you that Extract from Mr. Blane's Letter, as I apprehend it was written without a right Conſideration of Circumſtances, and cauſed you ſome unneceſſary Alarm. Captain Law will croſs the River To-morrow Morning with all the Cavalry fit to ſerve on active Service, and I have given him Inſtructions to uſe all Expedition on his Way down to Chunar. I ſhall march on this Side the Water up to Khaunpoor. I will write to Mr. Middleton to let me know if the Aſſiſtance of my Troops is wanted, and ſhall be prepared to afford him any Aid, either with my whole Force or any Part of it, ſhould the Detachment with Colonel Sir John Cumming not prove ſufficient for quelling any Diſturbances in the Nabob's Country; but in the preſent State of the Country I make no doubt of Colonel Cumming's Force being enough. As the Exigence of Affairs does not ſeem now to be preſſing, I have left it to Colonel Cumming's Option, either to proceed with the Detachment, or to go and command at the Station of Futteh Ghur with the Two Regiments he has left there, till further Orders from me.

I have the Honour to be, &c.

Camp near Illahabad,
27th September 1781.

J. Morgan.

NUM. 122.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire.

Honourable Sir,

I have the Honour to encloſe a Copy of a Second Letter received from Major Lucas, ſince the Action of the 17th with Futteh Saw; by which you will ſee that he narrowly eſcaped being taken Priſoner. Wiſhing to reduce as ſoon as poſſible the increaſed Expence attending the keeping in Pay the Body of Burkandazes raiſed for the Defence of theſe Diſtricts, I had written to Govindram Miſſer to ſend them in here to receive the Arrears that were due to them; but previous to the Receipt of my Letter, a Plan for attacking Futteh Saw's Intrenchments had been formed. They accompanied the Battalion, and did not diſappoint the general Expectation of their being ſerviceable on the Occaſion; for they diſtinguiſhed themſelves greatly. I received this Morning another Letter from Major Lucas, wherein he ſays, "Don't determine any Thing about the "Peons till you hear from me again; there is ſomething in Agitation that may require their "further Services." In conſequence of this I have reſolved not to recal them immediately, and hope you will approve of it.

I have the Honour to be, &c.
Charles Græme.

Chuprah,
21ſt October 1781.

NUM. 123.

To Mr. Charles Græme.

Dear Sir,

I have been favoured with your's of the 16th. By this, Chuprah muſt be relieved from their Fears of Futteh Saw, who I now find has got a moſt complete Drubbing, and had a very narrow Eſcape himſelf; for, contrary to Cuſtom, he was in his Trenches, but walked off on ſeeing us advance ſo firmly. When he arrived on the Banks of the Jerry, he mounted a favourite Horſe, who was alarmed at the Fire, and had nearly thrown his Maſter into the River, who was obliged to diſmount, and get upon an Elephant, and had juſt got clear, with about Twenty or Thirty Favourites, when my Grenadiers and ſome of Durjoo Sing's People arrived at the River, whoſe Depth or Rapidity did not prevent their following immediately; and had they known the ſhort Diſtance the Rajah had got in proper Time, it is more than probable he would have fallen into our Hands. His Loſs in killed and wounded, from every Account, ſeems to be nearly 300. Moſt of his principal Men fell in the Trenches; Sittabarie, and a Commandant formerly in the Nedjeeb Battalion, ſaid to be ſent here by Cheit Sing, and his Colours taken, beſides ſeveral others whoſe Names I do not recollect. From the Number of Matchlocks, Tulwars, &c. &c. picked up by our Followers in the Jungles about and in the River (which is confirmed by ſome Fakeers who ſtood on the Banks), many of them muſt have periſhed therein, as it was barely fordable in a particular Spot, and very rapid. It is ſuppoſed he had 3000 Men in the Trenches, and that he has not been able yet to collect 300; ſo that his Overthrow muſt, I hope, be now completed. The Lines we attacked muſt not be deemed common temporary Intrenchments; the Rampart at the Baſtion was about 14 Feet high from the Outſide; and it is very evident the whole was intended as a Fort, which in a little Time would have proved very troubleſome. His Headmen often urged a Night Attack, which we expected for ſome Time, and have not been able to ſtrip ſince we left Suvan; ſo that it became abſolutely neceſſary to diſturb this troubleſome Neighbour, which I had determined ſhould take place on the Arrival of the Gun. Encloſed is a ſmall Sketch; I had proceeded with my Battalion to *d. d.* where we received a ſevere Fire, which neither the Gun nor Platoons could ſlacken. Here I was joined by the Aumil, who pointed out the Ford *j.*, on which I formed the Plan of attacking the Baſtion with the Gun and Durjoo Sing, while Captain Bruce advanced with his Battalion through the Jungle; ſo that the Trenches were ſtormed at each End with equal Succeſs, and at the ſame Inſtant. Poverty ſeemed to reign among them, for I ſaw nothing but a few temporary Huts; and nothing worth mentioning has been picked up.

To-morrow I march about 5 Coſs N. E. to a ſuſpected Place, and hope to be enabled to return to Burragong in a few Days. The Aumil has behaved very well on every Occaſion.

I hope you are truly ſenſible of the eſſential Service performed by the Burkandazes, who have ſuffered exceedingly, and hope they may receive ſome Mark of Favour.

Hircarrahs are ſent to all Quarters; no Intelligence of the Enemy as yet, nor do I ſuppoſe they will be eaſily found.

I find our Sepoys have not ſuffered as much as I expected; only Twenty wounded, One ſince dead, and Two or Three in Danger.

Your's, &c.
Richard Lucas.

Camp Huſſypoor,
18th October 1781.

NUM. 124.

Tranſlation *of a* Letter *found in* Lutteefpoor *the* 6th *of* October, *and forwarded to the* Governor General *by* Captain Thomas Blair.

On Thurſday, after my Arrival at Banaris from Buxar, I went to Shewallah-Ghaut with a View of repreſenting to you ſeveral Circumſtances which I had learned concerning the oppoſite Party; but as they had got in before me, I was deprived of an Opportunity of ſeeing you. I was preſent at the Place where your Friends and People were ſitting, and where they aſſembled together; and when you went into the Boat, notwithſtanding it was my earneſt Deſire to have accompanied you, yet I had no Opportunity of doing it. The enſuing Day, the Paſſage of Boats to and fro was entirely obſtructed, and I was afraid to ſend you Intelligence from this Place, leſt the Letter ſhould have fallen into the Hands of the Enemy. They remained afterwards Four Days at this Place with a few Men, and if you had then attempted to retaliate on them, you would certainly have taken Two Pigeons in One Trap; but as all your Actions are accompanied with good Fortune, there is no Doubt but the Enemy will be ſoon overcome. For Two Days the Hircarrahs of the oppoſite Party came to my Houſe to make Enquiries; but, by the Bleſſing of God, no ill Conſequence enſued. Now that you have taken this heavy Burthen upon yourſelf, you muſt truſt entirely in God, and ſhew, on all Occaſions, the utmoſt Fortitude. The Alliance of ſeveral Chiefs, at a Time like this, is very neceſſary, and may be eaſily accompliſhed; yet you muſt avoid forming any Connection with a Chief of ſuch Conſequence as may afterwards himſelf attempt an Interference in your Affairs. Whatever Orders you give, muſt proceed from your own Deliberation. I am at preſent perfectly idle here, and I am very ſolicitous of an Interview with you, that I may in Perſon communicate to you my Opinions on ſeveral Points which have occurred to me. By a Letter from Bulwunt Row, I underſtand that you wiſh me to inform myſelf concerning the Arrival of Hyder Beg, and to write you on the Subject.

I will aſſuredly make every neceſſary Enquiry, both about Hyder Beg and the Nabob Aſſof-ud Dowlah, and communicate to you the Reſult. I have already ſent confidential Perſons to both, and whatever I may in conſequence learn, ſhall be communicated to you hereafter. Meanwhile the Matter is briefly this: You muſt never entertain Hopes of the Attachment of Hyder Beg; his whole Strength and Power depend on the oppoſite Party; yet it is proper you ſhould attempt to conciliate the Favour of the Vizeer, by telling him, that you are deſirous of repreſenting ſeveral Circumſtances to him; that you wiſh to perſuade him to detach himſelf from the oppoſite Party, and to reſume his former Authority over you. Without knowing your Sentiments on this Subject, it is not in my Power to act ſo of myſelf.

It is however at all Events adviſeable, that if the Vizeer ſhould entirely embrace the other Party, you ſhould nevertheleſs wait upon him perſonally, and repreſent to him whatever you may deem adviſeable. I beg you will believe me to be in every Reſpect firmly attached to you. Major Hannay with One Battalion has left Gooruckpoor, and Letters have been ſent to Khaunpoor for Troops from thence; you ſhould therefore retaliate on them as ſoon as poſſible. If Hyder Beg, without your Conſent, ſhould attempt to join the oppoſite Party, it is proper you ſhould ſtation a ſuitable Force on this Side of the Fort of Chunar, to prevent his croſſing the River. Yeſterday Rajah Gobind Ram and Lalla Bucheraje went and had an Interview with Hyder Beg. What more ſhall I ſay? The Object of Hyder Beg is certainly to manifeſt his Attachment to the oppoſite Party.

NUM. 125.

To Edward Wheler, Eſquire.

Sir,

My Continuance in this Quarter, and the Events which have happened, have given me an Opportunity of becoming acquainted with the Situation of the Troops beyond the Provinces; and I am concerned to ſay, that in their Equipment they are extremely defective, particularly in ſmall Arms and Accoutrements; the laſt Supplies ſent from Fort William to Chunar are entirely expended; the Indents from the Board upon the Magazine there having exceeded the whole Quantity originally ſupplied. Major Popham's Detachment is indeed amply furniſhed; but thoſe under Colonels Cumming and Muir are very deficient. I have not been informed of the Condition of Colonel Morgan's Brigade, but am afraid it is not much ſuperior to that of the others.

I cannot aſcertain the preciſe Quantity of Arms and Artillery which may be required, nor is it material; but the Neceſſity of having in Store at Chunar ſuch a Supply as may be equal to the Demands of any probable Service on this Side of the Caramnaſſa is evident, and the immediate Want of them is preſſing: I therefore earneſtly intreat your immediate Orders for tranſporting ſuch a Proportion of ſmall Arms and Accoutrements, and of Field Artillery, 12 and 6 Pounders, as may be adapted to this Service, and can be ſpared from Fort William and the Provinces, by Water, before the Swelling of the River ſubſides.

Banaris,
7th October 1781.

I have the Honour to be, &c.
Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 126.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, &c.

Sir,

I was only Yeſterday favoured by the Receipt of your Letter of the 3d Inſtant. I have for ſome Days paſt been collecting the Papers which have been thrown out in the Streets and Houſes in this Place.

I have the Pleaſure to aſſure you, that the Trouble I have taken to collect the Reyots of the Pergunnahs of Lutteefpoor and Pateeta has been attended with Succeſs. In moſt of the Villages I have diſtributed ſmall Flags, and given them Beetle and a Hircarrah, and to ſome a Sepoy to protect and encourage them. The Reyots are again enployed in their Fields; but few or none of the Zemeedars or Aumils have yet come in. I expect the late Rain which we have had will, with the favourable Report of the Reyots, induce them to return to their former Habitations. You may be aſſured, that nothing ſhall be wanting on my Part to protect and encourage them. The Aumils of Lutteefpoor and Pateeta ſhall have every Aſſiſtance which I can poſſibly give them. In the Jungles a little Diſtance from this, I have diſcovered a ſmall fortified Place, in which, it appears to me, the Europeans were put to Death: Some of their Hats, Shoe-bruſhes, and Pieces of their Coats, were found in it. I have not been able to diſcover any Remains of their Bodies.

I ſend you Shujah ud Dowlah's Agreement with the Rajah, which was found Yeſterday. I am collecting all the Papers into One Room. Two Moonſhees, who take Bauboo Owſan Sing's Name, came to take all the Papers with them. As they had no Letter with them, I deſired they would get a proper Authority for taking Poſſeſſion of them, before I could deliver them: I ſhall be glad to be favoured with your Directions reſpecting them.

Lutteefpoor,
8th October 1781.

I have the Honour to be, &c.
Thomas Blair.

NUM. 127.

To Edward Wheler, Eſquire.

Sir,

I beg Leave to introduce, through you, to the Notice of the Board, an Inſtance of Zeal and Attachment to our Government, which, from the peculiar Circumſtances under which it was exhibited, merits both a Place in our Records, and a public and warm Acknowledgement.

It will be remembered, that a principal Object of my Journey to theſe Provinces was to obtain and facilitate an Interview at Banaris with Dewaugur Pundit, the Miniſter of Rajah Moodajee Booſlah, for the Purpoſe of effecting a final Adjuſtment of the political Concerns of our Government, and that of Berar. The Death of Dewaugur Pundit, the News of which reached me Two Days before my Arrival at Banaris, and which I regret with the moſt ſenſible Concern, diſappointed all the Hopes which I had conceived of forming by his Means a ſolid and laſting Alliance with the Court of Berar.

I was attended in my Journey from Calcutta by Beneram Pundit, the Vakeel of Moodajee Booſla, with his Brother Biſſumber Pundit. The Vakeel, during his long Reſidence with me in that Capacity, had given me conſtant Proofs of a ſincere Diſpoſition to promote the Intereſts of our Government, whilſt he exerted himſelf to advance thoſe of his Maſter.

When I retreated from Banaris, Beneram Pundit and his Brother, on the firſt Intelligence of my Departure, followed, and, unattended by a ſingle Servant, joined me in the March, reſiſting all my Intreaties, and even Injunctions, to return to Banaris, where their whole Family reſided, and where they might have remained in perfect Eaſe and Security.

On my Arrival at Chunar I found myſelf in great and irremediable Diſtreſs for want of Money. The Troops were ſome Four, and others Five Months in Arrears, and as Cheit Sing had the Country on all Sides at his Devotion, I had not the ſmalleſt Proſpect of obtaining Supplies, until the Motion of our Troops from different Quarters ſhould open a Communication. It was with Difficulty that I found Means to raiſe ſo ſmall a Sum as 2500 Rupees, to diſtribute among the Sepoys for their preſſing Neceſſities. I muſt add, though foreign from my immediate Subject, that the Sepoys bore their Diſtreſſes without expreſſing the leaſt Impatience under them.

Being accuſtomed, from my Experience of the Intereſt which Beneram Pundit had always taken in the Succeſs of our Affairs, and as a kind of Acknowledgment of it, to treat him with a greater Freedom of Communication than other Perſons in his Situation, I occaſionally mentioned to him, without any Expectation or Thought of obtaining any Relief from him, the Difficulties under which I laboured for the Want of preſent Subſiſtence. He inſtantly, and with ſome Eagerneſs, replied, That his Family at Banaris were in Poſſeſſion of a Lack of Rupees, collected in Specie, of which he made me the inſtant Offer, propoſing that a Battalion of Sepoys ſhould be ſent to bring it away; his Brother at the ſame Time offering to accompany the Eſcort, and to deliver the Money. I thankfully accepted the Offer, and ſhould have adopted the Mode they recommended for bringing away the Money, had I not been fearful of expoſing their

Family

PART II.

Family to the Vengeance of Cheit Sing; and as my Dewan had been left at Banaris, I hoped by his Means to procure the Treaſure to be tranſported to Chunar, and I received their Orders for the Delivery of it to him. But in this Expedient I was diſappointed, for the Dewan was ſo concealed, that my Letter could not reach him, and Gopaul Doſs, the Banker, through whoſe Agency the intended Plan was to be effected, was about the ſame Time apprehended and carried a Priſoner to Lutteefpoor, where the Rajah reſided; neither could I at that Time deviſe any other Contrivance to avail myſelf of the Aſſiſtance which had been thus generouſly preſſed upon me. When I returned to Banaris, Beneram Pundit renewed the ſame Tender; and although my Diſtreſs for Money was not then equal in any Degree to that which had before prompted him to make it, I agreed to accept it, willing to furniſh an incontrovertible Proof of his Sincerity in the Firſt Offer, and ſtrengthen the Teſtimony which I have herein given of his ſteady Attachment to our Government. The whole Sum, amounting to One Lack of Banaris Sicca Rupees, was received between the 30th of September and 1ſt of October: I have granted to Beneram Pundit a Bond for the ſame, at the uſual Rate of Intereſt, and in the uſual Form, except that it has only my Signature to it. I hope and requeſt that the Board will be pleaſed to confirm it.

I have the Honour to be, &c.

Banaris,
13th October 1781.

Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 128.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire.

Honourable Sir,

I do myſelf the Pleaſure to acquaint you with my Progreſs ſince I left Khaunpoor.

You no doubt heard of my ſudden March from thence for the Safety of Lucknow, and a few Days afterwards of my haſty unexpected March for the Relief of Lieutenant Colonel Hannay, whoſe Situation, from his Letters to me and Mr. Middleton, was beyond Deſcription, and which authorized the March immediately neceſſary. He was ſtationed at Sakrora, about 30 Coſs from Lucknow; and to get to him I had Four unfordable Rivers or Nullahs to croſs, and all the Country almoſt between the Goompty and Gogra had moſtly revolted, and were aſſembled in a very conſiderable Body, headed by many of the diſaffected Rajahs, which I had to remove before I could poſſibly attempt to croſs the Gogra; in all which I was very ſucceſsful, and relieved Lieutenant Colonel Hannay the 6th in the Morning. The Rebels who had occaſioned ſuch Commotion in that Country, and had occaſioned him calling for Aſſiſtance, were then aſſembled at Bopaul Ghaut, on the Banks of the Teerah Nullah, which I was informed was fordable; and that they were determined to maintain their Ground. I halted a Day, and got an Addition of Two 6 Pouuders and Two hundred of the diſaffected Horſe. I marched, and found them poſted as deſcribed, acroſs the Nullah, with Two Guns well ſtationed for their Defence, which they had taken ſomewhere or other. In this Situation, I advanced the Grenadier Companies with the Four Guns immediately to the Banks of the Nullah, with an Intention to have ordered the Grenadiers and Two Guns over; but I found the Intelligence which I had received, of its being fordable, premature, and it might have been attended with that Conſequence that I might have ſuffered exceedingly. This was an Accident I could not foreſee, and which took me nearly Half an Hour to correct in finding out a Place were there was the leaſt Probability of fording, and at this Place the talleſt Men could only get through. I then ordered the Grenadiers with Two Guns down to the Ford (having previouſly provided long and thick Ropes to enable me to drag the Guns through any Nullah where I might not meet with Boats), while the other Two Guns were covering their Croſſing. This obliged the whole to give way, leaving their Guns and Two Tumbrils, with near 100 ſhotted Cartridges, &c. &c. From the firſt of my Arrival at the Ghaut, until they gave way, was near an Hour. I had only Two Men killed and Four wounded; of the Enemy, I found on the Spot between 60 and 70 killed, and many more lay ſcattered about at a Diſtance, which they had endeavoured to carry off; the greater Part of their Wounded were likewiſe moved away, owing to the Difficulty and Delay that I met with in getting acroſs the Nullah. They are a Set of the moſt obſtinate People I ever met with; for ſuch of the Wounded as were not taken away refuſed the Aſſiſtance which I offered them. Could I have poſſibly got acroſs ſooner, and the Horſemen had recovered from their Panic, there muſt have been very great Carnage.

It is impoſſible to aſcertain their Numbers; it was ſuppoſed they conſiſted of Ten thouſand and upwards, Horſe and Foot; but the irregular Manner in which they were drawn up, prevents my forming any Judgment.

This Circumſtance of the Intelligence reſpecting the Ford was unfortunate; however, I have taken care in providing ſuch People as will inevitably prevent the like happening again. They were Natives of this Country; and I am almoſt certain it was done on Purpoſe, for the Hircarrahs that carried me to the Ghaut I have not ſeen ſince.

To deſcribe to you the Situation of Colonel Hannay's own Sepoys, and which called me to his Relief and Aſſiſtance, I ſuppoſe you will be acquainted with, either by himſelf, or from Mr. Middleton; and as I have entered upon the reſtoring this Country, and a Regiment will be neceſſary, I beg the Favour I may not be relieved.

I have the Honour to be, &c.

Camp near Goonda,
October 13th, 1781.

F. Naylor.

NUM. 129.

General Orders *iſſued by the* Governor General *at* Banaris *the 19th* October 1781.

The Governor General having received a minute Detail from Major Crabb, of the March and Occurrences of the Detachment lately under his Command, in an Enterprize againſt Lutteefpoor, (which Detail has been hitherto delayed by the Indiſpoſition of Major Crabb) repeats, in a particular Manner, the general Thanks which he gave to the Detachment on the firſt imperfect Account of their Succeſs.

It is with extreme Satisfaction that the Governor General obſerves the Spirit and Perſeverance with which the Troops ſurmounted the many and great Obſtacles which oppoſed their Progreſs through the Mountains, and the Gallantry with which they attacked and defeated a ſtrong Detachment of the Enemy after a moſt fatiguing March.

The Governor General entertains the higheſt Senſe of the Zeal and Abilities with which Major Crabb has conducted ſucceſsfully an Expedition attended with uncommon Difficulties from Nullahs, Jungles, and other Impediments.

The greateſt Commendations are alſo due to the Officers of the Detachment, for their able and active Aſſiſtance in this arduous Expedition.

The ſtrong Recommendations which Major Crabb has given of Lieutenant Fireworker Baillie, for his diſtinguiſhed Attention and Activity in the Management of the Artillery under his Charge, affords the Governor General the Pleaſure of a Second Occaſion of acknowledging the Services of that Officer in the ſame Campaign, and publiſhing his Thanks for them.

NUM. 130.

General Orders, November 8th, 1781.

The Stations of Futtehghur and Daranagur to be immediately and totally withdrawn, and the Troops from both to proceed immediately to Khaunpoor, where they are to remain under the Command of Colonel Morgan until further Orders.

The Detachment, commanded by Colonel Muir, to encamp at Etaya until further Orders.

All Recruiting for any of the Corps beyond the Provinces, to be immediately ſuſpended.

A Regiment of Sepoys from the Station of Khaunpoor to be ſtationed at Lucknow, under the Orders of the Reſident, and relieved every Three Months.

All Britiſh Officers holding Commands, or employed in the Service of his Excellency the Nabob Vizeer, are hereby recalled to their Duty in the Company's Troops; they are firſt to repair with their Corps to Lucknow, where they are to diſcharge all Arrears due to the Troops under their reſpective Commands, and ſettle their Accounts with the Paymaſter General of the Vizeer's Eſtabliſhment under Britiſh Officers, after which they are immediately to proceed to the neareſt Station of the Company's Forces, and wait there until they receive the Orders of the Commander in Chief reſpecting their future Deſtination in the Corps of the Army.

NUM. 131.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire.

Honourable Sir,

The Mutineers came to Terms with the Rajah the Day before Yeſterday; they receive Four Lacks and quit the Service.

Yeſterday a Letter from Cheit Sing came to the Rajah, requeſting his Aſſiſtance; on its being read, the Rajah expreſſed his Attachment to you.

The Rajah is in good Health.

Naugpoor,
18th October 1781.

I have the Honour to be, &c.
F. B. Thomas.

The Papers that form this Appendix are true Copies of the Original; or, where there are Tranſlations inſerted of Perſian Letters, true Copies of thoſe Tranſlations.

E. HAY,
Sub. Sec. to the Honourable Governor General and Council.

APPENDIX.

PART III.

Containing AFFIDAVITS.

FIRST PARCEL.

NUM. 1. A.

Affidavit *of* Major Eaton, *commanding the* Fort *of* Buxar.

Iſaac Eaton, Major of Infantry, in the Service of the United Company of Merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies, maketh Oath and ſaith, That the annexed Papers, reſpectively marked * N° 1. B, C, D, E, and F, are, as they purport to be, Copies of Letters reſpectively written and received by this Deponent; and that he did believe, from the beſt Information which he had received at the Time of writing the Letters purporting to be written by him this Deponent, that the Subject Matter thereof was true, and ſtill believes the ſame to be true. And this Deponent further ſaith, That he hath at diverſe Times written ſeveral Perſian Letters to the Rajah Cheit Sing, containing Complaints of a like Nature; and that he hath not to this Hour been able to procure Redreſs from the ſaid Rajah, either on account of the Complaints contained in the annexed Letters, or in the ſaid Perſian Letters; that the ſaid Rajah had at different Times inveigled the Sepoys under the Command of this Deponent to deſert and enter into his Service; and that, from the general Conduct of the ſaid Rajah and his People, this Deponent verily believes the ſaid Rajah was diſaffected to the Engliſh Government, and wiſhed the Subverſion of the ſame. And further this Deponent ſaith, that he hath commanded the Fort or Garriſon of Buxar, on the Frontiers of the Company's Poſſeſſions, and next adjoining to thoſe of the Zemeedary of the ſaid Rajah Cheit Sing, for the Space of Three Years and Half, and, from his Office and Situation, had frequent Experience of the Diſpoſition of the ſaid Rajah, and of his People.

Sworn this 9th Day of December in the Year 1781, before me E. Impey.

Iſaac Eaton.

NUM. 1. B.

To Thomas Graham Eſq; Company's Reſident at Banaris.

Sir,

From the many contemptuous and diſreſpectful Letters and Meſſages received in anſwer to the different Applications made by me to the Fougedars, Aumils, Zemeedars, &c. of Cheit Sing's Country, on various Subjects, I find myſelf obliged to addreſs you in this public Manner, in Hopes of Redreſs from your Repreſentation to the Rajah; and in order to ſhew you their Diſinclination to aſſiſt the Company, or oblige me, I ſhall here mention the Heads of two or three Circumſtances as I have had occaſion to write to them upon. About Sixteen or Eighteen Months ago, a Boat with Two Twenty-four Pounders, belonging to the Honourable Company going to Chunar, was ſunk a little above Beerpoor on the Ground belonging to the Village of Seerpoor: In conſequence I applied to the Zemeedar of Beerpoor to aſſiſt me in endeavouring to weigh the Boat, at the ſame Time promiſing a Reward to ſuch People as he could let me have. Inſtead of complying with my Requeſt, he returned me an inſolent Anſwer, ſaying, *He had ſeen many Fringees; who was he? (meaning me); that he was Rajah Bahadre's Servant, not mine, and would therefore give me no Aſſiſtance without his Orders.*

I then wrote to the Fougedar of Imaumabad; who made a Shew of Aſſiſtance, by ſending Thirty or Forty Men. As they could be of little or no Uſe, I collected together, from Buxar and Bowjpoor, as many as I poſſibly could, with whom I went and examined the Spot, and found it impracticable, from the Rapidity of the River, at that Time to weigh the Guns, had I been ſupplied with the Number of People required. On my making known to the Board the Impoſſibility of their then being got at, I was ordered to fix a Buoy to the Boat, and poſt a Guard on the Banks neareſt to the Place, in order to prevent its being cut away, in Hopes the Courſe of the River might alter ſufficiently this Seaſon to admit of their being taken up. I gave the Command of the Guard to a Naick, who formerly reſided at the Village of Seerpoor, as I thought him the likelieſt Perſon to get the Aſſiſtance of the Country People when I might want them. The Naick came to me about a Month or Six Weeks ago, and informed me the Buoy and Maſt were cut away in the Night by ſome of the Mullahs either of Seerpoor, Beerpoor, or Barrow; that if I would permit him to go and reſide amongſt thoſe People for a Week or a Fortnight, he would find out who cut it away, and by what Authority, as he had Reaſon to ſuſpect the different Zemeedars, having previouſly heard that ſuch a Thing was in Agitation. I permitted him to go; and in Ten Days he returned, and informed me, Two Mullahs belonging to one of the Villages

* N. B. The Marks of Reference are different from thoſe of the original Manuſcript.

told him, they knew the People, but it was as much as their own and their Families Lives were worth to divulge it, as the Zemeedars had threatened the Life of any Perſon who ſhould inform the Fringees, adding, the Guns would be uſeful to themſelves, as the Engliſh would not poſſeſs the Country long. I wrote to the Fougedar Buckt Sing Toukaury, of Serinja Pergunnah, and Meer Auſſin Ally of Imaumabad Pergunnah, to deliver up the Mullahs of the different Villages, at leaſt thoſe who had cut away the Buoys. In conſequence I obtained an Order on the Zemeedars and Cutwalls for their being delivered up; but the Cutwall of Imaumabad refuſed, ſaying, He did not know me; that if I wanted them, or any Thing elſe, I ſhould fight him for it before I ſhould have it; at the ſame Time collecting a Mob, he drew his Sword, and made a Cut at one of my People, which he defended with his Firelock, or would moſt probably have been killed. Upon this being reported to me, I ſent a Party of Sepoys, with Orders not to make any Diſturbance, but if any Reſiſtance was made, to bring the Cutwall a Priſoner to me. Before the Sepoys could get there, the Mullahs were ſent; but thoſe who gave the Information to the Naick, and which were the People I wanted, were not among the Number; upon my inquiring where they were, I was told that one was dead, and the other gone to Calcutta.

The Practice of drawing their Swords upon my People is very frequent. Whenever I have occaſion to ſend them into the Country, either for Proviſions, Bamboos, Straw, or any other Article I may want for my Garriſon, or the Troops under my Command, although I write to them in the moſt polite and civil Manner for the ſmalleſt Article, and never ſuffer any Perſon under me to take the Value of a Straw without paying for it; notwithſtanding which, they will not ſupply me with any Thing by Conſent, but, on the contrary, abuſe my People in the moſt groſs Manner; and frequently, when the Gentlemen belonging to this Station have ſent their Servants to purchaſe Things, they have been beat in a moſt cruel Manner.

The Zemeedars of Narainpoor, Beerpoor, and Chouſah, make a common Practice of ſtopping Boats, although they have regular Rowannahs and Paſſports from Government. On my ſending to know the Reaſons for their detaining them, they make uſe of the moſt diſreſpectful Invectives againſt the Company and me; particularly the Zemeedar of Narainpoor, who not long ago confined one of the Chowdries of Buxar for Nineteen Days in Irons, and made him pay for another Man Fifty-three Rupees. Upon my writing him on the Subject, to know why he confined him, he drew his Sword on the Sepoy I ſent, and returned a verbal Anſwer, that if the Chowdry came on his Side the River, he would cut his Noſe and Ears off, and make him pay as much more.

Indeed, from the many Inſtances I have experienced of the Inſolence of the ſeveral Zemeedars, and the many Complaints I have made to their different Fougedars of them, I have every Reaſon to believe they are encouraged by them. I ſhall therefore conſider myſelf obliged by your procuring for me from the Rajah, an Order for ſuch Articles as I may have occaſion for, on my paying the cuſtomary Price, as by that means it will prevent any further Trouble.

I have the Honour to be, &c.

Iſaac Eaton, Capt. commanding.

Buxar,
23d May 1779.

NUM. 1. C.

To Francis Fowke Eſq; Company's Reſident at Banaris.

Sir,

On the 27th Auguſt I did myſelf the Pleaſure of addreſſing you on a Subject, which I conceived of great Moment to the Company, or at leaſt to me, as it ſtruck at their Authority as well as mine; but it not being taken notice of by you, I ſhould ſuppoſe it had not come to hand, and therefore I encloſe a Copy, and beg you will on Receipt hereof intereſt yourſelf with the Rajah, to give me ample Satisfaction for ſuch Behaviour, otherwiſe, in Support of my own Conſequence, I ſhall be obliged to apply to the Board for Redreſs, or for Leave to do myſelf Juſtice; for at preſent the Inhabitants of this Country are in ſuch a rebellious State, that within a Mile of me they refuſe to ſell the ſmalleſt Article wanting either for myſelf or for the Troops under my Command, notwithſtanding I addreſs them in the moſt polite Manner, by Letter, for the moſt trifling Thing. It is but Yeſterday the Zemeedar of Narainpoor treated me with the greateſt Contempt, by throwing a Letter I ſent him on the Ground, and treading on it. The Contents were to requeſt he would ſend Two or Three Dookaundars with Grain, &c. &c. for the Uſe of Captain Crawford's Detachment. The Zemeedar at the ſame Time made uſe of the groſſeſt Abuſe againſt me and the People I ſent, telling them *he could raiſe Four hundred men; that if the Fringees wanted any Thing, they ſhould fight for it.* This Kind of Conduct, if not ſoon put an End to, will be productive of Bloodſhed; for it is impoſſible in my Situation, let what will be the Conſequence, to ſuffer it, or the People under my Command will be ſpit at as they paſs through the Country, and myſelf inſulted at my Fort Gates. Your ſpeedy Reply will much oblige,

Sir, &c.

Iſaac Eaton, Captain commanding.

Buxar,
3d November 1780.

NUM. 1. D.

To Captain I. Eaton, commanding the Fort of Buxar.

Sir,

I have but this Moment received your Favour of the 3d Inſtant. I am aſhamed to ſay, that the Original of the Copy which you incloſed, came to hand in due Time. All I can ſay in Excuſe for my Inattention, is a bilious Fever, from which I am now only recovering, and which, during its Continuance, totally incapacitated me for any Kind of Buſineſs.

I will immediately apply to the Rajah in the Manner you deſire, and repreſent to him the Propriety of puniſhing and repreſſing the Inſolence of his Servants, and the Neceſſity of their aſſiſting the Commander in obtaining Supplies for his Garriſon: However, I think I can venture to predict, that a Recrimination is all the Redreſs I ſhall be able to procure; and I am convinced that the Interference of the Supreme Council is become abſolutely neceſſary to put a Stop to theſe Enormities. The Moment I receive the Rajah's Anſwer, I will give you the Subſtance of it.

The Incloſed will inform you of what has already paſſed upon this Subject.

As I have heard nothing from the Board upon this Subject, I conclude that my Letter has been paſſed over amidſt the Multiplicity of Buſineſs in which the General muſt have found himſelf involved on his Arrival at the Preſidency. I remain,

Sir, &c.

Banaris,
8th November 1780.

F. Fowke,
Reſident.

NUM. 1. E.

To Francis Fowke Eſq;

Sir,

I have received your different Favours, and have ſeen the Perwannah, which I am afraid will have little or no Effect, as the whole Country ſeems to be in a State of Ferment. So lately ago as the 14th Inſtant, Three Gentlemen, who were proceeding to join the Army, were inſulted by the Zemeedar of Beerpoor, who not only beat and bruiſed their Servants, and afterwards robbed them, but cut one of the Gentlemen with a Tulwar acroſs the Forehead, and other Parts of the Body, in ſo dangerous a Manner, that he was ſent off from Buxar Yeſterday Morning, to have the Aſſiſtance of the Medical Gentlemen at Patna; but as there is every Appearance of a Fracture, I am much afraid he will not recover. The other Two Gentlemen, after this ſhocking Accident, returned here, and propoſe remaining with me until they hear of Mr. Baſſet (the Gentleman wounded) whether he recovers.

Both the Gentlemen ſay, the Stroke was made by the Zemeedar himſelf; upon which I immediately diſpatched a Serjeant and Thirty Sepoys, who are juſt now returned, having brought along with them a Parcel of Black Fellows from Beerpoor; but as I have not as yet had Time to enquire into the Particulars, I am uncertain whether the Scrutiny will be attended with the deſired Succeſs: I am however reſolved to keep the People I already have in Confinement, Priſoners, until I am able to get to the Bottom of this infamous Affair. I requeſt you will inform the Rajah of my Reſolution, that he may take the proper Steps to have it cleared up; as this is not the only Inſtance of the daring and rebellious Spirit of the Natives in Cheit Sing's Diſtricts. The Incloſed will ſhew you a new Species of Fraud and Extortion, committed by Myup Sing, the Paranparaha Zemeedar, who takes upon himſelf the Collection of Duties on Boats paſſing his Station. The Serang, from whom he ſqueezed Money, has given me the incloſed Account of the Matter, drawn up by himſelf, and to which I refer you; and am,

Sir, &c.

Buxar,
17th November 1780.

Iſaac Eaton,
Captain Commanding.

NUM. 1. F.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, &c. Council.

Gentlemen,

As I have ever conſidered it as an eſſential Duty incumbent on me, as commanding at this Station, to give every Information in my Power, reſpecting the proper and regular Manner of diſtributing Juſtice, and preventing oppreſſive Acts and Irregularities, to the Honourable Board; I have embraced this Opportunity of communicating a Piece of Intelligence, which, from the flagrant Circumſtances and daring Spirit of the Natives in this Part of the World, requires the moſt ſerious Attention of the Honourable Board.

So very lately as the 14th of the current Month, Three Gentlemen, viz. Enſigns Irvine, Horne, and Baſſet, being on their Way to join the Army, were ſtopped by theſe Freebooters at Beerpoor, a Village diſtant from Buxar only Three Coſs. The Zemeedar, at the Head of a numerous Gang, endeavoured and was very aſſiduous in picking a Quarrel with the Gentlemen's Servants,

Servants, Two or Three of whom they cut down with Tulwars, and afterwards robbed a Baggage Boat. Not yet ſatisfied with ſuch cruel and barbarous Treatment, the Zemeedar (as Two of the Gentlemen inform me) made a Stroke at Mr. Baſſet with a Tulwar, and cut him ſo deſperately acroſs the Forehead and other Parts of the Body, that he was brought back to Buxar, and immediately ſent away to Patna to have the Aſſiſtance of the Medical Gentlemen at the Station, though with very little Hopes of Recovery. The other Gentlemen are at preſent with me waiting the Iſſue. Immediately on receiving the above ſhocking Account, I diſpatched a Serjeant and Thirty Sepoys in Queſt of the Offenders; and Yeſterday the Detachment returned, and brought a Number of People Priſoners along with them, which I will loſe no Time in examining, and taking every other Step neceſſary to get to the Bottom of ſo daring an Inſult. So ſoon as I am able to inveſtigate the Matter thoroughly, I will take the earlieſt Opportunity of addreſſing the Honourable Board with the Reſult of my Enquiry.

As this is not the only Inſtance of the daring and inſolent, I may almoſt ſay, rebellious Spirit of the Natives in almoſt every Diſtrict of Cheit Sing's Country, I have officially made repeated Applications to Mr. Fowke, the Reſident at Banaris, to repreſent thoſe Grievances to the Rajah, but hitherto without Effect.

General Coote likewiſe addreſſed Mr. Fowke, in conſequence of my Complaint, a Copy of which I ſend incloſed; alſo Mr. Fowke's Anſwer to the General. Some ſhort Time afterwards, I had a Second Occaſion to addreſs Mr. Fowke on a Second Inſult; a Copy of which I likewiſe incloſe you, with his Reply.

Since writing the above, I have juſt had a Third Complaint preferred to me againſt theſe People, by a Serang that was ſtopped by Myup Sing, the Paranpara Zemeedar, who threatened to murder him, if he did not immediately pay 100 Rupees Duty on a Boat belonging to Major Duff, which he at that Time had charge of, and was conducting to the Preſidency. The Account, as wrote by the Serang himſelf, and delivered by him to me, I have incloſed for your Peruſal.

All theſe Circumſtances, properly conſidered, will evidently ſhew the great Neceſſity there is of ſpeedily falling upon ſome Means to put a Stop to ſuch outrageous Conduct, as at preſent there is no Safety for the Traveller either by Land or Water.

I have the Honour to remain, &c.

Iſaac Eaton.

☞ [SECOND PARCEL.

NUM. 2. A.

Affidavit *of* Major Palmer.

William Palmer, Major in the Service of the Honourable the Eaſt India Company in Bengal, maketh Oath, and ſaith, That about the latter End of the Month of June laſt, the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General of Bengal, diſcourſing with this Deponent on the Subject of his intended Journey to Banaris and Lucknow, declared one of the principal Objects of it to be to exact from Rajah Cheit Sing a Fine or Contribution of Fifty Lacks of Rupees, as a Puniſhment for Breach of Engagements with the Government of Bengal, and for Acts of Miſconduct in his Zemeedary. The Governor General further declared to this Deponent, That he knew the Ability of the Rajah to contribute ſuch a Sum to the Exigencies of Government, and that he the Governor General was determined to convert the Faults committed by the Rajah into a public Benefit. The Governor General further declared to this Deponent, in the ſame Converſation, That an Offer from the Rajah, but indirectly, had been made to him of Twenty Lacks of Rupees for the public Service, as a Retribution for his Failure of Engagements; but that he the Governor General was reſolved to inſiſt upon the firſt-mentioned Sum of Fifty Lacks of Rupees; and if the Rajah ſhould abſolutely refuſe the Demand, that he the Governor General would deprive him of his Zemeedary, or transfer the Sovereignty thereof to the Nabob Vizeer.

Sworn before me this
4th Day of December 1781.
E. Impey.

W. Palmer.] ☞

☞ [NUM. 2. B.

Atteſtation *of* David Anderſon *Eſquire.*

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire.

Honourable Sir,

In obedience to your Commands, conveyed to me through Major Palmer, I ſhall endeavour to repeat, as well as I can remember, the Purport of what you were pleaſed to inform me before your Departure from Calcutta, of your Intentions regarding Cheit Sing; but as ſo long an Interval has ſince elapſed, my Recollection, which has never been ſtrengthened by a Communication, muſt neceſſarily be ſomewhat imperfect.

After enumerating ſome of the Reſources which you expected to find up the Country for the Relief of the Company's Exigencies, you mentioned to me the Conduct of Cheit Sing.

PART III.

You obſerved, that he owed his Elevation to the Company; that he was allowed to enjoy a very conſiderable Income, the Revenue exacted from him being much inferior to the Produce of his Diſtricts, and that his Territories were maintained and defended by the Engliſh Army: That on thoſe Conſiderations, it had been reckoned equitable that he ſhould contribute on an Emergency to the Support of Wars carried on by that Government under which he held his Zemeedary, and to which he was indebted for its Protection. Accordingly you mentioned, that a Sum had been demanded from him; that, after ſome Difficulties, he had agreed to pay it at a certain Period; that, truſting to his Promiſes, you had made an Aſſignment on him for the Uſe of Colonel Camac's Detachment; and that Colonel Camac, relying on his Punctuality, had returned a Bill for a leſs Sum, which had been ſent to him by Mr. Middleton; but that this Confidence had nearly proved fatal to the Detachment, and actually did prove the Cauſe of retarding the Expedition: That Cheit Sing, in ſpite of all the Repreſentations which were made to him, delayed ſo long the promiſed Payment, that the Officers of the Detachment were reduced to the Neceſſity of ſelling their Plate: That you therefore determined to call him to an Account, and oblige him to make an Atonement for his Conduct in this Inſtance, and the Want of Attachment he had in general ſhewn to our Government, by paying a conſiderable Sum of Money to the Relief of the Company's Exigencies; that if he conſented, you were deſirous of eſtabliſhing his Poſſeſſion on the moſt permanent and eligible Footing; but if he refuſed, you had in your Power to raiſe a large Sum for the Company, by accepting of an Offer which had been made for his Diſtrict by the Vizeer. You minuted the Particulars of Cheit Sing's Conduct in an Account which you drew up in Calcutta, of the State of the different Powers of Hindoſtan; though I do not believe that in that Paper you expreſſed the Intentions you had formed; and I remember you told me, that you had communicated to Mr. Wheler your Intentions regarding Cheit Sing; and I believe (though I cannot poſitively recollect) you ſaid he had concurred in them.

I am, with the greateſt Reſpect, &c.

Mahdajee Sindia's Camp, near Dutteah,
the 14th January 1782.

D. Anderſon.]

THIRD PARCEL.

NUM. 3. A.

Affidavit of Captain Davy.

Captain William Davy, private Perſian Tranſlator to the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General of Bengal, &c. maketh Oath, and ſaith, That he underſtands the Perſian Language, and that the Engliſh Papers marked Num. 3. B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, K, L, M, N, O, P, Q, R, S, T, U, hereunto annexed, are reſpectively true and faithful Tranſlates of the ſeveral Perſian Papers, marked, 1 A, 2 A, 3 A, 4 A, 5 A, 6 A, 7 A, 8 A, 9 A, 10 A, 11 A, 12 A, 13 A, 14 A, 15 A, 16 A, 17 A, 18 A, 19 A, likewiſe hereunto annexed, according to the beſt of this Deponent's Skill and Belief.

Sworn before me this 12th
Day of December 1781.

William Davy.

E. Impey.

NUM. 3. B.

Tranſlation *of the* Declaration *of* Hyder Beg Khan, *atteſted before Chief Juſtice* Sir Elijah Impey, *November 26th* 1781.

When I arrived at the Seray of Saumee, the Gov. General, Mr. Haſtings, was in the Fort of Chunar. I was detained at the Seray by the Swelling of the River Burnau. The Vakeel of the Rajah Cheit Sing came to me, and delivered to me thus the Meſſage of the ſaid Rajah.—"I [Cheit Sing] have not been in any Manner deficient in my Obedience to the Gentlemen of high Rank [the Engliſh]—The Governor General arrived at Banaris.—At the Inſtigation of Owſan Sing, Mr. Markham brought Two Companies, and put me in Arreſt.

About Twelve o'Clock my People, ſtretching forth their Hands, brought me out from thence—For the Safety of my Life I came to Ramnagur, and from thence to Lutteefpoor.—After that, a Force came from Chunar to Ramnagur.—Owſan Sing wanted to ſeize upon Ramnagur. My People ſtood upon their Defence; an Engagement followed, and the Troops of the Governor General were cut off. I am now determined not to paſs by aught which may be in my Power to execute. Do you (i. e. this Deponent) write thus to the Vizeer of the Empire, "That if Support is given to me, I will collect together an Hundred thouſand Men, I will go even to Calcutta, and I will totally annihilate the Engliſh Government." I replied to the Vakeel, 'that this Conduct, and theſe Declarations, would be productive of Evil to the Rajah.—When the Companies came to confine the Rajah, he ſhould have gone that Moment to the Governor General.—People ſay that he heſitated whether he ſhould, or not, attend the Governor. If the Governor General had had any ill Intentions towards him, he would have called together the Company's Forces, who were ſtationed in different Parts—To what Purpoſe was it to come alone to Banaris? Or he would

would have ſeized him upon the Road. Such Intentions on the Part of the Governor General, from this Retroſpection, are not to be conceived. If a Maſter and a Ruler exerts his Authority, ſtill there is no Cauſe for Fear and Apprehenſion. On theſe Subjects, with which you are unacquainted, I will communicate Circumſtances as they are. His Highneſs is, in his Life and in his Fortune, joined and united with the Company, and the Engliſh Gentlemen. The whole of his Dominions is from them (or is theirs), nor does he wiſh that there ſhould be any Diſtinction between his and theirs. Such Regard more eſpecially does he pay to the firm and perfect Friendſhip which always ſubſiſted between the Governor General and his Highneſs the late Nabob, that he never will be led to deviate, even the Point of a Hair, from the Sentiments and Wiſhes of the Governor. As ſoon as his Highneſs hears theſe Things, he will march immediately with his Forces to meet Mr. Haſtings. Notwithſtanding the Governor General has repeatedly written to the Vizeer to forbid him, yet his Highneſs will now come on his own Determination. The Engliſh Forces too are near at hand; they will ſpeedily arrive, and the Puniſhment will be ſevere. It is not well for the Rajah; he will be torn up by the very Roots.— To threaten alſo that which is out of his Power to execute, is improper; the Rank of the Rajah is nothing more than that of a Zemeedar; no one will pay regard to his Attempts, and a ſmall Force will be ſufficient to chaſtiſe him. Far better will it be for him to lay aſide ſuch Thoughts as theſe, to implore Pardon of the Governor General, to give up his Forts, and ſend back to him the Boats and the whole of the Baggage; or rather, it would be better that he himſelf ſhould go alone, and with his Hands bound, into the Preſence of the Governor.'

Again he brought this Meſſage from the Rajah: "I can no longer rely with Safety on the Engliſh. If you ſay thus, do you interpoſe, obtain Pardon for my Faults, and take upon yourſelf to ſettle the Subſidy." I ſaid in Reply, 'Your Crimes have been too great; you have attacked the Troops of the Company. I cannot preſume to take upon myſelf to ſettle your Affairs, and to obtain Pardon for your Crimes. If you have actually reſolved on a Change of Conduct, return the Boats and the Baggage, and give up Ramnagur, Lutteefpoor, and Pateeta. Supported by ſuch Proofs, I will once endeavour to obtain a Pardon for you; to grant or to refuſe will reſt with the Governor General.' The Perſon who brought the Meſſage ſaid in Anſwer, 'The Intentions of the Rajah are to ſeize upon the Fort of Chunar, and to extend his Government as far as Calcutta, and you tell him to deliver up Ramnagur, Lutteefpoor, and Pateeta!' I ſaid, 'Then the Rajah, it appears, aſpires to the Empire, yet his Rank is only that of a Zemeedar! theſe Attempts will draw down Deſtruction upon him; he will be extirpated in a Moment.' After this Converſation, he promiſed to return the Boats, but he never performed his Promiſe. An Animoſity to all the Engliſh, plainly and evidently appeared from the Language of the Rajah's Vakeel; he repeatedly ſaid, that he would go even to Calcutta, and that he would expel the Engliſh, nor would he be deficient in aught which he had the Power to execute. When he found that he had nothing to hope from my Interpoſition, he began to act hoſtilely towards me alſo. He denied me Boats to croſs the Burna, and he directed the Tribe of Gurkbunſee to attack me in the Night. During the few Days that I continued there, we were obliged to keep ourſelves ready for Action, and be upon our guard Day and Night. In the Neighbourhood of Joumpoor, the People of the Rajah wounded ſeveral of the Stragglers belonging to the Cavalry in his Highneſs's Service, who were coming to join me, and carried off ſome Horſes. And the People ſtationed at Azumgur, who came in to me, ſet forth, That Nadir Shah, the Son of Azum Shah, Zemeedar of Azumgur, which was formerly under the Government of Cheit Sing, had, by Directions from the Rajah, gone to Azumgur and raiſed Diſturbances. And the Vakeel of Cheit Sing, in the Courſe of his Converſation, ſaid, that the Rajah had ſent Forces towards the Carramnaſſa, and even to the Walls of Patna; and that Letters were gone to the King, to Nujjuf Khan, and to Sindiah. Zaulim Sing, formerly expelled from Amurdeh, was at Budlapoor, in the Government of Cheit Sing: He alſo went to Amurdeh, in the Territories of the Nabob, and raiſed Diſturbances. It appears that the People of Budlapoor accompanied Zaulim Sing. Such were the Reports communicated to me by the People of that Place. Finding it impracticable to croſs the Burna, where I was, without Boats, I marched from thence, and croſſing higher up, where the River was fordable, I proceeded to join the Governor General.

This Account of what I heard, and of what I ſaw, I have truly and faithfully related. There may be a Difference between the Idioms of the Hindoſtan and Perſian Languages, but there is none in the Senſe. I ſwear by the Almighty, that I have truly wrote, without Diminution or Addition, all that I heard and all that I ſaw, and nothing but the Truth.

Hyder Beg. That which is written is true.
Sealed with his Seal.

NUM. 3. C.

Tranſlation *of the* Depoſition *of the* Moonſhy Gore Perſhaud.—*The* Deponent *ſworn before* Chief Juſtice Sir Elijah Impey, December 2d 1781.

Without the Means of Eſcape, I was obliged to put on the Habit of a Fakeer, and with my Brother take ſhelter in the Hindoo Temple Arnepoorna, where I continued undiſcovered for Eight

PART III.

Eight Days. At length a Fakeer, for the ſake of the Reward, went to Girdhauree Laul, the Brother of Diaram, Aumeen of Banaris, and ſaid, that for a Recompenſe he would ſeize and deliver me up. The ſaid Girdhauree Laul gave Five Rupees to the Fakeer, and ſent Five-and-twenty Peadahs along with him, who took me from the Temple, and confined me for twenty-two Days in the Aumeen's Kutcherree. My Pen is unable to deſcribe the Ignominy, and the Severities which they inflicted upon me. After that, I was confined for Four Days at Ramnagur, and at length, on the 27th of Ramzan, in the Twenty-third Year of the Reign, I was tied Hand and Foot and thrown upon a Dooly, and ſent away from Ramnagur to Lutteefpoor. On the Road, near to the Houſe of the Chowdry Sewan, I ſaw a Number of Ladders made of Wood and Bamboos (about Forty or Fifty) lying on the Ground. I enquired of the Peadahs who guarded me, what thoſe Ladders were intended for. They replied, that they had been intended for the Garden of Mehadew Doſs, but it was ordained, that the Engliſh Gentlemen ſhould live: They made their Eſcape, otherwiſe Bauboo Soojaun Sing would not have left one of them alive. Having heard this Reply, I remained ſilent.

Moonſhy Gore Perſhaud.

NUM. 3. D.

Tranſlation *of the* Depoſition *of* Hurry Ram Pundit.—*The* Deponent *ſworn before* Chief Juſtice Sir Elijah Impey, December 2d 1781.

The Rajah Cheit Sing, having reflected on his Conduct, determined with his confidential People, that it was neceſſary he himſelf ſhould go to meet Mr. Haſtings, but that he ſhould go from the Place where he was, with ſuch a Force, and with ſuch Preparations, as would enable him to act both by Land and by Water, and impreſs the above-mentioned Gentleman with an Idea of his ſuperior Strength; for that Mr. Haſtings had with him but a ſmall Number of Troops, and if he ſhould have entertained any ill Intentions toward him, on obſerving the Number and Force of his Followers, he would be led to reflect, that nothing could be effected, and conſequently be deterred from making the Attempt; therefore he gave Information and particular Directions to all his Soldiers and Attendants, that he was going to meet Mr. Haſtings, and that they ſhould hold themſelves in Readineſs to proceed: That he ſhould go by Water, for which Purpoſe, a Fleet of Boats was prepared; for the before-mentioned Gentleman (the Governor General) would come by Water, and conſequently his Fleet of Boats would come with him; therefore it was neceſſary, that he (the Rajah) ſhould have a Fleet of Boats alſo, that his People might always be near at hand: That a Body of Cavalry moreover ſhould proceed by Land, and Tents be pitched at Two Places between Ramnagur and Buxar; for at all Events he muſt meet the Governor General. Accordingly, on the 16th of Shaubaun, the Rajah ſet out from Ramnagur, by Water, to meet Mr. Haſtings. The Jemmadars and Huzzarries, Jaafir Khan, Dillall Khan, Juttoo Khan, Zubburduſt Khan, Lulloo the Son of Kauna Mull, Rambukſh, Baulkiſhen, &c. all together near Five hundred Horſe; alſo Jemmadars of Foot, with Matchlock Men, &c. near Two thouſand, proceeded along the Southern Bank of the Ganges. And by Water, the Rajah was attended by a Fleet of Boats, in Number about a hundred and Forty, in which were embarked Suddanund Buxey, Golaum Hooſſein Tay, Mirza Fyz-ullah Beg, Bauboo Doorgbijey Sing, Munnear Sing, Purtaub Roodur Sing, Doond Bahadre Sing, Ahlaud Miſſur, Meer Hooſſein Ally, &c. Sheakh Mahommed Aumeen, Commandant of the Sepoy Battalions, Dabee Sing, Mahommed Moraud, Dhun Sing, and Hukkoomut Sing, Soubadars, with Two Companies of Sepoys, Huzzooree Peadahs, and Matchlocks, in all about 2000 Men. Godur Mull and Bullum Daſs, who were ſtationed at Ghauzipoor, joined by Orders from the Rajah, who afterwards arrived at Buxar, and had an Interview with Mr. Haſtings.

Written by Hurry Ram Pundit.

[NUM. 3. E.

☞ Tranſlation *of the* Depoſition *of* Jewan Ram Moonſhy, *in the* Service *of the late* Lieutenant Stalker.—*The* Deponent *ſworn before* Chief Juſtice Sir Elijah Impey, December 2d 1781.

After the Arrival of Mr. Markham at Shewallah, I went in and paid my Reſpects to my Maſter; who aſked me, if I knew whether Mr. Markham would come there or not? I replied, It was reported ſo, but that it depended on his Inclinations. Mr. Stalker then told me, I might go, but afterwards ordered me to ſtay. I continued there, and ſaw Doorgbijey Sing ſitting with the Rajah in the center Apartment, and Suddanund Buxey and others whiſpering to the Rajah. Shortly after, News was brought to the Three Gentlemen ſitting in the adjoining Room, that there were Diſputes without. Mr. Stalker went without the Jauli (or Firſt Wall) and aſked the Subadar Biſhun Sing, why he had ordered the Bayonets to be fixed? The Subadar replied, that Numbers of the Rajah's armed Servants had come in, and that they paid no regard to the Company's Orders. After which, Mr. Stalker advanced further out, and aſked of the younger Mowllavy and me, who amongſt thoſe People was the Chief? I anſwered Bauboo Munnear Sing. Mr. Stalker ſent for Munnear Sing, and ſtrongly enjoined him to appeaſe his People, and enquire, why they attempted to diſpute and fight with his Sepoys. Munnear Sing replied, "What Power have they, that any one of them ſhould preſume to fight? We Two, Father

Father and Son, are desirous to go to the Rajah." Mr. Stalker answered, "Very well, but you must stay here between your People and mine, that they may not come to Blows." After that a Letter arrived from the Governor to the Rajah, which Mr. Stalker, having quieted and soothed the People, presented to him: The Rajah then got up, and went out of the Burradurri to the adjacent Bastion, to perform his Devotions.

At this Time Information was brought to Mr. Stalker, that the Rajah's People opposed and refused Admittance to another Company of Sepoys who had brought Provisions, a Table, &c. for the Gentlemen. Mr. Stalker again went out, and calling to Suddanund Buxey, asked the Cause of this Opposition; and told him to send Directions (to the Rajah's People). Suddanund said he would go himself. Mr. Stalker replied, "No, send One of your Servants." While the Man was going out to silence the People, Mr. Stalker returned within the Jauly. Doorgbijey Sing was gone from thence no one knew whither. Cheit Ram, Mr. Markham's Chubdar, informed Mr. Stalker, that he had a Message to deliver to the Rajah from the Governor General. Mr. Stalker said, "Deliver it." He, the Chubdar, said, "At the Place where the Rajah was at his Devotions, the Governor says your People want to quarrel and fight; it will be better if you forbid them, for every Sepoy is as an European, and every European is as a (or the) Company; if a Drop of their Blood is shed, you shall be plundered and destroyed." At this Period, there was a Report of Guns at the Gate of Shewallah; the Action was commenced. At this Time, Mr. Stalker and Cheit Ram went towards the Rajah. Munnear Sing and others cut down Cheit Ram, pulled Mr. Stalker back, and pushing him on one Side, began the Slaughter. The Rajah escaped through a Window by a Rope made of Turbans, got into a Boat, and went off. His People, by the same Means, drew up Swords and Shields as a Bucket is drawn up from a Well, and began to engage. I stood near the Jauly behind my Master; when my Master was killed, I fled toward the Place where the Rajah's Victuals was dressed. I continued there a short Time, and saw the Rajah's People jump from the Walls and the Trees with their Shields and Swords, and advance. After this I assumed the Character of one of Cheit Sing's Servants, fled with his People, and came to the Presence. The Gentlemen after this went to Chunar, and I should have arrived the next Day, but I was plundered on the Road and confined in the Fort of Pindera. Diaram took away from my House Two Tangon Horses, and placed his Seal and a Guard upon the Door. After the Flight of the Rajah, the Zemeedar of the before-mentioned Fort set me at Liberty. Without a Master, every way disconsolate, to whom can I communicate my Distress? I now hope for Favour and Support from the Almighty, and from you.

Jewan Ram.]

NUM. 3. F.

Translation *of the* Deposition *of* Bishen Sing.—*The* Deponent *sworn before* Chief Justice Sir Elijah Impey, December 2d 1781.

I had Two Locks of Muskets fixed on my Ears. Bauboo Soojaun Sing sent for me by Ram Kishen Hircarrah to come into his Presence.—He said, "Deliver up the Trunks of Gold Mohurs which the Governor delivered over to your Care when he went to Chunar." I set forth, That I did not know any thing about such Trunks. He then gave Orders to the Sepoys to press the Locks hard, (saying) that without Severity I would not be prevailed upon to give them up; and then the Blood ran from both my Ears.

Written by Bishen Sing,
the 4th of the Month Ramzan, Year 23d.

NUM. 3. G.

Translation *of the* Deposition *of the* Moonshy Patnimul.—*The* Deponent *sworn before* Chief Justice Sir Elijah Impey, 2d December 1781.

The Deposition of Patnimul Moonshy. On the last Day of the Month of Ramzan, in the Year of the Reign Twenty-three, the Gentlemen went to Chunar. I was unable to accompany them for want of a Conveyance. Without Remedy, I remained in the House of one of the Inhabitants for Eight Days. The Aumeen Diaram daily caused a Proclamation, to this Purport, to be made through the City; "In the House of whomsoever a Person belonging to the English Gentlemen may be secreted, let the Owner bring him to the Aumeen's Kutcherry and deliver him up; otherwise, (upon Proof) in the House of whomsoever a Person belonging to the English shall be found, the Owner thereof shall be (considered) as a Criminal to the Government of the Rajah, his House and Property shall be destroyed, and his Belly shall be ript open."

NUM. 3. H.

Tranſlation *of the* Depoſition *of the* Moonſhy Gore Perſhaud.—*The* Deponent *ſworn before* Chief Juſtice Sir Elijah Impey, 2d December 1781.

When the Gentlemen marched for Chunar I was not informed of it. I knew it about Four Gurries after. In Terror for my Life, I ſecreted myſelf in the Houſe of Bauboo Duſſan Ram; I continued undiſcovered for One Day; the next Day the ſaid Bauboo Duſſan Ram ſaid to me, "To-day there has been a Proclamation through the City to this Purport, *Whoever has ſecreted a Follower of the Engliſh in his Houſe, let him produce and deliver him up, otherwiſe, on Diſcovery, his Houſe ſhall be ſeized, and he himſelf ſhall be ſeverely puniſhed.* I cannot keep you in my Houſe, go from my Houſe to ſome other Place." Without Remedy, I put on the Habit of a Fakeer, and took ſhelter in the Temple of Arnapoorna.

Gore Perſhaud.

NUM. 3. I.

Tranſlation *of the* Depoſition *of* Doond Sing, Commandant.—*The* Deponent *ſworn before* Chief Juſtice Sir Elijah Impey, November 26th 1781.

In the Month Phagun a Jemmadar and a Havildar, in the Service of Soojaun Sing, the Brother of Rajah Cheit Sing, came to me, and ſaid, "Soojaun Sing has ſent for you." I aſked, "On what Account has he ſent for me?"—they replied, "We do not know."—I ſaid, "I am a Servant to the Engliſh, I will not go to him." They [then] ſaid, "He has ſent for you, to take you into his Service."—I anſwered, "From my Youth to this Day I have been the Servant of the Engliſh; I have never gone to any Rajahs or Bauboos, nor will I go to them." When thoſe People returned to Soojaun Sing, they ſaid, "Doond Sing, the Commandant (i. e. this Deponent), refuſes to come." The Rajah Futteh Saw alſo wrote to the Rajah Cheit Sing, to place a Guard over my Houſe at Banaris, in which Caſe I ſhould (be obliged to) join him with my Sepoys and Guns. This Information was given to me by the Jemmadar Chaint Sing. I ſaid, "My Houſe, and my Wife, and my Children, may be deſtroyed.—Still I am the Servant of the Engliſh, and I am faithful and loyal. By the Bleſſing of God, in a ſhort Time we alſo ſhall go to Banaris and plunder that Rajah, and we will ſpoil the Rajah Futteh Saw alſo." At Sukroreh I was informed that a Guard was placed at my Houſe.

The Commandant Doond Sing not being able to write, either in Perſian or Hindee, has made his Mark.

NUM. 3. K.

Tranſlation *of the* Depoſition *of the* Moonſhy Mahommed Moraud.—*The* Deponent *ſworn before* Chief Juſtice Sir Elijah Impey, Nov. 26th 1781.

On the 19th of Ramzan the Captain* iſſued Orders to all the Subadars for marching towards Banaris, and directed them to get in Readineſs. The next Day we marched to Burragong. The Captain had mounted his Horſe to proceed, and I was in the Rear in Search of a Conveyance for my Baggage, when Five or Six Sepoy Grenadiers and others came and ſurrounded me, and demanded their Pay, in conſequence of which a great many more of the Sepoys came and clamoured for their Pay, and ill uſed me; and they brought me down from the Bungala, and beat me ſeverely with the Butt-ends of their Pieces, and charged Bayonets even to my Breaſt, ſo that my Life was in Danger. A Hircarrah carried Information of this Affair to the Captain, who, on receiving it, turned back and arrived immediately. All the Sepoys then turned their Clamours againſt the Captain, uſing inſulting Language; and they ſurrounded him and ſaid that unleſs they received their Pay they would not ſet him at Liberty—that if I ſhould pay them, well; if not, they would carry me to Baunſy, which is near to Kunkooa; and that, when they ſhould receive the Whole of their Pay from me, they would ſet me free.—They moreover placed a Guard with fixed Bayonets over the Captain, and pointed Bayonets to his Breaſt to ſtab him; and they ruſhed upon us ſeveral Times, ſo that we gave up ourſelves for loſt. In this Situation the Captain ordered them back, and gave them Three Months Pay; and then propoſed to them to march with him to Banaris. The Sepoys anſwered inſolently, that they would not on any Account go to Banaris. Without Remedy, the Captain marched from thence with the Battalion, and arrived at Gooruckpoor. He halted there a few Days, purchaſed Grain for the Sepoys, and marched from thence by the Way of Baunſy. We halted Six Days at Baunſy on account of the heavy Rains; we afterwards marched from thence, and after encountering a thouſand Diſtreſſes arrived at Buſkoreh. The paſt Events, which are known to every one, I have thus related.

Mahommed Moraud,
and ſealed with his Seal.

* Captain Williams.

NUM. 3. L.

Tranſlation *of the* Depoſition *of* Doond Sing, Commandant.—*The* Deponent *ſworn before* Chief Juſtice Sir Elijah Impey, November 26th 1781.

It appears from the Letter of Ram Sing Jemmadar, ſtationed at Mutcholi, that the Rajah Ajeet Mull, the Rajah Futteh Saw, and Genoo Roy, had engaged themſelves to each other by Oath to croſs the Rivers Gogra and Surjoo, for as much as they had received a Letter from the Rajah Cheit Sing, and the Sum of Fifteen thouſand Rupees, to cut off the Engliſh in the Diſtrict of Surwur, and drive them out; and Letters have arrived from Futteh Saw, to all the Zemeedars, great and ſmall, to withhold the Collections, and not to pay a ſingle Daum to the Engliſh; and the ſaid Futteh Saw ſent near Two hundred Men, with Matchlocks, into the Jungle of Burragong, and near to Kunkooa. After Three Days, the Three Rajahs croſſed the River, and encamped in the Jungle; and it was reported from all Quarters, that the Zemeedars had ſhut up all the Ghauts on the Rivers, and ſunk all the Boats; and I wrote an Account of theſe Things to Major Macdonald and Captain Williams, and told them that there were great Diſturbances in the Country, and that there were Reports alſo that the Rajahs would croſs the River. And I wrote theſe Things to Major Macdonald, that he might inform the Colonel that the Road to Banaris was ſhut up, for fear the Captain ſhould march from that Quarter towards Banaris; it was alſo reported among the People, that Three Gentlemen had been killed at Banaris. After ſome Days the Captain arrived at Kunkooa, and after a Halt of Three Days, gave Orders for marching, and directed all the Sepoys to get ready, and about Nine o'Clock in the Morning on the Sixth of September, he marched, and came to the Bank of the River Khaukhi; it then rained exceſſively. When we arrived at the Khaukhi, the Captain ordered the Troops to be croſſed over the River; agreeable to Orders, I croſſed them over. When, after a thouſand Diſtreſſes, we had croſſed the River, the Captain ſaid that there were many Rivers in the Road, and no Boats on any of them; that the Ghauts were ſhut up, and no Grain to be procured on the March for the People; how then would it be poſſible to paſs the Guns and Troops through ſuch a Country? It would be better, he ſaid, to go to Banaris by Way of Buxar; therefore we again croſſed the River Khaukhi, and encamped after marching Half a Coſs from it. He (then) gave Orders for marching toward Khunkooa. Moving from the Khaukhi the Captain with the Troops arrived at Khunkooa; he then told all the Subadars and Jemmadars, that the Rajah Futteh Saw, with his Force, was poſted on the Road, and that it was neceſſary to attack and drive him from thence; that he would halt a few Days at Nuddy Kaunoon, and then march toward Banaris. It was now known that the Sepoys of the Battalion had ſaid, "Let them give us our Pay, and wherever they go, we will go with them;" to which the Subadars replied, "they might take it wherever they found it." The ſaid Subadars neither confined thoſe Sepoys, nor informed me of the Circumſtance. I received the Information from Chaint Sing Jemmadar. The Subadar of Grenadiers ſtationed a Sepoy behind his Hackery, and told him, he might either protect and convey it to his (the Subadar's) Houſe, or he might leave it to be plundered by the Country People. The Sepoy told him to ſet his Mind at reſt, for that he would convey it ſafe to his Dwelling. At Night, after Twelve o'Clock, I made my Report to the Captain, who ordered me to go with Bukhtawur Sing, Subadar to the Sepoys, to ſatisfy and explain to them, that he would give them their Pay when they arrived at Burragong. In the Morning we marched a ſmall Diſtance toward Burragong. Firſt, a Sepoy pulled off his Coat, and drew his Bayonet on the Captain; the Subadars and Jemmadars did not interpoſe or check him; the Captain ſaid, "I will pay this Sepoy and diſmiſs him—do you march on." I obeyed his Orders, and marched; but the Sepoys quitted their Colours and their Guns, and aſſembled at Khunkooa. The Subadars and Jemmadars ſaid nothing (to prevent them). Seeing the Situation of Things, I directed the Jemmadar Kihaul Sing to take with him Twelve Sepoys, and go to the Captain, that he might know how Things were. After which, Orders from the Captain came, to return back and join him; I went back, and ſaw that the Sepoys had mutinied violently; that they had drawn their Bayonets, and were threatening the Captain; moreover, Three of the Sepoys loaded their Pieces to fire at him, and they demanded Four Months Pay; and moſt of the Sepoys ſaid, "Let him pay us all our Arrears, and he may go where he pleaſes;" when the Seyoys had received their Pay, they ſaid, one and all, "We will not go to Burragong; we will go to the Begum at Fyzabad; if ſhe will retain us, we will ſtay; if not, we will carry the Gun (or Guns) to the Rajah Cheit Sing, and Saadut Ally Khan." The Sepoys, after this, directed the Subadars to tell the Captain to march; the Captain replied, That the Two Companies and the Gun ſtationed at Nuchlole were coming; he would march as ſoon as they had joined; the Sepoys ſaid, "Let the Captain march, we ſhall meet the Companies on the Road;" however, the Captain halted till the Two Companies arrived; he then ſent Hurdeaul Sing, Commandant, to the Sepoys, to tell them that the People (i. e. the Two Companies) were fatigued; that they ſhould halt One Day, that thoſe People might receive their Pay alſo; and then he would march. The Sepoys refuſed to liſten to Hurdeaul Sing. The Captain then ſent for the Two Subadars, and told them to go and perſuade the Sepoys to make one Halt, that he might give the Two Companies their Pay. The Sepoys were prevailed upon to halt by the Subadars, and the Captain paid the People.

The

PART III.

The next Morning the Captain ſent a Man to the Chucklahdar, and directed him to march alſo. He ſent Word, that he was collecting Cattle for the Baggage, and that he would march as ſoon as he had got them; it was afterwards heard, that the Chucklahdar had given Twelve thouſand Rupees to Futteh Saw—the ſaid Rajah demanded Twenty thouſand from the Chucklahdar, promiſing to protect him—And it was currently reported through the Country, that Saadut Ally Khan was the Nabob, and that the Engliſh Government was overthrown. After this we marched from Kunkooa; the Captain purchaſed Grain for the Sepoys; the Waters were out from the heavy Rain; and whoever loitered behind was plundered by the Villagers. When we arrived at Baunſy, we were obliged to halt Six Days on account of the Rains; after that we marched and arrived at Buſkroreh, but there were many Rivers and Nullahs in the Road.

Doond Sing, Commandant, not knowing to write either Perſian or Hindoo, has made his Mark.

NUM. 3. M.

Tranſlation *of the* Depoſition *of* Ahlaud Sing, Subadar, *ſtationed in the* Fort *of* Gooruckpoor. —*The* Deponent *ſworn before* Chief Juſtice Sir Elijah Impey, 26th November 1781.

I had confined under my Guard, in the Fort of Gooruckpoor, One hundred and Fifteen Burgomauls, Inhabitants of Surwaur. On the 15th of Ramzan, the Rajah of Gooruckpoor, the Zemeedars of Oulooleh, Bechouly, &c. &c. great and ſmall, likewiſe all the Inhabitants of Gooruckpoor, with Six thouſand Matchlocks, and great Numbers of Country People, armed with Clubs, at Four Gurries of the Night ſurrounded the Fort, and made an Attack by Surpriſe; but the Sepoys on Guard at the Baſtions were awake; they began to fire, and an Action immediately followed. Seeing that the Country People were in great Numbers, I went to each of the Baſtions, and encouraged the Sepoys, and called them to me into the Body of the Place, and formed them together. I left a Havildar and Ten Sepoys at the Rung Mahul, to protect the Baggage; but it was Night Time; the Country People made an Aſſault with Ladders, and entered the Fort, and both Parties fought reſolutely. At this Time they placed Ladders againſt the Inner Fort, toward the South, and entered upon the Baſtion: I ſeized an advantageous Opportunity (attacked) and killed Seventeen of the Enemy on the Baſtion, and wounded ſeveral others. About Half after Ten at Night they made an Attack upon the Weſtern Baſtion: As there was a Straw Chupper on that Baſtion, I took Shelter under it, and threw down, with all my Force, a Part of the Brick Battlement on the Enemy, by which Four of them were killed; One other fell by a Muſquet Ball; and they retreated. A Third Time, about Three o'Clock in the Morning, the Country People raiſed a great Shout, and attacked us again: I was then engaged on the Inner Fort Baſtion: Seubunſe Havildar was poſted, with Twelve Sepoys, to guard the Burgomauls; they ruſhed upon him in a Body, and Seubunſe called out to me, with a loud Voice, that the Burgomauls had attacked him: I gave him Orders to put them all to the Sword; he inſtantly ſtruck off the Heads of Eighteen Burgomauls, and threw them out, and he wounded ſeveral others. The Morning now broke, and I entertained a Hope that the Enemy would fly, and that the People of the Town would certainly join me; but the Country People, the Fougedar, &c. were all united with the Rajah; they lifted up their Arms, and ſaid, The Doway* of the Nabob Saadut Ally Khan, and the Begum, has ſpread through the Country; for the Rajah Cheit Sing has deſtroyed all the Engliſh, and Letters have come to the Rajahs to put the Dependants of the Engliſh to the Sword, wherever they may be found: And he ſaid, "Where will they go? the Country is mine; I am a Bhonear Rajah, how long will they (be able to) oppoſe me?" In ſuch Diſcourſe Two Gurries of the Morning had paſſed away. From the Eaſtern to the Weſtern Gate, within the Mahul, they ſurrounded the Inner Fort on all Sides, and the Action was renewed. We continued engaged for Five Pahr (Fifteen Hours) with the Enemy, without taſting either Food or Water. At this Time, Furhaud Beg came from the Rajah Bhonear to make Propoſals, of which he informed me by One of my People. The Havildar Superſaud ſaid, "Perhaps "the Rajah has ſent him to ſupport us; no Matter, let him be called;" ſo I ſent for him, and he came up to the Gate of the Inner Fort, and when he ſaw me, he ſaid to me, "You have no Maſters; the Engliſh are all killed, and the Colonel and Mr. Gordon are confined by the Begum." I gave him inſulting Language in Reply to this, and told him to tell this Story to the Sepoys who were with me; and he did repeat it, with a loud Voice, to the Sepoys; and ſaid to them, "You have no Maſters; give up the Burgomauls, that they may enter into the Rajah's Service, or go where they think proper." In Reply we ſaid, "The good Fortune of our Maſters is on our Side, and while we have Life we will fight; and we will not give up the Burgomauls." At this Juncture Selamut Khan Jemmadar of Grenadiers, with Nine Sepoys, unexpectedly arrived in the Town from Nerownah: My People from the Inner Fort ſaw that a Company had arrived near to the Cutwall's Chubbootre; they gave a loud Shout, and ſaid, "A Company of Grenadiers is arrived from Kunkooa;" and their Spirits were raiſed; and we opened the Gate of the Fort, and Selamut Khan joined us. The Bravery and Reſolution of Selamut

* The Acclamation of Appeal to the Sovereign Power.

Khan are not to be deſcribed. When the Enemy beheld the Arrival of Selamut Khan Jemmadar, they turned their Faces to Flight: I purſued them with my People through the Weſtern Gate, and many of the Enemy were killed and wounded, and Numbers were killed and Numbers were drowned in the River; and, by the Bleſſing of God, we obtained the Victory. I returned into the Fort, and immediately ſecured Ferhaud Beg and Fyz-oolla Beg, who had come to make Propoſals about the Burgomauls; I wrote an Account of the Whole of this Affair to the Colonel, and to the Captain *. After a few Days, an Order came from the Colonel to Munnowur Khan, directing, that if the Rajah Muſtapha Khan had been put to Death, well; if not, ſtrike off his Head. Munnowur Khan ſhewed me the Order. I ſaid, "The Order is not written to me; I will write to the Colonel on the Subject." And it was underſtood from the Country People, that the Captain was marching towards Banaris, (but) that the Grenadier Sepoys had mutinied, and demanded their Pay; that the Captain gave them Three Months Pay, and propoſed to them to march with him to Banaris: The Sepoys all anſwered, that they would go to Bungulla, and deliver up their Arms at the Gate of the Begum; in conſequence of which, the Captain was obliged to give up his Intentions of going to Banaris, and return to Gooruckpoor; and he gave Orders, that the Head of Muſtapha Khan ſhould be ſtruck off; and he was beheaded accordingly; and a Proclamation was made through the Town, that thoſe who were guilty of ſuch Crimes would meet with the ſame Puniſhment. The Captain halted for ſome Days, and brought up Grain for the Sepoys. At this Time, the Brother of Soobaun Sing, Pulwaun Sing, with a thouſand Matchlocks, and others, Country People, was at Gooruckpoor; and they raiſed an Outcry, and ſaid that the Engliſh ſhould not remain in the Town, and they prepared for Action; ſo the Captain croſſed the Raubty. A Bullock Man belonging to the Artillery, who returned into the Town to buy Fodder, they put to Death. Marching from thence, in Four Days the Captain arrived at Baunſy. The Ranny of Baunſy came to ſee him, but her Son prepared for Hoſtilities; he ſaid, "They have ſtruck off the Head of our Rajah at Gooruckpoor, and I will be revenged." We marched from thence; and the Rajah of Bulrampoor, with his People, had thrown up an Intrenchment acroſs the Road; and he ſaid, "It is the Begum's Orders, that you ſhall not march by this Road." With the greateſt Hazard and Caution we marched from thence, and arrived at Koonda, and the Country People retired into the Fort.

This is a true Account which I have ſet forth.

Ahlaud Sing.

NUM. 3. N.

Tranſlation *of the* Depoſition *of* Denoo Sing, Subadar.—*The* Deponent *ſworn before* Chief Juſtice Sir Elijah Impey, November 26th 1781.

On the 16th of Ramzan, an Order came to me from the Commander of the Battalion, that a Jemmadar and Sepoys belonging to the Company of Dut Sing were coming to me; that I ſhould deliver over to him the Fort and the Gun, and the Burgomauls, and that I myſelf ſhould march and join Mr. Gordon at Taundeh. On the 13th the ſaid Jemmadar and Sepoys joined me at Dummooreah Gunge; and, being relieved on the ſame Day, on the 14th of the ſaid Month I marched towards Taundeh. The Zemeedars and Villagers ſurrounded us all the Way from Dummooreah Gunge to Ruddouly, and they ſaid, "The Government of the Colonel is at an End;" but they had not the Reſolution to attack us. They alſo ſaid, "The Rajah Cheit Sing has cut off the Engliſh Forces at Banaris; deliver up your Baggage, it is the Order of the Begum." In this Situation I replied, "The Baggage belongs to us, and we have Ammunition to defend it; if any one chooſes to attack it, let him come." We lay the whole Night on our Arms at Ruddouly. We marched the next Morning, and arrived at Buſty; but got no Intelligence of Mr. Gordon to enable us to join him. Ghuffoor Beg, Subadar of the Nabob's Artillery, told me that Bauboo Dhun Sing, with a thouſand Matchlocks, had taken Poſt in the Jungle of Buſty, and that he had moreover ſunk all the Boats on the River. I halted Six Hours at Buſty, ſearching after Boats; at laſt I procured a very ſmall one, and when I was about to croſs, the Subadar Bejy Sing arrived, after a March of Twenty Coſs, in which March a Sepoy and Three Horſes were killed, and Four Sepoys wounded. Bejy Sing deſired I would ſtop for Two or Three Gurry, till his People had ate their Victuals, for they had marched Twenty Coſs. At the Time that Bejy Sing's Sepoys had untied their Commurbunds [laid aſide their Arms], the Country People, with Bauboo Dhun Sing, came and ſurrounded us in the Village of Buſty; in conſequence of which, I reſolved to ſeize upon the Fort of Buſty, and take Poſt there. The Subadar of the Artillery before mentioned, and others of the People, ſaid, "Accounts have arrived from the Begum that all the Engliſh are cut off: Why will you ſeize upon the Fort and take poſſeſſion of it?"—I deſired the ſaid Subadar to join and ſupport me; he replied, "Whoever is appointed Aumil of the Pergunnah I will join him, I will not go with you." At this Time a Man arrived, and brought News, that Mr. Gordon was at Sunjur Ghaut, in the Pergunnah of Ruddouly; ſo I marched to Meer Gunge, intending to go from thence to the ſaid Ghaut, and I ſent a Sepoy, naked, to obtain Intelligence of Mr. Gordon. The ſaid Sepoy returned, and brought Word that Mr. Gordon and the Subadars and Jem-

* Captain Gordon.

madars

PART III.

madars were impriſoned at Taundeh by Orders from the Begum; that many of the Sepoys had deſerted, and ſeveral had been killed: When I heard this News, and that the Ghauts on the River were ſhut, and that the Rajahs, with Six thouſand Matchlocks, had ſurrounded Ahlaud Sing in the Fort of Gooruckpoor, with an Intention to ſet the Burgomauls at Liberty; I determined to march to Gooruckpoor: On the Road, News arrived that through the good Fortune of our Maſters, all the Country People had been put to Flight, and that Ahlaud Sing had obtained the Victory; in conſequence of which I went to Mukhur, and there I ſaw that all the Pergunnah Aumils of that Country had taken ſhelter in the Monument of Kubbeer Daus; from them I learned, that it was the Begum's Orders to cut off all thoſe who were connected with the Engliſh in Surwar, wherever they might be found. I alſo heard that the Rajah Cheit Sing had deſtroyed all the Engliſh Troops, and that Three of the Engliſh had been killed; it was alſo reported, that the Authority of the Nabob Saadut Ally Khan and the Begum was eſtabliſhed throughout all the Country. I marched from Mukhur, and arrived at the Fort of Gooruckpoor. After this a Letter came from Bauboo Ajeet Sing to Ahlaud Sing, to this Purport, "Deliver over the Burgomauls to me, and I will cauſe you to be conducted wherever you think proper to go; or (if you think proper) enter into my Service, for you have no Maſter; why will you give yourſelves up to Deſtruction?" We and Ahlaud Sing ſent a verbal Anſwer, That the Fortune of our Maſters was on our Side; if he thought proper he might come; that while we had Life we would not give up the Burgomauls, but that we would put them all to the Sword. We wrote an Account of theſe Things to the Colonel, and received the following Anſwer, that we ſhould maintain our Poſt in the Fort, and that we ſhould march toward him with the Captain (when he arrived). It was now known that the Captain intended to march to Banaris by the Road of Nuddi Kaunoon; but that the Grenadiers had mutinied, and obliged him to return. It was alſo heard that Futteh Saw, and Genoo Roy, and Rajah Ajeet Mull, &c. had reſolved to attack the Captain, becauſe Letters had come from the Rajah Cheit Sing to all the Zemeedars, to this Purport, "Wherever there are Dependants of the Engliſh, kill and drive them out." It was moreover reported, that when the Captain marched to Kunkooa, on his Way to Banaris, the Grenadiers made a Diſturbance, and demanded their Pay: That he gave Three Months Pay to the Sepoys, to prevail upon them to march with him to Banaris, but that thoſe Cowards would not conſent; they ſaid, "We will not go to Banaris: We are the Servants of the Begum and Saadut Ally Khan; we will deliver up our Guns and our Arms at the Gate of the Begum."—Without Remedy, the Captain was obliged, by the Diſobedience of his Troops, to march to Gooruckpoor, where we joined him; moreover Pulwaun Sing, the Brother of the Rajah Soobaun Sing, came with a thouſand Matchlocks, and he and the Inhabitants of Gooruckpoor raiſed a Clamour, demanding that the Captain ſhould march from thence, and they killed the Brother of the Chowdry of the Bullock Men, who went into the Town to buy Fodder. At this Time Half the Troops had croſſed the Raubty, when the foregoing Accident happened; the Captain marched by the Way of Baunſy. After our Arrival at Baunſy it rained Six Days without Intermiſſion. The Ranny of Baunſy came to ſee the Captain, but her Son ſtood prepared for Hoſtilities. After Six Days, we marched from thence to Purtaul Buckra, from thence to Dummoorea Gunge; marching from thence, we halted at Chunderdeep for Two Days; when we marched from thence the Captain went on in Front; Hurdeaul, Commandant, was in the Rear; a Skirmiſh enſued between him and the Country People; Two of them were taken Priſoners, and One was killed by a Muſket Shot. We marched from that Place to the Nullah of Attroleh, Three Coſs to the Weſtward; we marched from Attroleh, and were oppoſed, near Bulrampoor, by about Two thouſand Country People; but when the Battalion and Gun were drawn up fronting them, they gave way and fled; the Road cleared, we marched, and encamped at the Nuddy Koaubeh; we continued there One Night, and marched to Gonedeh. When we arrived at Gonedeh, the Country People quitted our Rear. This is a true Account which is written.

Denoo Sing.

NUM. 3. O.

Tranſlation *of the* Depoſition *of* Ram Sing, Jemmadar.—*The* Deponent *ſworn before* Chief Juſtice Sir Elijah Impey, November 26th 1781.

The Rajah Futteh Saw, and Genoo Roy, and Ajeet Mull, united themſelves all Three together, and bound themſelves by Oath; and theſe were the improper Reſolutions which they had agreed to; that they would croſs the River Gograh, and eſtabliſh their own Authority there, for Letters had arrived from the Rajah Cheit Sing at Banaris, in which he ſaid, "All the Engliſh are cut off; the Government of the Engliſh is overturned; I have taken Poſſeſſion of the Country; do you, the Zemeedars, eſtabliſh your Authority alſo in thoſe Diſtricts."—It was likewiſe publicly reported, that the Rajah Cheit Sing had ſent Fifteen thouſand Rupees in Specie to the ſaid Zemeedars, to raiſe Men, and kill and drive out the Dependants of the Engliſh wherever they might be. It was alſo reported that Colonel Hannay and Captain Williams were in Confinement; the Rajah Futteh Saw came to inform himſelf of this; but not obtaining any certain Intelligence, returned, and determined to go to Kunkooa, to cut off the People and plunder the Place. At this Time the Captain returned from Lucknow, and arrived at Kunkooa. I alſo arrived at Kunkooa agreeably to Orders. In the Evening he informed all the Subadars and Jemmadars and Sepoys, that

they were to march towards Banaris the next Day. In conſequence of which the Sepoys went to the Subadars and ſaid, that they had no Money. The Subadars replied, their Pay was in the Sirkar, if they could get it they might take it. Early the next Morning we marched, the Companies faced to the Right. Four or Five of the foremoſt Grenadiers ſtept out, ſurrounded the Captain, and ſaid, " Give us our Pay and we will go with you ;" the Captain replied, " You are only Four or Five Men, take (your Pay) and I will pay the Battalion when we arrive at Burragong," which is only Eight Coſs from Kunkooa. The Battalion had gone on about a Coſs. On hearing the above, Numbers of Sepoys returned, and loaded their Pieces, and fixed their Bayonets, and pointed them at the Captain ; in conſequence of which, he recalled the whole Battalion, and told them to take their Pay and march with him to Banaris ; to which they all agreed ; but when the Captain had given them Three Months Pay, the Men who were the Mutineers raiſed a Clamour, (and ſaid) " we will take our Arms and the Gun to the Chuckladar, and receive our Pay from him, for the Chuckladar is a Servant of the Begum's, and we alſo are the Begum's Servants, and Saadut Ally's." The Captain ſaid to the Commandant and the Subadars, " I have paid them all, what then is the Cauſe of this improper Behaviour ?" but what he ſaid had no Effect upon them ; however much he urged them to march to Banaris, they ſtill refuſed, and only ſaid, that they would go to Bungulla, and attend the Begum and Saadut Ally Khan ; and that if the Captain attempted to eſcape, they would put a Guard over him, and deliver him up there. Without Remedy, the Captain marched this Way. That which was true has been written.

Ram Sing.

NUM. 3. P.

Tranſlation *of the* Depoſition *of* Hurdeal Sing, Commandant.—*The* Deponent *ſworn before* Chief Juſtice Sir Elijah Impey, November 26th 1781.

The Servant Hurdeal Sing, Commandant of Major Macdonald's Battalion, gives the following Account. I was ſtationed in the Pergunnah of Beelpoor, in the Diſtrict of Narrain Buttool, with Two Companies of Sepoys of Captain Williams's Battalion, Three hundred and Fifty Nejeeb and Sehbundy Men, and One Gun, and acted in the Buſineſs of the Sirkar agreeably to my Orders. From the 15th of Ramzan I received ſeveral Letters from Mahommed Shuffee Khan, the Chuckladar, and from the Captain, who were then at Kunkooa, to march ſpeedily with my Force and join them, for that the Power of the turbulent Country People and Rajahs was become exceſſive. At this Time I collected together the People who were ſtationed at different Places ; and on the 19th of the ſaid Month, notwithſtanding the Waters were very much out in the Road, I marched toward Kunkooa. When I arrived at Ram Kolah, which is about Fifteen Coſs from my Situation, I heard, from the general Reports of the People, that the Rajahs Ajeet Mull, and Futteeh Saw, and Genoo Roy, who had been expelled from their Zemeedaries, and reſided with the Rajah Cheit Sing in the Country of Banaris, had all Three, by Orders from Saadut Ally Khan and Rajah Cheit Sing, marched from thence, and croſſed the Gograh, and taken Poſſeſſion of their Lands ; and that the Rajah Cheit Sing had aſſiſted the ſaid Rajahs with Five and twenty thouſand Rupees to drive out the Engliſh, [directing] that they ſhould drive them and all their Dependants out of their Diſtricts. When I came to the next Stage, I heard that the Grenadiers, who were with Captain Williams at Kunkooa, had mutinied, and confined the Captain, and cruelly beat his Moonſhy ; that they had got their Pay, and intended to go off to the Vizeer ; and that no one attended to the Orders of the Captain. As the Companies with me had been informed of theſe Circumſtances, I ſoothed and perſuaded them not to think of acting in ſuch a Manner ; that Pay was never withheld or loſt in the Engliſh Service ; that they would receive every Daum of that which was due to them ; but that it would be improper for them, at that Time, to act as others had done. The Sepoys aſſented to what I had ſaid, and, notwithſtanding the Oppoſition of the Country People on the Road, we arrived in Safety, and with the greateſt Expedition, at Kunkooa, and attended the Captain and the Chuckladar, and I then ſaw with my own Eyes what I had before heard on the Road. The Captain ſaid, when I went to him, " You have without Doubt heard how Things are here ; what are the Intentions of the People with you ?" I ſaid in Reply, that the People along with me, both the Sepoys, the Nujjeeb, and the Sehbundy Men, had no other Intentions but thoſe of obeying his Orders ; and that he might, at all Events, make himſelf eaſy as to thoſe Men. The Captain then ſaid, " It was my Intention to have taken the Grenadier Companies, and the Two Guns, and to have marched to Banaris, and joined the Governor, by the Way of the Nuddy Kaunoon ; and to have chaſtiſed the Three Rajahs, with whom we ſhould have fallen in on the Road ; but the Grenadiers would not conſent to this ; do you inquire of them what their Intentions are." Agreeably to the Orders of the Captain, I went at Night to the Line to the Subadars and Jemmadars and Sepoy Grenadiers, and aſked what they wiſhed for and intended. The Sepoys all replied, " If the Captain reſolves to march to the Eaſtward, not one of us will go with him ; moreover, we will march early To-morrow Morning to the Weſtward, to the Vizeer ; whoever chuſes to go that Way may accompany us." The Two Grenadier Subadars then told me to go to my Tent, for that theſe Matters the Two Companies had already talked upon with the Captain. I again endeavoured to prevail upon the Sepoys and Subadars, and told them to continue, and ſet their

PART III.

Minds at Reſt; that I would go and ſpeak to the Captain; that, if he approved of it, he would take them with him, and march to the Weſtward; that at all Events, it would be better to obey him. At laſt I ſoothed and appeaſed them, and went to the Captain and told him what had paſſed. After this, the Captain ordered me to go to Mahommed Shuffee Khan the Chuckladar, and tell him to prepare to march. I went to the Chuckladar, and delivered the Meſſage; in anſwer, the Chuckladar, who had ſent a Perſon named Munſhan Ram, on his Part, to the Rajahs Ajeet Mull, Futteh Saw, and Genoo Roy, before mentioned, on a private Buſineſs, made the Want of Cattle for his Baggage an Excuſe; and deſired that we would halt Two or Three Days longer, and that he would then collect Beaſts of Burden, and march. The ſaid Chuckladar told me the next Day, and told the Captain alſo, that a Man of his was returned, and had brought Information, that Four Companies of Sepoys and Four Guns were come from the Rajah Cheit Sing, to the Aſſiſtance of the Rajahs Ajeet Mull, Futteh Saw, and Genoo Roy; and moreover, that they would croſs the Gograh and join them them that Day. At length, Two Days after my Arrival, our whole Force marched toward Gooruckpoor; and, notwithſtanding the Rajahs and the Country People moleſted us on all Sides on the March, and the Waters and Nullahs were out, yet in Six Days we arrived in Safety at Gooruckpoor.—There I heard from the People, that Orders from the Begum had arrived to all the Rajahs of Pergunnahs, not to permit any Engliſh Gentlemen, or any of their Dependants, to paſs in Safety through their ſeparate Diſtricts; and that they had ſurrounded Ahlaud Sing, Subadar, who was ſtationed with a few Sepoys in the Fort of Gooruckpoor; but that, through the good Fortune of our Maſters, the Enemy was repulſed, and obliged to retire; that no Engliſh Letters, or others, or Hircarrahs, were permitted to paſs; and that, if the Country People diſcovered any Engliſh Letters or others in the Hands of Hircarrahs, they ſcourged them with the greateſt Severity. In conſequence of theſe (Accounts) the Captain ſent for me, and ſaid, "The People have raiſed great Diſturbances in the Country; beyond this no Grain will arrive, therefore we muſt buy Grain here, and carry it with us." In the Space of Eight Days Grain was procured for the March, and Bullocks got together, and in Four Days, notwithſtanding the heavy Rains, we croſſed the Raubty, and marched towards Sukroreh: From the Day that we arrived at Baunſy, for Six Days, ſuch heavy Rains fell, both Day and Night, that no one had the Power to ſtir from his Place. Without Remedy, we halted during that Time, and on the firſt Day that the Rain ſubſided we marched, and in Two Days arrived at Dummoorea Gunge. At that Place there was a Nullah in the Road, which was overflowed by the Rains and ſtopt our Progreſs; and we were at laſt obliged to halt there One Day to make a Bridge, over which the Troops were paſſed. While we were croſſing, the Country People ſhowed themſelves, but were repulſed and obliged to retreat. We proceeded from thence the next Day, and March after March to Bulrampoor. As the River Kuwannah croſſed our Way at that Place, we were obliged to halt there for One Day; at laſt we paſſed that River in Safety, and by repeated Marches arrived at Sukroreh. This Account, knowing it proper, is written according to the Truth.

Hurdeaul Sing,
ſealed with his Seal.

NUM. 3. Q.

Tranſlation *of the* Depoſition *of* Bejy Sing, Subadar.—*The* Deponent *ſworn before* Chief Juſtice Sir Elijah Impey, November 26th 1781.

On the 13th of Ramzan I received Orders from Mr. Williams to join Mr. Gordon at Taundeh, and to deliver over the Gun and the Burgomauls to Kaumdar Beg. Agreeably to Orders I delivered over the Gun and the Burgomauls to Kaumdar Beg, and ſet out. When I arrived at Naurood the Hooly Rejoicings had commenced; and the Country People gathered together on all Sides, and ſurrounded me. Making an Effort, I puſhed on from thence about a Coſs; but the Enemy were now increaſed to a prodigious Number. Till Nine o'Clock at Night they continued to inſult us; and when the Moon got up they began to fire with Matchlocks; and they ſaid, "You have ſtruck off the Head of the Rajah Juggut Sing; where will you go?—we will ſtrike off your Heads in Return. It is the Orders of the Begum, that whoever ſtrikes off and brings in the Head of an Engliſhman, ſhall receive a Reward of a Thouſand Rupees; and for the Head of a Subadar or Jemmadar a Hundred Rupees; and for every Sepoy's Head ſtruck off and brought, that a Reward of Ten Rupees ſhall be given."—The Attack continued through the Night; One Sepoy was killed, and Seven Men and Three Horſes wounded, of my Party. The Country People ſaid, "Give up your Baggage, and Arms, and Coats, and go naked where you pleaſe:" But I ſtood firm, and we fought with them, and marched on, Night by Night, to Baunſy, where we were quitted by the Enemy. Having joined Dhoon Sing Subadar at Baunſy, we marched from thence with him. This which is related is true.

Bejy Sing,
and ſealed with his Seal.

NUM. 3. R.

Tranſlation *of the* Depoſition *of* Merun Moonſhy *to* Mr. Gordon.—*The* Deponent *ſworn before* Chief Juſtice Sir Elijah Impey, November 16th 1781.

I Merun, &c. conſidering God and the Prophet of God as preſent, do ſwear upon the ſacred Koraun to the following Facts which I give in Writing:—That on the 7th of the Month of September, Mr. Gordon, with Four Companies of Sepoys, and a hundred Horſe of the Ruſſauleh of Ruzza Beg Khan, did march from the Ghaut Jehoora for Taundeh; and at that Time, from our ſetting out till our Arrival at Taundeh, Thouſands of Country People aſſembled together, and attempted to cut off the Troops and the Baggage; ſo that there was a continued Action, both with Swords and Muſketry, all the Way.—But as the Order of March was well regulated, and the Sepoys were not deficient in Firmneſs and Reſolution, many of the Enemy were killed; and on this Side, not a ſingle Article of the Property of any one was plundered; Mr. Gordon conducting them all, together with the whole of the Baggage, in perfect Safety to the Nullah of Teerah, which runs beneath Taundeh. On our Arrival there he intended to croſs the Nullah, and encamp at Taundeh; and he gave Directions for the Troops to paſs over. When they were about to croſs, (it appeared that) all the Boats were on the oppoſite Side of the Nullah; and the People of the Taundeh Fougedar, whoſe Name is Shumſheer Khan, ſtood Guard over the Boats, and ſaid, "It is the Orders of the Fougedar, that the Boats ſhall not paſs over to that Side."—When Mr. Gordon heard of this, he wrote a Letter to the Fougedar, and ſent it by a Hircarrah. The Contents of the Letter were: "I am a Servant of the Nabob, and am going to join the Army by his Orders; where is the Propriety of ſhutting up the Ghaut, and refuſing to permit People to paſs?"—The ſaid Hircarrah took the Letter, and went to the Ghaut, and endeavoured to get over, but the Fougedar's People would not allow him to croſs.—When I ſaw that they would not permit the Hircarrah to paſs over, I gave Mr. Gordon's Letter to a Servant of the Fougedar's, who had ſwam over to our Side of the Nullah to ſee one of his Friends; and I told him to convey it, by ſome Means or other, to the Fougedar. He put the Letter in his Turban, and ſwam back acroſs the Nullah, and delivered it to the Fougedar, who read the Contents, but returned no Sort of Anſwer. At the Time when the Letter arrived, Mirza Ruzza Beg Khan, Ruſſaulehdar, who by chance had arrived alone on ſome Buſineſs, and had croſſed over before this Affair, was ſitting by Shumſheer Khan, and is an Evidence that the Letter arrived. The ſaid Mirza declared to me, and confirmed it by Oaths, that the Letter came to the Fougedar when he was preſent; and that, although he endeavoured to perſuade him, it was to no Purpoſe. At laſt he ſent for Three Guns, and ſome Tomuns of Matchlock-Men, who were ſtationed at Taundeh; and he pointed the Guns acroſs the Nullah at the Troops, and ſtationed the Men at the Ghaut, and ordered them not to permit a ſingle Perſon to croſs. In conſequence thereof the Fougedar's People ſtood at the Ghaut, and uſed inſulting Language; and ſaid, that if any one attempted to croſs the River, they would fire upon him. When Mr. Gordon ſaw this, that no Anſwer to his Letter had come from the Fougedar, and that his People were inclined to Hoſtilities, he directed me to go and explain Things to Shumſheer Khan, and perſuade him to deſiſt from ſuch improper Conduct. According to the Orders I had received, I went to the Ghaut, and demanded a Boat, and ſaid that I was ſent by Mr. Gordon to the Fougedar on Buſineſs, and deſired that they would allow me to croſs over alone; but they would not liſten to me, or ſend a Boat to carry me over. Without Remedy, I returned to Mr. Gordon, and informed him of the Behaviour of the People at the Ghaut. He ſaid, "If they will not give you a Boat, it is no Matter; mount an Elephant, and ſwim him over."—I obeyed, and mounted an Elephant, and went and endeavoured to puſh the Elephant into the Nullah. The Fougedar's People at once levelled their Pieces at me, and ſaid, "Beware—if you drive the Elephant into the Nullah, we will fire upon you, and kill you." Per Force I returned to Mr. Gordon: It was now almoſt Sunſet. When the Country People ſaw this Affair, that the Fougedar of Taundeh was our Enemy alſo; that he had ſhut up the Ghaut, and would not permit us to paſs, they charged us on all Sides. Our Sepoys ſeeing Thouſands of the Country People aſſembled on one Side, the Ghaut ſhut up, and Shumſheer Khan diſpoſed to Hoſtilities on the other; and being alſo much exhauſted by the Skirmiſhing and Labour on the March, gave up their Reſolution and Firmneſs at once; and throwing aſide their Arms and their Coats, diſpoſed themſelves to Flight; and notwithſtanding Mr. Gordon uſed every Means of Perſuaſion, both to the Sepoys and the Officers, no one either heard or obeyed him, until Mr. Gordon was left with only Ten Men and the Baggage; all the reſt were fled. At this Time Cally Perſhaud, a Bengaly of Mr. Scott's, who was ſtationed at the Kooty, by a thouſand Intreaties and Supplications, obtained an Order to ſend One Boat from the Fougedar, and ſent it over. Mr. Gordon then ſaw that none of his People had remained with him; that continuing there alone was to no Purpoſe, and therefore was obliged to croſs over. All his Baggage, and the Baggage of his Servants and Followers, was plundered; that which they carried over with them when they croſſed, and delivered into the Hands of the Fougedar's People, who promiſed to protect it, was afterwards taken by them, and never returned. Some

Days

PART III.

Days after, ſome Firelocks were produced from the Houſe of the Fougedar; and many of the People's Effects were ſeen there; but the Fougedar's Men did not deliver them up. In ſhort, this is the Subſtance of the Affair which happened at Taundeh; and I have wrote this Account upon Oath, that whoever reads it may know it to be true. Written with my own Hand.

Moonſhy Merun.

NUM. 3. S.

Tranſlation *of the* Depoſitions *of* Meer Ahmud Ally, Subadar *in the* Battalion *of* Captain Williams, *and* Doond Sing, Subadar.—*The* Deponents *ſworn before* Chief Juſtice Sir Elijah Impey, November 26th 1781.

We, Meer Ahmud Ally, Subadar in the Battalion of Captain Williams, and Doond Sing, Subadar of Grenadiers in the Battalion of Major Macdonald, do ſwear (one) upon the ſacred Koraun, and (the other) by the Ganges, &c. to the (Truth of the) following Depoſition, which we give in Writing: That on the 7th of the Month of September, Mr. Gordon, with Four Companies of Sepoys, and a hundred Horſe of the Ruſſauleh of Ruzza Beg Khan, did march from the Ghaut of Jehoorah toward Taundeh, and we (the Deponents) were along with him. From our ſetting out, till our Arrival at Taundeh, Thouſands of Country People ſurrounded us on every Side, with Intention to cut off the Troops and the Baggage; ſo that we were continually engaged both with Swords and Small Arms the whole Way; but as the Order of March was well regulated, the Enemy could not ſucceed in their Attempts upon the Army. After ſkirmiſhing throughout the whole March, by which ſeveral of the Enemy were killed, we arrived in Safety, about Two o'Clock in the Afternoon, on the Bank of the Nullah of Teerah, which runs beneath Taundeh; after our Arrival there, Mr. Gordon wanted to croſs the Nullah, and halt in Taundeh, and he gave us Orders to croſs the Nullah. We attempted to paſs over, but the Fougedar of Taundeh, by Name Shumſheer Khan, hearing that Mr. Gordon was about to croſs the Nullah, prepared Three Guns, and Three or Four Tomuns of Matchlock Men, who were ſtationed with him, and poſted them at the Ghaut, and they pointed the Guns toward the Troops of Mr. Gordon; and the Fougedar gave Orders not to permit a ſingle Man belonging to that Gentleman to croſs. Although Mr. Gordon wrote a Letter to the ſaid Fougedar, it made no Sort of Impreſſion upon him. At laſt the Evening came. It happened that Ruzza Beg Khan had arrived alone on ſome Buſineſs, before this Affair, and croſſed over to Taundeh. The Cavalry belonging to the ſaid Ruſſaulehdar, before any one elſe, ſwam their Horſes acroſs the River, and fled. The Sepoys ſeeing Thouſands of Country People advancing, on one Side; the Ghaut ſhut up by the Fougedar Shumſheer Khan, who would allow no one to paſs, on the other; and that the Cavalry who accompanied them were diſperſed and gone, gave up at once their Steadineſs and Reſolution, and taking off their Coats, and throwing down their Arms, turned themſelves to Flight, until Mr. Gordon was left with only Ten or Eleven Men, for all the reſt had fled. At this Time Cally Perſhaud, Mr. Scott's Bengally, who reſided at the Kooty in Taundeh, by a thouſand Supplications and Entreaties, obtained an Order from the Fougedar for One Boat, which he ſent over. Mr. Gordon was then alone on the Bank; he was forced to croſs; and all the Baggage belonging to him and his Followers was plundered.

Meer Ahmud Ally, and Doond Sing.

NUM. 3. T.

Tranſlation *of the* ſolemn Declaration *of the* Ranny Golaub Kooer, *made on the* 12*th Day of* November 1781, *before* Chief Juſtice Sir Elijah Impey.

On the 27th of Shabaun, Sunday, the Chiefs who came to Ramnagur from Lutteefgur, appointed by Rajah Cheit Sing, were Mocundy and Ram Bukſh, Bhemun Sing, and Cullian Sing, and Baul Kiſhen Huzzarry, and Sirdar Sing, a Follower of Ramjewun, and Ram Sheweh, a Follower of Ajayb Sing, and Dildar Hooſſein Khan, and Nuzzur Aſhriff, with their own Parties. On the next Morning, which was Monday the 28th of Shabaun, the above-named Chiefs had an Engagement at Ramnagur, with the Companies which came from the Fort of Chunar; at Two Pahr and a Half of the Day, ($\frac{1}{2}$ paſt One P. M.) thoſe Companies were defeated, and the Intelligence was immediately ſent to Lutteefgur; and at One Pahr of the Night, (Nine o'Clock) Bauboo Soojaun Sing having left Lutteefgur, with Gholaum Hooſſein Khan, and Fyz-Oolla Khan, arrived that ſame Night at Ramnagur, when Two Gurries of it remained.

Tueſday the whole Day he was employed in Preparations, and in ſtationing the above-mentioned Chiefs, and in loading Bamboo Ladders on the Boats, and Guns upon the Pinnace. And he gave Orders to the Chiefs and the Troops, that at Twelve at Night, on Wedneſday, they ſhould croſs and attack the Governor General, and the other Engliſh Gentlemen who reſided in Mehadew Daus's Garden. All the Inhabitants of Ramnagur, as well as I, ſaw and heard theſe Particulars.

(The Ranny's Signature.)

With reſpect to Cheit Sing's having, from of old, an improper Correſpondence with the Begums at Lucknow, and the Rajah of Bheraich and Gooruckpoor, the Declaration of the above Ranny is as follows:

Since Two Years, on account of the Enmity of Cheit Sing to me, I had left Ramnagur, and reſided in another Dwelling; and Cheit Sing had always acted towards me with ſuch Enmity and Oppoſition as cannot be deſcribed; how, therefore, ſhould he have acquainted me with his Correſpondences?—but I have heard from Report, that he had in many Places improper Correſpondences. However, it is very plain that he had Enmity towards the Governor General; becauſe, whenever he learned any thing to the Prejudice of the Governor, from the Letters of his Vakeels, or the Reports of ill-deſigning Perſons, he uſed to rejoice:—This is known to all the Inhabitants of Ramnagur. Accordingly, when the Governor General was lately coming from Calcutta towards this Quarter, the Rajah and his Companions uſed to ſay, "the Governor has been diſplaced, and is making his Eſcape to Hindoſtan." Beſides, from the Rajah's going to Buxar to meet him with the greateſt Preparations his Intention plainly appears.

Ranny Golaub Kooer.

NUM. 3. U.

Tranſlation *of the* Depoſition *of* Gudgerauge Sing.—*The* Deponent *ſworn before* Chief Juſtice Sir Elijah Impey, November 12th 1781.

I Gudgerauge Sing, the ancient Kelladar of Ramnagur from the Time of the deceaſed Rajah Bulwant Sing, do declare and give in Writing without Reſerve (conſidering God to be preſent and a Witneſs) all that I have done, ſeen, or heard, to the following Effect:

On the Day that the Engagement happened between the Forces which came from Chunar and the Troops of Rajah Cheit Sing, I was in Readineſs in the Fort of Ramnagur, with the Burkandazes with their Matches lighted. When the Chunar Army had been defeated, a Budgerow from the Weſtward came near the Ghaut of Buxey Suddanund. Having obſerved it from the Fort, I went out by the Wicket Gate, which is to the Southward, with Seven or Eight Burkandazes; the Rowers, and other People belonging to the Budgerow, on ſeeing this, leaped into the Water, and the Gentleman was killed by the Stroke of a Sword from the Men who accompanied me. About this Time I received Intelligence that the Rajah's Cavalry, who oppoſed the Chunar Army, had fled; upon this I was greatly confuſed, and was deſirous of carrying the Budgerow under the Fort, but the People of Buxey Suddanund took poſſeſſion of the Budgerow, and declared that they would keep it, as it had come to their Ghaut. Two Burkandazes brought from the Budgerow Two Muſkets and ſome Cloths, and One of my People took One Muſket, whilſt the Burkandazes took more Cloth and Arms. From thence I went to my Charge in the Fort.

My further Depoſition is as follows:

On the Night of the ſame Day that the Army from Chunar was defeated, about Two Ghurries of the Night remaining, Bauboo Soojaun Sing arrived from Lutteefgur at Ramnagur. I heard from ſeveral Perſons, that the ſaid Bauboo had given Orders to his Troops and Chiefs, to make a Night Attack on the Governor General and the other Gentlemen who were in Mahadew Daſs's Garden. Accordingly, he employed his Troops in bringing Bamboo Ladders, and loading them on Boats, and every one was preparing for the Attack.

I ſwear, that whatever is written in this Paper is true.

Gudgerauge Sing.

FOURTH PARCEL.

NUM. 4. A.

Affidavit *of* Captain Davy.

Captain William Davy, private Perſian Tranſlator to the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General of Fort William in Bengal, &c. &c. maketh Oath, and ſaith, That he underſtands the Language ſpoken by the Deponent, Hindoo Sing; and that he faithfully and truly explained to the ſaid Deponent the Contents of the annexed Affidavit, in the Hindoſtan Language, being the Language of the ſaid Hindoo Sing, before he the ſaid Hindoo Sing had ſworn the ſame.

Sworn before me, this 12th Day of December 1781. — William Davy.

E. Impey.

NUM. 4. B.

Affidavit *of* Hindoo Sing, Adjutant *at* Buxar.

The Depoſition of Hindoo Sing, Adjutant at Buxar, ſays, That the People under the Government of Cheit Sing gave many Proofs of Diſaffection to the Engliſh—That about Two Months before

PART III.

before the Arrival of the Governor General at Buxar, Two Sepoys belonging to the Fort of Buxar obtained Leave of Abſence, and did not return—That Soojaun Sing, the Brother of the Rajah Cheit Sing, took them into his Service, and made one of them a Havildar, and the other a Naick—That he received undoubted Information, which was afterwards confirmed by Deſertions from the Garriſon, that Soojaun Sing tutored the Two Deſerters to entice away the Engliſh Sepoys from Buxar, promiſing to make them Havildars and Officers if they would enter into his Service; in conſequence of which, Seven Sepoys deſerted, and entered into the Service of the ſaid Soojaun Sing; and that many more would have followed, but that proper Meaſures were taken to prevent them. The Deponent alſo ſays, That long before this, when Sir Eyre Coote was on his Way to Lucknow, Three Sepoys were ſent to purchaſe Grain at Balleah, in the Country of the Rajah; that they applied to the Fougedar of the Place for his Aſſiſtance in purchaſing the Grain; which he not only refuſed, but he cauſed them to be beaten almoſt to Death; that their Turbans and Bayonets were taken away; and that no Satisfaction could ever be obtained for this Injuſtice and Inſult to the Engliſh Government, nor was the Fougedar called to Account for his Conduct. The Deponent further ſays, That when the Rajah came to Buxar to meet the Governor General, he had with him a Fleet of Boats, in Number Eighty or Eighty-five, on which were embarked, according to the Information which he obtained, Two thouſand or Two thouſand Five hundred Men, Sepoys and Matchlock Men, with Four Guns; that he came to, and encamped on, the Northern Side of the River, oppoſite to Buxar; and that he had ſeveral Bodies of Cavalry on the Road, on the ſame Side of the River—Says, that the Rajah came to Buxar to ſee the Governor General; that he brought with him only Fifty or Sixty People, but that they were all his Relations and particular Friends, on whom he depended; and that they were all armed. The Deponent further ſays, That when Hoſtilities commenced between the Rajah and the Engliſh, the Sepoys and others who happened to be in the Rajah's Country, were all driven out, and the Road on both Sides the River ſo completely ſhut up, that no Individual could paſs—That Four or Five thouſand Matchlock Men were to be collected by Two Brothers, Deir Sing and Beir Sing, at Serinjah, agreeable to Orders from the Rajah; and that the ſaid Rajah wrote Directions to the ſaid Deir Sing and Beir Sing, and to the Kelladar of Serinjah, to reduce the Fort of Buxar, and to eſtabliſh his Government in that Country.

The Deponent further ſays, That about Twelve Months ago Three European Gentlemen were attacked at Beerpoor, in the Country of the Rajah, about Five Coſs from Buxar; that One of the Gentlemen was deſperately wounded; that a Serjeant, a Jemmadar, and Fifty Sepoys, were ſent from Buxar to ſeize the Zemeedar, but without Effect—That Complaints were made to the Rajah, but no Redreſs could ever be obtained.

Hindoo Sing.

Sworn before me (the Contents being firſt explained to the Witneſs by W. Davy Eſquire, in the Hindoſtan Language) the 9th Day of December 1781.

E. Impey.

FIFTH PARCEL.

NUM. 5. A.

Affidavit *of* Captain Davy.

Captain William Davy, private Perſian Secretary to the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General of Bengal, &c. &c. upon Oath, ſaith, That he is acquainted with the Language ſpoken by the Perſons who made the annexed Depoſitions; that he received ſaid Depoſitions verbally, from each of ſaid Deponents his ſeparate Depoſition; and that he has rendered them faithfully into Engliſh, to the beſt of his Knowledge and Judgment; and that he has faithfully explained to ſaid Deponents, in their own Language, to each his proper Depoſition, the Contents of ſaid annexed Depoſition.

Sworn before me this 3d Day of December 1781.

E. Impey.

NUM. 5. B.

Affidavit of Sheakh Mahommed Aumeen Meyher.

Depoſition of Sheakh Mahommed Aumeen Meyher, late a Commandant in the Service of Cheit Sing.—Upon his Oath ſays, He was the Servant of Cheit Sing; that he commanded a Battalion of Eleven hundred and Fifty Sepoys in his Service; that he accompanied Cheit Sing when he went to Buxar to meet the Governor General; that there was with Cheit Sing at that Time, the following armed Force, Two hundred and Twenty-eight Sepoys under the immediate Command of this Deponent, Six hundred Matchlock Men under the Command of Seuperſaud Sing, and Three hundred Peadahs, or Sword Men, called Huzzoory or Guards; that the above-mentioned Troops accompanied the Rajah in Boats; and that the ſaid Rajah Cheit Sing was alſo attended by a Body of Six hundred Cavalry, under different Leaders; that the Cavalry marched down on the Southern Bank of the Ganges, and directed their Movements by the Motion of the Fleet of Boats in which the Rajah and his Infantry were embarked: That when the Rajah Cheit Sing arrived at Ghauzipoor, he was joined by Bullum Daſs the Aumil, and the Dewan Ruggoobur Dial; and that when he proceeded on from thence, a Detachment of Cavalry and Matchlock Men (ſtationary Troops at Ghauzipoor) in Number about Five hundred, accompanied the Rajah, marching along the Northern Bank of the River in the ſame Manner as the Troops on the oppoſite Side, moving when the Fleet moved, and halting when that halted; that the Rajah arrived, and encamped on the Northern Side of the Ganges, oppoſite the Fort of Buxar; that the Governor General arrived at Buxar the next Day; that the Rajah croſſed the River, and waited upon him; that he returned to his Camp, and about Three o'Clock in the Afternoon put his People and Fleet in Motion, returning as he had went, and the Troops on the Banks of the River accompanying the Boats; that the Governor General proceeded the next Morning, and came up with the Rajah at Zemeneeah, about Twenty Coſs from Buxar; that the Rajah again waited on the Governor General on board his Boat, and that the Governor General then proceeded on before the Rajah, the Rajah following at the Diſtance of Four or Five Coſs, until they reached Banaris; that the Governor General went to the Garden of Mahadew Daſs, and the Rajah to Shewallah Ghaut, his armed People taking their Stations in their Neighbourhood; that his (the Deponent's) People did not arrive with the Rajah, but that he joined him with Fifty Sepoys, and took his Station near to Shewallah; that Two Companies of Sepoys alſo joined the Rajah from Ramnagur.—The Deponent further ſays, That on the Day that the Three Gentlemen and the Two Companies of Engliſh Sepoys came to the Rajah, and the Circumſtance of his Arreſt was known, the Rajah's People (who were then ſtationed round Shewallah) to the Number of about Four thouſand, were armed and prepared for Action; that at this Time Munnihar Sing, Seuamur Sing, and Nunkoo Sing, went to the Rajah: That the Diſturbance and Diſpute at the Gate ran high, and encreaſed every Moment: That the Huzzoories, Peadahs, and others, with their Arms, got upon the Chuppers which were erected againſt the Wall on the Outſide; that the Matchlock Men fired upon a Company who were without Shewallah; that the Deponent counted Seven Matchlocks which were fired, and ſaw a Sepoy fall by the Firſt Shot; that the Moment the Firing was heard, the Rajah's People forced their Way Sword in Hand into Shewallah, and cut the Gentlemen and Sepoys to Pieces; that the Rajah Cheit Sing eſcaped during the Conflict to Ramnagur, and from thence to Lutteefpoor.

The Deponent further ſays, That after the Detachment from Chunar was repulſed near Ramnagur and obliged to retreat, Soojaun Sing and the Buxey Suddanund arrived with Troops at that Place, and that by Orders from the Rajah they prepared Scaling Ladders, &c. in order to make a Night Aſſault on the Garden of Mahadew Daſs; that Boats were prepared, and Guns and Troops marched down to the Ghaut of Auſi Sungum; that the Sepoys belonging to the Deponent refuſed to croſs the River until they had obtained ſome Refreſhment, having been without Food for Two Days; that the Night paſſed away without any Thing being done, and that the Governor General on that Night quitted Banaris, and arrived at Chunar; that Soojaun Sing and Suddanund Buxey wrote a Complaint to Cheit Sing againſt the Troops under the Command of the Deponent the next Morning; and that Soojaun Sing ſent a Company of his own Sepoys to take poſſeſſion of the Garden of Mahadew Daſs; that they plundered the Property of the Gentlemen at that Place, and returned to Ramnagur.

The Deponent further ſays, That the following is, to the beſt of his Memory, a true Liſt of the Forces with Rajah Cheit Sing; thoſe on the regular Eſtabliſhment, thoſe newly entertained, and thoſe who came in to his Aſſiſtance.

List of the Eſtabliſhed Forces in the Service of Cheit Sing.

Cavalry, Sepoys, Matchlock Men, &c.

			Number.	
Cavalry — — — —			1,700	
Body Guards, or ſelect Troops, Cavalry and Infantry — —			700	
Sepoys — — — —			1,150	
Matchlock Men — — — —			1,800	
Attached to Bullum Dans — —	Horſes 300, Foot 500	Total	800	
With Soojaun Sing — —	Cavalry and Infantry		500	
Sepoys and Artillery Men with Two Guns —	—	—	340	
With Munnear Sing — —	Cavalry and Infantry		700	
			———	7,690

Troops entertained after the Arrival of Cheit Sing at Lutteefpoor.

Firſt, entertained at Lutteefpoor	—	Matchlock Men and Sword Men	2,000	
Second, — Nujjeeb	—	Sword Men from Lucknow —	1,000	
			———	3,000

Troops aſſembled from different Places.

Infantry and Cavalry with Juggurdeave Sing —	—	500	
Matchlock Men arrived with Bukht Sing, by Orders from Rajah	—	1,200	
D° with Gooman Sing, ſent for by the Rajah —	—	500	
D° from the Fougedar of Bidduwy — —	—	1,000	
Raujpoots of the Tribe of Kugbunſie from Kurraukut —	—	3,000	
With Dillun Sing, Fougedar of Mukurun Baudſhaahpoodmate —	—	1,500	
Cavalry and Infantry arrived with Ruzza Rool Khaun —	—	300	
Raujpoots collected from Agoree and Purwah by Dea Lutchoo	—	500	
D° of the Tribe of Cummur collected by Soojaun Sing —	—	1,000	
Sword and Matchlock Men with Ranju Awun — —	—	2,000	
		———	11,500
Total Troops in the Service of Cheit Sing	—		22,190

To which are to be added Huſbandmen and Adventurers who took up Arms, making the foregoing Number amount to near 40,000 Men.

(Signed) Sheakh Mahommed Aumeen Mhiur.

Sworn (the Contents being firſt explained to the Deponent by William Davy Eſquire) this 3d Day of December 1781.

(Signed) E. Impey.

NUM. 5. C.

Depoſition of Sheakh Hoſſein Oolla, Jemmadar, relative to the Action at Shewallah Ghaut, at which Period he was Havildar and Orderly with Lieutenant Stalker.

The Deponent upon his Oath ſays, He was one of thoſe who attended Mr. Markham and Lieutenant Stalker when they went to the Rajah Cheit Sing at Shewallah Ghaut, with about Fifty orderly Sepoys, armed with Swords only; that a ſhort Time after, Two Companies of Sepoys arrived under the Command of Lieutenants Scott and Symes; that Mr. Markham returned from the Rajah's with about Thirty of the Orderlies; that he, the Deponent, continued during the whole of the ſucceeding Tranſaction near to Lieutenant Stalker; that he ſaw Lieutenants Scott and Symes enter Shewallah with their Swords drawn, and ſhortly after obſerved Guards poſted in different Places, from which he diſcovered for the firſt Time that the Rajah was in Arreſt; that after the Departure of Mr. Markham there were preſent Meſſrs. Stalker, Scott, and Symes, with Seven or Eight Sepoys (Orderlies) attending juſt without the Apartment, where they were ſeated with the Rajah; that ſeveral of the Rajah's People, all armed, to the Number of Forty, were ſeated without the Purdahs; that Centries were poſted round the Building; and that the Two Companies remained without the Inner Gate; that many of the Rajah's Peons, to the Amount of about Three hundred, were aſſembled in the ſame Place; that ſeveral Notes were ſent off by Lieutenant Stalker, and One Note received by him; that about Twelve o'Clock at Noon the Rajah deſired Permiſſion to perform his Ablutions, which was refuſed, unleſs he would ſend for Water and perform them on the Spot, which he did accordingly; that before this Period, the Rajah's People between the Outer Gate and that which led immediately to the Building, made

Two different Attempts to force their Way through the Inner Gate, but were kept back by the Two Companies who were poſted there; that Lieutenant Stalker once went himſelf to the Gate, and ſtruck One of the Rajah's People, who was endeavouring to force his Way in; that the Rajah's People appeared to be highly irritated, and that the Subadars of the Companies found it neceſſary to fix Bayonets—Says, That Meſſrs. Scott and Symes accompanied Lieutenant Stalker on this Occaſion, but that he, the Deponent, continued near the Rajah with Three or Four Sepoys, by Orders from Lieutenant Stalker; that he nevertheleſs ſaw what paſſed through the Stone Lattice, which ſurrounded the Building; that at this Period the Rajah ſent his Buxey to forbid his People from making any Diſturbance, and the Affair ſubſided; that the Gentlemen returned to the Rajah. The Deponent further ſays, That after the Rajah had finiſhed his Ablutions, he retired to a Stone Pavilion, or Sort of Baſtion, to perform his Devotions; that Three or Four orderly Sepoys were directed to attend him at a ſmall Diſtance, to obſerve his Motions (the Officers continuing in their Places); that at this Period a Chubdar (named Cheit Ram) came from Mr. Markham, and delivered a Meſſage to Mr. Stalker; and that the ſaid Chubdar afterwards went to the Rajah Cheit Sing, who was ſtill at his Devotions; that he appeared, by his Manner and the Loudneſs of his Voice, to be ſpeaking inſultingly and paſſionately to the Rajah; that at this Period a Report of Matchlocks was heard, and One of the Subadars, Biſhen Sing, called out to the Officers, that they were fired upon by the Rajah's People from the Outer Wall; that the Gentlemen ſtarted from their Seats, and drew their Swords; that Lieutenant Stalker ruſhed forward toward the Gate, and that Lieutenants Scott and Symes attempted to follow him; that the Moment the Firing commenced from the Outer Wall, the Two Companies were attacked by the Three hundred Peons in the Space between the Two Walls with them; at the ſame Inſtant the Officers and their Orderlies were attacked by the Forty of the Rajah's People (ſaid to be within the Building at the Beginning of this Depoſition); that the beforementioned Subadar Biſhen Sing forced his Way through the Inner Gate, with about Twenty Sepoys, to the Aſſiſtance of the Officers; that the Paſſage was ſoon ſtopped up by the Number of Dead and Wounded in the Gateway; that after the Communication was cut off, the Action ſtill continued both within and without; the Two Companies ſtill fired upon from the Outer Wall; that the Deponent ſaw Lieutenant Stalker defend himſelf with great Reſolution with a Sword, which he had taken from One of his Sepoys; that the Deponent himſelf in a ſhort Time received ſeveral Wounds, and fell; that he fainted, and therefore has no further Knowledge of what paſſed during the Remainder of the Action, or how the Rajah made his Eſcape; that when he recovered his Senſes he ſaw Lieutenant Stalker lying dead near him, with many of the Sepoys; that he heard a Firing, which one of the Wounded told him proceeded from a Company of Sepoys, who were driving off the Rajah's Matchlock-men; that he, the Deponent, continued on the Ground the whole Night, but was removed the next Morning to the Garden of Mahadew Daſs.

The Mark of Sheakh Hoſſein Oolla, Jemmadar.

Sworn before me (the Contents being firſt explained to the Deponent by Will. Davy Eſquire) this 3d Day of December 1781.

E. Impey.

NUM. 5. D.

The Depoſition *of* Biſhen Sing, Subadar, *relative to the Action at* Shewallah Ghaut.

Upon his Oath, ſays, That in the Morning of , Lieutenants Scott and Symes gave Orders that Two Companies of Grenadier Sepoys ſhould be got ready; that the Companies were immediately paraded, and that the above Gentlemen marched with them to Shewallah, where the Rajah Cheit Sing reſided; that Lieutenant Symes with One Company took Poſt within the Firſt Gate; that the Company under Lieutenant Scott ſtationed themſelves at the Inner Gate; that Lieutenant Stalker ordered him to poſt a Guard of a Havildar and Twelve Sepoys at the ſmall Gate leading to the River, and another Guard at the Gate opening from thence into Shewallah; that he poſted Guards as he was ordered, and that he ſent out a Havildar to ſee what Number of Men were in the neighbouring Gardens and Cantonments, and what they were about; that the Havildar brought back Information, that the Rajah's People were all arming themſelves, and loading their Matchlocks; that he communicated this Intelligence to Lieutenant Stalker, and added, that the Rajah's People were certainly preparing to attack them; that at this Period the Rajah's Buxey arrived; that he went in to Cheit Sing, and that he ſaw him make a Motion with his Hand as one ſtriking with a Sword; that the Deponent ſaw this from the Inner Gate where he was ſtanding; that Cheit Sing's People became turbulent, exclaiming on all Sides, that they (the Engliſh) had made their Rajah a Priſoner, and calling out to attack them; that he found it neceſſary to order the Sepoys to fix their Bayonets, and that he ſent Information to Lieutenant Stalker, that they were about to be aſſaulted; in conſequence of which, Lieutenant Stalker came out to the Place where Lieutenant Symes was poſted with his Company; that Lieutenant Symes, pointing to the Rajah's People with his Hand, told Lieutenant Stalker, that thoſe People were

PART III.

going to attack him; that Lieutenant Stalker ſpoke to the Rajah's People, and returned, and that the Clamour in ſome meaſure ſubſided; that at this Juncture Munnear Sing, and his Son Nunkoo Sing, and Seuamur Sing, arrived, and ſeated themſelves by the Rajah; that at this Inſtant, an Hircarrah brought Intelligence to the Rajah, that another Company of Engliſh Sepoys were coming from Murwarry, and that they were arrived near at hand; that at this Period, one of the Rajah's Matchlock Men fired at the Company which was advancing; that the Moment the Report of the Matchlock was heard, the Rajah's People within, who were alarmed, became very turbulent; the Noiſe and Confuſion increaſed, and Lieutenant Scott came out and enquired into the Cauſe of it; that the Action immediately commenced within, and that Lieutenant Stalker called out to the Deponent to enter with his Company; that he attempted to obey the Orders which he had received, but that the Attack at that Inſtant began without the Inner Gate alſo; that it was no longer poſſible to enter with his Company; but that he nevertheleſs forced his Way in with about Twenty Sepoys; that Mohun Sing, Subadar, the Moulavy, and Cheit Ram (Mr. Markham's Chubdar), were firſt cut down; that Munnear Sing ſtruck at Lieutenant Stalker with his Scymetar, but without Effect; that Lieutenant Stalker made a Thruſt at Munnear Sing with his Sword, without Effect alſo; that Lieutenant Stalker threw the Sword from his Hand, and took a Scymetar from one of his orderly Sepoys, with which he continued the Action; that Nunkoo Sing afterwards made a Stroke at Lieutenant Stalker; that the Rajah's People, who were now aſſembled in great Numbers both within and without, charged the Engliſh Sepoys Sword in Hand, and continued the Attack till Lieutenants Stalker and Scott, with all the Sepoys, were cut down; that the Deponent's Arm was ſtruck off by the Blow of a Scymetar; that he received ſeveral other Wounds, and at laſt fell, and that he continued there among the Dead and the Wounded, until a Company of Sepoys came and carried off thoſe who remained alive.

Biſhen Sing, Subadar.

Sworn before me (the Contents being firſt explained to the Deponent by W. Davy Eſquire) this 3d Day of December 1781.

E. Impey.

☞ [NUM. 5. E.

Depoſition *of* Ruggoobur Sing, *Orderly Sepoy to* Lieut. Stalker.

The Deponent (upon his Oath) ſays, He went with Lieutenant Stalker and Mr. Markham to Shewallah, where the Rajah Cheit Sing reſided, and that he went with them into the Preſence of the Rajah; that ſhortly after Two Companies of Sepoys arrived, with Two Gentlemen, whoſe Names the Deponent does not remember, being a newly enliſted Sepoy; that thoſe Two Officers came in and continued with the Rajah and Lieutenant Stalker; that he the Deponent was directed by Lieutenant Stalker to attend, with Three other orderly Sepoys, in the Apartment where the Officers were ſitting with the Rajah; that the reſt of the orderly Sepoys remained without the Purdahs, which were let down in the Front of the Apartment; that he is unacquainted with what paſſed without the Gate, where the Two Companies were, or what People were there on the Part of the Rajah. The Deponent does not recollect, nor can he, he ſays, relate the Circumſtances which paſſed before the Attack commenced; but in Reply to a Queſtion put to him, Whether Mr. Markham's Chubdar, Cheit Ram, ſpoke to the Rajah? he ſays, that ſaid Chubdar brought a Note to Lieutenant Stalker at the Time when the Rajah's People without were endeavouring to enter; that he delivered the Note to Lieutenant Stalker; that at this Time the Noiſe and Confuſion at the Gateway was very great; that the Chubdar went from Lieutenant Stalker toward Cheit Sing, who was then ſitting at the Place where he performed his Devotions; that he told him to order his People to deſiſt; that he (the Chubdar) was Cheit Ram, and that the Rajah was but Cheit Sing; and that if he did not make his People deſiſt, he would confine him—Says, He was an Ear Witneſs to the foregoing; that it was at this Moment the Firing was heard, and the Attack began; that Lieutenant Stalker's Hircarrah had his Sword; that he called to this Deponent to give him his Sword, which he did, and ſtood behind Lieutenant Stalker by his Orders, with the Scabbard in his Hand, until that Officer fell; that he was ſoon after cut down himſelf; that he was deprived of Senſe, and knows nothing of what paſſed afterwards.

The Mark of Ruggoobur Sing, Sepoy.

Sworn before me (the Contents being firſt explained to the Deponent by W. Davy Eſquire) this 3d Day of December 1781.

E. Impey.]

☞

SIXTH PARCEL.

NUM. 6. A.

Affidavit of Captain Davy.

Captain William Davy, private Perſian Tranſlator to the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General of Fort William in Bengal, &c. &c. maketh Oath and ſaith, That he underſtands the Perſian Language, and that the Paper hereunto annexed, is a true and faithful Tranſlate of the Perſian Verſion of the original Hindoo Depoſition, both hereunto annexed, to the beſt of this Deponent's Skill and Belief.

William Davy.

Sworn before me this 12th Day
of December 1781.
E. Impey.

NUM. 6. B.

Tranſlation *of the* Depoſition *of* Contoo Doſs, *rendered into* Engliſh *from a* Perſian Verſion *of the* Original *in the* Hindoo Language, *written by* Bunny Mull Moonſhy, *according to the* Interpretation *of* Bauboo Juggut Sing.—*The* Deponent, *and the* Writer *of the* Perſian Tranſlate, *ſworn before* Sir Elijah Impey, *one on the 2d, and the other on the 5th of December* 1781.

On the Firſt of the Month Ramzan, Wedneſday, in the 23d Year, Bauboo Soojaun Sing, appointing Diaram Aumeen, ſent him to Banaris; Diaram came, and made a Proclamation through the City, that whoever protected in his Houſe the Dependants of the Engliſh, or the Property of the Engliſh, ſhould be conſidered as a Criminal, and his Houſe be ſeized.

Written by Contoo Doſs.

SEVENTH PARCEL.

NUM. 7. A.

Affidavit of Captain Davy.

Captain William Davy, private Perſian Tranſlator to the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſq. Governor General of Fort William in Bengal, &c. &c. maketh Oath and ſaith, That he underſtands the Hindoſtan Language, being the Language of the Deponents Dadjoo Sing and Gobindram Miſſer; and that he faithfully and truly explained to the ſaid Deponents the Contents of the annexed Affidavit, in the Hindoſtan Language, before they had ſworn the ſame.

W. Davy.

Sworn before me this 22d Day
of December 1781.
Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 7. B.

Affidavit of Dadjoo Sing and Gobindram Miſſer.

Dadjoo Sing, and Gobindram Miſſer, make Oath, according to the Practice of their Religion, and ſay, That about the 12th of the Month of Baudoon, the Deponent Dadjoo Sing received a Perwannah or Letter from the Rajah Cheit Sing, dated the 4th of the ſaid Month of Baudoon; and that, about the 18th of the Month Kawwar, the ſaid Deponent received a ſecond Perwannah or Letter from the ſaid Rajah Cheit Sing, bearing Date the 10th of the Month Kawwar; that both thoſe Perwannahs or Letters were peruſed by the Deponent Dadjoo Sing, and ſhewn by him to the Deponent Gobindram Miſſer, who read them alſo; and that the ſaid Perwannahs or Letters were immediately ſent to Mr. Græme at Chuprah, by the Deponent Dadjoo Sing.

And theſe Deponents further ſay, That having peruſed the annexed Papers in the Hindoo Character, marked Num. 7 D and Num. 7 E, they are the ſame Perwannahs or Letters which the Deponent Dadjoo Sing received as aforeſaid from the Rajah Cheit Sing.

Dadjoo Sing.
Gobindram Miſſer.

Sworn before me this 22d Day
of December 1781.
Warren Haſtings.

NUM. 7. C.

Affidavit of Captain Davy.

Captain William Davy, private Perſian Tranſlator to the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſq. Governor General of Fort William in Bengal, &c. &c. maketh Oath and ſaith, That he underſtands the Perſian Language, and that he received from Gomauny Lall, a Hindoo, who he believes underſtands both the Hindoo and Perſian Languages, a verbal Interpretation in Perſian of the annexed Papers, written in the Hindoo Language: And the Deponent further ſaith, That the Engliſh Papers hereunto annexed, are true and faithful Tranſlations of the ſaid Hindoo Papers, made from the verbal Interpretation in Perſian of the ſaid Gomauny Lall, to the beſt of this Deponent's Skill and Belief.

W. Davy.

Sworn before me this 12th Day
of December 1781.

E. Impey.

NUM. 7. D.

Tranſlation *of a* Letter *from the* Rajah Cheit Sing *to* Dadjoo Sing, *written in the* Hindoo *Language and Character.—This Verſion made from the verbal Interpretation of* Gomauny Lall, *a* Hindoo Moonſhy.

Complimentary Introduction.

Great Miſunderſtandings have come to paſs between me and the Engliſh; I therefore direct you, with your People, to join me the Moment you ſee this Order; every Encouragement and Support ſhall be given you by me—Let your Mind be at Reſt, and come with Speed.

Wherever you meet with either Europeans or Sepoys, plunder and cut them off—Conſider this as particularly enjoined.

Written the 4th of the Month Baudoon.

Superſcribed by Cheit Sing in his own Hand, "*The Contents approved.*"

The Cover directed to Dadjoo Sing, and ſealed with the Seal of the Rajah Cheit Sing.

NUM. 7. E.

Tranſlation *of a* Letter *from the* Rajah Cheit Sing, *to* Dadjoo Sing, *written in the* Hindoo *Language and Character.—This Verſion made from the verbal Interpretation of* Gomauny Lall, *a* Hindoo Moonſhy.

Complimentary Introduction.

It appears that you are united with the Engliſh—I therefore write to you, that living as you do under my Protection, the taking part with them will be attended with bad Conſequences to yourſelf.

I direct that, immediately on the Arrival of this Order, you join the Rajah Futteh Sing, and ſee the Enemy; in this only you will find your Advantage—Conſider the above as moſt ſtrictly enjoined.

Written the 10th of the Month Kawwar.

If you act according to theſe Orders, you will obtain Honour thereby.

[Superſcribed by Cheit Sing] "*The above is ſtrictly enjoined.*"

The Cover directed to Dadjoo Sing, and ſealed with the Seal of the Rajah Cheit Sing.

EIGHTH PARCEL.

NUM. 8. A.

Affidavit *of* Colonel Blair, *commanding the Fort of* Chunar.

The Affidavit of Lieutenant Colonel William Blair, taken before Sir Elijah Impey, Knight, Chief Juſtice of the Supreme Court of Judicature at Fort William in Bengal.—This Deponent, on his Oath, ſaith, That on the 21ſt of Auguſt 1781, to the beſt of his Recollection, about 8 o'Clock in the Morning, and ſomething near an Hour after he had iſſued Orders for the 2d Battalion of the 6th Regiment to croſs the River, and march with all poſſible Expedition to Banaris, a Man was brought to him, who ſaid he had ſome particular Intelligence to deliver; that upon hearing what he had to ſay, he acquainted the Deponent that he had left Ramnagur in the Night, and that it was there determined to attack the Fort of Chunargur the following

Night; he mentioned ſeveral of the Leaders Names, whom the Deponent does not remember, and ſaid, that Ladders had been prepared at Pateeta for that Purpoſe, and that a conſiderable Force was expected to join thoſe at Ramnagur. The Deponent further ſaith, That at the Time this Fellow gave him the above Information, he was going to the Beach to ſee the Battalion paraded, and to expedite the Boats; and that he ſaw the ſame Man upon the Road as he was returning from the River Side. Lieutenant Colonel Blair further ſaith, That a ſhort Time before Dinner, on the ſame Day, another Man was brought to him with Intelligence, who was dreſſed like a Fakeer; he ſeemed a middle-aged Man, and appeared very ſolicitous for the Safety of the Engliſh: His Information correſponded with the former, as to the Time that the Fort was to be attacked; the Forces he ſaid could not in all conſiſt of leſs than between Twenty and Thirty thouſand Men, with Artillery; that they were to be led on by the Rajah in Perſon, and were to come from Lutteefpoor, Ramnagur, and Pateeta. The Deponent remarks, that this Man ſpoke ſo much more than merely anſwering Queſtions that were put to him, that this, joined to his ſeeming Anxiety for the Safety of the Engliſh, created in the Deponent's Mind great Doubts of his Veracity, though he did not totally reject his Information. The Deponent here obſerves, that this Man, and alſo the Perſon that delivered the firſt Intelligence, were perfect Strangers to the Deponent, and every Perſon about him; and that, among other Queſtions, he aſked him what was his Inducement to come to him with ſuch particular Information? to which he anſwered, That he was a poor Man and expected a Reward. The Deponent then told him, that if he called upon him next Day, he would moſt undoubtedly reward him accordingly. The Deponent further ſaith, That as far as he recollects, between Three and Four o'Clock the ſame Afternoon, he was obſerving the laſt of the before-mentioned Battalion croſſing the River, his Jemmadar Hircarrah came to him, and told him that it was the general Belief every where, that a large Army was upon the March, and it was ſuppoſed would reach Chunar that Night, and that vaſt Numbers of the Inhabitants were flying the Town; that he the Deponent warned the ſaid Jemmadar Hircarrah to beware of bringing or ſpreading falſe Intelligence, as he ſhould anſwer for it with his Life; his Anſwer was, that he ſpoke nothing of himſelf. The Deponent, after having ſeen all the Battalion acroſs the River, and begun their March, ordered the Jemmadar Hircarrah to attend him to Camp. That as the Deponent was on the Road, he met a young Man ſeemingly much out of Breath, but could not underſtand what he had to ſay, till he reached the Camp, when he called Captain Blair to interpret for him. The Information this Man gave was, that he was an Inhabitant of Pateeta, and uſed frequently to come to Chunar upon his own Buſineſs; that the Deponent's Jemmadar Hicarrah knew him, which was acknowledged by the Jemmadar himſelf. He ſaid, that when he left Pateeta, there was about Six thouſand Men getting ready to march towards Chunar, and that he underſtood that a very large Body was to follow from Lutteefpoor. The Deponent further ſaith, That, upon reflecting upon the various Intelligence he had received through the Day, he thought it neceſſary to acquaint Captain Sparks and Captain Blair with his Apprehenſions of an Attack being made that Night; that he the Deponent ſaw Out-poſts placed, and gave every neceſſary Inſtruction to prevent a Surprize, and to oppoſe the Enemy with Vigour, as he was conſcious that every Thing depended upon being able to keep the Field. The Deponent after this, when the Troops were turned out at Roll-calling, directed Captains Blair and Sparks to thank their Men in the Name of the Governor General for their late gallant Behaviour at Ramnagur, lamenting at the ſame Time the great Loſs that they had ſuſtained by being imprudently led into a Place where they could not act, but that he the Deponent was confident they could in the fair Field beat any Force that the Rajah could bring againſt them; that the Men expreſſed a perfect Confidence and Readineſs to oppoſe the Enemy if attacked, and the Chaſſeurs expreſſed the greateſt Eagerneſs to embrace the firſt Opportunity of revenging the Death of their Companions and Commandant; and they remained upon their Arms all Night with the utmoſt Cheerfulneſs. The Deponent further ſaith, That when the Governor General arrived at Chunargur next Morning, and that he was told the Danger that threatened him and all the other Gentlemen at Banaris, which he was perfectly ignorant of before, it then crowded on his Mind, as no Enemy had made the leaſt Attempt either upon the Camp or Fort, that all theſe Pieces of Intelligence, which had been brought in the Day before, were entirely calculated for the Purpoſe of detaining the Troops from being ſent to Banaris, and thereby favouring the Deſign of attacking the Governor and Gentlemen there; and the Deponent ſays, that he is the more induced to this Belief, as he was not able next Day, or any Time ſince, to find the People that brought the Deponent this Intelligence, though every Endeavour was made to diſcover them.

W. Blair.

Sworn before me this 2d Day of
December 1781.

E. Impey.

NUM. 8. B.

Affidavit of Captain M'Dougall.

The Affidavit of Captain Patrick M'Dougall, taken before Sir Elijah Impey, Knight, Chief Juſtice of the Supreme Court of Judicature at Fort William in Bengal. This Deponent, on his Oath, ſaith, That on the Evening of the 21ſt of Auguſt laſt, after having croſſed the River with his Battalion, in order to march to Banaris, agreeable to Colonel Blair's Orders, ſeveral People came and acquainted him, that there were Two thouſand armed Men poſted in the Neighbourhood of Beety-bur, to oppoſe his marching to Banaris; and not doubting this Intelligence to be well founded, and Night approaching, took every Precaution to guard againſt a Surpriſe, and oppoſe the Enemy; but meeting with no Oppoſition on his March there, or returning to Chunargur, therefore concluded the Information to have been groundleſs.

Sworn before me this 2d Day of December 1781.
E. Impey.

Patrick M'Dougall.

NINTH PARCEL.

NUM. 9. A.

Affidavit of Nathaniel Middleton Eſquire.

Nathaniel Middleton Eſquire, on his Oath, ſaith, That he left Lucknow on the 19th Auguſt 1781, and joining the Nabob Vizeer at about Ten Coſs diſtant, proceeded with him towards Banaris, with an Intention to meet the Governor General, who was expected ſhortly at Lucknow: That about Three or Four Days after his Departure, he heard of the Diſturbance at Banaris, and of the Maſſacre of Three European Officers, with a Number of Sepoys, at the Inſtigation of Rajah Cheit Sing, which prevented the Governor General's ſetting out for Lucknow, as he had intended; and on his Arrival at Doudnagur, on the 24th of the ſame Month, he received imperfect Accounts, through the Channel of the Vizeer's public Intelligence, of the Retreat of the Governor General and his Party to Chunargur; and the ſame Account, as well as many others, ſet forth, that the Rajah Cheit Sing had iſſued his moſt poſitive Orders to all the Zemeedars and Officers of his Government, to put every European to Death that they could lay hold of; to ſeize and ſeverely puniſh any Natives who ſhould be found in the Service of or connected with the Engliſh; and in general, to uſe every Means in their Power to promote an Inſurrection throughout the Country; for which they ſhould be liberally rewarded: That he had alſo written Perwannahs, or Letters, to many of the Zemeedars of the Vizeer's Country, encouraging them to raiſe Diſturbances in their reſpective Diſtricts, and to aſſiſt him with Troops; for which he promiſed them large Sums of Money: That this Report was made to him repeatedly, through various Channels, and implicitly credited not only by himſelf, but he firmly believes by the Vizeer and every Man in his Retinue: That in conſequence of theſe Occurrences, the Vizeer, who had left Lucknow with a very ſmall Force, determined to wait for Reinforcements before he proceeded; and accordingly, ſummoning his Troops from all Quarters, halted at Huſſanpoor until they joined him: That on the 31ſt of ſaid Month he, this Deponent, in Company with the Vizeer, left Huſſanpoor, and proceeded towards Chunargur: That on his Arrival at or near the Village of Gopee Gunge, he heard from ſeveral different Perſons, whoſe Names he does not at preſent recollect, that a Number of dead Bodies were ſeen, ſome in a Well ſituated near the Road Side, and others lying on the open Plain, partly covered with looſe Earth, or Sand, that had been thrown over them: That theſe Bodies were ſuppoſed and generally believed to be the Bodies of Dauck Hircarrahs, and other Travellers dependant on the Engliſh, who had been ſeized and murdered in conſequence of the aforeſaid Orders of Rajah Cheit Sing: That this Deponent did not ſee the Bodies, but had not a Doubt of the Truth of the Story, as it was mentioned by ſeveral Perſons at the Time they were paſſing the Place, and afterwards by others who had ſtopped to ſee them: That in a ſmall Mud Fort and Village near the Place where the Bodies were diſcovered, he, this Deponent, heard from Almas Ally Khan, a principal Farmer of the Nabob Vizeer's Revenue, that there were ſeveral hundred armed Men aſſembled in the Service of Rajah Cheit Sing; but for what particular Purpoſe he did not learn: That ſome Days after his (this Deponent's) Arrival at Chunar, he was informed by Two Hircarrahs, who brought him an Expreſs from the Aumil of Illahabad, that in paſſing through Gopee Gunge they had ſeen the dead Bodies of Two Europeans, who they ſuppoſed had been murdered by the Inhabitants of that Place: That he heard at the Time, and believed, and does ſtill believe, that much Encouragement, and ſome actual Aid in the raiſing of Troops, was given Rajah Cheit Sing by Behar Ally Khan and Jewar Ally Khan, the Two principal Eunuchs and Counſellors of the Vizeer's Mother at Fyzabad; and that their Conduct, as well as that of their Dependants, during the Continuance of the Diſturbances at Banaris, manifeſted a ſtrong Diſaffection to the Engliſh: That he further heard

heard from his own News-writer ſtationed at Fyzabad, that a Vakeel, or Agent, from Rajah Cheit Sing had been received at that Place, and allowed to remain under the Protection of the ſaid Eunuchs; but for what particular Purpoſe, or what was the Nature of his Commiſſion or Negociations, this Deponent has not been able to diſcover.

Nathaniel Middleton.

Sworn this 27th Day of November 1781, before me,

E. Impey.

NUM. 9. B.

Affidavit of Lieutenant Colonel Alexander Hannay.

Alexander Hannay Eſquire, Lieutenant Colonel, commanding a Corps of his Excellency the Vizeer Aſſof-ud-Dowlah's Sepoys, on his Oath, declares, to the beſt of his Remembrance and Belief, the following Circumſtances reſpecting the State of the Country he was ſtationed in, and the Reports that prevailed there during the Months of September and October 1781:—That, in obedience to Orders he received from his Excellency the Nabob Vizeer for that Purpoſe, on the 28th of Auguſt 1781, he iſſued Orders for forming a Detachment, conſiſting of One thouſand Sepoys, Four Guns, and Five thouſand Horſe, from the Troops under his Command, to aſſemble at Akberpoor, on the Road leading to Jowanpoor: That Eight Companies of Sepoys, Two Guns, and about One hundred Horſe of the ſaid Detachment, were ordered to croſs the Gogra at the Chowra Ghaut, and proceed to Akberpoor: That Two Companies of Sepoys, Two Guns, and the Remainder of the Horſe, were ordered to croſs at Fyzabad, and encamp on the Rumna until the Arrival of the Deponent, who was from thence to march them to Akberpoor, the appointed Rendezvous of the Detachment: That the Deponent arrived at Fyzabad on the Evening of the 7th of September, with the Intention of purſuing his March to Akberpoor the next Morning; but was detained, from the Horſemen having been ſeduced into the Town, where they were tampered with by the Servants and Agents of the Begums to decline proceeding further with him: That the Subadars of the Two Companies of Sepoys repreſented to him, that Guards were placed (ſaid by the Authority of the Begums), to prevent the Sepoys, or any one connected with the Engliſh, from entering the Town; and upon Enquiry, it appeared that ſuch Repreſentation was true: That the Deponent learnt from various, and what he deemed Information to be depended on, that the Agents of Rajah Cheit Sing were publicly ſuffered to raiſe Troops in Fyzabad; and that the Eunuchs of both Begums encouraged the People to enter into his Service, particularly Jewar Ally Khan, who was repreſented to have gone into the Chouk for this Purpoſe: That the Deponent was credibly informed, that Two or Three Days before his Arrival at Fyzabad, a Man named Sheakh Khan, had marched from thence, in order to join Rajah Cheit Sing, with about a Thouſand Horſe and Foot, and that ſeveral other Detachments had before proceeded from thence with the ſame Deſign. Theſe Tranſactions were of ſo public Notoriety, and ſo generally believed, that the Deponent deemed it his Duty to repreſent their Impropriety to the Bow Begum *, but could obtain no Anſwer. On the Evening of the 8th of September, the Deponent received a Letter from Lieutenant Gordon, who was on his March to join him at Akberpoor, informing him that he had been attacked on his March from Chowrah Ghaut by great Bodies of Men, aſſembled to oppoſe him; and that on his Arrival at Taundeh, the Conduct of Shumſheer Khan, the Begum's Aumil of that Place, had effected the Loſs of his Detachment, as appears from the following Copy of his Letter to the Deponent, relating the Circumſtances of that unhappy Diſaſter.

Copy *of* a Letter *from* Lieutenant John Gordon *to* Lieutenant Colonel Hannay, *dated at* Taundeh, *the* 10*th of* September 1781.

" I had the Honour to write you on the 8th Inſtant, acquainting you with the Diſaſter which " happened to my Detachment; and I now beg leave to lay before you the Particulars of that " unfortunate Affair.

" When I croſſed the Gograh, on the 6th, at Chowrah, with the Four Companies of Sepoys, " and about Eighty Horſe (in all near 400), I ſaw that the Country was diſaffected: My Force, " however, I judged to be quite ſufficient to join you at Akberpoor; indeed, I did not conceive " that his Excellency's Troops, marching to join him by his Order, could meet with any " Interruption.

" On the 7th, at Day-break, I marched; and about Half a Mile from Chowrah, when croſſing " a Nullah, where I had ſent Boats Overnight, I obſerved great Bodies of Men aſſembled to " oppoſe my March: I immediately made what I judged to be the beſt Diſpoſition of my ſmall " Corps; and the Behaviour of the Men did them great Credit; for though during the whole " of the March of Eight Coſs, we were attacked, and often ſurrounded, by incredible Num- " bers of People, yet we conſtantly beat them off, killing and wounding many of them; and

* The Nabob Vizeer's Mother, called in the Narrative Navaub Allea.

" arrived

PART III.

" arrived, with very little Loſs, about One o'Clock in the Afternoon, at the Teerea Nullah, " which runs by Taundeh, bringing the whole of our Bazar and Baggage in the moſt complete " Safety. I now imagined myſelf in a Friend's Country, and intended croſſing the Nullah, that " my People might halt for the Day, and refreſh after their fatiguing March: For this Purpoſe " I ordered my Bazar and Baggage to be ſent over, and Part of the Sepoys to ſtand to their " Arms: A great Number of our Enemies were ſtill in Sight; but judge of my Surpriſe, when " I was informed that the Boats were all on the other Side of the Nullah, and that none of " them were permitted to croſs. I immediately wrote to the Begum's Aumil, Shumſheer Khan, " acquainting him, that I was marching with the Vizeer's Troops, by his Orders, to join him; " that I was aſtoniſhed at his ſtopping the Ghaut, and deſired he would ſend Boats for the " Tranſport of my Detachment. To this no Anſwer was made; but immediately Three Guns " were brought near the Ghaut, and pointed to us; and a Number of Nujjeebs were poſted on " the Banks of the Nullah, who threatened to fire if any Body paſſed. It is proper to remark " here, that near the Ghaut there were a great many large Boats belonging to Mr. Scott, whoſe " Gomaſtah, notwithſtanding his moſt earneſt Entreaties, was prevented from ſending them by " Shumſheer Khan; and even the Plunder of his Factory and his Life were threatened, if he " attempted it.—When I found this to be the Caſe, I took poſſeſſion of a very ſtrong Ground, " ſurrounded on Three Sides by the River and Nullah; on the Fourth Side, where only I could " be attacked by the Country People, I ordered the Sepoys to make a Breaſt-work, by piling " up Planks, of which there were a great Number; and as I had Ammunition and Proviſions, " I intended to wait there until I could procure Boats, or diſcover a Ford. While I was thus " employed, I found that Mahommed Ruzza Beg, the Jemmadar of Horſe, had ſwam acroſs " the Nullah, and procured Permiſſion for his People to follow him, which they immediately " did. No Anſwer coming from the Fougedar, I deſired my Moonſhy to go to him, and ex- " plain the Matter; he accordingly went to the Ghaut, and demanding a Paſſage, he was " refuſed, and inſulted in Terms the moſt opprobrious to the Engliſh. He returned; and telling " me this, I ordered him to take an Elephant and ſwim over; but when he attempted to enter " the Nullah with the Animal, the Nujjeebs pointed their Matchlocks at him, and obliged him " to deſiſt: The Sepoys ſeeing this, and that the Horſemen were permitted to ſwim acroſs, " naturally imagined that the Objection was to the Engliſh only, and their Adherents; they " thought it ſafeſt to abandon me, whom they muſt have concluded to be devoted, and, " throwing down their Coats and Arms, they followed the Example of the Horſemen in " ſwimming acroſs the Nullah, making a Merit with Shumſheer Khan of giving me up to my " Fate. One of the Subadars repreſented to Two others the Folly of their ſuffering for One Perſon; " and propoſed to them to deliver me up to Shumſheer Khan, or to the Country People; but " this Propoſal they rejected with Scorn: The Deſertion however was almoſt complete; for in " a little Time, of the Four Companies, not Twenty Men remained, including Officers. It " was now almoſt Evening, when Mr. Scott's Gomaſtah, with great Difficulty, at laſt obtained " Permiſſion from the Fougedar to ſend One Boat; but it came too late to render any effectual " Service; for with the few Sepoys who remained, Command was at an end; and, as moſt of " my Servants had gone off, my Baggage was left a Prey to the Badditti, who ſoon carried off " and deſtroyed it. Some Things, which a few of my Servants brought with them, they gave " in Charge of the Fougedar's People, to take care of them; but they reſerved them for them- " ſelves, or rather for the Fougedar; and though many of my Things were ſeen in his Houſe, " I never could recover a ſingle Article. I am ſtill in Mr. Scott's Factory, which there is every " Reaſon to think will be attacked, as Numbers of People are aſſembled in the Neighbourhood " for that Purpoſe; and as the Fougedar poſitively refuſes to grant the leaſt Aſſiſtance, God knows " what may be the Conſequence: However, as it is evident that Shumſheer Khan was the ſole " Cauſe of this Diſaſter, I hope that exemplary Puniſhment will be inflicted on him, and if I " ſurvive I doubt not but I ſhall be reimburſed for what I loſt by his Villany.

" I have the Honour to be, &c.

" J. Gordon, Lieut."

The Deponent further ſaith, That both from Obſervation and Information, he doth believe that a general and univerſal Inſurrection took place, before the 15th of September, in all the Country to the Eaſtward of the Gogra, from Mangee to Baraitch, and on its Weſtern Banks from the Borders of the Banaris Diſtricts to the Extremity of Kheirabad; that it was created and fomented by the Agents of Rajah Cheit Sing, diſaffected People at Fyzabad, and about the Vizeer's Court; and that the Expulſion of the Engliſh was its Object. In the Diſtricts of Gooruckpoor, and indeed in all the Pergunnahs below Fyzabad, it was generally aſſerted, and the Deponent never heard the Aſſertion contradicted, that the Rajah Cheit Sing furniſhed the principal Zemeedars, particularly the Rajahs Futteh Saw, Genoo Roy, Ajeet Mull, Zalim Sing, and Perty Pall Sing, with conſiderable Sums of Money, in order to ſubſiſt the Force they collected on this Occaſion; and that he granted them oſtenſible Certificates under his Seal, engaging to diſcharge whatever Expence they might incur in the Service of the Inſurrection. Theſe Certificates and Perwannahs they received, or pretended to have received, under the Seal of the Vizeer, confirming them in their hereditary Zemeedaries; and appointing them

Aumils on the Part of the Sirkar in their reſpective Pergunnahs, gained them an unbounded Influence over the Inhabitants. The Aumils of the Country in general were obliged to fly from their Stations; the Nujjeebs and Sebundy joined the Inſurgents, or diſperſed; all Ferry-boats were ſunk or deſtroyed; many of the Dauck Hircarrahs were ſlain, and the reſt obliged to fly, which effectually cut off all Correſpondence, as well as Communication, and the Country remained in a State of Diſtraction which cannot well be deſcribed, until the Beginning of October; when the News of our Succeſs at Banaris, and the Nabob's Return to Lucknow, calmed the Tumult.

Sworn this 26th Day of November 1781, before me,
E. Impey.

Alexander Hannay.

NUM. 9. C.

Affidavit of Major M'Donald.

John M'Donald, Eſq; Major commanding the Nabob Aſſof-ud-Dowlah's Third Battalion of Sepoys, on Oath ſaith, That he the Deponent was ſtationed at Amora, to aſſiſt the Aumil in collecting the Company's Tunka, alſo to protect the Subjects of his Excellency the Vizeer from the Depredations of Zalim Sing, the Rebel Rajah of the aforementioned Place Amora, alſo the Attacks of others his Adherents: That the ſaid Deponent had been detached by Lieutenant Colonel Hannay, ſome Time in February 1780, with a Body of Horſe and Foot, in Purſuit of the abovementioned Rajah Zalim Sing, who, beſides ſequeſtering the Rents of the Pergunnah, had compelled the Inhabitants to quit the Diſtrict; and further, wantonly, and without Cauſe, murdered Two of the principal Cannoongoes of the Pergunnah aforeſaid. The Deponent could not come up with the flying Rajah, but followed him until he took to a large Jungle, that bounded the Country of the Vizeer to the Eaſtward, and is the Weſtermoſt Limit of the Zemeedary of Cheit Sing, Rajah of Banaris. Zalim Sing was there received in the moſt friendly Manner, and Protection promiſed him. On this, the Deponent ſent proper Spies to watch the Motions of Rajah Zalim Sing, and returned himſelf with the Troops to his Station at Amora: That the Deponent learned by the Spies left about Zalim Sing, that he was allowed to reſide openly under the Protection of Cheit Sing, and had Villages, alſo Lands, aſſigned for the Maintenance of himſelf and Followers.

About the Twentieth of Auguſt laſt, the Deponent was informed, Cheit Sing had, after putting to Death Three Engliſh Officers and Two hundred and Fifty Sepoys, fled from Banaris, and openly ſet up the Standard of Rebellion, inviting all Perſons, who could procure Arms, to repair to him, and by fighting under his Banner, extirpate the Fringies. The Road by which the Poſt uſually travelled from Banaris, became impaſſable from the numerous Parties, it was ſaid, Cheit Sing had ſent out, to cut off all Communication betwixt the Honourable Governor General and the different Stations of the Army. As the Deponent could not obtain any authentic Account of the State of Affairs, he thought it beſt to ſend out Perſons to all Parts for Information, that he might judge from the State of the Country how Matters ſtood at the Place of the greateſt Moment. The Country of the daring Rebel Cheit Sing, and the City of Fyzabad, ſeemed to the Deponent the moſt likely Places to furniſh the wiſhed Intelligence. In the latter Place it was reported, firſt, that the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſq; had been maſſacred at Banaris; then, that he had been cut off on his Way to Chunar; at laſt it was ſaid the Honourable Governor General was in Chunargur, but muſt ſoon fall into the Hands of the Banaris Rebel, as no Relief could poſſibly reach the Place in Time to ſave it; and that ſhortly the Deſtruction of every Engliſhman in theſe Parts would be effected. From the Banaris Diſtrict the Deponent learnt, Cheit Sing had ſummoned the Zemeedars of his Raje to join him with all the Troops they could raiſe, promiſing preſent Pay to thoſe bearing Arms, and a Remiſſion of a Year's Rent to all who repaired to his Standard. Many Rebels who had fled the Company's and Nabob's Territories, and taken Refuge in his Zemeedary, were furniſhed with Money, and joined by ſuch Zemeedars, belonging to the aforeſaid Banaris Rebel, as lay too far diſtant from the principal Scene of Action, to make a Diverſion both towards the Company's Lands and thoſe Parts of his Excellency's Dominions under the Charge of Engliſh Officers, and endeavour to cut them all off, and thereby prevent any Aſſiſtance being ſent from either Gooruckpoor or Bahraich. His Excellency the Vizeer repaired to Sultanpoor, about this Time, which prevented the Rebel Zalim Sing, alſo Perty Pall Sing, the Rebel of Buſty, from quitting the Jungle; but they were buſy in making the neceſſary Preparations, by raiſing of Men, with the Money ſaid to be ſent them by Cheit Sing in Fyzabad: The Khajahs * of the Vizeer's Grandmother, as well as thoſe of the Bow Begum, were raiſing Men under various Pretences, and making every Preparation that might be neceſſary either for offenſive or defenſive War. During the Time the Nabob lay encamped at Sultanpoor, the Deponent's People were inſulted and ill uſed in Fyzabad, by the Peons, Sepoys, and other Servants of Jewar Ally Khan and the Two Begums, as were all who made uſe of the Engliſh Name, or were ſuppoſed to have any Con-

* Eunuchs.

nection

PART III.

nection of the Kind; but on its being known there that his Excellency had moved towards Chunar, no one who was a Servant of the Engliſh could get Admittance into the City but by Stealth, or in Diſguiſe; even the Duack from Lucknow was not allowed to paſs through as formerly, but obliged to make a large Circuit, and the Hircarrahs put on different Appearances to paſs unnoticed to Amora. After the Departure of the Nabob from Sultanpoor, as before mentioned, the Rebels, who had been driven from the Province of Gooruckpoor, began moving towards the Gogra. The Zemeedars of Amora, where the Deponent then reſided, alſo thoſe of the adjacent Pergunnahs, held frequent Meetings, and ſeemed big with ſome great Plan. On or about the 29th of Auguſt, the Deponent received a Letter from Lieutenant Colonel Hannay, informing him, that his Excellency the Nabob had written to him (Colonel Hannay) to join him immediately with a thouſand Sepoys, Four Guns, and Five hundred Horſe. Four hundred Sepoys of the Deponent's Battalion were ordered for this Service; alſo his Battalion Guns, and a hundred Horſe that belonged to the Amora Station, were withdrawn, to make up the Number required by his Excellency. No ſooner was this made public, than the Zemeedars abſented themſelves; and the Deponent learnt from all Parts of the Country, that every Man was getting ready his Arms, and that Cheit Sing's Name was in every Body's Mouth; that every Rajah in the Country had declared for him: That the Deponent endeavoured to get ſome Nujjeebs to ſupply the Place of the Troops called away; but all in vain; every Attempt was rendered abortive by the Machinations of the Khajahs belonging to the Two Begums at Fyzabad; and every Soul in that City ſeemed, from their Conduct and Converſation, to look upon the Engliſh as on the very Eve of Extermination, forbidding any one to ſerve the Fringies, but to repair to Cheit Sing and Saadut Ally—Nay, every Method and Way were tried to ſeduce the Sepoys from the Deponent's Battalion, which, however, did not ſucceed while remaining under his Eye, but had the deſired Effect upon the Nujjeeb and Sebundy. After the Sepoys, Guns, and Horſe had croſſed the Gogra, there was an End to all Government in that Part of the Country where the Deponent reſided. Not an Article of any Kind was to be had; and but for the Deponent's having foreſeen the Situation he ſhould be in, and provided accordingly, he would have been under the Neceſſity of leaving his Station from the Want of Proviſions. Thus ſurrounded on all Sides by lurking Enemies (for there was no knowing who to treat otherwiſe) the Deponent knew not when or from what Quarter the Blow was to be ſtruck; but on the 8th of September it broke out in all Parts. All Out Poſts were driven into Camp; the Roads in an Inſtant ſecured by armed Parties; Hircarrahs murdered, Sepoys attacked, and the intended Deſtruction of every Engliſhman openly declared, not only throughout the Pergunnah, Towns, and Villages, but even in the City of Fyzabad. To ſuch Lengths was it carried by the People of Jewar Ally Khan, and other Khajahs belonging to the Begums, that the Women of the Deponent's Camp, that were ſent acroſs the Gogra to be out of the Way of Danger, being obnoxious from the Connection, were refuſed that Protection which the Sex in every Country meets with, but particularly in Hindoſtan claims as a Right. From the above Date, the Deponent was confined to the Limits of his Camp, nor had he any Road open but that to Rye Ghaut oppoſite Owd, at which Place Lieutenant Colonel Hannay then lay with a very ſmall Force; while the Country around him, alſo the City of Fyzabad, ſeemed ready to commence Hoſtilities. On the 10th of September, Rajah Zalim Sing, accompanied by other rebellious Rajahs, appeared with a numerous Force on the Banks of the Gogra oppoſite to Amora. The Deponent's Spies brought him Intelligence from the Rebel's Camp, that his, the Deponent's Property, likewiſe that of all his Camp, was already divided; that the Deponent's Horſes, Camels, &c. Things worth Notice, the Rajah Zalim Sing reſerved to himſelf; the reſt was to be given up to thoſe who could get it. Moreover the Deponent ſaith, his People informed him that Rajah Zalim Sing had produced a Paper, which he, the Rajah, ſaid was a Sunnud from the Nabob, reſtoring him to his Zemeedary, appointing him Collector of the adjacent Pergunnahs, Buſty and Nagger, alſo that he had the Nabob's Directions to drive the Fringies out of his Diſtricts; that he only waited for the *Site* * (Boats being already provided, from Fyzabad, which the Deponent knew abſolutely to be the Caſe) to croſs the Gogra, and carry the Nabob's Orders into Execution. Further, that his Excellency had altered his Sentiments regarding the Part he was to take in the preſent Conteſt; that his Excellency ſet out with the Intent of adhering to his Treaty with the Company, but that Mirza Saadut Ally wrote him he was to blame if he gave any Aſſiſtance; that now was the Time to ſhake off the Engliſh Yoke; that it might not be prudent to declare himſelf at once; that he had only to ſtand neuter, and, under Pretence of defending themſelves, direct his Subjects to take Arms, and endeavour to prevent the Junction of the Engliſh Forces, when the Matter would work of itſelf: Further, to direct the Aumils to ſend no more Supplies of Money, which would cauſe the Sepoys to leave the Engliſh Service for want of Pay, while themſelves would have Plenty of Money. In the City of Fyzabad the ſame Language prevailed as to the Money Part, and Stoppage of the Tunka, until the Nabob Saadut Ally Khan thought proper to iſſue the Grants. During the Night of the 10th of September Rajah Zalim Sing croſſed the Gogra, and advanced within Four Coſs of the Deponent's Camp; on the Evening of the 11th the aforeſaid Rajah puſhed Three Poſts to within a Mile of the Deponent's Lines, and was to have moved from

---

* Fortunate Hour.

his

his Camp with his main Body when the Moon roſe. Thus ſituated, it was thought expedient, for the Safety of both Parties, that the Deponent ſhould join Lieutenant Colonel Hannay while yet a Paſſage was open; accordingly, about Two in the Morning of the 12th of September, the Deponent quitted his Camp at Amora, and marched to Rye Ghaut. The Deponent was ſcarcely out of his Camp, when the Rajah's People ruſhed into it, ſeizing all they could find, and murdered ſome unhappy Perſons who had neglected to move in Front of the Deponent's Party. The Deponent reached Rye Ghaut at Sunriſe of the 12th. As ſoon as it was known at Fyzabad, that Zalim Sing was in Poſſeſſion of Amora, the whole City was in an Uproar from Joy; and the Deponent heard the Report and ſaw the Smoke of Guns that were diſcharged at Fyzabad, he believes on the Occaſion. The Deponent ſaith, He believed the Reports as before related at that Time, and ſtill is of Opinion the Threats therein contained were intended to be carried into Execution had the League been ſucceſsful; nor did the Deponent then (or even at this Moment) doubt but what the Begums at Fyzabad and their Khajahs were in a League with Cheit Sing the Banaris Rebel; and the Deponent is of Opinion that the Whole of the Diſturbances that happened in the Parts where he reſided, took its riſe from the Rebellion of Rajah Cheit Sing; and the Deponent is further of Opinion, that it would not have extended itſelf ſo wide in the ſhort Time it really did, had it not been a Matter pre-concerted, and brought to light by mere Chance, ere properly ripe for Execution: And the Deponent further ſaith, That he is of Opinion, from the many Converſations he the Deponent has held with ſeveral Perſons, Inhabitants of the Rebel Cheit Sing's Country, that the Rebellion has been meditating even ſome Years; that the Deponent was informed the Matter was abſolutely debated in the Year 1779, and prevented only by the Voice of a Perſon about the Rajah, to whoſe Judgment much Deference was paid by the Rajah Bulwant Sing, Father of the Rebel.

J. Macdonald.

Sworn before me this 27th
Day of November 1781,
E. Impey.

NUM. 9. D.

Affidavit of Captain David Williams.

David Williams Eſquire, Captain of the Firſt Battalion of his Excellency the Vizier Aſſof-ud-Dowlah's Sepoys, on his Oath declares, to the beſt of his Remembrance and Belief, the following Circumſtances reſpecting the State of the Country he was ſtationed in, the Reports that prevailed there, and his own Situation in it, during the Months of September and October One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one. Upon hearing that the Rebellion of Rajah Cheit Sing at Banaris, had become of a very ſerious Nature, he deemed it requiſite to repair immediately to his Station at Gungowah, in the Diſtrict of Gooruckpoor; accordingly he left Lucknow, by Dauck, on the Firſt of September, and reached Sakrora the ſame Evening; on the Second, he arrived at Amora, and on the Third at Gooruckpoor. Upon the Road between Buſty and Meergunge, a Sepoy belonging to Major M'Donald's Battalion overtook him, and gave him Information that the Rebels had attacked a Poſt in the Jungle, which they had carried. On his Arrival at Gooruckpoor, the Jemmadar who commanded in the Fort acquainted him, that the Rajahs Futteh Saw, Genoo Roy, and Ajeet Mull, had received a very conſiderable Sum of Money from Rajah Cheit Sing, to enable them to commence Hoſtilities in Gooruckpoor, and in the Company's Diſtricts, and that they had croſſed the Gogra, and alſo, that they had Promiſes of conſiderable Sums of Money and Supplies of Men upon commencing their Operations. The Fourth, in the Evening, he arrived at Gungowah, and had the ſame Reports confirmed to him by his Commandant, and moſt of the People of that Place. On the Fifth and Sixth, he got all Things in Readineſs to proceed, agreeable to the following Orders from Colonel Hannay, to Ackberpoor.

" To Captain Williams, commanding at Gooruckpoor.

" Sir,

" Having received the Vizeer's Orders to join him without Delay with the greateſt Part of " the Forces acting immediately under my Authority, I have to deſire, that immediately " on Receipt of this Letter, or as ſoon after as poſſible, you do march with the Two " Grenadier Companies of your Battalion complete, and your Battalion Guns, and proceed with " all poſſible Expedition to Ackberpoor on the Road from Fyzabad to Sultanpoor, where " you will receive further Orders. You will march by the Route of Gooruckpoor, and croſs " the Gogra at Taundeh, where you will find Three large Pattallies ready for your Paſſage. " The Four Companies of your Battalion ſtationed at Buſty, Dooreaparah, Dumreagunge, " and Baunſy, have alſo received Orders to march; but as the utmoſt Expedition is required, " they will proceed immediately under the Command of Lieutenant Gordon, and not wait your " Arrival. The Four Companies of your Battalion in Gooruckpoor, and with Hurdial Sing, " will remain under the Authority of Mahommed Shuffy Khan; and I have to deſire you will " particularly inſtruct the Subadars, commanding them to pay the ſtricteſt Attention to

" ſuch

" ſuch Orders as they may receive from Mahommed Shuffy Khan, during your Abſence.
" I know not what Quantity of Ammunition the Four Companies at Buſty, &c. have with
" them; but it will be neceſſary, if poſſible, to bring a Quantity with you ſufficient to ſupply
" the whole Six Companies of your Battalion under Orders of March, with a Complement of
" Two hundred Rounds a Man; and incloſed you will receive a Letter from Mahommed Shuffy
" Khan, deſiring him to yield you every Aſſiſtance in his Power, in order to procure Carriage
" for the Tranſport of it. What elſe may be wanted to expedite your March, your own Pru-
" dence and Zeal will ſuggeſt, and I have only to repeat it is neceſſary you ſhould make all
" poſſible Diſpatch.

" Alexander Hannay."

On the Seventh he marched with Two Companies and Two Guns, having previouſly ſent Orders to the ſcattered Detachments to repair to Gongowah, there to remain under the Directions of the Aumil, agreeable to Colonel Hannay's Orders. On the Eighth continued his March; on the Evening of the ſame Day certain Accounts were brought him, that the Boats on the Rivers and Nullahs were deſtroyed, and the whole Country to the Gogra up in Arms; and having alſo received Intelligence that Futteh Saw, Genoo Roy, and Ajeet Mull, with their Banditti, were encamped on the Road to Burragong, it determined him to return immediately to Gungowah, and proceed by the Way of Burragong and Chuprah to Buxar, to join Major Crawford's Regiment with the Two Companies and Two Guns; by taking which Route, he would have had an Opportunity of driving off that Party, which would have freed the Country from the principal Rebel. On the Ninth he returned to Gungowah; and, as the Commotions in the Country ſeemed evidently to increaſe, ſince the detached Parties who were directed to repair to Gungowah had been ſeverally attacked on their Way, as they came in, he ſent Orders to Hurdial Sing, Commandant ſtationed at Itchmul, to repair with all Expedition to Gungowah with Two Companies and Guns belonging to the Fougedar of that Place, and in the Evening informed the Aumil Mahommed Shuffy Khan of his Intention of proceeding by Chuprah to Banaris, and gave him Advice reſpecting the Defence of the Country during his Abſence. The Detachment was ordered to march on the Tenth. About One o'Clock in the Morning the Jemmadar attached to the Guns came and informed him that the Companies had mutinied, and would not march without having their Arrears paid them. In the Morning he went to the Parade, and ordered the Men to fall in; they paraded with Reluctance and Difficulty, particularly the Left Hand Company, commanded by Khan Mahommed Subadar. When they were got under Arms, he acquainted them that he was concerned they were not paid ſo regularly as he could have wiſhed, but if there were any of them that were diſtreſſed for Subſiſtence, he would advance them as much of his own Money as they required, as ſoon as they came to their Ground that Day; but that it was indiſpenſably neceſſary that they ſhould march with all Expedition to attack a Party of Futteh Saw, &c.'s Troops, which had taken Poſſeſſion of the Ghaut in the Jerry Jungle, before they ſhould have Time to fortify themſelves. They were ſilent; he directed them to march off. When they had gone about One hundred Yards from the Parade, one of the Men ſtepped out of his File, and demanded all the Arrears of Pay due to him; he immediately ſeized the Bayonet of the Mutineer, with an Intention of putting him to Death; when Six or Seven Men turned out, fixed their Bayonets, and made the ſame Demand; the Black Officers remained ſilent and inactive; he ordered his Commandant to march on, and ordered the Mutineers to take off their Coats, as they were not worthy of being Soldiers, and that his Moonſhy would pay them their Arrears that Inſtant; many more joined them in a few Minutes, loaded their Pieces, laid hold of the Moonſhy, and were going to put him to Death. When he found that to be the Caſe, and that almoſt the whole Two Companies were engaged in the Mutiny, he ordered the Party to return, as it was in vain to proceed. A ſhort Time after, the whole Party ſurrounded him, ſome with loaded Arms and fixed Bayonets, having alſo loaded the Guns with Grape, and with one Voice demanded their Arrears might be paid off. He remonſtrated, that it was impoſſible for him to comply with their Demands, but that all the Money he had, or could get, ſhould be diſtributed amongſt them, if they would obey his Orders. For about Three Hours they behaved in the moſt licentious Manner, and were proceeding to break open the Treaſure Cheſt; at laſt, however, he prevailed upon them to receive Three Months Pay. Upon this being given them they returned to their Lines, but kept Centries at the Bungalow. After this he ſent for the Two Subadars, and deſired them to ſound the Men, and try if they could induce them, upon Promiſe of Forgiveneſs for what they had done, to return to their Duty. They came back, and reported, that they would conſent to obey upon thoſe Conditions. He went to the Parade in the Evening, and promiſed them Forgiveneſs; upon which they took an Oath to obey his Orders, upon Condition that they were not to march to Banaris; ſo that it became impracticable to proſecute the Intentions he had formed. However, in a few Hours more they again mutinied; and, to the beſt of his Recollection, they propoſed to march to Banaris, and join Cheit Sing and Saadut Ally, who, as they ſaid, would pay them their Arrears, and make them great Men; adding, that all the Europeans were cut off, and that he, meaning the Deponent, was the only Perſon left in the Country. In the Evening the Two Subadars Khan Mahommed and Buctour Sing came to him, and propoſed to carry him Priſoner to Banaris. On the Twelfth he repre-

ſented to them, that if they did not immediately march to attack Futteh Saw, &c. who had already poſted Detachments within Sight of the Cantonments, and, as he was informed, was lying near Huſſanpoor with near Seven thouſand Men, they would be diſtreſſed for Proviſion, ſince the whole Country was in Arms. He ſent for all the Black Officers, and begged and intreated of them to uſe their Influence over the Men upon this Occaſion; but they were deaf to all he could ſay. Had they complied, he was confident of Succeſs againſt the Rebels, as Dadjoo Sing and Gobindram Miſſer had engaged to make a Diverſion in his Favour upon their Rear, whilſt he attacked them in Front. In the Evening they came to a Determination to march to Fyzabad to the Begum; who they alſo declared would pay them their Arrears, and take them into her Service; but on the Thirteenth, before they had carried theſe Intentions into Execution, he was joined by Hurdial Sing, with Two weak ſickly Companies; and having borrowed Money ſufficient to pay them the Three Months Pay which the others had received, and thereby render them upon an Equality, they remained ſtaunch, though every poſſible Means had been taken by the Mutineers to corrupt them. Shortly after this he received Information, that the Fort of Gooruckpoor had been attacked by near Six thouſand Rebels. There was a Jemmadar and about Fifty Men in the Fort, who behaved moſt gallantly. The Attack commenced near Nine o'Clock in the Evening. They carried the outward Fort, which was too extenſive; and the Party were obliged to retire to the Citadel, where there were upwards of Two hundred Priſoners confined. They endeavoured to ſeize the Sepoys; in which Attempt Nineteen of them were put to death, and many wounded. The Attack continued till near Four o'Clock in the Afternoon; when Shawmut Khan, a Jemmadar, and Nine Men, who had been ordered to march there from Puroonah, at the Beginning of the Diſturbances in the Country, arrived in the Town; the People told them to thrown down their Arms, and run off to the Jungles to ſave their Lives; for it was impoſſible for them to get into the Fort, as it was ſurrounded by Six thouſand Rebels, who muſt carry it in a few Minutes. The Jemmadar, with admirable Preſence of Mind, replied, That he was only the advanced Party, and that the Captain and the Guns were cloſe after them; called out to a Man to run and bring them up, that the whole of the Rebels might be deſtroyed; and immediately fired upon the Rebels. The Report inſtantly ſpread; a Panic ſeized the whole, and they ran off in the utmoſt Confuſion. He joined the Jemmadar in the Fort with his Nine Men: They ſallied out after the Rebels, and cut off about Two hundred of them. During the Attacks, the Rebels frequently called out to the Jemmadar to deliver up the Place to them, as they had Perwannahs from the Begum, Cheit Sing, and Saadut Ally, for what they did.

Having received Orders from Lieutenant Colonel Hannay to proceed towards him, and alſo a Letter from Lieutenant Gordon, acquainting him that it was Colonel Hannay's Wiſh he ſhould join him at Amora, informing him of the Loſs of Two Companies of his Battalion which were with Lieutenant Gordon; on the Fifteenth he marched from Gongowah with the Aumil and Fougedars of the Country, and all the Stores of his Battalion. The March proved exceedingly fatiguing, on account of the Country's being under Water, and moſt of the Nullahs unfordable, and no proper Boats upon them for croſſing. On the Twentieth arrived at Gooruckpoor, where he found Two Companies belonging to his Battalion, which were directed to join Lieutenant Gordon, but not being able to effect it, they had been under the Neceſſity of returning to Gooruckpoor, alſo a Company of Major M'Donald's Battalion, which had been obliged to retire from Buſty. On the Nineteenth received a Letter from Lieutenant Colonel Hannay, which determined him to remain at Gooruckpoor till he received further Orders, and wrote a Letter in Anſwer, propoſing to march by the Route of Mugger and Buſty, to chaſtiſe Zalim Sing at Amora, and Lieutenant Colonel Hannay ſhould advance by the Route of Mahadea to Amora, which he thought would be the moſt practicable Means of quieting the Rebellion in the Country. He was under a Neceſſity of borrowing Money to pay his Companies at Gooruckpoor, and alſo Major M'Donald's Company, and to make up the Ammunition that was damaged by the Weather, and repair the Tumbrils and Limbers: His Battalion being ill furniſhed with Arms and Ammunition, and the Draft Cattle very bad, which retarded him much during his March to Gooruckpoor. The Thirteenth received a Letter from Lieutenant Colonel Hannay, and wrote, for Anſwer, that he would march for certain on the Second of October; but the Difficulty he found in procuring a ſufficient Quantity of Proviſion, and Carriage for it, as the whole Country was hoſtile, and Bodies of armed Men, to the Amount of ſeveral Thouſands, were actually in the Town; added to the heavy Rain which fell on the Fourth and Fifth, rendered it impracticable for him to march till the Sixth. During the Time he remained at Gooroukpoor, it was currently reported and given out by the rebellious Rajahs, that they acted in conformity to the Orders they had received from Cheit Sing, Saadut Ally, and the Begums, to raiſe an Inſurrection in the Country, and to deſtroy the Engliſh wherever they found them. Many Letters were intercepted, but the neceſſary Care was not taken of them, and they were either deſtroyed or loſt. Having the Raubty and ſeveral Nullahs to croſs, he did not reach Baunſy till the Ninth, which is diſtant about Two-and-twenty computed Coſs. On the Ninth in the Evening a violent Storm of Rain began, which laſted to the Sixteenth, with ſcarcely an Hour's Intermiſſion, which rendered it totally impracticable to march during that Time, as the whole Country was overflown, and the Rivers quite full. The March from Sakrora was extremely tedious and difficult, great Delays being occaſioned by the Neceſſity he was under of

making Bridges, added to the Interruptions he ſuffered from the frequent Skirmiſhes he had with the People of the different Diſtricts he paſſed through. On the 23d he arrived at Goondah, and on the Day following joined Colonel Hannay at Sakrora, with Eight Companies of his own Battalion, and a Company of Major M'Donald's Battalion. The Aumils and Fougedars of Gooruckpoor came under his Protection, and a Number of People in Office in the Collections; the Gun belonging to the Fougedary he brought with him, being the only one in the Diſtrict he commanded. During his March from Gooruckpoor to Sakrora, the Rebels who haraſſed gave out, that every Meaſure they took was in compliance with the Directions they received from the Begum, Saadut Ally, and Cheit Sing. Since the Time of his being appointed to the Command of the Battalion, in January One thouſand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, he has only received Two Months Pay, on its Account, from his Excellency the Vizeer, to the preſent Time, November the Twenty-ſeventh: His Battalion was diſperſed in ſuch a Manner, and at ſo great a Diſtance, that he hardly ever had above Two Companies with him, till they joined him by Degrees. During the Rebellion, he continually adviſed Colonel Hannay of his Situation, but it appears few of his Letters reached him, as the Communication was ſhut up.

Sworn this 27th Day of November 1781, before me,
E. Impey

D. Williams,
Captain, commanding the 1ſt Battalion of his Excellency the Vizeer's Sepoys.

NUM. 9. E.

Affidavit of Captain John Gordon.

John Gordon Eſquire, Captain in the Corps of Sepoys of his Excellency Aſſof-ud-Dowlah Nabob Vizeer, on his Oath ſaith, That he croſſed the Gogra on the 6th of September at Chowrah, with Four Companies of Sepoys, and about Eighty Horſe (in all, near 400) under his Command; that he ſaw the Country was diſaffected, but judged his Force to be ſufficient to join Colonel Hannay at Akberpoor; indeed the Deponent did not conceive that his Excellency's Troops, marching to join him by his Command, could meet with any Interruption. On the 7th, at Day-break, the Deponent marched, and about Half a Mile from Chowrah, when croſſing a Nullah, he obſerved great Bodies of Men aſſembled to oppoſe his March; he immediately made what he judged to be the beſt Diſpoſition of his ſmall Corps, and the Behaviour of the Men did them great Credit; for though, during the whole of the March of Eight Coſs, they were attacked and often ſurrounded by incredible Numbers of People, yet they conſtantly beat them off, killing and wounding many of them, and arrived, with very little Loſs, about One o'Clock in the Afternoon, at the Tereea Nullah, which runs by Taundeh, bringing the whole of the Bazar and Baggage in the moſt perfect Safety; the Deponent then imagined himſelf in a Friend's Country, and intended croſſing the Nullah, that his People might halt for the Day and refreſh after their very fatiguing March; for this Purpoſe he ordered the Bazar and Baggage to be ſent over, and Part of the Sepoys to ſtand to their Arms, as great Numbers of their Enemies were ſtill in Sight; but his Surprize was extreme when he was informed, that the Boats were all on the other Side of the Nullah, and that none of them were permitted to croſs. The Deponent immediately wrote a Letter to the Begum's Aumil, Shumſheer Khan, acquainting him that he was marching with the Vizeer's Troops, by his Order, to join him; that he, the Deponent, was aſtoniſhed at his ſtopping the Ghaut; and deſiring Boats might be ſent for the Tranſport of the Detachment. To this no Anſwer was made, but immediately Three Guns were brought near the Ghaut, and pointed to the Detachment, and a Number of Matchlock Men were poſted on the Banks of the Nullah, who threatened to fire if any Body paſſed. There were then near the Ghaut a great many large Boats belonging to Mr. Scott, whoſe Gomaſtah, notwithſtanding his utmoſt Intreaties, was prevented from ſending them by Shumſheer Khan; who threatened the Plunder of his Factory, and even his Life, if he attempted it. This was told the Deponent by the ſaid Gomaſtah repeatedly, and the Deponent believes it to be true, as it correſponds entirely with every other Part of Shumſheer Khan's Conduct. The Deponent, upon being refuſed a Paſſage, took poſſeſſion of a very ſtrong Ground, ſurrounded on Three Sides by the Gogra, and the Nullah on the Fourth Side, whence only he could be attacked by the Country People; he ordered the Sepoys to make a Breaſt Work, by piling up of Planks, of which there were a great Number; and as he had Ammunition and Proviſions, he intended to wait there until he could procure Boats, or diſcover a Ford. While the Deponent was thus employed, Mahommed Ruzza Beg, the Jemmadar of Horſe, had ſwam acroſs the Nullah, and procured Permiſſion for his People to follow him, which they immediately did. No Anſwer coming from the Fougedar, the Deponent deſired his Moonſhy to go to him, and explain the Matter; he accordingly went to the Ghaut, and demanding a Paſſage, he was refuſed, and inſulted in Terms the moſt abuſive to the Engliſh. He returned, and telling this, the Deponent ordered him to take an Elephant and ſwim over; but when he attempted to enter the Nullah with the Animal, the Nujjeebs pointed their Matchlocks at him, and obliged him to deſiſt: The Sepoys ſeeing this, and that the Horſemen were permitted to ſwim acroſs, naturally imagined that the Objection was to the Engliſh only, and their Adherents; they thought it ſafeſt to abandon the Deponent, whom they muſt have concluded to be devoted, and throwing down their Coats and Arms, they followed the Example of the Horſemen, in ſwimming acroſs the Nullah, making a Merit with Shumſheer Khan,

of

of giving the Deponent up to his Fate. One of the Subadars repreſented to Two others, the Folly of ſuffering for One Perſon; and propoſed to them to deliver up the Deponent to Shumſheer Khan or to the Country People; but the Propoſal was rejected with Scorn, and One of the Subadars reported the Behaviour of the other immediately to the Deponent: The Deſertion, however, was almoſt complete; for in a little Time, of the Four Companies, not Twenty Men remained, including Officers. It was almoſt Evening when Mr. Scott's Gomaſtah, with great Difficulty, at laſt obtained Permiſſion from Shumſheer Khan to ſend One Boat, but it came too late to render any effectual Aſſiſtance, for with the few Sepoys who remained, Command was at an End; and as moſt of the Deponent's Servants had gone off, his Baggage was left a Prey to the Banditti, who ſoon carried off and deſtroyed it. Some Things which a few of his Servants brought with them, they gave in Charge to the Fougedar's People, who promiſed to take care of them, but they reſerved them for themſelves, or rather for the Fougedar; and though many of the Deponent's Things were ſeen in his Houſe, he could never recover a ſingle Article. For many Days during the Stay of the Deponent in Mr. Scott's Factory it was threatened to be attacked; and Shumſheer Khan, though often applied to by Mr. Scott's Gomaſtah, conſtantly refuſed to grant the leaſt Aſſiſtance: Notwithſtanding this, Shumſheer Khan was, and the Deponent believes is ſtill, continued in Office; and while the Deponent was at Fyzabad, Shumſheer Khan came there, and was well received by the Begum and her Miniſters: From all which Circumſtances the Deponent is convinced, that Shumſheer Khan could not have dared to act as he did, had he not been authorized by the Begum and her Miniſters, or at leaſt had he not known that ſuch Conduct would be agreeable to them.

J. Gordon.

Sworn this 27th Day of November
1781, before me,
E. Impey.

TENTH PARCEL.

NUM. 10.

Affidavit *of* Jean Honore Mordelait, Private *of the* Company *of* Chaſſeurs.

Jean Honore Mordelait, Natif de Corbell, Province de l'Iſle de France, fait Serment, et dit, Qu'étant malade à Mirzapour il fût laiſſé en arriére avec Quatorze de ſes Camarades, lui inclus, tous ſervant dans la Compagnie de Chaſſeurs, commandée par le Capitaine Doxat; lorſque le dit Capitaine marcha avec les Troupes qui compoſoient le Détachement commandé par le Capitaine Mayaffre; que lors du Départ du dit Capitaine, le Raja de l'Endroit les fit entrer en ſon Entourage pour plus de Sureté contre les Voleurs qui l'environnoient; que ſur leurs Repreſentations qu'ils n'avoient pas d'Argent pour ſe fournir des Vivre, il leur fit donner à manger chaque Jour par un Bannià, qu'il les conſola et les aſſura qu'allant voir ce qui ſe paſſoit à l'Entour de ſon terrain il chercheroit après un Moyen de les faire paſſer à Chandernagore; que des lors il ne revint point: Que le Commandement étant alors dévolu au Second, il les fit appeller le Trentiéme, et leur donna Deux Roupies à chacun pour ſervir à une Route qu'ils devoient faire de Deux Jours de Chemin; qu'il leur fit ſçavoir que c'étoit ſes Ordres de les renvoyer de là, et qu'il avoit auſſi reçu Ordre de couler tous les Batteaux paſſant par Mirzapour: Que pendant ce Temps Cinquante de ſes Gens fûrent envoyés pour s'emparer de leurs Armes, et que ces Gens prirent un Inventaire de ce qui appartenoit à la Compagnie; que le Lendemain ils fûrent contraines de ſe mettre en Route, leur Sacs placés ſur des Chameaux, ſur leſquelles ils fûrent obligés de monter à grands Coups de Fouët pour ceux qui refuſoient: Que durant leur Route ils eûrent toutes Sortes d'Indignités, qu'on leur crachoit au Viſage, qu'on les battoit. Que la ſeconde Journée un de ſes Camarades fût aſſez heureux de mourir; que le Chemin qu'ils faiſoient étoit parmi des Gorges de Montaignes, et qu'avec les Détours qu'ils firent il croit que le Trajet juſqu'à Laitiffghur, ou ils arrivérent le Deuziéme de Septembre, étoit plus de 40 Coſs: Qu'à la fin de la premiére Journée ils s'arretérent à un petit Fort dans les Gorges, ou leur mauvais Traitement fût redoublé. Qu'arrivé à Laitiffghur ceux qui vinrent avec eux ſe diſperſerent; qu'ils fûrent entourés pendans deux Heures qu'ils y reſtérent par environ deux ou trois mille Gens qui les inſultérent groſſiérement, et particuliérement, les accuſa d'avoir aſſaſſiné le Raja de Guàlier: Qu'un de leur Camarades, nommé François, fût mené auprès du Raja lequel à ſon Retour leur declara que le Raja l'avoit aſſuré qu'en cas qu'il lui amena Compagnie Françoiſe qu'il auroit ſon Pain. Qu'aprés ils fûrent conduits hors de Laitiffghur de la même Maniére qu'auparavant ſou le Garde de quelques Sepoys, et autres Gens armés, à une petite Maiſon fortifiée au de là de Laitiffghur une Coſs ſur le Chemin de Beejahghur; que ces Gens y reſtérent pour les garder: Qu'on ne leur donna ni à manger ni à boire: Que le Lendemain, étant le troiſiéme, un Chef de Laitiffghur avec dix Sepoys et environ 40 Hommes armés les fit ſortir à une Portée de Fuſil de la Maiſon: Qu'ils liérent leurs Mains derriére leurs Dos; et qu'en cette Poſition ils leur criérent à manger, leur montrant des Vivres à quelque Diſtance dans des Corbeilles. Qu'aprés s'être amuſé pendant une Heure ou deux

PART III.

deux de leur Miſéres, ces Barbares tirérent leurs Sabres et commencerent le Maſſacre : Que le ſuſdit eût une Baonette paſſée du travers du Corps, et an grand Coup de Pied ſur les Reins pour la faire reſortir : Qu'en cet Etat il feignit le Mort, et deux de ſes Camarades tombant ſur lui cachérent ſa Feinte : Que les Meurtriers ſe retirant aprés ce Carnage, il eût aſſés de Force pour ſe retirer dans les Jungles à vingt Pas de là : Qu' à la Diſcrétion des Tigres il paſſa toute la Nuit ; qu'accablé de ſoif, le Lendemain il deſcendit à un Ruiſſeau pour boire de l'Eau ; qu'il fût vit par des Campagnards, et amené à l'Endroit d'ou il étoit ſorti le Jour avant ; que les Habitants le raſſurérent contre toute Crainte de ſa Vie : Que leur Chef lui donna pour lui et ſa Femme huit Pice par Jour, laquelle Subſiſtance lui fût continué par moyen d'une Garde qui montoit et étoit relevé chaque Jour de Laitiffghur : Que parmi les Gens qui étoient là, il ne reconnût aucun de ceux qui les tûerent : Que le 20, le Jour que le Raja s'enfuit de Laitiffghur, aprés que lui et ſes Troupes eûrent paſſées auprés de l'Endroit ou le ſuſdit étoit, il ſe rendit à Laitiffghur ſans Empéchement, et même fut mis au large par les Habitants : Que la Nuit du 20 ou 21 il fût obligé de ſe cacher, pour ſe mettre à l'abri des Gens qui pilloient de tous Côtés : Que le Lendemain Matin à l'Entrée du Major Crabb il fût découvert et heureuſement mis en Sûreté de toute autre Pourſuite.

Le ſuſdit fait Serment et dit, de plus qu'il croit que le Maſſacre provenoit d'un Acte deliberé, et que ce ne pouvoit être le Réſultat d'aucune Cauſe, comme ces Camarade et lui étoient trop triſtes pour démontrer aucun Signe de Joie, s'abandonnant à la Mort d'aprés la mauvais Traitement qu'ils avoient ſubits : Qu'au contraire quant ils entendirent le Matin du Jour du Maſſacre, le Bruit des Canons et des Fuſils, ils s'entrediſoient tout doucement que leur Déſtruction ſeroit la Conſéquence infaillible en cas que les Troupes du Raja perdroient la Bataille : Que même, lors de cette Communication d'Idées, ils n'y avoient aucuns de leurs Gardes ou autres Gens pour les écouter ; que leurs Expreſſions à ce Sujet ſe paſſérent, lors du Bruit des Canons et des Fuſils, lequel étoit de grand Matin : Que leurs Meurtriers n'arrivoirent de Laitiffghur qu'environ les onze Heures : Que deux Heures ſe paſſérent à leur contraindre de tirer Habits, Chapeaux, &c. Qu'au lieu du Meurtre ils fûrent conduis en Chemiſe, et qu'il étoit environ une Heure aprés Midi, quand cet Acte de Barbarité fût commiſe.

Mordelait.

Sworn before me, this 5th Day of
December 1781.

E. Impey.

Tranſlation *of the foregoing* Affidavit.

John Honore Mordelait, Native of Corbell, a Province in the Iſle of France, declares upon Oath, That being ſick at Mirzapoor, he was left behind with Fourteen of his Comrades, himſelf included, all of whom belonged to the Company of Chaſſeurs commanded by Captain Doxat, when the ſaid Captain marched with the Troops which compoſed the Detachment commanded by Captain Mayaffre : That upon his Departure, the Rajah of the Place made them come within his own Premiſes, for the greater Safety againſt the Thieves which ſurrounded them : That on their repreſenting they had no Money to ſupply themſelves with Food, he cauſed them to be given ſomething to eat every Day by a Banian : That he comforted them, and aſſured them, that upon ſeeing what paſſed round his Seraglio, he ſought for Means to tranſport them to Chandernagore : That from that Time he did not return : That the Command having then devolved upon the Second, he had them called before him on the Thirtieth, and gave them Two Rupees each, to ſerve for the Journey of Two Days they were to take : That he let them know his Orders were to ſend them from thence ; and that he had alſo received Orders to ſink all the Boats paſſing by Mirzapoor : That during this Time, Fifty of his People were ſent to ſeize their Arms ; and that thoſe People took an Inventory of what belonged to the Company : That the next Day they were obliged to begin their Journey, with their Baggage placed on Camels, which they were obliged to mount ; and thoſe who refuſed, received violent Blows with a Whip : That during their Route every Sort of Indignity was offered to them : That they ſpit in their Faces ; and beat them ſo, that on the ſecond Day one of his Companions was ſo happy as to die : That the Road they took was through narrow Paſſes, between Mountains ; and that with the Circuits they made, he believes the Journey to Laitiffghur, where they arrived the 2d of September, was more than 40 Coſs : That at the Cloſe of the firſt Day they ſtopt at a ſmall Fort in the Paſſes, where their Ill-treatment was redoubled : That being arrived at Laitiffghur, the Perſons who came with them diſperſed : That they were ſurrounded for Two Hours, and remained there, among about Two or Three thouſand People, who inſulted them groſsly ; and particularly accuſed them of having aſſaſſinated the Rajah of Gwallior : That one of their Companions, named Francois, was taken before the Rajah, and declared to them, at his Return, that the Rajah had aſſured him that in caſe he brought the French Company to him, he ſhould be provided for : That afterwards they were conducted out of Laitiffghur in the ſame Manner as before, guarded by ſome Sepoys and other armed Men, to a ſmall fortified Houſe beyond Laitiffghur, One Coſs on the Road from Beejahghur : That thoſe People remained there to guard them : That they had nothing either to

eat or drink given to them: That the next Day, being the Third, a Chief of Laitiffghur, with Ten Sepoys, and about Forty armed Men, made them go out to the Diſtance of a Muſket Shot from the Houſe: That they tied their Hands behind their Backs; and that in this Poſition they told them to eat; ſhewing them Proviſions in Baſkets at ſome Diſtance: That after having amuſed themſelves for an Hour or two with their Miſery, theſe Barbarians drew their Sabres and began the Maſſacre: That the Deponent had a Bayonet paſſed through his Body, and a violent Kick on the Reins to make it come out: That in this Situation he feigned Death; and Two of his Companions falling upon him covered the Deceit: That the Murderers retiring after this Carnage, he had Strength enough to retreat to the Jungles, Twenty Paces from the Place: That he paſt the Night at the Mercy of the Tigers: That on the next Day being parched with Thirſt, he went down to a Brook to drink: That he was ſeen by ſome Country People, and carried to the Place which he had left the preceding Day: That the Inhabitants aſſured him his Life was in no Danger: That their Chief gave him Eight Pice every Day for his Wife and himſelf, which Subſiſtence was continued to him by means of a Guard, which was mounted and relieved every Day from Laitiffghur. That he did not recollect the Perſons of any of the Murderers among the People here: That on the 20th, the Day the Rajah fled from Laitiffghur, after he and his Troops had paſſed near the Spot where the Deponent was, he went to Laitiffghur unmoleſted, and was even ſet at Liberty by the Inhabitants: That in the Night from the 20th to the 21ſt he was obliged to lie concealed to ſave himſelf from the People, who were pillaging on all Sides: That the next Morning, at the Entry of Major Crabb, he was diſcovered, and fortunately placed in Safety from all further Purſuit. The Deponent moreover declares upon Oath, That he believes the Maſſacre proceeded from a deliberate Act, and that it could not have been occaſioned by any Cauſe, his Companions and himſelf being too ſorrowful to ſhew any Sign of Joy, as they had abandoned themſelves to Death after the Ill-treatment they had met with: That on the contrary, when on the Morning of the Maſſacre they heard the Report of the Cannons and Muſkets, they ſaid to each other ſoftly, that their Deſtruction would be the infallible Conſequence, in caſe the Rajah's Troops ſhould loſe the Battle: That even at this Communication of Ideas there were none of their Guards nor any other Perſons preſent to hear them: That their Converſation on this Subject paſſed when the Noiſe of the Cannons and Muſkets was heard, when it was broad Daylight: That their Murderers did not arrive from Laitiffghur till about Eleven o'Clock: That Two Hours paſſed in making them take off their Cloaths, Hats, &c.: That they were led in their Shirts to the Place where the Murders were committed; and that it was about One o'Clock in the Afternoon when this Act of Barbarity took place.

Sworn before me,
this 5th Day of December 1781.
(Signed) E. Impey.

(Signed) Mordelait.

ELEVENTH PARCEL.

NUM. 11.

Affidavit of Lieutenant Colonel Hannay.

Alexander Hannay Eſquire, Lieutenant Colonel in the Service of the Honourable United Eaſt India Company, maketh Oath, and ſaith, That in the Month of September laſt (1781) he commanded a Body of Troops (Horſe and Foot) in the Service of the Nabob Vizeer: That on the 10th of that Month, being encamped at Ryegunge, near Fyzabad, employed in tranſporting the ſaid Troops acroſs the River Gogra, in order to act againſt the Inſurgents to the Northward of that River, in the Evening he received Intimation from a Perſon living in the Zennana, that the Nabob Begum (Grandmother to the Nabob Vizeer Aſſof-ud-Dowla) had, through her Agents, prevailed upon the principal Jemmadar of Horſe, to engage to detach himſelf from the ſaid Deponent, and to abandon him; and further warning the ſaid Deponent to attend to his own perſonal Safety, as there was an Intention of detaining him at Fyzabad: That this Intimation was given to the Deponent in the Preſence of Lieutenant Charles Middleton, to whom the Deponent did communicate it; and that, during the whole Courſe of that Day (the 10th of September) he the Deponent had not been able to prevail on any of the Horſemen to croſs the River—a Matter which he could not until then account for, but which ſerved to impreſs him ſo ſtrongly with a Belief of the Truth of the Information he had received, that he ſent for the principal Jemmadar of Horſe, circumſtantially communicated the ſaid Information to him, and, as forcibly as he was able, ſtated to him the Treachery, Diſgrace, and Infamy, inſeparable from ſo unmanly a Behaviour: That the ſaid Jemmadar of Horſe appeared much affected at the Converſation, and acknowledged that the Information was true in every Circumſtance, except that of his having acceded to the Propoſals that were made to him, which he declared he had rejected; but ſaid, they had alſo been made to the other Jemmadars of Horſe by the Agents of both the Begums (the Nabob Vizeer's Mother and Grandmother); and the Truth of this Aſſer-

tion was afterwards affirmed to the ſaid Deponent by Two of the ſaid Jemmadars, and ſeveral of the inferior Officers and private Horſemen. The Deponent further declareth, That the above-recited Converſation paſſed in his the Deponent's Tent, to the beſt of his Recollection and Memory, on the Night of the 10th of September, in the Preſence of Lieutenant Charles Middleton; and that, as the ſaid Lieutenant Charles Middleton did not perfectly underſtand the Mooriſh Language, in which the Converſation was held, he the Deponent explained the Nature and Subject of it to him as ſoon as the Jemmadar left the Tent. The Deponent further declareth, That he is reſtrained from mentioning the Names of the Jemmadars alluded to, from an Apprehenſion that their Names becoming public, might operate to their Prejudice, if not Ruin; but that the Facts which he hath depoſed are Truth.

Sworn before me (the Deponent declaring on his Oath, that the above Affidavit is written in his own Hand-writing at Banaris) this 31ſt Day of December 1781,

Alexander Hannay.

Warren Haſtings.

Minute of the Board, entered in the Conſultations of 14 January 1782.

Extract Secret Conſultations, 14th Jan. 1782.

The Board having already paſſed their Opinion, in Terms of the fulleſt Approbation, upon the Governor General's Conduct and Management in the Suppreſſion of the Rebellion of Cheit Sing, and the Regulation of the Province and City of Banaris; they think it unneceſſary to repeat their Opinion of thoſe Meaſures.

They cannot at the ſame Time but remark, that the Explanations which the Governor General has given in ſome Parts of his Proceedings, during his firſt Diſcuſſions with Cheit Sing, and ſubſequent to the Convulſion, are rather an open Avowal of the Motives that actuated his Mind, than the guarded Repreſentations of a public Officer, ſtating to his Employers the Meaſures which an extraordinary Situation influenced, dictated, and juſtified.

To a liberal and candid Tribunal, ſuch was the natural, and certainly the wiſeſt Appeal. The Generoſity and Juſtice of a Britiſh Tribunal looks more to the real Motives and Zeal of their Agent, than to the preconcerted Artifice of his Conduct, or the legal Diſcriminations of his Defence. Even where a public Meaſure is unſucceſsful, the Reſponſibility required by the Agent (if riſqued upon public Principles) is frequently his Juſtification, and in many Caſes entitles him to Applauſe.

In theſe diſtant Dominions the ruling Servants of the State attend more to thoſe Rules and Forms which protect from Reſponſibility, than to an ardent Purſuit of the public Intereſt; under every private Riſque, the Hands of Adminiſtration may ſecure themſelves againſt Condemnation, even though the Country ſhould be loſt through their Miſmanagement.

It was not by avoiding perſonal Reſponſibility that the Servants of the Public eſtabliſhed the Britiſh Influence in Aſia; nor is it by ſuch cold Precautions that our Power is to be maintained, eſpecially at an Hour of general Hoſtility againſt us. The Board are led into theſe Obſervations, from an ingenuous Conſideration of the Difficulties in which the Governor General found himſelf involved at Banaris, and a Conviction of the Motives under which he acted. The firſt were ſurmounted with Ability and Fortitude: The latter they moſt ſincerely believe do him real Honour.

Eaſy would be the Taſk to approve the Suppreſſion of the Rebellion, and to ſtand diſconnected with any Reſponſibility, by juſtifying thoſe Acts which certainly precipitated the Storm from the Cloud in which he had gathered; Acts which Judges at a Diſtance, Judges unoppreſſed with the actual Embarraſſments of this Government, may, with great Speciouſneſs of Argument, condemn. But the Board wiſh not, they cannot permit themſelves to proceed ſo diſingenuouſly, or guardedly. They are at the ſame Time aware, that in a rigid Inveſtigation of the whole of this Buſineſs, the following Queſtions will be aſked.

1ſt. Where were the Governor General's particular Inſtructions for ſuch extraordinary Demands upon Cheit Sing?

2dly. Why was that Chief put in Arreſt, when he offered to make every Conceſſion?

3dly. Whether there was not a Compact between him and the Company, which ſpecified, that he was only to pay them a certain annual Tribute?

Subſequent to the Maſſacre of our Troops, and the Events that followed, no Queſtions will be aſked.

In anſwer to the firſt Queſtion, the Board think the Governor General was fully authorized by the general Tenor of his Inſtructions. The Governor General having a deciding Vote, could have written out and approved more particular Inſtructions. There was a Delicacy in the Mode he preferred; and it impoſed a greater Reſponſibility.

In regard to the Second Queſtion; it is evident from Cheit Sing's Anſwers and Preparations, and the whole Tenor of his Conduct, before and at the Time, that nothing but Arreſt could have convinced him of the Governor General's Determination.

That

That the Arreſt was not intended to proceed farther than the Payment of a proper Fine to the Company, who ſtood in the Place of his Sovereign and Benefactors, is evinced by the Governor General's Anſwer to Cheit Sing, after his Confinement.

Had a total Revolution in the Adminiſtration of the Zemeedary been intended, the Arreſt muſt have been effected with more Force, and greater Marks of Severity.

That the Officers who went to execute this Service were convinced that no Meaſure of determined Severity was intended againſt Cheit Sing, appears from that unfortunate Want of Precaution which coſt them and their Followers their Lives.

The Third Queſtion involves much Argument, yet is fully anſwered by that Part of the Governor General's Narrative, which diſcuſſes the Sunnud under which Cheit Sing ruled the Provinces, and which was ſo liberally granted by the Company.

The Correſpondence with the India States, ſhews clearly their Ideas of the Rights of Zemeedars and Rajahs protected in their Zemeedaries by a ſuperior Power. Had Cheit Sing been an Ally Sovereign Prince, who paid only a fixed Subſidy, his Military Preparations, and his inſidious Conduct, under Pretences of Poverty, in diſappointing the Expectations of the Government from the Army under Major Camac, juſtified, together with his Correſpondence with our Enemies, the ſevereſt Exertion of Aid to aſſiſt the Company in their Diſtreſſes, and atone for his Ingratitude and Treachery to a Power who protected him, and to whom he owed his Situation.

On the Subject of the Treaty concluded on the 18th of September laſt, between the Governor General and the Nabob Vizeer, and which the Difficulties of the Communication prevented the Governor General from explaining ſo fully before, the Board have to obſerve, that the Treaty is evidently a political Expedient, which forfeits no Advantage, which promiſes the Acquiſition of many, and which, properly managed by this Government (as Events favourable, or even unfavourable, ariſe), may lead to the final and complete Arrangement of an Alliance with the Vizeer. Such an Alliance, being leſs oppreſſive to him, may be more advantageous and honourable to the Company, and may remove that too general but dangerous Impreſſion, which the different States of this Country have received from the double Character in which we have hitherto appeared in India—that of Allies and Conquerors.

If the Nabob Vizeer ſhould not be able, under the Support of the Troops of this Government ſtationed at Cawnpoor, to maintain the Tranquillity of his Dominions, and collect thoſe Reſources which are neceſſary to defray even his reduced Expences, and diſcharge his heavy Debt to the Company, a new Arrangement muſt follow; and that Arrangement neceſſarily, at the expreſs Requeſt of the Vizeer, will ſecure every Advantage that can be wiſhed or expected from his Provinces by this Government.

The Reduction of that heavy Burthen of Expence, which was at once oppreſſive to the Vizeer, and of no Return to the Company (though a Source of Patronage to this Adminiſtration), the Board approve of moſt heartily; and, with a full Senſe of the Credit which a Meaſure of ſuch Difficulty and Unpleaſantneſs reflects upon the Governor General, they take this Occaſion of pledging to him and to their Employers their utmoſt Support, not only in this, but in every other Branch of public œconomical Reformation, which he may propoſe.

Upon the Return of the Governor General, the Board reſolve to diſcuſs with him thoſe Parts of the Treaty, which carry the Appearance of a haſty Agreement. The Diſaffection of many of the Vizeer's principal Jagheerdars; and the Steps which, from the Repreſentations of Colonel Hannay and other Officers, appear to have been rapidly taken by the Begums, to ſupport the Rebellion of Cheit Sing; were probably very early known to the Governor General, and through the Medium of all the Suſpicions that his Situation, at the Time he met the Vizeer, had naturally created.

At ſuch a Moment, and under ſuch Suſpicions, and even while the Iſſue of the Conteſt of Cheit Sing was depending, it is not ſurprizing that ſome Parts of the Agreement between the Governor General and the Vizeer were ſpeedily adjuſted, and, as the Governor acknowledges, in Converſation at their Firſt Interview.

A ſhort Time will ſatisfy the Board, whether the Vizeer is willing or able to fulfil his Part of the Treaty: If he is that, and the Company can recover their Debt from him in the preſent Emergency and Diſtreſs of their Affairs, the Board cannot then but agree, that the Governor General has acted in the Arrangement not only with Zeal, and the beſt public Intentions, but with a maſterly Deciſion, that muſt entitle him to the grateful and complete Approbation of his Employers.

It remains with the Board to concert with the Governor General, upon his Return, thoſe Meaſures that may ſecure this Government from any future Inconveniencies or Diſtreſs, that can be ſuppoſed connected with the Confidence repoſed in the Vizeer, for the Adminiſtration of the Affairs of his Revenue and Military Eſtabliſhments.

Extract Secret. Dept. Conſ. 5 Feb. 1782.

The Governor General delivers in the following Minute, in conſequence of that of the Board, entered on the Proceedings of the 14th ultimo.

The Governor General acknowledges his Obligations to the Board, for this repeated Inſtance of the liberal Manner in which they have been pleaſed to record their Judgment on his Conduct. Had it been expreſſed in the ſimple Terms of official Approbation, he ſhould have been pleaſed, and ſatisfied that it had received ſo reſpectable a Sanction; but by tracing the Sources of it, in the Motives which he has avowed; by their Examination of thoſe Motives with their relative

PART III.

relative Facts and Circumſtances; and by the Doubts which they have anticipated and ſolved, on the Propriety of ſuch Parts of his Conduct as might moſt obviouſly ſuggeſt them; they have juſtified their own Approval, and entitled him to expect the ſame favourable Sentiments in their common Superiors.

Nor is he leſs pleaſed with the Reſerve with which the Board have declared their Satisfaction in the Arrangement concluded by him with the Nabob Vizeer; becauſe he thinks it will be received as an Evidence of the Deliberation and Sincerity of their former Approval. He is willing to ſubmit the Propriety of the Meaſure to the Teſt of its Succeſs. The Reſident has already informed the Board, that he had received of the Treaſures of the late Vizeer, left in the Charge of his Widow, and lately reclaimed by his Son, the Amount of the Bond granted by the latter for the Balance of the Year 1178, which ends in September 1780 of our Æra; and was in the actual Receipt of as much as would diſcharge the Balance of the laſt Year, that is, of the Year 1179. The firſt of theſe Balances is 32,68,613. 11, the laſt 12,09,876. 9. 8. The Sum of both is, R^{s} 44,78,490. 4. 8. Owd Siccas. The Reſident ſeems to have underſtood this to be the Whole of the Nabob's Debt. There is a further Balance of 26 Lacks, which appears to have been by ſome means overlooked, or withheld from Mr. Middleton on the Transfer of his Office from Mr. Purling. A rectified Account, drawn to the lateſt Period, has been tranſmitted to Mr. Middleton by the Accomptant General, which it is hoped will arrive in Time to prevent his ſtopping at the Receipt of the ſuppoſed Balance; and at all Events, the Profits of the reſumed Jagheers ought to yield a Fund, more than ſufficient both for the complete Liquidation of what may remain of the Nabob's preſent Debt, and to make up the Deficiency of the Aſſignments granted on his Revenue for the current Year, within the Courſe of it.

The Governor General expects this Service from the Reſident, and relies upon his Fidelity for the Performance of it. But in the Suppoſition of the Poſſibility of a Diſappointment, he again offers his perſonal Services to proceed to Lucknow, on the firſt Symptom of ſuch a Failure; and, with the Confidence which he feels in his own Influence, aided by the powerful Support of the Board, he will venture to promiſe, that he will not return with their Object unaccompliſhed.

He hopes, and believes, that there will be no Neceſſity for this Extremity, but adds it as a Ground for the Aſſurance which he ventures to propoſe; and wiſhes the Board to give to the Honourable Court of Directors, in the Advices to them now under Diſpatch, that there is the faireſt Proſpect, amounting as near to a Certainty as can be affirmed of an Event yet in Expectation, that the Debt due from the Nabob Vizeer to the Company, and even that of the Rohilla Donation, will be completely paid off in the Courſe of the preſent Year, and a Supply added to our ordinary Reſources, which will fully anſwer all our own Wants for that Period, and enable us to contribute ſtill further, and we hope effectual Aids, to thoſe of the Carnatic.

The Governor General forbears to include the Preſidency of Bombay in this Proviſion. Its Expences have already contributed more even than thoſe of the Carnatic to exhauſt theſe Provinces of the Currency; nor will it be poſſible for them to ſupport any longer ſo pernicious a Drain. At a certain Point it muſt have a Cloſe. For this Diſtreſs we muſt ſeek a Remedy in a different Expedient, in the Concluſion of the War with the Maratta State, and the conſequent and moſt neceſſary Reduction of the Armies now employed on that Service. In the mean Time, he truſts that they are not ſo devoid of Reſources in themſelves, as to make them totally dependant for the Subſiſtence on this Government, ſince they have a large and rich Territory, acquired by their late Conqueſts in Guzurat, in the Dependance of Surat, and, as we learn only from an alluſive Paſſage in General Goddard's laſt Letters, even in Concan, of which we were not before appriſed. Theſe Diſtricts, we are aſſured by the ſame Authority, were in a State of perfect Tranquillity, and undiſturbed Collection of their Revenues; and in the ſame State they are likely to remain, ſince in the Proſpect of a Peace the Maratta Government will naturally look to the Reſtitution of their former Poſſeſſions, and would eventually be at leaſt equal Sufferers with us, by any Devaſtations committed in them.

Such are the Expectations which the Governor General wiſhes to have preſented to the Court of Directors, of the Courſe and Iſſue of the Reſources of this Government for the preſent Year. He hopes that Credit will be given to them to that Degree, beyond which it would be preſumptuous on any Grounds to hazard the Promiſe of contingent Events; that if thoſe which he has predicted ſhall not come to paſs, the Cauſes of their Failure ſhall be ſuch as ſhall account for it, and acquit him of the Reproach of it.

Of the Conſequences, as they may affect him perſonally, he is become indifferent; expecting the forced Cenſures of his avowed Enemies, and aſſured of the Applauſe of his Superiors, from the internal Conviction of his own Mind, that he has laboured to the utmoſt of his Ability to merit it.

(Signed) Warren Haſtings.

Die Veneris, 29° Februarij 1788.

THE Lords being in their Places, the Houſe reſumed, the uſual Proclamations made, and the Defendant appearing at the Bar, the Lord Chancellor acquainted the Managers for the Commons they might proceed with their Evidence.

Then the Clerk proceeded to read from the printed Copy of the Narrative of the Governor General already delivered in, beginning at Page 21, where the ſame was broken off Yeſterday, and read as far as Page 29 of the ſaid Narrative (a).

Then the Managers for the Commons ſtated, that they ſhould proceed to point out ſuch further Extracts from the ſame, as they particularly deſired to call the Attention of the Houſe to.

Read, the following Extract, from Page 34 of the ſaid Narrative:

" On the 20th or 21ſt, I forget which, I received a Letter from Rajah Cheit Sing filled with Expreſſions of ſlight Concern for what had paſſed, and Profeſſions, but indefinite and unapplied, of Fidelity. I did not think it becoming to make any Reply to it, and I think I ordered the Bearer of the Letter to be told, that it required none.

" On the Morning of the 21ſt, a Perſon came to Mr. R. Johnſon, who was One of my Party, and deſired his Interpoſition with me to receive a Letter and Meſſenger from the Rajah in the Evening, with Propoſals for an Accommodation. The like Application was made by Myrza Abdullah Beg, the Rajah's Vakeel, to my Dewan Contoo Bauboo; and, with my Permiſſion, Contoo Bauboo returned to his own Houſe to meet the Vakeel by Appointment for that Purpoſe, by which Means he miſſed the Opportunity of going off with me; the Intelligence of my Intention reaching him too late for him to join me, or his infirm State of Body not admitting of his taking ſo haſty a Reſolution. The Subſtance of the Meſſage, as it has been ſince delivered to me by Abdullah Beg, in Writing, was to exculpate himſelf from any Concern in what had paſſed, which he charged to the inſolent Behaviour of a Servant of the Reſident, who was preſent, and the Reſentment of his own People, and to profeſs his Obedience and Submiſſion to my Will in whatever Way I ſhould dictate (b)."

Read, alſo, from Page 46, as follows:

" It would break the Attention, and perplex the Thread of the Narrative, to relate every diſtinct Event in its exact Order of Time: I have therefore, in the minuter Points, endeavoured rather to arrange them according to their Relation to the greater, or to find a Place for them in the vacant Intervals and Pauſes of it. It may be proper in this Place to mention, that during the Time of Inaction which ſucceeded to my Arrival at Chunar, I received ſeveral Letters from Cheit Sing, beſides Letters from Mr. Barnet, and One from Contoo Bauboo, who were both his Priſoners at Lutteefpoor, which were written by his Order. Theſe were all alike in Subſtance, containing Acknowledgments and Profeſſions of Submiſſion to my Authority; Aſſertions of his own Innocence, charging the Maſſacre at Shewallah to the Chubdar, whoſe Inſults provoked the Reſentment of his Servants, whom he could not reſtrain; and claiming a Merit from his having in the Three paſt Actions been the ſuffering Party, though ſucceſsful, and in none the Aggreſſor; adding general Offers of Accommodation; and in the Letters written by his Order, a pompous Diſplay of his inexhauſtible Wealth, the Multitude and Bravery of his Forces, and the devoted Affection and Fidelity of all his Subjects. I refuſed to anſwer them, letting him know that they were written with too much Preſumption, in the Style of Equality, and with inapplicable Profeſſions, which were no better than none. Some of theſe Letters will appear in the Appendix; the reſt were loſt (c)."

Read, alſo, from Page 49, as follows:

" The News of theſe concurrent Succeſſes being conveyed to the Rajah at the ſame Inſtant of Time, alarmed him exceedingly for his own perſonal Safety. His Fears were excited with a more forcible Impreſſion by the Surprize of the Advance of ſo great a Force, from a Quarter where he had not expected any. With his Face turned towards Chunar, and his whole Attention, and that of his People, directed to the Movements which we made on that Side, they had no Suſpi-

---

(a) See the Whole of the ſaid Extract ſupra, from Page 109 to Page 120, incloſed within the Brackets, and the Hands pointing thereto.
(b) Vide the Narrative ſupra, Page 122.
(c) Vide ſupra, Page 127.

cion

cion of any Deſign being formed behind them.—The firſt Intelligence which was received of Major Crabb's Party deſcribed it as conſiſting of the Followers of Owſan Sing, and only Three Companies of our Sepoys; the Hircarrahs who conveyed the News, poſſibly miſtaking the advanced Guard for the whole Force, and reporting it accordingly; nor was the real Strength of the Party known, even by that which was detached to oppoſe it, until the Inſtant of the Action. This Circumſtance was related at the Time, and has ſince been confirmed to me by an Officer named Myher, who commanded a ſmall Body of the Rajah's Sepoys, and the Guns, in the Action. No Deſign could be more judiciouſly planned, or more happily executed. Even the Impediments and Diſappointments which attended it, ſerved but to promote the Coincidence of the final Movements of its Operations, with ſo well timed an Effect, that the Difference of the Time which paſſed between the Engagement at Lora and the Conqueſt of Pateeta, was little more than that which would be required by the Difference of the Diſtances of each from Lutteefpoor, for the News of each Succeſs to reach Luteefpoor at the ſame Inſtant.

" Cheit Sing inſtantly prepared for Flight. His Road to Bidjeygur, which was his laſt Refuge, lay through the Paſs, which he durſt not attempt. He left Lutteefpoor about Three or Four in the Afternoon, and making a Circuit over the Hills, gained the High Road at the Diſtance of ſome Miles beyond the Paſs, and proceeded with a few Followers to the Neighbourhood of Bidjeygur: Some others followed and re-joined him; the reſt, left without Orders, ſtayed but to plunder the Place, and evacuated it. The Gaung-Wallahs, or Militia, compoſed of the Huſbandmen, who had been ſummoned to attend him, all fled to their own Houſes. So rapid was the Report of this Event in it's Communication, and ſo deciſive in it's Effect, that the Fort of Sutteeſgur, which lies about Seven or Eight Miles to the Northward of Lutteefpoor, and the Palace of Ramnagur, were evacuated on the ſame Evening; and the Allegiance of the whole Country reſtored as completely, in the Courſe of a few Hours, from a State of univerſal Revolt to it's proper Channel, as if it had never departed from it (a)."

The Managers for the Commons informed the Houſe, the next Extract they ſhould read was to prove the Appointment of the Rajah Mehipnarain to be Rajah of Banaris.

Read, from Page 51 of the ſaid Narrative, as follows:

" My firſt Care, after my Return to Banaris, was to determine the Succeſſion to the Zemeedary and Rauje, vacated by the Forfeiture of Cheit Sing. The Right of the Company to the Diſpoſal of it certainly had not ſuffered by the paſt Events. The Territory had been wholly loſt to their Dominion, and wholly conquered by their Arms. Yet the Reſt of the Family who formerly poſſeſſed it had not merited, by any Act of theirs, to be involved in the Puniſhment of a Man who had been equally their Enemy, and whom they regarded as the Uſurper of their more legal Rights; nor perhaps would it have been prudent to put the Submiſſion of the People to the Teſt of a new Species of Dominion. I therefore reſolved, in virtue of the full Powers which I poſſeſſed from the Board for that Purpoſe, to beſtow it on the next lineal Heir. This was Bauboo Mehipnarain. He was the Grandſon of Rajah Bulwant Sing, by a Daughter married to Bauboo Doorgbijey Sing. The Widow of Bulwant Sing, named Ranny Goolaub Kooer, was ſtill living, and in an extreme old Age. By the Hindoo Law ſhe might claim the Inheritance; her Daughter alſo, the Wife of Doorgbijey Sing, might aſſert the like Pretenſion. Had it become a Matter of Conteſt, I had reſolved to leave it to the Deciſion of the whole Body of the Pundits of Banaris. But this Reference was unneceſſary. Doorgbijey Sing yielded up the Pretenſion of his Wife, and the old Ranny her own, by a Writing, ſealed with her Name, and acknowledged in the Preſence of a confidential Perſon, whom I deputed to her for that Purpoſe; declaring it to be her Wiſh and Requeſt, that the Rauje might be conferred on her Grandſon Mehipnarain. He was accordingly inveſted and proclaimed on the 30th of September. His Father Bauboo Doorgbijey Sing was at the ſame Time inveſted with the Office of Naib, and is in Effect the ſole acting Manager. He is about Thirty-five Years of Age—his Son Nineteen (b)."

Read, alſo, from Page 52 of the ſaid Narrative, as follows:

" After having gained Poſſeſſion of Lutteefpoor, Major Popham loſt no Time in proſecuting his March to Bidjeygur. Cheit Sing did not wait his Approach, but fled, taking with him as much Treaſure as his Elephants and Camels could carry, which has been reported to me to have conſiſted of One Lack of Mohrs, and Fifteen or Sixteen of Silver (c), beſides Jewels to an unknown Amount. His Wife, a Woman of amiable Character, his Mother Pauna, and all the other Women of his Family, and the Survivors of the Family of his Father Bulwant Sing who were connected with his, were left in the Fort of Bidjeygur. He took the Rout of Rewa, and from thence proceeded to Panna, the Capital of Boondelcund, paying and plundering as he paſſed. He was by the laſt Advices in that Country, the Rajah profeſſing in his Letters to me a Reſolution to withdraw his Protection from him, and ſecretly favouring him (d)."

(a) Vide ſupra, Page 128 to Page 129.
(b) Vide ſupra, Page 129.
(c) Amounting to about 400,000l. Sterling.
(d) Vide ſupra, Page 130.

Then

Then the Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, they ſhould next read an Affidavit of Major Palmer, to prove the Allegation in the Firſt Article of the Charge, which ſtates the Intention of the Defendant to extort a large Sum of Money, by way of Fine, from the Rajah Cheit Sing. (a)

Read, Appendix to the Narrative, Part III. p. 157.

" Second Parcel,

(Num. 2. A.)

Affidavit of Major Palmer.

" William Palmer, Major in the Service of the Honourable the East India Company in Bengal, maketh Oath and ſaith, That about the latter End of the Month of June laſt, the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General of Bengal, diſcourſing with this Deponent on the Subject of his intended Journey to Banaris and Lucknow, declared one of the principal Objects of it to be, to exact from Rajah Cheit Sing a Fine or Contribution of Fifty Lacks of Rupees, as a Puniſhment for Breach of Engagements with the Government of Bengal, and for Acts of Miſconduct in his Zemeedary. The Governor General further declared to this Deponent, that he knew the Ability of the Rajah to contribute ſuch a Sum to the Exigences of Government; and that he, the Governor General, was determined to convert the Faults committed by the Rajah into a public Benefit. The Governor General further declared to this Deponent in the ſame Converſation, That an Offer from the Rajah, but indirectly, had been made to him of Twenty Lacks of Rupees for the public Service, as a Retribution for his Failure of Engagements; but that he, the Governor General, was reſolved to inſiſt upon the firſt mentioned Sum of Fifty Lacks of Rupees, and if the Rajah ſhould abſolutely refuſe the Demand, that he, the Governor General, would deprive him of his Zemeedary, or transfer the Sovereignty thereof to the Nabob Vizeer.

W. PALMER.

Sworn before me, this 4th Day of December, 1781. E. IMPEY. (b)".

To prove the ſame Facts ſtated in the Affidavit of Major Palmer, and alſo the Tranſaction charged in the Firſt Article to have paſſed between Mr. Haſtings and the Vizier, relative to the Province of Benares;

Read, Appendix, p. 158.

" (Num. 2. B.)

Atteſtation of David Anderſon Eſquire.

" To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire.

" Honourable Sir,

" In Obedience to your Commands conveyed to me through Major Palmer, I ſhall endeavour to repeat, as well as I can remember, the Purport of what you were pleaſed to inform me before your Departure from Calcutta, of your Intentions regarding Cheit Sing; but as ſo long an Interval has ſince elapſed, my Recollection, which has never been ſtrengthened by a Communication, muſt neceſſarily be ſomewhat imperfect.

" After enumerating ſome of the Reſources which you expected to find up the Country for the Relief of the Company's Exigencies, you mentioned to me the Conduct of Cheit Sing.

" You obſerved, that he owed his Elevation to the Company; that he was allowed to enjoy a very conſiderable Income, the Revenue exacted from him being much inferior to the Produce of his Diſtricts, and that his Territories were maintained and defended by the Engliſh Army; that on thoſe Conſiderations it had been reckoned equitable, that he ſhould contribute on an Emergency to the Support of Wars carried on by that Government under which he held his Zemeedary, and to which he was indebted for its Protection. Accordingly you mentioned that a Sum had been demanded from him; that, after ſome Difficulties, he had agreed to pay it at a certain Period; that, truſting to his Promiſes, you had made an Aſſignment on him for the Uſe of Colonel Camac's Detachment; and that Colonel Camac, relying on his Punctuality, had returned a Bill for a leſs Sum, which had been ſent to him by Mr. Middleton; but that this Confidence had nearly proved fatal to the Detachment, and actually did prove the Cauſe of retarding the Expedition; that Cheit Sing, in Spite of all the Repreſentations which were made to him, delayed ſo long the promiſed Payment, that the Officers of the Detachment were reduced to the Neceſſity of ſelling their Plate; that you therefore determined to call him to an Account, and oblige him to make an Atonement for his Conduct in this Inſtance, and the Want of Attachment he had in general ſhewn to our Government, by paying a conſiderable Sum of Money to the Relief of the Company's Exigencies; that if he conſented, you were deſirous of eſtabliſhing his Poſſeſſion on the moſt permanent and eligible Footing; but, if he refuſed, you had in your Power to raiſe a large Sum for the

---

(a) Vide printed Articles, Bottom of p. 5, and Top of p. 6.

(b) Vide ſupra, P. 232.

Company, by accepting of an Offer which had been made for his Diſtrict by the Vizeer. You minuted the Particulars of Cheit Sing's Conduct in an Account which you drew up in Calcutta, of the State of the different Powers of Hindoſtan, though I do not believe that in that Paper you expreſſed the Intentions you had formed: And I remember you told me that you had communicated to Mr. Wheler your Intentions regarding Cheit Sing; and I believe (though I cannot poſitively recollect) you ſaid he had concurred in them.

I am, with the greateſt Reſpect, &c.

Mahdajee Sindia's Camp, near Dutteah,
the 14th January, 1782.

D. ANDERSON." (a)

Then the Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, they ſhould next proceed to read ſeveral Affidavits of Natives. That the Firſt they ſhould produce particularly reſpected the Eſcape of the Rajah Cheit Sing, and what happened upon that Eſcape; and all of them went to prove the Maſſacre and confirm the Narrative in other Particulars.

Read, Appendix, Part III. P. 163, as follows:

" (Num. 3. E.)

" TRANSLATION of the Depoſition of Jewan Ram Moonſhy, in the Service of the late Lieutenant Stalker.—The Deponent ſworn before Chief Juſtice Sir Elijah Impey, December 2nd, 1781.

" After the Arrival of Mr. Markham at Shewallah, I went in and paid my Reſpects to my Maſter; who aſked me, If I knew whether Mr. Markham would come there or not? I replied, It was reported ſo; but that it depended on his Inclinations. Mr. Stalker then told me I might go, but afterwards ordered me to ſtay. I continued there, and ſaw Doorgbijey Sing ſitting with the Rajah in the Centre Apartment, and Suddanund Buxey and others whiſpering to the Rajah. Shortly after, News was brought to the Three Gentlemen ſitting in the adjoining Room that there were Diſputes without. Mr. Stalker went without the Jauli (or Firſt Wall), and aſked the Subadar Biſhun Sing, Why he had ordered the Bayonets to be fixed? The Subadar replied, That Numbers of the Rajah's armed Servants had come in, and that they paid no Regard to the Company's Orders. After which, Mr. Stalker advanced further out, and aſked of the younger Mowllavy and me, Who amongſt thoſe People was the Chief? I anſwered, Bauboo Munnear Sing. Mr. Stalker ſent for Munnear Sing, and ſtrongly enjoined him to appeaſe his People, and enquire why they attempted to diſpute and fight with his Sepoys? Munnear Sing replied, " What Power have they, that any one of them ſhould preſume to fight? We Two, Father and Son, are deſirous to go to the Rajah." Mr. Stalker anſwered, " Very well; but you muſt ſtay here between your People and mine, that they may not come to Blows." After that a Letter arrived from the Governor to the Rajah, which Mr. Stalker, having quieted and ſoothed the People, preſented to him. The Rajah then got up, and went out of the Burradurry to the adjacent Baſtion to perform his Devotions. At this Time Information was brought to Mr. Stalker, that the Rajah's People oppoſed and refuſed Admittance to another Company of Sepoys, who had brought Proviſions, a Table, &c. for the Gentlemen. Mr. Stalker again went out, and calling to Suddanund Buxey, aſked the Cauſe of this Oppoſition; and told him to ſend Directions (to the Rajah's People). Suddanund ſaid, he would go himſelf. Mr. Stalker replied; " No, ſend One of your Servants." While the Man was going out to ſilence the People, Mr. Stalker returned within the Jauly. Doorgbijey Sing was gone from thence; no one knew whither. Cheit Ram, Mr. Markham's Chubdar, informed Mr. Stalker that he had a Meſſage to deliver to the Rajah from the Governor General. Mr. Stalker ſaid, " Deliver it." He the Chubdar ſaid, at the Place where the Rajah was at his Devotions, " the Governor ſays your People want to quarrel and fight; it will be better if you forbid them, for every Sepoy is an European, and every European is as a (or the) Company: If a Drop of their Blood is ſhed, you ſhall be plundered and deſtroyed." At this Period there was a Report of Guns at the Gate of Shewallah. The Action was commenced. At this Time Mr. Stalker and Cheit Ram went towards the Rajah. Munnear Sing and others cut down Cheit Ram, pulled Mr. Stalker back, and puſhing him on one Side, began the Slaughter. The Rajah eſcaped through a Window by a Rope made of Turbans, got into a Boat, and went off. His People, by the ſame Means, drew up Swords and Shields as a Bucket is drawn up from a Well, and began to engage. I ſtood near the Jauli behind my Maſter. When my Maſter was killed, I fled toward the Place where the Rajah's Victuals was dreſſed. I continued there a ſhort Time, and ſaw the Rajah's People jump from the Walls and the Trees, with their Shields and Swords, and advance. After this I aſſumed the Character of One of Cheit Sing's Servants, fled with his People, and came to the Preſence. The Gentlemen after this went to Chunar, and I ſhould have arrived the next Day, but I was plundered on the Road, and confined in the Fort of Pindera. Diaram took away from my Houſe Two Tangon Horſes, and placed his Seal and a Guard upon the Door. After the Flight of the Rajah, the Zemeedar of the before mentioned Fort ſet me at Liberty. Without a

(a) Vide ſupra, P. 232.

Maſter,

Maſter, every Way diſconſolate, to whom can I communicate my Diſtreſs? I now hope for Favour and Support from the Almighty and from you.

Jewan Ram." (a)

Read next, Appendix, Part III. P. 189, as follows:

" (Num. 5. E.)

" Depoſition of Ruggoobur Sing, Orderly Sepoy to Lieutenant Stalker.

" The Deponent (upon his Oath) ſays, He went with Lieutenant Stalker and Mr. Markham to Shewallah, where the Rajah Cheit Sing reſided; and that he went with them into the Preſence of the Rajah; that ſhortly after Two Companies of Sepoys arrived with Two Gentlemen, whoſe Names the Deponent does not remember, being a newly inliſted Sepoy; that thoſe Two Officers came in and continued with the Rajah and Lieutenant Stalker; that he, the Deponent, was directed by Lieutenant Stalker to attend, with Three other orderly Sepoys, in the Apartment where the Officers were ſitting with the Rajah; that the reſt of the orderly Sepoys remained without the Purdahs, which were let down in the Front of the Apartment; that he is unacquainted with what paſſed without the Gate where the Two Companies were, or what People were there on the Part of the Rajah. The Deponent does not recollect, nor can he, he ſays, relate the Circumſtances which paſſed before the Attack commenced; but in reply to a Queſtion put to him, Whether Mr. Markham's Chubdar Cheit Ram ſpoke to the Rajah? he ſays, that ſaid Chubdar brought a Note to Lieutenant Stalker, at the Time when the Rajah's People without were endeavouring to enter; that he delivered the Note to Lieutenant Stalker; that at this Time the Noiſe and Confuſion at the Gate-way was very great; that the Chubdar went from Lieutenant Stalker toward Cheit Sing, who was then ſitting at the Place where he performed his Devotions; that he told him to order his People to deſiſt; that he, the Chubdar, was Cheit Ram, and that the Rajah was but Cheit Sing, and that if he did not make his People deſiſt he would confine him. Says, he was an Ear-witneſs to the foregoing; that it was at this Moment the Firing was heard and the Attack began; that Lieutenant Stalker's Hircarrah had his Sword; that he called to this Deponent to give him his Sword, which he did, and ſtood behind Lieutenant Stalker, by his Orders, with the Scabbard in his Hand, until that Officer fell; that he was ſoon after cut down himſelf; that he was deprived of Senſe, and knows nothing of what paſſed afterwards.

" Sworn before me, the Contents being firſt explained to the Deponent, by W. Davy, Eſq; this 3d Day of December 1781.
E. Impey."

The Mark of
Ruggoobur Sing,
Sepoy." (b)

Then the Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, that they wiſhed to point their Attention to Two other Affidavits of Natives; the One an Affidavit of Sheakh Hoſſein Oolla, Jemadar, Havildar and Orderly with Lieutenant Stalker, at the Time of the Action at Shewallah Ghaut, in P. 186 of the Appendix, marked (N° 5. C.) (c); the other, an Affidavit of Biſhen Sing Subadar, (marked N° 5. D.) P. 187, of the ſaid Appendix (d), and which they meant to have produced, as being ſtrong to the ſame Point as the two Affidavits laſt read: But as they were to the ſame Effect, in order to ſave the Time of the Houſe, they ſhould omit reading them; and proceed next to prove the Submiſſion of the Rajah Cheyt Sing, by certain Letters which they ſtiled *Letters of Submiſſion*, and which Letters were written by him ſubſequent to his quitting Benares: The Letters hitherto read in the Courſe of the Evidence were all prior to that Event.

Read, Appendix, Part II. P. 106, as follows:

" N° 72. The Two following Letters were ſent from Ramnagur by Teekchund to Govind Ram Pundit at Banaris, and delivered to the Governor General by Beneram Pundit, on the 5th September 1781.

" Tranſlation of an Arzee from Rajah Cheit Sing to the Honourable Governor General.

" When I waited upon your Highneſs in your Pinnace, I repreſented to you every Thing which was proper to be repreſented; that my Life, my Country, and Property, belonged to your Highneſs; requeſting that you would order whatever was your Pleaſure, and I was ready to obey it with Pleaſure. I beſides performed all the Duties of Obedience and Humility; and repreſented all the Particulars, with a View to the preſent Time; for I well knew that, as ſoon as Owſan Sing ſhould be introduced to your Highneſs, Mr. Markham and the Moulavies, &c. having ſettled this Plan, would make you conceive Diſpleaſure againſt me. At that Time your Highneſs anſwered, that you had no Buſineſs with my Life or Property; that you had not given Admiſſion to Owſan Sing or any of his People; that you had no Connection with any of my

(a) Vide ſupra, P. 235. (b) Supra, P. 251. (c) Supra, P. 249. (d) Supra, P. 250.

Relations. What Crime did I afterwards commit that, by the Advice of my Enemies, you ſhould reſolve to confine me with ſuch Diſgrace? However, I remained until Evening in Confinement, and behaved in no Inſtance otherwiſe than with the greateſt Humility and Obedience. I addreſſed ſeveral Arzees, expreſſing my Readineſs to obey your Orders, and that I was your Slave, and was ready with my Life and Property. Obſerve, that Cheit Ram Chubdar came to me, and reviled me, and with a loud Voice gave both me and my People the vileſt Abuſe. The People of the Sirkar firſt fired Balls from their Guns, and diſcharged their Muſkets: Immediately the Tumult aroſe, and notwithſtanding my moſt earneſt Requeſt for them to deſiſt, no one would hear me. Myſelf, after being wounded by a Sword in the Hand of the Captain, eſcaped with Life from that imminent Danger, and withdrew myſelf. If you will examine with an Eye of Juſtice, and without liſtening to Talebearers and Informers, you will find no Crime in me; and your Mind, which is the Mirror of the World, will, I am certain, approve of it. I have before addreſſed Arzees to you, but have not yet been honoured with an Anſwer. Owſan Sing has not yet ceaſed from ruining the Affairs. Should now my Life and Honour be left to me, I am your Slave. Beneram Pundit will have repreſented my Situation to you, and will continue to do ſo." (a)

Then the Managers for the Commons ſtated, that to ſave Time they would paſs over Two other Letters, and proceed to N° 76. Appendix, P. 109.

The ſame was read, and is as follows.

" N° 76. From Cheit Sing to the Governor General.

" Before this, the Arzees, which I have repeatedly addreſſed to your Preſence, will have been peruſed by you, but to this Time I have not been honoured with an Anſwer to any one of them. I am in every Way ready in my Allegiance and Duty, and have obeyed all your Highneſs's Orders, and never have I been negligent in any one Point; and your Highneſs, from your Goodneſs and Juſtice, has always been pleaſed to protect and ſupport your own Slave, and to ſhew him Favour. All this Time when, from the unfortunate State of the Times, the Reports of ſelf-intereſted Perſons have met with Reception at the Preſence, I humbly repreſent that the Words of evil-minded, ſelf-intereſted Perſons be not attended to, but that your Highneſs, looking upon me as a Slave raiſed by yourſelf, will be favourable towards me, becauſe I am your Slave, and am ready in my Duty and Allegiance. Although I have been guilty of no Fault, yet the Slave is by all Means criminal, and the Buſineſs of the Maſter is Pardon. By the Bleſſing of God, your Highneſs is the Maſter, and is juſt. Let him conſider, that in all the Three Battles the Army of the Sirkar was the Aggreſſor. Now Matters have paſſed the Extremities. Should you even now beſtow Life upon me, it would not be foreign from the Duty of a Maſter." (b)

Dated the 21ſt of Ramzaun.

Then the Managers for the Commons ſtated, that having brought the Matter to that Part of the Charge which relates to the Storming and Surrender of Bidjeygur, they ſhould preſently proceed to call Evidence upon that Head. And in the mean Time they would fill up the Evidence which was left unfiniſhed Yeſterday, owing to the Accident of not having the Records of the Eaſt India Company at Hand.

And firſt, With reſpect to the illegal Delegation to Mr. Haſtings, the Houſe would be pleaſed to recollect that they had produced the Minutes of the Council of the 21ſt of May 1781, and the Minutes of the Council of the 3d of July 1781, by which they had ſhewn Mr. Haſtings's Motive for deſiring that Delegation, the Appointment of himſelf (Mr. Haſtings) to conduct the Buſineſs of the Supreme Council, with all the Authority of that Supreme Council, wherever he ſhould be;—The Authority to Mr. Wheler to conduct all the Buſineſs of the Supreme Council, with all the Authority of the Supreme Council at Calcutta, and in the Provinces of Bengal, Bahar, and Oriſſa; and Mr. Haſtings's Credentials. That they had referred to the Stat. 13 Geo. III. c. 63. ſect. 7. which attaches upon the Two Standing Orders of the Company, the One of 1702, and the other of 1736; and that the Situation of the Evidence, with reſpect to thoſe Orders, was as follows: They had produced the Original Drafts of thoſe Orders ſent out to Bengal by the Court of Directors, and the Names of the Ships in which they were ſent out, docketed upon the Papers: That an Objection had been taken, that there was no Proof of the Orders having arrived at Calcutta; and therefore the Managers, without waving their Right to inſiſt upon that as ſufficient Evidence, were now to prove that theſe Documents did arrive at Bengal, which they ſhould do in the following Manner: Firſt, as to the Orders of 1702, they ſhould prove the Tranſmiſſion of the Standing Orders from Bengal to Europe, in conſequence of the Requeſt of the Court of Directors: And, Secondly, They would ſhew the Arrival of the Standing Orders of 1736 at Calcutta. Having

(a) Vide ſupra, P. 204.

(b) Vide ſupra, P. 206.

done that, they ſhould next requeſt the Attention of the Houſe to the Clauſe of the Act of Parliament attaching upon theſe ſtanding Orders; and, laſtly, to conclude the Subject of the Delegation, they would produce a Paragraph of a Letter from the Court of Directors, in the Year 1778, to ſhew that thoſe Parts of the Authority conferred by the Delegation, which regarded the Command of the Military, were particularly rendered illegal by the Orders of the Directors contained in that Letter.

Then Mr. Robert Hudſon was again called, and produced Book 59, indorſed as follows, " 1702 to 1727, Bengal Standing Orders."

Then the Witneſs was aſked,

Q. Is that a Letter from Bengal to the Court of Directors?
A. No.

Q. What is it?
A. The ſtanding Orders tranſmitted from Bengal at the Requeſt or Order of the Court of Directors.

Q. Were they tranſmitted by Letter from the Council of Bengal to the Court of Directors?
A. They were.

Q. What is the Date of that Tranſmiſſion?
A. 3d February 1728-9.

Q. Was there any ſubſequent Tranſmiſſion of the ſtanding Orders of Bengal to the Court of Directors here that you know of?
A. There was a ſubſequent Tranſmiſſion of the Orders in the Year 1737.

Q. Do you know of any other Tranſmiſſion ſince the Year 1737?
A. There is another Book of the ſtanding Orders, brought down as low as the Year 1753.

Q. Were thoſe likewiſe tranſmitted from Bengal?
A. From Bengal.

Q. Has there been any Tranſmiſſion from Bengal ſince the Year 1753?
A. I believe not.

The Counſel for the Defendant ſtated, That in the Year 1756, when Calcutta was taken, every Muniment of this Sort was, as they underſtood, deſtroyed. They wiſhed therefore to know whether, at the Time of Mr. Haſtings being appointed to the Government, there remained ſubſiſting on Record at Calcutta any ſtanding Orders of this Sort denoting his Duty.

The Counſel were aſked, whether they meant to found upon this any Objection to the reading of theſe ſtanding Orders.

The Counſel replied, they did not; that they had no particular Objection to reading the ſtanding Orders, if taken with this Explanation—that Mr. Haſtings had no Notice of them.—In other Words, that the Orders having been deſtroyed in 1756, and no Renewal of them ſent to the Governor and Council at Calcutta, the Managers ought to prove Notice to Mr. Haſtings, or they could not affect him.

The Houſe obſerved, that it appeared the ſtanding Orders had been tranſmitted from 1702 to 1753, at the laſt of which Periods it would appear, when they came to be read, what the ſtanding Orders of the Company to the Governor and Council at Bengal were; and that the Queſtion, whether they came to the Notice of Mr. Haſtings, was a Matter for after Conſideration.

Then the Managers for the Commons, in anſwer to the Objection taken by the Counſel for the Defendant, deſired to obſerve, that the Seventh Section of Stat. 13 Geo. III, c. 63, by which Mr. Haſtings was appointed Governor General of Bengal, is to the following Effect, " That the whole civil and military Government of the Preſidency, and alſo the Ordering, Management, and Government, of all the territorial Acquiſitions and Revenues, &c. are thereby veſted in the ſaid Governor General and Council, &c. in like Manner, to all Intents and Purpoſes, as the ſame now are, or at any Time heretofore might have been exerciſed by the Preſident and Council, or Select Committee, in the ſaid Kingdoms." That as there was no Diſpute at all concerning the Production of the Book by which the Exiſtence of thoſe ſtanding Orders had been proved, the Act of Parliament attaching upon them was complete and abſolute Notice of them to the Defendant.

Upon which the Counſel for the Defendant were again aſked, whether they did or did not mean to object to the ſtanding Orders, that were ſent to the Company antecedent to the Year 1756, being read? The Counſel replied, that they did not object to their being read, under the Obſervations they had before taken the Liberty of ſubmitting to the Houſe. Whereupon the Managers for the Commons were informed they might proceed to read thoſe ſtanding Orders.

Read, the following Extract from Book 59, Page 183.

" Fort William Standing Orders, N° 23.
Received per Stretham, 10th September 1729.

In the Commiſſion dated 26th Feb. 1702.

" Par. 4. Having heard Complaints of ſome Irregularities in ſome of the Factories of either Companies, we do ſtrictly enjoin that all our Affairs be tranſacted in Council, and ordered and managed as the Majority in Council ſhall determine, and not otherwiſe upon any Pretence whatſoever, and to that End, that all of the Council do reſide upon the Place; and though we hope you will be unanimous in the Purſuit of our common Intereſt, yet if on Occaſion it happen that your Votes are equally divided, the ſame muſt be determined by Lot, as we by our new Charter are directed in ſuch Caſe to do."

Then the Witneſs produced Book 57, indorſed, " Fort William Standing Orders, Collected for 12 Years, No. 6. Received 7th Auguſt 1739, per Wager."

Read, the following Extract.

" Per Ship Nottingham,
Dated 9th February 1736-7.

All the Company's Affairs to be tranſacted in Council.

" Our Orders are, that all our Affairs ſhould be regularly tranſmitted * in Council, and every Member duly ſummoned to attend."

The Managers for the Commons obſerved, That the Word " *tranſmitted*" was a Miſtake, and ſhould have been " tranſacted."

Then the Managers for the Commons deſired the Witneſs might be aſked,

Q. Whether the Orders which had been read, are not now conſidered by the Eaſt India Company as the ſtanding Orders for the Direction of their Servants in Bengal?

A. We always conſider them ſo.

Q. Do you happen to know if they have been varied by any ſubſequent Orders?

A. I do not know of any.

Q. *(Croſs examined.)* Have you made any Search to ſee whether there were any ſubſequent Orders?

A. I have not; but I have gone through the Correſpondence ſo frequently, that if there had I muſt certainly have known it.

Q. Whether there were not Orders contradictory to thoſe Orders, namely, to the Order in 1702, that all the Council ſhould reſide upon the Spot; and to the Order of 1736–7, that every Member ſhould be duly ſummoned to attend?

The Houſe obſerved, That if there were ſubſequent Orders of the Company in any Manner varying from the Orders that had been read, the proper Evidence of that would be to produce them, and then the Fact would appear; but the Witneſs could not give diſtinct Evidence of what is in Writing.

The Counſel for the Defendant ſaid, They did not aſk the Queſtion for the Purpoſe of giving Evidence of the ſubſequent Orders, but to impeach the Memory of the Witneſs, by leading his Recollection to Orders which varied the former Orders, though he had ſaid there were none.

The Houſe obſerved, That nothing would be concluded by whether the Witneſs did, or did not remember the Whole of the Records of the Eaſt India Company; that nothing turned upon it. If there were other Orders they muſt be produced, and then the Fact would appear.

Then the Witneſs produced Book 58, intituled, " Bengal Diſpatches 7th January 1774 to 15th December 1775."

---

* Sic in Orig. See the Abſtract in the Margin, and alſo the Extract of the Draught of the Company's General Letter to Bengal, of the 9th February 1736, ſupra, Page 106.

Read,

Read, the following Extract, beginning at Page 49.

" 29th March 1774.

" P. 49. Inſtructions from the Court of Directors of the United Company of Merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies—To Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General; Lieutenant General John Clavering, the Honourable George Monſon, Richard Barwell Eſquire, and Philip Francis Eſquire, Counſellors, conſtituted and appointed the Governor General and Council of the ſaid United Company's Preſidency of Fort William in Bengal, by an Act of Parliament paſſed in the laſt Seſſion, intituled, ' An Act for eſtabliſhing ' certain Regulations for the better Management of the Affairs of the Eaſt India Company, ' as well in India as in Europe.'

Read, from ſame Book, Page 70.

" Par. 39. It is alſo our expreſs Direction, that you not only ſtrictly attend to the ſtanding Orders of the Company, communicated to their Preſidency of Fort William, but to all ſuch Orders and Inſtructions as the Court of Directors have tranſmitted to the Governor and Council, or Select Committee of the ſaid Preſidency, and in an eſpecial Manner to thoſe which any Ways relate to forming proper Statements of our Revenues, and to the keeping of our Treaſury Accounts; and if any of our Orders remain unexecuted, you are to take care that the ſame be carried into Execution in every Inſtance wherein they have not been annulled by the before mentioned Act of Parliament, or ſuperſeded by our preſent Orders and Inſtructions.

(Signed at the End)

London,
29 March 1774.

George Cuming,
Joſeph Sparkes,
Pet. Laſcelles,
Cha^{s} Boddam,
Jn^{o} Michie,
Cha^{s} Chambers, junior,
R^{d} Hall,
John Smith,
Edw^{d} Wheler,
John Harriſon,
Jn^{o} Woodhouſe,
Sam^{l} Peach,
Fred^{k} Pigou,
Daniel Wier,
W^{m} James,
T. B. Rous,
George Tatem."

Then the Witneſs produced Book 41, " intituled, Bengal Diſpatches, 30th January 1778 to 28th December 1778."

Read, from Page 378 of the ſaid Book, the 9th Paragraph of a Letter from the Court of Directors to the Governor General and Council at Fort William in Bengal, dated London, the 7th May 1778, and ſigned,

W^{m} Mills junior
Cha^{s} Boddam,
Sam^{l} Peach,
Tho^{s} Cheap,
G. Tatem,
R^{d} Hall,
Rob^{t} Gregory,
Jn^{o} Woodhouſe,
G. Wombwell,
W^{m} James,
Ben. Booth,
Joſeph Sparkes,
J. Purling,
Jn^{o} Michie,
Rich^{d} Becher,
W. Devaynes,
L. Sulivan.

" Par. 9. As we do not intend that our Governor General ſhall at any Time exerciſe Military Command beyond the Limits of the Garriſon of Fort William, it is our Order, that whenever the ſaid Governor General ſhall find it neceſſary to be abſent from the Preſidency, his uſual and accuſtomed Body Guard only ſhall attend him, and remain under his Command during ſuch Abſence as aforeſaid; and the ſame Rule is to be obſerved reſpecting every Preſident and Governor at our other Settlements."

Then the Managers for the Commons ſtated, That there was another Chaſm left in the Evidence of Yeſterday reſpecting the Recall of Mr. Fowke, and the Appointment of Mr. Markham to be Reſident at Banaris, which they ſhould now ſupply, in order to ſhew the Intention and View of Mr. Haſtings in making that Appointment, and in his ſubſequent Journey to Banaris.

Then the Witneſs produced Book 54, intituled, " Bengal Secret Council, from 4th January to 29th March 1781."

Read,

Read, the following Extract from a Conſultation of 14th January 1781, beginning at Page 133 of the ſaid Book.

" Fort William, 14th January 1781.

" At a Council; Preſent,
The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
and Edward Wheler Eſquire.
Lieutenant General Sir Eyre Coote, K. B. abſent on Command at Fort St. George.

" The Governor General delivers in the following Minute.

" Governor General.—While this Government is charged with ſuch extenſive Concerns, and hath to contend with Difficulties equal perhaps to thoſe in which even the ſupreme Adminiſtration of the Britiſh Empire is at this Period involved, it may at leaſt claim as a Right what, under any other Syſtem of Government that hath ever yet exiſted, would be impoſed on it as * indiſpenſable Obligation, to employ and exerciſe the Powers which are inherent in its Conſtitution, and which are immediately neceſſary to the Support, and eventually to the Exiſtence of thoſe eſſential Intereſts which it holds in Charge. On this Principle I claim the Right of nominating the Agent, of my own Choice, to the Reſidency of Benares. It is a Repreſentative Station, and cannot, without a Contradiction, be the Charge of a Man not preferably choſen to it, by the Members of the actual Government, and holding it by an Authority independent of theirs. Speaking for myſelf alone, it may be ſufficient to affirm, that Mr. Francis Fowke is not my Agent; that I cannot give him my Confidence; that, while he continues at Benares, he ſtands as a Screen between the Raja and this Government, inſtead of an Inſtrument of Controul; and that the Raja himſelf, and every Chief in Hindoſtan, with whom we are in Connection, will regard it as the Pledge and Foundation of his Independance.

* Sic in Orig.

" To Mr. Fowke himſelf I have no perſonal Objection: I approve his Conduct, and eſteem his Character; and I believe that I might depend upon his exact and literal Obedience and Fidelity in the Execution of the Functions annexed to it. My Objection I have ſtated above, and it is inſuperable.

" The Perſon whom I have choſen to ſucceed him I conſider as ſtanding in the ſame Degree of Confidence and Eſtimation with Mr. Wheler as myſelf. I adopted him (if I may ſo expreſs myſelf) from his Family and Patronage, and aſſigned him an Office of the higheſt Truſt near my own Perſon, with Mr. Wheler's Approbation; and from a Foreſight of the Event which has ſince made us the Copartners of this Government, and which ſuggeſted to me the Propriety of employing ſuch Agents as would be agreeable to him, while they poſſeſſed the other Requiſites for my own Confidence. I therefore think him, on every Conſideration, the fitteſt to fill the Office in Queſtion.

" I therefore move that Mr. Francis Fowke be immediately removed from the Reſidency of Benaras, and that Mr. William Markham may be appointed to it in his Stead.

" While I thus acquit myſelf of what I conceive to be a public Duty, it is my Deſire at the ſame Time to indemnify Mr. Fowke from the Conſequences perſonally attending it towards him.

" I therefore move, that he be at the ſame Time inveſted with the Appointment of Agent for the Proviſion of all Boats to be employed for the Military Services of this Eſtabliſhment, with an Allowance of a Commiſſion of 15 per Cent. upon all his Diſburſements in this Office; that the executive Charge thereof take Place from the Period of the Expiration of Colonel Morgan's preſent Contract, and that until that Time, and for Three Months following it, he be allowed to draw his preſent Allowance of 1000 Rupees per Month.

" I propoſe this Method in preference to a Contract, becauſe I am convinced from Experience, that the Service will be better performed by this Alteration, although it is liable to one material Objection in its natural Influence on his Expences. This is a Defect which can only be corrected by the Probity of the Perſon who is entruſted with ſo important a Charge; and I am willing to have it underſtood, as a Proof of the Confidence which I repoſe in Mr. Fowke, that I have propoſed this Appointment in Oppoſition to a general Principle to a Truſt ſo conſtituted.

" I move alſo, that Mr. John Benn be appointed Aſſiſtant to the Reſident at Benaras.

" Mr. Wheler delivers in the following Minute.

" Mr. Wheler.—I accede to the Propriety of the Governor General's Arguments, and think them particularly applicable to the preſent State of this Government. I am alſo highly flattered by the Choice the Governor General has made of a Gentleman to fill this important Station, who was formerly under my Patronage, and who is ſtill in my Confidence: But as Mr. Fowke has not yet ſignified his Willingneſs to accept of the Compenſation propoſed to him in Exchange for his preſent Appointment, I muſt decline giving my Aſſent to his immediate Removal.

" The Governor General's Motion being agreed to,

" Reſolved, That Mr. William Markham be accordingly appointed Reſident at Benaras, and Mr. John Benn his Aſſiſtant.

" Reſolved, That Mr. Francis Fowke be inveſted with the Appointment of Agent for the Proviſion of all Boats to be employed for the Military Services of this Eſtabliſhment, with an Allowance of a Commiſſion of 15 per Cent. upon all his Diſburſements in this Office, the executive Charge of which is to take Place from the Period of the Expiration of Colonel Morgan's preſent Contract; and that to that Time, and for Three Months following it, he be permitted to draw his preſent Allowance of 1000 Rupees per Month.

Edwd. Wheler."

Then

Then the Managers for the Commons ſtated, That this cloſed the Evidence which had been left unfiniſhed on the preceding Day; and they ſhould now proceed upon the remaining Part of the Article; but that before they entered upon the Evidence relative to the Capture of Bidjegur, they would prove one Circumſtance in Illuſtration of that Part of the Charge which reſpected the Proceedings at Benares.

They deſired the Houſe to recollect, that it had been ſtated as a particular Severity to put an Hindoo under Arreſt*; therefore they would now produce a Letter from Shujah ul Dowlah to Mr. Haſtings, the Governor General, where that Sentiment was expreſſed, and which Sentiment had actually been put upon Record by Mr. Haſtings himſelf. Introductory to which, they added, it might be proper to inform them, that in 1773 Mr. Haſtings made a Journey to the Upper Provinces; that he there concerted various Schemes with the Vizeer, among the reſt a Scheme for the Extirpation of the Rohillas; that Colonel Champion commanded the Britiſh Army upon that Expedition; that the Vizeer complained of the Colonel by Letter to the Board, upon the Receipt of which he was put upon his Defence; and this was the Letter.

* Vide printed Articles, Page 6.

The Commons further ſtated, That they produced this Extract to ſhew, by the beſt Evidence they thought the Nature of the Thing would admit, that the Diſgrace of the Rajah Cheyt Sing was in the Eyes of all the Europeans, and People of Hindoſtan, particularly ſevere to him.

The Witneſs produced Book 60, intituled, "Fort William Country Correſpondence, received from 1ſt January to 29th December 1774."

Read, Extract of a Letter from the Nabob Sujah ul Doulah to the Governor General, received on the 28th November 1774, as follows:

"My Friend,

"The Caſe is, that all the Infantry in my Service know the Cuſtom of the Army, that if any One commits a Fault, he will be impriſoned for it, and think nothing of being put under a Guard; but there are other Hindoſtanies, and the Nejeb Battalions, and others in my Service, who conſider it as the higheſt Diſgrace to be put under a Guard; and if any one attempts it, they will defend themſelves againſt it, and rather loſe their Lives than ſubmit to ſuch a Diſhonour."

Then the Managers for the Commons ſtated, That they wiſhed now to call the Attention of the Houſe to the Letters or Orders iſſued by Mr. Haſtings to Colonel Popham, reſpecting the Attack of Bidjegur and the Prize Money; previouſly remarking, that the Firſt Letter they ſhould produce would be read from a Copy, without either Addreſs or Concluſion. They obſerved, it had been contended this was a Letter of a private Nature; that it had begun, "Dear Sir," and concluded in the ſame Manner; and Mr. Haſtings having ſhewn he intended to make that Diſtinction between public Orders and private Letters, they ſhould read it, ſubject to the following Obſervation; that no doubt the Houſe would judge from the Letter itſelf, without regarding Addreſſes or Concluſions.

Then the Witneſs produced Book 17, intituled, "Bengal Public Conſultations, from the 23d May to the 3d July 1782;" and the Managers for the Commons deſired an Extract of a Conſultation held on the 23d May 1782, beginning at Page 12, might be read.

The Counſel for the Defendant wiſhed that the Introduction to the ſaid Extract might be read.

Read, the following Extracts, beginning at Page 7 of the ſaid Book.

Pub. Dept. Thurſday.

"Fort William, 23d May 1782.

"At a Council; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, Preſident.
Edward Wheler, and John Macpherſon, } Eſquires.
Lieutenant General Sir Eyre Coote, K. B. abſent on Duty at Fort St. George.

§ ("* The Governor General delivers in the following Minute, and begs Leave to record his Correſpondence with Major Popham on the Subject.

The Governor General's Minute and Correſpondence with Major Popham.

"23d May 1782.

"Governor General.—I am much affected by the Letter which has been addreſſed by the "Officers of Major Popham's late Detachment in reply to the Demand made on them by the "Board in their General Orders of the 23d of February. They declare, that, upon a Reference

* Vide Note ſupra, Page 66.

" to my Letters, dated the 22d of October and 3d of November 1781, they cannot but be of " Opinion, that they (*i. e.* thoſe Letters) clearly and inconteſtibly inveſted Major Popham with " full Power to order a Diſtribution of the Effects and Treaſure found in the Fort of Bidjey " Ghur. They remind me of the Conduct of the Troops, of which I myſelf have been an Eye " Witneſs, and to whom every Degree of Merit has been repeatedly allowed; adding, " how " ſenſibly muſt the Honourable Governor General himſelf be affected, were he to ſee the Reward " which he held out to thoſe Troops taken from them by that very Power to whom they have " looked up for Encouragement!" And they expreſs their Hope, that " the Board will be in- " duced to permit them peaceably to enjoy what it is apparent from the whole Tenor of my " Conduct I wiſhed them to poſſeſs."

" I yet acknowledge, with a Conviction of the Obligation unchanged by the Reproach of it, " the ſpirited and effectual Services which were performed by the Officers of Major Popham's " late Detachment, and the Zeal which excited them. I receive and confirm their Atteſtation of " the Wiſhes which were uniformly manifeſted by me, to beſtow on them a Reward adequate to " their Merits; and even that, though with ſome Difference in the Mode, which they aſſumed " for themſelves. But I deny that I ever " inveſted Major Popham with a full Power," or with " any Power to order a Diſtribution of the Effects and Treaſure found in the Fort, or that I had " any ſuch Intention, or that the Words which have been quoted from my Letters to prove it, " are or can be taken in that Senſe by any Conſtruction, however forced.

" When I left Benares, I had Hopes given me of a very different Termination of this Affair; " I therefore ſuppreſſed the Letters which had paſſed between me and Major Popham reſpecting " it. Theſe are now become neceſſary for my Juſtification, and for that Purpoſe I do not, with- " out much Reluctance, lay them in their connected Order before the Board, requeſting that Co- " pies of the other Papers which have been recorded on this Subject may be added to them by the " Secretary, and that the Whole may be tranſmitted by the next Diſpatches to the Court of Di- " rectors.

" Notwithſtanding the Want of Reſpect which has been ſhewn to me by the Officers of Major " Popham's Detachment, I yet feel ſo warm a Remembrance of their Services, that I am un- " willing to truſt to the Equality of my own Judgment, in propoſing the Step which may be " proper to be taken for aſſerting the Rights of the Company, the Authority of Government, or " the relative Claims of the Officers to a Participation of the Treaſure and other Plunder ac- " quired by the Surrender of Bidjey Ghur.

" I will confeſs, that I am not ſolicitous to compel the Officers to refund all the Money " which they have aſſumed; it would perhaps, with all the Aid of the Law, be impoſſible; nor " am I now very anxious for the Uſe of it on Loan. We have it, though not immediately un- " der its proper Term, nor tendered, as it ought to have been, by the Officers themſelves.

" The Points which I am moſt anxious to obtain are, the Eſtabliſhment of the Right in what- " ever Manner, and a fair Diſtribution. I can ſcarce ſuppreſs a Degree of Reſentment, even at this " Diſtance of Time, when I reflect that many Officers to whom the Service was moſt indebted " for the Reduction of the Province of Benares, and even this Government perhaps to its Exiſtence, " have been ſhared out by others who had no Part in any of the eſſential Actions of the Campaign, " but came in juſt at the Cloſe of it, to make their Fortunes by Treaſures, in the Seizure of which " the ſucceſsful Exertions of others had enabled them to participate.

" I muſt particularly refer to the Caſe of Major Crabb, whoſe Excluſion diſhonours the Deciſion " which paſſed it; I will not enumerate others.

" I entreat the Board, for the Reaſons which I have already alleged, to ſpare me the painful Office of propoſing what may be neceſſary for their Conduct in this Buſineſs, preſuming that they are now in Poſſeſſion of all the Materials required for proceeding upon it.") §

Here the Managers for the Commons obſerved, That as the Houſe were now in Poſſeſſion of the Manner and Cauſe of the Letters they were about to read being introduced upon the Conſultation, it would ſave Time to ſtate the Uſe and Purpoſe they intended to make of them.

Then they ſtated, That there were Two Charges againſt Mr. Haſtings, relative to the Prize Money: one, that he did illegally grant that Prize Money, and the Effect it produced; the other, that he afterwards faithleſsly endeavoured to take it away: That having premiſed this now, they ſhould probably not find it neceſſary to trouble the Houſe with any further Obſervations upon that Head.

Then the Clerk proceeded to read as follows:

" To Major Popham, commanding before Bidjegur.

" Benares, the 22d October 1781, 10 o'Clock P. M.

☞ ["I am this Inſtant favoured with yours of Yeſterday. Mine to you of the ſame Date has before this Time acquainted you with my Reſolutions and Sentiments reſpecting the Rannee. I think every Demand ſhe has made to you, except that of Safety and Reſpect for her Perſon, is unreaſonable. If the Reports brought to me are true, your rejecting her Offers, or any Negociation with her, would ſoon obtain you Poſſeſſion of the Fort upon your own Terms. I apprehend that ſhe will contrive

contrive to defraud the Captors of a conſiderable Part of the Booty, by being ſuffered to retire without Examination; but this is your Conſideration, and not mine: I ſhould be ſorry that your Officers and Soldiers loſt any Part of the Reward to which they are ſo well entitled, but I cannot make any Objection; as you muſt oe the beſt Judge of the Expediency of the promiſed Indulgence to the Rannee. What you have engaged for I will certainly ratify; but as to permitting the Rannee to hold the Pergunnah of Kurteek, or any other in the Zemindary, without being ſubject to the Authority of the Zemindar, or any Lands whatever, or indeed making any Conditions with her for a Proviſion, I will never conſent to it.

I am, &c.

(Signed) Warren Haſtings."

" N. B. The initial and concluding Addreſſes of this Letter are omitted in the only Copy of it preſerved by the Governor, but he knows that the Letter was familiar and not official."

" Dear Major, " Benares, the 3d November 1781.

" My Duan Contoo Bouboo has ſhewn me a Letter addreſſed to him from Panna, the Mother of Cheit Sing, intreating his Interceſſion that ſhe may be relieved from the Hardſhips and Dangers of her preſent Situation, and offering to ſurrender the Fort of Bidjygur, and the Treaſure and valuable Effects contained in it, provided ſhe can be aſſured of Safety and Protection to her Perſon and Honour, and to that of her Family and Attendants; and that Contoo himſelf will undertake to conduct her out of the Fort to ſuch Place of Security as ſhe ſhall chooſe. As this Offer affords a Proſpect of your obtaining Poſſeſſion of the Fort, and the Wealth which it contains, without further Loſs or Delay, I have judged it proper to accept it, and directed Contoo to repair to your Camp immediately with as many Doolies and Cauhrs as can be collected for the Conveyance of Panna, her Family, and ſuch Neceſſaries as are indiſpenſible to Women of their Condition.

" You will be pleaſed, when Contoo arrives with you, to ſend a Meſſenger of your own, accompanied with one from him, to acquaint Panna that I have ſent him conformably to her Requeſt, to receive and conduct her with Safety and Honour to whatever Place ſhe may chooſe as her Reſidence, and that I am willing to grant her now the ſame Conditions to which I at firſt conſented, provided that ſhe delivers into your Poſſeſſion, within Twenty-four Hours from the Time of receiving your Meſſage, the Fort of Bidjigur, with the Treaſure and Effects lodged therein by Cheyt Sing, or any of his Adherents, with the Reſerve only as abovementioned, of ſuch Articles as you ſhall think neceſſary to her Sex and Condition, or as you ſhall be diſpoſed of yourſelf to indulge her with. If ſhe complies, as I expect ſhe will, it will be your Part to ſecure the Fort and the Property it contains, for the Benefit of yourſelf and Detachment. I have only further to requeſt, that you'll grant an Eſcort, if Panna ſhould require it, to conduct her here, or wherever ſhe may chooſe to retire to. But ſhould ſhe refuſe to execute the Promiſe ſhe has made, or delay it beyond the Term of Twenty-four Hours, it is my poſitive Injunction, that you immediately put a Stop to any further Intercourſe or Negociation with her, and on no Pretext to renew it. If ſhe diſappoints or trifles with me, after I have ſubjected my Duan to the Diſgrace of returning ineffectually, and of courſe myſelf to Diſcredit, I ſhall conſider it as a wanton Affront and Indignity which I can never forgive, nor will I grant her any Conditions whatever, but leave her expoſed to thoſe Dangers which ſhe has choſen to riſque, rather than truſt to the Clemency and Generoſity of our Government. I think ſhe cannot be ignorant of theſe Conſequences, and will not venture to incur them; and it is for this Reaſon I place a Dependance on her Offers, and have conſented to ſend my Duan to her.

Yours, &c.

" (Signed) Warren Haſtings."

" Dear Sir, Camp, Bijee Ghur, 10th November 1781.

" I have the Honour to inform you, that laſt Night about Twelve o'Clock, the Grenadiers took Poſſeſſion of the Weſtern Gate of Bijee Ghur, after the Rannee had played with and deceived us from Ten o'Clock in the Morning, when ſhe had agreed that it ſhould have been given up to us.

" Permit me to requeſt your Orders, Sir, with reſpect to the future Diſpoſition of the Troops; and at the ſame Time, to beg Major Gardiner may have the carrying on what Works ſhall be judged neceſſary for the Repairs of the Fort of Bigee Ghur, as it is with the greateſt Truth I aſſure you we are much indebted to his Labours and Services for the Fall of the Place.

" I have the Honour to be,

The Honourable " with the greateſt Reſpect, &c.

Warren Haſtings Eſq. " (Signed) Wm Popham."

" Dear Sir, Camp Bijee Ghur, 12th November 1781.

" I did myſelf the Honour, the Day before Yeſterday, to inform you of the Surrender of this Place, and the Situation of Affairs at that Time.

" The Rhannee came out of the Fort with her Family and Dependants the 10th at Night, owing to which ſuch Attention was not paid to her as I wiſhed; and I am exceedingly ſorry to inform you

you that the Licentiouſneſs of our Followers was beyond the Bounds of Controul; for, notwithſtanding all I could do, her People were plundered on the Road of moſt of the Things which they brought out of the Fort, by which Means one of the Articles of Surrender has been much infringed. The Diſtreſs I have felt upon this Occaſion cannot be expreſſed, and can only be allayed by a firm Performance of the other Articles of the Treaty, which I ſhall make it my Buſineſs to enforce.

" The Suſpicions which the Officers had of Treachery, and the Delay made to our getting Poſſeſſion, had enraged them as well as the Troops ſo much, that the Treaty was at firſt regarded as void; but this Determination was ſoon ſucceeded by Pity and Compaſſion for the unfortunate beſieged.

" The Women are now in Tents at a little Diſtance from the Camp, with a proper Safeguard; and I have ſent into the Fort for thoſe Conveniencies which are neceſſary to their Situation; and the Rhannee will have her Share of Fifteen per Cent. exactly paid her. She will remain here until ſuch Time as Bearers and Carriages can be procured to convey her to Benares, where ſhe wiſhes to reſide, but ſhe earneſtly begs that ſhe may not be dependant upon the old Rhannee, the new Rajah, or Ouſſaun Sing.]—She tells me that ſhe has a Houſe at Benares (that I believe in which the Nabob Saadut Ally now lives), alſo another at Gungapore about four Coſe from the City. Both theſe ſhe hopes for from your Indulgence, and, for future Support, ſhe moſt humbly ſubmits to your Generoſity. Cantoo Baboo is with the Rhannee; and as ſhe has particularly requeſted that Captain Scott may pitch his Tent near hers, and accompany her on her Way to Benares, I have conſented, and he will move accordingly.

" I have to requeſt that you will give Orders for ſuch a Number of Bearers and Coolies as can be collected, to be ſent here immediately to conduct the Rhannee and her Family, &c. who are in all about Three hundred Women, beſides Children. Thirty or Forty Coupalas will alſo be neceſſary; and if ſome Bazaar is likewiſe ſent, it will make the Journey perfectly convenient. I ſhall furniſh a ſufficient Eſcort. Every Means is taking to procure Bearers here, but I fear this Country will afford but very few, on which Account I hope many will come from Benares.

" Dhouda Buggut may juſtly be ſaid to have occaſioned the Rhannee's Sufferings, as he cauſed the Delay in the Surrender of the Fort. Bogwiſdial the Buxey, on the contrary, acted with the greateſt Honour; and ſhould he ſurvive the Fever he is now ill of, I think he will merit the Attention of Government. Chumput Roy alſo demands Praiſe for the Sufferings which his Attachment to our Government has drawn on him. He is likewiſe with the Rhannee.

" I have the Honour to be, with high Reſpect, &c.

(Signed) Wm Popham."

" The Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſq.

" To Major Popham.

" Sir, Chunar, 14th November 1781.

" I have received your Letter of the 12th, and ſincerely congratulate you on the eaſy Conqueſt which you have made of Bidjy Gur.

" It gives me great Concern that the Licentiouſneſs of any Perſons under your Command ſhould have given Cauſe to complain of the Infringement of the ſmalleſt Article of the Capitulation in favour of the Mother of Cheyt Sing and her Dependants. I hope you will diſcover the Offenders, and oblige them to make Reſtitution, and alſo puniſh them in the moſt exemplary Manner. I rely on your Humanity and Juſtice to make her all the Recompence in your Power, by a ſcrupulous Attention to enforce the Performance of the remaining Stipulations in her Favour.

" Bearers, Coolies, and other Conveyances have been ordered for the Women and their Effects. The Mother of Cheit Sing, her Family and Attendants, may reſide wherever ſhe pleaſes; and ſhe ſhall be put in Poſſeſſion of ſuch Houſes as are her own immediate Property.

" The Subject on which I am now to write is a very diſagreeable and painful one to me, but indiſpenſable. I have received Information which, though private, is certainly authentic, that you have already diſtributed One Dividend of the Treaſure found in Bidjy Gur amongſt the Officers and Troops on the Spot. If this be true, I am very ſorry for it, as, on many Conſiderations, it appears to me that ſuch Diſtribution is premature. I apprehend that it is a Propoſition not to be diſputed, that every Thing acquired by the Arms of a State belongs to the State which employed thoſe Arms. By Charters and Acts of Parliament, the ſole Right to all Conqueſts or Captures made by the Company's Arms were veſted in the Company. It was however my Intention to have uſed my utmoſt Authority and Influence to have obtained for the Troops engaged in the Service againſt Cheyt Sing the whole Booty which might be found in Bidjygur or other Places. I regarded it as the due Reward of their Services, and Recompence of their Sufferings, but I never meant that they ſhould ſeize it and ſcramble for it. Beſides, if the actual Right was in the Army, at a Time like this, when the Exigencies of the Company are ſo great, ſurely they might have expected to have benefited by the immediate Uſe of it as a Loan. I had, I muſt own, ſuch Confidence in your Diſcretion, that I did expect, if the Treaſure found in the Fort ſhould prove very conſiderable, you would not have proceeded to any Diſtribution of it until you had reported the Amount to the Board, and obtained their Sanction for appropriating it to the Troops, or at leaſt that you would have repreſented it to me, as I am ſo near you.

" It gives me ſtill greater Concern to learn that you have excluded from any Benefit in this valuable Capture all the Troops not immediately acting in the Siege of Bidjygur. I have received a ſtrong Repreſentation from the Officers of Major White's Regiment of their Claim to an equal Share with the Troops compoſing your Detachment; and when I conſider the Services and Sufferings of that Regiment, I cannot help being of Opinion that their Title is good. You will recollect that it was the firſt employed, and was expoſed in Two Actions, where only Danger and Honour were to be expected; that it marched to our Relief at Benares, and has ever ſince been furniſhing Detachments and Eſcorts to facilitate the Succeſs of your Operations. Surely neither Juſtice nor Generoſity will admit that a partial Diſtribution of Benefits ſhould take place amongſt Corps engaged in the ſame Service, and co-operating to the ſame Effect, becauſe a Part of them happen to be employed at a Diſtance from the Place where ſuch Benefits are immediately obtained. It will hardly be ſuppoſed by thoſe Claimants that you could have overlooked their Pretenſions, or not have expected that they would have urged them; and they will interpret ſo precipitate a Diviſion of the Booty into a Deſign of precluding them from any Share in it. Whatever may be the Deciſion of the Board reſpecting the Treaſure in Queſtion, the Claim of the 6th Regiment is unqueſtionably as juſt as that of the actual Captors. I muſt therefore require of you to ſuſpend any further Dividend or Diſtribution until the Orders of the Board reſpecting it are received, and I deſire you will order and require the Officers, who have already ſhared, to refund the Sums which they have reſpectively received, and acquaint them if they do not they will be reſponſible to Government, and that ſuch Sums, as well as what ſhall remain, are and muſt be ſubject to the final Deciſion of the Board.

" Let me add, as a Suggeſtion worth your Attention, that if you do perſiſt to decide by your own Authority on the Claims of the Captors, you may, and I foretell that this will aſſuredly prove ſo, withdraw the Queſtion from our immediate Government to make it a National Concern. You might have expected every partial Regard from the Board, from myſelf eſpecially, who have been a perſonal Object of your Operations, which we could legally beſtow; and whatever we had decreed on ſo meritorious an Occaſion would have received the undoubted Approval of the Company, with whom it would have finally reſted; or have fallen, with their Diſpleaſure, if they had not approved it, on us alone.

" I am, &c.
(Signed) Warren Haſtings."

" To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, &c.

" Sir,

" Yeſterday Evening I was honoured by your Letter, without Date, too late to reply to it by the Return of the Dawk.

" My moſt earneſt Endeavours have been uſed in performing every Article of the Treaty of Capitulation in Favour of the Mother of Cheit Sing; and ſhe will have the Whole of, if not more than, thoſe Effects, &c. which were agreed to be given up. I have provided as many Bearers, Doolies, and other Conveyance, as will ſuffice for her Journey to Benares, which ſhe began this Day, accompanied, at her own particular Requeſt, by Captain Scott and Cantoo Baboo. I could have wiſhed her to remain a Day or two longer, till more Conveniencies could have been provided; but as ſhe was exceedingly anxious to move, I did not think it adviſable to prevent her.

" It gives me the moſt ſincere Concern to find, that a Conduct, which I flattered myſelf would have met with your Approbation, has unfortunately incurred your Diſpleaſure; but I am the more ſenſibly hurt, as the Letters I had the Honour to receive from you, before this, gave me every Reaſon to ſuppoſe that you were of Opinion the Effects and Money in Bijee Ghur ſhould immediately become the Property of the Captors, which Idea, ſo correſpondent to my own and all the Officers Wiſhes, occaſioned the Conduct I purſued.

" Alluding to the then propoſed Capitulation, in your Letter of the 22d October, you are pleaſed to ſay, " I apprehend, that ſhe will contrive to defraud the Captors of a conſiderable Part of the Booty, by being ſuffered to retire without Examination; but this is your Conſideration, and not mine. I ſhould be ſorry that your Officers and Soldiers loſt any Part of the Reward to which they are ſo well entitled."

" In the Letter which I was honoured with on the 3d inſtant, you are pleaſed to give me the following Order, on the Suppoſition that the Rhannee would ſurrender the Fort:—" It will be your Part to ſecure the Fort, and the Property it contains, for the Benefit of yourſelf and Detachment; and I have only further to requeſt, that you will grant an Eſcort to Panna, ſhould ſhe require it, to conduct her here, or wherever ſhe may chuſe to retire to."

" Convinced before of the Juſtneſs of the Detachment's Claims to the Property in the Fort, your ſo chearful and poſitive Acquieſcence in the Opinion made me doubly happy to ſhare amongſt the Officers and Troops the Reward of their Services; and the Order conveyed to me in the laſt Extract from your Letter made me do it immediately, before a Separation of the Troops ſhould take Place, which I regarded as the beſt Security againſt Jealouſies and Suſpicions that might naturally ariſe, in caſe of Delay.

" Before the Fall of the Fort it was determined, agreeable to the general Senſe of the Officers, that the Seniors ſhould form a Committee for the Diſtribution of the Shares. Major Moſes Crawfurd,

furd, the Firſt of the Number, accordingly was appointed to command the Party to take Poſſeſſion of the Fort. The other Members of the Committee went in with him, and have held the whole Power in their Hands ever ſince, without my having the ſmalleſt Interference, except to demand the ſtipulated Effects and Share of every Thing for the Rhannee.

" It would be diſreſpectful, as well as unneceſſary, for me to enter into Arguments with you, Sir, concerning the Rights of the Company, from Charters and Acts of Parliament in their Favour; but even allowing, for the preſent, that the Right of Plunder was veſted in the Company, I apprehend that your Order to ſecure the Fort, and the Property in it, for the Uſe of myſelf and Detachment, was a ſufficient Authority for my ſharing the Capture among the Officers and Troops under my Command; but more eſpecially as the Minutes of Council, iſſued in General Orders, veſted you with the full Powers of the Board; and, of courſe, any Deciſion you made was regarded as a final one of the Supreme Council.

" The Officers of the Detachment regarded alſo your generous and impartial Determination in their Favour with Veneration and Gratitude, as it ſaved them the Anxiety of Suſpence, and was a Mark of your Approbation of their Services; yet, at the ſame Time, they did not admit a Doubt of the Contents of the Fort of Bidjie Ghur being their Prize.

" With reſpect to the Exigencies of the Company, every Officer of the Detachment would, I dare ſay, be ready to adminiſter ſingly to their Convenience, as their Circumſtances would allow; but to give in One Sum the Whole of their Property, without its being properly divided, they did not think would be expected, as a general Bond ſurely cannot be eſteemed ſufficient Security for every Individual.

" Regarding the Excluſion of Major White's Regiment, the Committee of Diſtribution will undoubtedly give Reaſons for their Conduct, and the Officers of that Regiment will then be able to judge how far the Excluſion has been juſt, which, I believe, has been regulated by Cuſtom.

" The Plunder being ſhared, and become the preſent Property of the different Sharers, I do not think myſelf competent to give an Order for a Refund. The Officers and Troops will judge how far they are liable to anſwer to Government for having received it. The Deciſion of the Board will, I am certain, be received with that reſpectful Attention it is their Duty to pay; and I beg Leave, Sir, to offer you my ſincere Thanks for your promiſed Influence to make it favourable.

" From the Uſages of all Services I have ever heard of, and had the Honour of being employed in, I was firmly of Opinion that the Right of Plunder was veſted in the Captors. The Inſtances of Plunder being ſhared in this and other Countries, without any prior Application to the Members of Government, have been many; and it would be only, Sir, intruding on your Patience to enumerate them. I will therefore only add, ever happy in the Aſſurance of your Eſteem and Friendſhip, that I hope, from your Indulgence, the Claims on the Part of the Company to be withdrawn; and that from your Acquieſcence and Favour we may obtain the quiet Enjoyment of what, I have every Reaſon to believe, you will not think unworthy the Services of myſelf and the Troops under my Command.

" I have the Honour to be, with every Senſe of Reſpect,
" Sir, &c.

" Camp near Bijee Ghur, 16th Nov. 1781. (Signed) William Popham."

" To Major Popham.

" Sir, Chunargur, Nov. 18th, 1781.

" I have this Day received your Letter of the 16th inſtant. Since my private Letters have been received and quoted as Authority, I regret that they were not more guardedly written, and yet more that they were written at all. Their obvious Conſtruction is, that I myſelf conſidered the Plunder of Bidjygur as ſo much the due Reward of the Officers and Soldiers whoſe Services had earned it, that I expreſſed it as decidedly theirs. Had my Letters been official, or intended for the ſtrict Interpretation which you have given to them, I ſhould have declared the ſame Sentiments in Subſtance, but in more warrantable Language. It is moſt probable that I ſhould have ſignified my Opinion that the Officers and Soldiers were entitled to ſhare between them the Whole of the Treaſure and valuable Effects taken in Bidjygur; not as theirs by any poſitive or declared Law, or by the Right of Cuſtom, but as the Effect of that Claim which Merit has to optional Bounty; that if the Amount had been even conſiderable, but not enormouſly great, I might have exerciſed the Authority with which I have been inveſted, to allow the immediate Diſtribution of it, that no Part of its Effect might be loſt by Delay; but that if the Sum was ſo great as to become a public Object, I ſhould certainly have hoped, that to remove the popular Envy which might attend its Appropriation to the Benefit of Individuals, it might have been tendered by the Officers themſelves for the immediate Relief of the Company in the preſent Diſtreſſes, on Loan, for Bonds ſeverally granted to each Sharer, not, as you ſuppoſed would be neceſſary, to the Whole collectively; which, as the Company's Bonds are negociable, would have as effectually ſecured their Property in them, as if the Sums charged to each Bond had been actually lent in the common Mode; but, at all Events, if I had thought it proper to refer the final Deciſion to the Board, I ſhould have taken upon myſelf the firſt Reſponſibility of the Gift, by adviſing it, and by becoming the Advocate of the

the Army for obtaining an Act of the Board for that Purpoſe. I am myſelf, knowing the Characters of the Gentlemen actually compoſing that Body, perfectly aſſured that they would have as heartily joined with me in ſuch a Reſolution, as I was diſpoſed to propoſe it.

" If you thought my Letters conveyed the Sanction which you ſeem to attribute to them, I am ſorry that you did not avail yourſelf of your intire Knowledge of my private Sentiments, however conveyed to you upon the ſame Subject; and I muſt now requeſt that you will enable me to make them known to thoſe, who, from this partial Selection of them, may have acquired a Right to be poſſeſſed of the Whole, by furniſhing me with Copies of the Letters which have been written by my Secretary Major Palmer, as declaratory of them; particularly One dated the 10th November, which, I believe, compriſes my Opinion and Wiſhes in the fulleſt and moſt poſitive Terms.

" It has been intimated to me, that a Suſpicion, that the Treaſure found in Bidjygur might, if reported before its Diſtribution, have been wholly taken by Government for the Benefit of the Company, was the Cauſe and Motive for the precipitate Diviſion of it. I own it has that Appearance; and I am ſufficiently mortified by the Idea which this Conſtruction ſuggeſts of the Opinion which you muſt have entertained of my Sincerity, if you countenanced ſuch a Precaution, ſince the Paſſages in my Letters, which you have quoted as aſcertaining the Right of the Army, were, under a more favourable Suppoſition, more likely to have operated as Encouragements to apply for a Sanction to receive it with the Aſſurance of Succeſs, than to ſeize it before it could be diſputed.

" I am ſorry that I am conſtrained to appear in a Character ſo different from that in which I hoped to have ſhewn myſelf, in Oppoſition to an Act done for the Benefit of the Army, inſtead of being the Inſtrument of promoting their Intereſt; I muſt bear, as I can, the Mortification of my preſent Diſappointment, and ſatisfy myſelf with the Conſciouſneſs that I have been, and the Aſſurance that they will find it, by the Event, their beſt Friend and Adviſer.

" In the mean Time you have declared, that the " Plunder being ſhared, and become the preſent Property of the different Sharers, you do not think yourſelf competent to give an Order for " a Refund." I am compelled by the Senſe of my public Duty to proteſt, and I hereby proteſt againſt the Diſtribution, not as the Act of the Officers whom you have conſtituted a Committee for that Purpoſe, but as yours, the ſole and whole Authority being yours, and Reſponſibility unalienably veſted in you. I proteſt againſt the Excluſion of the others in Benefit of their own Pretenſions, and againſt the Power granted them for that Purpoſe, as repugnant to the Principles of Natural Juſtice, which forbid that Men ſhall be Judges in their own Cauſes, when a ſuperior Judgment can be obtained.

" I ſhall prepare the Materials of this Tranſaction for the Information of the Board, but ſhall wait for your Anſwer, before I finally diſpatch them.

" Sir,
" With the greateſt Reſpect, &c.
" (Signed) Warren Haſtings."

" N. B. To this Letter I never received any Anſwer."

" To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General.

" Honourable Sir,

" It is with the ſincereſt Regret we are informed by Major Popham, that the Diſtribution of the Prize Money taken at Bidjee Ghur is repugnant to your Ideas of Propriety and Juſtice.

" We did conceive that any Money and Effects (Warlike Stores excepted) taken conſequent to a Capitulation, was the undoubted Property of thoſe whoſe Lives were riſqued in the Acquiſition.

" Conſequent to your Order, any farther Participation is ſuſpended, but we truſt, from your Candour and Generoſity, you will permit us to retain the Reſidue of what we had always underſtood you had regarded as our Property, and which now would have been untouched, had not your (ſuppoſed) Approval ſeemingly eſtabliſhed the Rectitude of our Claim as inconteſtible. But, abſtracted from this imaginary Admiſſion of our Right, we were influenced to believe that no Doubt exiſted as to the Validity of our Pretenſions, from many reiterated Precedents in Point occurring to our Reflection to confirm them.

" It is not to be imagined that Military Men are acquainted with the Niceties of Legal Diſtinction, the Uſage of the Service can be their only Guide; and if they adhere ſtrictly to that, and yet err, we do not apprehend that any juſt Imputation of Guilt can reſult from their Ignorance.

" Reſpecting a Reſumption of the Sum already received, we fear it is impoſſible, the greateſt Portion being already alienated; but we are very ready to ſubmit what remains to your entire Diſpoſal.

" As to the Claim of the Firſt Battalion of Major White's Regiment (Captain Blair's) it was admitted the Moment the Caſe was clearly underſtood; but in reſpect to the other Battalion of that Regiment, we beg Leave to ſuggeſt the following Reaſons for its Excluſion.

" In the Firſt Place, a Return of that Corps, ſince the Commencement of the preſent Service, has never been tranſmitted to Major Popham; neither has Captain M'Dougall ever received any official

official Inſtructions from him whatever: Secondly, a Return of that Battalion has never been included in the General Returns tranſmitted to you, the Commander in Chief, or Military Secretary, as any Part compoſing this Detachment: And, thirdly, we believe it to be ſtrictly conſonant to Military Regulations, that Officers commanding Corps do return monthly to their immediate Commanding Officers, as well as to the Commandant of the Regiment or Brigade to which ſuch Corps are attached.

" That Captain M'Dougal has made a Return to Major White (as is cuſtomary) we do not pretend to diſpute; and does it not then inevitably follow that the ſame Rule ſhould have been obſerved in reſpect to Major Popham, had Captain M'Dougal ever entertained an Idea of acting under his Command?

" We write this, Sir, under the cleareſt Conviction of your Regard, Candour, and Impartiality, and beg you will do us the Juſtice to believe that

We are, with the greateſt Eſteem and Reſpect, &c.

C. Crawford, Lieutenant,
R. Maxwell, Captain,
Ed. Humphries, Major,
Thos. Townſhend, Lieutenant,
J. Campbell, Lieutenant,
C. Vernon, Lieutenant,
Rt. Sands, Lieutenant, Fireworker,
Rt Morris, Lieutenant,
J. Noke, Captain,
Olivr Cacy, Lieutenant,
Ludovick Grant, Captain,
James Harwood Lieutenant,
Alexr Macleod, Lieutenant,
J. H. Hutchinſon, Lieutenant,
John Garſtin,
E. O. Donnell, Lieutenant,
R. S. Perreau,
J. Fox Calcraft, Lieutenant,
J. P. Pigott,
G. Ball, Lieutenant,
P. Fallon,
John Gordon, Lieutenant,
B. Noſs, Lieutenant,
D. Reed, Lieutenant.

Wm Popham, Major,
Juſtly Hill, Captain, Artillery,
M. Crawford, Major,
A. Balfour,
James Denty, Captain,
Geo. Birrell, Lieutenant,
Alexr Knox, Lieutenant,
R. Dumes, Captain,
J. J. Windood, Lieutenant,
Thomas Brown, Lieutenant,
W. Lane, Major,
J. Hamilton, Lieutenant,
Ja' Gelleſpie, Lieutenant, Artillery,
J. Underwood, Lieutenant,
Wm Crawford, Lieutenant,
P. Stewart,
Wm Pickett, Lieutenant,
John Morriſon, Lieutenant,
Robert Bell, Lieutenant,
Wm Shipton, Lieutenant, Fireworker,
J. Bellaſſis, Lieutenant,
B. Bruce,
David Birrell,
James Lewis Lucadon,
Wm Comyn, Lieutenant,

" Chunargur, November 30, 1781.

" To Major Popham.

" Sir,

" Expecting your Arrival at this Place ſome Days earlier than it happened, I have delayed my Anſwer to the Letter which you, and the Officers of your Detachment, did me the Honour to Addreſs to me on the 19th Inſtant, on the Subject of the Claims preferred to me for a Participation in the Plunder of Bidjygur, by the Officers and Troops engaged in the Service againſt Rajah Cheit Sing, but not preſent at the Siege of that Fortreſs.

" In the preſent State of the Queſtion, I do not think my ſole Authority competent to the Acceptance of the Propoſition made in the Letter. My Diſpoſition is ſtill more averſe than my Authority is ineffectual to appear in the Character of an Arbiter, and eventually ſubject to that of an Oppoſer of the Intereſt of Gentlemen, whoſe public Services, and perſonal Attachment, have given them the ſtrongeſt Claims to my Eſteem and Support.

" It is my ardent Wiſh that no Altercation, or Diſagreement, may ever ſubſiſt between us, and that our only Intercourſe may be Juſtice in public, and Kindneſs and Cordiality in our private Relations. For theſe Reaſons, I muſt decline anſwering the Arguments upon which the Officers have ſupported the Juſtice and Propriety of the Diſpoſition which has been made of the Treaſure and Effects. But as the Reſult of the Converſation which I have had with you on this Subject, promiſes an equitable and impartial Mode of Deciſion, I ſhall tranſmit the Letter to the Board, with ſuch Obſervations as the Sentiments of Candour and Confidence which it contains, as well as the great Merits and Services of the Detachment, intitle the Gentlemen to expect from me.

" I am, Sir, &c.

" (Signed) Warren Haſtings."

" Chunargur, 30th November 1781.

" To Major Popham.

" Sir,

" I requeſt that you will be pleaſed to repreſent to the Officers of your Detachment, with what Reluctance I return the Preſents with which they have honoured me, and which I eſtimated not by their intrinſic Value, conſiderable as they are, but as Teſtimonies of the Affection of a Body of Gentlemen for whom I entertain the higheſt and beſt founded Eſteem and Reſpect.

" Nothing leſs than the apparent Inconſiſtency which my Conduct would wear in retaining Preſents of ſuch Value, after the Opinion I have delivered concerning the Property of which they compoſe a Part, could prevail upon me to part with the Pledges of an Attachment for which I am ſo ſolicitous. But I ſhall ever preſerve the moſt grateful Remembrance of the Sentiments which thoſe Pledges are intended to convey.

" Although I cannot accept of Preſents which I conſider to be a Part of Property yet undecided, I am deſirous of giving the Gentlemen of the Detachment a Proof that I do not mean to decline receiving any Marks of their Regard, which I think they can with Propriety beſtow, or I accept; and this Proof is afforded me, by requeſting they will indulge me with the Shamſcrit Manuſcripts which may be found in Bidjygur, where, I am informed, Rajah Cheyt Sing had made a curious and valuable Collection.

I am, Sir, &c.

(Signed) Warren Haſtings."

" Read the following Letters from Captain John Hamilton,
Lieutenant P. Fallon,
... Falvey,
J. Campbell,
L^t Ol^r Carry,
C. Evelyn."

Officers who have ſhared in the Diſtribution of the Beejy Ghur Prize Money.

" To J. P. Auriol Eſquire, Secretary to the Honourable the Governor General and Supreme Council.

" Sir,

" In Compliance to the Orders of the Honourable Board of the 18th of February laſt, reſpecting the Plunder taken in the Fortreſs of Bejyghur, I have the Honour to acquaint, for the Board's Information, that I am, at all Times, willing to abide by their Deciſion; but having incurred Debts to a conſiderable Amount from the Service of Eleven Years in a Subaltern Line, I, on receiving my Quota of the Prize Money, remitted it to the Liquidation of thoſe Debts, as being preſent at the Capture of ſeveral more important Fortreſſes, the Prize Money was, without Heſitation, immediately divided among the Captors.

" 15th May 1782. I have the Honour to ſubſcribe myſelf, &c.

(Signed) John Hamilton."

" To J. P. Auriol Eſquire, Secretary to the Honourable the Governor General and Council.

" Sir,

" I ſhould no Doubt have done myſelf the Honour of addreſſing you reſpecting the Orders of the Honourable Board, under Date the 18th February, regarding the Prize Money divided amongſt the Troops employed at the Siege of Bidjeeghur, had I not been upon Leave of Abſence theſe laſt Two Months, during which Time I received no official Account of theſe Orders. This, Sir, I hope will ſufficiently juſtify my Conduct in not earlier writing to you on the Subject. I have to requeſt, you will be pleaſed to inform the Honourable Board, ſo far as my Abilities will admit, it ſhall be my conſtant Duty to ſhew them how ready I ſhall be to act with Zeal and Attention to their Commands. Long before any Idea was entertained that the Diviſion of the Prize Money would not meet with the Approbation of the Honourable the Governor General and Council, I had appropriated a conſiderable Share of it to the Payment of my Debts which I had long owed. The Remainder has been reduced to a very ſmall Sum by the unavoidable Acceſſion of Expence which I have incurred in replacing the moſt neceſſary Articles thereby, to the whole Amount of my Property which I had loſt in the Retreat from Mammagur. Theſe Circumſtances, I doubt not, will convince the Honourable the Governor General and Council of my Inability to repay the whole Sum; however, what little remains, I ſhall with Pleaſure ſubmit to their Diſpoſal.

" I have the Honour to be, &c.

" Chunar, 26th April 1782. (Signed) Pat. Fallon, Lt."

" To J. P. Auriol Eſq.

" Sir,

" I have received your Letter of the 2d inſtant, deſiring to know if I am willing to ſubmit my Right in the Share of the Booty found in Bijygur, which I have received, to the Determination of the Honourable Governor General and Council; to which I anſwer, that I am, and ever ſhall be,

willing to abide by their Determination as far as lies in my Power; but that prior Misfortunes, aggravated by a ſevere Fit of Illneſs, which I got at the Siege of that Fort, involved me ſo much in Debt that a Second Bidjygur Prize would ſcarcely extricate me. You know, Sir, that in the Loſs of the Stafford, all the Property that every Individual had on Board was involved. It is plain, that I, as a Paſſenger, and going to Madraſs to join my Corps, did not leave much behind me, and that of Courſe I muſt have been one of thoſe that ſuffered the moſt. I loſt all I had in the World, and tho' this was not much, yet the richeſt of my fellow Sufferers, in a comparative Senſe, could have loſt no more. Prior to this Event, I was out of Debt, and eaſy in my Circumſtances, but as a Change of Cauſes neceſſarily occaſions a Change of Events, the Cataſtrophe of the Stafford reduced me to the Neceſſity of having Recourſe to Friends, and borrowing Money; the Willingneſs with which they ſerved me, heightened the Obligations on my Part, and I ſighed after the happy Moment when I could pay them with Gratitude; this happy Moment, I thought, came at laſt; but after ſumming up all my Debts, I found my Prize Money inſufficient to the Taſk; however, I made a proportionable Dividend of my Caſh to all my Benefactors; and the Goodneſs of my Intentions ſupplied my want of Abilities for the Balance.

" Chandernagore, 12 May 1782. I am, Sir, &c.
(Signed) M. Falvey."

" On the Service.

" To J. P. Auriol Eſquire, Secretary to the Honourable the Governor General and Supreme Council.

" Sir,

" My having left Burrampore to join my Corps at this Station, has been the Cauſe of my not ſooner anſwering your Letter of the 2d inſtant, which I have juſt received.

" With reſpect to my not having delivered in my Sentiments upon the Requiſition of the Honourable the Governor General and Supreme Council, regarding the Booty found in Bidjyghur, I requeſt Permiſſion to inform the Honourable Board through you, that, with a Confidence of the Propriety of obeying their Orders, and a thorough Reliance upon the Equity and Generoſity with which the Honourable Board would determine; nevertheleſs, being a very young Officer, my Anxiety to aſſert the Character of a Soldier, not only by a ſtrict Obedience to the Orders of my Superiors, but by an Adherence to my Duty, in ſupporting whatever Claims I may be juſtly entitled to, urged me to look to the Conduct of my ſenior Officers, by whoſe Experience I wiſhed to be guided. Being now called upon to anſwer as an Individual, I candidly confeſs my Opinion, that no Man of Honour can feel the leaſt Compunction in ſubmitting his Right to the Determination of that Honourable Board, whoſe Juſtice and Equity forms the Baſis of our Government.

" A Detail of private Concerns may be looked upon as Intruſion; yet give me Leave to repreſent to my Honourable Maſters, that being on my Way to join the Corps I was then attached to, I arrived at Banaris juſt at the Commencement of the Diſturbances, and was immediately deſired to join the Troops then with the Honourable the Governor General: That having no Land Carriage for my Effects upon the March to Chunargur, I was forced to leave all that I was poſ-
* Sic in Orig. ſeſſed of in my Boat, which I * every Thing in it deſtroyed. I was then of Neceſſity obliged to run greatly in Debt, to equip myſelf for the Campaign. This Loſs, together with paying my former Debts, and being rather extravagant, when I found it for the Firſt Time in my Power, leaves ſo ſmall a Part of the Money I received, as my Share of the Booty, in my Poſſeſſion, that it could not afford the ſmalleſt Aſſiſtance to the Honourable Company in their preſent Situation.

" Theſe Circumſtances, the Generoſity of the Honourable Board, and their Promiſe of liberally conſidering the Honourable Governor General's Letters to Major Popham, induces me to hope that the Deciſion of the Honourable Board will be in my Favour, as it is evident, from the above State of my Affairs, that the contrary muſt prove fatal to me.

" I have the Honour to be, &c.
" Midnapore, 14th May 1782. (Signed) John Campbell, Lieutenant,
2d Battalion 17th Regiment."

" Peter Auriol Eſquire, Secretary to the Honourable the Supreme Council.

" Sir,

" I take the earlieſt Opportunity to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter, wherein you complain of my not having given an Anſwer yet to the Requiſition of the Honourable the Governor General and Council, in their Minute of the 18th February laſt, reſpecting the Booty found in Bidjygur, alſo of your being directed to call upon me, to know if I am willing to ſubmit my Right in the Share I have received to their Determination.

" I now acquaint you, for the Information of the Honourable the Supreme Council, that I have, in Obedience to their Requiſition of the 18th February laſt, given my Anſwer in Writing, dated 26th laſt Month. Whether it hath miſcarried in the Dawk, or had met with an Accident through my Servant, after I had ſent it there, I know not.

" The Purport of my Anſwer, both there and now is, that the Share of Prize I got at Bidjygur was given to me as my legal Right, and that by the expreſs Authority of Major Popham; therefore I do not mean to relinquiſh any Part of it, nor is it in all my * Power, though I ſhould even be inclined at this late Time; my having but a ſcanty Mite remaining, after firſt diſcharging all the occaſional Debts which I incurred previous to my receiving it; add to that, the haſty Extravagance that ſuch a Thing generally leads are † Officer of my volatile Rank into, upon his coming to it in that Chance Way.

* Sic in Orig.

† Sic in Orig.

" Pleaſe, Sir, to aſſure the Honourable the Governor General and Council, that I retain the higheſt Senſe of Reſpect and Eſteem for them; and I hope to be henceforth able, through a proper Attention, to ſhew the great Duty and Obedience I, as an Officer in the Honourable Company's Service, owe to their certain Wills and Pleaſure.

" I have the Honour to be, &c.

" Borhampore, May the 15th, 1782. (Signed) Olie[r] Cary, Lieutenant, 36th Regiment Sepoys."

" To J. P. Auriol Eſquire, Secretary to the Honourable the Governor General and Council.

" Sir,

" I have received your Letter in the Name of the Honourable Board, and in Anſwer I muſt beg Leave to inform you, that it is out of my Power to lay the Dividend of the Prize Money I received at Bidjygur to ‡ the Determination of the Honourable Board; the greateſt Part of it was required to diſcharge the Debts I had unavoidably contracted. Had I been acquainted before the 31ſt of March, that the Committee had no Intentions of ſending an Anſwer in the Name of the Whole of Major Popham's Detachment, I would have ſent in a ſeparate one before.

‡ Sic in Orig.

" I have the Honour to be, &c.

" Berhampore, May 13th, 1782. (Signed) C. Evelyn, Lieutenant, 28th Regiment Sepoys."

" Agreed that a Committee, conſiſting of all the Field Officers at the Preſidency, whether on Duty or otherwiſe, who have no Intereſt in the Booty taken at Beejygur, nor Pretenſions thereto, be appointed to conſider the Claims of thoſe Officers to ſhare in the ſaid Booty, who, in conſequence of their Excluſion by the Committee of Officers in the Diviſion made by them on the Spot, have applied to the Board to be admitted;—that all the Papers concerning this Buſineſs in the Poſſeſſion of the Board be laid before the Committee now appointed, in order to guide their Conſideration; and that they be deſired to report their Opinion, either eſtabliſhing or rejecting the Pretenſions of ſuch Officers whoſe Caſes may be ſubmitted to them by the Board.

" And in order to eſtabliſh the Right of the Company to the Property found in Beejygur upon the Surrender of that Place:

" It is reſolved, that a Suit be commenced againſt Major Arthur Balfour, whoſe Name is firſt ſigned to the joint Letter, recorded in Conſultation 25th April, from ſeveral of the Officers concerned in the Receipt of the ſaid Booty, refuſing to ſubmit their Rights to the Determination of the Board."

Then the Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe they would next proceed to lay before them Extracts of Two ſeparate Letters, from Mr. Haſtings, and from the Board in general, to Colonel Champion in 1774, to prove that Part of the Article which charges Mr. Haſtings with having made a Demand of the Prize Money contrary to his Knowledge of what was right, and contrary to his own former Declaration *.

* Vide printed Articles, Page 7, Par. 2.

The Witneſs produced Book 18, intituled, " Bengal Secret Conſultations from the 3d January to the 19th September 1774."

Read, the following Extracts of a Conſultation on the 3d June 1774, beginning at Page 276.

" Fort William, 3d June 1774. Secret Dep. Friday.

" At a Conſultation; Preſent,

" The Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Preſident.

Philip M. Dacres,
James Lawrell,
John Graham,
Nich[s]. Grueber,
} Eſquires.

☞ ["Extract of a Letter from the Honourable the Governor to Colonel Champion, dated May 21, 1774.

" Hitherto every Part of your Conduct has met with my moſt entire Approbation; but there is " One Subject which in ſome Meaſure alarms me; the very Idea of Prize Money ſuggeſts to my

" Remembrance

" Remembrance the former Diſorders which aroſe in our Army from this Source, and had almoſt " proved fatal to it. Of this Circumſtance you muſt be ſufficiently appriſed, and of the Neceſſity " of diſcouraging every Expectation of this Kind among the Troops. It is to be avoided like " Poiſon. However, in caſe any conſiderable Capture ſhould attend your future Operations, I " think you cannot purſue a better Conduct than that which you intended; to determine nothing " yourſelf, but acquaint the Board with the Circumſtances, and wait for their Deciſion."

" (A true Extract.)

" (Signed) James Browne,
" Aid-de-Camp."]

" Extract of a Letter from the Honourable the Governor to Colonel Champion, dated May 28th 1774.

" I have received a Letter from the Vizier, complaining of the Claim you made to ſearch for Treaſure in Pelibeet.

" I have already expreſſed my Sentiments upon the Subject of Prize Money to the Army; the only Inſtance wherein our Troops, in the preſent Service, could have any Pretenſions to it by the Cuſtoms of War, would be in the actual Aſſault of a Place by Storm; in every other Caſe it is clear, that the Capture becomes the ſole Property of the Power carrying on the War. In the Inſtance of Pelibeet, which made no ſort of Defence whatever, but fell with the whole Rohillah Country into the Hands of the Nabob, in Conſequence of the Victory, we had no more Right to ſearch or interfere at all in the Riches it contained, than we had to ranſack every defenceleſs Village or Houſe in the open Country for Plunder.

" It is true, that our General obtained that Victory, and our Troops bore the Brunt of the Action; but ſuch was the Tenure of our Engagement with the Vizier, in Conſideration of which he ſtipulated to pay a certain Sum to the Company, and to bear the whole Expence of the Service. His own Argument is unanſwerable on this Subject; if we deprive him of the Fruits of his Conqueſt, we infringe the Agreement upon which the Expedition was ſet on foot; and he has a Right on his Side, to refuſe the Payment ſtipulated to us, becauſe he depended on the Fruits of his Conqueſt to enable him to make that Payment. I muſt here remark, that the Particulars of this Tranſaction, as mentioned by the Vizier, bear a very different Appearance from your Account of it; and that when I approved of the Conduct you intended to have purſued, it reſpected only your Intention of delivering up whatever might be taken to the Vizier, and waiting for the Board's Determination.

" With Reſpect to Pelibeet, however, and to every Capture in the preſent Service, except perhaps, in the Caſe of Plunder taken in an actual Aſſault, the Right is clearly the Nabob's, and will admit of no Diſputation. This is my poſitive Deciſion on the Subject, which muſt be regarded by you as an Inſtruction for your Conduct, until you receive the Sentiments of the Select Committee, in caſe you ſhould judge it neceſſary to apply to them on this Subject.

" (A true Extract)

" (Signed) James Browne,
" Aid-de-Camp."

Country Correſpondence.

" The Preſident alſo ſubmits to the Board, the Tranſlation of a Letter from the Vizier to him, giving an Account of the Claim of the Army to the Treaſure ſuppoſed to have been in Pellybeet; which is read for the Information of the Board, and returned to the Preſident.

" Read the 9th Paragraph of the Company's Orders in their general Letter of the 24th of December 1765, which are as follows:

" Extract of a General Letter from the Court of Directors, dated 24th December 1765.

Company's Orders.

" Par. 9th. To prevent this diſhonourable Practice of ſtipulating for Services that are but the Duty of a Soldier's Profeſſion, we poſitively forbid all future Stipulations by Treaty or otherwiſe, with any of the Country Powers, for any Donation or Gratification for Services to be performed.

Reply to Colonel Champion.

" Agreed that a Copy of theſe Orders be tranſmitted with the following Letter to Colonel Champion.

" To Colonel Alexander Champion, Commander in Chief of the Forces under the Preſidency.

" Sir,

" The Letter which you addreſſed us from Biſſonly, of the 16th Ult°, was duly received.

" It gives us great Concern to find a Claim urged by the Army and ſupported by you with no inconſiderable Degree of Warmth, which we deem equally improper, and at this Time ill founded. We cannot admit of any Right in the Troops to a Share of the Treaſures which the Vizier may acquire in the Rohilla Country. He is the Principal in the War, and to him every Acquiſition of Right belongs, Treaſure and Effects as well as Territory. We know that by the Uſage of War, the Plunder that falls immediately under the Soldiers Hand, in the Storming of any City or Camp, is left with them, but we believe that in no Country or State there is a Right acknowledged in the Army to any further Share of the Fruits of Conqueſt. There are indeed Inſtances where the Sovereign

Sovereign, in particular Services, grants a Share of the general Plunder to the Troops, and previouſly ſettles the Mode of dividing it; but in this Caſe the Vizir made no ſuch Grant, nor did we ſtipulate for any ſuch from him.

" We obſerve, Sir, that after enumerating the immenſe Spoils which the Vizir is ſaid to have gathered, you teſtify your Belief that we did not foreſee thoſe Circumſtances, otherwiſe, you are perſuaded, we ſhould have made further Conditions for the Company and the Army in our Treaty with him. To this we reply, that we certainly did not foreſee what we cannot yet even give Credit to upon the Strength of Reports, although we find they have been ſufficient for procuring the implicit Belief of the Army. An Inſtance which we think almoſt demonſtrative of the Exaggeration of theſe Reports, is that reſpecting Fiezulla Khan. We cannot conceive that this Nabob, from a Country yielding only a yearly Revenue from 6 to 8 Lacks, which has beſides been the Seat of War, or in the cloſe Neighbourhood of it, for two Years paſt, ſhould be able to amaſs a Treaſure of 75 Lacks in ready Money.

" But ſtill were theſe Acquiſitions to prove real, and were we to have foreſeen them, we do not know that we could have exacted better Terms for the Company. At any Rate, Reflections of this Kind are of no Uſe. Arguments introduced in Oppoſition to Meaſures already decided, can only be conſidered as Accuſations, and we doubt not in this Inſtance to juſtify ourſelves fully to our Employers.

☞ [" It is however certain, that in no Event either would we, or could we, have made any Stipulation for the Army. The bad Effects of a ſimilar Meaſure were but too plainly felt in a former Period; and our Honourable Maſters did not fail, on that Occaſion, to reprobate with their Cenſure, in the moſt ſevere Terms, a Practice which they regarded as the Source of infinite Evils, and which, if eſtabliſhed, would in their Judgment neceſſarily bring Corruption and Ruin on their Army.

" This being their Opinion on the general Practice, they doubtleſs muſt have ſtronger Objections to a partial Diſtribution among the Troops immediately employed, which could not fail of exciting Jealouſy in the others, and carry the Appearance of Injuſtice to them.

" Further, Sir, for your more particular Information on a Subject, concerning which it appears you have ſo widely miſunderſtood both our Motives and Sentiments, we think proper to communicate to you, as a Member of the Adminiſtration, an Extract of the Paragraph of the General Letter of 24th December 1765, in which you will find (what it would ſeem you did not ſuſpect) a poſitive Prohibition from the Court of Directors againſt all ſuch Stipulations for the future.

" This Plan, independent of Argument, muſt appear concluſive on the Point. You will therefore take the proper Method to convey a poſitive and firm Declaration to the Troops, that they are not to expect any Share of the Riches acquired by the Vizir in this Conqueſt. Indeed, the Conſequences which you ſignify to us are to be apprehended from our refuſing this Gratification are ſufficiently alarming; but, at the ſame Time, were there no other Reaſon, the very Appearance of ſo dangerous a Spirit in the Troops would determine us to oppoſe it in the Beginning; and we rely on your Conduct and Firmneſs, and that Subordination and ſtrict Diſcipline, which Experience has taught us it has been always your Pride to maintain, for enforcing, with the Support of your Second in Command and the other Field Officers, theſe Orders, and procuring a complete Acquieſcence in them from all the Officers and Soldiers of the Army. Indeed, we are perſuaded that the general Diſpoſition is to Obedience, however a few unruly Spirits or unthinking Men may have expreſſed different Sentiments.

" We are ſorry to find you imagine the Vizir does not entertain a proper Senſe of the Service of the Army in this Campaign. Although he may not have teſtified it directly to them, we can aſſure you, that he has not been wanting in his Letters to the Preſident in Expreſſions of the warmeſt Sort, both as to their Behaviour and the Services which they have rendered him. It is not in the Manners of the Eaſtern Princes to ſignify directly to the Troops their Satisfaction in them; and very probably the Rumours which prevailed of the Treaſures which he had acquired, prevented the Vizir from expreſſing his Senſe of it in private Converſation, leſt he ſhould raiſe Expectations which it was not in his Power to gratify.

" We conclude with recommending, in the warmeſt Manner, that you exert yourſelf in bringing the Troops to a proper Diſpoſition on the Subject in Queſtion; that you diſcourage in future thoſe occaſional Reports of Riches and Treaſure found by the Vizir, which are generally founded on idle Rumour, and the Cupidity or Self Intereſt of Individuals, and which can only tend to miſlead the Soldier into Hopes which can never be realized, and inſtil Notions into him very incompatible with his Duty and Profeſſion.

We are with Eſteem, &c."] ☞

" Fort William, 3d June 1774.

Then the Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, That the Subject of the Prize Money was finiſhed for the preſent. That the next Allegation in the Article * which reſpects the Nomination and Appointment of the Rajah Mehipnarain had been proved by a Part of the Narrative before read to the Houſe (†), and that therefore they ſhould proceed to the next Allegation, namely, the Defendant's Exaction of a much

(*) Vide printed Articles, P. 7. Par. 3.

(†) Vide ſupra, Page 272.

larger annual Sum of Money than had ever before been paid, and larger than the Province of Benares could afford, viz. 40,00,000 Rupees per Annum as a Tribute.

The Managers for the Commons further ſtated, That the Letter which proved this Allegation would likewiſe prove ſeveral other Matters; and therefore, to ſave Time, they ſhould direct thoſe Parts of the Letter to be read altogether, ſtating firſt ſhortly the different Allegations of the Articles which the Letter went to prove; namely, Firſt, the Advancement of the Tribute to 40,00,000 Rupees per Annum: Secondly, That Mr. Haſtings himſelf thought that Tribute too high: Thirdly, To ſhew the Grants and Penſions out of the Property of the Inhabitants of Benares: Fourthly, That certain Duties were laid upon Goods by his Authority without the Interference of the Council; and, laſtly, To ſhew the Amount of the Revenues of Benares, as ſtated by Mr. Haſtings himſelf; to which Statement they wiſhed particularly to call the Attention of the Houſe, in order that the Houſe might better underſtand the Parole Evidence that would be given to that Point.

Read, from the Narrative of the Inſurrection which happened in the Zemeedary of Benaris, (before delivered in), the following Extracts, beginning at the Appendix, Part I. Page 28. (a)

"Letter to the Governor General and Council, dated the 21ſt of November 1781, reſpecting the Settlement of the Zemeedary of Banaris, &c. (Signed) Warren Haſtings.

"To Edward Wheler and John M'Pherſon, Eſquires, Members of the Council of Fort William.

"Gentlemen,

"In a ſhort Letter dated the 5th of this Month, I informed you that I had on that Day concluded the Settlement of this Zemeedary, for the fixt and perpetual yearly Jummah of Forty Lacks of Rupees, with a Deduction of Rupees 6,66,666: 10: 10, being the Amount of Two Months Collections, eſtimated in equal Diviſions for the current Year. I have now the Honour to ſend you the following Papers which comprehend all the Accounts and Deeds appertaining to this Tranſaction.

"Although I am convinced that with proper Management the Zemeedary might yield an Amount conſiderably exceeding that which I have taken as the Eſtimate of its Value, yet I muſt expreſs my Apprehenſion, that unleſs the Naib can find Means to avail himſelf of better official Aſſiſtance than he at preſent poſſeſſes, his real Profits will fall below their allowed Amount; and on that Account I have encouraged him to hope that if he ſhall prove himſelf diligent in his Office, and punctual in the Diſcharge of his Kiſts to the Company, he may hereafter obtain, from the Indulgence of the Board, ſome Remiſſion from the ſtipulated Jummah, whenever the actual Demands of the Company ſhall be leſſened, and the State of their Treaſury will admit of it; and this I ſhall recommend as an Act of Generoſity becoming their former Relation to this Province, and equally warranted by the Principles of good Policy; for there are certain Lines beyond which the Exaction of a public Revenue, will not only defeat its own Purpoſe, but operate as effectually to a Reduction as an intentional Act of Bounty could do. But it is not my Wiſh to engage the preſent Attention of the Board in a Diſcuſſion upon this Subject; my Deſire being only to premiſe what I may hereafter find neceſſary to introduce to their further Conſideration, ſo that any future Propoſition may not appear to ariſe wholly from the inſtant Occaſion of it.

"I now proceed to the Explanation of the Particulars of the Settlement, as contained in the Account N° 3. H. The firſt Deduction made from the groſs eſtimated Jummah of Rupees 53,06,002: 12 is the Sum of Rupees 61,496 granted in Jagheers and other Alienations. The firſt is a Jagheer granted to Beneram Pundit, of the yearly Amount of Rupees 25,000. I have already acquainted the Board with the faithful Services of this Man and his Family during the late Troubles; which I can take upon me to aſſure the Board, whatever was our Opinion of them at the Time, and how repugnant it may be to our national Character to regard any Situation of Affairs with the Eye of Deſpondency, were conſidered univerſally by all but ourſelves, equally by Friend and by Foe, as utterly deſperate. To the Merits of Beneram Pundit and his Brother, on this Occaſion, I muſt add a long Series of Attachment and effectual Service, from the Year 1773 to the preſent Time." (a)

Here the Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, that the following Extract, about to be read, was to ſhew the Jagheers upon the Province of Benaris.

P. 31. "The next Article will require little Explanation and no Apology. Bundoo Khan, whoſe Name is affixed to a Jagheer of 2000 Rupees annual Rent, is an Inhabitant of the Town of Chunar. He attended Captain Blair in the unfortunate Attempt on Ramnagur, and in the Battle

---

(a) Vide ſupra, P. 151.

fought

fought at Pateeta; and was of much Service to that Officer on both Occaſions, by his Knowledge of the Ground, and by a natural good Underſtanding, which enabled him to apply that Knowledge to the Incidents before him. This Man ſuggeſted the Expedition, which was afterwards formed, to take Poſſeſſion of the Paſſes lying behind Lutteefpoor by an unknown and ſecret Route, and was himſelf the Guide of the Detachment. Although his former Services, and that which he offered upon this Occaſion, were gratuitous, yet as the Succeſs of the Enterprize appeared to me, from his Deſcription of it, likely to prove the Criſis of the War, I thought it adviſeable to ſecure his Fidelity, and animate his Exertions by ſuch Incitements as were likely to operate with the greateſt Power on a Man of his Rank and Situation in Life. I promiſed him a Jagheer in any Part of the Company's Dominions, of which he ſhould make Choice, to the Amount of One thouſand Rupees clear yearly Rent, if the Enterprize ſucceeded. The Event proved the Juſtice of his Advice, and the Truth of his Repreſentations, and his Conduct in the Courſe of it obtained the moſt favourable Teſtimony of Major Crabb, the Officer who commanded the Party. On his Return to Chunar, I inſtantly granted him a Perwannah for the Village of Jalaulpoor, of which I had allowed him to make Choice, ſituated in the Pergunnah of Pateeta. He himſelf told me, that it yielded a Revenue exceeding 1500 Rupees, and to prevent Diſputes if it were more, I have inſerted it at the round Sum of Two thouſand.

Page 32. " Jaggernaut Sing, late Commandant in the 3d Regiment of Sepoys, having been ſtrongly recommended to me by Colonels Muir, Auchmuty, and other Officers of Rank, whoſe Recommendation at this Time had particular Weight with me, for a Proviſion in his declining Years, after having paſſed Thirty of his Life in faithful and meritorious Service, I procured for him a Jagheer, in the Zemeedary, to the yearly Value of 1200 Rupees. I am perſuaded the Board will admit the Expediency as well as the Juſtice and Humanity of making a more comfortable Proviſion than our ordinary invalid Eſtabliſhment allows for ſuch native Soldiers as have merited the particular Attention of their Superiours; and I flatter myſelf that the preſent Inſtance, as well as the Principle on which it is founded, will meet with their Approval." (*)

Then the Managers for the Commons informed the Houſe, That what was next about to be read, was the Account of the final Settlement with the Rajah Mehipnarain; and to render it intelligible they would ſtate the Nature of it.—That it was an Account delivered in by Mr. Haſtings, annexed to the Narrative and to the Appendix, No. 3. A. That he takes the total Amount of the Revenues of Benares at 53,06,002 : 12 Rupees. That he makes Deductions for Jagheers, amounting to 61,496 Rupees, leaving a net Balance of 52,44,506 : 12 Rupees. That he then deducts the Charges of the Collection in the Aumaunee Mehals, &c. amounting to 1,43,717 : 15 Rupees, which left a Balance of 51,00,788 : 13 Rupees. That he next deducts for Kheiragur, of which the Maulgoozary is appropriated to the Sircar of the Nabob Vizier, to the annual Amount of 1,98,046 : 14 Rupees, leaving a Balance of 49,02,741 : 15 Rupees. The next Deduction is for the Proviſion for the Rajah's Family, ſtating it to be for different Purpoſes, in ſeveral different Pergunnahs: One Sum of 1,58,341 Rupees, another 60,000 Rupees, another of 54,000 Rupees, and another of 6,30,400 : 15 Rupees, for the Rajah and the Expence of his Family; which laſt mentioned Sum of 6,30,400 : 15 Rupees, the Managers for the Commons deſired the Houſe to obſerve was the Sum to which their Attention was meant to be particularly directed. That theſe Three make together 9,02,741 : 15 Rupees, which being deducted from the laſt Remainder, left a net Balance of Forty Lacks; namely the very Sum of the Tribute Mr. Haſtings thought fit to exact of the Province of Benares, after the Expulſion of the Rajah Cheit Sing.

P. 38.—" NUM. 3. H.

" FORM of the General Settlement concluded by the Governor General with Rajah Mehipnarain.

Jummah, as per Account	—	—	—	—		49,06,002 12 —
Add Profits enjoyed by the Bauboos, which may now be reſumed, calculated at	—	—	—	—	—	4,00,000 — —
					Carry over	53,06,002 12 —

(*) Vide ſupra, P. 153.

			Brought over	53,06,002 12 —
Deduct Articles of Revenue now alienated: (viz.)				
Beneram's Jagheer — — — —			25,000 — —	
Bundoo Khan's Jagheer — —			2,000 — —	
Jaggernaut's Jagheer — — —			1,200 — —	
Half of the Maash and Charity confirmed by Mr. Marriot, afterwards resumed, and now restored			33,296 — —	
				61,496 — —
			Rup^{s}	52,44,506 12 —
Deduct also Charges of Collection, as per Account; viz.				
In the Aumaunee Mehals — —			41,119 6 ½	
In the farmed Mehals allowed to the Farmers —			1,02,598 8 ½	
				1,43,717 15 —
				51,00,788 13 —
Deduct Revenue paid for Kheiragur to the Vizeer — — —				1,98,046 14 —
				49,02,741 15 —
Deduct Jagheers and Allowances for the Support of the Rajah, his Family, and Dependants; viz.				
Jagheer of ½ Buddovee belonging to the Rajah —			1,58,341 — —	
Ditto Mahaytch Doorgbijey Sing			60,000 — —	
Ditto Seidpoor Owfang Sing			54,000 — —	
Allowance granted for the Support of the Rajah, his Houshold Expences, Family, Sewary, &c. —			6,30,400 15 —	
				9,02,741 15 —
			Rupees	40,00,000 —"(*)

Then the Managers for the Commons desired Leave to state to the House, That an Omission had been made in the Evidence relative to the Proceedings at Bidjegur, which they thought extremely material to be supplied.

Read accordingly, from Appendix, Part II, Page 138, as follows:

"N° 118. Translation from the Persian of a Proclamation issued by the Governor General the 25th of September 1781.

"Be it known to the Zemeedars, Aumils, Reyots, and all the Inhabitants of the Zemeedary of Banaris, &c. That whereas Rajah Cheit Sing, by many Acts of Rebellion and Perfidy, and the Murder of a Number of English Officers, Sepoys, and other Dependants of the Government of the Company, who were unarmed, has totally forfeited his Right to the Zemeedary of Banaris, &c. and become amenable to the Justice of the Company; it is therefore made known and proclaimed that Cheit Sing and his Brother Soojaun Sing, and their Dependants, have, from this Period, no further Right or Interest in the Zemeedary of the said Province; and all the Zemeedars and Reyots are required to withhold their Obedience and Submission from him, otherwise they will be punished accordingly. And whereas by the Sedition of Cheit Sing the Country has fallen into Confusion and Alarms, Assurances of Protection are hereby given to the Zemeedars and other Inhabitants of this Country, and they are hereby invited to repair to their former Places of Residence, and resume their usual Occupations in perfect Security. And lest any should entertain Apprehensions on Account of their Misdemeanors, it is declared that the past Offences of all the Inhabitants of this Country, who shall conform to this Order, are pardoned. And further, every Zemeedar and Aumil who shall, within the Space of One Month, repair to the Presence of the Governor General, or to Major William Popham, Commander of the Forces in the Field, and make their Submission, shall be pardoned; and such as, on Account of the Distance of the Road, or any other valid Reason, cannot attend in Person, must send their Vakeels for this Purpose with proper Credentials. But be it known that the Persons of Cheit Sing and his Brother Soojaun Sing are excepted from this Pardon; and the Town of Gopee Gunge, the Inhabitants of which have been particularly active in this Rebellion, and have committed many Acts of Sedition, and even Bloodshed on many of the Dependants of this Government, shall be destroyed, and the Inhabitants thereof punished, on a due Enquiry into their Crimes. Such Persons as, availing themselves of these Troubles, shall have plundered and oppressed the Inhabitants of the City of Banaris, and such as shall have committed

(*) Vide supra, P. 167.

Murder on peaceable Paſſengers, ſhall be rendered accountable for the ſame in the due Courſe of Juſtice (a).

Which being read, the Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, they ſhould return to the Part they had interrupted, and next produce Evidence of the oppreſſive Duties which were laid by the Defendant upon Goods and Merchandize in the Province of Benares.*

* Vide printed Articles, Page 7. Par. 3.

Then the Witneſs produced Book 45, intituled, "Bengal Council, from the 8th April to the 20th May 1782."

Read, the following Extract of a Conſultation of the 8th April 1782, beginning Page 103 of the ſaid Book.

" Fort William, 8th April 1782. Secret Dep. Monday.

" At a Council; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Eſq. Governor General, Preſident,
Edward Wheler, and John M'Pherſon, } Eſquires.
Lieutenant General Sir Eyre Coote, K. B. abſent on Service at Fort St. George.

☞ ["Read, the following Letters from the Reſident at Benares.

" Honourable Sir and Sirs,

" I do myſelf the Honour of tranſmitting you, according to the Orders of the Honourable Governor General when at Benares, Account Particulars of the Cuſtoms as deſigned to be levied, and of the Duty as levied by Rajah Cheit Sing. Reſident at Benares, 20th and 29th March.

" You will perceive that, to preſerve Uniformity and to point out whatever Difference there may be between the preſent Duty and that propoſed to be levied in a more ſtriking Manner, I have rated the Three laſt Columns on a Tungay, or Six Maunds, the Load which a Bullock is ſuppoſed to carry; as the former Method of collecting the Duty was on the Weight, not on the Value of the Goods.

" I ſhall truſt to the Candour of your Honourable Board for my Excuſe in pointing out ſome Articles on which a Duty of 5 per Cent. will be too heavy, and by which the Collection would be required, viz. Mace, Cloves, Nutmegs, Cinnamon, and Silk.

" The People who principally trade in theſe Articles are the Maratta Merchants, and a religious Sect called Ahteets, who generally land their Goods at Mirzapore, and from thence carry them by Land and Bullocks into the Decan, or to Delhy; and they will find it more profitable to unload their Boats at Patna, and carry their Goods through Ramgur, than to pay ſo heavy a Cuſtom as 5 per Cent. will amount to in the Road from Patna to Mirzapore.

" I know for certain, that on the Rumour being ſpread, in December laſt, that 5 per Cent. was tobe levied on every Article, by the Directions of the Honourable the Governor General, that the principal Houſes in the Decan immediately ordered their Gomaſtahs to ſtop all their Boats at Patna, and to ſend their Goods by the Rout above mentioned, if the Duty of 5 per Cent. was continued.

" I beg leave to lay before your Honourable Board another Propoſition; Whether it will not be judicious to reduce the 5 per Cent. to $2\frac{1}{2}$ on our own ſtaple Commodities, viz. Broad Cloth, Europe Iron, Steel, and Copper.

" I have the Honour to be, &c.

" Benares, the 20th March 1782. (Signed) Wm Markham.

" P. S. I have not been able to bring ſome certain Articles within the accompanying Statement, on Account of their indefinite Value and Weight. You will obſerve that Cloths more particularly are in the above Predicament.

(Signed) W. Markham."]

" Reſolved, That the Duties of $2\frac{1}{2}$ per Cent collected by the Aumeen be aboliſhed.

" Agreed that the following Letter be written to Mr. Markham.

" Sir,

" We have received your Letter of the 20th ultimo, with the Account of Duties deſigned to be levied by the Governor General's late new Arrangement, and of thoſe exacted by the late Raja. To the Reſident at Benares.

" As we agree with you in Opinion, that the Duty of 5 per Cent. being a great Increaſe upon the former Rates on ſome Articles would be too heavy, we direct that it be reduced to $2\frac{1}{2}$ per Cent. upon the following Goods, viz.

Saffron,
Cinnamon,
Mace,
Cloves,

(a) Vide ſupra, P. 222.

Nutmegs,
Cochineal,
Raw Silk,
Broad Cloth,
Europe Iron,
Steel,
Copper.

" Fort William, the 8th April 1782. We are, &c."

Then the Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, That the Evidence they were about to produce, related not only to the Points ſtated in the Letter read from the Appendix, No. 3. A, ſupra, Page 294, but likewiſe to ſome other Points, which, for the Sake of Perſpicuity, they would ſhortly ſtate; whereupon they deſired the Houſe to recollect there was a Charge in the Firſt Article againſt Mr. Haſtings of his having carried on a clandeſtine Correſpondence with Mr. Markham *.

* Vide printed Articles, P. 7, Par. 4.

There were other Charges in the ſame Article as to the Removal of Doorgbijey Sing from his Office, the confining of him in Priſon, and the Exactions made upon him by the Defendant †. There was alſo a further Charge relative to the Appointment of Jagger Deo Sing (called in the Charge Jagger Deo Seo) to the Office of Adminiſtrator of the Province of Benares ‡: All which Charges in the Article the Papers about to be produced would prove to be true.

† Vide printed Articles, P. 7. Par. 4, 5, 6.

‡ Vide printed Articles, P. 8, Par. 2.

Then the Witneſs produced Book 19, intituled, " Bengal Secret Council, from 23d September to 31ſt December 1782."

Read, the following Extract of a Conſultation of 4th December 1782, beginning Page 711 of the ſaid Book.

" Fort William, 4th December 1782.

" At a Council; Preſent,

Edward Wheler,
John M'Pherſon,
and
John Stables,
} Eſquires;

The Governor General and Sir Eyre Coote indiſpoſed.

☞ ["The Proceedings of the 25th ultimo read and approved.

" The Secretary having received the following Minute, with the Letter incloſed in it, from the Governor General, they were circulated agreeable to his Inſtructions.

" 27th November 1782.

Governor General's Minute.

" Governor General.—I deſire the Secretary to lay the accompanying Letters from Mr. Markham before the Board, and requeſt that Orders may be immediately ſent to him concerning the Subjects contained in them. It may be neceſſary to inform the Board, that on repeated Information from Mr. Markham, which indeed was confirmed to me beyond a Doubt by other Channels, and by private Aſſurances which I could truſt, that the Affairs of that Province were likely to fall into the greateſt Confuſion, from the Miſconduct of Baboo Doorkbijey Sing, whom I had appointed the Naib: Fearing the dangerous Conſequences of a Delay, and being at too great a Diſtance to conſult the Members of the Board, who I knew could repoſe that Confidence in my local Knowledge as to admit of this occaſional Exerciſe of my own ſeparate Authority, I wrote to Mr. Markham the Letter to which he alludes, dated 29th September laſt, of which I now lay before the Board a Copy. The firſt of the accompanying Letters from Mr. Markham arrived at a Time when a ſevere Return of my late Illneſs obliged me, by the Advice of my Phyſicians, to leave Calcutta for the Benefit of the Country Air, and prevented me from bringing it earlier before the Notice of the Board. It had indeed been my Intention, but for the ſame Cauſe, to have requeſted the Inſtructions of the Board for the Conduct of Mr. Markham in the Difficulties which he had to encounter immediately after the Date of my Letter to him, and to have recommended the Subſtance of it for an Order of the Board, of which indeed I had given him Expectation; and this

Governor General's Minute.

will account for his Letter of the 24th October, ſtating the Subject without any Reference to the Orders which I had given him, and for his ſubſequent Letters, referring to my Orders for what he had done in Obedience to them, and in Default of Orders from the Board. I do now moſt earneſtly recommend that the Board will be pleaſed to confirm the Appointment which Mr. Markham has made, and to direct him to exact from Baboo Doorkbijey Sing, with the utmoſt Rigour, every Rupee of the Collections which it ſhall appear that he has made, and not brought to Account, and either to confine him at Benares, or to ſend him a Priſoner to Chunar, and to keep him in Confinement until he ſhall have diſcharged the Whole of the Amount due from him.

" I feel myſelf, and may be allowed on ſuch an Occaſion to acknowledge it, perſonally hurt at the Ingratitude of this Man, and the Diſcredit which his ill Conduct has thrown on my Appointment of him. In my own Juſtification, it will be ſufficient to recur to the Remembrance of my aſſigned Motive for his Appointment. The Rajah himſelf, ſcarcely arrived at the Verge of Manhood, was

in

in Underſtanding but little advanced beyond the Term of Childhood, and it had been the Policy of Cheit Sing to keep him equally ſecluded from the World and from Buſineſs. It was therefore indiſpenſibly neceſſary to depute ſome Perſon for the Management of his Affairs; and no one certainly could appear ſo fit for this Truſt as his own Father, whoſe external Appearance and Behaviour, and the Mode of his Education, which Qualities were all that could be yet known of his Character, ſeemed beſides to qualify him for that Charge. He has deceived me. He has offended againſt the Government which I then repreſented, and merits at leaſt the Puniſhment of a rigid Exaction of its Dues, and, in my Opinion, a Forfeiture of its Bounties. As he was allowed a Jagheer of a very liberal Amount to enable him to maintain a State and Conſequence ſuitable both to the Relation in which he ſtood to the Rajah, and the high Office which had been aſſigned to him, and ſufficient alſo to free him from the Temptation of little and mean Peculations, it is therefore my Opinion, and I recommend that Mr. Markham be ordered to diveſt him of his Jagheer, and re-unite it to the Maulguzary, or the Land paying its Revenue through the Rajah to the Company.]

" The Oppoſition made by the Rajah and the old Rannee, both equally incapable of judging for themſelves, do certainly originate from ſome ſecret Influence, which ought to be checked, by a decided and peremptory Declaration of the Authority of the Board, and a Denunciation of their Diſpleaſure at their Preſumption. If they can be induced to yield the Appearance of a chearful Acquieſcence in the new Arrangement, and to adopt it as a Meaſure formed with their Participation, it would be better than that it ſhould be done by a declared Act of Compulſion; but at all Events it ought to be done. In the Management of this Buſineſs, I would recommend that the Board truſt to Mr. Markham's Diſcretion for the Execution of their Orders.

" I muſt beg leave farther to recommend that Mr. Markham be authoriſed to grant the Khelaut for the Niabut to Baboo Jagger Deo Sing, and to carry into Execution the other Points of my Letter of the 29th September.

" The Inſtitution of the new Offices therein recommended will effectually guard againſt the Embezzlements and concealed Practices which the Example of Doorkbijey Sing may ſuggeſt to others entruſted with that Charge.

Warren Haſtings."

Copy of a Letter from the Governor General to Mr. Markham, Reſident at Benaris.

[" Nia Serai, September 29, 1782.

" I have received your Letter of the 8th inſtant, and am no leſs pleaſed with your Conduct than I am diſſatisfied with that of Doorbijey Sing. I am thoroughly convinced of his Incapacity, and of the Neceſſity of removing him. Your Recommendation of Ally Ibrahim Khawn gives me Pleaſure. I conſider it as a Confirmation of his Worth, and as an additional Proof of yours, that you have conceived a Friendſhip for the Man who, from the Nature of his Office, might poſſibly have been to many others in your Situation an Object of Jealouſy. For the Reaſons you have aſſigned, I think he cannot, with Propriety, accept the Niabut; and for the ſame Reaſons I ſhould be unwilling to make him a Sezawul. It is an invidious Office, inferior in Point of Dignity even to that of Naib, and invariably expoſes the Perſon who poſſeſſes it, to the Ill-will not only of his immediate Superior in his Diſtrict, but of all over whom his Authority extends. The Poſt he already fills is as laborious as it is uſeful and important. Not only perfect Leiſure, but popular Eſteem, is in ſome Meaſure neceſſary to the perfect Diſcharge of its Duties; and I ſhould be very ſorry to give him an Employment that might contribute to rob him of either. Avail yourſelf, however, of his Experience and Abilities upon all Occaſions, where they can be of Service to you in your public Buſineſs, and particularly upon the Arrangements which this Letter will authoriſe you to make.

" I need not tell you, my dear Sir, that I poſſeſs a very high Opinion of your Abilities, and that I repoſe the utmoſt Confidence in your Integrity. The Whole of your Conduct ſince our Acquaintance has ſerved to impreſs me with theſe Sentiments; and mine, I hope, has proved, that I entertain them. From your long Reſidence at Benaris, and from the Part you have had in the Buſineſs of that Zemindarry, you muſt certainly beſt know the Men who are moſt capable and deſerving of public Employment. From among theſe, I authoriſe you to nominate a Naib to the Rajah, in the Room of Doorbijey Sing, whom, on account of his ill Conduct, I think it neceſſary to diſmiſs from that Office. It will hardly be neceſſary to except Ooſſann Sing from the Deſcription of Men to whom I have limited your Choice; yet it may not be improper to apprize you that I will on no Terms conſent to his being Naib. In forming the Arrangements conſequent upon this new Appointment, I requeſt you will, as far as you can with Propriety, adopt thoſe which were in uſe during the Life of Bulwant Sing, ſo far at leaſt as to have diſtinct Offices for diſtinct Purpoſes, independent of each other, and with proper Men at the Head of each; ſo that One Office may detect or prevent any Abuſes or Irregularities in the others, and together form a Syſtem of reciprocal Checks. Upon that Principle, I deſire you will in particular eſtabliſh under whatever Names one Office of Receipts, and another of Treaſury. The Officers of both muſt be reſponſible for the Truth and Regularity of their reſpective Accounts, but not ſubject in the Statement of them to the Controul or Interference of the Rajah or Naib; nor ſhould they be removeable at Pleaſure, but for manifeſt Miſconduct only. At the Head of one or other of theſe Offices, I could wiſh to ſee the late Boxey Rogoober Dyall; his Conduct in his former Office, his Behaviour

on

on the Revolt of Cheit Sing, and particularly at the Fall of Bidjeygur, together with his general Character, prove him worthy of Employment, and of the Notice of our Government. It is poſſible that he may have Objections to holding an Office under the preſent Rajah; offer him one however, and let him know that you do ſo by my Directions. In forming theſe Arrangements, do not wholly neglect the Rajah; conſult with him in Appearance, but in Appearance only. His Situation requires that you ſhould do that much; but his Youth and Inexperience forbid that you ſhould do more.

" With reſpect to Doorbijey Sing, he has diſhonoured my Choice of him. It now only remains for me to guard againſt the ill Effects of his Miſconduct; to detect and puniſh it. To this End I deſire, that the Officers to be appointed, in conſequence of theſe Inſtructions, do, with as much Accuracy and Expedition as poſſible, make out an Account of the Receipts, Diſburſements, and Tranſactions of Doorbijey Sing, during the Time he has acted as Naib of the Zemindar of Benaris; and I deſire you will, in my Name, aſſure him, that unleſs he pays at the limited Time every Rupee of the Revenue due to the Company, his Life ſhall anſwer for the Default. I need not caution you to provide againſt his Flight, and the Removal of his Effects.

" I am, &c.

" (Signed) Warren Haſtings."]

" The Letters which follow were alſo circulated with the above Minute.

" To the Honourable Warren Haſtings, Eſq. &c. &c. &c.

" Benares, 24th October 1782.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, from Mr. Markham.

" Honourable Sir, and Sirs,

" I have delayed ſending to you the Accounts Treaſury for the Month of September, as I have yet only received from Rajah Myip Narain the Sum of 1,55,000 Rupees in Part Payment of the Kiſt of Bahdown due the 21ſt ultimo.

" The Month of Aſſin is now elapſed, and I ſee no Probability of his ſpeedily completing the Balance due on account of the Malguzzarry of the laſt Year. I have in the ſtrongeſt Terms repreſented to the Naib Durbeetzy Sing the Impropriety of his Conduct, and the Ruin which muſt attend him, if thus acting contrary to my Advice, he will fully abuſe the Truſt repoſed in him by your Honourable Board. He cannot plead Inability, for I am confident that he has ready Caſh now by him more than ſufficient to anſwer every Demand.

" I am ſorry that my Duty obliges me to mention to your Honourable Board my Apprehenſions of a ſevere Loſs accruing to the Honourable Company, if Baboo Durbeetzy Sing is continued in the Naibut during the preſent Year. I ground my Fears on the Knowledge I have had of his Miſmanagement: The bad Choice he has made of his Aumils, the Miſtruſt which they have of him, and the ſeveral Complaints which have been preferred to me by the Ryotts of almoſt every Purgunnah in the Zemindarry. I did not chooſe to waſte the Time of your Honourable Board in liſtening to my Repreſentations of his Inattention to the Complaints of Oppreſſion, which were made to him by his Ryotts, as I hoped that a Letter he received from the Honourable Governor General would have had Weight ſufficient to have made him more regular in his Buſineſs, and more careful of his Son's Intereſt. I am ſorry to obſerve that it was but a temporary Remedy to the Evil.

" During a Courſe of Two Months Illneſs, he was incapable of tranſacting any Buſineſs whatſoever. In the moſt preſſing Letters, I repeatedly enjoined him to appoint either One of his Brothers, or ſome confidential Servant, for the ſettling the Accounts of his Aumils, and for receiving the Kiſts due from them. I imagine he will find himſelf a very conſiderable Loſer by neglecting this Advice.

" An innate Sloth in his Diſpoſition, and a ſtudied Procraſtination in every Buſineſs where Application and Diſpatch are neceſſary, mark him as unfit for the preſent Station, to which he has been elevated by his Alliance with the old Family of Bulwant Sing, and the Regard which the Honourable the Governor General paid to the obvious Idea of the Father's being the moſt proper Perſon for the Management of the Son's Affairs.

" I intended to have repreſented theſe Circumſtances to your Honourable Board ſome Weeks ago, but was prevented by a ſevere intermittent Fever, which confined me to my Bed.

" I acquainted Mr. Day, the Paymaſter to Sir John Cumming's Detachment, that I had your Directions for advancing Three Months Pay; but he required only Two Lacks of Rupees, for which I have taken his Drafts on the Military Paymaſter General.

" I have the Honour to be, &c. &c. &c.

" W^m Markham, Reſident."

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, &c. &c. &c. from Mr. Markham, Benaris, Nov. 12th 1782.

[" Honourable Sir, and Sirs,

" The Loſs which would accrue upon this Year's Collections, if ſome immediate Step had not been taken, has obliged me to put in force the Orders which I received from the Honourable the Governor General, in a Letter dated 29th of September, and which I at that Time delayed to do, hoping that the Difference of a few Days would occaſion no Detriment in the Collections, and that I ſhould be able to perſuade the Naib Durbeetzy Sing to pay up the Balances of his laſt Year's Malguzary. I have been deceived in the latter of my Expectations, and find Durbeetzy Sing

more obſtinate than ever in withholding the Balance of his Bahdoor Kiſt, Two Lacks of which only have as yet been received. It is neceſſary that I ſhould make One Obſervation to you, that I am confirmed in an Opinion which I formerly had, but which I could not with Propriety mention to your Honourable Board, that it never was Durbeetzy Sing's Intention to hold the Country longer than throughout the Fuſſilee Year One thouſand one hundred and eighty-nine. My Reaſon is as follows: He has often expreſſed a Diſguſt that the Country ſhould be given to him on harder Terms than thoſe on which the late Rajah Chyet Sing held it; and you will obſerve that he has this Year only paid Twenty-ſeven Lacks Twenty-ſeven thouſand Rupees, which is nearly the Amount of what Rajah Chyet Sing's Tribute was, after the Five Lacks on his Contribution towards the Expences of the War was levied upon him. I am confident, and hope I ſhall be able to prove, that he has collected at leaſt Forty Lacks from the Râje. I have therefore, in conſequence of the Honourable the Governor General's Orders, ſent him a Letter, informing him that he is diſmiſſed from his former Employment; a Tranſlation of which I have the Honour to incloſe. I thought it proper that Durbeetzy Sing ſhould be put under a gentle Confinement until I ſhall receive your Honourable Board's Orders for any future Meaſures.

" As the Honourable the Governor General has given me an Authority to ſelect a proper Perſon for Naib, and as Baboo Naibul Sing and Baboo Jagger Deco Sing are the only Two of the Family of Rajah Bulwant Sing who are fit for ſuch a Truſt, I recommended the latter to the Honourable the Governor General; and as his Illneſs has prevented me from receiving further Inſtructions, I have appointed him Naib.

" The Honourable the Governor General alſo ordered me to eſtabliſh Offices, which might not only be a reciprocal Check upon each other, but might alſo prevent any Colluſion on the Part of the Naib. I ſhall therefore appoint a Dewane; One Office for Receipts of Revenue into the Treaſury; a Treaſury; and a Fourth Office, in which are to be kept all Diſburſements from the Treaſury. If I had waited for further Directions from the Honourable the Governor General, or your Honourable Board, the Collections on the Khareef Fuſſil would have been entirely loſt, and a Deficiency perhaps happened in the Forty Lacks, which is the Malguzarry from Rajah Mehipnerain this Year, as a moſt unuſual Drought has been univerſally felt over the Country, no Rain having fallen ſince the latter End of Auguſt, which may prove very detrimental to the Rhabbee Fuſſil.

" Babbao Durbeetzy Sing has certainly Money by him ſufficient to pay up the Arrears of the Month Bhadoon, and it would be proper that ſome ſtricter Confinement ſhould oblige him to part with it for that Purpoſe; yet, let me aſſure your Honourable Board, that I will exert myſelf as much as poſſible to recover any Balances which may be due to him from the Country, and that it ſhall be my moſt earneſt Endeavour to avert any Loſs from the Honourable Company, which his obſtinate Conduct and impolitic Diſhoneſty might otherwiſe occaſion.

" I hope that your Honourable Board will approve of my Conduct in this Buſineſs; and that you will believe

" I am,

" Benaris, Nov. 12th, 1782. " Honourable Sir and Sirs, &c. &c. &c.

W^m Markham, Reſident."]

" A TRANSLATION of a Perſian Letter to the Naib Durbeetzy Sing.

Tranſlation of a Perſian Letter to the Naib Durbeetzy Sing.

" After Compliments—The Impropriety of your Conduct, and intentional Delays in paying up your Bhadoon Khiſt, have at length determined the Honourable Nabob Imaud ul Dowlah, &c. &c. &c. to remove you from the high Station to which he formerly raiſed you, from all Interference in the Affairs of your Son, and conſequently in thoſe of this Zemindarry.

" You have ſince the Firſt of Aſſeen of the Fuſſilee Year 1189, paid no more into the Treaſury than Twenty-ſeven Lacks Twenty-ſeven thouſand Rupees. It is impoſſible, from a Country by your own Account affording an eaſy Revenue of Forty-nine Lacks, that no more ſhould be collected: I therefore recommend it to you moſt earneſtly to make up the Balance due, and avoid the Diſhonour and Shame, and perhaps even worſe, which will inevitably purſue you, if you diſregard theſe Injunctions. In the mean Time I have thought proper to keep a Guard upon your Perſon. I deſire that you without Delay give me a Paper, containing the Names of all your Mutzuddies, Writers of Accounts, &c. &c. &c.; that you in the Courſe of this Day ſend me a Liſt of the Balances due to you from the Aumils whom you have employed; that you give the moſt poſitive Orders to your Mutzuddies, &c. &c. &c. to render me a juſt Account and Information of the preſent State of the Country, and to attend me whenever I ſhall call upon them.

" W^m Markham."

" Honourable Sir, and Sirs,

" In a Letter which I did myſelf the Honour of writing to you on the 12th inſtant, I informed you that I had given Baboo Jagger Deeo Sing the Appointment of Naib. He could not at that Time be inveſted with the Khalaat, as the Bramins prognoſticated it a Day of ill Omen; and the 15th was fixed upon for the Ceremony.

To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, &c. &c. from Mr. Markham. Benares, Nov. 14th 1782.

" Since

" Since that Time the old Rannee and the Rajah, inſtructed by Durbeetzy Sing, have moſt vehemently declared to me, that they will by no Means give their Conſent that any other Perſon ſhall be appointed Naib. I therefore have deferred the Ceremony of granting him the Khalaat till I receive further Orders from your Honourable Board.

" It is neceſſary to be remarked, that Baboo Jagget Deeo Sing and Baboo Neehul Sing are the only Two of the old Family of Bulwant Sing, and indeed the only Two Men with whom I am acquainted in the Zemindarry, to whoſe Hands ſo high an Employment can be entruſted; and I gave the Preference to the former, as Age and Deafneſs are great Impediments to Buſineſs in the latter.

" I have the Honour to be, &c. &c. &c.

" Benares, Nov. 14th, 1782. W^m Markham, Reſident."

" The following Minute was returned with the foregoing Papers, and the Letter which is entered after it written to Mr. Markham:

" In Circulation.

" A Minute from the Governor General.
" Three Letters and One Incloſure from the Reſident at Benares.
" Copy of the Governor's Letter to D°, dated 29th September.

" Thurſday, 28th Nov. 1782.

" Mr. Wheler.—I approve of the Meaſures recommended by the Governor General's Minute reſpecting Baboo Doorkbijey Sing, and of the Mode of carrying them into Execution through the Reſident of Benares, which is his official Duty; and alſo of the Appointment of Jagger Deeo Sing to fill the Office of which Doorkbijey has been diſpoſſeſſed; and of the Appointments recommended in the Governor General's Letter of the 29th September. The ſevere Indiſpoſition with which the Governor General was afflicted when theſe Letters were received, and his Abſence from the Preſidency, are Subjects well known to every Member of the Board.

" (Signed) E. W.
J. M^cP.
J. S."

To Mr. Markham.

" Sir,

" We have now before us your Letters of the 24th October, 12th and 14th November. The Governor General has likewiſe communicated to us a Copy of the Letter which he wrote to you on 29th September from Nia Serai.

" The Meaſures which you have taken with Baboo Doorbijey Sing are perfectly right and proper, ſo far as they go; and we now direct that you exact from him, with the utmoſt Rigour, every Rupee of the Collections which it ſhall appear that he has made and not brought to Account, and either confine him at Benares, or ſend him a Priſoner to Chunar, and keep him in Confinement until he ſhall have diſcharged the Whole of the Amount due from him.

" We likewiſe direct, that for the Offence which he has been guilty of you diveſt him of the Jagheer which was aſſigned him, and re-unite the Property of it to the Malguzarry, or the Land paying its Revenue through the Rajah to the Company.

" We approve and confirm your Appointment of Baboo Jagger Deeo Sing to the Office of Naib of the Zemindarry, in the Room of Doorbijey Sing, and deſire that you will inveſt him immediately with the uſual Khelaat in due Form.

" We alſo direct you to carry into Execution the other Points of the Governor General's Letter to you of the 29th September, which remain to be accompliſhed.

" Fort William, 4th Dec. 1782. " We are, &c. &c. &c."

Then the Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, That they had now read all the Letters they propoſed to give in Evidence relative to this Part of the Charge; and that what was not completely made out by thoſe Letters would be ſupplied by parole Teſtimony: That they ſhould now proceed to the Concluſion of the firſt Article of the Charge, which they ſhould read from the Article itſelf, in order to point out to the Houſe what the remaining Part of the Proof would apply to, viz. " That " the Conſequence of all theſe violent Changes and arbitrary Acts were the total Ruin " and Deſolation of the Country, and the Flight of the Inhabitants; the ſaid Warren " Haſtings having found every Place abandoned at his Approach even by the Officers " of the very Government which he eſtabliſhed, and ſeeing nothing but Traces of " Devaſtation in every Village; the Province in Effect without a Government; the " Adminiſtration miſconducted; the People oppreſſed; Trade diſcouraged; and the " Revenue in danger of a rapid Decline. *"

* Vide Printed Articles, P. 8. Par. 4.

This

This the Managers ſtated would be proved by a Letter of the 2d of April 1784 (already alluded to in the opening of this Article) from Mr. Haſtings at Lucknow to the Council at Calcutta upon his ſecond Expedition, giving an Account of the Situation of the Country from his own ocular Inſpection;—but before they produced this Letter, it might be more in order to read the Petitions or Arzees from the Rannee the Widow of Bulwant Sing, and the Rajah Mehipnarain, and then proceed to the abovementioned Letter, which would be the laſt Piece of written Evidence they ſhould have occaſion to produce upon this Article of the Charge.

Then the Witneſs produced Book 46, intituled, "Perſian Correſpondence, Public Department, Letters received in the Year 1782."

Read, the following Letters to the Governor General, both received on the 15th December 1782, No. 46 and No. 47 in the ſaid Book.

"From the Ranny, Widow of Raja Bulwant Sing.

"Received 15th December 1782.

"N°. 46. I and my Children have no Hopes but from your Highneſs, and our Honour and Rank are beſtowed by you. Mr. Markham, from the Advice of my Enemies, having protected the Farmers, would not permit the Balances to be collected. Baboo Dirgbejey Sing frequently before deſired that Gentleman to ſhew his Reſentment againſt the People who owed Balances, that the Balances might be collected, and to give Eaſe to his Mind for the preſent Year, conformably to the Requeſts ſigned by the Preſence, that he might complete the Bundobuſt. But that Gentleman would not liſten to him, and having appointed a Muteſeddy and Taveeldar, employs them in the Collections of the Year, and ſent Two Companies of Sepoys and arreſted Baboo Dirgbejey Sing upon this Charge, that he had ſecreted, in his Houſe, many Lacks of Rupees from the Collections, and he carried the Multeſeddies and Treaſurer, with their Papers, to his own Preſence. He neither aſcertained this Matter by Proofs, nor does he complete the Balance of the Sircar from the Jaidads of the Balances; right or wrong he is reſolved to deſtroy our Lives. As we have no Aſſylum or Hope except from your Highneſs, and as the Almighty has formed your Mind to be a Diſtributor of Juſtice in theſe Times, I therefore hope, from the Benignity of your Highneſs, that you will enquire and do Juſtice in this Matter, and that an Ameen may be appointed from the Preſence, that having diſcovered the Crimes or Innocence of Baboo Dirgbejey Sing, he may report to the Preſence. Further Particulars will be made known to your Highneſs by the Arzie of my Son, Raja Mehipnaraine Bahader."

"Arzie from Raja Mehipnarain Bahader.

"Received 15th December 1782.

"N° 47. I before this had the Honour of addreſſing ſeveral Arzies to your Preſence, but, from my unfortunate State, not one of them has been peruſed by your Highneſs, that my Situation might be fully learnt by you: The Caſe is this; Mr. Markham, from the Advice of my Enemies, having occaſioned ſeveral kinds of Loſſes, and given Protection to thoſe who owed Balances, prevented the Balance from being collected; for this Reaſon, that the Money not being paid in Time, the Baboo might be convicted of Inability. From this Reaſon, all the Owers of Balances refuſed to pay the Malwajib of the Sircar: before this the Baboo had frequently deſired that Gentleman to ſhew his Reſentment againſt the Perſons who owed the Balances, that the Balances might be paid, and that his Mind might be at Eaſe for the preſent Year, ſo that the Bundebuſt of the preſent Year might be completed; adding, that if next Year ſuch kinds of Injuries and Protection of the Farmers were to happen he ſhould not be able to ſupport it. But that Gentleman did not reprove the Owers of Balances; and with reſpect to the Satisfaction for the preſent Year, he ſaid that he could not at this Time do it. From this Reaſon ſo great a Balance to the Sircar ſtill remains. Beſides this, upon the falſe Repreſentations of my Enemies, that Gentleman ſaid to the Baboo, "You have ſecreted in your Houſe ſeveral Lacks of Rupees from the Collections, and do not pay the Balance to the Sircar." The Baboo requeſted that this Matter might be properly inquired into; but that Gentleman, without aſcertaining it, appointed a Muteleddy and a Treaſurer from his own Sircar, for the Collections of the preſent Year. Afterwards, on the 4th of Zeheidja he ſent an Engliſh Gentleman with Two Companies of Sepoys who put the Baboo under Arreſt, at the ſame Time he threw the Muteſeddies and Treaſurer, with their Papers, into Confinement, and brought them to his own Preſence, and told me that Orders had come from the Preſence for a new Naib, and that I muſt appoint Jugdeo Sing Naib to finiſh the Bundebuſt of the preſent Year; and that having ſettled this Point with the Ranny, I ſhould return. I gave him a proper Anſwer, and again went to the Preſence of that Gentleman, and conformably to the Directions of the Ranny, I ſaid to him, "That, with reſpect to the Neabut of Jugdeo Sing, which he had ordered, I was now myſelf able to attend to and manage the Affairs * the Sircar, and that the Ranny did not conſent or approve of a Naib: that it would have been incumbent on him, firſt, to have proved the Crime of Baboo Dirgbejey Sing, and then confined him: That this would have been proper, becauſe, in the Room of all the Ranks and Honours beſtowed upon him by the Preſence, from the Event, Diſgrace and Injury,

* Sic in Orig.

Injury, without Bounds, have come upon him: That now, from the carrying the Muteſeddies and Treaſurer, with their Papers, to the Preſence, no Secrecy remained. If this Matter ſhould be carried to the Proofs, the Baboo is entirely guilty; but in caſe of his Innocence, let the Guard be taken off, and then the Affairs of this Year may be fully diſcuſſed." Mr. Markham replied, that he would again write this Matter to the Preſence.

" My Maſter, I do not know what he may have written to your Preſence, I have therefore repreſented fully my diſtreſſed Situation; my only Hopes are from your Highneſs; my Honour and Rank are beſtowed by you. Mr. Markham having written falſe Complaints to your Preſence, has brought me to this Situation, and has thrown the Concerns of this Year into Incompletion and Ruin. I am therefore hopeful that an Ameen be appointed, who having enquired into the Crime or Innocence of the Baboo, may inform the Preſence, and may compel the Owers of Balances to pay the Balance of the Sircar. You have approved of the Concerns of the preſent Year being completed by me; favour me ſo far as to prevent the Injuries, and Protection of the Farmers from that Gentleman, and that I may remain firm, conformably to the Requeſts ſigned by the Preſence, that I may complete the Malwajib of the Sircar with Eaſe."

The Managers for the Commons ſaid, They would in the next Place ſhew that there was but One Month in Arrear at the Time of Doorbidjey Sing's being put into Confinement.

Then the Witneſs produced Book 61, intituled, " Bengal Council, from 2d January to 11th February 1782."

Read, Extract of a Conſultation on 5th February 1782, beginning at Page 387 of the ſame Book.

" Fort William, 5th February 1782.

" At a Council; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;

Edward Wheler, and John M'Pherſon, } Eſquires.

Lieutenant General Sir Eyre Coote, K. B. Abſent on Service at Fort St. George.

" Extract of a Letter to the Governor General and Council, dated Benares, 25th Jan. 1782.

" Received the following Letter from the Reſident at Benares.

" Honourable Sir and Sirs,

" I herewith have the Honour to tranſmit you an Account of the Receipts and Diſburſements at this Treaſury, from the 1ſt Aſſin, anſwering to the 14th of September 1781, to the 20th of January 1782, by which you will perceive, that Rajah Myipnarain has liquidated the Three firſt Kiſts of Aſſin, Kautick, and Augun."

Then Book 45, intituled, " Bengal Council from the 8th April to the 20th May 1782," was delivered in.

Read, the following Extract of a Conſultation held on 20th May 1782, beginning at Page 619 of the ſame Book.

" Fort William, 20th May 1782.

" At a Council; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, Preſident;

Edward Wheler, and John M'Pherſon, } Eſquires.

Lieutenant General Sir Eyre Coote, K. B. abſent on Service at Fort St. George.

" The Proceedings of the 16th inſtant read and approved.

" Read the following Letter from the Reſident at Benares.

Reſident at Benares, 3d April.

" Honourable Sir and Sirs,

" I herewith have the Honour to tranſmit you an Account of the Receipts and Diſburſements at this Treaſury, from the 3d March 1782 to the 3d April 1782, by which you will perceive, that Rajah Myipnarain has liquidated his two Kiſts for Maug and Phaugun."

Then the Witneſs produced Book 62, intituled, " Bengal General Council, from the 16th September to the 28th October 1782."

Read,

Read, Extract of a Consultation of 30th September 1782, beginning at Page 234 of the said Book, as follows:

" Fort William the 30th September 1782.

" At a Council; Present,

Edward Wheler, and John M'Pherson, } Esquires.

The Governor General indisposed.

Lieutenant General Sir Eyre Coote absent on Command at Fort St. George.

Pub. Dep. Monday.

" Honourable Sir and Sirs,

" I herewith have the Honour to transmit you an Account of the Receipts and Disbursements at this Treasury, from the 3d August 1782 to the 3d September 1782, by which you will perceive, that Rajah Myipnarain has liquidated his 11 Kist for Saween."

Extract Letter from Mr. Markham to the Governor and Council, dated from Benares, 22d Sept. 1782.

Then the Witness produced Book 64, intituled, " Bengal Council, from 2d January to the 10th of February 1783."

Read, the following Extract of a Consultation, 27th January 1783, beginning at Page 510 of the said Book.

" Fort William, the 27th January 1783.

The Honourable Warren Hastings, Governor General, President;
Lieutenant General Sir Eyre Coote,
Edward Wheler,
John Macpherson,
John Stables.

Pub. Dept. Monday.

" Received the following Letters from Mr. Markham.

" Honourable Sir and Sirs,

" I herewith have the Honour to transmit you an Account of the Receipts and Disbursements at this Treasury from the 3d of October 1782 to the 3d of November 1782, by which you will perceive, that only 2,00,000 Rupees of the Bhadoon Kist, due the 21st September, has been received, and that a Balance of 6,06,333 : 5 : 10 yet remains to be liquidated.

" I am in Hopes of obtaining this Balance in a few Days from the late Naib Durbeetzy Sing, who, according to your Orders, still remains in Confinement.

" Benares, I have the Honour to be, &c.
30th September 1782. (Signed) Wm. Markham."

" Honourable Sir and Sirs,

" I herewith have the Honour to transmit you an Account of the Disbursements at the Treasury from the 3d September 1782 to the 3d October 1782.

" Benares, I have the Honour to be, &c.
30th December 1782. (Signed) Wm. Markham."

" Honourable Sir and Sirs,

" I have the Honour to enclose you an Account of the Receipts and Disbursements at this Treasury, from the 3d December 1782 to the 3d January 1783, by which you will perceive that Baboo Jagger Devo Sing has liquidated Rajah Myipnarain's 1st Kist for Assin, due the 21st October.

" I expect to receive the 2d Kist for Kautich in the Course of Four or Five Days.

" Benares, I have the Honour to be, &c.
8th January 1783. (Signed) Wm. Markham."

Then the Witness produced Book 65, intituled, " Bengal Council, from 12th May to 3d July 1783."

Read, the following Extract from a Consultation of 19th May 1783, beginning at Page 142 of the said Book.

" Fort William, 19th May 1783.

" At a Council; Present,

The Honourable Warren Hastings, Governor General, President.
Edward Wheler,
John Macpherson,
John Stables, } Esquires.

" Read the following Letters from the Resident at Benares.

" To the Honourable Warren Hastings Esquire, Governor General, &c. Council.

Letter from Mr. Benn to the Governor and Council

" Honourable Sir, and Gentlemen,

" Mr. Markham, the late Resident at Benares, has left this Station to the * proceed to the Presidency, agreeable to your Orders, having previously delivered the Public Letters, Accounts, and

* Fac simile of Orig.

other Documents, belonging to the Appointment of Reſident, to me, in Charge, till the Arrival of Mr. Fowke.

" Mr. Markham's Letter, incloſing the Public Accounts, would inform your Honourable Board, that the Kiſts for the preſent Year, and the Balance due from Baboo Deerbidzy Sing, on account of the laſt, have been received into the Company's Treaſury, except ſuch Sums as your Honourable Board may not think juſt, and conſequently not admit in the Claims which Baboo Durbidzy Sing has made for Deductions.

" I have the Honour to be
Your moſt obedient humble Servant,
(Signed) John Benn,
Aſſiſtant to the Reſident at Benares."

" Benares,
April 12, 1783.

Then the Managers for the Commons deſired the Witneſs might produce the Letter of Mr. Haſtings from Lucknow before alluded to.

The Witneſs produced Book 47, intituled, " Bengal Secret Council, from 18th March to 30th June 1784."

Read, Extract of a Conſultation on 20th April 1784, beginning Page 247 of the ſaid Book, as follows:

" Fort William, the 20th April 1784.

Sec. Depart. Tueſday.

" At a Council; Preſent,
The Honourable Edward Wheler Eſquire,
and
John Macpherſon Eſquire.
The Honourable the Governor General abſent on a Viſit to the Nabob Vizier.
John Stables Eſquire indiſpoſed.

☞ [" Read, the following Letter from the Honourable the Governor General.

Edward Wheler Eſquire, Council, &c. &c. &c. Fort William.

" Gentlemen, Lucknow, the 2d April 1784.

Governor General, Lucknow, 2d Apr. 1784.

" Having contrived, by making forced Stages, while the Troops of my Eſcort marched at the ordinary Rate, to make a ſtay of Five Days at Benares, I was thereby furniſhed with the Means of acquiring ſome Knowledge of the State of the Province, which I am anxious to communicate to you: indeed, the Enquiry, which was in a great Degree obtruded upon me, affected me with very mortifying Reflections on my own Inability to apply it to any uſeful Purpoſe. From the Confines of Buxar to Benares, I was followed and fatigued by the Clamours of the diſcontented Inhabitants; it was what I expected in a Degree, becauſe it is rare that the Exerciſe of Authority ſhould prove ſatisfactory to all who are the Objects of it. The Diſtreſſes which were produced by the long continued Drought, unavoidably tended to heighten the general Diſcontent; yet, I have Reaſon to fear, that the Cauſe exiſted principally in a defective if not a corrupt and oppreſſive Adminiſtration. Of a multitude of Petitions which were preſented to me, and of which I took Minutes, every one that did not relate to a perſonal Grievance, continued the Repreſentation of one and the ſame Species of Oppreſſion, which is, in its Nature, of an Influence moſt fatal to the future Cultivation. The Practice to which I allude is this. It is affirmed, that the Aumils and Renters exact from the Proprietors of the actual Harveſt, a large Encreaſe in Kind on their ſtipulated Rent, that is, from thoſe who hold their Pottahs by the Tenure of paying One Half of the Produce of their Crops, either the Whole without a Subterfuge, or a large Proportion of it by falſe Meaſurement, or other Pretexts; and from thoſe whoſe Engagements are for a fixed Rent in Money, the Half, or a greater Proportion is taken in Kind. This is, in effect, a Tax upon the Induſtry of the Inhabitants; ſince there is ſcarce a Field of Grain in the Province, I might ſay not one, which has not been preſerved by the inceſſant Labour of the Cultivator, by digging Wells for their Supply, or watering them from the Wells of Mariſonry *, with which this Country abounds, or from the neighbouring Tanks, Rivers, and Nullahs. The People who impoſed on themſelves this voluntary and extraordinary Labour, and not unattended with Expence, did it in the Expectation of reaping the Profits of it; and it is as certain that they would not have done it, if they had known that their Rulers, from whom they were entitled to an Indemnification, would take from them what they had ſo hardly earned. If the ſame Adminiſtration continues, and the Country ſhall again labour under a Want of the natural Rains, every Field will be abandoned, the Revenue fail, and Thouſands periſh through the Want of Subſiſtence; for who will labour for the ſole Benefit of others, and to make himſelf the Subject of Vexation? Theſe Practices are not to be imputed to the Aumils employed in the Diſtricts, but to the Naib himſelf. The avowed Principle on which he acts, and which he acknowledged to myſelf, is, that the whole Sum fixed for the Revenue of the Province muſt be collected, and that for this Purpoſe, the Deficiency ariſing in Places where the Crops have failed, or which have been left uncultivated, muſt be ſupplied from the Reſources of others, where the Soil has been better ſuited to

* Sic in Orig.

the Seaſon, or the Induſtry of the Cultivators more ſucceſsfully exerted; a Principle which, however ſpecious and plauſible it may at firſt appear, certainly tends to the moſt pernicious and deſtructive Conſequences. If this Declaration of the Naib had been made only to myſelf, I might have doubted my Conſtruction of it; but it was repeated by him to Mr. Anderſon, who underſtood it exactly in the ſame Senſe. In the Management of the Cuſtoms, the Conduct of the Naib, or of the Officers under him, was forced alſo upon my Attention. The exorbitant Rates exacted by an arbitrary Valuation of the Goods, the Practice of exacting Duties Twice on the ſame Goods, firſt from the Seller, and afterwards from the Buyer; and the vexatious Diſputes and Delays drawn on the Merchants by theſe Oppreſſions were loudly complained of; and ſome Inſtances of this Kind were ſaid to exiſt at the very Time when I was in Benares. Under ſuch Circumſtances we are not to wonder if the Merchants of foreign Countries are diſcouraged from reſorting to Benaris, and if the Commerce of that Province ſhould annually decay. Other Evils, or imputed Evils, have accidentally come to my Knowledge, which I will not now particularize, as I hope, that, with the Aſſiſtance of the Reſident, they may be in part corrected. One however I muſt mention, becauſe it has been verified by my own Obſervation, and is of that Kind which reflects an unmerited Reproach on our general and national Character. When I was at Buxar, the Reſident, at my Deſire, enjoined the Naib to appoint creditable People to every Town through which our Route lay, to perſuade and encourage the Inhabitants to remain in their Houſes, promiſing to give them Guards as I approached, and they required it for their Protection; and that he might perceive how earneſt I was for his Obſervance of this Precaution (which I am certain was faithfully delivered) I repeated it to him in Perſon, and diſmiſſed him, that he might precede me for that Purpoſe; but, to my great Diſappointment, I found every Place through which I paſſed abandoned; nor had there been a Man left in any of them for their Protection. I am ſorry to add, that from Buxar to the oppoſite Boundary, I have ſeen nothing but the Traces of complete Devaſtation in every Village, whether cauſed by the Followers of the Troops which have lately paſſed, for their natural Relief, and I know not whether my own may not have had their Share, or from the Apprehenſions of the Inhabitants left to themſelves, and of themſelves deſerting their Houſes. I wiſh to acquit my own Countrymen of the Blame of theſe unfavourable Appearances, and in my own Heart I do acquit them; for at One Encampment near a large Village, called Derrera, in the Pergunnah of Zemaneea, a Crowd of People came to me, complaining, that their former Aumil, who was a Native of the Place, and had long been eſtabliſhed in Authority over them, and whoſe Cuſtom it had been, whenever any Troops paſſed, to remain in Perſon on the Spot for their Protection, having been removed, the new Aumil, on the Approach of any military Detachment, himſelf firſt fled from the Place, and the Inhabitants, having no One to whom they could apply for Redreſs, or for the Repreſentation of their Grievances, and being thus remedileſs, fled alſo; ſo that their Houſes and Effects became a Prey to any Perſon who choſe to plunder them. The general Concluſion appeared to me an inevitable Conſequence from ſuch a State of Facts, and my own Senſes bore Teſtimony to it in this ſpecific Inſtance; nor do I know how it is poſſible for any Officer commanding a military Party, how attentive ſoever he may be to the Diſcipline and Forbearance of his People, to prevent Diſorders, when there is neither Oppoſition to hinder, nor Evidence to deter them. Theſe and many other Irregularities I impute ſolely to the Naib, and I think it my Duty to recommend his inſtant Removal. I would myſelf have diſmiſſed him, had the Controul of this Province come within the Line of my Powers, and have eſtabliſhed ſuch Regulations and Checks as would have been moſt likely to prevent the like Irregularities. I have ſaid Checks, becauſe unleſs there is ſome viſible Influence, and a powerful and able one, impended over the Head of the Manager, no Syſtem can avail. The next appointed may prove, from ſome Defect, as unfit for the Office as the preſent; for the Choice is limited to few, without Experience to guide it. The firſt was of my own Nomination: His Merits and Qualifications ſtood in equal Balance with my Knowledge of thoſe who might have been the Candidates for the Office. But he was the Father of the Rajah, and the Affinity ſunk the Scale wholly in his Favour; for who could be ſo fit to be entruſted with the Charge of his Son's Intereſts, and the new Credit of the riſing Family? He deceived my Expectations. Another was recommended by the Reſident; and, at my Inſtance, the Board appointed him. This was Juggerdeo Sing, the preſent Naib. I knew him not, and the other Members of the Board as little.

" While Mr. Markham remained in Office, of whom, as his immediate Patron, he may have ſtood in Awe, I am told that he reſtrained his natural Diſpoſition, which has been deſcribed to me as rapacious, unfeeling, haughty, and to an Extreme vindictive. I cannot avoid remarking, that excepting the City of Benares itſelf, the Province depending upon it is in effect without a Government; the Naib exerciſing only a dependant Juriſdiction without a Principal. The Rajah is without Authority, and even his Name diſuſed in the Official Inſtruments iſſued or taken by the Manager. The Repreſentation of his Situation ſhall be the Subject of another Letter: I have made this already too long, and ſhall confine it to the ſingle Subject, for the Communication of which it was begun: This permit me to recapitulate. The Adminiſtration of the Province is miſconducted, and the People oppreſſed; Trade diſcouraged, and the Revenue, though ſaid to be exceeded in the actual Collections by many Lacs (for I have a minute Account of it, which ſtates the nett Amount, including Jagheers, at ſomething more than Fifty-one Lacs) in Danger of a rapid

a rapid Decline, from the violent Appropriation of its Means. The Naib or Manager is unfit for his Office: A new Manager is required, and a Syſtem of official Controul; in a Word, a Conſtitution; for neither can the Board extend its ſuperintending Powers to a Diſtrict ſo remote from its Obſervation; nor has it delegated that Authority to the Reſident, who is merely the Repreſentative of Government, and the Receiver of its Revenue in the laſt Proceſs of it; nor indeed would it be poſſible to render him wholly ſo, for Reaſons which I may hereafter detail. If, Gentlemen, you ſhall think it proper to entruſt me with Powers for this Purpoſe, I will chearfully undertake the Reformation of the Country, and will be anſwerable for its Effects; but I entreat that your Reſolves may be inſtant: for from the Hour that it is known, that ſuch a Deſign is in Contemplation, and it will be known in Ten Days after your Receipt of it, the Authority of the Manager will ſink with his Influence, unleſs it is preſerved by ſome immediate Pledge of Confirmation; and ſuch I would adviſe, if you ſhall deem it improper to yield to my Recommendation. I have the Happineſs to find all Men ſatisfied and happy in the excellent Adminiſtration of the City of Benares, and have experienced, what few Men of the firſt Station have known in the Intercourſe with the Natives of India, if of any other Country, the Voice of Adulation diverted, even in my own Preſence, from myſelf, in the Eagerneſs of beſtowing a better merited Praiſe on another. Such is the Tribute which the Wiſdom and Integrity of Ally Ibrahim Cawn have extorted from the Hearts of thoſe who have been ſubjected to his Juriſdiction; and I dare truſt to the Reſult of your own Enquiries, let who will make the Report of him, for a Confirmation of mine.

I have the Honour to be, &c. &c. &c.

(Signed) Warren Haſtings."

" P. S. The above Letter was written immediately after my leaving Benares, but the Interruptions of travelling occaſioned a Delay in tranſcribing it until the preſent Day. This Delay has, however, given me an Opportunity of aſcertaining more fully the Informations I received at Benares, and of confirming the Opinion I before entertained.

(Signed) W. H.]

" Ordered, That the foregoing Letter do lie for Conſideration until there ſhall be a full Meeting of the Council."

Then the Managers for the Commons deſired John Stables Eſquire might be called.

Then JOHN STABLES Eſquire was called, and being ſworn, was examined as follows:

Q. Whether you were not in the Province of Benaris in the Year 1764, during the Period of Bulwant Sing's Zemindary?

A. I was, in the Year 1764.

Q. In the Year 1764?

A. Yes.

Q. And Bulwant Sing was at that Time Zemindar?

A. Bulwant Sing was at that Time Zemindar.

Q. In what Capacity was you in the Province of Benaris at that Time?

A. An Officer in the Army.—I had the Honour to be Aid de Camp to the Commander in Chief, and acted then as an Officer in the Service.

Q. Whether you had any Intercourſe with Bulwant Sing, and what your Opinion was of the State and Rank of Bulwant Sing?

A. I thought him a very conſiderable Prince.—He was in Poſſeſſion of a very fine Country, and had a large Body of Troops.

Q. Whether you ever was in Company with Bulwant Sing in any Progreſs through the Country, or upon any other Occaſion, which gave you an Opportunity of obſerving the Affections of his Subjects to him?

A. I had the Honour once of riding out with him, and I had great Pleaſure in obſerving the Affection of his Subjects to him; his Villages were full, and they all came out to meet him.

Q. What State did the Country of Benaris ſeem to be in at the Time of which you have ſpoken with reſpect to Cultivation and Fruitfulneſs, in the Year 1764?—It may be neceſſary to aſk firſt how long you ſtaid at Benaris in 1764?

A. I cannot exactly ſpeak to the Time we were there; I ſhould ſuppoſe between Two and Three Months.

Q. In

Q. In what Part of the Year?
A. I think in November. The Battle of Buxar was the 23d of October. We marched afterwards to Benares, and we ſtaid from thence it might be about Three Months—not quite Three Months.

Q. During the Time that you was there, had you any, and what Opportunity of obſerving the Condition of the Country?
A. The Country appeared to me in high Cultivation.

Q. What Part of the Country had you an Opportunity of obſerving?
A. The Army marched from Buxar to Benaris, and round Benaris.

Q. What is the Length of that March?
A. I do not recollect exactly.

Q. I do not mean exactly; how many Days march?
A. I cannot recollect.

Q. That was the Part of the Country you had an Opportunity of obſerving?
A. Yes.

Q. And you thought it in high Cultivation and rich?
A. It appeared ſo to me.

Q. Who was Commander in Chief at that Time, under whom you ſerved as Aid de Camp?
A. At the Time I ſpeak of, Major Hector Munro, now Sir Hector Munro.

Q. During the Whole of the Time you ſpeak of?
A. Yes, during the whole Time.

Q. The Witneſs ſaid the Troops went round Benaris, I wiſh to know whether the Troops, or thoſe under the Command of the Engliſh Officers, were permitted to enter the Town of Benaris?
A. I believe not: a Chain of Centinels and Guards were ſet round it.

Q. Do you mean ſtationed round, or marched round?
A. We were encamped at ſome little Diſtance from the Town of Benares, and ſet Guards to prevent the Troops from getting into the City and committing Irregularities.

Q. Whether there was any Reaſon, peculiar to Benares, that made it neceſſary to place thoſe Guards upon the Troops to prevent them entering into the Town?
A. Benares is an open defenceleſs Town, the Habitation of People of Religion, and of great Property, and they were not moleſted, and were requeſted to remain quiet in their Houſes.

Q. They were not moleſted; but it was enjoined them to remain quiet in their Houſes?
A. They were requeſted to remain quiet in their Houſes.

Q. By your Commander in Chief, I ſuppoſe?
A. Yes.

Q. *(By a Lord.)* What was the State of the Population of that Part of the Country you ſaw?
A. The Villages appeared to me full of Inhabitants.

Q. Were the Villages near to each other, or remote from each other?
A. I thought there were a great many more Inhabitants than in our Provinces which adjoined to it.

Q. Which Provinces do you particularly allude to?
A. Gauzepore and Buxar.

Q. At what Diſtance, upon an Average, and generally ſpeaking, are the Villages in that Part of the Country you went through?
A. They are ſcattered about here and there, about a Mile, ſome perhaps two Miles diſtant from each other.

Q. *(Croſs examined.)* Whether you had any Opportunity of knowing and being acquainted with the Conſtitution of the Country, except from your caſual Reſidence of Three Months?
A. I was as an Officer of the Army, and had no Opportunity of inquiring into the Particulars at that Time.

Q. You were with the Army, and had not ſo good an Opportunity of enquiring?
A. Not at that Time.

Q. Whether you had ever been in the Country before the Period of 1764 which you ſpeak to, or ever have been there ſince the Time that you returned?
A. No, I never have.

Q. How

Q. How long had you been in the Service of the Company in India when you went to Benares?
A. I arrived in India the latter End of the Year 1759; this I am ſpeaking of was in 1764.

Q. In what Part of India did you arrive at in 1759?
A. Firſt at Madraſs, afterwards in Bengal.

Q. Can you recollect what Time it was you came to Bengal?
A. I cannot ſpeak particularly to the Diſtance of Time we arrived. I ſuppoſe it was either in September or October 1759.

Q. In Bengal?
A. In Bengal.

Q. Whether you had any Opportunity of knowing the preciſe Relation in which Bulwant Sing then ſtood to Sujah ul Dowlah?
A. No, I had not.

Q. Whether you can take upon yourſelf to ſay whether Bulwant Sing was at that Time an Aumil under Sujah ul Dowlah, or had any independent Rights of his own beyond the Office of Aumil?
A. I conſidered him as a Man of very great Conſequence. We had taken every Step the Year before to bring him over to our Intereſt.

Q. *(By a Lord.)* We have taken your Anſwer to be, that you underſtood him to be a Man of great Conſequence, and that the Engliſh had taken every Means the Year before to bring him over to their Intereſt?
A. Yes.

Q. The Queſtion beyond that is, whether you know any Thing of the Manner and Conſtitution of his Office beyond what you obſerved, namely, that he appeared to have great Conſequence belonging to him; his particular Situation you had no Means of knowing?
A. His particular Situation I had no Means of knowing, but I underſtand he paid Tribute to Sujah ul Dowlah; but that he had by ſome Meaſures rendered himſelf rather Independent. A particular Inſtance was, that he refuſed to go to the Preſence of Sujah ul Dowlah, as I heard, when he was particularly called for.

Q. Do you know any Thing yourſelf of that Refuſal to go to the Preſence of Sujah Dowlah?
A. He was afraid, I ſhould apprehend, for his own Safety.

Q. Does it fall within your Knowledge that he refuſed to go to the Preſence?
A. It was a general Report in our Camp, and of the People who brought us Intelligence from the Enemy.

Q. Whether Bulwant Sing was not, at the Time you have been ſpeaking of, ſerving in the Army of Sujah ul Dowlah?
A. In October I believe he was; but I ſaid before that we endeavoured to draw him over to our Intereſt. Our Army was forced to retreat, and, of Courſe, he would not afterwards join us.

Q. Do you happen to know how long it was that Bulwant Sing was ſerving in the Army of Sujah ul Dowlah?
A. I don't recollect the preciſe Time when he joined Sujah ul Dowlah; but for a long Time he kept aloof while Sujah ul Dowlah was making his Preparations to attack Bengal.

Q. Was you in the Army with the Engliſh Forces at the Time that Bulwant Sing ſerved in the Army of Sujah ul Dowlah?
A. Yes, I was.

Q. At what Time was that?
A. When Sujah ul Dowlah came down to invade the Provinces of Bengal, he came down with him, as we heard.

Q. Do you mean that he was in the Service of Sujah ul Dowlah, or that he was in our Service at the Time that Sujah ul Dowlah was defeated?
A. At the Time Sujah ul Dowlah was defeated he was in Sujah ul Dowlah's Service.

Q. At what Time was he defeated?
A. On the 23d of October 1764.

Q. When did he join our Arms?
A. At our Arrival at or near Benares.

Q. At what Time before the 23d of October 1764 was it he was ſerving in the Army of Sujah ul Dowlah?
A. I don't recollect how many Months. He was there for ſome Time acroſs the River, and would not go to join Sujah ul Dowlah.

Q. At

Q. At what Time was he in the Army of Sujah ul Dowlah?
A. He was in the Army of Sujah ul Dowlah on the 23d of October 1764; and I cannot exactly ſay how long before.

Q. Can you go to any general Average of Time?
A. Early in the Year 1764, or the latter End of 1763, when our Army lay at Buxar, we were in Treaty with Bulwant Sing to join us.

Q. Between that Time and the 23d of October, had you any Thing more to ſay?
A. The Treaty broke off.

Q. Do you recollect when that Treaty broke off?
A. It broke off immediately upon our retiring: We were obliged to retreat from Buxar to Patna.

Q. Can you recollect what Time of the Year that Retreat was?
A. I cannot exactly ſay; it was early in the Year 1764, I think.

Q. At that Time you underſtand the Treaty broke off?
A. We underſtood he would not come to join us, becauſe he would not join an Army that was retreating.

Q. *(By a Lord.)* Whether, when Bulwant Sing was ſerving in the Army of Sujah ul Dowlah, he was employed to command any of the Troops of Sujah ul Dowlah, or to command his own Troops?
A. We underſtood in our Camp, that he raiſed a large Body of Troops, and had joined Sujah ul Dowlah with near 10,000 Cavalry; we ſpeak in round Numbers; we cannot exactly tell.

Q. Whether theſe Cavalry under Bulwant Sing, that joined Sujah ul Dowlah, were Troops in his own Pay, or whether they were in the Pay of Sujah ul Dowlah?
A. I believe they were in his own Pay.

Q. Whether, when a Tributary joins the Army of his Prince at the Head of his own Troops, he does not always command his own Troops, and thoſe Troops only?
A. I believe in general that is the Caſe; but Sujah ul Dowlah aſſigned, as we heard, a different Command to Bulwant Sing—a ſeparate Command.

Q. Whether you know of any pecuniary Aſſiſtance afforded by Bulwant Sing to Sujah ul Dowlah at the Time of the Treaty of Illahabad in Auguſt 1765?
A. I left the Army in the Beginning of the Year 1765, and conſequently could know nothing of what paſſed afterwards.

Q. The Witneſs has ſpoken of having been preſent when the Inhabitants of the Villages came out to meet Bulwant Sing; I wiſh the Witneſs to he aſked, Whether the ſame Circumſtances would not have taken place, if an Aumil or Collector of the Province, and particularly an Aumil, or any other Perſon of great Authority, had come in the ſame Manner.
A. I thought their coming out proceeded from their Affection to him; it had that Appearance to me at that Time.

Q. But what the Manner of the Country would have been to any other great Perſon, you do not undertake to know?
A. They generally come out to any great Man; but I thought their coming out and ſpeaking to him as they did, was from Affection.

Q. Beſides the Ceremony to other great People, there was a Manner of Affection in the Behaviour of the People to him?
A. I thought ſo at the Time.

Q. Whether Bulwant Sing did or did not command a Part of the Army of Sujah ul Dowlah at the Battle of Buxar?
A. I believe he commanded his own Troops; a Part of them had croſſed over the River to invade the Provinces to the Eaſtward of the Ganges, and Bulwant Sing was to have gone with a Detachment beyond the Ganges to invade thoſe Provinces; but the Battle of Buxar put an End to that Scheme.

Q. Then, except the Troops which had croſſed over the River, his Troops in general made a Part of the Army of Sujah ul Dowlah at the Battle of Buxar?
A. I believe ſo.—What Part they made I cannot ſay, but they made a Part of the Troops.

Q. Do you know whether the Cavalry you mention to have been in the Service of Bulwant Sing at the Period you have been ſpeaking of, and making Part of the Army of Sujah ul Dowlah, were all raiſed in the Province of Benares?
A. I really do not know where they were raiſed.

Q. Do

Q. Do you conſider yourſelf as having had an Opportunity of being well acquainted with the Province of Benares during the Time you mentioned before, from your Reſidence there, and your March?

A. I ſpoke a little of the Language at the Time, and the Hircarrahs or Guides were under my Direction.

Q. Which Language did you ſpeak?
A. Hindoſtan.

Q. What were the Hircarrahs?
A. Guides.

Q. But who did they belong to?
A. They belonged to the Army, and were generally under my Direction.

Q. Were they Hindoos, or of what Caſt?
A. They were of all Caſts.

Q. The Queſtion put to you was, Whether you conſider yourſelf as well acquainted with the Province of Benares, from the Circumſtance of your Reſidence and your March?

A. I have mentioned the Time I was there, and the Obſervations I made during that Time.

Q. Whether, from your Knowledge of the Cuſtoms of India, a Vaſſal is not always obliged in Time of War to be attendant upon his Sovereign?

A. I ſhould ſuppoſe that he ought to attend him.

Q. What Part of India is it that your Knowledge leads you to ſpeak of?
A. Bengal.

Q. You ſay you ſuppoſe a Tributary attends his ſuperiour Lord; why do you ſuppoſe ſo? for what Reaſon?—Upon what Foundation do you go, in ſaying a Zemindar is obliged to be attendant upon his Sovereign?

A. I believe the Superior always gives him Orders to attend, and many do attend.

Q. Have you any Knowledge upon the Subject at all but what ariſes from general Reputation?
A. None.

Q. Whether you looked upon Bulwant Sing as a Vaſſal to Sujah ul Dowlah, and did he ſtand in that Relation to him at that Time?

A. I never conſidered him as a Vaſſal.

Q. In what Relation did you conſider Bulwant Sing to ſtand to Sujah ul Dowlah?

A. He was originally, I believe, a Zemindar under Sujah ul Dowlah; but he had, by every Means almoſt, endeavoured to render himſelf independent.

Q. But did he conſider himſelf as independent?
A. No; but he endeavoured to render himſelf independent.

Q. What do you mean by his holding of Sujah ul Dowlah under the Mogul?

A. He was tributary, and paid a Tribute to Sujah ul Dowlah, under whom he held; but what Tribute he paid, or on what Terms he held the Zemindary, I am not acquainted with.

Q. The Witneſs has ſaid, he thinks a Zemindar is bound to attend his Superior in Time of War; does he think the Conſequence of a Zemindar refuſing to attend him would be a Forfeiture of his Tenure?

A. I am unacquainted what would have been the Conſequence.

Q. Do you know any thing of the Laws or Rules of that Country but from Converſation or Rumour?

A. No, I am not acquainted with that.

Q. What do you underſtand to be the Situation of a Zemindar?
A. A Poſſeſſor of a Diſtrict under a Sunnud.

Q. What Alteration was made in that Situation afterwards, when you ſay the Rajah began to grow independent? What were his Endeavours to make himſelf independent?

A. He raiſed a large Body of Troops, and treated to join us while Sujah ul Dowlah was making Preparations to invade the Provinces. I conſidered that as a Mark of his endeavouring to obtain Independence.

Q. What do you underſtand the Meaning of the Word Sunnud to be, as near as you can explain it, in Engliſh?
A. A Grant.

Q. And as applied to a Zemindary, a Grant of a Diſtrict of Land?
A. Yes.

Q. At

Q. At what Period was Bulwant Sing invited or ordered into the Preſence of Sujah ul Dowlah?

A. I believe it might have been early in the Year 1764, or the latter End of the Year 1763, when our Army retired from Buxar.

Q. Whether he at that Period was in the Service of Sujah ul Dowlah?

A. He was Zemindar of the Diſtrict of Benares.

Q. You have deſcribed Bulwant Sing as having the Command of a Body of Troops attached to the Army of Sujah Dowlah: Was it at the Time when he was ſo commanding, and attached to the Army of Sujah ul Dowlah, or before that Time, that he was ordered into the Preſence of Sujah ul Dowlah?

A. It was before.

Q. You ſaid he refuſed to go?

A. There was a Story univerſally believed, that Sujah ul Dowlah was obliged to ſend his own Son to him before he would come into his Preſence.

Q. The Whole of this you ſpeak from the Relation that was current in the Camp at the Time?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you know or believe that Sujah ul Dowlah had any Right to puniſh Bulwant Sing for refuſing to come into his Preſence?

A. I do not know.

Q. You were ſpeaking of the Duty of a Vaſſal to be attendant on his Superior—Whether you know any Inſtance of ſuch Vaſſal ſo bound commuting his Service for a Tribute or a Sum of Money?

A. I do not.

The Witneſs was directed to withdraw.

Then HENRY FOX CALCRAFT Eſquire was called in, and being ſworn, was examined as follows:

Q. Whether you ſerved in the Army under the Command of Major Popham at Bidjeygur?

A. Yes.

Q. In what Rank did you ſerve?

A. As Colonel Popham's Aid de Camp.

Q. Was you preſent at the Surrender of the Fort?

A. Yes, I was preſent.

Q. Whether the Treaſure found in the Fort was divided amongſt the Detachment of the Army?

A. It was.

Q. By what Authority was it ſo divided?

A. Under the immediate Order of Colonel Popham, as I underſtood.

Q. What Opportunity had you of knowing by whoſe Orders they were divided?

A. After the Capture of the Fort, the Officers were deſired to ſend for their Shares.

Q. Who ſent them that Order?

A. The Order was circulated in the uſual Military Form.

Q. You were Aid de Camp at that Time to Major Popham? Did you circulate that Order?

A. I believe it was written by the Brigade Major; I do not know whether it went through me, but I ſaw it.

Q. What is the uſual Military Form of circulating Orders?

A. The Order originates in the Brigade Major's Office; it is copied from thence by the ſeveral Serjeants, and circulated through the Camp to the Gentlemen of the Detachment.

Q. Whether you know under what Authority Colonel Popham iſſued any Orders upon that Head?

A. On the Day of the Surrender, Colonel Popham ſhewed me a Letter from Mr. Haſtings, which he deemed an Order, or I believe he would not have permitted it to be done.

Objected by the Counſel, that the Witneſs ought not to give Evidence of a Paper in the Poſſeſſion of Major Popham; if the Paper exiſts, the Managers for the Commons ought to have given Major Popham Notice to attend, and produce it.

The Managers for the Commons anſwered, that the Queſtion did not go to the Contents of the Paper.

Q. The Queſtion is, whether the Diviſion was by the Order of Major Popham?
A. The Diviſion was under the Order of Major Popham.

The Counſel objected, that the Letter ſaid to have paſſed between Mr. Haſtings and Major Popham ought to be produced and ſhewn to the Witneſs.

Notice was taken by the Houſe, that the Witneſs had ſtated that the Governor General wrote a certain Letter to Major Popham, and that an Order for the Diviſion of the Prize Money was given by Major Popham; and the Managers for the Commons were aſked, whether they could carry that Point further?

The Managers for the Commons anſwered, "They could not."

Q. Whether you were ſent by Colonel Popham with the News of the Surrender of the Fort of Bidjeygur to Mr. Haſtings, the Governor General?
A. Yes.

Q. Whether you acquainted Mr. Haſtings with the Diviſion of the Plunder?
A. I did.

Q. Did Mr. Haſtings expreſs at that Time any Diſſatisfaction at that Diviſion?
A. Very great Diſſatisfaction.

Q. Perhaps it may be better to aſk, at what Time it was after the Plunder had been divided that the Witneſs acquainted Mr. Haſtings with it?
A. I think I went the ſame Day the Money was divided, and arrived the next Morning at Chunar.

Q. How long was it between the Diviſion of the Money and the Capture of the Fort?
A. To the beſt of my Remembrance the Money was divided the ſucceeding Day after the Fort was taken.

Q. Do you recollect the Day of the Month upon which the Fort was taken?
A. I think it was either the 9th or 10th of November. I don't ſpeak poſitively as to that.

Q. Upon the Day after the Capture of the Fort, the Money was divided; and upon that Day or the next you went and acquainted Mr. Haſtings with it, and at which Information you ſay he expreſſed great Diſſatisfaction?
A. Yes.

Q. What Converſation paſſed between you and Mr. Haſtings at the Time you acquainted him with this Tranſaction, and at which he expreſſed his Diſſatisfaction?
A. A little while after I was introduced to Mr. Haſtings, I begged his Acceptance of a Sword, in the Name of the Gentlemen of the Detachment, as a Teſtimony of their Reſpect and Eſteem for him. Mr. Haſtings ſaid, "As ſuch I accept it." He then aſked me whether it was true that the Money had been divided; as a Rumour of that Sort had preceded my Arrival? I anſwered, It was true: At which Mr. Haſtings expreſſed the moſt vehement Diſapprobation. After ſome Converſation reſpecting it, which, from the Diſtance of Time, I cannot detail ſo circumſtantially as I could wiſh, I retired. About a Quarter of an Hour afterwards Mr. Haſtings ſent for me, and aſked what could have impelled Major Popham, when he was at ſo ſhort a Diſtance, to ſuffer this Diviſion of the Money, at a Time when the Company ſtood ſo much in Want of it. I anſwered, that I had ſeen a Letter which, according to my Conception and Conſtruction of it, did authorize the Participation of the Plunder. Mr. Haſtings ſaid, that he had been referred to in every conſequential Operation of the War, and it was very odd that a Buſineſs of this Magnitude ſhould have been concluded without his Concurrence; and that the Letter I alluded to was no Authority: He then ſaid the Officers muſt refund. I believe I ſhould have ſtated, that, with the Sword, I gave a Letter from the Gentlemen of the Detachment, profeſſing what I mentioned before. He ſaid they muſt refund. I ſaid I believed it would be impoſſible, for the Money was already too generally diffuſed. Mr. Haſtings ſaid, if the Gentlemen would refund, he would uſe his Influence with Mr. Wheler and Mr. M'Pherſon to give their Sanction for a Diviſion afterwards; but the Company wanted it now, and they muſt have it.—I mean to ſay, that at this Diſtance of Time it is impoſſible I ſhould recollect very circumſtantially; it is near Eight or Nine Years ago. What I now ſay are the Heads of the Converſation, as it recurs to my Memory.

Q. Was that all the Converſation?
A. No.

The Witneſs ſaid he was endeavouring to recollect further Heads, and then proceeded as follows:

A. I then told Mr. Haſtings, that one Motive for the Precipitancy was the Recollection that the Rohilla Gratuity, or Prize Money, was not yet paid. That Money, Mr. Haſtings ſaid, the Troops had no Right to; and finally ſent me back with a Letter, the Contents of which I am not

acquainted with; but it occaſioned an Order from Major Popham to the Gentlemen to refund; which, however, none of them did.

Q. Whether any Preſent was ſent from the Detachment to any Perſon; and what it was?

A. I ſhould have mentioned, there were a few Articles of ornamental Plate which they deſired Mrs. Haſtings's Acceptance of. I mentioned this Circumſtance to Mr. Haſtings; but I do not believe ſhe ever ſaw them; they were left there. I do not exactly recollect what Mr. Haſtings ſaid, but think it was, He would ſettle that. There is one Circumſtance more I ſhould have mentioned, which is, that Mr. Haſtings, before I went away, ſaid, his Acceptance of the Sword was conditional upon the Gentlemen refunding; and if they would not refund, then he would not accept it, or the other Preſents. When I went away with the Letter, the Sword and the other Things were left in the Cuſtody of Mr. Markham; what became of them afterwards I do not know.

Q. You ſaid Mrs. Haſtings never ſaw them.

A. No.

Q. What Converſation had you with the Governor General upon the Subject of the Letter authorizing the Plunder?

A. Mr. Haſtings denied it was any Authority; and, as I recollect, made ſome Diſtinction between a private and a public Letter; he ſaid it was a private Letter; and I ſaid it could not be a private Letter, becauſe it contained public Matter.

Q. What Converſation paſſed upon that?

A. The Converſation is not ſufficiently impreſſed upon my Mind to recollect any more of it.

Q. *(Croſs-examined)* The Witneſs having ſaid, that the Acceptance of the Sword was conditional, I wiſh to aſk, did Mr. Haſtings retain the Sword?

A. Certainly not.

Q. Do you know whether Mrs. Haſtings ever was in Poſſeſſion of the Plate?

A. I am ſure ſhe was not.

Q. Having ſtated that you were preſent at the Surrender of the Fort of Bidjeygur—do you know whether any Plunder was committed upon the Perſon of the Rannee herſelf?

A. None to my Knowledge. I do not ſay that none was, but I do not know of any.

Q. Do you know at what Time of Night the Fort was evacuated?

A. It was at the Cloſe of the Day; I do not exactly recollect.

Q. What Hour?

A. I cannot name the Hour; ſome Time in the Evening.

Q. Whether the Plunder that was committed upon the Perſons who attended the Rannee was committed by the Soldiers of the Army, or the Followers?

A. Every Attempt was made to diſcover who it was done by, but it never could be diſcovered: I never heard any Perſon was puniſhed for it; though Major Popham did his utmoſt to diſcover it.

Q. Whether any Officers were called upon to refund, or did afterwards refund the Money?

A. They were called upon, and did not refund.

Q. Whether at the Time the Rannee left the Fort every poſſible Mark of Reſpect and Attention was not ſhewn to her?

A. I do not recollect any particular Circumſtance of Reſpect or Attention; but they had Palanquins and Cooleys, and every Thing of that Kind for their Accommodation.

Q. *(By a Lord)* The Witneſs ſaid, the Rannee herſelf was not plundered; I wiſh him to be aſked, whether any Eſcort was given to the Ladies when they left the Fort?

A. I ſhould ſuppoſe there was, but I do not know whether there was or not, but I think there muſt have been.

Q. Whether before the Surrender of the Fort it was not generally underſtood by the Officers of the Army that the Plunder of the Fort was to be divided amongſt them?

A. I can only ſay what I thought of it myſelf; I thought if there was a large Sum of Money Mr. Haſtings would take it for the Company, if a ſmall one it would be divided.

Q. Do you know the Amount of the whole Sum that was divided amongſt the Army?

A. The Rannee had Fifteen per Cent. upon it, and I believe Twenty-four or Twenty-five Lacks were divided.

Q. You have ſaid, that if it were a great Sum of Money you thought the Company would have it, if a ſmall one you thought it would be divided: Whether you do not conceive Twenty-four or Twenty-five Lacks of Rupees come within the Deſcription of a large Sum of Money?

A. Doubtleſs it is a large Sum.

Q. Do you know whether the Money was equally divided amongſt the Officers and Soldiers, or in what Shares?

A. It was ſettled by a Committee of Officers—a Seapoy got 100 Rupees; it was thought to be a very fair and equal Diviſion.

Q. Whether it was by Order of Major Popham that the Ladies left the Fort at ſo late an Hour; was it their own Act, or the Order of your Commander? Do you know any Thing of it?

A. I do not.

Q. Can you ſtate what was the Value of the Sword in Queſtion?

A. I have no Idea of it; it was ſet with very bad Jewels; it was of no very great Value.

Q. Whether you had any Converſation with Major Popham upon the Remarks Mr. Haſtings made on the Diviſion of the Plunder?

A. I detailed the Converſation to Major Popham very circumſtantially, but I do not recollect any particular Converſation between him and me upon it. I thought Mr. Haſtings's Rejection of the Right did not agree with the Purport of that Letter, and Major Popham and I thought we had a Right to keep it.

Q. Whether the Receipt of that Letter was generally known in the Army?

A. I cannot tell.

Q. You ſaid it was your Opinion if the Sum found in the Fort was a ſmall one, the Governor General would give it up to be divided; if it was a large one, he would ſecure it for the Advantage of the Company: At what Time did you form that Opinion?

A. I cannot ſay when I formed the Opinion, but it was exactly what I would have done myſelf, and that is the Reaſon why I entertained that Opinion.

Q. Do you recollect whether you formed that Opinion before or after your hearing of that Letter?

A. I conſidered the Letter as a palpable Admiſſion of the Right.

Q. After you had ſeen the Letter, did you then retain that Opinion?

A. I think I have anſwered the Queſtion by ſaying, I conſidered the Letter as an Admiſſion of the Right.

Q. The Queſtion put to you is, after you had ſeen that Letter which you ſuppoſe to be an Admiſſion of the Right, Did you continue to entertain an Opinion that a Difference would be made between a large and a ſmall Sum?

A. Moſt certainly not.

Q. Whether Mr. Haſtings ſaid any Thing to you about the Right that any other Officers or Soldiers beſides thoſe preſent at the taking of the Fort had to a Diviſion of the Plunder?

A. Yes; I now recollect that Mr. Haſtings ſaid the Diviſion was a Scramble rather than a Diviſion, and if there was any Diviſion Colonel Blair and Major White ought to have been included.

Q. Who were they? What Part of the Army did they command?

A. Colonel Blair commanded at Chunar, and Major White (who commanded a Regiment at Chunar), had waved his Right to Major Popham.

Q. How far is Chunar from Bidjeygur?

A. I believe about 40 or 50 Miles.

Q. *(By the Managers)* The Witneſs ſaid firſt, he did not know what the Value of the Sabre was, and afterwards that it was not conſiderable; I wiſh to know whether he has any Knowledge of the Value of the Jewels?

A. That Sabre was ornamented with a particular Sort of Jewels called Laſks, an inferior Sort of Diamonds.

Q. Do you know the Difference between Laſks and proper Diamonds?

A. A Laſk is a very thin cutting of a Diamond, and thoſe are of little or no Value.

Q. When you left Chunar, in whoſe Poſſeſſion did you leave the Sabre and the Plate?

A. I was aſked in whoſe Poſſeſſion I left the Sword and other Things; the Anſwer is, I left them with Mr. Markham.

Q. Did you ever ſee them afterwards, or hear any Thing of them?

A. No.

Q. Then how can you take upon yourſelf to ſay poſitively that they never came into the Poſſeſſion of Mr. or Mrs. Haſtings?

A. Becauſe they were carried out of the Room by me, and I gave them into Mr. Markham's Hands; I ſpeak only to my Belief of the Subject, that Mrs. Haſtings never ſaw the Plate.

Q. Who was Mr. Markham?

A. Reſident at Benares.

Q. At that Time?
A. Yes.

Q. Did Major Popham expreſs any Surprize at Mr. Haſtings's Diſapprobation of the Diviſion of the Plunder?
A. I do not recollect what paſſed between Major Popham and me upon it.

The Witneſs was directed to withdraw.

Then JOHN BENN Eſq; was called in, and being ſworn, was examined as follows:

Q. In what Situation was you at Benares?
A. In the Year 1782 and 1783, I was Aſſiſtant to the Reſident at Benares.

Q. When was you appointed Aſſiſtant to the Reſident at Benares?
A. In January 1781.

Q. Did you go to reſide there then?
A. No; not till ſome Time after.

Q. When did you go to reſide at Benares?
A. In the Month of April 1782: In March or April.

Q. I ſhould wiſh the Witneſs to be aſked, Whether he had any Opportunity of examining into, or knowing what Rent or Revenue the Country of Benares was able to pay?
A. I reſided there for ſome Time, and made ſuch Enquiries as I thought would aſcertain it.

Q. Did thoſe Enquiries, or did they not, furniſh you with an Opportunity of knowing that Fact?
A. Not as a Certainty, but as a Matter of Opinion.

Q. What was the Reſult of your Opinion from the Enquiry you made?
A. I thought that the Country would not continue to yield Forty Lacks of Rupees.

Q. Whether he has any Means of knowing what the Country did yield in the Time of Bulwant Sing?
A. No certain Documents.

Here the Queſtion and Anſwer were, by Deſire of the Managers for the Commons, read over to the Witneſs by the Clerk.

Then the Witneſs was aſked,

Q. Have you any other Means of knowing beſides certain Documents?
A. I have enquired of ſome of the Servants of the Rajah, employed in his Offices.

The Counſel for the Defendant objected, That this was not Evidence to aſcertain the preciſe Sum.

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, That there was an Account before the Houſe, by which it appeared there was an Allowance to Rajah Mehipnarrain of Six Lacks of Rupees, and deſired the Witneſs might be aſked,

Q. Whether that Allowance was annually received by Mehipnarrain?
A. I believe it was not.

Q. Do you know the Reaſon why it was not received?
A. I underſtood the Rajah claimed it from the Naib, and it appeared the Country would not yield it.

Q. What Manner of Underſtanding had you of it? How did you underſtand it?
A. From the Naib himſelf; he told me ſo.

Q. Who was the Naib?
A. Doorgbijey Sing, and Jagger Deo Sing.

The Counſel for the Defendant objected, What Jagger Deo Sing and the other Naib ſaid was no Evidence.

Q. Do you know at what Time Doorgbijey Sing was put into Confinement?
A. The latter End of October or November 1782.

Q. How long did he continue in Confinement?
A. Till April following, 1783.

Q. I would wiſh to know whether he was ever again put into Confinement after that April? Was he diſcharged in April?
A. He was.

Q. Do you know of his being put in Confinement after that?
A. He was.

Q. When was it?
A. About the March following, 1784.

Q. Do you know of the Fact of his being confined?
A. I do.

Q. How long did he continue in that Second Confinement?
A. I believe till March 1785.

Q. Was he then releaſed from his Confinement?
A. He died, I believe, in Confinement, in that Month.

Q. Do you know any Thing of his Confinement; where was he confined?
A. He was confined at Benares.

Q. Do you know of his having died in that Confinement?
A. Yes.

Q. Whether any Complaints were ever made to you, in your Situation as Aſſiſtant Reſident, that the Rajah did not receive the Stipend allotted to him of Six Lacks of Rupees?
A. None—no Complaints.

Q. Do you know of any ſuch Complaints being made to any other Perſon, and to whom?
A. No.

Q. I ſhould wiſh that he was deſired to recollect himſelf, and anſwer the Queſtion, Whether he does not know that Rajah Mehipnarrain made Complaints, that his Allowance was not paid to him, to the Officers of the Britiſh Government, and to whom?
A. I do not recollect that he made any Complaints to any of the Officers of the Britiſh Government at Benares.

Q. Do you know that the Naib Doorgbijey Sing complained he could not collect the Revenues of the Country, to any of the Officers of the Britiſh Government?
A. I do not.

The Counſel objected to this as no Evidence, unleſs the Complaints were afterwards repreſented to Mr. Haſtings.

Q. Do you know whether Doorgbijey Sing made any Complaint to any of the Officers of the Britiſh Government that he could not collect the Revenue?
A. I do not recollect he did.

The Managers for the Commons ſaid, They were extremely ſorry to put the Queſtion again to the Witneſs, to deſire he would inform the Houſe,

Q. Whether Doorgbijey Sing complained to any Officers of the Britiſh Government that he could not collect the Revenue?
A. I do not recollect he did.

Q. Did he ever complain to any of the Officers of the Britiſh Government, and to whom, that he could not collect the Sum of Six Lacks, which was allowed to the Rajah?
A. I never heard that Doorgbijey Sing did make that Complaint.

Q. Do you or do you not know whether the whole Sum of Six Lacks annually was paid to Rajah Mehipnarrain?
A. I believe it was not.

Q. Do you know any Thing of it—was it a Part of your Buſineſs to know whether it was or was not paid?
A. No, it was not.

Q. *(Croſs examined)* Whether you had any Opportunity of ſeeing Doorgbijey Sing during the Time he was in Confinement?
A. I never did ſee him during the Time he was in Confinement.

Q. Do you know where he was confined, and how he was treated?
A. He was confined in a Houſe at Benares belonging to the Rajah, ſituated in a Garden, which, I believe, might be about Six Acres of Ground; the Houſe was in the Centre, and ſurrounded by a high Wall. He had Permiſſion to walk about that Garden, and the Guard placed to ſecure him was on the Outſide of the Wall of the Garden.

Q. It having been ſuggeſted, this Confinement was the Cauſe of the Death of Doorgbijey Sing, I would wiſh the Witneſs to ſay what he knows was the Cauſe of Doorbedjy Sing's Death?
A. I believe Diſeaſe was the Cauſe of his Death.

Q. Do

Q. Do you know any Thing of his Death, or what occaſioned it?
A. He had been long ill, and died of that Illneſs.

Q. Whether the Subject of the Demand, relative to the Arrears of Rent, was not ſubmitted to Arbitration, on the Part of the Company, to Ally Ibrahim Cawn; and whether Doorgbijey Sing did not ſubmit to that Arbitration?
A. It was ſubmitted to Arbitration.

Q. By whoſe Conſent?
A. By mutual Conſent.

Q. Of whom?
A. Of Doorgbijey Sing and Jagger Deo Sing.

Q. To whom?
A. Ally Ibrahim Cawn.

Q. Whether Ally Ibrahim Cawn awarded any Thing, and what to be due to the Company?
A. I do not know the exact Sum, but think he awarded to the Company about 1,50,000 Rupees.

Q. Was the Award made in Writing?
A. It was.

Q. What was the Character of Ally Ibrahim Cawn, and in what Eſteem was he with the Natives?
A. In very high Eſtimation.

Q. Whether it was uſual to have a Mahometan in the Situation of Chief or Supreme Magiſtrate before this Time?
A. In 1781 he was Chief Judge of Criminal and Civil Matters; I believe before the Country was ceded to the Eaſt India Company, and while it was under the Vizier, Juſtice was adminiſtered by a Mahometan. When it was given up to the Britiſh Government, it was adminiſtered by a Hindoo, put in by the Rajah?

Q. Whether, in all the Time you was at Benares, you ever heard a ſingle Complaint made againſt Ally Ibrahim Cawn?
A. I never heard One.

Q. In what Situation, in point of Cultivation and Population, was Benares when you ſaw it laſt, and what Part of the Diſtrict of Benares have you ſeen?
A. I have ſeen nearly the whole Diſtrict.

Q. When did you ſee it laſt?
A. I left Benares in the Year 1786; I believe in February in that Year.

Q. What was the Condition of Benares when you ſaw it laſt, in point of Cultivation and Population?
A. It was both well cultivated and peopled, the Parts I ſaw.

Q. Did you ſee Benares in 1783, and in what Condition of Population or Cultivation was it then?
A. In 1783 I travelled from Benares to Buxar, on One Side of the River, and we travelled the ſame Diſtance upon the other Side of the River. I alſo travelled through the Diſtrict of Benares to Chaundpore, which was rather a circuitous Way over that Diſtrict, and I found it both populous and well cultivated.

Q. Do you know any Thing of it in the Years 1784 and 1785?
A. I reſided in the Province of Benares in the Years 1784 and 1785; and the Deſcription that I have given appears to be as applicable to thoſe Years as the others.

Then the Managers for the Commons deſired Permiſſion to put a few Queſtions to the Witneſs which they had omitted; and firſt,

Q. Under whoſe Direction the Mint at Benares was, during the Time of his Reſidence there?
A. Under the Direction of the Reſident.

Q. How were the Profits ariſing from the Mint applied; do you know?
A. As a Perquiſite of the Reſident's Office.

Q. Do you know whether there was any Monopoly of Salt Petre in the Province of Benares while you were there?

The Counſel for the Defendant ſubmitted, That before this Queſtion was anſwered, the Managers for the Commons ſhould point out whether it had any Reference to the Charge.

The Managers for the Commons were aſked, To what Point of the Charge the Queſtion applied?

They made Anſwer, That it was ſtated in the Charge, that Mr. Haſtings arbitrarily depoſed Rajah Cheyt Sing, and gave the Government to Rajah Mehipnarrain.

It was further ſtated, That the Mint belonged to him, and that the Queſtion was put with a View to ſhew how Mr. Haſtings ſettled the Government after he placed Mehipnarrain there.

The Counſel for the Defendant replied, That the Charge ſtates the Inſtances in which he did tyrannically ſettle the Government *: That he did of his own mere Authority raiſe the Tribute to 400,000 l. and that he wantonly and illegally impoſed certain oppreſſive Duties upon Goods and Merchandize, to the great Injury of Trade and Ruin of the Province; and did further diſpoſe of as his own the Property within the ſaid Provinces, by granting the ſame, or Parts thereof, in Penſions to ſuch Perſons as he thought fit: And therefore ſubmitted that the Managers for the Commons ought to bring the Queſtion within theſe Specifications.

The Managers for the Commons maintained, That to prove the Defendant guilty of great Miſdemeanours in having depoſed Cheyt Sing and ſetting up Rajah Mehipnarrain, it was neceſſary to ſhew how and upon what Terms he had ſo done; and therefore, amongſt other Things, they ſhould ſhew that he gave the Monopoly of Trade to Perſons belonging to himſelf.

The Managers for the Commons were aſked, Whether they preſſed that particular Queſtion? To which they anſwered, That they did not mean to give up their Right to put the Queſtion; but ſhould not at that late Hour trouble the Houſe to go to the Chamber of Parliament.

The Managers for the Commons then propoſed to put this Queſtion to the Witneſs, viz. Whether he was examined before the Committee of the Houſe of Commons?

The Counſel for the Defendant ſtated, that this was a new Queſtion, and that the Managers for the Commons had no Right to put it, unleſs it aroſe out of Matter in the Croſs-examination.

The Counſel being aſked, If they had any Objection to the Queſtion now propoſed being put? Made anſwer, That they had not, except that it was a new Examination.

Then the Queſtion was put.

Q. Have you ever been examined before the Committee of the Houſe of Commons?
A. I have.

Q. Whether you did not before that Committee anſwer the following Queſtion in the following Manner: "Who was to pay Mehipnarrain the Allowances ſtipulated for him by the Governor General? Anſwer. Doorgbijey Sing."

The Counſel were aſked, If they objected to that Queſtion being put?

The Counſel anſwered, That they muſt object to that Queſtion, it being perfectly new in Judicature for a Party to undertake to impeach his own Witneſs; and were heard in Support of the ſaid Objection.

The Managers for the Commons were heard in Anſwer to the ſame, and, in the Courſe of their Argument, acquainted the Houſe, that the Queſtion and Anſwer which they had propoſed the Witneſs to ſpeak to, were only introductory to a further Queſtion put to the Witneſs, and his Anſwer thereto, before the Committee of the Houſe of Commons, which they meant to inſiſt upon, and ſtated the ſame as follows:

"Q. Did he not alledge he never received what was allowed him?

A. He ſays he had not received the Sum that was to be allowed him. He did not receive his Money Allowance, becauſe the Receipts of the Country could not afford it, they being eſtimated at a Standard of 49 Lacks, whereas they cannot produce above 44 or 45 Lacks, nor that, unleſs good Care is taken of the Country. The State of the Country depends on its being well nurſed. The Country has been made by Care, and without that Care would ſoon fall off. It never yielded in Bulwant Sing or Cheit Sing's Time above 45 Lacks."

Then the Houſe adjourned to the Chamber of Parliament.

---

* See the printed Articles, Page 7. Paragraph 3.

Die Jovis, 10° *Aprilis* 1788.

THE Lords being in their Places, the Houſe reſumed, the uſual Proclamations made, and the Defendant appearing at the Bar, the Lord Chancellor ſaid: Gentlemen of the Houſe of Commons, I am commanded by the Lords to acquaint you, that it is not competent to the Managers for the Commons to put the Queſtion laſt propoſed by them to the Witneſs, namely, "Whether he had not, before a Committee of the Houſe of Commons, anſwered the following Queſtion in the following Manner;

Q. Who was to pay Mehipnarrain the Allowances ſtipulated for him by the Governor General?

A. Doorgbijey Sing."

The Managers for the Commons requeſted leave to withdraw for a while.

The Managers for the Commons being returned, ſaid, it was with the greateſt Concern they informed the Houſe, that it was impoſſible for them to acquieſce in the Deciſion of the Houſe: That they felt it ſo important not only to the preſent Queſtion, but to the Whole of the Trial, and to the Proceedings upon Impeachment in general, that they ſhould hold themſelves bound to go back to the Houſe of Commons, who ſent them thither, to take Inſtructions from them how to proceed, if they did not feel it neceſſary to proceed with Vigour and Diſpatch, which might make them for the preſent waive their Opinion upon the Subject, but under a Proteſt the moſt ſtrong, that they had a Right to put the Queſtion propoſed, and that if they ſhould think a ſimilar Queſtion neceſſary to be put in the Courſe of the future Proceedings, they would propoſe it for the more deliberate Judgment of the Houſe.

The Managers for the Commons were informed they might proceed with their Evidence.

Then John Benn Eſquire was again called in, and the following Queſtion put to him on the 29th of February laſt, and his Anſwer thereto, were read to him:

Q. Have you ever been examined before a Committee of the Houſe of Commons?
A. I have.

Then the Witneſs was aſked,

Q. What was the Purport of the Evidence he gave before that Committee?
A. The firſt Part of the Evidence was relative to my Situation at Benares.

The Witneſs aſked, if it was meant that he ſhould go through the Whole, as far as he could recollect?

The Managers for the Commons ſaid, It was: Whereupon the Witneſs proceeded as follows.

A. I was examined alſo relative to the Impriſonment of Doorgbijey Sing; to the Appointment of Jagger Deo Sing; to the diſpoſſeſſing him, and the appointing a Third Naib; relative to the Rajah of Benares; to his receiving or not receiving the Sum of Six Lacks of Rupees, as ſet down in the general Account of the Country in Mr. Haſtings's Narrative; reſpecting what I ſuppoſe to be the Value of the annual Revenue of that Country. I do not recollect any other material Queſtion reſpecting Benares that was aſked me, except as to my Knowledge of the Rajah having not received the Six Lacks of Rupees. I was alſo queſtioned relative to the Produce of Saltpetre in that Diſtrict; and alſo to the Produce of the Opium in that Diſtrict. Thoſe were the only material Queſtions aſked me. There were many others which formed Part of thoſe general Heads; but I ſpeak rather from an imperfect Recollection, as I never ſaw the Evidence after I gave it upon thoſe Subjects: It is now ſome Time ſince; and if there be any other that I have

not mentioned, I ſhould hope it might be mentioned from the Managers, if it is of any Conſequence, that I may anſwer it.

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, that the Witneſs had given an Account of the Subjects upon which he was examined before the Committee; and that the Managers did not want to know what Queſtions were aſked him, but what Anſwers he gave with reſpect to the particular Articles mentioned.

A. I find myſelf at a Loſs—My Examinations were long; it is a conſiderable Time ſince; and I may, perhaps, omit Part that I mentioned there—There are Circumſtances of Recollection; and one Circumſtance recalls to Mind another: Perhaps I may here omit to ſtate ſome Circumſtances that were there put to me, which I do not recollect now.

Q. Do you recollect what Account you gave of the ſeveral Articles you have mentioned?
A. Of thoſe I have mentioned I think I do.

Q. Upon what Head in particular?
A. May I be allowed to look at the Evidence which I gave before the Committee of the Houſe of Commons to refreſh my Memory upon the Circumſtances that were then aſked?

Q. *(By a Lord.)* I wiſh to aſk, Whether the Evidence given by you before the Committee of the Houſe of Commons was ſubſequently read over to you after it was taken down?
A. In different Parts the Anſwer that I made was read immediately: A freſh Queſtion was then put to me; the Queſtion was read as taken down by the Clerk of the Committee, and the Anſwer that I gave was read to me as taken down by him, as far as I can recollect.

Q. Whether, if it was taken incorrectly, the Evidence was corrected as taken down?
A. I do not recollect any Inſtances of Incorrectneſs: But I made my Replies and entered into Converſations upon the particular Parts where there appeared to be any Doubt, as explanatory of what I had ſaid, or to aſk the Meaning of ſuch Queſtions as were put to me which might admit of Two Meanings. At my Firſt Examination upon the Buſineſs of Benares, I ſeemed, before the Committee, to be rather at a Loſs at firſt to anſwer immediately to their Queſtions: One of the Managers, I thought, ſeemed to imagine I was rather thinking how to evade the Queſtions, than how to anſwer them—I ſpeak of the Idea I myſelf had. I was at a former Examination upon a different Charge; and upon receiving a Second Summons to attend the Committee, I imagined that I ſhould have been examined upon that ſame Charge: When I appeared before the Committee, I found it was to a different Charge, and that it was an Examination of Recollection to Circumſtances that had paſſed Six, Seven, or perhaps Eight Years before: I did not find myſelf immediately competent to anſwer the Queſtions immediately put to me, without conſidering; becauſe I had not prepared my Mind, or refreſhed my Recollection, before I went there, upon that particular Charge, ſuppoſing that I ſhould not then be examined upon it. I mentioned this Circumſtance at that Time to the Honourable Managers, ſtating the Difficulty that I felt. The Reply was, That the Committee was not a captious Committee, that I might look over my Evidence, and if there was any Thing in it that, upon Recollection, I did not appear to have anſwered to my own Satisfaction, I might correct it. There was, as I underſtood afterwards (I did not know the Reſolution at the Time) a Reſolution not to permit a Witneſs to examine his Evidence after the Firſt Day; I do not mean to ſay that this was not ſtated to me. It was a Reſolution of the Committee of which I was uninformed; and as a Reſolution of the Committee, I could not examine my Evidence afterwards upon the Buſineſs of Benares. I do not recollect any other Circumſtance. I believe, if I have Permiſſion to look at the Examination, it would be of Service certainly to me in anſwering the Queſtions that are put to me.

Q. Whether you recollect what you ſaid reſpecting the Payment of the Allowances to Mehipnarrain?
A. I ſaid, That the Rajah did not receive the Six Lacks of Rupees which were ſet down in the general Accounts of the Country as a Sum of Money that would leave a ſuppoſed Surplus that would remain in his Treaſury after the Company had received their Tribute, and after the neceſſary Expences of the Collection were defrayed; and that is the Meaning of what I ſaid. As to the very Words, I cannot recollect them.—I was aſked by the Committee how I knew that the Rajah did not receive that Sum? My Anſwer was, I think, That the Rajah told me ſo himſelf; that I knew it both from the Naib and from the Rajah.—I think I was aſked, if the Rajah ever complained of not receiving it? I believe I anſwered upon one Meaning of the Word "complained," that he did complain; ſtating, that the Rajah's Communication with me was not an official one: To me he could not officially complain. If he had meant to have made any official Complaint he would have made it to the Reſident, the Duties of whoſe Office it was to hear the Rajah's Complaints, and to communicate them to the Government if they required Redreſs.—The Queſtion aſked at your Lordſhips Bar, I believe, was, if the Rajah ever complained to the Officers of Government? To that Queſtion, at the Bar of your Lordſhips, I anſwered, No: Becauſe the Rajah ſtating to me that he did not receive that Sum, I did not conceive it to be of the Nature of a Complaint to an Officer of Government, becauſe as ſuch the Rajah could not complain to me.

I had

I had no official Power to hear his Complaint, or to redreſs his Complaint, or to communicate his Complaint.

Q. In what Character was you at Benares?
A. As Aſſiſtant to the Reſident at Benares.

Q. Was it of Courſe, or did the Reſident, or his Aſſiſtant Reſident, tranſmit any Petitions, Remonſtrances, or Complaints; or was there Communication of any Sort through them, or either of them, from any of the Inhabitants of that Country to the Governor?
A. It was the Buſineſs of the Reſident to tranſmit all the Papers intended for the Government to the Government.

Q. What was the Buſineſs of the Aſſiſtant Reſident?
A. The Aſſiſtant Reſident was immediately under the Reſident, to follow his Inſtructions; he had no Power independent of the Reſident, and the Reſident was the Channel of Communication with the Government.

Q. Do you mean the Aſſiſtant Reſident never did communicate actually with the Government?
A. Only in the Abſence of the Reſident, or in Caſes of his Indiſpoſition, when he could not communicate the Papers; in ſuch Caſes the Aſſiſtant Reſident was Locum tenens.

Q. But when the Reſident was actually there, did the Aſſiſtant Reſident communicate with the Reſident himſelf?—Was it the Buſineſs of the Aſſiſtant Reſident to communicate with the Reſident when they were both upon the Spot?
A. I did in general.

Q. Did you communicate that Repreſentation, whether Complaint or other, that was made by the Rajah?
A. I really cannot ſay whether I did or not; it was a Circumſtance ſo well known that it did not require any Communication; the Reſident knew it as perfectly well as I myſelf.

Q. By whom was you appointed to the Office of Aſſiſtant Reſident?
A. By the Government of Bengal; by Mr. Haſtings, the Governor General, and Mr. Wheler.

Q. To fix it more particularly, At what Time was the Appointment?
A. I believe about the Middle of January 1781.

Q. The Witneſs in his Croſs Examination, upon being aſked, Whether he had any Opportunity of ſeeing Doorgbijey Sing during the Time he was in Confinement, anſwered, that he never did ſee him at the Time of his Confinement. He was then aſked, Where he was confined, and how he was treated: His Anſwer was, he was confined in a Houſe ſituated in a Garden, at Benares, where the Houſe was in the Centre, and ſurrounded by a high Wall; that he had Permiſſion to walk about that Garden; and that the Guard placed to ſecure him was on the Outſide of the Wall of the Garden; I wiſh to know, whether he meant to allude to the Firſt or Second Confinement; or if there was any Difference in the Place or Manner of his Confinement at different Periods?
A. I believe there was at firſt a Guard placed for his Security on the Outſide of the Garden Wall, and it was afterwards placed in the Inſide; there was alſo, I think, a Guard placed at the Door of the Houſe in the Inſide of the Garden.

Q. Was it upon the Firſt or Second Time of his Confinement that the Guard was placed within and at the Door of the Houſe?
A. I believe, the Second Time. I believe at one Time, for a few Days, he was deprived of his Hooka, or the Privilege of Smoking; that was the only Circumſtance of Severity as I recollect that was ſhewn to him.

Q. You ſaid "he was confined in a Houſe at Benares belonging to the Rajah, ſituated in a Garden, which I believe might be about Six Acres of Ground, the Houſe was in the Centre, and ſurrounded by a high Wall; he had Permiſſion to walk about that Garden, and the Guard placed to ſecure him was on the Outſide of the Wall of the Garden"; and I want to know, whether the Anſwer you ſo gave was meant to deſcribe the Firſt Period of his Confinement, and not the Second?
A. To the beſt of my Recollection, the Firſt: It was an immaterial Circumſtance, as I thought it then; but I believe it was the Firſt Time.

Q. Was there any other Difference in the Second Time of Confinement, except thoſe you have mentioned?
A. None.

Q. Your Anſwer then went to deſcribe the milder Confinement?
A. I do not recollect that; I think before the Committee of the Houſe of Commons I mentioned all the Circumſtances that I have now mentioned.

Q. In

Q. In the Anſwer you gave to this Houſe, did you mean to ſpeak of the Firſt Confinement, and not of the Second?

A. Of the Firſt only, with that Variation of the Guard being placed within Side of the Garden inſtead of the outer Wall, and that of the Guard being placed at the Door of the Houſe; but he was not deprived of the Uſe of the Garden, and the Privilege of walking in it.

Q. The Queſtion now put to you is, What you meant, as far as you can recollect, by the general Anſwer you gave, when laſt before the Houſe, "that he was confined, and Guards placed without the Wall"; did you mean to confine yourſelf to the firſt Confinement, or to give that Anſwer throughout to both Times of his Confinement?

A. I did not make that Diſcrimination in my own Mind. The placing the Guards within Side the Wall, and at the Door of the Houſe, or upon the Outſide, was a Circumſtance that did not particularly ſtrike me; and unleſs my Memory had been refreſhed by the Queſtion aſked by the Honourable Manager, I believe I ſhould not have recollected it now.

Q. If you thought the Circumſtance immaterial, whether the Guard was placed upon the Outſide or the Inſide of the Wall, how came you to mention that Circumſtance at all?

A. I really cannot ſay why I mentioned the one in Preference to the other. I know of nothing further. There was no particular Hardſhip, as I thought, in the Guard being upon the Inſide or on the Outſide. I did not mean to conceal any Circumſtance; I meant to mention all I knew.

Q. By whoſe Order was Doorbidjey Sing put into Confinement the Firſt Time?

A. By Order of the Governor.

Q. Was the Governor there?

A. No—He was at Calcutta.

Q. Then it was an Order tranſmitted from the Government of Calcutta to the Reſident of Benares?

A. Yes.

Q. By what Authority was the Second Confinement?

A. I am not clear in my Recollection, whether the Second Confinement was from the Government at large, or from the Governor General in conſequence of Powers given to the Governor General from the Government at large: I don't immediately recollect it; but I am ſure it was one of them.

Q. Were his Papers ſeized?

A. They were.

Q. By whoſe Orders?

A. I believe it formed a Part of the Regulation. When Doorbijey Sing was ſeized and diſmiſſed from his Office, it formed a Part of the Regulation to ſeize his Papers, as the Documents of his Office.

Q. What do you mean by the Regulation?

A. I mean the Mode that the Reſident at Benares thought the moſt efficacious to proceed in to ſecure the Company's Revenue. I do not recollect whether he had any poſitive Inſtructions from the Government for this or not particularly; whether the Inſtructions were particular or general: But I ſhould imagine it may eaſily be known by Reference to the Proceedings, which are in England.

Q. You don't know whether it was by particular Directions, or whether it was the Manner in which the Reſident executed a general Order?

A. I don't immediately recollect; but I think it was by Directions from the Government: My Recollection is not clear about that.

Q. The Proceedings, you ſay, are here in England?

A. The Proceedings are here in England, I believe: They will ſhew the Manner of the Reſident's Proceedings; and it will appear from them, whether it was his own Regulations upon general Inſtructions, or upon particular Inſtructions.

Q. Was the viſible Property of Doorbijey Sing, or any Part of it, ſequeſtered?

A. It was intended, I believe, to ſequeſter any Property of his that might be found; but upon Examination none could be found, except ſome very trifling Things of no Conſequence.

Q. Was his Jaghire ſequeſtered?

A. It was.

Q. When his Papers were ſeized, was an Account made out againſt him from thoſe Papers, by which it appeared that he had received more than he accounted for?

A. I believe thoſe Papers were examined by the Rajah's Agent; but I am not very clear in my Recollection of thoſe Papers.

Q. Do you know any Thing of the Fact of ſeizing thoſe Papers?
A. Yes; the Treaſury was ſeized, and the Accounts in it.

Q. Was the Treaſury a Public Office?
A. Yes, the Public Office of the Zemindary, the Place of general Receipts and Diſburſements.

Q. Are the Papers you are ſpeaking of the Papers that were ſeized in that Treaſury?
A. Yes, the Account of Collections and Expences of the Zemindary.

Q. Do you or do you not recollect whether any Account was actually made out, or could be made out, from theſe Papers, by which it appeared he had received more than he had accounted for?
A. I recollect it appeared, from examining thoſe Papers, and the Receipts that were produced by ſome Farmers in the Country, that he had not entered all the Money he had received. I recollect the Circumſtance of a Farmer producing an Acquittance that he had paid all his Rents for that Year; but I believe it did not appear, from thoſe Accounts, that Doorbijey Sing had given him Credit for all that it appeared by the Receipt of Acquittal that he had paid. I do not recollect; I never ſaw any Account made out; but I generally underſtood that he had collected a good deal more than he had paid upon the Part of Government.

Q. My Queſtion was not about what he underſtood in general to be the Fact, but whether he knew from thoſe Papers that any Evidence of that Fact was collected?

The Clerk was directed to read the laſt Anſwer given by the Witneſs.
The ſame was accordingly read.

Q. When the Witneſs ſays it did not appear from theſe Papers that there was entered an Account according to the Receipts, does he ſpeak to Matter of Belief from his own Recollection of the Fact, or what he has heard from other Perſons? or did he ſee it and conclude it himſelf from thoſe Papers that were ſeized in the Treaſury?
A. The Inſtance that I recollect of a Farmer's producing an Acquittal, was of a Farmer whoſe Name was Kullbelly Beg.

Q. Do you know from your Obſervation of the Books, that the Sum mentioned in that Acquittal was not brought to Account; or did you take that from the Report of others?
A. I took it from the Report of a Perſon who did examine it.

Q. Did you yourſelf examine thoſe Papers?
A. No, I did not.

Q. At any Time?
A. No.

Q. If you did not at any Time examine thoſe Papers, by what Means do you know thoſe Papers did not correſpond with the former Receipts?
A. I believe I have anſwered to that—that I was told ſo by a Perſon that did examine them, who told me of this particular Circumſtance reſpecting Kullbelly Beg.

Q. Was not a Letter or Petition tranſmitted to you, or to your Office, by Mr. Haſtings, he then being at Benares, making a Complaint of ſeveral Grievances upon the Part of the Rajah Mehipnarain and his Family?

The Houſe inquired of the Managers for the Commons, Whether they meant tranſmitted to the Reſident, or to the Witneſs perſonally?
The Managers for the Commons anſwered, that they meant, to his Office; and added, it might be neceſſary to inform the Houſe, that Mr. Benn was Aſſiſtant Reſident to Two different Reſidents, viz. Mr. Markham and Mr. Fowke.

Then the following Letter, dated 14th March 1784, was produced by the Managers for the Commons, and ſhewed to the Witneſs.

" To Francis Fowke Eſq.

" Sir,

" I herewith ſend you a Petition which I have received from Rajah Mehipnarain, with a Paper containing an Explanation of it. I requeſt that you will inform me if the Facts are juſtly ſtated, or in what Particulars they differ from his Repreſentation of them. I alſo underſtand that the Rajah's Name is totally diſuſed in all Sunnuds, Aumilnamas, and other Officers Deeds and Papers of the Naib's Office, and the Naib's uſed in his ſtead. Be pleaſed to inform me, ſince what Time this Practice has prevailed, and whether by any Authority expreſsly given to the Naib. On the

preceding Points if you can furniſh me with any Lights which may enable me to form a proper Judgment of them, I requeſt to be informed thereof.

" I am, &c.

" Benares, 14th March 1784. (Signed) W. Haſtings."

" Petition of Rajah Mehipnarain.

" When lifting me from the Duſt of Obſcurity, your Excellency exalted me to the Raaje of Benares, agreeable to the Uſage of my Grandfather, Rajah Bulwand Sing, you confirmed to me the Jaghire and Altumgah Mahls, Half Buddock, and the Pergunnahs of Maauge and Mungrone; alſo Six Lacs and Thirty thouſand Rupees odd, for my own Expences and Subundy.

" Baboo Durhbidjey Sing, my Naib, from his own Neglects, failing in the Revenues of the Sirkar, the Jaghire, &c. above mentioned, were ſequeſtered till the Payment of the Balances, and a Perwannah ſent me to make them good. Out of regard to the Orders of the Preſence, and hoping the Releaſe of the Mahals, I paid the Demands of the Sirkar through Gopaul Doſs; notwithſtanding which, my Jaghire is ſtill in Sequeſtration, and from the Day of my Exaltation to the Raja, I have not received a ſingle Dâam of the eſtabliſhed Allowance for Support and Sebundy.

" Baboo Jaggudis Sing, contrary to good Policy and the Welfare of the People, makes Exactions from the whole Country, and does not pay even the fixed Revenue. There is neither Advantage to the Sirkar, nor Eaſe to the People.

" From my good Fortune, your Excellency has advanced to this Country. If a ſure Settlement is not now made to my Advantage, I ſhall deſpair of its being done ever. From your compaſſionating Benevolence, I hope, that my Jaghire and Altumgah will be releaſed to me, and Orders be given to the Chief of Benares to pay regularly to me the allotted Sum of Six Lacs and Thirty odd thouſand Rupees for my own Expences and the Sebundy.

" Rajah Mehipnarain repreſents, that, ſince his Exaltation to the Raje, he has not enjoyed the ſmalleſt Part of that Conſequence or Reſpect due to his Rank. Even the Town of Ramnagore allotted for his Reſidence, has been put under a Cutwal from another Authority.

" Half the Pergunnah of Buddock, producing a Revenue of One hundred and fifty-eight thouſand three hundred and forty-one Rupees, was allotted him in Jaghire; the remaining Part he held from the Sirkar, at the Jemma of Seventy thouſand five hundred Rupees.

" Mungrore, producing a Revenue of Fifty thouſand Rupees, was granted in Altumagh to the Rannee Golaab Koor.

" Maitch, producing a Revenue of Sixty thouſand Rupees, was granted in Jaghire to the Rajah's Father and Naib Baboo Durbedjey Sing.

" Baboo Durbedjey Sing, failing in his Payments to the Sirkar, the Whole of the abovementioned Grants were ſequeſtered, and an Order ſent from the Council to the Rajah to make good the Balances; but Mr. Markham, on the Rajah's Repreſentation of his Caſe, releaſed Half the Pergunnah of Buddock, and promiſed, when the Balances of the Sirkar ſhould be paid, to releaſe the others. The Rajah, ſeeing that his Father made no Efforts to pay the Demands of the Sirkar, ſatisfied them himſelf by the Aſſiſtance of the Banker Gopaul Doſs. Mr. Markham aſſured him that his Promiſe ſhould be kept, but he was recalled, and the Altumgah and Jaghire of Mungrore have not yet been reſtored. The Half of the Pergunnah of Buddock the Rajah at preſent poſſeſſes in Jaghire, and he now holds the Remainder of the Sirkar, with the Addition of Seventeen thouſand Rupees to the former Jemma as before mentioned. He hopes that this Addition will be excuſed, and a Leaſe granted him at a fixed Jemma for the future; that the Altumgah of Mungrore will be releaſed to the Rannee, and Maitch, the Jaghire of his Father, be allowed remain under him, till ſuch Times as the Sums advanced on his Account for the Payments of the Sirkar ſhall be made good.

" Of the Six Lacs five hundred Rupees, allowed for the Muddud Kertch, the Rajah has not received One Daam ſince his being placed on the Raaje. He hopes that an Allowance will be made him on this Account from the Date of the Removal of his Father from the Neabut, and that he ſhall receive the Whole in future.

" The Rajah is in all Things obedient to the Sirkar, but he humbly hopes that the uſual Ruſſaam and Adaâb of the Dignity of Rajah, may be allowed him, viz. that the Naib may receive a Khelaât from him, and the Aumils, on their Appointment, be ordered to pay him the cuſtomary Compliment of taking leave, and receiving from him the Beetle, *&c.*"

A. I recollect ſeeing the Letter at Benares; but I do not know what was done in Conſequence of it.

Q. Do you recollect having received it from Mr. Haſtings?

A. I apprehend it would be ſent to the Reſident from Mr. Haſtings; but I only recollect ſeeing it in the Office, and reading it there: It was not ſent to me, but it was ſent to the Reſident.

Q. Whether you was not ſent upon any, and what Commiſſion, in conſequence of Complaints made to Mr. Haſtings of Oppreſſion upon the Country of Benares by the Garriſon ſtationed in the Country, or near it?

A. When

A. When Mr. Haſtings was at Lucknow, I think he wrote a Letter to the Reſident at Benares, ſtating ſome Complaints which had come to his Knowledge of the Mode in which One of the Garriſons was ſupplied with Proviſions and Grain; I was ſent by the Reſident to enquire into this. From my own Inquiry it appeared to me that the Perſons employed had not been quite ſo attentive as they ought to have been in taking the Grain; that it had been cuſtomary to ſend a Perſon who was employed generally to provide Proviſions for the Garriſon, and his Conduct appeared to me exceptionable. The Perſon who was ſent was a Native; a Perſon whoſe Buſineſs it was to furniſh the Bazars or Markets. I think, when I was at Gauzepore, I made an Application to the Officer to know what Quantity of Grain he would require for his Detachment, and I think I formed a Regulation with the principal Farmers there, that they ſhould deliver this Grain in the Proportion, and at the Times the Commanding Officer ſaid he would want it; that they would be under no Neceſſity of ſending any Perſon or Perſons into the Country to take the Grain themſelves, but that it would be brought to them, and they would receive it, paying the Market-price for it.

Q. Whether any Perſon was puniſhed for abuſive Practices which you diſcovered?

A. Some of the Zemindars complained to me,—(it is a great Diſtance of Time, and I muſt rather recollect myſelf);—they complained that the Market-price was not paid for the Grain. At that Time the Grain was very high priced, and the Perſon who furniſhed Grain for the Markets wanted to have it at the Price of a former Time, when it was not ſo high; he wanted to have it at an under Rate.

Q. Do you mean to ſay they only wanted it, or that they actually took it?

A. In One or Two Places, I do not recollect the Number quite, they produced an Account which the Inhabitants ſaid was the Sum they had received for a certain Quantity of Grain; upon comparing this Sum with what the Price of Grain at that Time was, it certainly was leſs than they ought to have paid; it was more than in a plentiful Seaſon would have been paid for it; but it was leſs than the Price at the Time.

Q. Part of the Complaint was, that they were obliged to accept of that inferior Price?

A. Yes.

Q. Whether any Inveſtigation was made of that Complaint?

A. I was ſent to inveſtigate it. I found it in Part true, as I have ſtated to your Lordſhips. I believe there is a Letter of mine addreſſed from Gauzepore, a particular Part of the Diſtrict of Benares where the Inquiry was made, to my immediate Superior, the Reſident at Benares. In that Letter I think I ſtated the whole Circumſtances, and the Manner in which I had engaged with the different Farmers that Grain ſhould be furniſhed to the Garriſon. If I could ſee that Letter, I ſhould be then better able to anſwer the Queſtions that were put to me upon it, as that was written at the Time.

Q. The Queſtion put upon it was, Whether any further Proceedings were had againſt the Party complained of?

The Clerk was directed to read the Queſtion put to the Witneſs, and his Anſwer.

The ſame were read by the Clerk, as follows:

Q. Do you mean to ſay they only wanted, or that they actually took it?

A. In One or Two Places, I don't recollect the Number quite, they produced an Account which the Inhabitants ſaid was the Sum they had received for a certain Quantity of Grain; upon comparing this Sum with what the Price of Grain at that Time was, it certainly was leſs than they ought to have paid; it was more than in a plentiful Seaſon would have been paid for it; but it was leſs than the Price at the Time.

Q. I deſire to know of the Witneſs diſtinctly, whether the Grain was taken by Force or Menaces at that arbitrary Price, or not?

A. Thoſe that produced the Account that I have mentioned, ſaid the Grain was taken at the Price that they gave me.

Q. The Queſtion, as put to you before, was, Whether the Grain was taken againſt their Will at that Price?

A. They complained of it; when I went afterwards to examine into the Truth of it, they complained, and told me that it was.

Q. By what Menaces or by what Force did they ſtate the Grain was taken from them?

A. I do not clearly recollect.

Q. Whether you are of Opinion, from your Knowledge of the Country, and from the beſt Information you have received, that it is capable of producing and yielding to Government £400,000 a Year, without Detriment to the Country?

A. I thought £400,000 a Year to Government was certainly a large Revenue; I believe I have ſaid ſo in my former Examination, and anſwered that Queſtion; I am not quite clear, but I think ſo.

Q. Whether

Q. Whether that Sum of £400,000 could be annually raiſed upon that Country for the Government, without Detriment to the Country?

A. Not if any conſiderable Sum is allowed to the Rajah for his Support.

Q. The preſent Queſtion that is put to you is, not what could be raiſed beyond the £400,000 for the Subſiſtence of the Rajah; but whether the £400,000 could be yielded without Detriment to the Country?

A. The Country, I think, would always yield Forty-five Lacks of Rupees, beſides the Rajah's Jaghire.

Q. What is the Amount of the Rajah's Jaghire?

A. One Lack 58,000 Rupees, with Six Lacks for his Allowance.

Q. Whether you can recollect what your Obſervation was upon that Subject to the Committee of Managers?

A. I think my Obſervation muſt have been, that it would not continue to yield it, becauſe I thought the Revenue was too great for Government to take, unleſs more Money was expended in the Country, which was altering the Situation of it.

Q. According to your beſt Information, what was the annual Caſh Balance of Trade in Favour of the Country of Benares when you knew it?

A. That is rather a difficult Queſtion to anſwer reſpecting a Country, particularly upon Oath.

Q. I wiſh the Witneſs to underſtand when he is aſked to Matter of Information, for to many ſuch he has anſwered from Opinion collected, his Anſwer is to be underſtood undoubtedly with proper and reaſonable Limitations, whether upon Oath or not: What does he, upon his Oath, ſay, to the Beſt of his Judgment, he recollects that Balance to have been?

A. I certainly inquired at Benares, and I thought there was a Balance in Favour of Benares, from Seven to Eight or Nine Lacks of Rupees a Year.

Q. How many did you ſtate it to be to the Committee?

A. I do not recollect.

Here the Managers for the Commons ſhewed the Witneſs a Paper.—Then the Witneſs ſaid:

A. Before the Honourable Committee, I ſaid, I thought it was Six Lacks of Rupees. I have now ſaid, Perhaps Seven or Eight. It is a Fact that cannot be anſwered with a Degree of Certainty; it might vary.

Q. But you are ſure it did not much exceed that laſt Sum?

A. I ſpeak from my own Opinion of Courſe.

Q. What is your Idea of the Means and Manner of managing that Country? Whether the Country, in an ordinary Way, is ſufficient to take Care of itſelf, or whether it does not require ſome particular Indulgence to manage it?

A. I certainly think it requires Attention.

Q. By Attention, you mean it would ſuffer very much by extracting a very large Revenue from it? Is it your Opinion the Country would ſuffer much by extracting a large Revenue from it?

A. I think it would. It is not a Country that has in itſelf a Number of natural Advantages; there are no great Exports. When I ſaw it I thought it a very flouriſhing Country; and I concluded, as it had not the Advantage of many Exports, as a Country it had been much attended to; and of courſe I concluded, the ſame Attention being continued to it, it would continue to be the ſame Country as it was.

Q. Whether Opium is not an Article of Export from that Country?

A. It is from the Provinces.

Q. Is there a Free Trade in that Article?

A. When I was at Benares it was pretty much in the Hands of the Reſident, and I believe it was conſidered as an Advantage that he enjoyed there.

Q. Was it not monopoliſed by the Reſident?

A. I believe nearly the whole Trade of Exportation was in the Reſident's Hands.

Q. Do you mean it was in the Reſident's Hands in the Courſe of Trade, or by a public Inſtitution put into his Hands as a Monopoly?

A. Not by any public Inſtitution; it was done before I was at Benares, I believe in the Time of the Firſt Reſident.

Q. What was the Sort of Monopoly—Did he compel the Producers of Opium to ſell all to him?

A. No; I believe not; I never knew of any Circumſtance of Compulſion; I never heard of any.

Q. What do you mean by Monopoly?
A. The ingroſſing any particular Article; having the ſole ſelling or diſpoſing of any particular Article.

Q. Was that the Situation in which the Reſident was in that Place? could any Body elſe buy, ſell, or export Opium, or deal in it by an open Courſe of Trade, except the Reſident?
A. There was no Prohibition, but it was chiefly in the Hands of the Reſident.

Q. If there was no Prohibition, the Conſequence would be, all Manner of Merchants would deal in it, would not they?
A. So I ſuppoſe.

Q. What Means had the Reſident to get that Privilege into his Hands, which other Merchants had not?
A. It was done long before I went to Benares.—When I was there it was in a regular Channel: Whether it was forced into that Channel or not I cannot ſay.

Q. Do you know the Manner in which the Reſident did exerciſe that Trade?
A. His Agent bought the Opium, and he contracted for it at a certain Price.

Q. Contracted, with whom?
A. With a Native of India.

Q. That is, contracted to buy it at a certain Price?
A. Yes, from a Native of India. This Native, I believe, had nearly the ſole Produce of the Diſtrict of Benares.

Q. Who was that Native? What was his Name?
A. Sunker Pundit.

Q. Suppoſe he had ſold any Part of his Opium to any other Perſon beſides the Reſident, was he at Liberty to do ſo?
A. No, I believe not; by his Engagement he was not at Liberty.

Q. Might he have contracted with any other Perſon, if he pleaſed, before he entered into that Agreement?
A. I think not.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* The Evidence has told your Lordſhips, that the Export for Opium was chiefly in the Hands of the Reſident; I wiſh to aſk him, if he knows of any Inſtance of any being exported that was not in the Hands of the Reſident?
A. No: I do not.

Q. Then what do you mean by the Word "chiefly?"
A. I did not know but others might. I did not poſitively know that they did or did not.

Q. Did you, or did you not, know, that it was an underſtood Monopoly?
A. It was an underſtood Monopoly.

Q. Whether the Trade of Saltpetre is not an Article of Exportation from that Province?
A. It is.

Q. Was that Trade open?
A. There is ſomething rather particular in the Article of Saltpetre, which perhaps will not quite clearly appear by a direct Anſwer. If your Lordſhips will give me leave, I will explain how it is. The Article of Saltpetre in India, I believe, is always conſidered ſomething in the ſame Manner as a Royalty is in England; it is ſeparate from the Soil: One Man cultivates the Soil, and another Man has the Produce of the Saltpetre; they are ſeparate Property: They are generally in the Hands of the Rajah of a great Zemindary, in the ſame Manner as a Royalty may be in the Hands of a Lord in England: This, I believe, the Rajah of Benares gave to the Reſident: It is in Value about 7,000 Rupees a Year, or £700: He had the Produce of the Saltpetre in that way: There is more produced than is conſumed in Benares, of courſe it is exported.
Q. Was it a Monopoly or an open Trade?
A. The whole Produce, in the Manner in which I have ſtated it, was in the Hands of the Reſident. It was given by the Rajah to the Reſident.

Q. When?
A. I believe at the ſame Time that the Opium was, but I do not clearly recollect; it was before I was there.

Q. What Time was you there firſt?
A. In 1782.

Q. Was it generally known that the Reſident had theſe Profits?
A. I do not know that it was.

Q. Were

Q. Were any great Pains taken to conceal it?

A. No, no Pains were taken to conceal it; it was a Matter of Indifference to the Reſident, I imagine, whether it was known or not.

Q. Whether it is not generally known to Perſons concerned in the Trade at Calcutta, that it was monopolized for the Benefit of the Reſident?

A. I believe it was underſtood amongſt the Dealers in Opium that there was a Quantity of Opium ſent from Benares, and that it was for the Benefit of the Reſident.

Q. Was it generally known the Opium produced in the Province of Benares was to be exported through the Channel of the Reſident, or monopolized by the Reſident?

A. By the Dealers in that Article I believe it was; but I believe it was not generally known.

Q. Did they know the Sale of Opium at Benares was upon account of the Reſident?

A. It was in general ſent to the Agent at Calcutta, and ſold there.—What I meant by "generally known" was, that thoſe who dealt in that Article would of courſe know it; but I believe it was not generally known by the Servants of the Eaſt India Company, by the Governor, or others in India, not to my Knowledge; I believe it was not.

Q. Have you mentioned the Extent of the Value of the Opium Contract, or do you know how much it produced annually to him?

A. I believe from 40,000 to 50,000 Rupees a Year.

Q. How many Cheſts of Opium were annually exported?

A. Upon an Average about 450, I believe: I recollect ſeeing One Account of 425, another of 475, the Produce of Two different Years—I think, to the beſt of my Recollection, nearly that.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* He has ſaid this Grant was made to the Reſident by the Rajah; does he know whether any Conſideration was paid by the Reſident for ſuch Grant?

A. I do not know.

Q. Whether you underſtood, or believe, there was any ſuch Conſideration?

A. No; I do not believe there was any Conſideration paid for it.

Q. Whether this was a particular Grant to this particular Reſident; or whether it had always been attached to the Office of Reſident?

A. I believe it had always been attached to the Office; I was under Two Reſidents there, and both had it: I underſtood the former Reſident had it by virtue of his Office.

The Houſe inquired of the Counſel if they had any Queſtion to aſk the Witneſs upon this Examination?

Q. *(by Counſel.)*—I wiſh the Witneſs to be aſked, Whether, when he ſays it had always been underſtood as attached to the Office of Reſident, he means from the Firſt Inſtitution of the Office of Reſident at Benares?

A. I mean after the regular Appointment of a Reſident. Mr. Fowke, I believe, was the Firſt Perſon that was ſent to Benares, but not as Reſident. I mean after his Firſt Recall.

Q. What are the particular Sources of Opulence of Benares?

A. One of the great Sources of its Opulence is its Situation in point of Religion, the Number of Pilgrims that viſit it from different Parts of India as a Place of particular Sanctity; great Crouds generally come there every Year, and they make rather a Point of expending at the different Temples great Sums of Money; that is one Source: It alſo ſhares pretty much in the Trade of Diamonds paſſing through Benares to Calcutta: It exports ſome Cloth and Opium, and Saltpetre.

Q. Whether the Circumſtances you have enumerated, of the Change of the Place of the Guard, and the Prohibition of the Uſe of the Hooka for Two or Three Days, were the only Reſtraints of Doorbijey Sing, which you recollect, during his Confinement?

A. They were the only Reſtraints I recollect, and I believe they were the only Reſtraints he ever was put under.

Q. Whether the Guard placed at the Door of the Houſe in any Manner prevented Doorbijey Sing from the free Uſe of the Garden whenever he had Occaſion to uſe it?

A. No. I have given that in Evidence before.

Q. Whether the Paper that has been inquired about reſpecting the Accounts of Doorbijey Sing's Office was not laid before Ally Ibraim Cawn, the Arbitrator appointed between him and the Company?

A. I believe the Accounts were laid before him to enable him to determine Part of his Arbitration, a Circumſtance I did not recollect at the Time; but they were neceſſary for his Examination to ſee what Sums of Money were paid.

Q. The Witneſs has already told us that Ally Ibrahim Cawn made an Award in Favour of the Company of One Lack 50,000 Rupees, upon his former Examination?

A. I do not mean to be quite particular as to the Amount of Rupees, the exact Sum I do not recollect. I gave what I thought the Amount from Recollection.

Q. Do you know whether that Sum was ever received in full by the Company?

A. That Sum never was received in full by them, unleſs it has been received ſince I left Benares.

Q. I am aſking as to the Amount of the Money received upon that Arbitration? Do you know whether the Sum of One Lack 50,000 Rupees which was awarded, was received by the Company at any Time before the Death of Doorbidgjey Sing, or not?

A. No. Before the Death of Doorbidgjey Sing the Money certainly was not paid; I cannot anſwer ſince. I have been in England ſome Time. It may have been paid ſince I left Benares; but it was not paid before.

Q. Do you know whether 400,000 Rupees, or Forty Lacks a Year, as ſettled by Mr. Haſtings, have been conſtantly received or required by the ſucceeding Government of that Country?

A. Till I left India it was.—Sir John Macpherſon at that Time was Governor, and the ſame Regulation reſpecting Benares continued after Mr. Haſtings left it.

Q. You do not know whether it was in Fact received?

A. No, I do not: The Revenue was liquidated for One Year, and for Part of another; I cannot tell how much, as I left Benares before the Concluſion of the Year, and whether the Whole was received for that Year I cannot tell.

Q. Was the Whole received for a Year before you left Calcutta?

A. In the Year of Jagger Deo Sing it was received: There was a diſputed Account, I believe, of a Sum claimed by him, and I cannot tell whether it was allowed or not.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* Whether the Property of Doorbidgjey Sing was ſequeſtered when he was impriſoned?

A. An Attempt was made to ſequeſter any Property that might be found; but I believe his Property in Money he had removed.

Q. Do you know whether there was any Grant in Writing from the Rajah to the Reſident, of Salt Petre?

A. No, there was not. I believe there was not; I never heard there was.

Q. Whether there was, or was not, any great or extraordinary Failures in the Crops of the Country at the Time Doorbidgjey Sing was Naib?

A. Not at the Time Doorbidgjey Sing was Naib.—I do not recollect it.

Q. Was there any at any ſhort Period before?

A. Not before Doorbidgjey Sing.

Q. The Witneſs has ſaid in his former Examination, that the Arrears of Rent due from Doorbidgjey Sing to the Company, was, by mutual Conſent, ſubmitted to Arbitration, to Ally Ibrahim Cawn; I wiſh him to explain, whether he meant by the Word "due," due to the Company, as having been actually received by him?

A. If you will give me leave, I will ſtate the Nature of his Office; he was the Naib and a Manager for his Principal, the Rajah; he was ſuppoſed to be the Receiver and Manager for him: The Engagement for the Eaſt India Company was with the Rajah for an annual Tribute, upon which he took the Country; and whether he received more or leſs, his Engagement remained as an annual Stipend. It was for a Deficiency in the Sum that he had engaged to pay that he was put into Confinement.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* The Witneſs has ſaid, that during Part of the Time Mr. Fowke was at Benares he was not there in Quality of Reſident; I would wiſh to know in what Quality he underſtood Mr. Fowke to be then?

A. The Firſt Time Mr. Fowke was ſent to inveſt Rajah Cheit Sing with the Rajahſhip, and to ſeat him in his Zemindary, it was conſidered, I believe, as a temporary kind of Miſſion; afterwards a fixed Reſident was appointed. One of the Civil Servants of the Eaſt India Company was appointed to reſide there: That was the Diſtinction.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* The Witneſs has mentioned ſome Reſtriction laid upon Doorbidgjey Sing at the Time he was confined; amongſt others, a Prohibition from Smoking a few Days: Was there any Reaſon aſſigned for any ſuch Reſtriction, or for ſuch Prohibition?

A. I believe the Reaſon was, that if ſome little Inſtance of Severity was ſhewn towards him, it was thought if he had the Money he would pay it; but it had not the Effect, and there was no other Species of Reſtriction put upon him.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* I think the Witneſs ſaid the Jaghire of Doorgbijey Sing was ſeized upon; I wiſh to know by whom that Jaghire was originally granted to Doorgbijey Sing?

A. The

A. The Jaghire granted to Doorgbijey Sing makes a Part of the general Regulations made by Mr. Haſtings, as appears by his Narrative, and it was given to him as Naib—I underſtood it to be ſo.

Q. What was the Amount of that Jaghire?
A. Sixty thouſand Rupees a Year—Six thouſand Pounds Engliſh Money.

Q. The Witneſs ſaid that the Property, as far as it could be come at, of Doorgbijey Sing was ſeized upon; I wiſh therefore to know how Doorgbijey Sing was maintained, and how he was attended when he was in Priſon?

A. He was attended by his own Servants, and maintained by his own Property, I imagine; for there was no Allowance made to him, and it was our Opinion that he was very equal to maintaining himſelf.

Q. What might the Number of thoſe Servants be, does the Evidence recollect?

A. No, I do not; he parted with no Servants, none of his domeſtic Servants, in his Confinement; and thoſe in India are generally a great Number. I do not recollect exactly, nor do I know of any he had in general; all of any Conſequence were with him.

Q. The Witneſs has ſaid in another Part, ſpeaking of Complaints relative to the Grain, that he was ſent to enquire into them: What Enquiries did he make, and how were thoſe Enquiries ſubſtantiated?—Whether there was any Examination made by him as to the Complaints?

A. I was ſent there to make thoſe Enquiries; I went to the very Place where theſe Circumſtances were ſaid to have happened; I found them in the Manner in which I have deſcribed them in my Evidence.

Q. The Queſtion propoſed is, whether thoſe Complaints made by the Perſons aggrieved were ſubſtantiated by any other Perſons than thoſe who complained?

A. Yes, it ſeemed to be the general Opinion there; I enquired of many, and they all agreed in the ſame Story.

Q. As ſimilar Queſtions have been aſked before, whether the Evidence, from his Reſidence upon the Spot, does not think the Trade of Benares might be improved, and new Channels of Trade opened?

A. I don't know that it is more likely in Benares than any other Country.

Q. Are there any particular Modes which your Reſidence in the Country has furniſhed you with an Opportunity of obſerving?

A. One was, to improve the Cultivation of Sugar: At preſent, Calcutta and a great Part of India is ſupplied from China; and the Cultivation of Sugar might be ſo far improved, as to render that Trade from China unneceſſary.

Q. Whether you know of any Circumſtance of Cruelty attending the Confinement of Doorgbigey Sing, beſides thoſe which are already mentioned?

A. None.

Q. In what Year did you go to Benares firſt?

A. In April 1782: March or April, I am not certain which; I am not quite clear in the Month.

Q. Did you then find the Country in a flouriſhing Situation?

A. Very much ſo.

Q. When did you leave Benares, and in what Situation was it then?

A. I left it in 1786, and it was then, in Appearance, in as flouriſhing a Situation as when I went there in 1782.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* Is there any Salary belonging to the Appointment of Aſſiſtant Reſident at Benares?

A. Yes, there is.

Q. The Witneſs has ſaid he was appointed in January 1781, and went to reſide at Benares in April 1782; I wiſh to know whether he received ſuch Salary from January 1781 to April 1782?

A. The Salary was 300 Rupees a Month. I was abſent by Permiſſion. I lived with Mr. Wheler as his Secretary, or pretty much in that Line; he was at that Time in Poſſeſſion of the Government; great Part of the Time Mr. Haſtings was abſent in the Country, and I ſtaid with him till Mr. Haſtings's Return. I received my Salary as Aſſiſtant Reſident at Benares from the Time of my Appointment. I had no other Salary.

Q. Was there any Body appointed to do your Duty during your Abſence, or was it done in the Office by the Reſident?

A. My Duty during the Time was done by Mr. Markham the Reſident; there was no other Perſon appointed.

Q. Whether

Q. Whether an Arreſt is not a Circumſtance in that Country conſidered as a Diſgrace upon the Perſon arreſted?

A. It is—I believe it is ſo in moſt Countries.

Q. Is it not more ſoin that Country by People of that Religion particularly; and more ſo than it would be in this Country?

A. It does not mix with their Religion at all; but it is conſidered by higher Claſſes as a Diſgrace.

Q. Is this Rajah or Naib looked upon as a Perſon of a higher Claſs?

A. Yes.

Q. I lay a Streſs upon the Words "particular Diſgrace?"

A. It is diſgraceful, but not particularly ſo; it is a Circumſtance of Diſgrace, but not a very particular Diſgrace.

Q. The Witneſs was aſked whether he had tranſmitted an Account of the Complaints to Mr. Haſtings as Aſſiſtant Reſident, or whether an Account had been ſent to Mr. Haſtings of the Complaints of the Tribute not being paid by Mehipnarain? He anſwered, there were ſome Complaints; but he did not recollect whether he himſelf had made any. I want to know from the Evidence, whether he knows, or not, that ſuch a Communication was tranſmitted to Mr. Haſtings officially, or any how elſe?

A. I do not know it was. Mr. Haſtings was at Benares afterwards, and the Rajah perhaps might ſtate it himſelf. I do not know that he did or did not. I did not communicate it to the Governor, nor do I know that the Reſident did.

Q. Have you Reaſon to believe, from any ſubſequent Circumſtance, that Mr. Haſtings was informed of it?

A. I think, when Mr. Haſtings was at Benares, that the Rajah might inform him; but I cannot tell whether he did or not.

Q. Did you know from Mr. Haſtings, or by any other Means, whether Mr. Haſtings was informed of it or not?

A. I did not. When Mr. Haſtings was at Benares, I recollect the Rajah's ſending to him a Paper containing ſome Requeſts: One of thoſe Requeſts was, that he ſhould receive the Surplus of the Collection, whatever that might be, not mentioning any ſpecific Sum, or ſtating that he had not received it before. This Paper was entered in the Reſident's Office, and there I ſaw it. The Anſwer to it was, "Certainly it is the Rajah's Right;" but no expreſs Sum was mentioned, only, generally, that the whole Surplus ſhould be his.

Q. You ſay you do not know any particular Sum in which the Naib was deficient; I wiſh to know your Idea as to what it might amount to.—What is your general Idea of what might be the Amount?

A. The whole Sum that he was deficient in, Doorbidgey Sing I mean, was, I think, 2 Lacks 90,000 Rupees: There was a diſputed Account: He claimed certain Sums which the Government did not think were reaſonable or juſt to allow. An Arbitration was ſubmitted to Ally Ibrahim Cawn; and what he did not diſpute was One Lack 50,000 Rupees, or near it. There was an additional Sum he did diſpute, in his own Account; and this additional Sum, I believe, made the Aggregate about 2 Lacks 90,000 Rupees.

Q. I underſtand the Witneſs has ſaid, that Mehipnarrain did not receive his ſtipulated Allowance; and that he has been aſked in another Place, whether that was owing to the diſtreſſed State of the Country—I wiſh to know whether he did not anſwer, that Mehipnarrain did not receive the Money that was allowed him, becauſe the Receipt of the Country would not allow it, being eſtimated at 45 Lacks, whereas the Country would not produce above 45 Lacks, unleſs good Care is taken of the Country: That the State of the Country depends upon being well nurſed and made by Care: I wiſh to know of the Evidence whether he did not give that Anſwer?

A. Before the Committee of the Houſe of Commons?

Q. Yes.

A. I believe I did: I think I recollect I did.

Then the Witneſs was directed to withdraw.

Then the Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, that before they proceeded to call another Witneſs, they ſhould produce ſome written Evidence, from the Records of the Eaſt India Company; and firſt, a Letter from Shitabroy to Mr. Haſtings, for the Purpoſe of ſhewing the whole Contents of that Letter, a Part only of which was inſerted in the Defence; but they conceived it material for the Whole to be produced.

Then Mr. Robert Hudſon was again called in, and produced Book 70, intituled, " Bengal Country Correſpondence, Received from 7 Dec. 1763 to 29 Jan. 1765."

Read, the following Extract.

" N° 284.

" Tranſlation of a Paper delivered by Raja Shitabroy the 16th Nov. 1764.

" Raja Bulwand Sing * as written to me as follows: ' If it is the Intention of the Engliſh ' Gentlemen to take Poſſeſſion of Shuja-ul-Doula's Dominions, I will agree to hold Benaris and ' Gazypoor, &c^a. which have long been under my Juriſdiction, the Revenues of which amounted to ' about 24 Lacks of Rupees a Year, and I paid 1,70,000 Rupees Monthly, on the ſame Terms ' from the Company as I did from Shuja-ul-Doula.' He likewiſe deſires, that in caſe the Engliſh Army ſhould march forwards to conquer the Country, the Diſtricts of Auzimgurra and Coondar, &c. which are near to Benaris, and lie very convenient for him, may be added to his Juriſdiction. As the Raja is a Man who adhere † to his Engagements, and pays his Rents regularly, if it is your Pleaſure to take the Country, let the Management of the aforeſaid Territories be committed to his Charge; and in caſe of an Accommodation with Shuja-ul-Dowla, yet let a favourable Anſwer be written to the Raja to ſet his Mind at Eaſe; he is a Perſon of high Rank, and the Zemindar of a frontier Country."

* Sic in Orig.

† Sic in Orig.

The Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, they ſhould next produce a Letter to ſhew that Fifty-one Days Grace was allowed to the Rajah Cheyt Sing for every Monthly Payment, and alſo to ſhew the Manner in which the Tribute was ſettled in 1776.

The Witneſs produced Book 40, intituled, " Bengal Letters, received from the 20th of March 1776 to 6th January 1777."

Read, the following Extract.

Bengal Letters, Secret Department.

" General Letter from the Board at Calcutta to the Directors; dated Fort William, 20th March 1776.

Par. 37. " Raja Cheit Sing has now agreed to pay the Amount of his Tribute, being Sicca Rupees 22,66,180, into the Treaſury at Calcutta, by equal Monthly Kiſts or Inſtalments, and is to receive 2 per Cent. Premium on the Amount, for the Charge of Remittance. We have allowed Fifty-one Days Grace for every Monthly Payment to be made after the Period on which it actually becomes due, in order to enable him to procure Bills, or to remit Aſſets, to anſwer the Payment within that Term. And to ſecure his being exact in the punctual Diſcharge of his Monthly Kiſts, we have agreed to impoſe a Penalty, in caſe of Failure, of $\frac{1}{4}$ per Cent. per Diem on the Amount of all deficient Payments after the Expiration of the Term of Fifty-one Days. A Sunnud for his Zemindarry ſhall be furniſhed him on theſe and the Conditions before agreed on.

(Signed) Warren Haſtings,
J. Clavering,
Geo. Monſon,
R. Barwell."

Which being read, the Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, they ſhould next produce Evidence relative to the Payments of Doorgbijey Sing, in order to fill up the Chaſm, which ſubſiſted at preſent, in that Head of Evidence.

The Witneſs produced Book 66, intituled, " Bengal Secret Council, from 25th November to 31ſt December 1783."

Read, Extracts of a Conſultation of the 27th December 1783, beginning at Page 665 of the ſaid Book.

" Fort William, the 27th December 1783.

Secret Department: Saturday.

" At a Council; Preſent,

" The Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſq. Governor General, Preſident;
Edward Wheler,
John Macpherſon, and } Eſquires.
John Stables,

☞ ["Honourable Sir, and Sirs,

" I have the Pleaſure to inform your Honourable Board, that I have received from Babboo Durbetzey Sing the Sum of Banares Sicca Rupees Three Lack Forty-eight thouſand nine hundred and ſeventy-three, Ten Annas, Seven Pie, being the Amount Balance of his Bhadun Kiſt for the Fuſillee Year 1189, unleſs your Honourable Board ſhould diſallow any Part of the Deductions which

which he demanded, an Account of which I tranſmitted to you in my Letter dated the 16th February 1783. I have taken a Mochulka from him, expreſſed in the ſtrongeſt Terms, that whatever Part of the Deductions demanded by him ſhall be judged inequitable, and conſequently diſallowed, he ſhall without Delay make good, and pay into the Banares Treaſury; and that whatever Sum of Money he ſhall be proved to have received from the Collections of the Fuſillee Year 1190, ſhall be likewiſe paid without Heſitation to the preſent Naib Baboo Jaggudeo Sing: In Conſequence of his Payment of the above Sum, and the Engagement entered into by him, I have taken off the Two Companies of Sepoys ſtationed as his Guard, until the further Pleaſure of your Honourable Board ſhall be made known.

I have the Honour to encloſe you Bills of Exchange for the Sum of Benares Sicca Rupees, Three Lack Forty-eight thouſand nine hundred and ſeventy-three, Ten Annas, Seven Pies; or Calcutta Sicca Rupees Three Lack, Twenty-eight thouſand eight hundred and ſeventy-five, Thirteen Annas, Three Pies."]

Read alſo, from the ſame Conſultation,

☞ ["The following Letters from the late and preſent Reſident at Benares having been for a long Time before the Board, they were conſidered by the different Members, and the following Reſolutions paſſed on them.

"To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, &c. Supreme Council,
"Fort William.

"Honourable Sir and Sirs,

"I have the Honour to encloſe to you an Account of the Deductions demanded by Baboo Durbeetzy Sing for the Fuſſilee Year 1189.] I ſhould not have deferred ſending it ſo long, but that I was prevented by Durbeetzy Sing not being able to give an exact Account of the Demand for the Duties on the Saltpetre from the Nabob the Vizier's Dominions.

"For the Firſt Eight Articles, the Honourable Governor General, when at Banaras, agreed to allow him the medium Rate of the Five preceeding Years, viz.

"The Mint, Adaulut, and Phouſdarry Cutwallie, Nuckhaſs Delolly Perdaiſſie, Tellaſhie, Khimar Khannah, and the Duſtoor Anguſtarry.

"Your Honourable Board directed, that the Mint ſhould be put under the Direction of the Reſident; his Demand upon it is not exorbitant, though, according to the Papers I have been able to collect reſpecting it, the exact medium Rate is 13,410.

"With reſpect to the Adauleet and Phouſdarry, the Amount of Loſs by not being continued in the Rajah's Hands, cannot be definitively aſcertained, as both Offices were conducted during Chyet Sing's, and even Bulwant Sing's Time, in a Manner by no Means conformable to Juſtice. The Courts were ſometimes held at Ramnaghur, the Place of Reſidence of the Rajah; ſometimes at Banares. By the Enquiries I have made, I do not conceive that the clear Income ariſing from theſe Two Articles would be more than 10,000 or 12,000 Rupees.

"The Cutwallie was in the Hands of a Man whom I believe to have been ſince dead, as I can get no Account of him. I believe the Amount to be juſt.

"The Nuckhaſs is a Duty on all Horſes, Oxen, &c. ſold in the Bazar—the Amount ſet down is juſt; but Durbeetzy Sing collected on this Article 235 Rupees, ſo that he is only entitled to 965 Rupees.

"The Delolly Perdaiſſie was a Tax collected on all Travellers, People coming from the Decan to Banares on Religious Purpoſes, &c. &c. which the Governor General forbade to be collected, as great Impoſitions were made on the People thus coming to Benares, and is, I believe, fully juſt.

"Tellaſhie was a Duty collected on every Boat that paſſed Banares, independant of the regular Duties. I believe its Amount never exceeded more than Two thouſand Rupees.

"The Khimar Khanna was a Duty collected on all Gaming Houſes, and is, I believe, a juſt Demand.

"The Duſtoor Anguſtarry did not amount to above Ten or Twelve Rupees—was a Duty collected on ſmall Iron and Pewter Rings, which the People who waſh at the Banares Ghauts are obliged to wear.

"The Demand of Deductions for Govind Jeit, Idoll Sing, and Buckhut Sing's Malkhanna, are undoubtedly juſt.

"A Village granted by the Honourable Governor General's Perwannah to Muftee Khurreim Aulah is likewiſe juſt, as the Governor General confirmed the Sunnud given to his Family by Aurungzebee.

"Land confirmed to Jubrage Sing ſtands in the ſame Predicament, and is likewiſe juſt.

"The Land eſtabliſhed by the Governor General to the Chunar Faukhier—the Amount juſt.

"The Duty on the Stones, granted by the Governor General to the Commanding Officer at Chunar, was given for the following Reaſons:

"To prevent Diſputes, which often happened between the Rajah and the Commanding Officer, and as the Stones were cut cloſe to the Fort, and within the Limits of his Command, the Governor General judged any Perquiſite ariſing from them to appertain more properly to him than to the Rajah;

Rajah; as this Point was not ſettled before the Signature of the Pottah and Cabouleat, the Rajah demands a Deduction.

" The 4,000 Cubits, mentioned at 4347 Rupees, is the Land which the Governor General directed to be meaſured out, and given to the Commanding Officer, as being within Gun Shot of his Fort. The Honourable Governor General will be able to explain the foregoing Articles.

" Your Honourable Board directed me, in a Letter of July 1781, to paſs the Saltpetre which came from the Nabob Vizier's Country free of Duties. His Demand on this Account is about 2000 Rupees leſs than it ought to be. The Loſs which accrued on the Eſtabliſhment of the Permit through the Zemindary we have rated very high, and is the moſt exceptionable Part of his Demand.—A Loſs, a heavy Loſs, was certainly occaſioned partly from Goods being ſent a different Route by the Merchant, partly from the Deductions of the Schâir, which he was obliged to allow to his Aumils, and from the Collections of the Permit not being equal to that Deduction.

" The Paymolly he originally ſet down at 10,000 Rupees; He afterwards attempted to impoſe another 10,000 Rupees on the Account. This I refuſed to admit of.

" The unavoidable Damage which a Detachment ſo large as Colonel Cummings's muſt occaſion in marching through a Country like this, at a Time when the Grain was ripe, and his Encampment at Chouſah during Part of the Rainy Seaſon, will be ſufficient Guide for your Honourable Board's Deciſion in this Article.

" I have the Honour to be, &c.

" Banares, (Signed) W^m Markham,
" the 17th February 1783. Reſident."

☞ ["Deductions demanded by Baboo Durbeetzy Sing.

" Mint	16,465	5	—
* Sic in Orig. Adaulut and *Chouſdarry	25,000	—	—
Kutwallie	12,000	—	—
Nuckhaſs	1,200	—	—
Delolly Perdaiſſie	1,740	—	—
Tellaſhy	6,000	—	—
Khemah Khanna	880	—	—
Duſtoor Anguſterry	108	—	—
Govind Jeit's Malkannah	37,500	—	—
Idol Sing, D°	8,000	—	—
Boggut Sing D°	11,000	—	—
A Village granted by the Honourable Governor General's Perwannah to Muftee Khurreim Oulah, confirming a Grant of Aurungzebee	1,822	13	1
Land D° to Jubraje Sing, confirming a Grant of D°	1,000	—	—
Land D° to the Chunar Tuckheir, confirming a Grant of D°	500	—	—
Half the Mehal Duties on Stones from Chunar	11,028	8	— not allowed
Two thouſand Cubits round the Fort of Chunar	4,347	—	— not allowed
Duties for Saltpetre from the Nabob Vizier's Dominions	16,512	3	3
Loſs on the Duties	91,778	5	3 not allowed
Paymolly	10,477	8	3
Amount Sicca Rupees	2,57,359	6	3] ☜

Read alſo, from ſame Conſultation,

☞ [" Par. 684. Agreed, that the Claims made by Baboo Durbeetzy Sing, on the following Accounts, be admitted at the Rates given them reſpectively by the late Reſident.

Mint.
Adawlut or Fouzdary.
Kutwallee.
Neharifs.
Ellauſhy.
Khimah Khannah.
Duſtoor Auguſting.
Govind Jeet's Malkanna.
Idol Sing's Ditto.
Boggul Sing's Ditto.
Duties for Saltpetre from the Nabob Vizier's Dominions.

" Agreed alſo, That the late Reſident be applied to by the Secretary; and if it ſhall appear that the Claims of Deductions made on Account of a Village granted by the Governor General's Perwanna to Mufti Kurum Oola and Inbrage Sing, in Confirmation of Grants from Aurungzebe, are founded on any Acts done by the Governor General's Authority, it is agreed to admit them.

" The following are Lists of the Deductions claimed by Durbeetzy Sing.

" Account of Deductions from the Malguzaree of Benares claimed by Baboo Durbeetzy Sing, for the Fuſſilee Year 1189.

"ARTICLES.	Deduction claimed.		
Mint	16,465	0	5
Adaulut and Phouſdary	25,000	0	0
Kutwallie	12,000	0	0
Nuckhaſs	1,200	0	0
Delolly Perdaſſie	1,740	0	0
Tellaſhy	6,000	0	0
Khimah Khanna	880	0	0
Duſtoor Anguſterry	108	0	0
Govid Jeits Malkanna	37,500	0	0
Idol Sing D°	8,000	0	0
Boggut Sing D°	11,000	0	0
A Village granted by the Honourable Governor General's Perwannah to Muftee Khurrreim Owlal, confirming a Grant of Aurungzebe	1,822	13	1
Land Ditto to Jubrage Sing, confirming a Grant of Ditto	1,000	0	0
Land Ditto to the Chunar Faukheir, confirming a Grant of Ditto	500	0	0
Half the Mehal Duties on Stores from Chunar	11,028	8	0
Four thouſand Cubits round the Fort of Chunar	4,347	0	0
Duties for Saltpetre from the Nabob Vizier's Dominions	16,512	3	3
Loſs on the Duties	91,778	5	3
Paymolly	10,477	8	3
Amount Sicca Rupees	2,57,359	6	3

Fort William, 27th December 1783.

ACCOUNT."

"ARTICLES.	Amount allowed.		
Mint	13,410	0	0
Adaulut and Phouſdary	10,000	0	0
Kutwallee	12,000	0	0
Nuckhaſs, 1200. 235 being collected there remains	965	0	0
Tellaſhy	2,000	0	0
Khimah Khanna	880	0	0
Duſtoor Anguſterry	10	0	0
Govind Jeits Malkanna	37,500	0	0
Idol Sing, D°.	8,000	0	0
Boggul Sing, D°.	11,000	0	0
Duties for Saltpetre from the Nabob Viziers Dominions	16,512	3	3
	1,12,277	3	3"

" Fort William, 27th December 1783.

" The Secretary lays before the Board the following Letter from Mr. Markham.

" Sir,

" The Honourable the Governor General confirmed the Grants of Aurengzebe to Mufti Kerim Oolla and Subraad Sing, to the beſt of my Recollection, by ſigning his Name on the original Sunnuds. I have not Copies of them, but the preſent Reſident can eaſily procure them.

I am, &c.

" Dec. 26th 1783. (Signed) Wm. Markham."

" Agreed,

" Agreed, That the following Letter be written to the Reſident at Benares.

" To Mr. Francis Fowke, Reſident at Benares.

" Sir,

" We have lately taken into Conſideration a Letter from our late Reſident at Benares, dated the 17th February, encloſing an Account of the Deduction demanded by Baboo Durbeetzy Sing, for the * Tuſſulie Year 1189; and we have alſo had before us ſundry other Letters from Benares bearing the following Dates; 9th April; 14th May; 5th and 9th June; 28th July; 12th and 17th Auguſt; and 24th September.

" We encloſe an Account of the Deductions claimed by Durbeetzy Sing, and an Account of thoſe which we agree to.—We will not allow of any Addition to the latter, unleſs it be for the Village and Land given by the Governor General's Perwannah and Grant to Meeſtie † Khurriem Oulah, and Jubrage Sing, in confirmation of a Grant of the Emperor Aurengzebe, and amounting to the Total Sum of S^a R^s 2822: 13: 1. This Deduction we permit you to add to our Account, if, as the late Reſident informs us is the Caſe, the Governor General's Name appears on the original Sunnuds, and in ſuch Caſe only.

" You will obſerve that the Difference between the Amount of Durbeetzy's Claims, and that which we agree to, even including the Deductions for the Village and Land granted to Muftie Khurriem Oulah, and Jubrage Sing, is S^a R^s 1,42,259: 5: 8. We direct that you make an immediate Claim of this Sum on Durbeetzy Sing, who, according to the Muchulca which he gave to our late Reſident, on being releaſed from Confinement, is engaged to pay it into the Benares Treaſury.

" We underſtand, that in conſequence of a Requeſt made by the Widow of Rajah Bulwant Sing, and by the preſent Rajah Mehipnarain, the Amount due from Rajah Durbeetzy, for the Collections of that Part of the Fuſſulie Year 1190, during which he held the Office of Naib, was agreed to be left to the Arbitration of All ‡ Ibrahim Cawn; and your Letter of the 5th of June informs us, that his Succeſſor Baboo Jagger Deeo Sing had paid the full Amount of that Year's Kiſts up to the Date of it, independent of the Collections made by Baboo Durbeetzy Sing at the Beginning of the Year. We have not yet learnt whether Ally Ibrahim Cawn has delivered in his Award; but if he has, we direct that you claim and receive the Amount adjudged by him to be due from Baboo Durbeetzy Sing, and tranſmit a Copy of the Award to us.

(Dated, and ſigned at the End)

" Fort William,
Secret Department,
27th Dec. 1783.

Warren Haſtings.
Ed^d Wheler.
John Macpherſon.
John Stables."

Then the Witneſs produced Book 73, intituled, " Bengal Secret Council, from 17 February to 9 March 1784."

Read, Extract from a Conſultation of 24th February 1784, beginning Page 349 of the ſaid Book.

" Fort William, 24th February 1784.

Pub. Depart. Tueſday.

" At a Council; Preſent,
The Honourable Edward Wheler, and John Stables, Eſquires;
The Governor General abſent on a Viſit to the Dominions of the Nabob Vizier.
Mr. Macpherſon abſent from the Preſidency for the Benefit of his Health.

☞ [" Honourable Sir and Sirs,

" Encloſed I have the Honour to tranſmit the Award of Ally Ibraham Kawn, Chief Magiſtrate of Benares, agreeably to your Orders of the 27th of laſt December.

" I have the Honour to be, with the greateſt Reſpect,
Honourable Sir and Sirs,
Your moſt obedient and humble Servant,

Benares, 12th February, 1784. (Signed) F. Fowke, Reſident."] ☞

" An Account of the Waſſilauts of the Diſtricts of the Sircar Benares, Chunar, Gauzipore, and Jonipore; collected by Baboo Durkbidzy Sing, the Naib, for the Fuſſully Year 1190, from the Beginning of the Month Aſſin, or Four Shawal, to various Dates of the above Year, agreeably to the Requeſt of Baboo Jagger Deo Sing, and the Ekrauznama of Baboo Durkbidzy Sing, to abide firmly by the Deciſion of Ally Ibraham Cawn Bahadur, Chief Magiſtrate of this City of Benares, for the Amount of the above Waſſilauts on Account of the abovementioned Fuſſily Year 1190, and conformably to the Direction of Mr. William Markham, and Mr. Francis Fowke, and Mr. John Benn; and in the Adjuſtments of the above Accounts, the late Zemindar's Canongoes Aumils, and thoſe now employed, and the Officers of the preſent Naib Baboo Jagger Deo Sing, and the Officers of the late Naib Raja Myipnarain Baboo Durkbidzy Sing, have been confronted

* Sic in Orig. † Sic in Orig. ‡ Sic in Orig.

before

before Ally Ibraham Cawn Bahadar, Chief Juſtice of Benares, in his Adaulut; ſettled and decided the Fourth of November 1783, or Eighth Zehidge 1198; with the Exception of the Farm of Daiſunny Sing, who is fled, the Account of which is given ſeparately. The Seal has been affixed to this Account, with the Conſent of Summut Sing, and Aunow Sing, the Mutſuddies of Baboo Durkbidzy Sing, and Khaob Chund, the Mutſuddy of Baboo Jagger Deo Sing.

Taſſil by Rajah Myipnarain, by his Agent								
Gurwoobooſe, of Purgunnah Beallſey	—	—		4,401	5	6		
D° Dollipſing of D° Kholaſbah	—	—		5,767	2	—		
D° Diaram of D° Khaunpore	—	—		1,297	4	—		
D° Huſbauſling of D° Mungrah	—	—		16,223	13	9		
D° Dollipſing of Taahuk Koondey	—	—		233	4	—		
							27,922	13 3
Taſſil by Surmpzet Sing.								
Of Purgunnah Coppachit Sircar Gauzipore			S² R¹	3,138	10	6		
D° Kharrzid of D° Jompore	—	—		4,940	12	9		
D° Sukunderper of D° Gauzipore	—	—		2,223	6	—		
D° Bullick D° D°	—	—	—	2,090	13	3		
D° Luckuiſſur D° D°	—	—	—	19	12	—		
D° Talook of Pergunnah Pehihooter D°	—	—		250	11	9		
							12,664	2 3
Taſſil by Bullundoſs.								
Of Pergunnah Tohoorabaud and Sircar Gauzipore			S²	4,994	5	3		
Of Havilly Gauzipore	S² R¹	600						
	S² R¹	2,840	8 3					
				3,440	8	3		
							8,434	13 6
Taſſil by Tackooroy Rhanoo Sing.								
Of Tooluck Sirhome Havilley Gauzipore	—	—	—				691	7 3
Taſſil by Nimma Sing.								
Of Taalock Mooſapore Purgunnah Biſley	—		S²	125	—	—		
Of D° Tuckuy D° Khauſwar	—	—		3,645	15	6		
							3,770	15 6
Taſſil by Rhanny Gollaub Koonwar of Mouray Jomillah.								
Of Havilley Jompore	—	—	—	S²	196	—	—	
Of Sayer Ramnagore	—	—	—		3,236	11	9	
							3,432	11 9

Obſerved (that 196 R¹ of Mouray Jomilla) by Sumnut Sing and Omrau Sing, that it is not included in the Nizamut as the ſame was purchaſed by Cheit Sing of Azdulla Cawn.

D° of R¹ 3236 : 11 : 9 of Sayer Ramnagore, which is alſo not included in the Nizamut, the ſame having been inhabited by Cheit Sing.

Taſſil by Purwoonarain.								
Of Purgunnah Mahaatch Sircar Chunar	—	—	—	S²	4,324	11	3	

Obſerved by Summut Sing and Omrau Sing, that the above is the Jagheer of Baboo Durkbidzy Sing.

Taſſil Nondum Sing.								
Of Purgunnah Mungrhaur of Sircar Chunar	—	—	—	S²	873	2	—	

Obſerved by Summut Sing and Omraw Sing, that the above is not included in the Nizamut, being Alltugmah of Raja Bulwant Sing.

Taſſil by Simboorutton.								
Of Taaluck Lotha	—	—	—	—	—	S²	101	— —
Taſſil by Baunſey Tackoorain.								
Of Purgunnah Bugwant of Sircar Chunar	—	—	—			S²	1,220	11 9
Taſſil by Agarmindy	—	—	—	S² R¹	10,040	11	6	
Of Sayer Gauzipore	—	—	—	S² R¹	621	15	—	
							10,662	10 6
Taſſil by Latta Champaut Roy.								
Of Sayer Benares	—	—	—	—	S²	9,592	10	6
Of Mohaul Amanaut	—	—	—	—		2,200	—	—
							11,792	10 6
Taſſil by Durbur Sing.								
Of Sayer Mirzapore	—	—	—	—	S²	12,359	12	6
Taſſil by Meer Rirmolly.								
Of Mouſay Mirhaupore	—	—	—	—	—		38	— —

Taſſil

Taſſil by Byzoonaut.						
Of Mouſay Bauwar of Purgunnah Cuthur	—	—	—		20 —	—
Taſſil Sujna Choudny.						
Of Purgunnah Khaloopore of Sircar Chunar	—	—	—		1,505 4	6
Taſſil by Omraw Sing.						
Of Purgunnah Cauntilt of Sircar Tarhaur	—	—	—	Sa	11,309 —	—
Taſſil by Gomaun Sing.						
Of Purgunnah Ghurwannah of Sircar Jompore	—	—	—		8,748 —	—
Taſſil by Cuttob Ally Beg.						
Of Sayer Jompore	—	—	—	—	466 9	9
Taſſil by Omraw Sing.						
Of Taaluck Mahjowah of Purgunnah Kuſſwar	—	—	—		3,249 3	3
Taſſil by Ramdial Sing and Huniar Sing.						
Of Taaluck Cheleypore Havilley Sircar Benares	—	—		Sa	998 3	3
Taſſil by Bahadur Sing.						
Of Taaluck Jalloopore Purgunnah Havelly Sheopore	—	—			1,308 5	6
Taſſil by Dunſing and Jaundah.						
Tackoor of Purgunnah Murhay ahoo Sircar Jompore	—	—			19,956 3	9
Taſſil by Joyit Sing.						
Of Taaluck Muzwhowah of Pergunnah Kuſwar	—	—	—		1,109 15	9
Taſſil by Bahadur Sing.						
Of Purgunnah Mahwuhe and Mohowany of Sircar Chunar	—	—			2,058 3	6
Taſſil by Dyaram.						
Of Purgunnah Sattiſſghur	—	—	—	—	475 13	6
Taſſil Mimhur Sing.						
Of Purgunnah Kinder Sircar Gauzipore	—	—	—		1,138 12	—
Taſſil of Mungul Sing.						
Of Taaluck Bohinſah Durahim	—	—	—	—	541 12	—
Taſſil by Tomaun Sing.						
Of Taaluck Nodiah of Purgunnah Murhay ahoo Sircar Jompore				—	6,165 12	3
Taſſil by Jackooroy Hamuo Sing.						
Of Purgunnah Ghurhay and Dimmay of Sircar Gauzipore	—	—		St	238 —	—
Taſſil by Jackooroy Omraw Sing.						
Of Purgunnah Nurwan Sircar Gauzipore	—	—	—		2,310 14	—
Taſſil by Pulwan Sing.						
Of Purgunnah Muzwar Sircar Chunar	—	—	—		842 8	9
Taſſil by Mungul Sing.						
Of Mouſay Mouray and Purgunnah Kaunrakut		—	—		179 2	—
Taſſil by Shake Mahomud Ekran.						
Of Purgunnah Shadiabud Sircar Jompore	—	—	—	St	3,558 10	3
Taſſil by Permamend.						
Of Mouſay Khimrondey Sircar Booley	—	—	—	Sa	160 6	—
Taſſil by Zhit and Mirwan.						
Of Mohaul Chunaburuy	—	—	—	St	1,873 —	—
Taſſil by Shrobowſe Sing.						
Of Mouſay Bhurkey and Purgunnah Khimakut Sircar Jompore				Sa	635 14	9
Taſſil by Neſſarolly Cawn.						
Of Amudpore Purgunnah Havilley Jompore	—	—	—		180 —	—
Taſſil by Futtay Walla Beg.						
Of Rannoypore Purgunnah Havilly Chunar	—	—	—		40 —	—
Taſſil by Kuſunt Sing and Reſaul Sing.						
Of Mouſay Belli and Purgunnah Cutayhur	—	—	—	St	75 1	3
Taſſil by Rammanoraut.						
Of Dayaut Purgunnah Kuſwar	—	—	—	—	225 5	6
Taſſil by Doolut Sing.						
Of Mouſay Sultaunpore Purgunnah Havilley Jompore		—	—		182 4	9
Rupees			—		1,67,842 —	3

Particulars of the above:

Sicca Rupees	—	1,41,051 7	3
Turſully and Hurſunnah	—	26,790 9	—
		1,67,842 —	3

Taſſil

Taſſil of Maul.				
Sicca Rupees —	1,03,154	15	3	
Turſulley and Hurſunnah	26,168	10	—	
				1,29,323 9 3
Taſſil of Sayer.				
Sicca Rupees —	37,896	8	—	
Turſulley —	621	15	—	
				38,518 7 —
				1,67,842 — 3

" Summut Sing and Omraw Sing, Mutſuddies of Baboo Durkbidzy Sing, and Kulchund, Mutſuddie of Baboo Jagger Deo Sing, objected to put their Signature on the following Particulars:

Taaluck Gopallapore, Taſſil by Bunwaul Laul, Aumil of Baboo Durkbidzy Sing, as per Waſſilaut, ſtated by Budjiobaſſey Laul, an Aumum, by Mr. Markham — — — — Sa Rupees 4,314 11 —

Taſſil by Durnau Sing, Aumil of Baboo Durkbidzy Sing, claimed by Durnau Sing as an Aſſignment in Payment of his Wages; the Mutſuddies of Durkbidzy Sing call upon Durnau Sing to produce the Sunnuds ſigned by Baboo Durkbidzy Sing, which he has not yet done, viz.

Deyhaut of Purgunnah Murhayaboo — —	344	5	9		
Mouſay Barhoyn of Purgunnah Cuttayher —	359	6	6		
				Sa Rupees	5,018 7 3

Total of the above Two Sums muſt be accounted for by Baboo Durkbidzy Sing, as follows: — Rupees 1,67,842 — 3
Ditto 5,018 7 3

Rupees 1,72,860 7 6

" Particulars of Waſſilaut of Sairupnoo Piſſarah, &c. which were formerly ſent to Mr. Francis Fowke, in Three different Papers; (viz.)

Sairupnoo Peſſarah — —	4,818	12	9		
Pergunnah Bhogwat — —	1,220	11	9		
Ditto Aurora — —	4,052	8	9		
Ditto Tattrah — —	1,463	—	—		
Taaluck Gopaulpore — —	955	1	6		
				12,510 2 9	
Deduct Waſſilaut.					
Of Purgunnah Bhogwat, as per Waſſilaut, brought to Account in Durkbidzy Sing's Waſſilaut, amounting to —	1,220	11	9		
Of Purgunnah Tolliah Taſſil, by Auhun Sing, Aumil of Baboo Jagger Deo Sing, which Jagger Deo Sing is to account for	1,463	—	—		
				2,683 11 9	
					9,826 7 —
Paid into the Hands of Sauker Pundit, as per Account tranſmitted by him, in which this Amount is ſtated as paid by Daiſſunny Sing, and carried to Account of the Honourable Company, as follows:					
Of Purgunnah Sanypoo Peſſarah — —				3,000 — —	
Of Ditto Aurora — — —				1,999 8 —	
Of Taaluck Gopaulpore — — —				500 — —	
					5,499 8 —
				Balance	4,326 15 —

" Particulars of the above Balance.

Of Purgunnah Sainymoo Peſſarah — — —	1,818 12 9
Of Ditto Aurora — — — —	2,053 — 9
Of Taaluck Gopaulpore — — — —	455 1 6
	4,326 15 —

" The Mutſuddies of Baboo Durkbidzy Sing obſerve, that Daiſunny Sing was employed by Jagger Deo Sing, as his own Agent, after the Diſmiſſion of Baboo Durkbidzy Sing; and that he ſent Daiſſunny Sing to collect the Purgunnah of Sainymoo Peſſarah; and that after this, Daiſſunny Sing, being the Servant of Baboo Jagger Deo Sing, abſconded: It alſo appears from the Accounts of Sunker Pundit, that Daiſſunny Sing paid the Collections of the above Purgunnah down to the 24th of Mohunum 1190 Fuſſully, and Baboo Durkbidzy Sing continued in Office no longer than 6 Zehidge of the ſame Year. The Mutſuddies of Baboo Durkbidzy Sing further ſay, that if Baboo Jagger Deo Sing will produce Daiſſunny Sing, and deliver him to them, they will agree to pay whatever Waſſilaut may be proved againſt him. In this Caſe it depends upon Baboo Jagger Deo Sing to produce Daiſſunny Sing, and deliver him to the Officers of Baboo Durkbidzy Sing, and it is incumbent on the Officers of Baboo Durkbitzy Sing to pay to Baboo Jagger Deo Sing whatever Amount of Waſſilaut is proved to have been collected by Daiſſunny Sing.

" Particulars of the Waſſilaut of Baboo Durkbidzy Sing, of the Year 1190 Fuſſilly, being

			Rupees	1,72,860 7 6
" Deduct paid by Baboo Durkbidzy Sing, in the Hands of Sunker Pundit, which was known by his Mutſuddies	—	—	—	50,324 — —
			Balance Rs	1,22,536 7 6"

Then the Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, that the next Piece of Evidence would be produced to prove, that Mr. Haſtings had provided for the Expences of Major Camac's Detachment.

The Witneſs delivered in Book 26, intituled, " Bengal Secret Council, from 29th February to 24th July 1780."

Read, Extract of a Conſultation held on the 26th June 1780, beginning at Page 560 of the ſaid Book.

" Fort William, 26th June 1780.

" At a Council; Preſent,

Secret Dept. Monday.

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
Philip Francis, } Eſquires.
Edward Wheler, }
Lieutenant General Sir Eyre Coote abſent on a Viſit to the different Stations of the Army.

" The Governor General lays before the Board the following Minute:

Extracts of Governor General's Minute.

" I now revert to my Propoſition, and requeſt the Board to reconſider their Objections to the Inſtructions which I have propoſed to be given to Major Camac. I have not the Preſumption to expect that they will be influenced by any Reaſonings which I have uſed; having had too much Experience of the Inſufficiency of Official Argument to overcome a decided, and much leſs a confederate Oppoſition. But as the Expence which will attend the Meaſure which I have recommended, is the only formal Objection made to it, I hope I may be allowed to remove it, by offering to exonerate the Company from it, and to take it upon myſelf. That this Propoſition may not be miſunderſtood, and that I may not bind myſelf by Engagements which may exceed my Power to fulfil them, I will explain myſelf.

☞ [" The regular Pay and Batta of the Troops which are to form Major Camac's Detachment conſtitute no Part of the Expence of it, ſince there would be the ſame in their Amount, although the Battalions remained in their original Quarters. Neither ought the Suſpenſion of the Subſidy to be charged to the Expedition, ſince it is probable, and I regard it as certain, that the Ranah having no further Call for our Aid within his Country, for the ſole Defence of it, will be glad to be relieved from the Expence attending it, and becauſe it is propoſed in the laſt of the Minutes of Meſſ. Francis and Wheler to withdraw it: The Contingencies of the Detachment are therefore the only Expence that can be reaſonably charged to the Expedition. Theſe I rate far below Two Lacks of Rupees. That Sum I offer to contribute to this Diſburſement; I have already depoſited it, within a ſmall Amount, in the Hands of the Sub-treaſurer, and I beg that the Board will permit it to be accepted for that Service.

(Signed) Warren Haſtings.] ☜

" Ordered that the foregoing Minute lie for Conſideration.

Warren Haſtings,
P. Francis,
Edw. Wheler."

The Managers for the Commons then acquainted the Houſe, they ſhould next read the Petition from the Rajah Mehipnarrain to which Mr. Benn had been examined, with Mr. Benn's Report upon the Subject of the ſame to Mr. Haſtings.

The

The Witneſs produced Book 74, intituled, " Bengal Secret Council, from 15th May to 30th Auguſt 1785."

Read, Extract of a Conſultation held on 24th Auguſt 1785, beginning at Page 491 of the ſaid Book.

" Fort William, 24th Auguſt 1785.

" At a Conſultation; Preſent,
The Honourable John Macpherſon Eſquire, Preſident;
Lieutenant General Robert Sloper, Commander in Chief;
John Stables Eſquire, and
The Honourable Charles Stuart.

" The Secretary lays before the Board the following Letter from the Reſident at Benares:

" To Mr. Secretary Hay.

Reſident at Benares 10th July.

" Sir,

" I have received your Letter of the 26th laſt May.

" In Obedience to the Orders of the Board, I have the Honour of laying before them the Whole Correſpondence between the late Governor General and myſelf, during his Continuance without the Provinces in 1784.

" I am, Sir,

" Benares, 10th July 1785. Your very obedient Servant,

" F. Fowke, Reſident."

" Ordered, That the Correſpondence tranſmitted with the foregoing Letter be entered after the Conſultation.

☞ [" To Francis Fowke Eſquire.

" Sir,

" I herewith ſend you a Petition which I have received from Rajah Mehipnarain, with a Paper containing an Explanation of it: I requeſt that you will inform me if the Facts are juſtly ſtated, or in what Particulars they differ from his Repreſentation of them. I alſo underſtand that the Rajah's Name is totally diſuſed in all Sunnuds, Aumilnamas, and other Officers' Deeds and Papers of the Naib's Office, and the Naib's uſed in his Stead. Be pleaſed to inform me ſince what Time this Practice has prevailed, and whether by any Authority expreſsly given to the Naib. On the preceding Points, if you can furniſh me with any Lights which may enable me to form a proper Judgment of them, I requeſt to be informed thereof.

" I am, &c.

" Benares, 14th March 1784. (Signed) W. Haſtings."]

" Petition of Rajah Mahipnarain.

" When lifting me from the Duſt of Obſcurity, your Excellency exalted me to the Raaje of Benares, agreeable to the Uſage of my Grandfather, Rajah Bulwand Sing, you confirmed to me the Jaghire and Altumgah Mahls, Half Buddock, and the Pergunnahs of Maauge and Mungrore, alſo Six Lacs and Thirty thouſand Rupees odd, for my own Expences and Subundy.

" Baboo Duſhbedjey Sing, my Naib, from his own Neglects, failing in the Revenues of the Sirkar, the Jaghire, &c. above mentioned were ſequeſtered till the Payment of the Balances, and a Perwannah ſent me to make them good: Out of Regard to the Orders of the Preſence, and hoping the Releaſe of the Mahals, I paid the Demands of the Sarker through Gopaul Doſs; notwithſtanding which my Jaghire is ſtill in Sequeſtration, and from the Day of my Exaltation to the Raaje, I have not received a ſingle Dâam of the eſtabliſhed Allowance for Support and Sebundy.

" Baboo Jaggudis Sing, contrary to good Policy and the Welfare of the People, makes Exactions from the whole Country, and does not pay even the fixed Revenue. There is neither Advantage to the Sirkar, nor Eaſe to the People.

" From my good Fortune your Excellency has advanced to this Country. If a ſure Settlement is not now made to my Advantage, I ſhall deſpair of its being done ever. From your compaſſionating Benevolence I hope that my Jaghire and Altumgah will be releaſed to me, and Orders be given to the Chief of Benares to pay regularly to me the allotted Sum of Six Lacs and Thirty odd thouſand Rupees, for my own Expences and the Sebundy.

" Rajah Mahipnarain repreſents, that ſince his Exaltation to the Raaje he has not enjoyed the ſmalleſt Part of that Conſequence or Reſpect due to his Rank. Even the Town of Ramnagore, allotted for his Reſidence, has been put under a Cutwal from another Authority.

" Half the Pergunnah of Buddock, producing a Revenue of One hundred and fifty-eight thouſand three hundred and forty-one Rupees, was allotted him in Jaghire. The remaining Part he held from the Sirkar, at the Jemma of Seventy thouſand five hundred Rupees.

" Mungrore, producing a Revenue of Fifty thouſand Rupees, was granted in Altumgah to the Rannee Golaab Koer.

" Meitch, producing a Revenue of Sixty thouſand Rupees, was granted in Jaghire to the Rajah's Father and Naib Baboo Duſhbedjey Sing.

" Baboo Duſhbedjey Sing failing in his Payments to the Sirkar, the Whole of the above-mentioned Grants were ſequeſtered, and an Order ſent from the Council to the Raja to make good the Balances; but Mr. Markham, on the Rajah's Repreſentation of his Caſe releaſed Half the Pergunnah of Buddock, and promiſed, when the Balances of the Sirkar ſhould be paid, to releaſe the others. The Rajah, ſeeing that his Father made no Efforts to pay the Demands of the Sirkar, ſatisfied them himſelf, by the Aſſiſtance of the Banker Gopaul Doſs. Mr. Markham aſſured him that his Promiſe ſhould be kept; but he was recalled, and the Altumgah and Jaghire of Mungrore have not yet been reſtored. The Half of the Pergunnah of Buddock the Raja at preſent poſſeſſes in Jaghire; and he now holds the Remainder of the Sirkar, with the Addition of Seventeen thouſand Rupees to the former Jemma, as before mentioned. He hopes that this Addition will be excuſed, and a Leaſe granted him at a fixed Jemma for the future; that the Altumgah of Mungrore will be releaſed to the Rannee; and Maitch, the Jaghire of his Father, be allowed to remain under him, till ſuch Times as the Sums advanced on his Account for the Payments of the Sirkar ſhall be made good.

" Of the Six Lacs five hundred Rupees allowed for the Muddud Phertch, the Raja had not received one Dâam ſince his being placed on the Raaje. He hopes that an Allowance will be made him on this Account from the Date of the Removal of his Father from the Neabut, and that he ſhall receive the Whole in future.

" The Raja is in all Things obedient to the Sirkar; but he humbly hopes that the uſual Ruſſaam and Adaab of the Dignity of Rajah may be allowed him, viz. that the Naib may receive a Khelaal from him, and the Aumils on their Appointment be ordered to pay him the cuſtomary Compliment of taking Leave, and receiving from him the Beitle, &c."]

" To Francis Fowke Eſquire, Reſident at Benares.

" Sir,

" Having received numberleſs Complaints of the Violences committed by Sepoys detached for various Purpoſes, but principally for that of collecting Grain, and other Proviſions, for the Subſiſtence of the Garriſons and other Military Stations in, and bordering in, this Province; I have therefore written to the Commanding Officers of Chunar and Buxar, deſiring them to abſtain from this Practice hereafter; and to apply to you, and to order the Officers under their Command to do the ſame for whatever they may want of Grain, or other Articles of neceſſary Subſiſtence: And I deſire that you will require the Naib, on Pain of Diſmiſſion from his Office, to comply inſtantly and effectually with ſuch ſpecial Requiſitions as you ſhall judge it neceſſary to make to him for theſe Purpoſes; and at all Times to keep the Bazars of the Garriſons and Military Stations conſtantly ſupplied with Proviſions and other Neceſſaries of Life, that no Pretext may be afforded for the Continuance of the Grievance complained of.

" I muſt further require of you, and I do moſt ſtrictly enjoin you, to keep a Book of all the Applications which you receive from the Military Officers for the Aid of your Influence or Authority, for whatever Purpoſes, and of your Letters written officially to them, together with Copies of all Complaints made by them, or againſt them, or againſt the People under their Command, whether Sepoys or others; and that if any Officer ſhall act contrary to theſe Orders, or ſuffer them to be infringed, you do immediately tranſmit to me an Account thereof, with all the Particulars which ſhall have come to your Knowledge, while I am on this Side of the Caramnaſſa, and to the Board after my Return to the Preſidency; and I think it proper to declare, that if it ſhall ever come to my Knowledge that any Oppreſſions are committed by the Sepoys, or any ſhall have been detached contrary to theſe Orders, and you ſhall have neglected to give me Notice thereof, I ſhall conſider it a very criminal Breach of your Duty. I do not believe that it is likely to happen, and have the firmeſt Reliance on your Vigilance to prevent it. I mean by this Declaration rather to ſtrengthen and enforce your Authority, than to reflect even the moſt diſtant Charge or Suggeſtion of Diſtruſt to your Diſadvantage.

" I muſt alſo deſire that you will give ſtrict Injunctions to the Manager to compel his Aumils to remain in their Stations, and to place proper Perſons in all the Villages which lie on or near the Road, whenever any Military Forces paſs through their Diſtricts, to protect the Reiats, and make their Applications for Redreſs to the Commanding Officers, if any Oppreſſions are committed, or for Guards, when they may be wanted; and above all Things to keep them ſupplied with the Neceſſaries of their Bazars; I have been myſelf a Witneſs of the ruinous Effects which have been produced by his Neglect of theſe Precautions, although enjoined in the ſtrongeſt Terms by myſelf in Perſon, and by yourſelf before my Arrival at the Boundary of his Juriſdiction.

" Benares, I am, &c.

" 16th March 1784. (Signed) Warren Haſtings."

" To Lieutenant Colonel Ahmuty, commanding at Chunar.

" Sir,

" Many Complaints have been made to me of Violences committed by the Sepoys under your Command, both thoſe belonging to the Station of Ghazepore, and eſpecially thoſe of your immediate Garriſon. The Inſtances that have been reported to me are of various Kinds; but thoſe which made the greateſt Impreſſion on my Memory, from their Influence on the publick Revenue, and Peace of the Country, were theſe; that it was a conſtant Practice for Parties of Sepoys to take, by Force, the Grain of the Country at an inferior Rate, and carry it to the Bazars of Ghazipore Station, and of Buxar, where it was ſold at a very advanced Price; and Inſtances were quoted to me of the Grain upon the Ground, and even of Seed Grain attached for the ſame Purpoſes, and either taken or releaſed on a pecuniary Accommodation. I ſo well know the Benevolence and Probity of your private Character, that I am certain you are incapable of departing from the Sight of theſe Virtues in your public Conduct: But you cannot command the Forbearances, nor be anſwerable for the Behaviour of that Claſs of Men to whom theſe Complaints relate, when you arm them with your Authority, and let them looſe, for whatever Purpoſe or however neceſſary, on the diſtant and defenceleſs Raiats.

" I muſt, for this Reaſon, requeſt, and I am certain that you will allow my Requeſt the Weight of a Command, that you will inſtantly withdraw every Party, and every Sepoy whom you may have detached into any of the Diſtricts of the Zemidarry of Benares, and that you will give the like Orders to the Officer commanding at Ghazipore; that you will abſtain hereafter from ſending any Parties, even a ſingle Sepoy, beyond the Caramnaſſa; and forbid the Officer on Command at Ghazipore to ſend any Sepoys, or a ſingle Sepoy, with Authority, or for any Purpoſe whatſoever, into a Village of the Diſtrict, except on Services required by the Aumil, in Writing, and ſpecially preſcribed by the Aumil, or Perſon appointed to attend them. I have given ſtrict Injunctions to Mr. Fowke to take immediate and effectual Meaſures for ſupplying the Station at Ghazipore with Grain, and the Neceſſaries for their Subſiſtence; and it muſt be his ſole Province to direct and provide for ſuch Supplies. If you require the like Proviſion for your Garriſon from the Diſtrict of this Zemidarry, I muſt deſire that you will apply to him, and he has my poſitive Orders to afford you his effectual Aſſiſtance for that End.

I am, &c. &c. &c.

" Benares, 16th March 1784. Signed Warren Haſtings."

" The ſame to Major Eaton, commanding at Buxar."

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, that it was material to attend to the Date of the Paper they were next about to produce, viz. of the 20th April 1784.—That Mr. Haſtings did not leave Calcutta till the Year 1785, conſequently it was in his Poſſeſſion at the Time he left Calcutta: and that it appeared by the Date, as well as from the Names of the Members preſent at the Conſultation now before the Houſe, that Mr. Haſtings had neglected to tranſmit it, as it was his Duty to have done.

" Read, the following Extract from the Appendix to the ſame Conſultation.

[" To Francis Fowke Eſquire, Reſident at Benares.

" Sir,

" In Obedience to your Commands I proceeded to Gauzipore, to enquire into the various Cauſes of Complaint preferred againſt the Sepoys belonging to the Stations of Buxar and Gauzipore. The following Narrative contains a true Statement of Circumſtances as far as I have been able to inveſtigate them.

" In the Months of Aſſin Cautic, and Aghun Pooſe, and Maug, when all Kinds of Grain bore an exorbitant Price, occaſioned by the Failure of the Periodical Rains, and the conſequent Apprehenſion of a Famine, the commanding Officers of Buxar and Gauzipore ſeem to have found their Buzars inſufficient * ſupplied with Grain. To remedy this Inconvenience, it appears, that Parties of Sepoys were ſent into the Mofuſſill, from both Stations, to procure Grain. It does not appear by any Evidence that I have ſeen or heard, that any conciliating Mode or regular Plan was adopted for the Supply of the Military Buzars, or that the Naib Baboo Jagger Deo Sing (though he muſt have known of theſe Complaints) ever interpoſed his Authority to remedy the Evils complained of, by endeavouring to remove the apparent Cauſe of them.

* Sic in Orig.

" The Alarm occaſioned in the Country by the Appearance of Sepoys in the different Villages upon this Errand, made the Inhabitants fearful of expoſing their Grain, or of acknowledging that they were poſſeſſed of any. As this encreaſed the Difficulty, the Sepoys ſeem to have had recourſe to more indirect Means of obtaining it. They very ſoon appear to have oppoſed Secreſy with Violence.——Many of the Ryotts have complained to me, that they were threatened with corporal Puniſhment by the Sepoys if they did not produce Grain in many Places, that the Sepoys entered the Houſes of the Ryotts to ſearch for it, and, in ſome, that corporal Puniſhment was inflicted.

" At this Seaſon of the Year there is very little Grain in the Villages, except what is depoſited for Seed, or for the Conſumption of the Rayott and his Family.

* Sic in Orig.

" There is another Cauſe of Complaint * which with the Zemindars and Rayotts have invariably made to me, that either the Weight or Price of the Military Buzars, and ſometimes both, differed from the Weights and Prices of the Pergunnahs from whence the Grain was taken. To explain this Subject, I have annexed Two Accounts of Grain, one taken by the Sepoys of each Station, and atteſted by the Zemindar and Potwarry of the Village from whence the Grain was taken. To have collected and tranſlated all the Accounts of this Nature, I muſt have tranſlated an Account from almoſt every Village in this Sircar, from ſome Two. The Accounts are as they were delivered to me; I have ſent you the Originals, together with the Tranſlations, that any Error of mine may be corrected.

" Upon the Receipt of the Price paid at the Military Stations for each Quantity of Grain, it appears that Razynamahs were taken from the Owners of the Grain; which Razynamahs, the Inhabitants aſſert, were made a Condition of Payment. It does not appear that any of the Officers of

† Sic in Orig.

the Military Stations received theſe Razynamahs. The whole Tranſlation † of taking the Razynamahs, and paying for the Grain, ſeems to have reſted betwixt the Cutwal of the Buzars, the Black Officers who commanded the Party ſent to ſearch for Grain, and the Owners of it. The Cutwal of the Buzars appear ſometimes to have attended theſe Parties into the Mofuſſill, but their Preſence does not ſeem in any Inſtance to have afforded Relief to the Rayotts. The Sepoys do not always appear to have been ſent expreſsly to any particular Town or Village, but generally to a Pergunnah to procure Grain; for there are many Inſtances where the Village has been ſpared, on the Inhabitants giving a ſmall pecuniary Conſideration to the Sepoys.

" The Pergunnahs in Sircar Gauzipore ſeem to have been divided betwixt the Two Stations in the following Manner.

Buxar	Mohamudabad, Gurrah, Demah, Belliah, Copah, Luckneſſar, Khoreed, Secunderpore, Chounrah, Zamaniah.
Gauzipore	Havilley Gauzipore, Zehourabad, Pachouter, Curudah, Zheddiabad, Beerabad.

" Many of the Aumils of Gauzipore have complained to me that their Rayotts prefer Complaints againſt them to the Officers of the Military Stations on Matters of Revenue, and theſe Complaints are often followed by Perwannahs ordering the Aumil upon the Subject, the Contents of which Perwannahs are made known to the Rayotts. In the Zemindary of Benares no Perſon can direct an Aumil in the Mofuſſill Buſineſs of the Country, who is not himſelf well informed of the particular Uſage of each Pergunnah. The Queſtions betwixt Aumil and Rayott are often of a complex Nature, involved in old Cuſtoms and technical Terms, and never can be underſtood by the Repreſentations of One Party only.

" But this is not the ſole Detriment. This Country has long been ſubjected to one Authority. The Natives do not underſtand Subdiviſions of Power; nor can the Buſineſs of the Revenue ever be conducted well, if the Country is ſubjected to different Juriſdictions. That Claſs of the Inhabitants of this Country on which the public Revenue depends, the Rayotts, cannot judge how far poſitive Authority is connected with official Station; they generally conſider the Marks of Authority, when they appear as proceeding from a Power regularly authoriſed to enforce Obedience to its own Acts.

" I am, Sir,

" Gauzipore, 20th April 1784.

" Your moſt obedient humble Servant,
Signed John Benn, Aſſiſtant."

" P. S. The Price paid at the Military Stations would, in a plentiful Year, be a high Price. This Year all Kinds of Grain ſell at more than double the uſual Price."

Pergunnah

Pergunnah Mohamudabad.

Village Biraum.

		Mds	Qrs								
Rice	—	2	32	—	at 14 Surs per Rupee	—	7	15	9
Barley	—	50	3	—	16 D° D°	—	125	3	—
Dann	—	6	—	—	20 D° D°	—	12	—	—
Caughun	—	8	—	—	20 D° D°	—	16	—	—
Marh	—	1	—	—	18 D° D°	—	2	3	6
Maunds		67	35	—			163	6	3
Paid to Rerpadoſs		—		—	—	—	2	—	—
Price agreeable to the Pergunnah Rate							165	6	3
Paid to the Owner of the Grain at the Station of Buxar						—	64	11	—
Difference betwixt the Price current of the Pergunnah and Price paid for the Grain at the Buxar Station						—	100	—	—

Pergunnah Bierabad.

Village Bierabad.

Rice	—	5	32	—	at 16 Surs per Rupee		—	14	8	—
Wheat	—	7	16	—	20 D° D°		—	14	12	9
Grain	—	7	36	—	22 D° D°		—	14	5	9
Marh	—	19	36	—	24 D° D°		—	33	2	6
Dall	—	8	8	—	20 D° D°		—	13	1	9
Barley	—	39	4	—	24 D° D°		—	65	2	6
								155	1	3
For the Sepoys delivered to Moonferam Havildar, including Tobacco, Ghee, Grain, &c.		—	—	—	—	—	—	5	5	6
								160	6	9
Price offered by the Cutwal at the Gauzipore Station, Name Dutram							—	95	—	—
Difference betwixt the Price of the Purgunnah and that offered by the Cutwal								65	6	9

The Owner of this Grain refuſed either to receive the Price offered, or to ſign a Razynamah.

Purgunnah Havilley Gauzipore.

Village Lawah Khas Rus.

Wheat	—	12	20	—	at 15 Surs per Rupee		—	33	5	3
Rice, fine	—	2	20	—	13 D° D°		—	7	11	—
D°. coarſe	—	1	16	4	15 D° D°		—	3	12	—
Tow or Barley Grain Marh Dall	—	68	23	12	18 D° D°		—	152	6	9
Price agreeable to the Purgunnah							—	197	3	—
Paid to Puraud Sing Havildar Salam.										
Duſtore	—	—		—	—	—	—	3	4	—
Talbanah	—	—		—	—	—	—	2	—	—
For the Sepoys Victuals		—		—	—	—	—	3	11	—
								9	15	—
Weight and Price agreeable to the Military Bazar at Gauzipore.										
Wheat	—	10	—	—	at 25 Surs per Rupee		—	16	—	—
Rice, fine and coarſe	—	3	5	—	20 D° D°		—	6	4	—
Barley Grain Marh Dall	—	55	35	—	30 D° D°		—	73	3	—
Price agreeable to the Gauzipore Bazar							—	95	7	—
Difference betwixt the Price Current of the Pergunnah, and the Price paid at the Gauzipore Bazar							—	101	14	—]

Then

Then Lieutenant Colonel THOMAS GARDNER was called in; and, being ſworn, was examined as follows:

Q. How long, and in what Capacity, have you reſided in the Eaſt Indies?
A. Seventeen Years and an Half, as an Officer in the Army.

Q. When did you leave it?
A. In January 1784.

Q. In what Part of India did you reſide during the latter Part of the Time you were in that Country?
A. I reſided ſeveral Years at Chunargur.

Q. You do not recollect exactly how many?
A. I do not; I was for ſome Time down at Calcutta; but I believe altogether Five or Six Years.

Q. How far is Chunargur from the City of Benares?
A. About Fifteen Miles.

Q. Had you any Reaſon to think, from your own Obſervations during the Time of your Reſidence there, that Property was well or ill protected in the Province of Benares?
A. I had no Reaſon to think otherwiſe than that it was well protected.

Q. Did the People ſeem attached to their Native Government?
A. They did.

Q. Whether you have made frequent Excurſions into the Province, and have been often at the City of Benares?
A. I have.

Q. Have other Engliſh Officers been in the ſame Circumſtances?
A. Many.

Q. Have you, or, to your Knowledge, have they been inſulted, or ſuffered any Violence, in any of your Excurſions into the Country?
A. Not to my Knowledge; I never heard but of One Inſtance.

Q. State that Inſtance?
A. There was an Officer, or Cadet, I don't know which; but he ſent his Servants on Shore to get ſome Milk, and ſome Diſturbance aroſe; he went out to aſſiſt his Servants, and received ſome Hurt upon his Head.

Q. In your Excurſions did you experience Civilities?
A. Yes.

Q. Did you obſerve that Benares was infeſted by Robbers and Murderers more than any other Parts of India that you have ſeen?
A. I believe not.

Q. Was you perſonally acquainted with Cheit Sing?
A. I was.

Q. Had you any Opportunity of remarking whether he was of a violent and enterpriſing Diſpoſition?
A. I have been frequently in his Company, have played at Cheſs with him, and been in his Houſe, and never ſaw any Marks of a violent Diſpoſition.

Q. What was his Diſpoſition, as far as you had an Opportunity to know it?
A. He was gentle in his Manners, and polite.

Q. Had you obſerved, previous to Auguſt 1781, any Thing in the Conduct of Cheit Sing which indicated a Diſpoſition to ſubvert the Authority of the Eaſt India Company, and to erect his own Independence on their Ruin?
A. I had not.

Q. Was you ever informed that he was collecting or preparing any Proviſion for an open Revolt?
A. Never.

Q. Did you ever hear any of the other Officers at Chunar expreſs any Apprehenſion of that Kind?
A. Never.

Q. Was you at Benares when Mr. Haſtings arrived there?
A. I was.

Q. At what Time did he arrive?
A. On the 14th of Auguſt 1781.

Q. Was there any Thing in Appearances that indicated a Deſign to attack Mr. Haſtings in his Road to that Place?
A. Not that came to my Knowledge.

Q. Was you with him on the Road?
A. No, I was at Benares.

Q. At Benares you ſaw no Diſpoſitions that were menacing?
A. I went to ſee him upon his Arrival.

Q. Did you hear any Expreſſions amongſt thoſe who attended Mr. Haſtings, that they apprehended any Deſign was entertained of attacking him?
A. I did not.

Q. You was at Benares the Day on which Cheyt Sing was ordered to be arreſted?
A. I was.

Q. Where was the Rajah when he was arreſted?
A. I underſtood he was at Shewallah Gaut.

Q. Whether it is your Opinion, from the beſt Accounts you could collect, and the Obſervations you could make, that the Tumult was the Effect of a ſudden Affray, or premeditated Deſign to commence Hoſtilities?
A. I believe it was a ſudden Affray.

Q. What was your Opportunity of obſerving it?
A. I had no other Opportunity than being upon the Spot; it is only Matter of Opinion; I was in the Town.

Q. How far from Shewalla Gaut?
A. About a Mile and an Half.

Q. When did you firſt hear of the Riot?
A. The ſame Day, perhaps a Couple of Hours after he was put under Arreſt. I was not there at the firſt Firing of the Sepoys. We heard they were collecting.

Q. How ſoon did you come to the Place where the Riot had been, after it had begun?
A. I was in a Houſe, not under the ſame Roof that Mr. Haſtings was, but in a Houſe connected with it, and dined with Mr. Haſtings the ſame Day the Intelligence was brought of the Troops being cut off, and the Commanding Officers killed?

Q. Is it that Time you ſpeak of then?
A. Yes; it is Matter of Opinion.

Q. If the Rajah had entertained a premeditated Deſign to cut off Mr. Haſtings, and the People who were with him, would it not have been in his Power after that Event?
A. I think it would.

Q. Was you with Mr. Haſtings at the Time?
A. Yes.

Q. Had Mr. Haſtings expreſſed any Apprehenſions of a Deſign upon him before the Event of the Riot?
A. Not that I know of.

Q. Were any Diſpoſitions of the Military made to provide againſt the Execution of that Deſign before that Event?
A. I know of none, except the Battalion of Sepoys ordered down to Benares to wait Mr Haſtings's Arrival there.

Q. To what Place did Mr. Haſtings retire after the Tumult, on the ſame Day or afterwards?
A. We did not quit the Houſe.

Q. How long did he continue in it before he quitted it?
A. Four or Five Days.

Q. To what Place did he retire after he left the Houſe?
A. To Chunargur.

Q. Were they moleſted or attacked after the Tumult, and before they retired to Chunagur?
A. We were not.

Q. Whether you ſerved in the Army that was employed againſt the Rajah Cheyt Sing's People?
A. I did; I was Field Engineer.

Q. Was there any Thing in the Force they had to encounter that indicated a long premeditated Deſign to make War on the Eaſt India Company?

A. It is hard for me to anſwer that Queſtion. I do not know there was; but I cannot be poſitive there was not.

Q. Whether the Force was ſo prepared and ſo trained as to be beyond the ordinary Eſtabliſhment of the Rajah?

A. They were under Cover of a Breaſt-work and the Fort, and we could not ſee them: We could only ſee them at a Diſtance.

Q. It did not afford you the Opportunity required?

A. No.

Q. Did you ever make any Attack upon any of the Rajah's Forces?

A. I erected the Forts againſt Peteeta and Bidjeygur.

Q. Do you know whether the Fort of Bidjeygur was defended by any regular military Governor, or proper military Eſtabliſhment?

A. I believe the Rajah's Mother commanded in the Fort, and gave her Directions to the Buxey.

Q. Was there any Military Force to protect the Rajah's Mother?

A. They fired on us frequently.

Q. Was there a formed Military Eſtabliſhment before?

A. They always kept a Garriſon in Bidjeygur.

Q. Of what Numbers did the Garriſon conſiſt, and of what Species of Troops, Engineers, or Artillery?

A. I believe there were about 700 Men who acted as Artillery, becauſe their Guns fired upon us frequently, and killed ſeveral of our Men.

Q. Had you any Opportunity of making any Obſervation upon the Cannon and other Stores taken in the Fort?

A. Not till many Months after we got Poſſeſſion of the Fort.

Q. At length you had?

A. I got a ſevere Illneſs at the Batteries during the Siege of Bidgegur, which I did not recover of ſufficiently for many Months, I ſuppoſe Seven or Eight Months; at the End of that Time I went to take a Plan of the Garriſon myſelf.

Q. Were there any Remains of the ſame Guns or Stores which had been there during the Time of the Siege?

A. The Guns, I believe, were all there, or moſt of them.

Q. What Number of Guns?

A. I do not recollect the Number of Guns.

Q. What Obſervations you made upon the Quality of the Guns, and the Nature of the Stores?

A. The Guns were old, and ill mounted.

Q. The Stores were hardly remaining, I ſuppoſe?

A. No; I believe the Stores were removed.

Q. Do you know whether there were or were not any Cannon removed from Bidjegur before you ſaw it?

A. I do not know that there was, for a Certainty; I have ſome Notion that the Cannon they took from us at Ramnagur was there, and had been removed; I believe it was, but I am not certain.

Q. In what Light was Cheit Sing conſidered by his Subjects in the Country in general, whether as a Renter, or as an Independent Prince?

A. I believe his Subjects looked upon him as perfectly Independent: They knew he was dependent upon our Government, but he had the Power of Life and Death over them.

Q. Whether he was a Prince beloved and eſteemed by his Subjects?

A. I believe he was liked very well.

Q. Whether you know of any Application from Cheit Sing to Mr. Haſtings at any Time before Mr. Haſtings retired from Benares?

A. I underſtand there were Applications made.

Q. But you know nothing of them yourſelf?

A. I know nothing of them myſelf.

Q. Do you know of any Application made by Cheit Sing to any other Perſon?
A. Not by Cheit Sing himſelf—he was upon the oppoſite Side of the River.

Q. Or by any Perſon commiſſioned by him?
A. There was a Man, named Govind Ram, applied to me to requeſt I would intercede with Mr. Markham in favour of Cheit Sing.

Q. Was Govind Ram in the Service of Cheit Sing before?
A. He was a Gentleman that reſided at Benares.

Q. When was that Application made?
A. I believe it was the Second Day after the Affair of Shewallah Gaut.

Q. And before Mr. Haſtings retired?
A. Yes.

Q. Whether you had any Reaſon to doubt that that Application was made under the Authority of Cheit Sing?
A. I imagine he was written to by ſome Perſon about Cheit Sing to make the Application.

Q. The Application was made to you perſonally?
A. To me perſonally.

Q. Was the Application repreſented as an Application by ſome Perſon from Cheit Sing, or as an Application warranted by Cheit Sing?
A. He did not expreſs it particularly—he requeſted I would intercede for Cheit Sing, and ſaid he was ready to ſubmit to any Terms Mr. Haſtings would pleaſe to impoſe.

Q. Did you communicate this Application to Mr. Markham?
A. I did.

Q. What Anſwer did Mr. Markham make to it?
A. Mr. Markham aſked me how I could think of interceding as a Friend for the Murderer of my Friend Stalker, meaning Lieutenant Stalker, who was killed at Shewallah Ghaut.

Q. Did he refuſe to communicate it to Mr. Haſtings?
A. He did.

Q. Did he aſſign any Reaſon for not doing it?
A. He did.

Q. Beſides that you have mentioned?
A. He did; he ſaid that Mr. Haſtings could not pardon Cheit Sing, his Crime was ſo great.

Q. I wiſh the Witneſs may be deſired to ſtate, as particularly as he can, what Anſwer Mr. Markham gave, and what his Reaſons were; and what particular Crime Cheit Sing was guilty of that was ſo enormous he could not expect a Pardon? Do you know any other Particulars of Mr. Markham's Anſwer.
A. He did not ſtate any other Particulars.

Q. Did you inform Govind Ram of this Refuſal?
A. I did.

Q. Did he make any other Applications?
A. He frequently in Converſation wiſhed that ſomething might be done for the Rajah.

Q. Did you, in Conſequence of that, make any Application to Mr. Haſtings or Mr. Markham?
A. No.

Q. Did you ever communicate with Mr. Haſtings at all?
A. I did not.

Q. Did any other Perſon ever apply to you beſides Govind Ram?
A. Not that I recollect.

Q. Are you of Opinion, that in caſe this Offer had been accepted, Mr. Haſtings might, without Bloodſhed, have obtained a Sum of Money?
A. I believe he might.

Q. To any conſiderable Amount?
A. The Rajah, I believe, ſtood very much in awe of Mr. Haſtings; and his Preſence, I believe, would have compelled him to any moderate Terms he might have propoſed.

Q. What do you mean by moderate Terms?
A. I ſuppoſe if Mr. Haſtings had aſked Ten Lacks, he would have given it to have been reconciled.

Q. This

Q. This you ſpeak to as Matter of Opinion?
A. It is all Matter of Opinion.

Q. Whether you think the Preſence of Mr. Haſtings alone, without any Violence or Severity, would have induced Cheit Sing to ſubmit to thoſe Terms you alluded to?
A. I do think he would readily have given Ten Lacks to have made his Peace with Mr. Haſtings.

Q. Are you of Opinion, if theſe Terms had been accepted that Bloodſhed would have been prevented?
A. I believe it would.

Q. Was there any Thing that appeared to you, at the Time Mr. Haſtings arrived at Benares, to indicate a ſtrong perſonal Animoſity in Mr. Haſtings againſt Cheyt Sing?
A. There did not.

Q. What Impreſſion did the Conduct of Mr. Haſtings towards Cheyt Sing make upon your Mind?
A. I ſuppoſe Mr. Haſtings's ordering the Rajah under Arreſt, was in conſequence of his having received ſome ſecret Information that Cheyt Sing was carrying on a ſecret Correſpondence with our Enemies; it ſtruck me in that Light.

Q. Are you inclined to ſuppoſe that, from the Severity of the Meaſures that Mr. Haſtings uſed towards Cheyt Sing, or from any other Circumſtance?
A. From his ordering him under Arreſt after his Arrival, without receiving the complimentary Viſit from Cheyt Sing.

Q. Was he not by the Arreſt diſgraced and diſhonoured in the Eyes of the Country?
A. Yes, I think he was.

Q. Do you think, that after the Arreſt he would have been able, ſuppoſing him to have been left in his Government, to have adminiſtered his Government, and collected the Revenue as well as before?
A. I ſhould not think he would have been reſpected as much as he was before; but he could have collected the Revenues, becauſe he could have uſed Force; but he could not have done it by any other Means.

Q. He could have collected the Revenues, becauſe he could have uſed Force; but he would not have been ſo much reſpected as before?
A. Yes.

Q. Suppoſing the obtaining a Sum of Money to have been Mr. Haſtings's Object, and not a Deſign of puniſhing Cheyt Sing for a Correſpondence inimical to the Engliſh Government, do you think the Arreſt was neceſſary to force the Payment?
A. I do think it might have been done without the Arreſt; but Cheyt Sing would certainly have made Difficulties if the Sum had been large.

Q. Did you ever hear what the Amount of the Fine was that Mr. Haſtings propoſed to levy?
A. Never, till I read it in Mr. Haſtings's Narrative.

Q. Do you think that Cheyt Sing would have reſiſted the Payment of that Fine, and that it could not have been levied by any other than forcible Means?
A. I think Cheyt Sing would have objected to it, and ſtarted many Difficulties, if it amounted to ſo great a Sum as Fifty Lacks of Rupees.

Q. Would he have oppoſed it by Force?
A. I do not think he would.

Q. (*from a Lord*) If you know what the State of Cheyt Sing's Force was at that Time, namely upon the 14th of Auguſt?
A. I do not.

The Counſel were aſked if they wiſhed to put any Queſtions to the Witneſs.

Q. (*from the Counſel.*) Whether your Reſidence, though you might be ſometimes in the Country, was not principally confined to Chunargur?
A. It was principally confined to Chunargur.

Q. Principally?
A. It was.

Q. But you made Excurſions in other Parts of the Country?
A. I did upon Hunting Parties and Shooting Parties.

Q. Whether

Q. Whether there might not have been frequent Attempts by Cheyt Sing towards acquiring an Independency, and frequent Diſorders in the Country, and yet they might have eſcaped your Knowledge?

A. No Doubt there might in a Tract of Country ſo very large.

Q. Whether ſome of the Forts under Cheyt Sing had not been recently enlarged, and whether ſome Alterations had not been made in his Forts?

A. I know of his adding a Baſtion to Ramnagur, or ſome Works to Ramnagur.

Q. When was that added?

A. It had been doing for ſome Years.

Q. How many Years?

A. Two or Three, I believe; I don't immediately recollect.

Q. Whether ſome Alterations had not been made about Pateeta?

A. Juſt at the Time of the Inſurrection there was.

Q. Before the 14th of Auguſt?

A. No, I believe not; I never heard that it was then.

Q. At what Time did you underſtand they were made?

A. Immediately after the Inſurrection.

Q. That was the 14th of Auguſt?

A. Immediately after.

Q. What was the Nature of the Alterations?

A. They threw up a Breaſt-work.

Q. Had not the Works been conſiderably enlarged at Pateeta; was there any Enlargement at Pateeta antecedent to the 14th of Auguſt?

A. I believe not—not that I know of.

Q. Whether the Witneſs has not heard Complaints of Cheit Sing's Diſaffection from the Reſident at Benares, prior to the 14th of Auguſt?

A. I have heard Mr. Graham ſay, that he was very much diſſatisfied upon the additional Demand of Tribute, upon Account of the Five Lacks in Addition that were laid on, I believe, in the Year 1778, or the Beginning of 1779.

Q. Were thoſe all the Complaints you heard, of any Thing like Diſaffection?

A. Yes, they were.

Q. Whether he had any Opportunity of obſerving the Stores found in the Fort of Cheit Sing, after the Inſurrection?

A. Not for many Months after. I anſwered that Queſtion before.

Q. When did you ſee them?

A. I ſaw none, except what I mentioned before.—I ſaw no Stores; there were large Grainaries there which had been filled with Grain; ſome was damaged very much, and ſome had been removed.

Q. Whether you ſaw the Supply of Stores ſent by Colonel Blair?

A. I did not. I was confined to my Bed for ſeveral Months after the Surrender of Bidgegur.

Q. The Witneſs has been aſked after the Temper and Diſpoſition of Cheit Sing; I wiſh to aſk the ſame Queſtion with reſpect to Soojaun Sing the Brother?

A. Soojaun Sing was of a violent Temper, I believe.

Q. Were not the Affairs of Cheit Sing very much intruſted to that Brother, eſpecially after the Inſurrection?

A. I don't know that they were entruſted by Cheit Sing to him; but I believe he took upon him the Direction of many Matters.

Q. Do you mean before or after the Inſurrection?

A. At all Times, before and after; all Matters.

Q. What Sort of Matters?

A. Reſpecting the Government of the Country. I believe he was of a violent Temper, and interfered in many Affairs, whether by Cheit Sing's Approbation or not, I don't know.

Q. Do you mean the Military or Civil Government?

A. I believe in all Matters whatſoever in the Affairs of Government.

Q. Had he not the general Direction of all Matters belonging to Cheit Sing?—Was he not the principal Director, Counſel, and Adviſer of the Whole; and did he do it with the Will of Cheyt Sing?

A. I don't know that he was.

Q. At the Time of the Application the Witneſs has ſpoken to, which he communicated to Mr. Markham, was not Cheit Sing engaged in open Rebellion, and oppoſing our Troops in the Field? Do you know the Time when Govind Ram did make his Application?

A. I believe it was the Second Day after the Inſurrection.

Q. Where was Cheit Sing at that Time? Was he at the Head of the Army in Rebellion?

A. He was at Ramnegur, on the oppoſite Side of the Ganges.

Q. Had he any Forces under him?

A. He was collecting Forces; he had collected a great Number.

Q. You don't know how many he had with him at the Time?

A. No, I cannot tell.

Q. Do you know any Thing of the Murder of an European of the Name of Hooper?

A. Mr. Haſtings ſent to me in the Morning of the Day before we left Benares, to know my Opinion reſpecting the Bombardment of Ramnegur: I gave it as my Opinion, the oppoſite Bank would be the propereſt Situation to erect Mortar Batteries. I repreſented it was better there than any where elſe: I repreſented it ſo to Mr. Haſtings; and Mr. Haſtings ſaid, he thought the Diſtance was too great. I told him, I could not be exact in the Diſtance, but I thought it ſufficiently near to erect a Mortar Battery oppoſite Ramnegur; but I would go up in the Afternoon, and examine it more particularly. In the Afternoon I went to the Spot: Shortly after my Arrival there, I ſaw a Budgerow and a large Boat coming down with the Current very quick; it was in the Height of the Rains, and they were coming down very quick. As ſoon as the Boats were ſeen from the Fort of Ramnegur, I obſerved the People at the Ghaut, the Place where the Boats were in the Harbour, a Kind of Gut at Ramnagur, in Motion, and getting aboard the Boats with great Expedition. In ſhort, they afterwards put Boats off with armed Men, and boarded the Budgerow and Boat; many of them were with drawn Sabres in their Hands: Several of the People in the Boat jumped overboard into the Ganges. There were ſome Boats belonging to myſelf at a little Village hard by; Pleaſure Boats, Two Boats; I run down, and ordered them to put off immediately, and take up as many of the Men as they could. They brought aſhore Eleven of them, to the beſt of my Recollection; they were moſt of them wounded Sepoys that had been wounded in the Morning of that Day, in the Action at Ramnegur, where Captain Mayaffre commanded, and informed me of Captain Mayaffre and Captain Doxey being killed, and the Detachment being defeated. They were Men who were in the Action, and were wounded, and put on Board the Boats. The Budgerow belonged to an European Merchant who had been up the Country with a Brigade on the Country Station, and was returning to Calcutta, and Cheit Sing's People had cut them off: They had killed all that they found on Board, amongſt the Reſt was this Merchant, Mr. Hooper.

Q. As the Witneſs has been aſked reſpecting the Character of different Perſons, I would wiſh to put the ſame Queſtion to him reſpecting the Character of Mr. Haſtings, as to Temper and Diſpoſition?

A. I believe there is not a more amiable private Character in any Country than Mr. Haſtings.

Q. You have ſaid the Country of Benares was of ſuch Extent, it might have been poſſible for Cheit Sing to have made Preparations for Rebellion, and made Excurſions into the Country, without your knowing it. I wiſh to know whether any Preparations of this Sort had been carried on in the City of Benares or at Ramnagur, without your Knowledge?

A. I believe, if any conſiderable Preparations were made, they would have come to my Knowledge.

Q. Either at Ramnagur or Benares?

A. Yes.

Q. The Witneſs ſtated that the Boat in which Mr. Hooper was, who was murdered, contained ſome Sepoys that were wounded, belonging to the Detachment of Captain Mayaffre; I wiſh to know whether Captain Mayaffre had not attacked Ramnagur that Morning?

A. The Sepoys I picked up informed me, he had that Morning attacked Ramnagur, and was killed.

Q. You mean the Sepoys that were wounded in the Action with Captain Mayaffre?

A. Yes.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* The Witneſs has ſaid, Cheyt Sing had made ſome Addition to the Fortification, and raiſed a Breaſt-work; I wiſh to know whether theſe Additions or that Breaſt-work had occaſioned any Alarm in the Engliſh Government?

A. I never heard the Addition to Ramnagur made any Alarm—thoſe at Pateeta were made after the Inſurrection.

Q. Then no Additions previous to the Inſurrection had given any Alarm to the Britiſh Government?

A. I believe not.

Q. If

Q. If any Alarm or any Jealouſy had been conceived from any ſuch Works, ſhould you, as an Engineer who was ſo near as Fifteen Miles or leſs to Ramnagur, been applied to on the Subject?

A. I believe if it had given any Alarm to the Government it would have been made known to me as Engineer in that Part of the Country.

Q. You was Chief Engineer there?

A. I was.

Q. Did you yourſelf, as a Soldier, conceive any Alarm from what you heard of at Ramnagur or Pateeta?

A. I did not.

Q. (*from a Lord.*) Whether you conſidered the Affray that happened at Shewallah as the Conſequence of the Arreſt of Cheyt Sing?

A. I did.

Q. (*by a Lord.*) If Attempts appeared to you to have been made by Cheyt Sing to eſtabliſh his Independence, would it have been prudent for Mr. Haſtings to have proceeded to Benares in the Manner he did, without a Force ſufficient to repel ſuch Attempts?

A. I think a large Force ſhould have been collected upon the Occaſion, if they apprehended he wanted to make himſelf independent.

The Managers for the Commons informed the Houſe, they ſhould call no more Witneſſes upon this Article.

Then the Houſe adjourned to the Chamber of Parliament.

Die Veneris, 11° *Aprilis* 1788.

THE Lords being in their Places, the Houſe reſumed, the uſual Proclamations made, and the Defendant appearing at the Bar, the Lord Chancellor acquainted the Managers for the Commons they might proceed.

Then Mr. Anſtruther was heard, to ſum up the Evidence upon the firſt Article.—And having finiſhed,

The Houſe directed Mr. BENN to be called in again: and being called in accordingly, he was examined as follows.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* The Witneſs was aſked Yeſterday, whether, from the peculiar Manners of the People of Hindoſtan, an Arreſt was not conſidered as more diſgraceful there upon the Perſon arreſted than it is in any other Country; and his Anſwer, as I recollect, was, that he looked upon it as diſgraceful in any Country. Am I right in ſaying that was your Anſwer?

A. I believe it was.

Q. I will now put the Queſtion in a different Manner.—Are you not of Opinion that Mr. Haſtings's arreſting Cheit Sing muſt have appeared to the Subjects of Cheit Sing and the People of Hindoſtan as a Stigma of great Diſgrace?

A. No; I did not conſider the Arreſt of him as a Stigma of great Diſgrace. If I may be permitted, I will ſtate what I think of Arreſts in general.—In India there are two Sets of Men to whom Arreſts would be diſgraceful: the Firſt is a Military Man; the other, a Merchant.—In Caſes of Revenue, Arreſts are very common.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* As a Bramin or High Prieſt, looking upon him in that ſacred Light, whether an Arreſt of him, in that Situation, would not be looked upon by the Hindoos as a peculiar Diſgrace?

A. I think upon a Bramin it would.

Q. Was not Cheit Sing a Bramin?

A. If you will give me Leave I will explain what Cheit Sing was.—He was the Son of a Muſſul Woman, he was not a Bramin; by that Circumſtance, he was not a Man of what the Hindoos call the High Caſt among them: All I meant to ſay was, the Rule which applied to the Bramins or People of a High Caſt in India did not apply to Rajah Cheit Sing.

Q. Whether, ſuppoſing him a Sovereign Prince, the Arreſt upon a Perſon of ſuch a Deſcription would not be regarded by the Manners of that Country as a particular Diſgrace?

A. It would be regarded as a Circumſtance leſſening the Authority of a Sovereign Prince.

Q. Whether the Mode of Puniſhment that was inflicted upon Doorgbidjey Sing of depriving him of his Hooka would be conſidered, according to the Manners of the People of that Country, as a perſonal Diſgrace?

A. No, it would not.

Q. State your Reaſon.

A. I am aſked, whether, agreeable to my Senſe of the Manners of that Country, it would be conſidered as a Diſgrace.—From my Senſe of the Manners of that Country, I think it would not be conſidered as a particular Diſgrace.

Q. What were the Offences that Doorgbidjey Sing had committed, for which he was impriſoned and treated in the Manner you have repreſented?

A. A large Balance was due to the Eaſt India Company; his firſt Impriſonment was for that Sum of Money due to the Eaſt India Company.

Q. Was there any other Occaſion for his ſecond Confinement?

A. That Sum not being liquidated:—There is an Account here I believe that perhaps would ſtate the Matter more clearly than I can from Recollection, or at leaſt I could ſtate it more clearly if I ſaw that Account.

Q. The general Queſtion put to you is, Whether, upon your Recollection of the Cauſes of the firſt and ſecond Impriſonment, that was a Puniſhment too ſevere in proportion to thoſe Cauſes, according to the Rules and Cuſtoms of that Country?

A. No; I do not think it was.

Q. Do you think he deſerved Death for thoſe Offences?
A. No; certainly not.

Q. What do you underſtand by the Word Zemindar? Do you underſtand a Zemindar to be a Perſon poſſeſſed of Land generally, or poſſeſſed of Land ſubject to a ſmall Rent to the Great Mogul?
A. I underſtand it to be generally a Poſſeſſor of Land.

Q. Is there any Difference in the Opinion of the Natives between a great and powerful Zemindar or a ſmaller Zemindar?
A. The ſame Difference as in every other Country.

Q. The Queſtion meant to be put is, Whether in the Nature of the Tenure there is a Difference between a great Zemindar and a ſmall one?
A. No, I believe not; there is none that I know of.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* Whether when Rents or Revenues fall in Arrear, perſonal Arreſts are not the ordinary Proceſs for compelling Payment?
A. It is.

Q. Whether the Deprivation of the Hooka is not commonly the firſt Mode uſed to enforce Payment?
A. I don't believe it is at all a general one; it is a little Hardſhip, perhaps ſimilar to depriving a Gentleman of his Snuffbox in England.

The Witneſs was directed to withdraw.

Then the Houſe directed Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Gardner to be again called; and being called accordingly, he was aſked,

Q. Whether Govind Ram was eſteemed a Man of Conſequence at Benares?
A. He was a Man of genteel Family and Connections.

Q. Was he a Man of Character?
A. I never heard any Thing againſt his Character; I believe he was.

Q. If Mr. Haſtings had Reaſon to believe Reſiſtance from Cheyt Sing was intended, do you not think Care ought to have been taken that the Sepoys ſhould have been ſupplied with Ammunition?
A. Moſt undoubtedly; but that was the Duty of the military Office, and not mine, to take care of.

The Witneſs was directed to withdraw.

Then Mr. Burke was heard to obſerve upon the Evidence laſt given; and having finiſhed,

The Houſe adjourned to the Chamber of Parliament.

Die Martis, 15° *Aprilis* 1788.

THE Lords being in their Places, the Houſe reſumed, the uſual Proclamations made, and the Defendant appearing at the Bar, Mr. Adam was heard to open the Second Article of the Charge in Part.

Then the Houſe adjourned to the Chamber of Parliament.

Die Mercurij, 16° *Aprilis* 1788.

THE Lords being in their Places, the Houſe reſumed, the uſual Proclamations made, and the Defendant appearing at the Bar, Mr. Pelham was heard to open the Remainder of the Second Article, and to obſerve upon the Defendant's Anſwer thereto.

Then the Managers for the Commons ſtated, that they ſhould proceed to call their Evidence in Support of the ſaid Second Article: Previous to which they begged leave to obſerve, that it was not their Intention upon this Article to confine the Evidence to the preciſe Order of the Allegations in the Charge.

They further ſtated, that in reſpect to the oral Evidence to be adduced upon the ſaid Article, it was not their Intention always to examine a Witneſs who was called, to the Whole of the ſaid Article of the Charge, but to ſuch Parts only to which they ſhould have already produced written Evidence, in Corroboration of the ſame, without Prejudice to the Counſel for the Defendant examining ſuch Witneſs to the Whole of the Charge, if they ſhould think proper; except as to One Witneſs, whoſe Situation made it requiſite for him to be examined as early as poſſible, he being about to proceed to India by the next Ships.——They would therefore only firſt prove a Paper circulated, printed, and publiſhed, by the Order of Mr. Haſtings, in the Lobby of the Houſe of Commons, purporting to be a Second Defence relative to the Article now under Conſideration; and then they would proceed to call the Witneſs before mentioned.

The Counſel for the Defendant deſired the Managers for the Commons to favour them with the ſaid Paper, and that if it was publiſhed by the Defendant it ſhould be acknowledged by him.——The Paper was accordingly delivered by the Managers of the Commons to the Counſel for the Defendant, and by them ſhewn to the Defendant.

Then the Counſel were aſked by the Houſe, Whether they admitted that the Paper produced was a Paper proceeding from Mr. Haſtings?

The Counſel for the Defendant admitted that the ſaid Paper did proceed from the Defendant, but not with the Explanation given by the Managers, that it was printed, publiſhed, and circulated by him, or by his Order, in the Lobby of the Houſe of Commons, and delivered to the Members as ſuch.

The Managers for the Commons replied, that the Houſe would be ſatisfied that the Explanation was correct, by the Evidence of a Witneſs that they would proceed to call.

Accordingly they deſired that MAJOR JOHN SCOTT might be called; who appearing at the Bar, was ſworn.

Then the following Paper was ſhewn him.

" The Real State of the Facts contained in the Fourth Article of Mr. Burke's Charge, diveſted of all the extraneous Matter in which they are enveloped, may be comprized in the following plain Recital.

" The Nabob of Oude, by the Privation of a conſiderable Part of his Patrimonial Eſtate, and the Enlargement of his Subſidy, was reduced to great and very early Diſtreſs. This I repeatedly predicted at the Time that the Majority which conſtituted the efficient Government of Bengal in 1775 forced from the Nabob thoſe Conditions of the Treaty concluded with him. From the ſame Cauſes his Army, which was enormous, became diſaffected, refractory, and mutinous, ſo as at Times to endanger his Perſon; becauſe he had not the Means of paying their growing Arrears, nor of ſtopping the Evil by diſbanding them. This threw him of courſe on the Engliſh Power for his Protection; and ſo far only was he dependent on it. Beſides theſe Preſſures, the Nabob Sujah Dowlah left him encumbered with a Debt ariſing from recent Engagements with the Company; and his Treaſury, which might have ſufficed to anſwer the actual Demands upon the Son, excluded from his Reach by the previous Charge of it, having been committed to Bhow Begum, the Wife of the deceaſed Nabob, who tenaciouſly retained them as her Property; nor in the Wane of his Authority, the relaxed Obedience of all Orders of his Subjects, and the Novelty of Diminion, operating upon a Mind naturally weak, and unfertile of Reſources, durſt he reclaim them when he might. By this Forbearance the Begum acquired the Conſtruction of an allowed Right, of which ſhe was of a Temper to avail herſelf in its fulleſt Extent. As ſhe lived at a Diſtance from her Son, in the City which was her late Huſband's Capital, and over which ſhe had obtained an habitual Influence, this leſſened the Means of Conciliation with her Son, and gave Confidence to her Uſurpations. Her Stepmother, the Mother of the Nabob Sujah Dowlah, who is beſt known by the Appellation of the Old Begum, a Woman of a high and uncontrolable Spirit, lived in the ſame Neighbourhood, and always made common Cauſe with the Younger Begum of every Diſpute in which the latter was engaged with her Son. Nor were theſe, though weak Women, unformidable Adverſaries; for they had the City at their Devotion; their perſonal Wealth, and the Income of their Jaghires, enabled them to keep up numerous Bands of armed Attendants; and an obdurate Perſeverance, ſuſtained by the Habit of long Indulgence, and the Conſciouſneſs of the Security which they derived from the Delicacy of Oriental Manners, more than ſerved them in the Stead of manly Courage.

" Such was the relative State of the Nabob Aſſulph ul Dowlah and the Begums at the Time of his Acceſſion to the Subahſhip in February 1775.

" Though the Nabob dared not openly to reclaim his Treaſures, he had at various Times obtained ſmall Sums from the Begum upon Loan, amounting altogether to Twenty-ſix Lacks of Rupees: But being preſſed for Payment of the Company's Debt, without other Reſources, he applied to her for a more effectual Aid, and was refuſed. In this Emergency he had Recourſe to the Engliſh Reſident, Mr. Briſtow, whom he prevailed upon, as the Reſident affirmed, to be his Advocate with the Begum; and Mr. Briſtow, leſs ſcrupulous than his Employer, bluntly demanded what the other had only ſolicited, on the Plea that the whole Wealth which ſhe poſſeſſed was the Property of the State. After a Variety of Negociation he at length obtained from her an Agreement to pay Thirty Lacks in Specie and Effects, on the Condition of the Nabob's granting to her an Engagement in Writing, with the Company's Guarantee, that no more Demands of any Kind ſhould ever be made upon her; and that ſhe ſhould enjoy during Life her Jaghires, and all her other Eſtates and Poſſeſſions unmoleſted. An Engagement was accordingly granted to this Effect by the Nabob, expreſſing in it the Company's Guarantee, and a ſeparate Engagement by Mr. Briſtow confirming it.

" This Tranſaction, which muſt have employed a conſiderable Length of Time, ſince it gave Occaſion to Mr. Briſtow for Two Journies to Fyzabad, a Diſtance of Ninety Miles, was not officially communicated to the Board; and Mr. Barwell and myſelf were altogether unapprized of it, till about the 11th of November, on which Day Two Letters were read in Council from Mr. Briſtow, dated the 8th and 16th of October, and detailing the Origin and Proceſs of it to its Concluſion. In the Firſt of theſe were the following remarkable Words, evidently inſerted to juſtify his Perſeverance in preſſing the Begum to an Accommodation: " It is generally believed that the Begum has Four Crores" (Forty Millions of Rupees) " in her Poſſeſſion; but I fancy I may venture to ſay ſhe has One Crore and ſeventy Lacks;" i. e. Seventeen Millions of Rupees, or near Two Millions Sterling.

" The Board approved of Mr. Briſtow's Conduct, and confirmed the Guarantee. I certainly diſapproved of both; but as I had declaredly made it a Rule to avoid interrupting the Acts of the Majority of the Council, which was the Government, by continual Diſſents and Objections to every ſubſidiary Meaſure, after the primary Deſigns were debated and paſſed, I ſuppoſe it was upon this Principle that I allowed the Majority to paſs their own Judgement on the Proceedings of their own Agent, without offering an ineffectual Oppoſition to it, except what paſſed in verbal Debate. Mr. Briſtow had no Inſtructions from the Board to interfere in ſo delicate an Affair, much leſs had he Authority to pledge the Company's Faith to a formal Treaty. I was not therefore likely to approve ſo irregular an Aſſumption of a Power which did not appertain to his Office, and which ſhould never be exerciſed even by the Sovereignty itſelf without a ſtrong Neceſſity impelling,

pelling, or an Object of great Benefit inducing it. I believed that Mr. Briſtow had acted under ſecret Orders, of which it was thought ſufficient to put the Reſult upon Record, and that not till it was finally completed. As little ſhould I have approved of any Interference, however authorized, between the Nabob and his Mother, for the Purpoſe of effecting, by the Terror of the Engliſh Influence, what the Nabob had not the Courage or Inclination to attempt in his own Right. Had the Nabob himſelf made the Attempt, and failed, or met with ſuch Reſiſtance, as portended a doubtful Iſſue of it, he might have claimed the Aſſiſtance of our Power, by the Virtue of our new Engagements with him, and we might honourably have appeared as Parties in the Competition, whether we had Recourſe to Mediation or Arms. But the Act, uncalled for by ſuch an Obligation, or by any Provocation in which our Government had an Intereſt, could only tend to render the Engliſh Character odious in the Eyes of the World for a wanton Intruſion on domeſtic Decorum, and contemptible for the pitiful Termination of it.

" That ſuch were my probable Sentiments, and the Motives ſuch as I have aſcribed for my Suppreſſion of them, will appear evident from the Minute which I afterwards delivered on the 3d of January 1776, in conſequence of an Appeal made by the Begum to our Government; in which, upon a ſubſequent Provocation, ſhe recited all the Grievances which ſhe had ſuſtained from this Exaction *. In that Minute I expreſſed my Regret at being compelled, by a formal Call of the Board, to give an Opinion upon a Queſtion which I had wiſhed to leave wholly to their Determination, as it regarded the Conduct of their own Syſtem, in which I had no Part, and upon which I knew that my Opinion would be of no Avail: and the Opinion which I proceeded to give upon the Queſtion then before the Board will be found, on a Peruſal of it, to allude to my declared Senſe, though not recorded, of the original Tranſaction, and to contain my Diſapprobation in Terms of the former Interference.

" Mr. Briſtow was right in his Aſſertion, that the Treaſures of which the Begum was in Poſſeſſion were the Property of the State. The Nabob had a Double Right to reclaim them, both as his lawful Inheritance, and as a Truſt officially committed to her Cuſtody, for which ſhe was eſpecially accountable to him as her Sovereign, and the Preſentative of her former Sovereign, from whom ſhe had received them. As Mr. Briſtow choſe to intereſt himſelf in reclaiming the Nabob's Rights, he ought to have aſſerted them effectually: And had he done ſo, the Magnitude of the Service which he would have rendered by it to the Nabob, his immediate Employer, and to the Company, who would have been eventually benefited by it, would have largely overbalanced the Irregularity of the Mode, and entitled him to Applauſe inſtead of Cenſure. But his Agency was as unfaithful as it was unwarranted. Acting from a Conviction that the Begum had actual Poſſeſſion of One Crore and Seventy Lacks of Rupees, and declaring that every Rupee of this Sum was the Nabob's rightful Property, he demanded Fifty Lacks, took Thirty, gave her an Acquittal of all the Reſt, with the Right of retaining in Perpetuity the Lands which ſhe before held at the Nabob's Pleaſure, and bound the Nabob by a written Obligation, under the Sanction of an Oath, and the Guarantee of the Company, to abide by it.

" Whether the Juſtice of the Honourable Houſe of Commons ſhall decree that the Government of Bengal was guilty of a Violation of the Rights of the Begum in taking from her Thirty Lacks of Rupees, which were her Property; or of a Violation of the Rights of the Nabob in depriving him of One hundred and forty Lacks, which were his Property, by guaranteeing the Poſſeſſion of them to the Begum; the Members who conſtituted that Government are alone reſponſible for either Act. I had no Concern in either: For it is demonſtrated by Volumes of Evidence, in the Poſſeſſion of the Honourable Houſe of Commons, that from the 19th of October 1774, when the new Government of Fort William firſt aſſembled, to the Death of Colonel Monſon on the 28th of September 1776, the real and efficient Government of Bengal conſiſted of General Clavering, Colonel Monſon, and Mr. Francis, who formed a permanent and unvaried Majority; and that the Company's Intereſts in the Province of Oude, and their Connection with the Nabob Aſſulph ul Dowlah, were conducted in an eſpecial Manner by that Majority alone, Mr. Barwell, the other Member of the Council, and myſelf, being wholly and abſolutely excluded from all Participation therein.

" In virtue of the Engagement concluded with Bhow Begum in the Manner which has been above related, ſhe continued in the quiet and undiſturbed Poſſeſſion of her Jaghires and Treaſures till the Years 1781 and 1782, when I gave my Aſſent to the Reſumption of both on the following Ground and Occaſion †.

" It is well known, that by the Example, and at the Inſtigation of Raja Cheit Sing, the Zemindar of Benares, the Inhabitants of that Diſtrict revolted from our Government, and continued in a State of Rebellion from the 22d of Auguſt to the 22d of September 1781. During this ſhort but important Period, I was confined to the Fortreſs and Plain of Chunar, and in a Situation which, in the Apprehenſion of many, portended certain Deſtruction to myſelf and my ſmall Party.

---

* See all the Proceedings relative to this Tranſaction in the " Minutes of Evidence," taken laſt Year; or in the Appendix to the Tenth Report of the Select Committee.

† I inſiſted upon a faithful Obſervance of the Engagement, however I diſapproved of it originally.—The Nabob was prevented from violating the Engagement in February 1778, by my Remonſtrances.—See the Tenth Report of the Select Committee, Page 4.

" The

" The Begums of Fyzabad, prompted by their common Hatred to our Nation, and not much more affected to their own Sovereign, though he was their Son and Grandſon, united their Authority and Influence to extend and aggravate our Difficulties. Circular Letters were written to the Zemindars of Oude, inciting them to Rebellion : Rewards were proclaimed for the Heads of Engliſh Officers, Soldiers, and Sepoys : A general Revolt enſued, of which their Agents were the principal Leaders, in the Diſtricts of Goorucpoor and Bareech : The Two chief Eunuchs and confidential Servants of the younger Begum openly levied Troops in the great Square of the City for the avowed Service of Cheit Sing againſt the Engliſh ; and theſe were ſent under the Name of Nejeebs to Cheit Sing, and actually employed in his Battles againſt us.

" Theſe Facts have been proved by the Depoſitions of Lieutenant Colonel Alexander Hannay, Major John M'Donald, Captain John Gordon, and many other Witneſſes, taken before Sir Elijah Impey, at Lucknow and Chunar, within Three Months of the Time in which the Events had paſſed : And in One of the latter, namely, that of Sheikh Mahomed Aumeen Mheir, a Commandant, and the Second Officer in Command, of the Service of Cheit Sing, a Liſt of the Troops which compoſed Cheit Sing's Force during his Rebellion, was delivered by him upon Oath, in which were inſerted 1000 Nejeebs, or Swordmen, newly entertained from Lucnow ; which exactly corroborates the Teſtimony of Colonel Hannay and the other Engliſh Officers, who mention the Recruits enliſted by the Begum's Authority at Fyzabad, by the ſame Name of Nejeebs, the Deponent ſuppoſing them to have been ſent from Lucnow inſtead of Fyzabad, through an evident Miſtake of one Capital for the other. It is worth remarking, that theſe Depoſitions were all taken to eſtabliſh a Series of Facts combined with the Rebellion of Cheit Sing ; and what they have affirmed concerning the Begums was an acceſſory Subject, not required for the original Purpoſe, though probably the moſt powerful in the Feelings and Recollection of the Deponents, and therefore more particularly noted in the Evidence delivered by them. This is certainly an additional Argument of their Authenticity.

" Mr. Burke, aware of the Weight of theſe Teſtimonies, has taken much Pains to diſcredit them, by blackening them, in his peculiar Manner, with hard and opprobrious Epithets, ſuch as " paſſionate, careleſs, irrelevant, and irregular—conſiſting of Matter not fit to be depoſed on " Oath," &c. and by cenſuring Sir Elijah Impey, the Magiſtrate before whom they were taken, for having therein " acted extrajudicially, and not within the Limits of his Juriſdiction ;" with other Reflections upon Sir Elijah Impey, of ſuch a Nature, as no Man without certain Grounds ought to caſt upon the Character of another. But as he has offered no Proof of theſe daring Allegations, and as his Depreciation of the Evidences is certainly no Argument of their Want of Truth or Authenticity, I preſume that they will be admitted to eſtabliſh the Facts to which they have a mutual Relation, on as ample a Conviction as if they had been delivered in every legal Form before a Britiſh Court of Judicature.—I muſt extend this Sentiment, by obſerving that I did upon this Occaſion what the Law of England would have preſcribed in a ſimilar Proceſs of its own Juriſdiction : I took the beſt poſſible Evidence that could be obtained ; and I gave it the beſt poſſible Sanction, by cauſing it to be taken before the Firſt Britiſh Magiſtrate in India.—I was not to enquire whether his Conduct in this Inſtance was irregular ; nor was the Sanctity of an Oath leſs awful to the Minds of the Deponents, many of whom were Men of high Honour and unblemiſhed Character, or leſs operative of the Truth, at Lucnow or Chunar, than it would have been if adminiſtered in the Supreme Court of Judicature in Calcutta, or even in Weſtminſter Hall.—What a Field for Triumph and Deriſion ſhould I have afforded to my Accuſer, had I applied to the Magiſtrates of the Country for the Authentication of the Evidences ! and what a Diſplay of rhetorical Wit might have been ſucceſsfully exhibited on Names of unknown Witneſſes, atteſted by Cauzees of uncertain Exiſtence !

" The Evidence of Mr. Middleton and Captain David Williams, taken before the Honourable Houſe of Commons, confirms all the material Points of the Evidence taken before Sir Elijah Impey ; and who will be ſo hardy as to diſpute its Veracity, or the Authority of the High Court before which it was delivered ?

" At the Cloſe of the Diſturbances which had ariſen in Benares, and while thoſe excited by the Begums yet ſubſiſted in their Neighbourhood, the Nabob Aſſulph ul Dowlah, who had generouſly, and againſt my repeated Inſtances, flown to my Aſſiſtance on the firſt News of my Difficulties, ſolicited me to give my Conſent to a Meaſure which he ſtated as neceſſary to enable him to provide for the Neceſſities of his own Government, and the Payment of his Debt to the Company, but which he could not carry into Execution without my Sanction, becauſe it involved the Eſtates of Bhow Begum, who held them under a written Engagement, ſanctified by the Company's Guarantee. The Meaſure to which I allude was, the Reſumption of all the Jaghires held within his Dominions. I inſtantly, and without a Thought of Heſitation, agreed to it ; only requiring (as I now recollect) that the Reſumption ſhould be univerſal, and that it ſhould be ſtedfaſtly and effectually accompliſhed. The Treaty, as it is called, was no Obſtacle ; for its Obligation had already ceaſed with the Breach of that which appertained to the Part of the Begum. Every Engagement of a Sovereign with his Subjects muſt neceſſarily ſuppoſe the Condition of Allegiance as an Obligation on the latter, though not expreſſed. To expreſs it would be to admit the Right of withholding it. The Begum had forfeited her Allegiance : She had openly excited the Subjects of her Sovereign to Rebellion ; and had engaged in Deſigns for the Deſtruction of the Engliſh Government and of its Subjects.

Was

Was I, the Repreſentative of the Company, to exact from the Nabob, their Ally, the rigid Obſervance of an Engagement with a Perſon who had abuſed the Benefits conferred by it, and employed them in diſturbing the Peace of his Country, and endangering the Safety of his Perſon and Government? Or was I, a Servant of the Company, and an Engliſhman, to be the Advocate for an outrageous Woman, who had ſought the Ruin of my Employers, and had offered Money for the Purchaſe of the Heads of my Fellow Servants, and the Dependents of my Protection? No.—I thank God, mine was not a Government that held the Rod of Perſecution over thoſe who faithfully ſerved it, for the ſake of patronizing its Enemies, and the Traitors againſt its Authority; nor is there an Individual in either of theſe Characters exiſting, who can boaſt that he has inſulted the Government over which I preſided, or violated its Rights, or ſhed the Blood of my Countrymen or Dependents with Impunity. I have underſtood it to be a Maxim of the Law of Nations, that all Treaties and mutual Compacts between States loſe their Exiſtence with a State of War. With a much ſtronger Neceſſity muſt this Rule apply to a ſtate of Hoſtility between a Sovereign and his Subjects. In a Word, I regarded the Nabob's Engagement with the Begum, and the Company's Guarantee, if I regarded them at all, as become Two inſignificant Shreds of waſte Paper. But very different was my Opinion of their Subject, conſidered independently of their paſt Obligation. There could ſcarce exiſt a more incongruous or a more dangerous Combination of Rights under the ſame Syſtem of Government than a Territorial Property, and unproductive Wealth, ſubſiſting in the Centre of a great Dominion, and though protected by it, independent of it. Such were the Jaghire and Treaſures of Bhow Begum; and ſuch, in an inferior and in different Degrees, were the Jaghires of the Old Begum and others. The Letters of Mr. Briſtow, in a Period much earlier than this, are filled with Complaints and Inſtances of the Obſtructions which the public Revenue and the Authority of Government ſuſtained from theſe arbitrary Tenures; and Mr. Briſtow will not be ſuſpected of miſtating Facts for the Purpoſe of ſupplying me with a remote and eventual Argument. But if ſuch Objections exiſted in Speculation to the Privileges enjoyed by the Begums, with much more Conviction muſt they be ſuppoſed to have operated on my Mind after the Experience which I had ſo recently received of their Effects. I was therefore glad of the Opportunity of abſolving the Nabob from the Shackles in which Mr. Briſtow's Engagement had bound him, and yet better pleaſed that the Propoſition for caſting them off came from himſelf. I allowed myſelf upon this Occaſion the Gratification of a Sentiment, which rarely enters, or ought perhaps to enter into, or mix itſelf with, the Compoſure of a political Meaſure. I yielded my Conſent as much to the Gratitude which I owed and felt for the late Proof which the Nabob had given me of his Attachment, as to my Senſe of public Duty.

" But when I had proceeded ſo far, there I ſtopped. The Rigour of the Act had derived no Part of its Conſtruction from Reſentment, at leaſt not from mine: Enough had been done for the Reſtoration of the Nabob's Authority, and for the Security of the Peace of his Country; enough had been done for an Exhibition of Example; and if I could have regarded Perſonal Puniſhment as an Object, enough of that End had alſo been accompliſhed in the Anguiſh which might have been inferred from the Diſappointment of Female Vengeance and Malignity. Their Sex, and the Relation which theſe high Offenders bore to the Nabob, exacted from me a Reſpect for their Neceſſities, while I joined in diſarming them of the Power of wronging their Benefactor. Whether the Propoſition came immediately from the Nabob, or (as I believe) from myſelf, I cannot preciſely determine; but a Proviſion was made for replacing their Income at the exact Rate at which it had ſtood on their own Eſtimate, while they held the Jaghires; by making it the Condition of the Reſumption, that they ſhould receive a Penſion equal to the Amount of their Jaghires, in equal Monthly Payments; and theſe, for the fuller Security, were made payable from the Produce of the Company's Aſſignments.

" At this Time no Notice was taken of the Treaſures which were ſtill retained by Bhow Begum *. As the Nabob's Requiſition went no further than her Jaghire, I did not think of urging him beyond that ſingle Point. But when the Reſumption of the Treaſures was ſuggeſted, not as a new and acceſſory Meaſure, but as an Exchange for that which had been already determined, I acquieſced in it in the Firſt Senſe, and encouraged the Proſecution of it, but would not allow of it as an Exchange; for after the licentious Spirit which the Begums had lately ſhewn, and with the Diſorders which ſtill prevailed in conſequence of it, I deemed the Reſumption of the Jaghires a Meaſure abſolutely neceſſary to the Safety of the Nabob's Government, and eventually to the Quiet of our own.

" As to the ſubſequent Proceedings, the Nabob's Change of Mind, the Reluctance and Indeciſion of the Miniſter, the Negociations which enſued againſt my moſt peremptory Inſtances and Proteſtations, and the Concluſion forced by my own Adherence to the original Plan, I chuſe to avoid a tedious and unneceſſary Detail, by the following brief Explanation of my own Conduct reſpecting them.

---

* I can offer a Proof of the Truth of this Aſſertion, which is incontrovertible—namely, a Letter from the Nabob to me, dated Fyzabad, the 13th of January 1782, and inſerted in the Tenth Repart of the Select Committee. He had then claimed the Treaſures, and he ſays, " I have, to increaſe and confirm our Friendſhip, even done that, which was not thought of or reſolved on."

" It was ever my Rule, in all public Tranſactions, however I might allow myſelf to heſitate in forming Plans of Action, to proſecute them, when they were formed, with a fixed and undeviating Reſolution to their Accompliſhment. The Reſumption of the Jaghires, and yet more eſpecially the Confiſcation of the Treaſures poſſeſſed by Bhow Begum, were Acts of ſuch Eclat, and of ſo obnoxious a Colour, as they would appear in the Eyes of the uninformed Part of the World, which could not enter into the Grounds of their Juſtification, but ſaw only the Violence without its Motive and Reparation, that I ſubmitted, and knowingly, to a Diminution of my Perſonal Reputation in aſſenting to them. But when I had made ſuch a Sacrifice, I was reſolved that it ſhould not be made without the Compenſation which I looked for in the Accompliſhment of the Object for which I had made it. Neither would I ſuffer my Authority to be uſed as a corrupted Inſtrument of Intimidation, for the Purpoſe of extorting ſecret and mercenary Terms for an Accommodation of Forbearance. That ſuch were my Motives at the Time, and not now made up for the Occaſion, will appear from the Letter which I wrote to Mr. Middleton on the 26th of December 1781, when I firſt ſuſpected that Grounds exiſted for a Declaration of them, and which has been already publiſhed with other Minutes of the Honourable Houſe of Commons.

" Upon a Re-peruſal of that Part of my Defence to this Charge, which relates to the Begum's Jaghire, and the Seizure of her Treaſures, and comparing it with Papers before the Houſe of Commons, which I had not then read, I find an Inaccuracy which I now wiſh to correct.—I have obſerved, that I was indebted to Mr. Middleton for the principal Part of my Reply to the Fourth Charge; and therefore what was written in it was upon the Credit of his Recollection, not my own.

" The Fact undoubtedly is, that not only in conſenting to the Seizure of the Treaſures on the Nabob's Firſt Requiſition to me, on the 2d of December 1781, but in ſtrenuouſly encouraging and ſupporting the Meaſure, ſo far as to deſire Sir Elijah Impey, on his leaving Chunar in November 1781, to mention the Subject, as from me to Mr. Middleton, for the expreſs Purpoſe of deſiring him to converſe upon it with the Nabob, and even to encourage the Nabob to make the Propoſition to me, I was influenced by the Conviction which I felt in my own Mind, of the Begum's having been very deeply concerned in the Inſurrection of Cheit Sing.—I had then Information before me, of the Authenticity of which I believe no Gentleman who has ſerved in Bengal ever doubted, that they had encouraged the Levies of Troops for his Service; and Colonel Hannay, in his Letter to Mr. Middleton of the 8th of September, ſays, " *they had almoſt re-*
" *cruited themſelves for Cheit Sing.*"—I as firmly believed, and no ſubſequent Information has induced me to alter my Opinion, that they excited Inſurrections againſt their Son the Nabob Vizier, for the expreſs Purpoſe of deſtroying our Influence and our Exiſtence in Oude, and of overturning the Government of the Nabob.

" Though the Propoſition was made to me on the 2d of December 1781, and I inſtantly aſſented to it on the Grounds above ſtated, yet it was not carried into Effect until the 12th of January following. In the intermediate Time (in the Courſe of the Month of December) the Orders of the Nabob were iſſued for reſuming their Jaghires; and the open Reſiſtance of their Eunuchs, Jewar and Behar Ally Cawn, on that Occaſion, and their Attempts to excite an univerſal Revolt in the Nabob's Dominions, might have operated as an additional Motive with him for accelerating the Seizure of their Treaſures *; but as far as regards myſelf, from the Moment I gave my Conſent to the Meaſure, or rather from an earlier Period, from the Moment I had undoubted Proofs of the hoſtile Acts of the Begums at the Inſurrection of Benares, I was determined ſtrenuouſly to encourage and ſupport the Nabob in a Meaſure ſtrictly reconcileable to Honour, Policy, Juſtice, and Good Faith, ſo far as it reſpected him; but in reſpect to my own Government, at the Moment that we were ſtruggling for our Exiſtence as a Nation in India, as an Act of indiſpenſable Duty. The Propoſition for the Seizure of the Treaſures unqueſtionably came from the Nabob. It was a Point which he then was, and had formerly been, eager to accompliſh. I encouraged and ſtrenuouſly ſupported him in it: But let it be remembered, that at a former Period, in the Year 1778, I as earneſtly interfered to preſerve the Begum in the Poſſeſſion of thoſe Rights, which, however impolitic it might have been to grant them originally, I deemed the Faith of our Government pledged to preſerve to her, until by her own hoſtile Acts ſhe juſtly forfeited our Protection.

" Unleſs the Propoſition had come from the Nabob, the Meaſure could not have been carried into Effect; but I do not wiſh to ſcreen myſelf from Reſponſibility, by diſavowing any Part that I took in the Tranſaction, or to inſinuate that I was merely paſſive in the Buſineſs. I meant by my Meſſage to Mr. Middleton, that the Nabob ſhould be informed that the Propoſition from him would receive my Concurrence; and on the 27th of January 1782 I wrote to the Members of the Council my Report of the Tranſaction in the following Words: " This Reſolution (to re-

---

* The Inaccuracy is in fact cleared up by Mr. Middleton's Evidence laſt Year, who ſtated that it was previous to the Reſumption of the Jaghires, that it was determined to ſeize the Treaſures. He alſo ſtates, that the Determination to ſeize the Treaſures, was in conſequence of Information tranſmitted to me, of the Conduct of the Begums, before the Affidavits were taken; and my Letter of the 27th of January 1782, above inſerted, ſuperſedes all other Proof of it.

" claim the Treaſures) I have ſtrenuouſly encouraged and ſupported, not ſo much for the Reaſons " aſſigned by the Nabob, as becauſe I think it equally unjuſt and impolitic that they ſhould be " allowed to retain the Means of which they have already made ſo pernicious a Uſe, by exciting " Diſturbances in the Country, and a Revolt againſt the Nabob their Sovereign."

" It has occurred to me as a Queſtion which might naturally ariſe out of the Subject, Why the Begums ſhould have entertained ſo vehement a Hatred as that by which I have deſcribed them to have been actuated againſt the Engliſh Government and Nation? The Anſwer is obvious to thoſe who know the Hiſtory of our Connection with the Nabob of Oude. The Begums regarded us as the Oppreſſors of their Houſe, and the Uſurpers of its Inheritance; nor was their Reſentment confined to the Engliſh. The Nabob himſelf had his Share in it, for the Sacrifice which he had made of the Province of Benares againſt the united Oppoſition of his Family; and the Nabob Salar Jung, the Brother of Bhow Begum, avowed to me himſelf, that he had from that Time withheld himſelf from all Concern in the Nabob's Councils; and aſſigned that as the Reaſon for it. I am ſorry that I muſt in Truth add, that a Part of the Reſentment of the Begums was, as I had too much Reaſon to ſuſpect, directed to myſelf perſonally. The Incidents which gave riſe to it are too Light to be mixed with the profeſſed Subject and Occaſion of this Detail; and, as they want the Authenticity of recorded Evidence, I could lay no Claim to Credit in my Relation of them. At ſome Period I may be induced to offer them to the World, my ultimate and unerring Judges both of that and of every other Trait in my political Character.

" To excite the Feelings of Humanity againſt me, the latter Part of the Charge is ſwelled with a long Account of the Diſtreſſes and Miſeries to which the *Ladies*, as they are termed, of the Khôrd-Mahl were reduced for Want of even Food and Raiment. If I had not been too much accuſtomed to ſimilar Artifices in the Courſe of this Buſineſs, I ſhould have been totally at a Loſs to underſtand for what Purpoſe the Framer of the Charge ſhould introduce ſuch a Tale of Woe, when I had evidently no Concern either with the Sufferers, or the Cauſes of their Sufferings. But the Charge eſſentially relates to Begums in whoſe Complaints I certainly had a Concern. *Begums* are the Ladies of an Eaſtern Prince. But theſe Women are alſo ſtyled the *Ladies* of the late Vizier: their Sufferings are painted in ſtrong Colours; and the unſuſpecting Reader is led to mix the Subjects together, and to ſuppoſe that theſe too were *Princeſſes of Oude*, ſince the Title prefixed to this Article of the Charge propoſes that, and no other Subject: and that all their Sufferings proceeded from ſome Act of mine, or had the Sanction of my Authority or Permiſſion. The Fact is, that the Perſons of the Khôrd-Mahl (or Little Seraglio) were young Creatures picked up, wherever Youth and Beauty could be found, and moſtly purchaſed from the moſt neceſſitous and meaneſt Ranks of the People for the Nabob's Pleaſures. Few perhaps of theſe had the Honour of ſeeing his Perſon more than once; and they remained ever after the Priſoners of his Seraglio, barely ſubſiſted and clothed. The Sum allotted by the preſent Nabob for their Maintenance was Forty thouſand Rupees, payable by a ſeparate Aſſignment on the Revenue of the Diſtrict of Sultanpoor. It appears that, at the Time when theſe Complaints are ſtated to have exiſted, the Payments having been irregularly made, the Women were reduced to Diſtreſs: But, from the Correſpondence which paſſed on the Occaſion, and which is recorded on the Minutes of the Honourable Houſe of Commons, it will appear that the Governor-General and Council were not informed of this Diſtreſs until the Reſident had obtained its Removal by a Supply of Money advanced for the Purpoſe. In Truth, I knew nothing of the Matter; nor, if I had known it, could I, with any Shadow of Right, or even without a groſs Violation of common Decency, have made any Application to the Nabob on a Subject which was merely a Family Concern, and had no Relation to our Political Connection; though a Sentiment of Compaſſion would have induced me to write *privately*—certainly not *officially*—to the Reſident, and recommended to him to make Uſe of his perſonal Influence for the Relief of the Sufferers.

WARREN HASTINGS."

Then the Witneſs was aſked,

Q. Have you ſeen that Paper before?
A. I have.

Q. Who printed that Paper?
A. I do not recollect the Name of the Printer; he is a Perſon that lives in Fleet Street. It was printed by Directions from me to him.

Q. From whom did you receive the Directions that you tranſmitted to the Printer?
A. From Mr. Haſtings.

Q. Did you yourſelf circulate that Paper; or deliver it to any Member in the Lobby of the Houſe of Commons, or in the Houſe of Commons, upon the Day on which the Article of the Charge was opened reſpecting the Princeſſes of Oude; and, if you did, by whoſe Directions?

A. I think there were Fifty Copies of it printed, and of thoſe Fifty Copies, Six or Seven were given to the Members of the Houſe of Commons; I am not clear as to the Day; I rather think it was the Day before, not on the Day, as the Honourable Manager mentioned, of the Charge being opened. I think this was the Paper, and that I offered One of them to the Ho-

nourable Manager himſelf, upon my Converſation with him: But there were Two other Papers printed as well as this, to One of which my own Name was ſigned.

Q. You recollect that Six or Seven Copies of that Paper were delivered in the Lobby of the Houſe?

A. I did not deliver them in the Lobby, but they were delivered by me to ſome Gentlemen in the Houſe.

Q. Do you know of any other Copies of that Paper having been diſtributed in the Lobby of the Houſe of Commons, beſides theſe Six or Seven, which you yourſelf delivered to the Members?

A. Certainly not, for I believe the Remainder I now have in my own Poſſeſſion: I believe I have at this Moment the others.

Q. I think you ſaid One Copy of that Paper, if you recollected right, was offered to the Honourable Manager?

A. I ſtate, that I am not perfectly clear, becauſe there were Two other Papers printed, One of which is ſigned by myſelf; and I am not clear as to that Part, whether it was this or that I offered.

Q. Was it with the Conſent or by the Direction of Mr. Haſtings that theſe Six or Seven Copies, or any of them, were delivered to any Member of the Houſe of Commons?

A. It was Mr. Haſtings's Idea to have delivered, through me, thoſe Papers to ſuch Members of the Houſe of Commons as he thought wiſhed for Information upon the Second Charge; that is, the preſent Article; but there were not more than Six or Seven delivered, and I really do not recollect whether Mr. Haſtings himſelf expreſſed a Deſire or not to have them delivered to particular Members; I rather think he did not, and that Mr. Haſtings never ſaid any Thing more about them; that he did not limit me at all as to the Number, but left it to my Diſcretion.

Q. The Queſtion put to you was, Whether thoſe that were delivered, were delivered by his Direction, or his Conſent? You ſaid you underſtood it to be Mr. Haſtings's Idea they were ſo delivered; is that the Whole that you can recollect upon the Subject, or can you recollect whether it was by his expreſs Direction, or his expreſs Conſent, that they were delivered to ſuch Members of the Houſe of Commons?

A. I think it was his expreſs Deſire they ſhould be delivered to the Members of the Houſe of Commons, without expreſſing which of them.

Q. *(Croſs examined.)* The Paper that has now been produced has been opened as a Contradiction to that Paper which was delivered in by Mr. Haſtings at the Bar of the Houſe of Commons as his Defence. I would addreſs a Queſtion or Two to the Witneſs reſpecting the Circumſtances under which that Defence was formed; and I wiſh to aſk, within what Time that Defence, delivered at the Bar of the Houſe of Commons by Mr. Haſtings himſelf, was compoſed?

A. It will be ſeen exactly from the Journals; I think Six Days, I am not clear whether Five or Six Days; I mean, from the Time that I preſented the Petition to the Houſe of Commons upon the Behalf of Mr. Haſtings praying to be heard, to the Time that the Defence was read at the Bar of the Houſe; and until the Commons gave their Conſent to Mr. Haſtings's being heard, not a Line of that Defence, I am clear, was written.

Q. Whether you mean, in the Account you have been giving, to ſpeak of the Whole of the Defence, that is, the Paper intituled, The Defence, or of that Part only of the Defence, which is confined to this Article only?

A. I mean the Whole of the Defence, except the Anſwer to the Article intituled Fyzoola Khan: The Whole, except that; and that Article was not preſented to the Houſe at the Time this laſt Defence was put in; nor till after Mr. Haſtings had had Permiſſion to come to the Bar, or had been at the Bar, I am not clear which.

Q. By whom was that Paper compoſed?

The Managers for the Commons objected to this Queſtion, as tending to diſcredit a Defence delivered in by the Defendant himſelf to the ſaid Article upon the Charge before the Houſe of Commons, and were heard in Support of the ſaid Objection.

The Counſel for the Defendant were heard in Anſwer to the ſame.

After which, the Managers for the Commons, proteſting that the Counſel for the Defendant had no Right to put the ſaid Queſtion, ſaid, they waved their Objection.

Then the Queſtion was read by the Clerk as follows;

Q. By whom was that Paper compoſed?

A. The ſecond Article, intituled, Benares, was written by Mr. Halhed. The Introduction to the general Defence, and the Anſwer to the Article intituled, The Rohilla War, and to the Article intituled,

intituled, The King's Tribute, were written intirely by Mr. Haſtings: And the Reaſons which Mr. Haſtings aſſigned to me, for taking intirely upon himſelf to anſwer that Article, intituled, The Rohilla War, was, that he underſtood from me, that in the preceding Debates in the Houſe of Commons upon the Subject of the Article of the Rohilla War, it had invariably been ſtated as the moſt important of the Whole; another Reaſon that Mr. Haſtings aſſigned for taking upon himſelf the Anſwer to that Article was, that he believed it was a Subject very little underſtood in England. As to the other Articles, if the Queſtion goes to them, I believe I can ſtate, that the Anſwer to the Article intituled, Revenue, was principally written by Mr. Shore. The Anſwer to the Article intituled, Contracts, was written by myſelf; and the Anſwers to the other Articles were written by different Gentlemen with whom Mr. Haſtings was connected.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* I wiſh, for the Sake of the Regularity of the whole Proceedings, to know whether the Witneſs is ſpeaking from his own Knowledge, when he ſpeaks of Parts being compoſed by other Perſons?

A. I certainly do: I ſpeak from my own certain Knowledge: The Article, intituled, Benares, which was written by Mr. Halhed, was delivered by that Gentleman to me, and carried to Mr. Haſtings, I think the Day preceding Mr. Haſtings's Appearance before the Houſe of Commons. I read it to Mr. Haſtings haſtily in the Preſence of another Gentleman. I do not recollect that Mr. Haſtings made any Alterations. I carried it back again to Mr. Halhed, who employed a Perſon to copy it; he ſat up the whole Night in order to finiſh it in Time: Several Alterations were made in Mr. Halhed's Hand Writing, which Mr. Haſtings never ſaw. Thoſe Alterations will appear in the Original Minutes, which, I believe, are now before your Lordſhips: I mean, the Original Minutes that were delivered in to the Houſe of Commons. They were in a different Hand Writing; they were in the Hand Writing of Mr. Halhed; and I can ſpeak with Certainty, that Mr. Haſtings did not ſee them, or hear them read, until the Defence was read at the Bar of the Houſe of Commons.

Q. Whether you can ſpecify the particular Alterations from Memory, that were made in that Copy, after it was read by you to Mr. Haſtings?

Here the Defence delivered in *Die Lunæ, 25° Februarij* *, was ſhewn to the Witneſs, who proceeded as follows: * Vide ſupra, Page 17.

A. The Firſt Paſſage is in the Thirteenth (*a*) Page of the Manuſcript Copy:

" † But why did the Vizier exact 200,000 *l.* on the Death of Bulwant Sing? Aſſuredly becauſe, as Sovereign of the whole Country, he poſſeſſed and exerciſed the Right of levying Fines, and that to an arbitrary Amount, as appears by the Second Report of the Select Committee. I know not how we can deny the Exiſtence of many deſpotic Principles in the Mogul Syſtem of Government; but wherever thoſe exiſt, the Powers of the Prince will be every Thing, and the Rights of the Subject nothing. Shujah ud Dowlah fined Cheyt Sing 200,000 *l.* and 30,000 *l.* per Annum, which, at only Ten Years Purchaſe, is 300,000 *l.*—in all 500,000 *l.* for the mere Inveſtiture of what in the Charge is ſtated to be his Right of Inheritance. I, who was veſted by my Station with exactly the ſame Powers as were exerciſed by Shujah ud Dowlah, never thought of a greater Fine as a Puniſhment for the moſt flagrant Offences (*b*)." † See Original MS. P. 169.

This, is in the Hand Writing of Mr. Halhed, and was certainly inſerted after Mr. Haſtings ſaw it.

Q. Was it inſerted by Mr. Halhed?
A. By Mr. Halhed.

Q. Do you mean, Mr. Haſtings never ſaw it before it was preſented to the Houſe of Commons?
A. He never ſaw it before it was preſented to the Houſe of Commons.

There is a Second Addition in Page 22 of the MS.: ‖ " No Sunnuds ever were ſent to the Court of Directors, nor any Papers in the original Language (*c*)." It will appear by the Difference of the Hand Writing. ‖ MS. P. 178.

The next, is in Page 24 of the Manuſcript: The Words are, ‡ " And for that Purpoſe he might have had, and had, at all Times, free Acceſs to my Houſe and Apartment (*d*);" ſpeaking, of the Vackeel of Cheit Sing. ‡ MS. P. 180.

(*a*) N. B. The Numbers at the Top of the MS. Copy, referred to by the Witneſs, are not regularly carried on, being ſometimes the Number of the Sheet, ſometimes of the Page, intended only for the Anſwer to the Third Article of Charge preſented to the Houſe of Commons, intituled, Benares, and in ſome Places there is no Number at all. But a running Page is preſerved at the Bottom through the whole Defence, to which it has been thought proper that References ſhould be added here for greater Convenience in examining the Original. Theſe References are made from the *Beginning* of each Citation, and at the *End* is inſerted a Direction where the Paſſage may be found, above, in the Defence to this Charge already printed in the Minutes of Evidence taken *Die Lunæ*, 25° *Februarii* 1788.

(*b*) Vide ſupra, P. 23, Line 29.

(*c*) Vide ſupra, Page 24, Line 9 from the Bottom.

(*d*) Vide ſupra, P. 25, Line 11.

‡ MS. P. 186. In the next Paſſage there is no Mark for the Page at the Top; but the Words are, ‡ " He who had demanded 25 Lacs for the meer Fine of Succeſſion, and received 20 in Hand, and an increaſed Rent tantamount to conſiderably above 30 Lacs more (*c*)."

‖ MS. Ibid. There is another Addition in the ſame Page: The Words are, ‖ " And as I was juſtified in by the Intentions of my Predeceſſors (*d*)."

¶ MS. P. 189. The next Addition is marked at the Top " Page 9," and there the Words ¶ " Plan itſelf of the Fine (*e*)," were inſerted.

** MS. P. 193. The next Paſſage is in Page 10. ** " Shujah ud Dowlah levied a Fine on the Death of the Father for inveſting the Son. Here then we have a Second Right made over, with the other Appendages of Sovereignty, to the Company. Had not our powerful Interpoſition prevented the Conſequences of Bulwant Sing's Treachery to his Maſter in 1764, Shujah ud Dowlah would probably have exerted with ſignal Rigour, a Third Right of fining, and have furniſhed me with a Precedent full in Point to my Treatment of Cheyt Sing. The Inference therefore is, that the Right of fining was general; perhaps arbitrary: but for that I am not reſponſible. It is a Defect woven in the Texture of the Mogul Syſtem. It will, no doubt, be moſt happy for the Inhabitants of Aſia, when the deſpotic Inſtitutes of Jengheez Khaun or Tamerlane, ſhall give Place to the liberal Spirit of a Britiſh Legiſlature; and I ſhall be amply ſatisfied in my preſent Proſecution, if it ſhall tend to haſten the Approach of an Event ſo beneficial to the great Intereſts of Mankind (*f*)."

†† MS. P. 195. The next Inſertion, is only of the Four following Words, " †† Barbarous Maſſacre of my." (*g*)

‡‡ MS. P. 198. The next Addition is as follows, " ‡‡ To have me rather than the Company for its Object, at leaſt (*h*)."

§§ MS. P. 201. In Page 12 there is a further Addition, of the following Paſſage: " §§ I much fear that the boaſted Sovereignty of Benares, which was held up as an Acquiſition almoſt obtruded upon the Company againſt my Conſent and Opinion (for I acknowledge that even then I foreſaw many Difficulties and Inconveniencies in its future Exerciſe:) I fear, I ſay, that this Sovereignty will be found a Burthen inſtead of a Benefit; a heavy Clog rather than a precious Gem to its preſent Poſſeſſors. I mean, unleſs the Whole of our Territory in that Quarter ſhall be rounded and made an uniform compact Body, by One grand and ſyſtematic Arrangement, ſuch an Arrangement as ſhall do away all the Miſchiefs, Doubts, and Inconveniencies (both to the Governors and the Governed) ariſing from the Variety of Tenures, Rights, and Claims in all Caſes of Landed Property and Feudal Juriſdiction in India, from the Informality, Invalidity, and Inſtability of all Engagements in ſo divided and unſettled a State of Society; and from the unavoidable Anarchy and Confuſion of different Laws, Religions, and Prejudices, moral, civil, and political, all jumbled together in One unnatural and diſcordant Maſs. Every Part of Hindoſtan has been conſtantly expoſed to theſe and ſimilar Diſadvantages ever ſince the Mahommedan Conqueſts.

" The Hindoos, who never incorporated with their Conquerors, were kept in order only by the ſtrong Hand of Power. The conſtant Neceſſity of ſimilar Exertions would increaſe at once their Energy and Extent, ſo that Rebellion itſelf is the Parent and Promoter of Deſpotiſm.

" Sovereignty in India implies nothing elſe: For I know not how we can form an Eſtimate of its Powers but from its viſible Effects—and thoſe are every where the ſame from Cabool to Aſſam. The whole Hiſtory of Aſia is nothing more than Precedents to prove the invariable Exerciſe of arbitrary Power. To all this I ſtrongly alluded in the Minutes I delivered in Council, when the Treaty with the New Vizier was on foot in 1775; and I wiſhed to make Cheyt Sing Independant, becauſe in India Dependance included a Thouſand Evils; many of which I enumerated at that Time, and they are entered in the Ninth Clauſe of the Firſt Section of this Charge. I knew the Powers with which an Indian Sovereignty is armed, and the Dangers to which Tributaries are expoſed. I knew that from the Hiſtory of Aſia, and from the very Nature of Mankind, the Subjects of a deſpotic Empire are always vigilant for the Moment to rebel, and the Sovereign is ever jealous of rebellious Intentions. A Zemindar is an Indian Subject, and, as ſuch, expoſed to the common Lot of his Fellows: " The mean and depraved State of a mere Zemindar," is therefore this very Dependance above mentioned on a deſpotic Government—this very Proneneſs to ſhake off his Allegiance, and this very Expoſure to continual Danger from his Sovereign's Jealouſy, which are conſequent on the political State of Hindoſtanic Governments. Bulwant Sing, if he had been, and Cheyt Sing, as long as he was, a Zemindar, ſtood exactly in this " mean and depraved State," by the Conſtitution of his Country. I did not make it for him, but would have ſecured him from it. Thoſe who made him a Zemindar entailed upon him the Conſequences of ſo mean and depraved a Tenure. Ally Verdy Khaun and Coſſim Ally fined all their Zemindars, on the Neceſſities of War, and on every Pretence either of Court Neceſſity or Court Extravagance (*i*)."

† MS. P. 207. There is no Page marked at the Top of the next Paſſage; but the Words added are, " † nominated and appointed by the Company (*k*)."

(*c*) Vide ſupra, P. 26, Line 4.
(*d*) Vide ſupra, P. 26, Line 13.
(*e*) Vide ſupra, P. 26, Line 15 of PART IIId.
(*f*) Vide ſupra, P. 27, Line 9.
(*g*) Vide ſupra, P. 27, Line 23 from the Bottom.
(*h*) Vide ſupra, P. 28, Line 2.
(*i*) Vide ſupra, P. 28, L. 37.
(*k*) Vide ſupra, P. 29, L. 19, of PART IVth and Vth.

Q. We wiſh it to be diſtinctly underſtood, when the Witneſs is reading theſe Alterations, which of the Alterations made upon Mr. Haſtings's Copy are thoſe that he ſaw and approved of, and which are the Alterations ſtated by the Witneſs as never having been ſeen at all by Mr. Haſtings?

A. I will ſtate it preciſely as it ſtands: The Anſwer to the Benares Charge was written by Mr. Halhed. Mr. Haſtings wrote the Anſwer to the Rohilla Charge; and gave for his Reaſon, That not being very well underſtood in England, it was of the moſt Importance, and therefore he took upon himſelf to give a full Anſwer to that Article. Of courſe, as there were but Five or Six Days to prepare his Anſwer to the Whole, and I think there were Twenty-one or Twenty-two Charges in all, it muſt have been done by different Gentlemen of his Acquaintance. I had drawn up a very ſhort Anſwer to the Article entitled, "Benares": I ſhewed this (not by any Direction of Mr. Haſtings), but I ſhewed this myſelf to Mr. Halhed, whoſe Abilities and Knowledge of the Country were ſuperior to my own: He told me he would anſwer to that Article; and when he had finiſhed it, he gave it to me, and I carried it to Mr. Haſtings, as it ſtands, without the Alterations that I have read to your Lordſhips. I ſhall continue to ſtate, till I come to the End of them, the ſeveral Alterations. I ſtated Mr. Haſtings never having ſeen, nor ever having heard them read, till he came to deliver them to the Houſe of Commons.

Q. How do you know Mr. Haſtings never ſaw them, nor heard them read, before he delivered them to the Houſe?

A. Becauſe when I carried the firſt Draught from Mr. Halhed to Mr. Haſtings, the Day preceding that upon which the Anſwers were read at the Bar of the Houſe, after reading it to Mr. Haſtings, I myſelf carried it back to Mr. Halhed; Mr. Halhed employed a Perſon to ſit up the greater Part of the Night, if not the whole Night, to copy it; and Mr. Halhed himſelf told me, that he had made many conſiderable Additions to it, as it was originally read to Mr. Haſtings. The Additions are thoſe which I have read to your Lordſhips, and appear in Mr. Halhed's own Hand Writing.

Q. What became of the Paper after that Time; was it never carried to Mr. Haſtings again?

A. It was finiſhed ſo late, he had hardly Time to get to the Houſe of Commons with it; there were near Twenty-one or Twenty-two Articles.

Q. Who delivered the Paper to the Houſe of Commons?

A. Mr. Haſtings himſelf.

Q. How long after it was returned to him?

A. I believe not more than an Hour, and I can ſpeak poſitively to Mr. Haſtings not having ſeen it.

Q. (*from the Counſel.*) Was Mr. Haſtings with you during that Hour?

A. I was with him the Whole of that Hour.

Q. Muſt you have ſeen Mr. Haſtings peruſe it, if he had peruſed it?

A. I certainly muſt.

Q. Was Mr. Haſtings limited in point of Time for delivering that Anſwer?

A. I really cannot exactly ſpeak: I believe the Journals will ſhew that. Whether Mr. Haſtings's Petition ſtated a particular Day, or whether the Houſe appointed a particular Day, or aſked how many Days he would want, I don't recollect: I rather think I was aſked how many Days Mr. Haſtings would require.

Q. (*from the Managers.*) Whether you mean to ſay poſitively, that Mr. Haſtings read, as Part of his Defence at the Bar of the Houſe of Commons, ſomething which he had not previouſly read himſelf?

A. In ſo far as theſe Inſertions are made in this Manuſcript, he certainly did.

Q. This was read at the Bar of the Houſe of Commons by Mr. Haſtings?

A. It was read by a Gentleman on the Part of Mr. Haſtings.

Q. (*from a Manager.*) Am I to underſtand the Witneſs to ſay, that Mr. Haſtings read in his Defence at the Bar of the Houſe of Commons, Facts, concerning the Truth of which, and Arguments, concerning the Juſtice of which, he knew nothing at all?

A. I think the Honourable Manager aſks me to a Fact that, in another Place, I believe I ſtated preciſely ſo.

Q. Are there any other Paſſages than thoſe you have now mentioned, that were added?

The Managers obſerved, that the Witneſs had not anſwered the Queſtion.

A. I think I have gone through the Paper completely: I don't ſee any other Additions.

Q. You ſhould anſwer the Queſtion now put; that is to ſay, Whether upon the Matter you have now delivered, Mr. Haſtings did or did not read, as a Part of his Defence in the Houſe of Commons, Facts of which he knew nothing, and Arguments, the Juſtice of which he had not conſidered?

A. I

A. I would wiſh to ſtate to your Lordſhips, that in ſo far as there are any Paſſages here which I have read, he certainly did; and if I may be permitted to ſtate my Information, as far as I myſelf am concerned, I beg your Lordſhips' Indulgence to do it:—In the Courſe of the Debates preceding the preſent Impeachment, ſome Streſs was laid by the Honourable Manager on a certain Paſſage of one of theſe Anſwers. I did in my Place myſelf ſtate, that I might perhaps prove Mr. Haſtings guilty of ſome Diſreſpect, when I ſtated to the Houſe of Commons a Fact, which would certainly exonerate him from every Purpoſe of Miſrepreſentation; namely, that the Paſſage which was ſo animadverted upon in the Houſe of Commons was not written by Mr. Haſtings, but written by me.

Q. The preſent Queſtion is, whether the Alterations you have read do not contain both Facts and Arguments which were inſerted after Mr. Haſtings ſaw the Paper?

A. I think they certainly do, both Facts and Arguments.

Q. Whether when Mr. Haſtings ſaw thoſe Paſſages afterwards, he expreſſed any particular Diſapprobation of them?

A. I can ſay poſitively that Mr. Haſtings did.

Q. Was there any Petition from Mr. Haſtings to the Houſe of Commons, or otherwiſe, to give him more Time for his Defence—Any Application from Mr. Haſtings for a later Day?

A. Mr. Haſtings did not make any Application; but I believe I can ſtate to your Lordſhips the Reaſon why no Application was made for a longer Time. A very few Days after the Original Charges, which were brought againſt Mr. Haſtings, were delivered to the Houſe of Commons, they were reprinted, and publickly ſold, I believe, throughout the Kingdom: As Mr. Haſtings conceived that thoſe Charges contained many Aſſertions which were likely to injure him in the publick Opinion, he certainly was very eager to produce a Reply to them; and upon the Opinion of his Friends that the Rohilla War was the moſt important, Mr. Haſtings certainly, to my Knowledge, was not ſo anxious as to the Mode adopted in anſwering the others; it being ſuppoſed the main Streſs of the Queſtion would turn upon the Rohilla War.

Q. The Queſtion propoſed to you was, Whether Mr. Haſtings, by Petition or otherwiſe, applied to the Houſe of Commons for a longer Time to put in his Defence?

A. He did not. I meant to give that as a Reaſon why I thought he did not.

Q. I wiſh the Witneſs to be aſked, whether, when Mr. Haſtings expreſſed his Diſapprobation at the Interpolation of the Paſſages alluded to, he did not know that theſe Paſſages ſtood upon the Journals of the Houſe of Commons as Part of his Defence?

A. I think he certainly did—moſt undoubtedly.

Q. Did he take any Meaſure to have thoſe Parts he objected to, retracted?

A. No.

Q. All the Paſſages which the Witneſs alludes to, I am to underſtand, were either read by Mr. Haſtings, or in his Preſence, at the Bar of the Houſe of Commons?

A. They were.

Q. Did not Mr. Haſtings, ſubſequent to the reading them himſelf, or having heard them read, deſire them to be entered upon the Journals, as his Defence?

A. Not that I recollect. Mr. Haſtings ſaid this, I believe: I deſire to have them read, and I wiſh to have them made as public as poſſible, undoubtedly.

Q. The Queſtion is, whether Mr. Haſtings deſired to have them put upon the Journals of the Houſe of Commons?

A. Not that I recollect in thoſe Terms: I think it is very probable. I moved to have them printed.

Q. It is in Evidence that he did, and that he did it, not upon the Day upon which he heard it read, but upon the Day after?

A. It took two Days to read the various Anſwers; they were not all done in one Day.

The Managers for the Commons were aſked, Whether the Defence would not have been put upon the Journals of courſe, if the Defendant had not deſired it?

The Managers for the Commons anſwered, That was a Queſtion they would rather decline anſwering.

Q. *(by a Lord.)* I underſtand the Witneſs to ſay, when this Paper was carried to Mr. Haſtings, he had it for One Hour; and I underſtood the Witneſs to ſay, he carried it to him. Now I wiſh to aſk the Witneſs, when he carried this Paper the ſecond Time after thoſe Alterations were made by Mr. Halhed, whether the Witneſs did or did not inform Mr. Haſtings that any ſuch Alterations had been made, or that any Alterations had been made?

A. I certainly did not; and I would wiſh to repeat to your Lordſhips, that he did lay the whole Streſs of the Buſineſs upon the Rohilla War at the Time.

Q. You did not write any Part of that?

A. I did not. I certainly did not; and that was the Reaſon why I was careleſs about it.

Q. Was you, or not, with Mr. Halhed when he ſat up all Night?

A. I believe I ſtated, or meant to ſtate, when Mr. Halhed came to me the Morning of the Day when thoſe Anſwers were read at the Bar of the Houſe, Mr. Halhed told me he had ſat up all Night, or the greateſt Part of the Night, with a Writer, a Stationer, to copy the Paper now produced before your Lordſhips, and that he had added in his own Hand the Paſſages I have mentioned.

Q. The material Queſtion is—What Inſtructions had Mr. Halhed, and from whom, to make thoſe Alterations?

A. No Inſtructions of any Kind.

Q. How do you know he had no Inſtructions, as you were not preſent?

A. To that Fact I can certainly ſpeak no farther than from my own Knowledge—I neither know nor believe he had any Inſtructions.

Q. That is, you do not know of his having any Inſtructions?

A. I do not know of any—I know that Mr. Haſtings was himſelf very buſily employed at the Time, and did confide in Mr. Halhed to anſwer the Benares Charge.

Q. Whether Mr. Haſtings, to your Knowledge, ever ſaw that Defence after its being read in the Houſe of Commons, and prior to its being printed?

A. I believe he did; I think Mr. Haſtings and I went together to Mr. Benſon's Room, where we ſaw the Papers; there were either Twenty-one or Twenty-two Charges, and they muſt have been ſeen with the others; but we were not there Time enough to make any Alterations, nor ſhould I ſuppoſe it was in Mr. Haſtings's Power to make any Alterations in any Papers that had been given in.

Q. Did Mr. Haſtings, at the Time when the Witneſs ſays he went with him to Mr. Benſon's, expreſs any Wiſh to alter any Part of the Defence, if it had been in his Power?

A. I recollect perfectly well, Mr. Haſtings's ſtating that there were Parts which he did not like, and mentioning Parts of the Benares Article which he did not like; and a particular Expreſſion in another Article which he ſaid he did not like. The particular Expreſſion in that other Article, which he ſaid had hurt him very much, was "an unfortunate Miniſter."

Q. Do you recollect any other Objection Mr. Haſtings made at that Time?

A. No: Mr. Haſtings ſaid generally, there were other Parts he did not like, without ſpecifying what thoſe other Parts were.

Q. Did Mr. Haſtings expreſs any Wiſh that any Application ſhould be made to the Houſe to have any Part altered?

A. None that I know of.

Q. Whether you had heard the Alterations made by Mr. Halhed antecedent to your delivering it back to Mr. Haſtings, and its being read in the Houſe of Commons?

A. I did not; but I am not poſitive: I am not clear whether Mr. Halhed himſelf did not read One of thoſe long Notes to me; I rather think he did; and I had taken upon myſelf to anſwer, I think, Three or Four of the Articles, and mine were not ready till juſt before I went down to Mr. Haſtings.

Q. *(from a Lord)*. Whether, when that particular Alteration was read in the Houſe of Commons, in which Alteration there is a very particular and pointed Reference to what Mr. Haſtings himſelf had done upon a former Occaſion, (I cannot recollect the Words), where he ſays, it was to thoſe Principles that I alluded in the Minute that I gave in; whether Mr. Haſtings did at that Time, or at any ſubſequent Time, expreſs a Diſapprobation of that, as having imputed to him Alluſions and Principles, that is, Alluſions which he did not make, and Principles which he did not avow; do you remember that Alteration which the Paſſage refers to? Do you remember the Paſſage?

A. I do.

Q. Did Mr. Haſtings obſerve upon that Paſſage, that he was diſſatisfied with having been underſtood to make Alluſions which he did not make, and to aſſert Principles which he did not avow?

A. No. I think his Expreſſion was, "There were Parts of the Benares Anſwer which I do not like;" I think that was the only Obſervation; I think ſo, I am not clear. Mr. Haſtings has ſince mentioned one particular Part very lately.

Q. *(from a Lord)*. The Witneſs has told your Lordſhips that the different Anſwers to the different Charges were prepared by ſeveral of Mr. Haſtings's Friends; the Queſtion I wiſh to aſk is, Whether ſuch Anſwers were prepared intirely from what ſuggeſted itſelf to their Imagination, or from Materials and Inſtructions furniſhed by Mr. Haſtings?

A. By no Inſtructions furniſhed by him, to my Knowledge; and, I think, I muſt have known of them, if there had been any.

Q. Whether, when you applied by Petition for Mr. Haſtings to be heard in the Houſe of Commons, you yourſelf did not name the Day upon which you wiſhed Mr. Haſtings to be heard?

A. I think I ſtated the Day; I believe the Journals will ſhew it: I do not know that I did; but I think I did.

Q. Whether Mr. Haſtings, or, to your Knowledge, ſome Friends for him, have not ſent out to India a conſiderable Number of Copies of the printed Defence of Mr. Haſtings, put into the Houſe of Commons as his Juſtification?

A. Not to my Knowledge. I have ſent out a great Number of Papers; an Account of every Thing that has ariſen for and againſt Mr. Haſtings, but not with the View the Honourable Gentleman mentioned.

Q. But, with or without that View, have any of thoſe Copies been ſent out with the Knowledge, or by the Directions of Mr. Haſtings?

A. Not by the Directions of Mr. Haſtings.

Q. But with his Knowledge?

A. Not with his Knowledge. I deſire not to confine it to one Side of the Queſtion; I have ſent out ſeveral Copies of every Thing.

Q. But by his Directions?

A. Certainly not.

Q. Mr. Halhed and Mr. Shore, you ſaid, had a conſiderable Share in compoſing this Defence; where are thoſe Gentlemen now?

A. Mr. Shore is a Member of the Supreme Council of Bengal at Calcutta; Mr. Halhed is gone abroad in Conſequence of the Death of his Father-in-law, and Mr. Haſtings has written to him, requeſting him to be here in the Courſe of this Trial, as he ſhall want him as a Witneſs, which he has promiſed to be.

Q. What other Perſon to your Knowledge had ſeen the Paper, called, The Defence, before its being read in the Houſe of Commons.

A. I really cannot ſtate any Gentleman, to my Knowledge, who has ſeen the Whole; but I can ſtate thoſe who have written Parts of it.

Q. Who are they?

A. Mr. David Anderſon.

Q. What Part did he write?

A. Mr. Anderſon wrote the Anſwer to the Charge, intituled, The Ranna of Gohud, which, I believe, is not before the Houſe.

Q. Any other Perſon?

A. Mr. Baber.

Q. Any other Perſon?

A. Mr. Markham.

Q. Any other Perſon?

A. Mr. Middleton. I do not immediately recollect any other Perſon; but there certainly muſt have been others.

Q. Do you recollect any Member of the Houſe of Commons?

A. No. I do not: And I think I can take upon myſelf to ſay, no Member of the Houſe of Commons, or any other Gentleman, except myſelf, ſaw the Anſwer to the Article of Benares.

Q. I mean any Part of the Defence at all?

A. No, I do not know.

Q. Do you know whether any Member of the other Houſe of Parliament ſaw any Part of his Defence?

A. I believe not.

Q. You do not know that any Member of the other Houſe of Parliament ſaw any Part of his Defence?

A. I do not take upon myſelf to ſpeak poſitively: I am not certain by any Means.

Q. I wiſh the Witneſs to ſpeak poſitively, whether he does not know ſome Members of the Houſe of Lords ſaw that Defence?

A. I do not, nor do I believe they did: I think it exceedingly probable ſome Members of the Houſe of Commons, being very well acquainted with Mr. Haſtings, might have ſeen it.

Q. Whether the Paper delivered in, called "The Second Defence of Mr. Haſtings," was compoſed by Mr. Haſtings in the Whole, or in Part, or by any other Perſon, and by whom?

A. I believe there was One Paragraph that I wrote, but I really cannot be poſitive which it was.

Q. I wiſh the Witneſs to point out that Paragraph, if he can, by looking at the Paper. I would wiſh to know the Diſtance of Time between preferring the Charge and the Defence, properly called, the Defence in the Houſe of Commons, and the Time of circulating the Second Paper?

A. I

A. I fancy Nine or Ten Months; it was in the following Seſſion. The Original Charges were delivered in One Seſſion, and this Paper was given in by him ſome Day, in the Month of February, in the following Seſſion, which muſt have been Nine or Ten Months after.

Q. Whether the Witneſs conſiders that Defence alſo to have been written in a Hurry, without due Preparation and Deliberation?

A. It was certainly written in a great Hurry, becauſe, I believe, Mr. Haſtings had no Idea of writing till Ten or Eleven o'Clock in the Morning, and it was finiſhed by Four or Five o'Clock in the Evening of the following Day, and carried by me to the Printer.

Q. Whether the Witneſs means to diſtinguiſh any Paſſages in this Defence, which, upon the Ground of Hurry, they mean to object to as Evidence?

A. It is impoſſible for me to diſtinguiſh what they mean to object to as Evidence.

Q. Are there any particular Paſſages in this Defence which were wrote in a Hurry, which you think leſs worthy the Attention of the Houſe?

A. It would be Preſumption in me to anſwer that Queſtion.

Q. *(from a Manager.)* Are there any particular Paſſages more remarkable than the reſt, which you think the Effect of Hurry?

A. I have not read that Paper for a Year and a Half, and I don't think I could recollect a Word of it now; there is one Paragraph written by myſelf, and I proteſt I don't think I could find it out.

Q. How came you to be able, ſo accurately, to diſtinguiſh a Part written by yourſelf in the Firſt Defence, and to have no Recollection of that which was written by yourſelf in the Second?

A. I think I have ſtated, that in the Firſt Defence I took upon myſelf One intire Article, and anſwered it; and it was natural that ſome Impreſſions might have been upon my Memory of it: But with reſpect to the others, I do not know where to find them; ſubſequent to that Period I paid no Attention to them. The Moment I ſaw Mr. Haſtings's Name at the Bottom, I perfectly recollected it was a Paper I had written.

Q. *(from a Manager.)* Whether you have any Recollection that the Paſſage I ſhall now read was written by Mr. Haſtings, or by any other Perſon; viz.

" Preface to the Fourth Charge.

" Before I proceed to reply to the Charges reſpecting my Conduct to the Begums, and on the Affairs of Oude, I muſt obſerve, that they contain Particulars of which I was ignorant until I read them in the Charges; I am therefore very much indebted to the Aſſiſtance of Mr. Middleton, and to the Information of Gentlemen who were in Oude when the Tranſaction alluded to happened. By their Aids I have been enabled to reply fully to theſe Charges; and every Aſſertion in my Reply is capable of Proof either by Documents now before this Honourable Houſe, or by Evidence ready to be produced at its Bar."

A. I will not ſpeak poſitively—I cannot pretend to ſay directly—but I believe that was written by myſelf, by Mr. Haſtings's particular Directions. If your Lordſhips will give me leave I will ſtate the Fact: When Mr. Haſtings read over the Article intitled, The Begums of Oude, he told me there were many Particulars which he had not read, and particularly that Story about the Khourd Mahal. I applied to Mr. Middleton from Mr. Haſtings, and got from him the Materials, upon which the Anſwer to that Article was drawn up: and I believe Two or Three Writers in my Houſe copied that with the Corrections I had put to it as it came from Mr. Middleton, and I carried it to Mr. Haſtings afterwards.

Q. Then Mr. Haſtings, as we underſtand, ſaw the general Defence of that Article of Oude before it was read to the Houſe. When did Mr. Haſtings firſt of all ſee that Anſwer ſo formed by you?

A. I think either One or Two Days before it was delivered in.

Q. Then, was it not after Mr. Haſtings ſaw the general Article, that he directed you to prepare this Introduction?

A. The Article of the Defence or Charge?

Q. The Article of the Defence. Was it after Mr. Haſtings had ſeen the general Article of Defence, that he directed you to prepare this Introduction?

A. I cannot ſpeak poſitively, but I think it muſt have been afterwards.

Q. Then, Mr. Haſtings ſaw the Defence after it was finiſhed by Mr. Middleton?
A. I think I read it to him myſelf.

Q. That was before this Introduction was written?
A. I think ſo.

Q. He then directed you to inſert in this Introduction, " that by theſe Aids I have been enabled to reply fully to theſe Charges; and every Aſſertion in my Reply is capable of Proof." Was that the Inſertion you were directed to make, after Mr. Haſtings had ſeen the Article ſo drawn?

A. Certainly

A. Certainly not the Paſſage as it has been read, but it was left to me to draw it up.

Q. What were the Inſtructions of Mr. Haſtings?

A. The Inſtructions of Mr. Haſtings were, that as the Articles intitled "Begums," "Bulbudder Sing," and "Farrackabad," contain many Particulars that I don't know, he ſaid, I think it right to ſay, I am indebted to others for the Account I have given.

Q. Was that the Whole of your Inſtructions, according to your Memory?

A. According to my Recollection, it was.

Q. Did you not read the Introduction to Mr. Haſtings, after you had drawn it up?

A. I think I did—I have no Doubt of it.

Q. After the Time of your having read that Introduction to Mr. Haſtings, do you recollect whether he added any Thing to the Defence?

A. There is a particular Paſſage, which I am clear muſt have been added by Mr. Haſtings. The Paſſage I was going to read to your Lordſhips was added by Mr. Haſtings: "I have conducted the Narration of the preceding Detail to its Cloſe, without chuſing to interrupt it, or to diſturb the Attention of my Honourable Hearers, by the concluding Obſervation which I now think it neceſſary to make upon it—becauſe I held the whole Series of the Acts thus connected ſtrictly reconcileable to Juſtice, Honour, and good Policy, whoever were the Parties concerned in them; but I muſt at the ſame Time affirm, that theſe Acts, whether right or wrong, are not mine, though originating from me, in my Conſent yielded to the Nabob, at his ſpecial Inſtance, that he ſhould reclaim the Treaſures kept back from him by his Mother, and the Jagheers from all the Jagheerdars; and from my ſubſequent Claim, which I avow to have been moſt peremptory, that my Conſent to a Meaſure liable to ſuch a Variety of Conſtructions, ſhould not be perverted to an Inſtrument of private Compromiſe, or the Conſiſtency of my Character forfeited by its being withdrawn, after ſuch rigorous and public Denunciations of it. My laſt Orders therefore for its Execution * is all that I am anſwerable for: The Reſt depended upon the Inſtruments which were employed in it, and ſo little on myſelf, that I was ignorant of the whole Mode of its Execution till it was done, and ſo far as I am concerned in it, the whole Board were equally concerned and unanimous." That, I can take upon myſelf to ſay, was added by Mr. Haſtings himſelf, after I had read the other Part.

* Sic in Orig.

Q. Was it added after you read the Whole of the Introduction, as well as the reſt?

A. Yes. I beg Leave to correct myſelf: I cannot ſpeak as to whether after the Introduction.

Q. After this Clauſe was added by Mr. Haſtings in this Defence, were any further Additions or Alterations made?

A. I believe not: Not that I know of.

Q. Whether you know at what Time the general Introduction to the Whole of the Defence was written?

A. The general Introduction was written by Mr. Haſtings, I think, Two Days after the Commons had permitted him to be heard; and, I think, the remaining Three Days were employed by Mr. Haſtings in anſwering the Rohilla War, and the Article intitled, The King's Tribute: Mr. Haſtings aſſigning as a Reaſon why he anſwered the Article intitled, The King's Tribute, that there was an Allegation in that Article, that the Eaſt India Company, by not paying Twenty-ſix Lacks to the King, had forfeited all their Right to the Poſſeſſion of India; which ſeemed to him a very extraordinary Allegation; and he meant to defend them.

Q. Then upon the main Queſtion you ſay, that the general Introduction was written by Mr. Haſtings Two Days after Leave had been given him to make his Defence before the Houſe of Commons; and Six Days were given him for that Purpoſe?

A. I think ſo; I think it was Two Days afterwards; I was buſily employed myſelf in the Part I had to do.

Q. As near as you can recollect?

A. Yes.

Q. Whether you recollect that in the Preface to the Defence, an Alluſion is made to the laſt Article of the Charge?

A. I rather think the Honourable Manager muſt have been miſtaken, that is, with reſpect to Fyzoola Khan: There is with reſpect to ſome Anſwers; I don't know them all: But that was given in ſubſequent to the Time Mr. Haſtings deſired to be heard. Mr. Haſtings had but a ſhort Time to anſwer the Charge reſpecting Fyzoola Khan; he had ſome Time to prepare that Article, as it contained a great Variety of Allegations.

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, that they would now read the Paſſage, to convince the Houſe that Mr. Haſtings was perfectly aware of that Charge; that he declared himſelf equal to the Taſk, that he took the whole Defence upon himſelf, and that he diſavowed all Errors that might be found in it.

Then

Then the Managers for the Commons read the Paſſage, as follows †.

† Vide this Paſſage, Par. 3, P. 19, ſupra.

" Preſſed by the Load of Slander thus heaped upon me, I reſolved to try the only Reſource which afforded me a Chance of Redreſs; and in Oppoſition to many and weighty Diſcouragements, I threw myſelf upon the Juſtice of this Honourable Houſe, and petitioned to be allowed to make my Defence in Perſon, and I ſucceeded. Whether I owe this Indulgence to your Goodneſs or your Juſtice, I accept it with equal Gratitude.

" Of the Diſcouragements to which I allude, I ſhall mention but Two Points, and theſe it is incumbent on me to mention, becauſe they relate to Effects which the Juſtice of this Honourable Houſe may, and, I truſt, will, avert. The firſt is an Objection to my being at all perſonally committed in my Defence, ſince, in ſo wide a Field of Diſcuſſion, it would be impoſſible not to admit ſome Things of which an Advantage might be taken to turn them into Evidence againſt myſelf: Whereas another might as well uſe as I could, or better, the ſame Materials of my Defence, without involving me in the ſame Conſequences; but I am ſure that this Honourable Houſe will yield me its Protection againſt the Cavils of unwarranted Inference; and if the Truth can tend to convict me, I am content to be myſelf the Channel to convey it.

" The other Objection lay in my own Breaſt. It was not till Monday laſt that I formed the Reſolution, and I knew not then whether I might not in Conſequence be laid under the Obligation of preparing and completing in Five Days, and in effect ſo it has proved, the Refutation of Charges, which it has been the Labour of my Accuſer, armed with all the Powers of Parliament, and at one Time greater, to compile during as many Years of almoſt undiſturbed Leiſure; but I knew myſelf equal to the Undertaking, and I now only revert to my Difficulties, that the Conſideration of them may beſpeak the candid Allowance of this Honourable Houſe for any Inaccuracies, or for any Thing defective, which may appear in my Defence, but I claim no other Indulgence on this Account."

Then the Witneſs was aſked,

Q. Whether Mr. Haſtings wrote that Paragraph?

A. I believe he wrote the Whole of that Introduction; and the Whole of the Article intituled, The Rohilla War.

Q. Who drew the Anſwer intituled, Contracts and Encreaſe of Eſtabliſhments?

A. I did.

Q. Who drew the Anſwer to the Article intituled, Receipts and Preſents?

A. I believe I drew a Part of that, and I think the reſt was drawn by Mr. Baber.

Q. Who drew the Anſwer to the Article intituled, Reſignation?

A. Mr. Halhed, I believe; and there are ſome Paſſages in that, which I myſelf put in.

Q. Who drew the Anſwer to the Article intituled, Miſdemeanors in Oude?

A. I drew that, from Materials given me by Mr. Middleton.

Q. Who drew the Article intituled, " Fyzoola Cawn?"

A. Mr. Haſtings; I believe I mentioned that before.

Q. Whether thoſe Articles were ſhewn to Mr. Haſtings before he produced them at the Bar of the Houſe of Commons?

A. Every Article was ſhewn to Mr. Haſtings. I believe they were read by me, but read in a very curſory Manner, upon Account of the Shortneſs of Time; and I believe they were all in my Poſſeſſion till they were put in to the Houſe of Commons.

Q. Were there any Inſertions in any other Articles, except the Article, Benares, ſubſequent to Mr. Haſtings' View of them?

A. I recollect an Expreſſion that was put in by myſelf, which was meant to be expunged, but by Accident it was not; which Mr. Haſtings lamented.—I think it is in a Compariſon between the enormous Expences incurred by the late War in this Country, and the trifling Expences incurred in India. In that Paſſage there is this Expreſſion, " by an unfortunate Miniſter;" Mr. Haſtings objected to that, and it was left in by Miſtake.

Q. The Witneſs has ſaid, the Anſwer to the Article intituled, The Begums of Oude, which is the preſent Charge, was compoſed by Mr. Middleton and others; I wiſh to know from him, who elſe was concerned in drawing up that Anſwer?

A. I don't recollect I ſaid, others—I ſaid Mr. Middleton gave me the Materials, and from theſe Materials I drew it; and I had ſome Writers in my own Houſe that copied them—Mr. Middleton gave me the Materials for that—I drew that, and the Article intituled, Bulbudder Sing.

Q. Who drew any Paragraphs in the Article intituled, Bulbudder Sing, I mean the Rajah of Sahlone, beſides yourſelf?

A. I drew it—I beg Pardon,—I do not know whether it was Mr. Middleton or Mr. Gilpin who furniſhed the Materials; I think it was Mr. Gilpin.

Q. Whether the Articles of the Charge were not printed a long Time before Mr. Haſtings produced his Defence in the Houſe?

A. I think I have ſtated, that in conſequence of their being printed and ſold in Pamphlets, at Half a Crown each, I made an Application to the Houſe for Mr. Haſtings to make his Defence.

Q. How long were they printed before the Order of the Houſe was made for Mr. Haſtings to put in his Defence?

A. The Journals will ſhew that; whether it was a Month or Six Weeks I do not know.

Q. What hindered Mr. Haſtings from preferring his Defence before that Time to the Houſe?

A. I believe Mr. Haſtings hoped a ſpeedy Queſtion would have been earlier put; and when he found there was no Probability of that being done, he felt uneaſy: During the remaining Time, when I ſpeak to Five or Six Weeks, I ſpeak from Memory only.

Q. What Reaſon had Mr. Haſtings to know or to ſuppoſe, that a ſpeedy Queſtion would be put upon the Articles?

A. I cannot tell what Reaſon: I thought at the Time there would; and probably he got his Ideas from me, as I was in the Houſe.

Q. Whether there was any Act of the Houſe which precipitated Mr. Haſtings with regard to his Defence?

A. None; but the Seſſion was advancing, and Mr. Haſtings was apprehenſive it would be continued another Seſſion; and if Mr. Haſtings was in a Miſtake, he was in a Miſtake in common with all the World, that the Rohilla War would determine the Whole.

Q. What Steps did Mr. Haſtings take when he found the Buſineſs going on in the Houſe of Commons, to undeceive the Houſe with reſpect to the ſpurious Defence he put in?

A. I believe I have anſwered that.

Q. Do you know of any Reaſon he had for not taking any Step of that Sort?

A. I really do not know.

Q. I will aſk a Queſtion merely to aſcertain the Degree of Labour that was neceſſary to draw theſe Anſwers. I wiſh to aſk, Whether the Anſwer to ſeveral of the Articles was not copied verbatim, or nearly ſo, from the Minutes of the Council, in the Year 1774 and 1775, at Calcutta, in which his Conduct had been arraigned by a Majority of the Council?

A. I ſhould ſuppoſe the Honourable Manager means, in the Article intituled, The Rohilla War.

Q. I mean all of it?

A. There is a conſiderable Part of One of the Anſwers, * in which Mr. Haſtings inſerts a Copy of a Minute made at Calcutta, but the Anſwer is certainly very long, independant of that; a very long and full Detail.

* Vide the Article intituled, The Rohilla War, in the Defence at the Bar of the Houſe of Commons.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* You ſay the Defence in the Houſe of Commons took up Two Days in reading; Did Mr. Haſtings, during the reading upon thoſe Two Days, make any Objection to the Paſſages altered by Mr. Halhed?

A. He made no public Objection—I was not near Mr. Haſtings at the Time—I was in my Place in the Houſe, and therefore I cannot tell.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* Was not the Charge of Benares read the Firſt Day?

A. The Firſt Day—the Firſt Thing read was the General Introduction; then the Rohilla War; then the King's Tribute, and then the Article, Benares.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* The Witneſs has ſtated that, at Firſt when this Defence was made upon the Benares Article it was carried to Mr. Haſtings,—I am ſpeaking now of the Firſt Time when it was carried; I wiſh to know in whoſe Hand-writing that Draft was—by whom it was wrote?

A. The original Draft was in the Hand-writing of Mr. Halhed, who himſelf wrote it.

Q. I wiſh to know who the Clerk was that made that Copy?

A. I do not know the Name of the Perſon, but I can learn his Name, and he can be produced—he is in this Town—he was a young Man patronized by Mr. Halhed, and I can learn his Name.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* The Witneſs has ſtated, that after the Defence had been under the Conſideration of Mr. Haſtings ſubſequent to the Time of its being printed, Mr. Haſtings ſaid to the Witneſs that there were ſome Parts of the Benares Buſineſs which he diſliked; and took Notice of the Words "Unfortunate Miniſter," which he wiſhed had not been in it; I wiſh the Witneſs to be aſked, Whether Mr. Haſtings, after he had had that Conſideration of the Defence, obſerved, to the Knowledge of the Witneſs, that there was any Fact untruly ſtated in the Defence?

A. I do not recollect that he did; I rather think not.

Q. Whether (always ſpeaking to the ſame Period) Mr. Haſtings obſerved, to the Knowledge of the Witneſs, that there was any Principle laid down in that Defence which he diſclaimed?

A. Not at that Time: But I would wiſh to mention One Thing as a Reaſon that probably prevented a great deal of Diſcuſſion, That Mr. Haſtings did think, in common with all the World, that the only Queſtion was the Queſtion of the Rohilla War.

Q. The Witneſs miſtakes the Time: The Time I ſpeak to is after the Publication of the Defence. The Witneſs has ſaid, that there was ſomething in the Benares Article, particularly theſe Two Words, "Unfortunate Miniſter," which Mr. Haſtings diſliked.—Whether he then ſaid to the Witneſs he diſclaimed them? Whether at any Time he recollects Mr. Haſtings diſclaimed any of the Principles of Argument laid down in his Defence?

A. He did not at firſt; but if your Lordſhip means, by at any Time, from what has happened lately, I have certainly heard Mr. Haſtings mention his Diſapprobation; but theſe Words, "Unfortunate Miniſter," are not in the Benares Charge, but in another.

Q. You have told the Houſe, That there were various Paſſages interpolated in his Defence, of which Mr. Haſtings had no Knowledge; ſome containing Facts, and ſome Arguments, which he diſapproved: Do you know whether he has ever diſclaimed any of thoſe Principles advanced by Way of Argument?

A. Mr. Haſtings has, ſince the Buſineſs has been before your Lordſhips, but not before, in Converſation declared, he never could, if he had read it, have allowed any Expreſſion to paſs that could have been conſtrued into an Idea of his having entertained any perſonal Animoſity againſt Cheit Sing; he ſaid poſitively, he was ſure he had not ſeen it.

Q. That is rather a Fact: I will repeat the Queſtion again. You have mentioned there were many Paſſages, ſome conſiſting of Facts alledged, ſome of Grounds of Argument; the Queſtion now put to you is, Whether Mr. Haſtings has, in any Converſation with you, diſclaimed any of thoſe Principles which are ſtated in the Defence as Grounds of Argument among thoſe Paſſages interpolated?

A. No; except that particular Expreſſion, "Cheit Sing to have me rather than the Company for its Object at leaſt," that ſeemed as if it was perſonal to him;—he diſclaimed that.

Q. Then, in point of Fact, you do not remember his making any Objection to any other Parts of it?

A. No, except that general Expreſſion, that there were many Parts he diſliked.

Q. To put the Queſtion more correctly, Whether Mr. Haſtings has at any Time diſavowed any of the Motives of his Conduct ſtated in his Defence?

A. Not as I recollect in Terms, except generally, that there were Parts which he diſliked.

Then the Witneſs was directed to withdraw.

Then the Houſe adjourned to the Chamber of Parliament.

Die Jovis, 17° *Aprilis* 1788.

THE Lords being in their Places, the Houſe reſumed, the uſual Proclamations made, and the Defendant appearing at the Bar, the Lord Chancellor acquainted the Managers for the Commons, that they might proceed with their Evidence.

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, that the Points which the Firſt Witneſs they meant to call would ſpeak to, were, Firſt, to what they conceived to be the real Cauſe of the Diſturbances in Oude, and particularly in the Provinces of Baraitch and Goruckpore; Secondly, To the Subjection of the Nabob; and Thirdly, To prove it perfectly impoſſible but that Mr. Haſtings muſt have been appriſed of all the Tranſactions going on at Lucknow in the Years 1781 and 1782.

The Counſel for the Defendant requeſted the Managers for the Commons would have the Goodneſs to ſtate to what Charges, beſides the Charge now before the Houſe, this Evidence was meant to be adduced, the Diſturbances in Baraitch and Goruckpore making a diſtinct Article of Charge.

The Houſe informed the Counſel for the Defendant, that the Managers for the Commons had explained the Points to which they meant to examine the Witneſs about to be called. The only Queſtion therefore was, Whether he ſhould be called at all? Conſequently this was not the Time to make an Objection; but if any ſhould ariſe in the Courſe of the Examination, that would be the proper Time to make it.

Then ROBERT HOLT Eſquire, was called; and being ſworn, was examined as follows:

Q. At what Time, and in what Situation was you in the Company's Service in India?
A. I was appointed in the Year 1778 in the Company's Service, and in the Year 1779 Aſſiſtant to the Reſident at the Vizier's Court.

Q. When was you appointed Aſſiſtant to the Reſident?
A. I am not certain whether it was in the Year 1779 or in 1780.

Q. In the latter End of the Year 1779 or in 1780; Is that the Account you mean to give of your Appointment to be Aſſiſtant to the Reſident at the Vizier's Court?
A. Yes; ſomewhere thereabouts, I am not perfectly certain.

Q. Under what Reſident was you employed; whether under one, or more than one?
A. I was employed firſt, under the Reſidentſhip of Mr. Purling; then, under Mr. Briſtow; then, under Mr. Middleton; and then, under Mr. Briſtow again.

Q. I wiſh the Witneſs to ſpeak to the State of Oude during that Period as fully as he can?
A. Before I anſwer that Queſtion, I could wiſh to communicate ſomething to your Lordſhips; I hope I ſhall not be deemed guilty of any Impropriety or Diſreſpect to your Lordſhips, if I take the Liberty of ſtating, that I believe I ſhall be more able to anſwer that Queſtion to the Satisfaction of every Body, if particular Queſtions are put to me inſtead of general Queſtions: My Abilities in Language, I apprehend, will not be ſufficient to a Taſk ſo arduous as ſpeaking of the general State of a Country.

Q. Then, inſtead of having ſo general a Queſtion put to you, as that relative to the State of Oude, you wiſh that particular Queſtions may be put to you upon that Subject?
A. Yes.

Q. Whether you had any Opportunity of knowing, that during the Time of your Reſidency in that Office, the Revenues of the Country were conſiderably, or in what Degree, diminiſhed?
A. I have ever underſtood they were conſiderably diminiſhed.

Q. Had you any Opportunity of knowing it?
A. Merely from Report.

Q. Whether the Witneſs knows they were aſſeſſed at a much lower Jumma, or Rate, than formerly?
A. I have only heard ſo.

Q. Had you any, and what Reaſon to believe that that Report was ill founded?
A. None.

Q. From your Obſervation of the Face of the Country, had you any Reaſon to think that that Report was ill founded?
A. None.

Q. Whether you had any Reaſon, from any Thing that happened in your official Experience, to believe that Report was ill founded?
A. None.

Q. Have you any Reaſon, from your Knowledge of the Country, or from what came to your Knowledge in the particular Department of the Revenue, or from what came through your own Office as Reſident, to believe it was well founded, and if you have, ſtate that Reaſon?
A. I have no other Reaſon, but only what I have heard. I ſpeak only from what I heard.

Q. Speak to what you know yourſelf relative to the Adminiſtration of Colonel Hannay in Baraitch and Goruckpore?
A. I was in that Country near Seven Months.

Q. Whether or not the People appeared to be much diſtreſſed?

The Houſe obſerved, that the Witneſs had not anſwered the former Queſtion.

Q. Was you there in a Situation that gave you the Means of obſerving the Adminiſtration of Colonel Hannay there?
A. I was, in ſome Degree; I went with him through ſome Parts of it.

Q. In what Condition were the People of thoſe Diſtricts?
A. Rather in a bad Condition.

Q. In what Reſpect did you obſerve them to be in a bad Condition?
A. There were fewer of them; they were not ſo populous as moſt other Parts of the Country.

Q. Had you any Opportunity of knowing it before, ſo as to compare it?
A. I have no Knowledge of it; I have heard ſo.

Q. You have heard it, but have no Knowledge?
A. No.

Q. But your Obſervation was, it was leſs populous than any other Diſtrict you have been in?
A. Yes.

Q. Under whoſe Adminiſtration were the Collection of the Revenue and Management of the Finance of thoſe Diſtricts, at the Time you went there?
A. Under the Direction and Management of Colonel Hannay.

Q. Had you any Opportunity of obſerving any, and what, Inſtance of Rigour, in the Adminiſtration of thoſe Revenues under Colonel Hannay?
A. Do you mean juſtifiable or unjuſtifiable Rigour?

Q. The Queſtion put to you is, whether you ſaw any Inſtances of Rigour?
A. I have ſeen People puniſhed, and People impriſoned, but whether properly or improperly I cannot ſay.

Q. What was the Mode of Puniſhment that you obſerved?
A. Some were confined within Mud Forts, others were confined within Bamboo Paliſadoes.

Q. Were there any Inſtances of Puniſhments that you obſerved beſides the Two you have mentioned?
A. I have ſeen the Exerciſe of Corporal Puniſhment.

Q. What Species of Corporal Puniſhment?
A. The Uſe of an Inſtrument called a Korah, a long Leathern Thong.

Q. Whipping you mean?
A. Yes.

Q. Whether the Perſons ſo confined, were in Irons or not?
A. I do not know whether thoſe that were confined in Bamboo Paliſadoes were or were not in Irons; I have ſeen thoſe who were confined within the Mud Forts led out in Irons.

Q. Deſcribe the Nature of the Bamboo Paliſadoes.—What is the Manner of that Confinement?
A. They were Walls made of Bamboo, a large Square.

Q. Had they any Covering?
A. None that I recollect; I believe they were adjacent to a Grove, and whether any Part of that Grove was within the Paliſadoes or not, I cannot ſay, I am not certain.

Q. Whether

Q. Whether they were confined Night and Day in the open Paliſadoes?
A. To the beſt of my Recollection they were.

Q. What Space does the Witneſs conceive might have been contained within thoſe Paliſadoes, the Extent of Ground?
A. About the Extent of that Place in which your Lordſhips ſit.

Q. Do you mean the whole Hall?
A. No; that where your Lordſhips ſit.

Q. Do you mean all round this inner Court?
A. Yes, that lined with red.

Q. What Number of Perſons have you ſeen confined in any One of thoſe Priſons of that Size?
A. I cannot preciſely ſay, I ſhould imagine about 60 or 70.

Q. Deſcribe what Sort of Perſons they were who were thus impriſoned, and upon whom thoſe Puniſhments were inflicted, what Deſcription of Perſons?
A. I heard that they were refractory Zemindars, or Hoſtages for the Payment of the Revenue.

Q. Whether they were impriſoned by virtue of any legal Proceſs, or by the Orders of any Court, or by any Magiſtrate of the Country?
A. None that I know of.

Q. By whoſe Order were they impriſoned, and under whoſe Guard were they confined?
A. I cannot ſay under whoſe Order; they were under a Guard from a Corps of Sepoys.

Q. That was commanded by Colonel Hannay?
A. Yes.

Q. By whom, and upon what Deſcription of Men, were the Stripes inflicted by the Inſtrument called the Korah?
A. Upon the Farmers of the Revenue who I fancy had not paid; it is the uſual Mode of Puniſhment, when they do not.

Q. Do you know who aſſeſſed the Rate, by virtue of which, thoſe Perſons, you ſaw thus impriſoned or whipped, were charged?
A. The Collectors who were under Colonel Hannay, and the Sub-collectors.

Q. The Collectors and Sub-collectors were under Colonel Hannay?
A. Yes.

Q. But the Queſtion is, Who made the Rate, Who authorized the Rate at which they were charged?
A. I really do not know.

Q. Did you ever hear, or know, that Colonel Hannay himſelf aſſeſſed the Rate?
A. I underſtood that he did.

Q. How did you underſtand it?
A. It is merely upon hearſay.

Q. What do you mean by Hearſay, credible Information or looſe Rumour?
A. Only Hearſay.

Q. Did you ever converſe with Colonel Hannay about it?
A. No, I never did.

Q. I want to know whether you have heard it from credible Information or looſe Rumour?

The Counſel for the Defendant objected, that the Witneſs having ſpoken from hearſay only, he could not be aſked, Whether it was hearſay which he credited.

Q. Have you any and what Reaſon to believe that what you heard was true?
A. I have no Reaſon to diſbelieve it.

Q. Do you believe it to be true?
A. I did not hear it contradicted.

Q. Was it not notorious?
A. I have heard many People ſpeak of it.

Q. Was it not equally notorious, that theſe rigorous Methods were enforced generally throughout the Provinces?
A. I do not know, having only had a partial Obſervation of them.

Q. By what Names did you hear theſe Bamboo Paliſadoe Priſons called generally in the Country?
A. I do not know. I know what Name they gave to the Mud Forts.

Q. What

Q. What was the Name they gave to the Mud Fort?
A. A Killa.

Q. Whether in that Climate, Perſons are not likely to ſuffer, who are confined in open Cages by Day and by Night?
A. Not in the Seaſon during which I ſaw them, it was about the Month of April.

Q. Whether in any other Seaſon they are likely to ſuffer in their Health?
A. I ſuppoſe they are in the cold Seaſon from Cold, and in the rainy Seaſon from Wet.

Q. Are they not likely to ſuffer from the Sun in the dry Seaſon?
A. I do not know that they will ſuffer materially—It would be unpleaſant in any Seaſon of courſe; the Natives of India ſtay in the Sun all Day frequently.

Q. Do you know whether any Proviſion was made for the proper Feeding and Cloathing the People ſo confined?
A. No, I do not know whether there was or not.

Q. Was there any Gaol Allowance?
A. I know nothing of the Matter.

Q. You were aſked the Name of the Mud Forts and Bamboo Palliſadoes, and you gave the Name of the Mud Forts, which I ſuppoſe to be the Indian Name. I wiſh to know whether they went by any other Name, any Bye-name, among the Inhabitants?
A. None that I have heard of.

Q. Or among the Engliſh?
A. None that I know of.

Q. Do you know any Thing of the State of that Country during the Time of Sujah ul Dowlah?
A. I have heard it was in a very flouriſhing State at that Time.

Q. When you ſaw it, was it in that State?
A. I did not think it was, according to my Obſervations.

Here the Queſtion and Anſwer were read by the Clerk.

Q. Was the Province much declined from the State it was in, in Sujah ul Dowlah's Time?
A. I really cannot ſpeak poſitively.

Q. Was it much declined from a State of Proſperity at that Time?
A. I thought there were fewer Inhabitants.

Q. It was not ſo populous?
A. No.

Q. Did you ever ſay, you conſidered it to be in a miſerable State; that the People of the Country were in a miſerable State?

The Counſel for the Defendant ſtated, that the Houſe having already given Judgement upon a Queſtion of a ſimilar Import with this, they requeſted the Houſe to ſuſtain their Judgement, by prohibiting the putting of Queſtions of this Sort.

Q. Recollect the State of the Country, and ſpeak as fully as your Memory can go to it, whether you did or did not obſerve the State of the Country to be miſerable or happy?
A. I thought it rather in a miſerable State.

Q. Do you know, or have you any Reaſon to believe, that the People continued quietly in the Country, or that they emigrated from it?
A. I have heard there were many Emigrations.

Q. I deſire to know whether any forcible Means were uſed to prevent ſuch Emigrations, or to reſtrain them?
A. I cannot poſitively ſay that there were; I have heard that there were at one Place Chokies, or Guards, placed upon the Banks of the Gogra; I have ſeen One or Two Guards, but I really cannot ſay whether they were for that Purpoſe or not.

Q. Did you ever converſe with Colonel Hannay about the Reaſon of thoſe Guards being ſo placed?
A. Never, that I recollect.

Q. Did

Q. Did you hear of any other Effects from the ſuppoſed miſerable State of the People?
A. I think I have.

Q. What was it?
A. I have heard that many of them were ſo diſtreſſed, that they were under the Neceſſity of ſelling their Children.

Q. Have you had any Reaſon to know that from your own Knowledge?
A. I know it to be a Practice to ſell Children in the Country.

Q. In what Country?
A. The Country I am ſpeaking of, Barraitch and Goruckpore.

Q. By that Practice, do you mean it was of any long Duration, or only while you ſuppoſe the Country was depopulated?
A. I have heard it was of long Duration. I have heard there was a Mart for Children.

Q. Was that Practice confined to Times of great Diſtreſs, or was it more general?
A. I have heard that it was practiſed in the Time of Sujah ul Dowlah.

Q. The Queſtion put to you is, Whether it was the Reſult of peculiar Diſtreſs or a common Habit and Cuſtom of the Country?
A. It might be both, for any Thing that I know.

Q. Do you, or not, know it was underſtood to be a Sign of great Diſtreſs?
A. I have heard it was a Sign of Diſtreſs, and I have alſo heard it was a common Practice in the Time of Sujah ul Dowlah.

Q. Do you know of any Meaſure taken to prevent the Selling of Children?
A. I recollect hearing Colonel Hannay threaten to inflict Puniſhment upon thoſe who ſold their Children.

Q. Do you know it from your own Knowledge?
A. I heard him do it myſelf.

Q. Was there any Thing done to your Knowledge for the Relief of the People, ſo as to prevent the Practice of ſelling their Children?
A. I do not know whether there was or was not.

Q. In what Character was Colonel Hannay in that Country?
A. I underſtood him to be the Commander of the Military Force, and to have the Collections under his Management.

Q. From whom did he derive the Authority of collecting it?
A. I heard it was from the Vizier, from the Nabob.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* Did he farm the Revenue, or did he take it for the Vizier's Uſe?
A. He received it for the Vizier's Uſe as I underſtood.

Q. He received it for the Vizier's Uſe?
A. So I underſtand.

Q. You know nothing of it?
A. I know no Title for it.

Q. But you know he received it for the Vizier's Uſe?
A. I know he did receive it, for I ſaw him carry it to the Vizier's Houſe.

Q. There is a Doubt about your Anſwer to that Queſtion. The Queſtion put to you was, Whether you knew of his receiving them to the Vizier's Uſe, or of his bringing them to the Vizier's Account.
A. I did not make any Anſwer to that Queſtion. I have anſwered, that I knew he did collect the Revenues of the Country, becauſe I ſaw them paid into the Treaſury. I underſtood they were for the Uſe of his Highneſs the Vizier; but I know nothing more of it.

Q. What Species of Collection was Colonel Hannay entruſted with?
A. I heard he had what they call the Aumanney.

Q. What is the Nature of that: What does the Word mean?
A. It differs from the other Mode of Collection which is by the Kiſtbundy.

Q. In what reſpect?
A. In this; that in the latter Caſe the Country is collected at a fixt Aſſeſſment; the Nature of the other is to collect agreeable to the Diſcretion of the Collector as much as he thinks it will with Propriety yield: That is the Idea I have of it.

Q. What Means have you of knowing the Method, either of the one, or of the other Collection?
A. I have been employed in the Collections, not in that Country, but in others.

Q. And

Q. And how do you know he collected in this latter Manner, at Diſcretion?
A. I heard ſo.

Q. *(From a Lord.)* From him?
A. No; not from him.

Q. From Perſons concerned in the Collection of the Revenues?
A. I heard ſo from a Perſon who was an Aumil in the Country of the Vizier.

Q. *(from a Lord)* Was he concerned in the Collection of the Revenue?
A. Not in that Country but in another.

Q. In what Diſtrict was he employed in the Collection of the Revenue?
A. In the Diſtrict of Patna.

Q. Patna is not within the Province of Oude?
A. No.

Q. Do you know whether the ſame Cuſtoms prevail in that Province as in Oude as to the Collections?
A. I believe they do; I am not certain of it.

Q. When you ſpeak of the Manner of the collecting by the Aumanney, which is at the Diſcretion of the Collector, do you mean it related to the Aſſeſſment of the whole Diſtrict or only to Individuals: was it exerciſed by making a General Aſſeſſment upon the whole Diſtrict, or was it exerciſed by only making a Rate upon Individuals?
A. I ſhould apprehend, by making a Rate upon Individuals.

Q. Whether the laſt Mode of Collection by Diſcretion, as you call it, is common in other Parts of the Diſtrict of Oude?
A. I do not know whether it is or no.

Q. Whether any of the Perſons that you ſaw puniſhed by Impriſonment were of thoſe that did not pay this Species of Aſſeſſment that was gathered at Diſcretion?
A. I do not know whether they were or were not—I have only ſtated that Colonel Hannay had the Collections in this Manner: if he had, of courſe they were ſo; if not, otherwiſe.

Q. Whether at the chief Seat of Government, an Account was taken of what Colonel Hannay actually received, and what he actually paid?
A. I ſuppoſe there was.

Q. Do you know there was?
A. No; I do not.

Q. Do you know whether the Reſident had any Tuncaw or Aſſignment upon that Diſtrict?
A. I do not know.

Q. Was Colonel Hannay's Situation ſuch as that the Vizier's Miniſter would think fit to call him to any Account, according to your Opinion of it?
A. I ſhould not ſuppoſe he had a Power to call him to an Account.

Q. You ſhould not ſuppoſe it?
A. No.

Q. Did Colonel Hannay ever demand a Remiſſion of the Revenue which he ought to have paid, or of any Part of it?
A. I have heard he did; I do not know poſitively that he did.

Q. Do you know upon what Ground he demanded that Remiſſion?
A. For the Injury which the Cavalcade of the Vizier might occaſion in travelling through any Diſtricts.

Q. Did you hear that that Remiſſion was granted?
A. I heard that it was.

Q. To what Amount?
A. To the Amount of Two Lacks of Rupees; but I heard it from mere Report.

Q. Did you ever hear it contradicted?
A. No.

Q. Was it generally reported?
A. I do not know that it was generally reported.

Q. Did you believe it to be true; had you any Reaſon and what to believe it?
A. I had no Reaſon to believe it to be true any further than what I have heard.

Q. Whether you had any Reaſon to believe it not true?
A. None.

Q. I deſire

Q. I deſire to know of the Witneſs, whether he ever had any Reaſon to diſbelieve it?
A. None.

Q. Whether you have heard that Colonel Hannay made any Remiſſion to the Country in conſequence of the Remiſſion he had received?
A. I do not know.

Q. Did you ever hear that he did?
A. Never.

Q. Did the Decay of the Country you had Occaſion to obſerve, ariſe from unfavourable Seaſons, or Miſgovernment, according to your Opinion?
A. According to my Opinion, from Miſgovernment.

Q. Is that Country as liable, or more liable, to ſuffer by unfavourable Seaſons, than other Parts of the Vizier's Dominions?
A. I have heard not.

Q. Have you made no Obſervation?
A. It is remarkably low, and interſected by a Number of Rivulets.

Q. That you have obſerved?
A. That I have obſerved.

Q. From thence you collected yourſelf that it is not ſo liable?
A. Yes; and I have alſo heard it.

Q. What Military Command had Colonel Hannay in that Country?
A. His original Command I underſtand to have been Three Battalions, One of which I believe was detached under Major Balfour.

Q. Was there any Cavalry beſides?
A. There was a Party of Horſe under the Command of a Native.

Q. Were they under Colonel Hannay's Command too?
A. Yes.

Q. How many Men might the Three Battalions have amounted to?
A. I really do not know: I never ſaw them collected.

Q. By what principal Sub-collectors did he make his Country Collections?
A. By the Officers under him, and alſo by his Servants, who had a Share in the Collection.

Q. The Queſtion is, Who were the Sub-collectors?
A. Is it meant that I ſhould mention their Names?

Q. I want to know of what Deſcription the Sub-collectors were—whether mere Collectors of Revenue, or Officers of the Army?
A. Officers of the Army.

Q. What were their Names, as far as you recollect?
A. Major Lumſdain, Captains M'Donald and Pringle, a Surgeon of the Name of Blane, and Mr. Gordon.

Q. Do you recollect any other Name?
A. Major Lumſdain was ſucceeded by Captain Williams in his Military Command; but whether Captain Williams had any Thing to do with the Collections, I don't know; I have heard him ſay not.

Q. What was the general Opinion in Oude concerning the Government of the Country, during the Adminiſtration, Civil and Military, of Colonel Hannay?
A. I have heard an unfavourable Opinion.

Q. Have you heard that Opinion credibly contradicted in India?
A. No.

Q. Have you any Reaſon to believe it ill founded?
A. None.

Q. Were there any Magiſtrates in Barraitch and Goruckpore, ſufficient to controul Colonel Hannay and the Power of the Military Commanders and Collectors?
A. None.

Q. Do you know any Thing of Colonel Hannay having, during that Period of Time, amaſſed a great Sum of Money?
A. I do not know: I have heard that he had.

Q. Have you any Reaſon to believe it?
A. I have no ſufficient Reaſon.

Q. Have

Q. Have you ever heard it contradicted in India?
A. I have not.

Q. Was it not reported ſo?
A. By moſt of thoſe with whom I converſed, it was.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* How was Colonel Hannay to be paid for the Trouble he took in collecting the Revenue?
A. I don't know that he was paid at all: There are Profits in the Collectorſhip of every Revenue.

Q. What are thoſe Profits?
A. A Preſent may be made by the Renters of the Country to the Collector of the Revenues.

Q. A Preſent may be made, you ſay?
A. Yes.

Q. Is it uſual to make ſuch Preſents?
A. I believe it is.

Q. Can you tell to what Amount, or to what Proportion, according to the Rents they pay?
A. I cannot.

Q. Proceed now to mention the other Profits that may accrue to the Collector?
A. I do not know of any other, excepting by the Exchange of the Coin, in remitting it.

Q. Upon the Exchange of Coin a Species of Profit may be derived?
A. Yes.

Q. Are thoſe Preſents uſual according to the Cuſtom of the Country?
A. I believe they are.

Q. If the Preſents are not made or offered, does the Ryot, or Farmer, ſuffer in that Reſpect from the Collector?
A. I do think a Preſent might be made, and the Ryots not ſuffer from it.

Q. Whether if ſuch Preſents were not made, the Farmers would not be at the Mercy of the Collectors?
A. I ſhould ſuppoſe they would be at the Mercy of the Collectors in either Caſe, becauſe he has the principal Authority over them.

Q. Then you conſider the People under ſuch Collection, as you have deſcribed, to be entirely at the Mercy of the Collector?
A. In every Collection I ſhould ſuppoſe they are in a certain Degree.

Q. In what Country do you mean.
A. I mean in every Collection.

Q. I deſire to know whether in this particular Collection by the Aumanney, the Country is not more particularly at the Mercy of the Collector?
A. I ſhould think it is.

Q. In your Judgment, would a Complaint againſt the Collector armed with ſuch Authority as that, be likely to meet with Succeſs?
A. What Kind of Succeſs?

Q. Would it be attended to equally and fairly?
A. It would be attended to undoubtedly, I think.

Q. Do you think any Complaint well founded againſt Colonel Hannay, in the Situation in which he ſtood, would be likely to be attended with Puniſhment upon him, or with Redreſs to the Inhabitants who complained?
A. It would only produce Puniſhment, I ſhould apprehend, through the Medium of the Government at Calcutta, as I do not ſuppoſe the Vizier would undertake to puniſh any of the Engliſh Officers, or that he has a Power to do it.

Q. Whether Colonel Hannay was not an Officer in the Vizier's Service?
A. I believe he was in both Services, that of the Vizier, and that of the Company, but I am not certain.

Q. Were thoſe Troops Colonel Hannay commanded, the Troops of the Country or the Troops of the Vizier?
A. They were the Troops of the Vizier, though at the Recommendation of the Board at Calcutta; that is the Idea I had of them.

Q. With the Recommendation of the Board at Calcutta?
A. So I underſtand.

Q. You

Q. You ſaid he was alſo in the Service of the Company; in what Reſpect was he in their Service?

A. He was a Lieutenant Colonel in their Army.

Q. But in reſpect of theſe Troops he was the Officer of the Vizier?
A. I believe he was.

Q. Whether the Collection that Colonel Hannay made was not upon the Part of the Vizier?
A. I underſtood ſo.

Q. Had you any Reaſon to know what Colonel Hannay died poſſeſſed of?
A. I have heard that he died worth a great deal of Money.

Q. To what Amount?
A. I have heard that he died worth Thirty Lacks of Rupees.

Q. Have you any Reaſon to know that?
A. That was what I heard.

Q. How much is Thirty Lacks?
A. About Three hundred thouſand Pounds.

Q. Did you hear how that Sum was tranſmitted to Calcutta?
A. It is mere hearſay, the Truth of which I know nothing: Merely Converſation in Companies in which I have been.

Q. Had you any Means of knowing, or Reaſon to form a Belief, either of the Extent of his Fortune, or the Means of ſending it to Calcutta?
A. I have heard he remitted a great Part of it in Specie from Lucknow.

Q. To what Amount? And in what Specie?
A. There was a Rumour that he had remitted it.—Am I to anſwer that Queſtion?

The Counſel for the Defendant ſaid, they objected to Evidence of Rumours.

The Managers for the Commons contended that it was competent to them to give Evidence of the general Fame of the Country; that it was uncontradicted; and that from its Notoriety it muſt have come to the Knowledge of the Defendant; and deſired the Witneſs might be aſked, whether he heard the Quantity and the particular Specie in which this Money was remitted to Calcutta.

The Counſel for the Defendant replied, That they had acquieſced in many of the Queſtions put by the Managers for the Commons, not under an Idea that they were Queſtions which ought to be put in a Court of Law, but from a Delicacy in interrupting that Mode of Enquiry, unleſs it were reſiſted by the Houſe; and therefore, under the Claim of being intitled to a ſimilar Indulgence on their Parts, they ſhould not object to this Mode of Examination.

The Managers for the Commons ſaid, they diſclaimed it as an Indulgence, and conſequently that they were not bound to agree to any Indulgence to the Defendant in any Mode of Enquiry the Counſel might think fit to adopt.

The Managers for the Commons, and the Counſel for the Defendant, were informed that there could be no Contract of that Kind; but if the Queſtion was not objected to, they might proceed.

Q. What was the Rumour about the Manner of his ſending the Money to Calcutta?
A. I have heard there was a Rumour of his ſending a conſiderable Sum of Money in Gold Mohurs.

Q. To what Amount?
A. To the Amount of 80,000.

Q. How much is a Gold Mohur in Sterling Money?
A. About Two or Three and Thirty Shillings, if not more.

Q. How much do 80,000 Gold Mohurs amount to in Pounds Sterling?
A. About 130 or 140,000 l. Sterling, or thereabouts.

Q. Did you ever hear theſe Accounts contradicted by unprejudiced Perſons, or Perſons likely to be well informed?
A. No, I do not know that I ever did; I never made that a Subject of Enquiry.

Q. Did you ever hear it?
A. No.

Q. Did you ever hear any One Man in India contradict it?
A. I do not know I ever heard Ten Men talk of it.

Q. Did you ever hear any One Man contradict it?
A. No.

Q. Did you ever hear any Diſcourſe of that kind in Calcutta?
A. I cannot pretend to ſay where I heard it.

Q. Do you think it poſſible that the Miſdemeanors imputed to Colonel Hannay, and the Report of the Fortune he is ſuppoſed to have amaſſed, could have been a Secret to Mr. Haſtings?
A. Not if Mr. Haſtings had choſe to inform himſelf of what I heard.

Q. But, in Point of Fact, do you know, or have you any Reaſon to imagine, it was a Secret or not?
A. None, either one Way or the other.

Q. Were not theſe Matters publicly talked of, by thoſe who are leſs capable of obtaining Information than yourſelf?
A. I do not recollect who they were, or whether they were leſs or more capable of obtaining Information than myſelf.

Q. Have you not ſtated elſewhere, that thoſe were Matters publicly talked of at Calcutta?

The Counſel for the Defendant ſtated, that they muſt repeat their Objection to this Sort of Queſtion.

Q. Do you recollect, at any Time, that thoſe Matters were publicly talked of at Calcutta?
A. They were never told to me as a Secret, and therefore I ſaid they were Matters publicly talked of.

Q. Did Mr. Haſtings, to the Knowledge of the Witneſs, direct any Inquiry to be made at any Time into the Conduct of Colonel Hannay?
A. None that I ever heard of.

Then the Managers for the Commons produced a Paper, which they read.
Then the ſame was ſhewn to the Witneſs; and he was aſked:

Q. Do you know whether a Tranſlation of that Letter, dated 15th September 1782, from the Nabob Vizier to Mr. Haſtings, upon the Propoſition of appointing Colonel Hannay, paſſed through the Reſident's Office at Lucknow?
A. I do not: I have ſeen it frequently.

Q. Do you mean the original Letter?
A. I never ſaw the original Letter: I have ſeen it in Print, or in Manuſcript.

Q. How long was Mr. Hannay employed or concerned in the Collections in Baraitch and Goruckpore?
A. I do not know how long he was employed previous to my going into that Country; but, to the beſt of my Recollection, he was not employed in them ſubſequent to the Inſurrection.

Q. About what Time was that?
A. I think it was the latter End of 1781.

Q. What were Colonel Hannay's reputed Circumſtances, when he entered upon that Employment?
A. I do not know, except from Hearſay.

Q. As to Repute?
A. I have heard he was in involved Circumſtances.

Q. How long do you underſtand Colonel Hannay was in the Receipt of the Collections of thoſe Provinces?—Have you any Means of knowing how long he had been in that Employment before you went there?
A. I heard he firſt went to that Country in the Year 1778: I found him in the Collections in the Beginning of 1780, and I found that he had quitted them the latter End of 1781.

Q. Whether the Rigour which the Witneſs has mentioned to have been exerciſed under Colonel Hannay's Adminiſtration, did not greatly exaſperate the Natives in general?

The Counſel for the Defendant ſtated, that they had not objected to Rumour and Report; but as this was putting in the Mouth of the Witneſs an immediate Anſwer,

if he choſe to give it in the Terms propoſed, they muſt object to it as a leading Queſtion.

Q. What Effect in the Country had the Adminiſtration of Colonel Hannay, in the Article of exaſperating the Natives?

A. I ſaw no Marks of Exaſperation while I was there: I heard they were ſubſequently exaſperated.

Q. At the Time you was there, you ſaw no Marks of Exaſperation?

A. What I mean by Marks of Exaſperation is, there was no Inſurrection.

Q. Whether there were any other Marks of Exaſperation beſides actual Inſurrections?—Were there any Complaints to the Reſident, or to any Court?—Were there in general Symptoms of Diſcontent and Diſſatisfaction?

A. Not immediately under my own Obſervation.

Q. But you heard it ſubſequent to your coming away?

A. Yes.

Q. At what Time did you come away firſt?

A. I came away firſt, I believe, in May 1780.

Q. Between that Time and the End of 1781, when Mr. Hannay was diſmiſſed from his Employment, was the Period of the Diſcontents you ſpeak of?

A. I think ſo.

Q. The Witneſs cannot mean Inſurrections after Colonel Hannay left the Country?

A. No.

Q. Did you hear that Colonel Hannay was himſelf in particular Danger from theſe Inſurrections?

A. I did.

Q. Did you or did you not underſtand that the Ill-will of the Country was particularly directed againſt Colonel Hannay?

The Counſel for the Defendant objected to this as a leading Queſtion.

Q. Whom do you ſuppoſe the People were diſcontented with?

A. I heard there was a general Inſurrection, and that Colonel Hannay and the Officers with him were in Danger.

Q. In Danger from the Inſurrection, do you mean?

A. Yes.

Q. What do you ſuppoſe thoſe Inſurrections aroſe from at Firſt: Did you ever hear of any Machinations or Contrivances of particular Perſons, or did you ever hear what the Cauſe was that they objected to?

A. I have heard it was owing to the Miſconduct and Miſgovernment of Colonel Hannay.

Q. The Witneſs upon a Queſtion put to him ſome Time ſince with Reſpect to the Natives of theſe Provinces ſelling their Children, ſtated it in Two Ways; Firſt he ſaid, they were ſo diſtreſſed as to be under the Neceſſity of ſelling their Children; and Secondly, that he heard of it as a Practice; I wiſh to know whether the Witneſs meant to ſay it was the Practice of the Natives to ſell their Children without Motives of Diſtreſs?

A. I have already ſtated it as the Practice among the Princes or Governors in Oude to purchaſe Children in that Diſtrict; that there was a Mart for them; Sujah ul Dowlah was ſuppoſed to have bought many Slaves from that Country; I have alſo heard that from the Diſtreſſes of the Country, they were alſo obliged to ſell their Children.

Q. The Queſtion is, whether it was a Mark of Diſtreſs: Whether it was a Part of the Idea you entertain of that Practice of ſelling their Children, that it was uſed not only when the Family was in great Diſtreſs, but when the Family was clear of Diſtreſs?

A. I ſhould apprehend it was a Mark of Diſtreſs, whenever they were ſold.

Q. Univerſally whenever they were ſold?

A. Univerſally.

Q. Had you an Opportunity of obſerving the general Diſpoſition of the Natives of thoſe Provinces, Baraitch and Goruckpore?

A. I have heard in general, that they were refractory; that it was conſidered as an Aſylum for fugitive Zemindars, and particularly ſo, from there being a great deal of Jungle in it and Wood.

Q. Did you ever hear that another Remiſſion of Two Lacks, beſides that which you ſtated for the Damage the Nabob might occaſion by Hunting in the Province, was demanded by Colonel Hannay?

A. I

A. I have heard there was a ſubſequent Demand.

Q. To what Amount?
A. To the ſame Amount.

Q. For what was that Remiſſion?
A. For the Damage which the Cavalcade of the Vizier might occaſion.

Q. That was the Occaſion ſpecified for demanding the Firſt Remiſſion?
A. Yes.

Q. Was the like Occaſion ſpecified upon the Second Time?
A. Yes.

Q. Was it for Damage actually done?
A. Not as I heard of, but for Damage that might be done.

Q. Were they both in the ſame Year?
A. No.

Q. Now, in either of the Years did you hear the Vizier went into the Province?
A. In One Year he did.

Q. Did he in the other Year?
A. I don't know that he did.

Q. Did you hear that Remiſſion was obtained?
A. I do not know it was.

Q. Did you hear it was not?
A. No.

Q. You ſaid he did come into the Province One Year; that was the Year he aſked and obtained a Remiſſion?
A. Yes.

Q. Did he come into the Province the Second Year?
A. Yes.

Q. Was it demanded then?
A. I heard it was.

Q. Upon what Ground or Pretence?
A. For the Injury the Country might ſuſtain by the Cavalcade of the Nabob.

Q. Do you know any Thing of any Diſcontent expreſſed by the Nabob with Colonel Hannay's Adminiſtration?
A. I have heard he expreſſed much Diſcontent.

Q. You was Reſident at the ſame Time?
A. I was ſpeaking of the Time I was at Lucknow. I was Aſſiſtant to the Reſident; there are Five of them.

Q. At that Time you heard the Nabob expreſs much Diſcontent?
A. I heard he expreſſed much Diſcontent.

Q. Did you hear, or not, whether the Vizier attempted to remove him
A. I heard that he wiſhed to remove him.

Q. By whoſe Means was the Removal prevented, or was it prevented?
A. The Removal, I believe, did not take Place till afterwards.

Q. Do you know by whoſe Means it was that the Removal did not take Place?
A. I can only ſpeak from Hearſay.

Q. From your Situation in the Reſident's Office, had you, or not, an Opportunity of obſerving in whoſe Hands the actual Power of that Country was placed?
A. I think I had.

Q. In whoſe Hands, the Nabob's, or thoſe of Hyder Beg Cawn, was the Power of that Country actually placed?
A. I have ever underſtood it was in the Hands of Hyder Beg Cawn.

Q. That Power which Hyder Beg Cawn exerciſed, Was it by the voluntary Delegation of the Nabob, or from what other Cauſe did it ariſe?
A. He was appointed Deputy Miniſter, I believe, by the Nabob.

Q. Was there any other Cauſe of his Power beſides that Appointment by the Nabob?
A. From his Office he naturally held a very great Power.

Q. Was

Q. Was the Power he exerciſed incident to his Office, or was it a Power he engroſſed by any other Means beſides his Office?

A. It was a Power, I apprehend, naturally incident to his Office.

Q. Did you underſtand it to be from no other Influence, but what the ſame Sort of Office would have given to any other Man?

A. I ſhould apprehend that the Office itſelf, if ſupported by him who delegates it, is ſufficient to have the Controul over the Country.

Q. Was that Power which he exerciſed derived from the Support of the Nabob, or was it derived from any other Cauſe than that Support, always ſpeaking, according to your Obſervation in your Situation?

A. I cannot ſpeak with reſpect to my Obſervation, becauſe I had no Opportunity of knowing; I can ſpeak of what I have heard.

Q. I wiſh to know, whether the Adminiſtration of Colonel Hannay was agreeable or not, to the Nabob, at the Time when he was at Lucknow?

A. I have heard it was obnoxious to the Nabob.

Q. By what Influence was Hyder Beg maintained in a Situation that was obnoxious to the Nabob?

A. I have heard it was from the Influence of the Government.

Q. Of the Engliſh Government?

A. Of the Engliſh Government.

Q. By whoſe Influence in particular; by what Member of the Engliſh Government in particular?

A. I have heard he was ſupported in particular by the Influence of the Gentleman at your Lordſhips Bar.

Q. Had you, or not, from the Nature of your Office, an Opportunity of ſeeing the Official Correſpondence between the Reſident's Office and the Governor General?

A. Not during the Reſidence of Mr. Middleton; but ſubſequently, I ſaw the greater Part of it, if not the Whole.

Q. In whoſe Reſidentſhip?

A. In Mr. Briſtow's.

Q. From the Situation you held in the Office, had you an Opportunity of judging, whether the Nabob or Hyder Beg would have diſmiſſed a great Aumil without the Countenance of Mr. Haſtings?

A. I don't believe that he would have done any Thing, or taken any Meaſure obnoxious to the Engliſh Government.

Q. Had it been uſual with the Reſident, or any of his Aſſiſtants, or any Perſon under him, to interfere with the Nabob's Government?

A. I have heard of his Interference.

Q. Have you known of any Inſtances of ſuch Interference?

A. I do know of an Inſtance.

Q. Did Mr. Briſtow's Nomination and Arrangement of a Court of Juſtice take Effect?

A. It did not.

Q. Why did it not take Effect?

A. From the Oppoſition of Hyder Beg Cawn.

Q. Had Mr. Briſtow any Authority under his Inſtructions to inſtitute ſuch Court?

A. As nearly as I can recollect, he had the Authority to recommend the Inſtitution of thoſe Courts to the Vizier.

Q. What do you underſtand by a Recommendation of the Governor General, to the Vizier or Hyder Beg?

A. A Recommendation with which he expects to meet Concurrence.

Q. Do you think, that either the Nabob or Hyder Beg would have reſiſted any Recommendation that came from the Governor General?

A. He might ſo far, as to complain againſt it.

Q. To whom was the Nabob to complain?

A. To remonſtrate to the Engliſh Government.

Q. But ſuppoſe his Remonſtrances fruitleſs, do you think the Nabob would have continued the Oppoſition?

A. I think he would not; becauſe the Engliſh Government, as I apprehend, had the Means of enforcing any Requeſt which they choſe to make to the Vizier.

Q. To what Cauſe was it imputable, or to what Cauſe do you impute, the Succeſs of Hyder Beg's Oppoſition to the Eſtabliſhment of a Court of Juſtice?
A. In my own Opinion?

Q. According to any Reaſon you had, of knowing and obſerving?
A. My Opinion was, that it was owing to the Support of Mr. Haſtings.

Q. He had Inſtructions to appoint a Court of Juſtice?
A. That was the Idea I had of it at the Time.

Q. Had Mr. Haſtings any ſecret Agents at Lucknow during the Time of Mr. Briſtow's Reſidence?
A. He had;—Major Palmer.

Q. Do you ſuppoſe Hyder Beg could have oppoſed it with Succeſs, as you obſerved, unleſs he had been ſupported by Mr. Haſtings in Oppoſition to his Inſtructions?
A. I believe he would have been afraid of doing it.

Q. What was the Reſident's Power, according to your Obſervation?
A. If ſupported, I ſhould apprehend, he would have the principal Power.

Q. Supported by whom?
A. By the Government.

Q. By the Engliſh Government?
A. By the Engliſh Government.

Q. Did not Mr. Middleton, during his Reſidence, exerciſe that which you call a principal Power?
A. I know very little of Mr. Middleton's Adminiſtration.

Q. Had he, according to your Knowledge, the Command of the Troops?
A. I underſtood that he had; and that any Requiſition he choſe to make, to the Officers ſtationed at the ſeveral Cantonments, would be complied with, by ſending ſuch Troops as he might require.

Q. Had he not a Body of Troops under his own immediate Command, called the Reſident's Body Guard?
A. He had.

Q. I underſtood the Witneſs to have ſaid, he conſidered Mr. Middleton as having the ſubſtantial Power in the Country. Who did the Nabob and his Miniſter conſider as having that Power?
A. I never heard either the Nabob or his Miniſter ſpeak of him; therefore, I cannot ſay in what Light they conſidered him.

Q. Do you know who the Country in general looks up to for that Power?
A. To the Engliſh Government; they were conſidered as the chief Power, I apprehend.

Q. Was Mr. Middleton looked up to by the Engliſh in general, as having that Power?
A. I believe ſo.

Q. From your Situation in the Office, do you think that Power could be exerciſed by Mr. Middleton without Mr. Haſtings's Knowledge?
A. I do not think it could.

Q. You have named Major Palmer as an Agent of Mr. Haſtings; I would aſk, in what Character you conſidered Major Davy at Lucknow?
A. I underſtood he went up the Country upon ſome Buſineſs of Mr. Haſtings.

Q. Did you conſider thoſe Agents of Mr. Haſtings, Major Davy and Major Palmer, as forwarding or obſtructing the Execution of his public Orders?
A. I cannot poſitively ſwear that, but I underſtood they did.

Q. Obſtruct or forward?
A. Obſtruct.

Q. Have you any Reaſon, and what, to believe that Major Palmer and Major Davy were employed in oppoſing his public Inſtructions?
A. I underſtood that they were; I have no other Reaſons than what I heard from thoſe in the Office.

Q. You know nothing of it, but you heard it?
A. Nothing but what I heard from thoſe in my Office.

Q. Was

Q. Was not Major Palmer at Lucknow during a conſiderable Part of the Time of the Tranſaction relative to the Begums?

A. I was not there at the Time of the Tranſactions with the Begums, I was gone down to Calcutta.

Q. I don't mean at the Time of ſeizing the Treaſures, but when the Meaſures were taken to compel the Begums Officers to confeſs where the Treaſure was, to compel them to confeſs while they were in Priſon in 1782; the Queſtion is, not as to the ſeizing the Treaſures, but do you remember the Time the Begums were impriſoned to compel them to ſay where the Treaſures were?

A. Yes.

Q. Was Major Palmer at Lucknow at that Time?

A. To the beſt of my Recollection he was.

Q. Do you believe that theſe Tranſactions could have happened without Major Palmer's Knowledge, during his Reſidence there at that Time?

A. I ſhould ſuppoſe not; but I am not certain whether he was there or no.

Q. Did you ever ſee the Two Miniſters of the Begums?

A. I ſaw them brought into Lucknow.

Q. In what Situation were they, when you ſaw them brought into Lucknow?

A. They were brought in their Palanquins, attended by a Guard of Sepoys.

Q. Under whoſe Command were the Sepoys?

A. That they were brought in by?

Q. Yes.

A. I do not recollect.

Q. Were thoſe Sepoys that brought in the Priſoners, Part of the Nabob's Army, or were they any Britiſh Troops?

A. To the beſt of my Recollection, they were detached from a Regiment then ſtationed at Fyzabad.

Q. In whoſe Service was that Regiment?

A. In the Company's.

Q. Were they at large afterwards at Lucknow, or cloſely impriſoned, and how?

A. They were confined in a detached Houſe, with a Guard, and in a Garden.

Q. What other Circumſtance do you know of their having been ſcourged, or hardly treated?

The Counſel for the Defendant objected to this, as a leading Queſtion.

Q. Whether you know any Thing of their being hardly treated?

A. I never ſaw them puniſhed.

Q. Do you know of any other hard Treatment?

A. Nor of any other hard Treatment.

Q. Did you add to your Anſwer, Till ſome Time after?

A. I heard ſomething about it a long while after—ſeveral Years after.

Q. Were they impriſoned in any Houſe, near that in which you reſided?

A. They were impriſoned immediately under the Window of the Houſe in which I reſided, cloſe to it.

Q. Did you, or did you not ever ſee, any Preparations made for any corporal Puniſhment?

A. I ſaw ſomething of a Scaffolding.

Q. For what Purpoſe?

A. I heard, it was for the Purpoſe of tying them up.

Q. Whoſe Priſoners did you conſider theſe Men to be?

A. I conſidered them as Priſoners of the Reſident: They were cloſe to his Houſe, and under an European Officer.

Q. For what Purpoſe were they confined, or rigorouſly treated, if they were ſo?

A. I underſtand it was for the Purpoſe of extracting from them the Balance due from the Treaſures ſeized at Fyzabad.

Q. Do you, or do you not know of any Balance being due from the Treaſures ſeized at Fyzabad?

A. I heard that there was: I do not know that there was.

Q. Have you any Knowledge of the Cauſe of their Impriſonment, but from what you heard?
A. None, but from what I heard.

Q. Did you hear from the Reſident, the Cauſe of their Impriſonment?
A. No; not that I recollect; it is not, I think, likely he ſhould have told me.

Q. What Reaſon have you for ſaying, it was unlikely the Reſident ſhould tell you?
A. I had nothing to do in the Office at that Time; conſequently, it was improbable he ſhould communicate any Thing of the Office to me.

Q. Whether, Major Palmer had frequent Acceſs to the Reſident, and to the Nabob, and to his Miniſter?
A. I do not know that he had, during Mr. Middleton's Adminiſtration; I am not ſure.

Q. Had he, during Mr. Briſtow's Reſidence?
A. Yes, to the beſt of my Knowledge.

Q. But what Knowledge have you of it?
A. I have ſeen the Attendants of the Miniſter waiting at Mr. Palmer's Door, when I have underſtood he has been with him.

Q. During the Time you were in the Reſident's Office, do you know, whether all Mr. Haſtings's Correſpondence was regularly entered?
A. I have heard there were ſome Things which were not.

Q. Do you know of any Reaſon, why it was not?
A. No.

Q. Did you hear any Orders for its not being entered?
A. No.

Q. Do you recollect ſeeing any Letters yourſelf, not regularly entered, that were tranſmitted to the Reſident's Office from the Government at Calcutta?
A. I do recollect ſeeing one.

Q. State the Purport of any Paſſage, you recollect to have been ſo omitted; do you remember what the Letter was?
A. I do not remember the Whole of it.

Q. Do you remember any Part of it?
A. I think I do.

Q. Do you know, whom it was from?
A. I cannot be certain; I think it was a Letter from the Governor.

Q. Do you know Mr. Haſtings's Hand Writing?
A. I do not; I believe I could tell his Signature, but not his Hand Writing.

The Witneſs was ſhewn a Letter dated 30th June 1783, and aſked,

Q. Had this Letter his Signature?
A. I do not know that it had or had not.

Q. Why do you call it a Letter from the Governor then?
A. Becauſe I underſtood it ſo.

Q. Why did you underſtand it ſo?
A. I was told ſo.

Q. Was you told ſo by the Reſident?
A. No.

Q. Did you ſee that Letter?
A. I am not certain whether I ſaw the original Letter, or whether it was a Copy of it.

Q. Was it an official Copy, if you ſaw the Copy?
A. It was in the Office.

Q. Was it, or not, in the Books of the Office; was it tranſcribed according to the Forms of the Office?
A. No, it was not tranſcribed in the Books.

Q. State the Paſſage you recollect?

The Counſel for the Defendant ſubmitted, that the Managers for the Commons were not at Liberty to ſuggeſt any Paſſage of a Letter to the Witneſs, particularly

under the Circumſtances ſtated by the Witneſs, that he does not know whether it was an official Paper, or whether it was ſigned by the Defendant.

The Managers for the Commons were informed, that unleſs they could bring the Letter home to Mr. Haſtings, it was no Evidence.

The Managers for the Commons obſerved, that the very Paſſage might aſcertain who the Writer was.

The Counſel for the Defendant inſiſted, that the Writer could not be ſo aſcertained.

The Managers for the Commons ſaid, they would waive the Queſtion for the preſent.

Then the Witneſs was aſked,

Q. Whether you ſaw a Letter of Intelligence from Fyzabad containing a Relation of the Treatment of the Women in the Khôurd Mahl?
A. Yes I did, and tranſlated it.

Q. From whom did it come?
A. Hoolaſs Roy.

Q. Who was he?
A. An Agent of the Reſident at Fyzabad, employed for the Purpoſe of tranſmitting Information to the Reſident.

Q. Was that Paper tranſmitted to Mr. Haſtings?
A. To the beſt of my Recollection, it was tranſmitted to the Board after I had atteſted it.

Q. What was the general Effect upon the Country, from the Seizure of the Begums Treaſures and the Impriſonment of the Miniſters: what Senſations did it occaſion?
A. I cannot tell what Senſations it occaſioned.

Q. Do you know of any Effects actually produced by it?
A. None.

Q. In what Reſpect did it affect the Nabob's Character, and how?
A. I have heard, from one or two Perſons, that it rendered him odious.

Q. What was the general Condition of the Police at Lucknow?
A. In a very miſerable Condition; very wretched indeed.

Q. What Sort of Eſtabliſhment is that Police?
A. There is a Man who has the Management of it, who is called a Cutwall.

Q. What Officers are under him; what Patroles; what is the Nature of the Eſtabliſhment?
A. I believe he has a Body of Country Sepoys.

Q. What Number of Sepoys?
A. I do not know.

Q. In what Manner does this Cutwall exerciſe his Office?
A. In a very bad Manner.

Q. What do you mean by exerciſing it in a bad Manner?
A. Becauſe Robberies are frequently committed.

Q. Do you impute that, to the Negligence of the Cutwall, or to the Inſufficiency of the Inſtitution?
A. To both.

Q. Was there any Thing elſe in the Behaviour of the Cutwall, beſides mere Negligence?
A. I have heard, he was an Accomplice in the Robberies.

Here the Witneſs was ſhewn a Paper, and aſked by the Managers for the Commons,

Q. Do you know that Hand Writing?
A. I do not.

Q. Look at the Hand Writing in the Margin.
A. I cannot ſwear poſitively to that in the Margin.

Q. Whoſe Hand Writing do you take it to be?
A. I think it is Mr. Briſtow's.

Q. Have you ſeen him write?
A. Yes frequently; I have had many Letters from him.

Q. And you believe that to be his Hand Writing?
A. Yes.

Q. If you think that is Mr. Briſtow's Hand Writing, do you think that theſe Corrections and Obſervations were authoriſed by him?

The Houſe acquainted the Managers for the Commons, that as yet the Houſe was not informed what they were. If made Evidence, the Houſe would hear them.

Q. In what Condition were the Nabob's Troops when you were at Lucknow, I mean, diſtinguiſhed from the Company's Troops?
A. In a very bad Condition.

Q. Deſcribe what you mean by a very bad Condition: do you ſpeak of their Appearance, or Dreſs, or in what?
A. I mean, they were very badly clothed, and in general without much Diſcipline.

Q. Do you know of any Inſtances of the Nabob's Guard riſing at any Time upon the Nabob himſelf, in a mutinous Manner?
A. No, not whilſt I was there.

Q. To what do you attribute the bad Cloathing and poor State of the Nabob's Troops?
A. I apprehend to the Want of Pay and to the Want of Cloathing.

Q. To what was the Want of Cloathing owing?
A. I cannot ſay; I ſuppoſe, to the Want of being regularly ſupplied.

Q. What Circumſtances of their ill Cloathing do you recollect, to ſhew that they were ill cloathed?
A. I recollect ſeeing ſome of the Cavalry very badly cloathed indeed.

Q. Specify, as far as your Memory goes, the Deficiencies in the Cloathing which you had occaſion to obſerve?
A. Some were with one Sleeve of a Coat, others with a Bit of Cloth ſewed on to a Shirt; The Cavalry I am ſpeaking of.

Q. Was this extenſive amongſt the Cavalry; how many had he?
A. I never ſaw above Two Corps of Cavalry.

Q. What is the Number of each Corps?
A. Both together make about Four hundred.

Q. What Proportion of theſe Four hundred were ſo cloathed?
A. The greater Part; nearly all of them.

Q. Did you proceed with the Nabob from Lucknow to join Mr. Haſtings at Chunar in September 1781?
A. I did.

Q. Were theſe Cavalry attending in the March?
A. I cannot poſitively ſay;—a great many attended, but whether theſe Corps of which I am now ſpeaking attended, I cannot ſay.

Q. Was the Appearance of that Cavalry who did attend him, in the bad Way you have deſcribed?
A. They were of a different Kind; they had not European Cloaths, nor European Accoutrements.

Q. Whether a Sum of Money would not have been highly acceptable to the Nabob to pay or cloath theſe Troops at that Time?
A. I ſhould apprehend it would, whether he had Troops or not.

Q. But the Queſtion means; whether it was peculiarly neceſſary; whether the cloathing his Troops would not have made it peculiarly acceptable to him?
A. I ſuppoſe it would.

Q. Have you any Knowledge of Mr. Middleton having advanced to the Nabob a Sum of Money at that Period, previous to his joining Mr. Haſtings at Chunar?
A. I know nothing of it.

Q. From your Obſervations and Knowledge of his Circumſtances, did you conſider the Nabob as in a Condition to make a conſiderable Preſent to any Perſon?
A. I have no Knowledge upon the Subject.

Q. You

Q. You have mentioned hitherto the ill Pay of his Troops and the bad Condition of their Cloathing, did you look upon him therefore to be in a Condition to make a great Preſent?
A. I cannot ſay, whether he had a large Sum of Money in his Poſſeſſion or not.

Q. Do you believe, if he had had a large Sum or any Sum of Money in his Poſſeſſion, he would have applied it to the Cloathing and Pay of his own Troops, his own Body Guard?
A. I ſhould ſuppoſe he would for his own Credit.

Q. Whether you know any thing of the Nabob giving Mr. Haſtings any Preſent, and what, immediately upon his Arrival at Chunar?
A. I do not know of any.

Then the Managers for the Commons ſtated, that the Witneſs had authenticated the Hand-writing of Mr. Briſtow in the Margin of a Paper that had been ſhewn him, and in Order to authenticate the Paper itſelf, it was neceſſary it ſhould be read to the Witneſs?

The Counſel for the Defendant objected to the Paper being read, till it had been authenticated by the Witneſs, or otherwiſe.

The Managers for the Commons were aſked, if this was not the Paper of which the Witneſs had ſaid, he knew the Hand Writing in a Marginal Note of it to be the Hand Writing of Mr. Briſtow, but that he knew nothing of the Hand Writing of the Paper itſelf.

The Managers for the Commons obſerved, that the Witneſs had ſaid a Paper had been received from Hoolaſs Roy, which he tranſlated in the Reſident's Office: That they wiſhed to aſcertain whether this was not that Paper, and to do it, it was neceſſary for the Witneſs to hear or read the Paper.

The Paper was ſhewn to the Witneſs; and he was aſked,

Q. Do you know whether that was the Paper you tranſlated? Is that the Paper which came from Hoolaſs Roy?
A. To the beſt of my Recollection it is—the original Paper was given to me by the Reſident to tranſlate.

Q. Was that Paper tranſmitted to Calcutta?
A. I don't know whether or no the Original was, but I underſtand my Tranſlation was; becauſe it was ſent to me to atteſt after having tranſlated it; which Proceſs it would not have undergone, had it not been intended to be tranſmitted to Calcutta.

Then the Managers for the Commons were heard in Support of the above mentioned Point.

Then the Witneſs was aſked,

Q. Whether that Paper now ſhewn to you is, or is not, a Tranſlation of a Paper of Intelligence tranſmitted from Fyzabad to Lucknow?
A. I think it is.

Q. Do you ſay, alſo, you think it was tranſmitted to Calcutta?

The Houſe obſerved, That that could be proved by the Records of the Company.

The Managers for the Commons made Anſwer, That they ſhould prove it from the Records of the Company, but they wiſhed to ſtrengthen the Evidence by authenticating this as an official Tranſlation of the Paper.

Q. Whether you know of any Allowance made to the Britiſh Gentlemen out of the Revenue of the Nabob of Oude?
A. I do;—by the Reſident.

Q. Do you know, or have you any Reaſon to believe, or form a Judgement whether the Reſident would have made thoſe Allowances, without the Knowledge or Conſent of Mr. Haſtings?
A. I do not believe he would, without the Knowledge and Conſent of the Government at Calcutta.

Q. Do you know of any Authority for theſe Allowances by any Body, and whom, poſterior to the Treaty of Chunar?
A. What Authority?

Q. You

Q. You have ſaid there were Allowances made to Engliſh Gentlemen by the Reſident at Oude?
A. Yes?

Q. Do you know of any Authority, poſterior to the Treaty of Chunar, by which thoſe Allowances were ſo made?
A. I do not.

Q. I deſire to know who paid you your Allowance?
A. The Reſident.

Q. Was that Allowance ſettled before, or after the Treaty of Chunar?
A. From the Date of the Treaty of Chunar I received it.

Q. Have you any Reaſon to know that was in Conſequence of a Regulation; or do you know of any Regulation made upon the Subject?
A. The Reſident told me it had been ſettled. As nearly as I can recollect, "that the Vizier had ſettled that Allowance upon us."

Q. To what Amount?
A. Two thouſand Rupees a Month.

Q. From your Knowledge who did the Allowance come from; was it from the Britiſh Revenues, or the Nabob?
A. From the Reſident, out of the Nabob's Revenue.

Q. Could the Reſident make you that Allowance, without having the Authority of Mr. Haſtings? Do you know whether he did make it by the Authority of the Engliſh Government or not; or from his own Head?
A. I do not know that he made it by the Authority of the Engliſh Government poſitively, nor do I know he did not.

Q. Did the Reſident, from any Converſation he held with you, make you underſtand it was ſettled at Chunar?
A. That Impreſſion was left upon my Mind when he told me it was ſettled at Chunar.

Q. Would the Nabob, as far as you had Occaſion to obſerve or know, have made any Allowance to any Engliſh Gentleman without the Approval of the Government of Bengal, or of Mr. Haſtings?
A. I do not believe I could have obtained a Rupee without.

Q. Did you hear of any other great Allowances made, beſides thoſe paid to the Reſident's Office?
A. I have heard of other Allowances.

Q. Have you heard of any Allowance to Sir Eyre Coote?
A. I have.

Q. Have you heard of any Allowance to Dr. Thomas?
A. I have.

Q. That it was a great Allowance?
A. Yes; that it was a great Allowance.

Q. Have you heard that there was any Allowance to Dr. Murcheſon?

The Counſel for the Defendant objected to the Queſtion being aſked in the Form put by the Manager for the Commons; and that it ought to be aſked what Allowances were made; not whether an Allowance was made to ſuch a One by Name.

Q. Do you recollect what Allowances you have heard were made?
A. I have heard, as I ſaid before, of an Allowance to Sir Eyre Coote, which was Fifteen thouſand Rupees a Month; of One to Dr. Thomas, the preciſe Sum I do not know; and of One to Dr. Murcheſon, the preciſe Amount of which I am alſo ignorant of.

Q. Have you heard of any other?
A. I cannot charge my Memory with any.

Q. Whether Dr. Murcheſon had any, and what Emoluments, beſides what he received by thoſe Allowances?
A. He had an Allowance from the Company.

Q. I except the Company; I am not enquiring of the Company. Had he any other Emolument beſides that from the Nabob?
A. None from the Nabob, that I know of.

Q. Had

Q. At what Diſtance from Barraitch and Goruckpore was you in Auguſt, September, and October, 1781, when the Inſurrection happened?
A. I was at Calcutta.

Q. Was you there from the 15th of Auguſt to the End of September?
A. I cannot ſpeak to Dates; but I went with the Vizier from Lucknow to Chunar, and from thence I proceeded to Calcutta.

Q. How far is Lucknow from Barraitch and Goruckpore?
A. About Eighty Miles.

Q. The Witneſs has ſtated, that a Letter of the 15th of September 1782, from the Vizier to the Governor General at Calcutta, complaining of Colonel Hannay, was ſent to the Government; do you know when Colonel Hannay died?
A. I think in 1784; I cannot tell.

Q. Where did he die?
A. In Calcutta.

Q. When was the Letter tranſmitted?
A. I do not know. I did not ſay I had tranſmitted it, or that I knew it was tranſmitted.

Q. Whether you have any Knowledge of the Oppoſition; or whether there was any Oppoſition to the Courts of Juſtice by any Body?
A. I underſtand that Hyder Beg Cawn oppoſed them.

Q. Have you any Knowledge of your own, of the Manner in which he oppoſed them?
A. I heard it was, becauſe he would not give them a Court to ſit in; that was one.

Q. Was there any other?
A. I do not know of any other.

Q. Whether you know of any Act of Oppoſition upon the Part of Hyder Beg?
A. I do not know of any.

Q. What Station had Moolevy Mobein been in before he was appointed to the Magiſtracy, the Darogah Adawlut?
A. I heard he was originally appointed upon a former Occaſion to the ſame Office; but I think they ſaid he refuſed to accept of it, and that, ſubſequently, for Subſiſtence, he kept a School.

Q. Was he a Schoolmaſter at the Time he was appointed?
A. I believe he was.

Q. By keeping a School, do you mean, an inferior Situation; or was it a conſiderable One in the Place?
A. Rather an inconſiderable One, I ſhould imagine.

Q. But have you any Knowledge of that?
A. I have ſeen the School in the Street.

Q. The Witneſs ſaid, he heard it was uſual for the Reſident to interfere with the Nabob's Government, and that he heard of an Inſtance. Can you ſpecify the Inſtance in which the Reſident intermeddled in the Nabob's Government?
A. In the Appointment of an Aumil.

Q. How did he interfere?
A. Againſt the Concurrence of Hyder Beg Cawn.

Q. Whether it is not uſual throughout the Dominions of the Vizier to collect the Revenueby Means of a Military Force?
A. In many Parts it is.

Q. Is there any Part of the Dominions of the Vizier in which a Military Force is not employed for that Purpoſe?
A. I do not know that there is.

Q. Whether the Force employed in the Collection of the Revenue, being a Military Force, is not commanded by Military Officers?
A. Not by Military Officers in general, but many of the Aumils, though not Military Men, have Corps employed in the Collection of the Revenue.

Q. You mean many Perſons, themſelves not Military, have Corps under their Command for the Purpoſe of collecting the Revenue?
A. Yes.

Q. Did you ever ſee a written Copy of the Aumanny?
A. None.

Q. What Knowledge then have you of it?
A. Merely Report.

Q. You ſaid the Collection was higher at One Period and lower at another; did you ſtate that, from mere Report, or from certain Documents?
A. From mere Report.

Q. Do you know whether Major Palmer was in the Country of Oude at the Time the Inſurrection in Baraitch and Goruckpore broke out?
A. I do not know preciſely the Time when the Inſurrection broke out, for I was abſent at the Time.

Q. Do you know whether Major Palmer was there in the Month of January 1782?
A. I cannot charge my Memory; I cannot preciſely tell whether he was, or was not; I was at Calcutta in the Beginning of the Year 1782.

Q. Whether Colonel Hannay was not diſmiſſed by the Vizier himſelf?
A. I have heard he was.

Q. Do you know the Period of that Diſmiſſion?
A. I do not.

Q. Can you ſtate at what Time, within a few Months?
A. I cannot, for I did not hear till ſome Time afterwards.

Q. Do you know of his being re-appointed, after being diſmiſſed by the Vizier in 1782, or whenever it was?
A. He never was re-appointed.

Q. Was he never re-appointed?
A. Not to my Knowledge: I heard he was diſmiſſed and re-appointed. I do not mean that he was diſmiſſed at the Time that he left the Country, but previous to it.

Q. So that you have heard that he had been diſmiſſed and re-appointed?
A. I have heard that he had been diſmiſſed and re-appointed.

Q. Can you bring it to your Memory, at what Time he had been diſmiſſed before he came out of the Country?
A. I cannot; it was ſome Time after that I heard it.

Q. Do you know of any Ground that would have prevented the Vizier, Hyder Beg, or any other Part of the Government of Oude, from complaining to the Government of Bengal, if there were Occaſion?
A. None; I ſhould think he might very eaſily have complained, if he choſe it.

Q. Whether Dr. Thomas was not the Surgeon and particular Favourite of Sujah ul Dowlah?
A. He was his Surgeon and particular Favourite.

Q. Do you know any Thing of his being a Favourite, or of his Allowance, except from Hearſay?
A. I have heard him ſay ſo myſelf. He had a particular Diſorder, in conſequence of which he wrote to Mr. Haſtings to ſend him up, and he was ſent up to Oude at the particular Requeſt of Sujah ul Dowlah.

Q. When did you leave India?
A. I left India the latter End of November 1786.

Q. Do you know when Mr. Haſtings left India?
A. I think he left it in the preceding Seaſon.

Q. Do you know whether Hyder Beg continued in the Service of the Vizier, as his Miniſter, down to the Time you left India?
A. I have heard he continued, and is now the Miniſter.

Q. Do you know whether Mr. Haſtings's Power was looked upon to be conſiderable in England and India, after he had left India?
A. I do not know for certain; I have heard ſo.

Q. Was not ſuch an Opinion common?
A. Whether it was common or not, I cannot pretend to ſay; I have heard ſuch a Thing.

Q. Did you ever hear to the contrary?
A. Never, that I know of: It is poſſible I might have heard, but I really cannot charge my Memory.

Q. Whether, from your Obſervation, you think the Vizier could hope to make an effectual Complaint againſt any Perſon ſupported by Mr. Haſtings?
A. My Obſervation does not juſtify an Anſwer, one Way or the other.

Q. Whether you do not know that Colonel Hannay was re-appointed by the Direction of Mr. Haſtings, after he was diſmiſſed by the Nabob?
A. I may have heard ſo; I very likely did hear ſo.

Q. Whether

Q. Whether you have not heard that Major Oſborne was appointed by Mr. Haſtings?
A. I underſtood that Major Oſborne had a Command of a Corps belonging to the Vizier.

Q. Whether that Appointment was by the Recommendation of Mr. Haſtings?
A. I have heard Mr. Haſtings was a Friend of his; but I do not know whether he was appointed by the Recommendation of Mr. Haſtings, or not.

Q. Was Major Oſborne concerned in the Collection of the Revenue?
A. Not to my Knowledge.

Q. Did you never hear of it?
A. I have heard of it.

Q. Did you hear Complaints were made?
A. I heard there were. An Aumil of Illiabad made a Complaint againſt him.

Q. Did you hear of any Enquiry made into that Complaint?
A. Never that I know of. It is poſſible I may have heard of it; but I cannot charge my Memory.

Q. Then you do not know that any Enquiry was made into it?
A. No.

Q. Whether when the Vizier ſwore by the Prophet he would fly from his Dominions in caſe Colonel Hannay was ſent back, you conſider that Phraſe of the Vizier as a Complaint?
A. I do.

Q. Whether the Appointment of Moolevy Mobein was conſidered by the Natives as a Degradation of the Office?
A. I ſhould apprehend not.

Q. What was the Eſtimation Moolevy Mobein ſtood in amongſt the Natives?
A. Very reſpectable, by thoſe I heard ſpeak of him.

Q. It has been ſaid he was a Schoolmaſter: I would aſk, whether the Men of the Law were not obliged to reſort to other Employments to get their Bread in that Country, while there were no legal Courts?
A. Yes, I ſhould ſuppoſe they might.

Q. Whether Moolevy Mobein had not been appointed, in Mr. Middleton's Time, to the ſame Office by Mr. Middleton?
A. I have heard that he was.

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, that they wiſhed to eſtabliſh the Fact of a Paper, upon the Records of the Company, having paſſed through the Reſident's Office, purporting to be a Narrative of a Converſation between Mr. Briſtow and Hyder Beg Cawn, on the Firſt of May 1783; and read a Paſſage therefrom.

Then the Paper was ſhewn to the Witneſs; and he was aſked,

Q. Do you remember ſuch a Paper as this?
A. No, I do not remember any ſuch Paper.

Q. (*by Counſel.*) I would wiſh the Witneſs to be aſked, whether Colonel Hannay was ſent back to the Country of Oude, after the Letter of Complaint was written?
Q. What is the Date?
A. The 15th of September 1782.

Q. Had he left the Country on the 15th of September 1782?
A. I believe he had.

Q. Did he ever go back?
A. Not to my Knowledge.

Q. Do you know any thing of the Circulation of the Copies of the Articles of Impeachment in India?
A. Yes; they were in general Circulation.

Q. Do you know when Colonel Hannay died?
A. I cannot bring that to my Recollection at all.

Q. Are the Revenues that are collected upon the Kiſtbundy, collected without a Military Force?
A. Many of them are, if the Country happens not to be in a turbulent State.

Q. Whether the Puniſhments which you ſpeak of, ſo inflicted by Colonel Hannay, by Impriſonment in the Way you mentioned, were ſevere beyond the uſual Puniſhments inflicted in other Places, and by other Collectors?

A. I

A. I do not think they were, if the Demand were juſtifiable. They are Puniſhments which are uſed in many Parts of India: I mean, Impriſonment and Corporal Puniſhment.

Q. Were there any Inſtances of particular Severity under Colonel Hannay's Adminiſtration?
A. None, that I know of.

Q. Had Colonel Hannay any Office, Authority, or Employment under the Vizier's Government, except that of collecting the Revenues in the Two Diſtricts of Baraitch and Goruckpore?
A. I believe he had every Authority in the Country.

Q. Had he any other Office?
A. I don't know that he had any other Office.

Q. What Kind of Authority do you allude to, when you ſay, Every other Authority?
A. Every other Authority.

Q. Was that beyond the Two Diſtricts of Baraitch and Goruckpore?
A. No.

Q. But in Baraitch and Goruckpore?
A. Yes.

Q. I underſtood the Witneſs to ſay, he had an official Authority for the Collection of the Revenues: I underſtand him now to ſay, he had Influence. I want to know, whether he had any other official Authority than that of Collector?
A. None, that I know of, except to command the Troops.

Q. I underſtood the Witneſs to have ſaid, that Colonel Hannay told him he had ſet Guards to prevent Emigrations, and threatened Puniſhments to them that ſold their Children: I underſtood him to have ſaid ſo; if not, I ſhould be glad the Witneſs would ſet me right?
A. I do not recollect ſaying any ſuch Thing: I recollect having ſaid, upon a Complaint made to Colonel Hannay, that many People made a Practice of ſelling their Children;—that he had threatened to puniſh them if they would not forbear that Practice?

Q. *(from a Lord.)* I underſtood the Witneſs, (he will ſet me right if I am wrong), that he ſaw ſome Guard at the Bank of the Gogra, and that he heard Guards were placed to prevent Emigrations?
A. I recollect hearing that.

Q. Whether Colonel Hannay took upon him to place Chokies upon the Banks of the Gogra, or any other Places, to prevent Emigration, by virtue of his Authority as Collector; or how did he aſſume it?
A. I ſhould ſuppoſe he had done it by virtue of his Authority as Collector; but I have not ſaid I knew poſitively that he did, only that I heard ſo.

Q. The Interference that you ſuppoſe Colonel Hannay to have made Uſe of, either with reſpect to the ſelling of Children, or reſtraining Emigration, did you underſtand to ariſe from his Office of Collector, or any other ſort of Authority?
A. From his Office of Collector.

Q. Whether thoſe Mud Forts, for the Impriſonment of Perſons in the Manner you deſcribe, were according to the ordinary Cuſtom of the Country, or made up in a particular Manner for that Purpoſe?
A. They were not agreeable to the common Order of the Country.—In Bahar, thoſe who do not pay the Revenue are generally ſhut up in a Gaol.—There was no Gaol in the Country of Goruckpore and Baraitch that I ever heard of, and conſequently they muſt have ſome Place of Confinement. The Bamboo Palliſadoe Priſons, I underſtood, were merely temporary, till there ſhould be ſuch a Number of Mud Forts built as would be ſufficient to contain the Priſoners.

Q. I underſtood you to ſay, it was the Cuſtom of the Country to lay out of Doors, and that theſe Priſons were uncovered; Whether the Perſons confined, the Farmers, or whoever they were, for not paying Rent, whether they were not confined in thoſe open Forts without any Cover, for a Twelvemonth together?
A. Not to my Knowledge; I only ſaw them for a few Days.

Q. *(by the Managers for the Commons.)* As thoſe Cages or Gaols differ from the ordinary Gaols in Bahar and the other Places, I would aſk, Whether, in Bahar, there are not Courts of Juſtice to which it is neceſſary to apply, in order to impriſon Perſons charged with defrauding the Revenue?
A. I do not believe it is neceſſary for a judicial Proceſs to impriſon thoſe who do not pay their Duties to Government.

Q. You do not believe a judicial Proceſs requiſite for thoſe that do not pay the Revenue to Government?
A. I do not.

The Witneſs was directed to withdraw.

Then the Houſe adjourned to the Chamber of Parliament.

Die Martis, 22° *Aprilis* 1788.

THE Lords being in their Places, the Houſe reſumed, the uſual Proclamations made, and the Defendant appearing at the Bar, the Lord Chancellor acquainted the Managers for the Commons, they might proceed with their Evidence.

The Managers for the Commons ſtated to the Houſe, that finding Mr. Holt was not gone ſo ſoon as he propoſed, they wiſhed to call him again, for the Purpoſe of aſking him a few Queſtions, as to the Monopoly of the Reſources of the Country of Oude.

Then ROBERT HOLT Eſquire, was called in; and aſked,

Q. Whether the Trade of Saltpetre is a conſiderable Branch of Trade in the Country of Oude?
A. It is.

Q. I deſire to know, if that Trade is free in the Province of Oude?
A. I underſtand and believe, it is not free.

Q. Is it under a Monopoly?
A. I have underſtood it is.

Q. For whoſe Benefit?
A. I believe for the Benefit of the Reſident.

Q. I deſire to know, whether there is a conſiderable Manufacture of Cloths in the Country of Oude?
A. There is.

Q. Is that Trade conſiderable?
A. Very conſiderable.

Q. To what may the Export of it amount?
A. I cannot preciſely ſay; but I have heard, to the Amount of ſeveral Lacks of Rupees.

Q. Have you heard it was One or Two or £300,000?
A. I have heard it was £200,000.

Q. The Export?
A. The Export.

Q. I deſire to know, whether that Trade is free?
A. I underſtand it is not free; I know it is not.

Q. Is it a ſtrict Monopoly?
A. It is.

Q. Have the Weavers a Power of working for whom they pleaſe?
A. I believe they have not. I know the Merchants are not allowed to buy or ſell that Commodity.

Q. Does the Prohibition upon the Merchants to buy and ſell, extend to the Home Trade, the Internal Trade, as well as to the Export Trade, of that particular Article of Cloths?
A. I am not certain; I believe it does.

Q. For whoſe Benefit is that Monopoly? for whoſe nominal Benefit?
A. For the Benefit of Mr. Scott: I believe, in ſome Meaſure, under the Orders of the Government of Calcutta.

Q. What is Mr. Scott's Situation?
A. Mr. Scott has the ſole Privilege of dealing in Cloths.

Q. From whom does he derive that Privilege?
A. From the Vizier.

Q. What is his Intereſt with the Vizier, that he ſhould give him a Monopoly of the principal Manufacture in his Dominions?

A. I underſtood it was at the Recommendation of the Government of Calcutta.

Q. Where are Mr. Scott's principal Warehouſes and the Seat of his Buſineſs?

A. There is One at a Place called Tannda; another ſomewhere near Illihabad, where Mr. Scott reſides, between Illihabad and Benares.

Q. Whether Tannda is not in, or immediately bordering upon, the Country under the Juriſdiction of the Begums near the Jaghires.

A. I really cannot poſitively ſay: It was within about Forty Miles from where the Begums reſided.

Q. Do you mean Forty Miles from Fyzabad?

A. Forty Miles from Fyzabad.

Q. Did you hear it was the Phouzdarry or other Juriſdiction of Shujah Cawn?

A. I do not know.

Q. Do you know, or have you any Reaſon to believe, that, during the Troubles, any Attempt was made to pillage or deſtroy Mr. Scott's Manufacture at Tannda?

A. I was abſent during the Time of the Troubles, and I never heard any Thing of it.

Q. I deſire to know, in Explanation of an Anſwer given by the Witneſs Yeſterday, Whether or no, when he ſaid he had not heard the Report of the Fortune of which Colonel Hannay died poſſeſſed, ſpoken of by above Eight or Ten People, he meant to expreſs that that was the Opinion of thoſe Ten People only, or a general Report?

The Houſe obſerved, that the Witneſs had ſpoken of a Report which he had heard from Ten People, and that to aſk him to the Rumour of a Report was going a great Way.

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, That the Witneſs had ſaid, he had not heard it from above Ten People; the Queſtion therefore that they wiſhed to aſk was, Whether the Witneſs underſtood, that that was the Opinion of thoſe Ten People only, or that the Opinion was general?

The Witneſs was aſked,

Q. Whether he underſtood, from the Converſation of thoſe Ten People, that they were reporting general Rumour, or their own Opinion?

A. They were reporting a general Rumour, and the Belief which they themſelves expreſſed of it.

Q. (*Croſs examined.*) I underſtand you to ſay, that you heard theſe Ten Perſons report, at Second-hand, the Report of others: Was it Hearſay at Second-hand?

A. Yes.

Q. Whether you know or heard that Saltpetre was a Free Trade in Oude?

A. I do not know that it was.

Q. Do you know, whether Mr. Haſtings was, or was not acquainted, with the Fact of this being a Monopoly, and that the Reſident had the Benefit of this Monopoly?

A. I do not.

Q. The Witneſs has ſpoken to a Monopoly of the Manufacture of Cloths in the Hands of Mr. Scott; I wiſh to aſk, Whether Mr. Scott provided them for the Benefit of the Company, or for his own private Benefit and Emolument?

A. For the Benefit of the Company.

Q. Do you know, whether he had, or had not, a regular Contract with the Company for a regular Supply of that Article?

A. I think I have heard of it.

Q. But do you know any Thing of it yourſelf?

A. No, I do not, any further than that he had the ſole Privilege of buying and ſelling the Cloths.

Q. Was you ever at Illihabad or Tannda, where the Warehouſes were?

A. No—never.

Q. Have you any Knowledge at all of it, but from Report?

A. I have heard a Merchant complain of his not being able to purchaſe Cloth; that is all the Knowledge I have.

Q. Do you know, whether the Cloth had always been a Monopoly under the Nabob's own Government?

A. I do not.

Q. Do

Q. Do you know, whether Mr. Scott paid any Duty to the Nabob's Government for his Cloths?
A. I do not.

Q. Do you know, whether the Cloths, the Manufacture of Oude, did or not conſtitute a valuable Part of the Company's Inveſtments?
A. I have heard a very conſiderable Share.

Q. Do you know, whether the Manufacture was much improved and extended by Mr. Scott?
A. I have heard the Exports were conſiderably increaſed, and were conſiderably increaſing when I left the Country.

Q. Do you know, whether Mr. Scott obtained his Situation, with reſpect to the Monopoly, by the Recommendation of Mr. Haſtings?
A. No, not particularly from Mr. Haſtings.

Q. Do you know any Thing of the Manner of his obtaining his Situation there?
A. I have already ſaid, I underſtood it was by the Recommendation of the Government at Calcutta.

Q. In what Manner do you know it?
A. I have heard it.

Q. You ſaid, you only knew the Fortune of Colonel Hannay from Rumour: I wiſh to aſk, whether you had ever heard this Rumour reſpecting Colonel Hannay's Fortune, before Colonel Hannay had left the Country of Oude?
A. I have heard he had amaſſed a large Fortune; but I never heard it particularly ſpecified till ſubſequent to his Death, when I heard he died poſſeſſed of the Money I have already mentioned.

Q. When did you hear he had amaſſed a large Fortune?
A. Some Time before his Death.

Q. *(by a Lord.)* Was that Complaint of the Merchant you ſpeak of, made to you as an Officer of Government?
A. No.

Q. Did it ever come to the Reſident's Knowledge?
A. I do not know that it did: I am not certain. Upon Recollection, I believe there was a Complaint made to the Reſident by this very ſame Perſon.

Q. Who was this Perſon?
A. A Mr. Graham, an European Merchant.

Q. He made this Complaint, did he?
A. Yes.

Q. Do you know any Thing of what became of that Complaint?
A. No; he only complained of it as a Hardſhip.

Q. In Converſation?
A. In Converſation.

Q. Not formally?
A. No.

Q. *(by the Managers.)* Whether you did not conſider the Exiſtence of this Monopoly of Cloth, as a Matter of public Notoriety?
A. Very public.

Q. Whether, from your Knowledge of the Country, and of the Agents kept by Mr. Haſtings, you believe this Monopoly to be a Secret to him?
A. I think it highly probable he ſhould have heard of it.

Q. Had he not in Oude a Variety of Agents for Intelligence, from almoſt all the European Merchants?

No Anſwer.

Q. Do you know whether Mr. Scott was removed when the reſt of the Engliſh were removed, after the Treaty of Chunar?
A. I do not believe he ever quitted the Country, from the Time of my going there to the preſent Hour: He never was out of the Province of Oude.

Q. You do not know that he ever quitted the Country to the preſent Hour?
A. No, except he went to Benares.

Q. *(by Counſel.)* Whether Mr. Scott was in the Company's Service?
A. He was not.

Q. *(from*

Q. *(from a Lord.)* You have ſaid, Mr. Scott was not in the Company's Service. I wiſh to know, whether I underſtood you right when you ſaid he had a Monopoly for the Service of the Company: How do you explain that? You firſt ſaid, that Mr. Scott had a Contract from the Company; you have now ſaid he is not in the Company's Service. What do you mean by the Service of the Company?

A. I mean that he is not a covenanted Servant, the ſame as myſelf.

Q. Did you underſtand he had a Monopoly, ſo as to be reſponſible to the Company for all the Profits of that Monopoly, or that he contracted with the Company ſo as to make a Profit of it for his own Uſe?

A. I did not ſo underſtand it.

Q. How did you underſtand it?

A. That he was accountable to Government for every Thing he received in Conſequence of the Monopoly.

Q. Do you know whether he had a Contract with the Company; or do you know in what Manner he was accountable for the Produce of the Monopoly to the Company?

A. The Way I underſtood it was this: Mr. Scott was recommended to the Vizier as a Perſon to have the entire Charge of the Cloth Manufactory: That he was to be allowed the ſole and excluſive Trade in it; and that it was conſidered as an Advantage to the Company, by his being able to ſupply the Cloths for the Inveſtments of the Company. That is preciſely my Idea of it.

Q. Do you know any Thing of the Matter?

A. I know nothing more than what I have ſtated.

Q. But as you underſtand it, he ſeems to have a Contract with the Company, to deal with him for what they wanted. Was he paid as an Agent for them? What Profit was there to be got by it, but the excluſive Privilege of ſelling to the Company?

A. I ſhould ſuppoſe there was a great deal of Profit that he might derive from the excluſive Privilege of ſelling to the Company.

Q. Then he was not paid as Agent to the Company?

A. I know nothing of the Matter.

Q. *(by a Lord.)* Whether the Treaſure belonging to Colonel Hannay, was not found in his Cheſt by his Executors after his Death?

A. I do not know that it was.

Q. Was it Part of the Report that it was ſo found?

A. It was.

Q. Was it not a general Report?

A. I have heard ſo.

Q *(from a Lord.)* The Witneſs has ſtated, that Mr. Palmer came up, during Mr. Briſtow's Reſidency, to Lucknow; and that he conſidered him as a ſecret Agent to Mr. Haſtings; I wiſh the Witneſs to explain, what he meant by a Secret Agent of Mr. Haſtings?

A. I only mean, that he had not the Authority of the Government.

Q. That he was not employed by the Government?

A. That he was not employed by the Government.

Q. Do you know any Thing of his being an Agent at all for Mr. Haſtings?

A. I know nothing, but from thoſe in the Office.

Q. Was he an Agent for Public or Private Affairs?

A. Not for Public Affairs, only Private.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* You have ſtated that Mr. Scott was accountable to the Company for the whole Produce of the Monopoly; and you have alſo ſtated, that you ſuppoſe he muſt have had a conſiderable Profit, as being the ſole Dealer in Cloth; now, I wiſh to underſtand how this Profit aroſe to Mr. Scott, whether by a fixed Salary, or by Agency, or how?

A. It was merely an Opinion I formed—I do not ſpeak of it as a Matter of Fact.

Q. What was it you ſpoke of then, as to his Profits?

A. I was aſked, Whether I ſuppoſed there was any Emolument annexed to that Privilege of dealing in Cloth? To which I anſwered, Undoubtedly there were Profits, becauſe there might be more Cloths than were neceſſary for the Uſe of the Company's Inveſtments; the reſt he would make Uſe of for his own Profit.

The Witneſs was directed to withdraw.

Then

Then the Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, that the particular Circumſtances of the Witneſs juſt examined having induced them to call him ſo early, had in ſome Meaſure deranged the Plan of Evidence they had laid down; but that they ſhould now begin upon the Method they had originally intended, and which, for the future, they meant to purſue; for this Purpoſe they deſired a Paper already delivered in to the Houſe, namely, the Defence of Mr. Haſtings delivered in at the Bar of the Houſe of Commons, might be read.

Read, beginning at Page 210 of the ſame, as follows (*a*).

" *Preface to the Fourth Charge.*

" Before I proceed to reply to the Charges reſpecting my Conduct to the Begums, and on the Affairs of Oude, I muſt obſerve that they contain Particulars of which I was totally ignorant until I read them in the Charges. I am therefore very much indebted to the Aſſiſtance of Mr. Middleton, and to the Information of Gentlemen who were in Oude when the Tranſactions alluded to happened. By theſe Aids, I have been enabled to reply fully to theſe Charges; and every Aſſertion in my Reply is capable of Proof, either by Documents now before this Honourable Houſe, or by Evidence ready to be produced at its Bar. For the Conveniency of this Honourable Houſe, I ſhall reply to theſe Charges, not as they are numbered, but as the Subjects are connected. Firſt, " The Princeſſes of Oude;" Second, " Miſdemeanors in Oude;" Third, " Deſtruction of the " Rajah of Sahlone;" and Fourth, " Furruckabad."

" *Charge the Fourth.*

" PRINCESSES of OUDE.

" It is certainly not true, that the Nabob of Oude was ever under the Controul of the Bengal Government, in the Extent ſtated in this Charge. That the Reſident, who repreſented the Council General, had an Influence at his Court, cannot be diſputed; but it is notorious that the Acts of the Nabob's Government were, on various Occaſions, remonſtrated againſt, and ineffectually oppoſed by the Reſident, as may be ſeen by the publick Correſpondence of Meſſrs. Middleton and Briſtow. It cannot, therefore, be admitted, that " the Engliſh Name and Character were con- " cerned in every Act of his Government, or in any not authorized by them."

" Allowing it to be true, that the Country of Oude was in a flouriſhing State before our Interference, ſurely I cannot be chargeable with the Evils reſulting from the Syſtem we eſtabliſhed, ſince I gave all the Oppoſition I could to the firſt Introduction of it. The Syſtem was undoubtedly very defective, and generally prejudicial to the Nabob's Affairs, inaſmuch as it neceſſarily eſtabliſhed a Degree of Interference in his Government, undefined by any preciſe Rule; which, however diſcreetly uſed, would not fail to weaken his Authority, and in many Caſes to be productive of all the Evils conſequent on a divided Government. The Reſident, for Inſtance, though officially competent to no poſitive Act of his own, found himſelf, on ſome Occaſions, driven to the Neceſſity even of oppoſing the Execution of the Nabob's Orders to the Officers of his own Government, as the only Means of defending the Securities made over to him for the public Claims of the Company; for however willing his Excellency may have been to grant Aſſignments for the Liquidation of his Debt, he was never very ſcrupulous of infringing them, when preſſed by other importunate Creditors, but has frequently granted Tuncaws upon Aumils, whoſe Revenue, to its utmoſt Amount, he well knew had been previouſly aſſigned over to the Company. In ſuch Caſes the Reſident, though inveſted with no oſtenſible Authority, would have failed in his Duty, had he not reſiſted, and exerted every Means in his Power to maintain his Priority of Claim, however conſcious he might be that in ſo doing he weakened the Authority of the Nabob in the Eyes of his Aumils and Subjects in general. This Conduct of the Nabob forced the Reſident into a Competition with his Authority, and exhauſted the Revenues of the aſſigned Lands, by giving new Drafts, with new Powers, on what was already pledged to its utmoſt Extent, which may have been One Source of the Decline of the Nabob's Country, ſince our Connection with it; but more obvious ones may certainly be traced, in the great and conſtant Drain of Specie from the Nabob's into the Company's Provinces; in the Supineneſs and Inactivity of his Excellency's Adminiſtration; and, laſtly, in the Calamity of Three ſucceſſive Years Drought, which, if we may judge from the fatal Experience of a ſingle Year's Failure of the natural Rains in our own Provinces, would have left them an entire Waſte, without Cultivation or Inhabitants. The Eſtimate of the Revenues of Oude at the preſent Nabob's Acceſſion to the Government, as given in this Charge, is fallacious; for, from the Year 1777, when I re-appointed my own Agent to the Nabob's Court, the Revenue never amounted to any Thing like the Sum ſtated, even if the Revenues of Benares were included. Two millions Sterling would have been much nearer the Reality. The Revenue never was equal to the enormous Burthen of the Two Engliſh Brigades, with the progreſſive Liquidation of the accumulated heavy Balance, and the ineffectual Endeavour to realize ſuch Claim, from the common Reſources of the Country, was ever a Source of the greateſt Embarraſſment and Diſtreſs to

(*a*) N. B. The above Number refers to the Page at the Bottom of the Original MS.

the Nabob's Affairs. The Balance on the annual Tuncaws or Aſſignments was always conſiderable, but never greater than it was at the Time of Mr. Briſtow's firſt Removal, and Mr. Middleton's Appointment to the Court of Oude, the Beginning of 1777, nor the Confuſion in the Country more ſerious or alarming, as may be proved by the public Correſpondence of that Period. But neither ſhall I, nor the Reſident of my Choice, be chargeable with any of the Evils antecedent to that Time, as the whole Powers of Government were lodged in other Hands.

" The moſt rigorous Means were adopted, and even Threats of Military Execution reſorted to in the Time of the late Reſident, Mr. Briſtow, in the Year 1776, to exact the Payment then made by the Begum; nor would any ſofter Methods have availed, as ſhe declared " ſhe would ſooner throw " her Treaſures and Jewels into the River, than advance the Nabob a ſingle Rupee." Her Jewels, Cloaths, and Houſehold Utenſils, were permitted to be taken in Default of Ready Money Payments, and converted to the Company's Uſe by public Auction in Calcutta, without any Diſapprobation having been ſignified by the Council General, either of the Principle on which the Claim had been made on the Begum, or the Mode of enforcing it. All Delicacy was neceſſarily laid aſide; and it became " now a Queſtion, whether the Nabob", as Mr. Briſtow ſtated, " ſhould " ſeize his Right, or ſuffer a Lack of Souls to periſh, and the Sovereignty of theſe Provinces to " be transferred to another Family." The Board, ſo far from diſapproving this Doctrine of Mr. Briſtow, that Two of the Members, Colonel Monſon and Mr. Francis, recorded their Opinion; " That the Begum who ſucceeded to the Treaſures, ſhould pay " all the Sums due to the Company," and Mr. Francis expreſſed his Aſtoniſhment, that the Begum, " in a Country where Women are not " allowed a free Agency in the moſt trifling domeſtic Concerns," ſhould, as the Condition of yielding up thoſe Treaſures, claim an Interference in the Nabob's Government, and " preſume to talk of " appointing Miniſters, and governing Kingdoms." The concluding Words of Mr. Francis are very ſtrong. " With reſpect to receiving her into the Provinces, I ſhall have no Objection, provided ſhe can obtain the Nabob's Conſent; without that, ſhe can have no Right to remove the im- " menſe Wealth ſhe poſſeſſes, or even her own Perſon, out of his Dominions." Theſe were the Opinions of Two leading Members of the Council at that Time, on the Claim ſet up by the Nabob, and the independant Rights of the Begum; and yet there was then no Accuſation againſt her of notorious Diſaffection and Conſpiracy. " The Treaſures ſhe poſſeſſed," Mr. Briſtow ſaid, " were the " Treaſures of the State, as ſhe had not ſucceeded to them by any legal Title;" the Nabob was, therefore. ſtrictly juſtified in demanding them; and if there was any Thing in the whole Proceeding which did not accord with the Sentiments of People in general, it was the Part we officiouſly took to prevent the Nabob's recovering the Whole of his Patrimonial Eſtate from thoſe who fraudulently with-held it from him. He was charged with the Whole of his Father's Debts; his Life was repeatedly endangered by the Inſurrections of his Troops, who had been left many Months in Arrears; and he was moreover diveſted by us of a valuable Part of his Dominions; and yet we prevented him from availing himſelf, as he had undoubted Right to do, of the Means which were left him of ſatisfying thoſe Debts; the Whole of which had been incurred in the Accumulation of the very Wealth he was now contending for.

" It is not true that the Begums were left in Charge of the late Nabob's Treaſures, or other valuable Effects, for the Purpoſes ſet forth in the Charge of maintaining his Offspring and Dependants; the old Begum, the Mother of Shujah ul Dowlah, is entirely out of the Queſtion, having had no Preſents entruſted to her Care, but ſhe became poſſeſſed of them in her Capacity of Truſtee and Treaſurer of the Deceaſed, who, for ſome Time before his Death, " depoſited the " Surplus of his Revenues with the Bow Begum, to provide againſt an Emergency." Hence the Whole of his Property, of what Sort ſoever, was in her Cuſtody at the Time of his Death, but ſtill as a Depoſit, though from the Hands of his Mother; for they were the Rights of the State which ſhe had in Charge.—But I muſt repeat, that I diſapprove, and ſtill condemn the Interference of our Reſident; becauſe we had no Concern in it, and our Credit ſuffered in the Opinions of Mankind, from the natural Diſguſt which would be excited by a Contention between a Son and his Mother, and by our Appearance as Incendiaries, inſtead of Conciliators in it: But no Man could ever aſſert or believe that it was therefore her own. It was undoubtedly a conſtituent Part of the hereditary Eſtate, which devolved to the Nabob Aſſoph ul Dowlah on his Father's Demiſe, and as ſuch ought to have been wholly delivered up to him; but the Begum refuſed to give up any Thing, until coercive Meaſures were threatened, and then ſhe conſented only to the Payment of Thirty, out of One hundred and ſeventy Lacks, which Mr. Briſtow declared, that, on the moſt moderate Computation, ſhe poſſeſſed; and making a Merit even of this Condeſcenſion, ſhe was ſuffered to demand, and actually to exact, from the Nabob, an Encreaſe of Jagheers to Ten Times the Amount of the Income which had been ſettled upon the old Begum by her deceaſed Son, Shujah ul Dowlah, for the Maintenance of herſelf, and the numerous Family and Dependants of her late Huſband, Sufdur Jung. The Agreement thus entered into between the Nabob and his Mother was ratified by Mr. Briſtow, without any Authority; but " as the Urgency of the " Caſe rendered it neceſſary, the Board approved the Ratification." The Board, I have ſaid, approved of it, and I was a Member of the Board, but I was an inefficient Member of it; the Whole of this Tranſaction having paſſed under the Order and Guidance of the Majority of the Board, which excluded me from any Share in their Acts, equally in ſuch as I approved, and in ſuch as I diſapproved. It will appear, from the preceding Reaſoning, that I approved of the Nabob's Aſſertion of his own Right to re-claim the Treaſures of his Inheritance.

Board's Letter to the Court of Directors.

" It

" It is not true that the Women and Children of the late Nabob were left, or intended to be left, dependant on the Bow Begum. They were ſeparately provided for; and though, from the Failure of the Funds aſſigned for their Maintenance, they were too often ſubjected to great Inconvenience, they never experienced any Acts of Benevolence from the Begum, beyond an occaſional Donation of a few Rupees to the Children, when ſhe condeſcended, which was indeed very ſeldom, to permit them to wait upon her. Neither is it true, that the Jagheers were left the Begum by the late Nabob. At the Time of his Death, the Diſtricts which afterwards conſtituted the Jagheer, were held by the Begum on the Footing of a Farm, under the Name and Management of Jowar Ally Cawn, with whom the Accounts of the ſame were annually adjuſted at the Khalſa. To the preſent Nabob, therefore, ſhe was indebted for the principal Part of her Jagheers.

" The Treaty and Guarantee, though ratified, it would appear, by the Council only becauſe ' the Urgency of the Caſe rendered it neceſſary;' and, though the Begum, before Six Months had elapſed, had, by Mr. Briſtow's Acknowledgement, " forfeited her Claim to the Protection of " the Company, by infringing the Conditions of the Treaty to which they were Guarantees," were moſt ſacredly adhered to by me, until the Miſconduct of the Begums and their Dependants, on the Occaſion of the Inſurrection at Benares, would have made it an Act of the greateſt Injuſtice in the Company to themſelves to continue their Protection: The Guarantee was then withdrawn, and the Nabob was permitted to renew and proſecute his Claim to his Inheritance. Previous to that Period the Reſident, by my Orders, on all Occaſions employed the utmoſt Influence of his Station, to guard the Begums aſſumed Privileges from Invaſion; and in various Inſtances, as will appear from his publick Correſpondence, did oppoſe, almoſt by Violence, the Deſigns of the Nabob, where they were hoſtile or offenſive to the Begum. He repeatedly went to Fayzabad, purpoſely to mediate between the Nabob and his Mother, and reconcile mutual Animoſities; which, on one Side, were perpetually excited by the Jealouſy and intereſted Views of the Two principal Eunuchs, Jowar and Bahar Ally Cawn; and in every other Inſtance whatſoever, he invariably ſhewed that Attention and Reſpect to the Begum, which was due to her from the near Relation ſhe bore to our Ally. This the Bow Begum herſelf admitted, obſerving, in her Letter to Mr. Briſtow, " That the Nabob, " her Son, had once before threatened to ſeize her Jagheer, but Mr. Middleton interfered, and " prevented it;" and there is not the Shadow of Doubt, that but for this Interpoſition, his Excellency would long before not only have ſeized her Jagheers, but have wreſted from her the Treaſures ſhe unjuſtly with-held from him.

" The Nabob was permitted to reſume the Jagheers, becauſe they were found highly prejudicial to the Revenue of the State, and he granted, to ſuch as were entitled to that Indulgence, Stipends in Money equivalent to the net Produce of their Lands. The Begums were expreſsly provided for, and the Payments were to be made them, not at the Diſcretion of the Nabob, but from the Company's Treaſury under Charge of the Reſident. Where then was the pretended Injury, ſince the Begums were regularly to receive, according to their own Statement, to the utmoſt Amount of what they ever realized from their Jagheers? This Propoſal was repeatedly made to them in Writing, and fully explained to their Agents, by the Nabob, his Miniſters, and the Reſident, but was anſwered with the groſſeſt Indecency and Abuſe, and the moſt violent Denunciation of Vengeance on the whole Country, in caſe their Jagheers were touched." With reſpect to the other Jagheerdars, excepting only the Nabob Salar Jung, and a very few others, they were generally the meaneſt and moſt contemptible of the Nabob's Subjects, and in no Shape deſerving of his Bounty. They were, in ſhort, his Orderlies, and other Perſons of that Stamp, the Companions of his looſer Hours. The perſonal Influence of theſe Men, which was very powerful, was naturally exerted to defeat a Deſign which ſo materially affected their Intereſts, and not without conſiderable Efficacy, as appeared by the Nabob's ſubſequent Conduct when the Meaſure of Reſumption came to be carried into Execution. It was on their Account only that any Difficulties were ſtarted, and could theſe Men have been exempted, his Excellency would moſt certainly have made no Heſitation about the Reſt; but it would indeed have been a Diſgrace to the Influence which we were ſuppoſed to have acquired in his Government, to have ſuffered a partial Diſtinction in favour of ſuch unworthy Objects.

" No Injury was intended, or could poſſibly ariſe, to the Begums, from the Reſumption of the Jagheers; they were found deſtructive of the Nabob's Revenue, and dangerous to the very Exiſtence of his Government; they had been made the Sources to feed a Rebellion. It was neceſſary therefore to reſume them; and the only Change which the Begums Situation could undergo from it, was the Subſtitution of the Nabob's Agency, with the pledged Security of the Company's Reſident, in lieu of that of their Eunuchs Jowar and Bahar Ally Cawn. No Stipulation was made in Favour of any other Jagheerdars, becauſe the Faith of the Company was not concerned in it.

" The Two diſtinct Acts, of reſuming the Jagheers, and ſeizing the Treaſures, are confounded, and improperly made to originate from one and the ſame Cauſe, viz. the Defection of the Begums in the Inſurrection at Benares. At the Time that the Reſumption of the Jagheers was reſolved on, the Conduct of the Begums, though ſtrongly ſuſpected, was not ſufficiently aſcertained to juſtify the depriving them of Jagheers held under the Pledge of the Company, without an Equivalent; and accordingly a full Compenſation was ſtipulated. Their Conduct, in openly and moſt violently oppoſing, by armed Force, the Nabob's Orders for the Reſumption of the Jagheers, though they were

were not to be Lofers by it; their exciting their Agents and other Jagheerdars to unite in forcible Reſiſtance; and, laſtly, the ſubſequent Information which was obtained of their Zeal and Activity in ſupporting the Rebellion of Rajah Cheit Sing, and ſpreading its Conſequences through the Nabob's Dominions, for the declared Purpoſe of our Extirpation, were the Grounds of withdrawing the Company's Guarantee, and of the conſequent Confiſcation of their Treaſures. Admitting the Facts alledged in the Reſident's Correſpondence, and confirmed by the ſolemn Teſtimony of ſo many Witneſſes, both Native and European, and of the latter many, (fortunately for my Honour), are in England, who could be no Ways intereſted in the Iſſue, no Man ſurely can diſpute the Propriety of this Meaſure, whether its Juſtice or Policy be made the Criterion of judging it; moſt aſſuredly, no unprejudiced Man in the Country, whether Native or European, ever entertained a Doubt of the Begums having been extremely active in promoting the Inſurrection at Benares, and in the Nabob's Country: It remains, therefore, for Juſtice to decide, whether in ſo doing they did or did not forfeit their Claim to the Protection of the Company, by which alone they had hitherto maintained whatever they poſſeſſed.

" When the Nabob ſo earneſtly deſired my Sanction for the Reſumption of the Jagheers, he certainly had in View only the Begums and a few others of Magnitude, which he conſidered protected, either by the Guarantee or Favour of the Company. He could not be ſuppoſed to aſk my Sanction to the Reſumption of Grants, in which the Company's Faith was no Ways concerned; but, being aware that his Excellency intended a partial Reſumption, reſerving the Jagheers of his particular Favourites, who from their Characters and Conduct ought to be the firſt proſcribed, I determined to defeat the Deſign, by adviſing him to make the Reſumption general; and he engaged to follow my Advice. The Conſequence of this his Excellency did not at the Time advert to; but when he diſcovered that, by the Spirit of the Agreement, and my determined Adherence to it, he was precluded from ſhewing any Partiality, and moreover that the Produce of the Jagheers, when reſumed, inſtead of coming immediately into his Poſſeſſion, was to be appropriated to the Liquidation of his Debt to the Company, for which I expreſsly ſtipulated, he became indifferent, and even apparently averſe to the Reſumption. He was alſo, as I have already remarked, greatly influenced by the inflammatory Suggeſtions of Incendiaries and Perſonal Favourites about him, who counteracted my Deſigns in all my Proceedings with his Excellency, by diſſuading him from a Meaſure by which their Intereſts would be ſo much affected. To thoſe who are perſonally acquainted with the Nabob, it will not appear extraordinary that all theſe Cauſes, combining and operating upon his Mind, ſhould have drawn him into Inconſiſtencies of Conduct, which to others may ſeem irreconcileable.

" It is not true that Sir Elijah Impey was at Lucknow when I communicated my Sentiments through him to the Reſident, reſpecting the Begum's Treaſures. Sir Elijah was with me at Chunar, and the Reſident did avail himſelf on this and other Occaſions of that Gentleman's Preſence and confidential Intercourſe with me, to aſcertain my Wiſhes on certain Points, which the Multiplicity and Importance of the Buſineſs which I was then engaged in prevented my communicating ſo fully by Letter.

" The Engliſh Troops were not employed at Fayzabad until the Nabob formally demanded their Aid, in conſequence of hoſtile Preparations to reſiſt his Claim upon the Begum for his deceaſed Father's Treaſures, which he deemed his own Force unable to repel. The Eunuchs were ſeized, not for the Purpoſe of extorting Money, as aſſumed in the Charge, but as the Agents and principal Inſtruments of exciting the Inſurrections before alluded to, and for actual Rebellion.—The Nabob had declared his firm Intention, by Letters to myſelf and the Reſident, long before he went to Fayzabad, of ſeizing and ſeverely puniſhing the Two Eunuchs of his Mother, not only for their ſhameful and inſidious Conduct during the Troubles at Benares, but for their long and unremitted Treachery, particularly to himſelf, in ſeeking every Occaſion of embroiling him with both his Parents, and openly inſulting his Authority; a Conduct they had invariably purſued from the Death of the late Nabob his Father. " They have preſerved (ſays Mr. Briſtow, in his " Letter of the 25th January 1776) a total Independence of the Nabob's Authority, beat the " Officers of his Government, and refuſed Obedience to his Perwannahs." Their Perſons were accordingly ſeized on the Nabob's Arrival at Fayzabad, and ſecured under a ſtrict Guard of the Company's Troops, the Nabob not thinking it prudent or ſafe to truſt them in the Cuſtody of his own Sepoys, whilſt ſurrounded with ſuch large Parties of their armed Men aſſembled in the Neighbourhood, who had declared themſelves equal to any Conteſt with his Excellency's Force, and determined on a deſperate Reſiſtance, had the Attack upon them at Fayzabad been made by his Strength alone. So confident indeed was the Begum in her own Strength, under her Two Commanders, Jowar and Bahar Ally Cawn, that ſhe did on all Occaſions profeſs to hold the Troops of the State in the utmoſt Contempt, and oppoſed them without Ceremony. " Do " not you," ſays ſhe to Mr. Briſtow, " take any Part in the Affair, and then let Aſoph ul Dow-

• Sic in Orig. " lah and Murteza Cawn (the Nabob and his Miniſter) in whatever Manner they are able, * to take " Sums of Money from me—they will then ſee the Conſequences."

" Upon a Review and due Conſideration of the Situation of Affairs at Fayzabad, it appearing that theſe Two Eunuchs were capable of affording the Nabob the moſt effectual Aſſiſtance in the Recovery of his Claims on the Begum, and that in Fact there was very little Probability of ſucceeding without their Aid, it was deemed good Policy to tempt them with Aſſurances of a Mitigation of their Puniſhment,

Puniſhment, in Proportion as they might exert themſelves in the Buſineſs. They, in conſequence, promiſed every Aſſiſtance in their Power, and charged themſelves with the whole Claim, which, after a tedious Negociation, was compromiſed at Sixty Lacks. On the Strength of this Engagement the Eunuchs were permitted, in Cuſtody however of a ſufficient Guard, to return to their Habitations in the Town, for the declared Purpoſe of acquitting themſelves of their Obligation, which they owned they could accompliſh in Three Days; they, however, broke this Engagement, and were guilty of ſuch Equivocation, Falſehood, and Evaſion, produced probably by their Intercourſe with the Begums, as rendered it neceſſary, in the Judgment of the Nabob and his Miniſters, to recur to rigorous Treatment as the only Means of bringing them to an immediate Adjuſtment, which it was well known, from their Situation with the Begums, was within their Reach. The conditional Obligation of their Compromiſe with the Vizier was, that they ſhould procure the immediate Payment of his Claim upon the Begums, and in Return they were promiſed Lenity: They wilfully broke the Terms of the Agreement, and it was therefore juſtifiable to replace them in the Situation in which they would have ſtood, had no ſuch Compromiſe taken Place; and they had added to their other Offences the recent Violation of a ſolemn written Obligation; but upon their again giving the ſtrongeſt Aſſurances of ſatisfying the Nabob's Claim, a new Agreement, under the Sanction of the Begum, was entered into, in which they were allowed One Month, conſiderably more than they had even aſked, to pay up the Balance, and they were in Conſequence freed from their Reſtraints, the Nabob returning to his Capital, leaving an Agent of his own with a proper Guard to conclude the Buſineſs. It very ſoon, however, appeared, that this Agreement was meant only to amuſe and carry the Nabob from Fayzabad; for at the Expiration of the limited Time very little had been paid, and only idle, fallacious, and inſulting Pretexts, with renewed Promiſes, offered in Excuſe for the Failure. Could then the Nabob, who knew that theſe Men had the Means of ſatisfying his Demand in One Hour, be blamed for again directing Recourſe to Severities, as the laſt and only Reſort? There could be no Doubt of the Ability of the Parties to comply with the Demand; for, notwithſtanding the Pretences which were uſed after the Delivery of the Sum obviouſly depoſited with Bahar Ally Cawn for the Purpoſe of concealing the ſecret Hoard in the Begum's own Charge, and the poor Expedient of delivering Jewels and Effects to impreſs a Belief of her having yielded up all, there is every Reaſon to ſuppoſe, from the beſt Informations that could be obtained from the Miniſters, and others converſant in the late Nabob's Affairs, confirmed by the Teſtimony of Mr. Briſtow, who ſays, "it is generally believed the Begum "has Four Crores in her Poſſeſſion; but I fancy I may venture to ſay ſhe has One Crore and Seventy Lacks," that the Claim now made upon her did not amount to One-third of the actual Wealth in her Poſſeſſion. The Circumſtance of her yielding up Jewels, Plate, &c. declaring herſelf poſſeſſed of no other Means of ſatisfying the Demands, will not appear deſerving of Attention, when it is remembered that the ſame pitiful Expedients, and the ſame Stories of Poverty and Wretchedneſs, were practiſed on a former and ſimilar Occaſion. The Nabob's Right was uncontrovertible, and the Exigency of his Affairs, with his own and the Company's Troops, who were dependant on his Reſources, almoſt in a State of general Mutiny for their Pay (our Troops Six Months in Arrear) ſtrongly compelling him to aſſert it (ſetting aſide the Treachery of the Begums and their Agents, and the Political Danger of leaving them with ſuch powerful Means of extending their pernicious Influence) it muſt reſt with this Honourable Houſe to decide the Queſtion, whether it was allowable, "when the Nabob was reduced to ſuch Diſtreſs, that his Mother ſhould uſeleſsly keep "up immenſe Treaſures," declared to be the Treaſures of the State; or how far he was warranted in directing the Courſe he did, no other being practicable to obtain his lawful Demands.

"In reſpect to the Eunuchs, it may ſuffice further to ſay, that to thoſe who were acquainted with their Conduct during the Rebellion of Benares, and ſubſequently on the Occaſion of reſuming the Jagheers, when they marched their Troops in every Direction, for the avowed Purpoſe of reſiſting the Nabob's Orders, and in the moſt unreſerved Manner encouraged others to follow their Example, the Treatment they met with cannot appear harſh or undeſervedly ſevere; on the contrary, it was the general Opinion that they merited even Death, and Death probably would have been the immediate Portion, at leaſt of Bahar Ally Cawn, had the Nabob been left uninfluenced to the Gratification of his own well-grounded Reſentment.

"I have conducted the Narration of the preceding Detail to its Cloſe, without chuſing to interrupt it, or diſturb the Attention of my Honourable Hearers by the concluding Obſervation, which I now think it neceſſary to make upon it; becauſe I hold the whole Series of the Acts thus connected ſtrictly reconcileable to Juſtice, Honour, and good Policy, whoever were the Parties concerned in them: But I muſt at the ſame Time affirm, that theſe Acts, whether right or wrong, are not mine, though originating from me, in my Conſent yielded to the Nabob at his ſpecial Inſtance, that he ſhould reclaim the Treaſures kept back from him by his Mother, and the Jagheers from all the Jagheerdars, and from my ſubſequent Claim, which I avow to have been moſt peremptory, that my Conſent to a Meaſure liable to ſuch a Variety of Conſtructions ſhould not be perverted to an Inſtrument of private Compromiſe, or the Conſiſtency of my Character forfeited by its being withdrawn after ſuch rigorous and public Denunciations of it. My laſt Orders therefore, for its Execution, is all that I am anſwerable for. The reſt depended upon the Inſtruments which were employed in it, and ſo little on myſelf, that I was ignorant of the whole Mode of its Execution, till it was done; and ſo far as I am concerned in it, the whole Board were equally concerned and unanimous.

" Upon the Letters of Colonel Hannay and Captain Gordon, quoted by the Bow Begum in Proof of her Innocence of the Conduct imputed to her and her Servants, it is only neceſſary to obſerve that they were written at a Time, and under the Impreſſion of the Begums having it very much in their Power to contribute to the Safety, or poſſibly to the Deſtruction of Colonel Hannay's Detachment, then in a very precarious Situation in the Neighbourhood of Fayzabad, and at a Time too when our Affairs at Benares were ſuppoſed by thoſe Officers to wear an unfavourable Aſpect. The Colonel's Firſt Object was to procure Safety for the Perſon of Captain Gordon, who was at the Mercy of the Begums and their Eunuchs; and for this Purpoſe he thought no Means ſo likely to ſucceed, as declaring an implicit Reliance on their Friendſhip and Good Faith, and affecting to conſider himſelf under Obligations to them. Captain Gordon, however, moſt probably owed his Salvation to another Influence: Soon after he fell into their Hands, by the treacherous Conduct of Bahar Ally Cawn's Naib and adopted Son, at Tanda, the News of ſome ſucceſsful Operations of our Troops at Benares reached the Begums, and as Affairs began to promiſe a ſpeedy and deciſive Iſſue in our Favour, it is not ſurprizing that the Begums and their Agents ſhould endeavour by Acts of Kindneſs to efface the Impreſſion which they muſt have been ſenſible their Conduct had made to their Diſcredit. This was the Explanation given by Colonel Hannay to Mr. Middleton of the Motives of his Conduct to the Begums at that Period; and the Letters alluded to cannot poſſibly bear any other Conſtruction, without an Imputation on the Veracity and moral Character of the late Colonel Hannay, which his Reputation and general Conduct in Life will not warrant.

" The Teſtimony of Colonel Hannay cannot now be had, but his Explanation to Mr. Middleton of the Motives of his Conduct to the Begums and their Agents at that critical Conjuncture of his own and the National Affairs, that Gentleman will be ready at any Time to certify on Oath; and the Evidence of Captain Gordon may poſſibly throw further Light upon the Subject."

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, they thought it very material the ſeveral Defences of Mr. Haſtings to this Article of the Charge, ſhould appear at Length upon the Minutes; and requeſted the Houſe to obſerve, that no Attempt was made, upon the Croſs Examination of Major Scott on Wedneſday laſt, to prove that any Parts of the Defence juſt read, were written by other Perſons, ſo as to be diſavowed by Mr. Haſtings: On the contrary, they ſhould prove it was admitted by him; that it was reviſed and corrected by him; and that he avowed the Whole of it to be his Defence.

They would next proceed, therefore, to read the Paper which they called, The Second Defence, delivered in to the Houſe on Wedneſday laſt.

The ſame was read (*a*).

Then the Managers for the Commons informed the Houſe, there was not a ſingle true Statement, in any of the Anſwers to this Article, which went to the Juſtification of the Defendant; and this they ſhould prove preſently, from the Evidence of the Defendant himſelf.

1ſt Head of Evidence.

They then ſtated, That, for the Sake of Elucidation, they ſhould give a ſhort Title or Deſcription of the different Heads of Evidence, as they propoſed to call them; and, Firſt, they ſhould ſubmit to the Houſe, what they conceived to be Proof of the high Rank and Title of the Begums, and of the Circumſtances which conſtituted their Claim of Right to the Treaſures; and alſo general Evidence of the high Veneration in which Women in India are held; which they conſidered as very material in ſupport of the Article now under Conſideration.

Whereupon they deſired Mr. Brietzke to be called in, to prove a Letter from Sir Elijah Impey to the Secretary of State.

Accordingly Mr. BRIETZKE was called; and being ſworn, was aſked,

Q. Have you got a Letter from Sir Elijah Impey to Lord Rochford, dated 26th March, 1779, from Fort William?

A. Yes.

The Counſel for the Defendant ſtated, That, for the Sake of Regularity, they muſt object to the Production of this Letter in this Stage of the Proceeding, it being neceſſary, in order to entitle the Managers for the Commons to read the Contents of it, that it ſhould firſt be made Evidence. That as to the Facts in it, Sir Elijah Impey was in England, and could ſpeak to them, if the Managers thought fit to call him.

(*a*) Vide ſupra, Page 362.

The

The Managers for the Commons obſerved, That they certainly might examine Sir Elijah Impey upon the Contents of the Letter if they thought fit; but they conceived this to be the beſt poſſible Evidence that could be produced; and if the Counſel for the Defendant choſe to call Sir Elijah Impey afterwards, they might croſs examine him to it.

The Counſel for the Defendant ſaid, They relied upon their Objection.

The Managers for the Commons replied, That when an official Letter was written on a different Occaſion, containing Matter of Opinion, not immediately relating to the Trial, but upon a collateral Point, they conceived that Letter to be better Evidence of ſuch Matter than the Teſtimony of the Party, *vivâ voce*;—that they wiſhed to read the Letter in queſtion, not with a View to the Guilt or Innocence of the Party accuſed, but to prove a Cuſtom in India; the Application of which Cuſtom they ſhould afterwards endeavour to make good.

The Counſel for the Defendant perſiſted in their Objection.

The Managers for the Commons were aſked, if they preſſed the Point of this Letter being read?

The Managers for the Commons made Anſwer, that it was a great Object with them to be tenacious of a Principle of this Kind; but in order to ſave Time, they would waive it for the preſent, reſerving to themſelves their Right to read the ſaid Letter in future, if they ſhould think fit; and that they would now call Sir Elijah Impey to prove the Contents of it.

The Counſel for the Defendant ſtill objected.

The Managers for the Commons were informed, that the Objection taken was this; That whatever the Contents of the Letter were, whether matter of Cuſtom or an individual Fact, the proper Evidence of them was the Writer of the Letter, and not the Letter itſelf: A Letter without Oath being no better Evidence than a Converſation on the ſame Subject.

The Managers for the Commons obſerved, That their Object in calling Sir Elijah Impey was to authenticate the Letter: That the Letter was not upon the Eaſt India Company's Records, but amongſt the Records of the Secretary of State's Office, and kept there *in rei memoriam*; therefore, they ſhould firſt call Sir Elijah Impey to prove that he wrote the Letter, and then deliver the Subſtance of the Letter in Evidence.

The Counſel for the Defendant ſubmitted, that when the Managers for the Commons had called Sir Elijah Impey to authenticate the Letter, they would be as far from reading it as they now unqueſtionably were; for they could only aſk him to the Facts, independant of the Letter.

The Managers for the Commons were informed, That when they had proved by Sir Elijah Impey, that he wrote the Letter, the Objection would ſtill remain.

The Witneſs was directed to withdraw.

Then Mr. ROBERT HUDSON was again called in, and produced Book 6, intituled, "Bengal Letters received, from 16th May 1775, to 20th of January 1776."

Read, the following Extract of a Letter dated 18th May 1775, from the Governor General, addreſſed to the Court of Directors, No. 19. (Received per Northumberland, 4th April 1776.)

"You will expect, that in the Proceedings againſt the Begum, the ſtricteſt regard will have been paid to her Honour, and every ſcrupulous Attention obſerved which the Delicacy of the Oriental Manners preſcribes with reſpect to her Sex, and her Rank and Character particularly demand (*a*).

[Signed at the End of the Letter]

Warren Haſtings."

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° I. It is thought proper to obſerve in this Place, that, it being ordered by the Houſe, that when a Part only of any Conſultation, Paper, or Document is actually read, the Whole of ſuch Conſultation, Paper, or Document, as far as the ſame relates to the Matter of the Evidence ſo actually read, ſhould be printed in an Appendix to the Evidence upon the reſpective Charge on which ſuch Extract is read; the References to the ſame will be by Numbers, in the Order in which ſuch ADDENDA occur.

Read,

Read, from the ſame Book, the following Extract of an Addreſs from the Governor General to the Court of Directors, dated Fort William, 31ſt July 1775. No. 20. (Received per Northumberland, 4th April 1776.)

" Mr. Goring was deputed by the Board to diveſt the Begum of her Authority, to place it in the
* Sic in Orig. Hands of the Son of Nund Comar *, to receive from the Begum the Accounts of the Nabob's Expences, and to deliver them to the Gentlemen who were at the ſame Time appointed to examine and report them to the Board. What private Inſtructions he received I know not; but one of his firſt Acts of Authority, after having taken care to impreſs the Begum with a proper Idea of the Extent of his Power over her own Perſon, by apprizing her of the Order of the Board for her Removal from the Palace to a remote Houſe in the City, and that the Execution of this Order depended ſolely on his Option, was to impriſon Etwar Ally Cawn, her chief Eunuch, and confidential Servant, on the Complaint of One of the Servants of the Houſhold, reſpecting a private Grievance, totally foreign from the declared Purpoſes of Mr. Goring's Commiſſion.—By this Species of Torture inflicted on the Mind of a weak Woman, who had hitherto been accuſtomed to the gentleſt Treatment and moſt reſpectful Addreſs from all Perſons, of what Rank ſoever, who approached her, ſhe was compelled to deliver a Paper to Mr. Goring, containing an Account of Two Sums charged to have been paid to Mr. Middleton and myſelf, each amounting to 150,000 Rupees †.

[Signed, at the End of the Letter]
Warren Haſtings."

Then the Witneſs produced Book 25, intituled, " Bengal Letters, received from 1ſt February 1779 to 3d March 1780."

Read, the following Extract of a Letter, indorſed " 1780. Revenue Department, Fort William, 29th February. Triplicate ſeparate General Letter, dated the 25th January, and Poſtſcript, dated the 29th January. No. 5. Received per Swallow, 28th July 1780," from Page 245 of the ſame Book.

" Letter from the Board at Calcutta to the Court of Directors, dated Fort William, 25th January 1780.

" Par. 29. To thoſe who are acquainted with this Country and the Character of its Natives, it is well known that among the ſtubborn and immutable Uſages of a People, who by an unheard of Policy are thus attempted to be dragged within the Pale of our Laws, there are not any that are ſo intimately blended with their Natures, ſo interwoven with their very Exiſtence, and a Force upon which were therefore ſo likely to drive them to Deſperation, as thoſe which regard their Women; a Reaſon for which we preſume you will think with us, that Policy and Humanity ſhould in all Situations reſpect them.

" 30. And yet with equal Wonder and Alarm we have recently ſeen the Mandatory Proceſs of the Court directed to a Woman of the higheſt Caſt and Rank (the Rannee of Rajeſhahee) who poſſeſſes in her own Right the firſt great Zemindarry in theſe Provinces.—You will permit us to draw your Attention for a Moment to the certain Conſequences of this Proceeding, if that Management had not been employed to avoid them which we cannot hope will always ſucceed.

" 31. Secluded as Women of her ſuperior Rank are, and equally ignorant of the Language and Purpoſe of the Proceſs, it were to a Certainty diſobeyed. The Court adhering to its Rules a Capias follows; the Execution of which is probably committed (as in the Caſe that occaſions this Repreſentation) to a Band of armed Ruffians, her Houſe is pillaged, her Temples polluted, the moſt ſecret Receſſes of her Family violated, and that Sanctity of Character trampled upon, which throughout the Eaſt, even in Times of fierceſt Hoſtility, the moſt barbarous Nations revere in Woman.

" 32. Happily in this Caſe theſe Things have not all occurred; but as the indelible Diſhonour of a public Expoſure, and that inexpiable Pollution from the inſufferable Senſe of which, according to their Mode of thinking, there is no Refuge but in Death, would have followed, if the Plaintiff had not been perſuaded to withdraw his Action, we ſtate this as another of thoſe Caſes, to which we are confident that a feeling and enlightened Nation could never have intended to ſtretch the Authority of its Laws.

Signed (at the End)
Warren Haſtings,
P. Francis,
Edw. Wheler."

---

† Vide Appendix, N° II.

Then

Then the Witneſs produced Book 92, intituled, "Bengal Council of Revenue Proceeding, from 20th January to 8th March 1776."

Read, the following Extract:

"Fort William, 1ſt March 1776.

"At a Council; Preſent,

"The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
Lieutenant General Clavering,
The Honourable George Monſon,
Richard Barwell, } Eſquires.
Philip Francis, }

"EXTRACT of a Letter from C. Goring, W. Marriott, and P. Moore, to Governor Haſtings; dated 26th January 1776—Fort William.

"The Arzees ſpeak ſo clearly for themſelves, they need little Comment thereon; but we muſt beg Leave to obſerve, that we think the Peons ſent by the Supreme Court to the Zemindars of Seven Annas Turnlock, have acted in a moſt unjuſtifiable Manner, not only in prohibiting his Women from Fire and Water, but particularly in entering their Apartments, which have hitherto by all Governments been held ſacred. We hope, Gentlemen, ſuch unwarrantable Behaviour will be taken Notice of by you in the Manner it deſerves, as ſuch Acts of Violence and Violation of the Hindoo Laws muſt tend not only to diſgrace us as a National Body with the Natives, but likewiſe to breed a Diſguſt in their Minds, that may tend to the moſt ſerious Conſequences (*a*)."

Then the Witneſs produced Book 93, intituled, "Bengal Revenue, from 20th April to 30th July 1779."

Read, the following Extract:

"Fort William, the 27th July 1779.

"At a Council; Preſent,

"The Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, Preſident;
Richard Barwell, }
Philip Francis, } Eſquires.
and
Edward Wheler, }

Sir Eyre Coote, abſent.

"TRANSLATION of the Petition of Joy Durgah, Chowdrannee of Pergunnah Bamindungah.

"The Pergunnah Bamindungah is my Zemindarry. It is now near Two Months that Two Peons have ſeated themſelves at my Door, and ſay they are from the Supreme Court, with a Warrant at the Suit of Mr. Feake. I am a Widow, and have concerned myſelf with nothing but the Buſineſs of my Malguzary: I have neither been a Servant of the Company, or of any Individual European, and am entirely ignorant of the Cuſtoms of the Court of Calcutta. This I am willing, if called on, to take Oath of. Beſides which, I am a Woman of ſome Character, whoſe public Attendance on a Court of Juſtice would entail on her a Diſgrace ſhe could never ſurmount. Enclоſure.

"A true Tranſlation.

(Signed) R. Goodlad."

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, They ſhould next produce a Letter from the Bhow Begum to Mr. Haſtings, received the 20th December 1775, in which ſhe ſtates the Situation ſhe was left in by Shujah ul Dowlah.

The Witneſs produced Book 78, intituled, "Bengal Secret Conſultations, from 29th Nov. 1775, to 8th Jan. 1776."

Read, the following Extract, beginning at Page 423 of the ſaid Book.

"Fort William, the 21ſt of December 1775.

"At a Council; Preſent,

"The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
Lieutenant General John Clavering,
The Honourable George Monſon,
Richard Barwell } Eſquires.
Philip Francis }

"The Governor General lays before the Board the following Letter from Bow Begham, Mother of the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah, received by her Servant Coja Shagoon Ally Cawn.

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° III.

" I went to the Nabob when the Hour of his Death approached, and aſked him, to whoſe Charge he left me? He replied, 'Apply to Mr. Haſtings whenever you have Occaſion for Aſſiſtance; 'he will befriend you, when I am no more, and will comply with whatever you may deſire of 'him (*a*)."

Read, alſo, from Page 440.

" Do you act in ſuch a Manner as to ſecure the Proſperity of this Family; by which your Name will be tranſmitted with Honour to the lateſt Poſterity, for having preſerved your Friendſhip to the late Nabob beyond the Grave (*b*)."

Then the Witneſs produced Book 90, intituled, " Bengal Publick Perſian Correſpondence, ſent 1778; received per Ganges 24th February 1781."

Read, the following Extract of a Letter from Mr. Haſtings to the Vizier, written 3d April 1778.

Extract from a Letter to the Vizier, written 3d April 1778.

" The Duty of Children towards Parents is enjoined by all Laws, and the Breach of it condemned by all Nations: This is a general Obligation, which is binding on all Mankind; but the Bhow Bhegum, excluſive of her maternal Right, has a particular Claim to your Excellency's Affection and Kindneſs, as you owe to her Interceſſions with the late Nabob, not only your Elevation to your preſent Greatneſs, but a ſtill more valuable Bleſſing.

" I need not point out to your Excellency the Example of your Father, whoſe whole Conduct to the Bhegums was not only marked with Kindneſs and Reſpect, but with Bounty, in the Eſtabliſhment of a handſome Proviſion for them. It is incumbent on your Excellency to imitate him, and, by the Obſervation of ſuch a Conduct as your Duty requires, to remove every unfavourable Imputation, to conciliate the good Opinion of the World, and, in ſhort, to conſtitute yourſelf a Pattern to others.

" The Bhow Bhegum has a publick Title to my Interpoſition for the due Maintenance of all the Rights which ſhe poſſeſſes, in virtue of the Treaty executed between your Excellency and her, as Mr. Briſtow, at your Requeſt, pledged the Honour of the Company for the Performance of it: I am therefore compelled not only to ſolicit, but to require, by Right of the Guaranty *, that you do not, either directly or indirectly, deviate from the Treaty, but fulfil it in every Inſtance (*c*)."

* Sic in Orig.

Then the Witneſs produced Book 84, intituled, " Bengal Secret Council, from 4th September to 21ſt October 1783."

Read, the following Extract of a Letter from Major James Brown, of the 9th of Auguſt 1783, incloſed in a Letter from Mr. Briſtow to the Board, dated the 23d of Auguſt 1783.

" Fort William, the 29th September 1783.

" At a Council; Preſent,

Secret Dep. Monday.

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident.
John Macpherſon, and
John Stables, } Eſquires.

Edward Wheler Eſquire, abſent up the Country.

" Sir,

Enclоſed in Mr. Briſtow's Letter, 23d Aug.

" I have juſt received your Letter of the 5th inſtant, with its Incloſures.

" The Evening of the 7th, at a Conference I had with Mirza Shuffee Cawn, he introduced a Subject reſpecting the Nabob Vizier, which however diſagreeable it may be to you to know, and conſequently to me to communicate, I am under the Neceſſity of laying before you.

" He told me that he had received Information from Lucknow, that by the Advice of Hyder Beg Cawn, the Vizier had determined to bring his Grandmother the Widow of Sufdat Jung, from Fyzabad to Lucknow, with a View of getting a further Sum of Money from her, by ſeizing on her Eunuchs, digging up the Apartments of her Houſe at Fyzabad, and putting her own Perſon under Reſtraint. This he ſaid he knew was not an Act of our Government, but the meer Advice of Hyder Beg Cawn, to which the Vizier has been induced to attend. He added, that the old Begum had reſolved rather to put herſelf to Death, than ſubmit to the Diſgrace intended to be inflicted on her: That if ſuch a Circumſtance ſhould happen, there is not a Man in Hindoſtan who will attribute the Act to the Vizier, but every one will fix the Odium on the Engliſh; who might eaſily, by the Influence they ſo largely exerciſe in their own Concerns there, have prevented ſuch unnatural Conduct in the Vizier.—He therefore called on me as the Engliſh Repreſentative in

---

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° IV. (*b*) Vide Appendix, N° IV. (*c*) Vide Appendix, N° V.

this

this Quarter, to inform you of this, that you may prevent a Step which will deſtroy all Confidence in the Engliſh Nation throughout Hindoſtan, and excite the bittereſt Reſentment in all thoſe who by Blood are connected with the Houſe of Sufdae Jung. He concluded by ſaying, that if the Vizier ſo little 'regarded his Family and perſonal Honour, or his natural Duty, as to wiſh to diſ-'grace his Father's Mother for a Sum of Money, let him plunder her of all ſhe has; but let 'them ſend her ſafe up to Delhi or Agra; and, poor as I am, I will furniſh a Subſiſtence for her, 'which ſhe ſhall poſſeſs with Safety and Honour, though it cannot be adequate to her Rank.'

" This, Sir, is a moſt exact Detail of the Converſation, as far as related to that Affair, on the Part of Mirza Shuffee Cawn. On my Part I could only ſay, that I imagined the Affair was miſrepreſented; and that I ſhould write as he requeſted. Let me therefore requeſt, that you will enable me to anſwer, in a more effectual Manner, any further Queſtions on this Subject.

" As Mirza Shuffee's Grandfather was Brother to Sufdar Jung, there can be no Doubt of what his Declaration means; and if this Meaſure of diſtreſſing the old Begum ſhould be perſiſted in, I ſhould not, from the State of Affairs, and the Character of the Amir ul Omrah, be ſurprized at ſome immediate and violent Reſolution being adopted by him.

" Deig, 9th Auguſt, 1783.

I am, &c.
(Signed) James Browne."

" A true Copy.
(Signed) J. Hill,
Aſſiſt' to the Reſ'."

Then the Managers for the Commons ſtated, They had ſtronger Evidence to prove, in what Eſtimation the Women in India are held, according to the Manners and Cuſtoms of that Country; namely, that thoſe who had attempted to make Laws for the Regulation of the Courts of Juſtice for the Engliſh Government in India, had found the Laws and Rules of Evidence, and the Mode of Proceſs ſo different, that notwithſtanding their extreme Attachments to our Modes, they had been obliged to bend to the Cuſtoms of India; for which Purpoſe they ſhould produce a Body of Laws, by Sir Elijah Impey, for the Regulation of the Courts of Sudder Dewannee Adawlut, and from thence ſhew it was his Opinion, that with reſpect to the ſummoning of Perſons to appear as Witneſſes, an Exception ſhould be made in the Caſe of Women; and though the Paragraph about to be produced was of inconſiderable Length, it was ſufficiently ſtrong to prove the Cuſtom and Manners of that Country.

The Witneſs produced a Book, intituled, " Regulations for the Adminiſtration of Juſtice in the Courts of Dewannee Adaulut, paſſed in Council, the 5th July 1783. With a Bengal Tranſlation, by Jonathan Duncan."

The Witneſs was aſked,

Q. Whether that Book was tranſmitted from Bengal to the Court of Directors?
A. Yes.

Read, the following Extract, from Page 75 of the ſame Book.

Manner of ſummoning Witneſſes, and taking their Evidence.

" If ſuch Parties have any Witneſs to produce, and for that Purpoſe the Courts of Mofuſſil Dewannee Adaulut may, on the Requiſition of any Plaintiff or Defendant, or their Vakeel, iſſue a Summons to ſuch Witneſs, as the Parties ſhall name, (not being a Hindoo or Muſſulman Woman of a Rank or Quality which, according to the Prejudices of the Country, would make it improper to compel her to appear in an open Court of Juſtice), ſpecifying at whoſe Requeſt the Summons ſhall have iſſued, and requiring them to appear in the Mofuſſil Dewannee Adaulut, on a Day named in the Summons."

Read alſo, from Page 81.

Manner of taking the Depoſition of Hindoo or Muſſulman Woman, who cannot appear in open Court.

" And in caſe of any Witneſs being a Hindoo or Muſſulman Woman, of a Rank or Quality which, according to the Prejudices of the Country, would make it improper to compel her to appear in an open Court of Juſtice, the Courts of Mofuſſil Dewannee Adaulut are hereby authorized to depute or commiſſion Three credible Perſons, being Women, who ſhall be called *Dyes* (ſuch Women being firſt ſworn to execute the ſaid Commiſſion faithfully and truly), to adminiſter, either an Oath, or ſuch Declaration as is before required from Perſons of high Rank, according to the Diſcretion of the Judge and the Religion of the Witneſs; and to examine ſuch Witneſs, on written Interrogatories delivered to the Perſons ſo deputed by both Parties or their Vakeels, if both Parties ſhall deſire to examine ſuch Witneſſes."

The Managers for the Commons obſerved, that they propoſed to ſhew, by the above Extracts, that the whole Courſe of Examination of Witneſſes and Juſtice was

entirely

entirely changed, to conform to the Cuſtoms of India, where Women were concerned.——That they would next call Sir Elijah Impey; but they thought it right to appriſe the Houſe, they were not going to examine him to the many material Points to which, in the Proceedings upon this Article, it might be neceſſary to call him. The Drift of their preſent Examination would be, to eſtabliſh ſtill more explicitly the Certainty of the Cuſtoms and Prejudices relative to Women in India—a Point, in their Opinion, very material to the right underſtanding of this Article of the Charge.

Whereupon, Sir ELIJAH IMPEY was called in; and, being ſworn, was aſked,

Q. Whether he recollected to have written a Letter to the Secretary of State on the 26th of March 1779?

A. I have had the Honour of writing ſeveral Letters to the Secretary of State: I do not recollect the particular Dates: If the Letter was ſhewn me, I ſhould recollect the Subſtance.

Then a printed Paper was ſhewn to the Witneſs, who ſaid,

A. I recollect this Letter.

Q. Whether you recollect this Paſſage in that Letter?

Before the Paſſage was read, the Counſel for the Defendant deſired to know, whether the Letter was recorded upon the Conſultations; if not, they ſhould object to the Queſtion.

The Managers for the Commons were informed, that the Houſe underſtood the Letter to be a Letter to the Secretary of State, and not recorded upon the Conſultations; and they ſuppoſed the Honourable Managers meant to interrogate the Witneſs upon the Subject Matter of that Letter.

The Managers for the Commons anſwered, Certainly, they did mean to examine him to the Subject Matter of that Letter.

The Counſel for the Defendant relied on their Objection, ſtating, that the regular Mode was, to examine the Witneſs to his Memory of what he knew, excluſive of the Letter, which contained only his Opinion at the Time, and that not upon Oath.

The Houſe obſerved, that the Opinion of the Witneſs, as to any Thing he ſaid upon a former Occaſion, not upon Oath, was not in its own Nature Evidence; but that it was very eaſy to interrogate him to his own Memory of the Subject Matter of the Letter in Queſtion.

Then the Witneſs was aſked,

Q. Whether a Woman, Hindoo or Moor, if not of the Outcaſt of the People, can by any Treatment be provoked to apply to a Court of Juſtice, if ſhe muſt make her perſonal Appearance?—Do you take the Drift of the Queſtion?

A. I do. I have never known an Attempt made; but, from what I have underſtood of the Cuſtoms of the Country, I believe ſhe could not be induced to do it.

Q. Whether an Accuſation againſt her, if ſhe were obliged to appear in a Court to make anſwer, would or would not be equivalent to a Capital Sentence againſt her?

A. As far as a Capital Sentence would affect her Life, I believe the Propoſition to be true, that ſhe would rather ſuffer Death—that ſhe would put herſelf to Death, rather than be put into ſuch a Situation. But when I ſay this, it is not from abſolute Knowledge; it is from Reports I have had of the Cuſtoms of the Country.

Q. Whether upon thoſe Reports, and the Ideas you conceived of the Cuſtoms of the Country from them, you have not grounded judicial Opinions and judicial Regulations?

A. Very early after my Arrival in Bengal, I wrote a Letter to the Secretary of State, in which I repreſented the Situation of the Women of Rank in that Country, in hopes that Regulations might have been ſent from England to give them Relief. When I was afterwards appointed Judge of the Sudder Dewannee Adawlut in Bengal, I was deſired to make Regulations for the Adminiſtration of Juſtice in that Court, and in the Courts which appealed to that Court: I then made Regulations, conformable to thoſe Ideas which I had communicated to the Secretary of State.

Q. And thoſe were alſo conformable to the Ideas you have now repreſented of the Cuſtoms of the Country, with reſpect to Women?

A. They

A. They were ruled by thoſe Ideas. I was going on with a further Explanation: I was going to mention, that, in my judicial Capacity of Chief Juſtice of the Supreme Court of Judicature at Fort William in Bengal, when a Woman of Rank was indicted for a Felony, I ſtrove all I could to prevent her from being brought perſonally before a Court of Juſtice; conceiving that, if ſhe had been put into a Situation to be brought publickly into a Court of Juſtice, it would have been nearly equivalent to having a Sentence paſſed upon her.

Q. Whether any Officers of a Court of Juſtice could enter the Walls of the Zenana, to recover Property claimed by any Perſon, or for any other Purpoſe, either in the Engliſh Court of Juſtice, or in the Courts of the Country?

A. I cannot account for what Force might do; but it would be a great Breach of Decorum, and of the Cuſtoms of the Country, to permit it; and the Supreme Court would, I have no doubt, if Complaints of that Sort had been made of their Officers, have ſeverely puniſhed them for the Intruſion, except they had firſt applied to the Court; but, during the Time that I was Chief Juſtice, there never was any Complaint made to the Court of any Thing of that Nature.

The Counſel for the Defendant being aſked, if they had any Queſtions to put to the Witneſs, informed the Houſe, That as they underſtood the Witneſs would be called again, they ſhould poſtpone any Examination of him till that Time.

Q. (*from a Lord.*) The Witneſs has ſtated, the Reluctance the Women in that Country have to appear in a Court of Juſtice; and has ſaid, they would rather ſuffer Death than ſo appear; I wiſh to underſtand, Whether the Witneſs means, ſo appearing in a Court of Juſtice, or ſo appearing in Publick?

A. I mean, appearing in Publick; Courts of Juſtice being publick.

Q. How then do they proceed againſt thoſe Perſons, in a criminal or civil Way; what is the Proceſs againſt them?

A. I do not know whether the Queſtion relates to the Supreme Courts, or to the Country Courts.

Q. (*from a Lord.*) In one, or the other, or both?

A. With reſpect to the Supreme Courts, I know but of One Inſtance of a criminal Caſe, which I have mentioned; there was no Diſtinction whatſoever as to the Proceſs, nor were we enabled to make it: With regard to civil Suits, they were proceeded againſt, as all other Perſons are; but it is not neceſſary, in civil Suits, for them to make their perſonal Appearance.

Q. Do you know any Thing of their Manner of Proceeding by the Laws of the Country?

A. Of that I know nothing; that is, nothing that I could ſpeak to with Certainty.

Q. By what Means is Property, improperly detained in the Zenana, to be recovered; by what Proceſs of Law?

A. The Proceſs of Law in the Supreme Courts, muſt have been the ordinary Proceſs; there was no other Proceſs; and upon an Application to the Court, though they might have thought it wrong, and might have puniſhed an Officer for entering the Zenana originally, without an Application to the Court; yet, if an Application had been made, ſtating to the Court, that Property was ſecreted in the Zenana, and was refuſed to be delivered up, I doubt not but the Court would have given the Officer an Authority to break it; becauſe it would then have been the Fault of the Perſon herſelf, to elude Juſtice.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* Then I underſtand, after Sentence, the Zenana may be entered by the Officers of Juſtice?

A. I never had Occaſion—There being no Complaint, it was never in my Knowledge that the Zenana was forced in any Inſtance.

Q. Whether in the Deſcription you have given of the Proceſs in Execution, you do not mean the Proceſs of the Supreme Engliſh Court at Calcutta, and not the Proceſs of the Country Courts?

A. I mean, the Proceſs of the Supreme Court.

Q. Proceeding by Engliſh Laws?

A. Proceeding by the Engliſh Laws.

The Witneſs was directed to withdraw.

The Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, they ſhould next proceed to produce ſome Hiſtorical Evidence to this Point, to ſhew not only the Cuſtoms with reſpect to the Privacy obſerved by Women of Rank in that Country, but alſo the high Authority they hold in the State, their great Power and ample Revenues, and the profound Reſpect and Submiſſion of their Children, even in the Perſon of the reigning Prince himſelf, towards his Mother.

This Hiſtorical Evidence they propoſed to read from, The Hiſtory of the Growth and Decay of the Ottoman Empire, by Prince Demetrius Cantemir.

The Counſel for the Defendant objected, that it would be firſt neceſſary to lay ſome Ground for the Production of this Evidence; at leaſt, it ſhould be ſhewn, that the Laws and Cuſtoms of Conſtantinople were the ſame as thoſe of Hindoſtan; and even then it might admit of conſiderable Doubt, whether ſuch a Hiſtory could be admitted in Evidence.

The Managers for the Commons made Anſwer, that the Ground they laid for the Production of this Evidence was, that wherever the Muſſulman Faith prevailed, the Manners, Cuſtoms, Orders, and Conſtitutions, of the ſeveral Countries were, nearly, if not altogether, the ſame; in particular, that the Muſſulman Faith enjoined the greateſt poſſible Submiſſion and Reverence from Children to their Parents, and more eſpecially to their Mothers, as would appear alſo from the Khoran.

The Houſe informed the Counſel for the Defendant, That the Ground on which it was contended this Evidence ſhould be produced was, that a general Hiſtory, though not Evidence of a particular Fact, was Evidence of the Cuſtoms and Manners of the Place which are the Subject Matter of ſuch Hiſtory: That it had been alleged, the Mahommedan Religion was the prevailing Religion of Indoſtan, and it was propoſed to prove from this Hiſtory, which had been ſtated to the Houſe as the Hiſtory of a Mahommedan Country, that the Cuſtom inſiſted on was a Cuſtom of the Mahommedan Religion.

The Counſel for the Defendant were aſked, in what Manner they ſtated their Objection?

The Counſel for the Defendant replied, That, to make the Hiſtory in Queſtion applicable to the Eaſt Indies, it was neceſſary for the Managers to ſhew, that the Religion of Mahommed was uniform in every Country in which it prevailed. That they were ready to admit the Khoran was obligatory upon all; but if a Comment only on the Khoran were produced, they could not be bound by it. For the ſame Reaſon, a Hiſtory of the Cuſtoms of Conſtantinople was no Evidence of the Cuſtoms and Manners of Indoſtan, unleſs it were firſt ſhewn, that the ſame identical Cuſtom, there ſtated, prevailed alſo in India.

The Houſe agreed with the Counſel for the Defendant, that a general Hiſtory is no Evidence to prove a particular Fact, nor to prove a Cuſtom in any other Country, than that to which the Hiſtory particularly relates. But it was very difficult, without ſeeing the Paſſage propoſed to be read, to know whether it applied. If the Paſſage was produced to prove a Cuſtom, hiſtorically, of the Mahommedan Religion, as applied cloſely in that Manner, it was Evidence. But the next Queſtion would be, Whether, if it were not proved that the Mahommedan Religion prevailed exactly in the ſame Manner in Indoſtan, it would be applicable in reſpect of that Country; however, that was rather a Queſtion upon the Effect, than upon the Competency, of the Evidence.

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, that, after what had fallen from the Houſe, they would only cite, in ſupport of the Doctrine they contended for, The Law of Niſi Prius, Page 248. " Camden's Britannia would not be Evidence to prove a particular Cuſtom; but a general Hiſtory may be given in Evidence to prove a Matter relating to the Kingdom in general."

The Counſel for the Defendant ſaid, Their Objection was, that Camden's Britannia was no Evidence to prove a Cuſtom in France.

The Houſe informed them, That if the Paſſage propoſed to be produced went to prove an univerſal Cuſtom of the Mahommedan Religion, the Managers for the Commons might read it.

Then the Managers for the Commons delivered in a Book, intituled, " The Hiſtory of the Growth and Decay of the Ottoman Empire, written originally in Latin, by Demetrius Cantemir, late Prince of Moldavia: Tranſlated into Engliſh from the Author's

Author's own Manuſcript, by N. Tindal, M. A. Vicar of Great Waltham in Eſſex."

Read, Extract from P. 297, of the ſame Book.

" Annotations (36.) Sultana Mother.]

" Valide Sultana. This Name is appropriated to the Mother of the reigning Sultan, and ſhe cannot be ſo called before her Son is arrived to the imperial Dignity, or after his Depoſition, becauſe none but Mahomet Fatih and Selim yauvue have happened to mount the Throne in their Father's Lifetime. The Sultans have always treated their Mothers with great Reſpect, in Compliance with the divine Precepts and thoſe of the Koran. They can not only introduce and change many things at Pleaſure in the Seraglio, but alſo the Sultan is forbid by the Laws to lie with any of the Women kept there without his Mother's Conſent. Every Day, during the Feaſt of Bairam, the Sultana-mother preſents a beautiful Virgin, well educated, richly dreſſed, and adorned with precious Stones, for her Son's Uſe; and though the Vizir and the Reſt of the Baſhaws ſend, among other Things, young Virgins for Preſents to the Emperor, yet he touches none of them but what is brought him by his Mother. If the Sultan has a Mind to chuſe a Concubine unknown to his Mother, he may indeed do it without Oppoſition; but he is reckoned to have acted contrary to the Rules of the Seraglio and againſt his Mother's Honour. Very often the Sultan communicates to his Mother the Affairs of State, as Sultan Mahomet is known to have done; and ſometimes ſhe has Conferences with the Vizir and Mufti, under a Veil, that ſhe may not be ſeen, and recommends to them Faithfulneſs to her Son. Whenever ſhe is ſick, the Hekim-effendi, or chief Phyſician, is brought into her Bedchamber, but he ſpeaks to her through a Veil hung round her Bed; and, if he muſt feel her Pulſe, it is through a Piece of fine Linen caſt over her Arm; for it is reckoned as unlawful for any Man to ſee the Sultana ſick, as in Health. Her Revenues conſiſted of above a thouſand Purſes, raiſed out of the Provinces of the Empire, and for the collecting of them there is an Officer appointed, named Kiethudai Valide Sultan, which is a Place of great Honour. She does what ſhe pleaſes with her Money; ſometimes, in a caſe of Neceſſity, ſhe lends Money to the Treaſury, and at other times raiſes Soldiers for the publick Service, as the Mother of the preſent Ahmed III. is reported to have done during the War with the Muſcovites."

Read, alſo, from Page 293 of the ſame Book.

" And though the Turks generally chuſe to be called only, after the Names of the Prophets, yet they do not reject the Names of the Two fierceſt Creatures, Arſlan, Lion; and Caplan, Tyger; nay, the Sultana Mother calls her Son, notwithſtanding he is Emperor, no otherwiſe than Arſlanum, My Lion. For it is an Affront from any one, but the Sultan's Father, to call him by his proper Name. On the other Hand, the Name of Padiſhah, which is given him by all others, ſeeming to derogate from a Mother's Authority over her Son, a middle Way has been found out, and allowed only to his Mother, namely, to call him, Lion."

Then MAJOR BROWN was called in; and, being ſworn, was examined as follows:

Q. Where, and in what Capacity was you, in Auguſt 1783?

A. I was the Engliſh Reſident at the Court of the King Shah Allum, and at that Time we were encamped at Delhi.

Q. Was you in a Situation to have an Opportunity of judging, of the Opinion of the Court of Delhi, reſpecting the Conduct of the Engliſh Government?

A. Certainly, I was in a Situation to form an Opinion, of what they thought of our Government; but, at the ſame Time, it was not likely they ſhould communicate that Opinion to me, conſidering me as the Repreſentative of that Quarter; except in Inſtances where it might be favourable to us.

Q. What was the Opinion at Delhi reſpecting the Rank, Quality, and Character of the Princeſſes of Oude, or of either of them?

A. The elder Begum was looked upon as a Woman of high Rank. She was, I believe, the Daughter of Saadit Alli Cawn, who was a Perſon of high Rank in the Time of Mahommed Shah.

Q. Do you know, whether any Woman in all Indoſtan was conſidered of ſuperior Rank or Birth?

A. I believe not, except thoſe of the Royal Family.

Q. Did you write a Letter to Mr. Briſtow, the Reſident at Oude, relative to the Report concerning the Begums, in Auguſt 1783?

A. I think I did: I think it was on the 9th of Auguſt, I wrote a Letter, containing the Subſtance of a Converſation I had had with Mirza Shuffee Cawn, upon the Subject of the Begums.

Q. Who was Mirza Shuffee Cawn?

A. He was the Second Perſon of the Empire, and commanded the King's Army.

Q. What

Q. What particularly induced you to write that Letter to Mr. Briſtow?
A. I did it at Mirza Shuffee's Requeſt: He deſired me, as the Engliſh Agent in that Quarter, to write that Letter.

Q. Do you know, upon what Ground, the Reports of the intended ill Uſage of the elder Begum gained ſuch Credit with Mirza Shuffee?
A. The Intelligence he had was from his own News-writers, a Set of People employed to gain Intelligence; and the Reaſon why he believed it, I ſuppoſe, was in conſequence of ſome coercive Meaſures being uſed towards her by the Vizier; he received Intelligence reſpecting ſome Meaſures that had been uſed.

Q. What Senſation did it occaſion at the Court of Delhi?
A. I really don't know: I was not at the Court of Delhi at the Time theſe Tranſactions took place; they had taken place a Year before.

Q. What Senſations did you obſerve in the Court of Mirza Shuffee, and in the Camp, at the Time you were there?
A. I do not recollect any, except the one detailed in that Letter; I do not remember ever hearing it mentioned but upon that Occaſion; the Letter expreſſes in Terms ſome Reſentment; and I believe he was related in Blood to the Begum.

Q. Was you at Delhi after you wrote that Letter?
A. I was.

Q. How long did you continue there?
A. I was there from December 1783, to May 1784.

Q. Did you never, in that Period, hear of the Tranſactions relative to the Begums in 1781 and 1782, mentioned at Delhi?
A. I do not recollect that I did.

Q. Have you no where ſtated, that that Intelligence relative to the Begums, made a bad Impreſſion at the Court of Delhi?

The Counſel for the Defendant objected to this Queſtion being put.

Q. Do you recollect, whether it did, or not, make a bad Impreſſion at the Court of Delhi, or your ever having entertained an Opinion to that Effect?
A. None but from the Converſation detailed in that Letter, I do not recollect any other Occaſion; but, from what is mentioned in that Letter, it had made a bad Impreſſion upon the Minds of thoſe People to whom it was related.

Q. Have you had an Opportunity of obſerving the Cuſtoms of that Country, with regard to the particular Veneration and Reſpect paid to the Women of high Rank?
A. I have.

Q. What is your Opinion upon that Subject; what Obſervations have you made upon the peculiar Reſpect paid to Women of high Rank in that Country?
A. It is exceedingly high, and exceeding any Thing we can compare it with in our Cuſtoms.

Q. Have you had the like Opportunity of making Obſervations, with reſpect to the Affection and Duty of Children towards their Parents?
A. Yes; in the Courſe of the many Years I was in the Country, I had Opportunities of obſerving it.

Q. What was the Reſult of thoſe Obſervations?
A. That the Reſpect for Parents is very high in that Country, and that it extends to all Deſcriptions of People.

Q. Are there any Peculiarities in the Manner of ſhewing that Reſpect, which you have had an Opportunity of obſerving, as the Cuſtom of the Country?
A. Such as are manifeſted in all Parts of the World, only in a more extenſive Degree; for you may meet with People of a very bad Character, in other Reſpects, that are attentive as Children in their Duty towards their Parents.

Q. From your Obſervations on the Manners and Cuſtoms of that Country, what Effect do you think a Threat to remove a Woman of high Rank from the Zenana would have upon her Mind?
A. I ſhould ſuppoſe it would make an Impreſſion equal to the higheſt Diſgrace almoſt that could be inflicted upon her.

Q. Do you mean being removed in any forcible Manner, or how?
A. Being removed in a forcible and diſgraceful Manner; not being removed by her own Conſent, or in a Manner becoming her Rank.

Q. Whether

Q. Whether that Impreſſion would be aggravated, if the Son was the Inſtrument either of the Force or Diſgrace, or whatever the Cauſe of that Impreſſion was?

A. No doubt it would.

Q. Had you any Reaſon to believe, that the Begums were engaged in any Deſign to extirpate the Engliſh?

A. I know no more of it than as from Report; I was not upon the Spot at the Time it happened.

Q. At Delhi, while reſiding there, had you any Reaſon to believe, that the Begums had entered into an Aſſociation for the Purpoſe of extirpating the Engliſh?

A. I never heard any Thing upon the Subject at the Court of Delhi; it was not the kind of Subject they would be likely to converſe with me about.

Q. Was it, or was it not, Part of your publick Duty, to have informed yourſelf of any Circumſtance that related to an hoſtile Alliance againſt the Britiſh Government?

A. Certainly, of any Thing that happened at the Time I was there; but this happened a Year and a Half before I went there, and I was not inſtructed to make any Enquiry into it.

Q. Whether, in any Negociation or Treaty with any of the different Princes of the Country, any Circumſtance came within your Knowledge, that indicated ſuch a Diſpoſition in the Begums?

A. No; I don't recollect there ever did.

Q. (*By the Counſel.*) The Witneſs has ſaid, that he wrote a Letter upon the 9th of Auguſt to Mr. Briſtow, upon the Subject of a Converſation he had with Mirza Shuffee Cawn; I wiſh to know, Whether he did not receive an Anſwer to that Letter, bearing Date the 21ſt of the ſame Month of Auguſt 1783?

A. I did.

Q. Did that Anſwer ſtate, that the Report in the Converſation was entirely without Foundation?

A. It did, and he inſtructed me to inform Mirza Shuffee that it was groundleſs.

Q. (*by the Managers for the Commons.*) Whether, or no, the Attempt, which Mr. Briſtow authorized you to deny, was not a Second Attempt of the ſame Kind as that made before upon the Begums?

A. It was a Second, no doubt; the other had been carried into Effect about a Year before.

Q. (*by Counſel.*) I only wiſh to aſk whether it was not the Attempt which was the Subject of your Letter of the 9th of Auguſt 1783 that was contradicted by the Letter of the 21ſt of Auguſt 1783; was that the only one you ever wrote about?

A. Yes: It was the only One.

Q. (*from a Lord.*) Whether in that Converſation with Mirza Shuffee Cawn, of which you have given an Account, he did, in ſpeaking of what I now underſtand clearly to be a Second Attempt, expreſs in any Terms whatſoever any Reſentment of the former Attempt?

A. He did not poſitively refer to a former Attempt, but he ſpoke of the Attempt that was then ſuſpected in Terms of Reſentment, and as a Diſgrace in which he participated, as being related by Blood to the Houſe of Suffder Jung, who was the Huſband of the old Begum.

Q. Am I to underſtand you to ſay, that Mirza Shuffee Cawn expreſſed his Reſentment of the ſuppoſed Second Attempt, in Terms that implied general Reſentment of any Indignity offered to the Begum?

A. Yes; I think the Terms in which he expreſſed himſelf did imply that.

Q. The Queſtion put to you is, whether the Terms in which he expreſſed his Reſentment, implied a general Reſentment againſt all Indignities that might be offered to the Begums?

A. I think they did. They are clearly recited in the Letter; I believe literally as the Converſation paſſed between us.

Q. What Diſtance is Delhi from Lucknow?

A. About 120 Miles.

Q. (*by Counſel.*) The Witneſs having ſpoken of an Opinion entertained at Delhi upon ſome Tranſactions he has ſtated, I wiſh him to be aſked, in what Eſtimation at Delhi, and other Parts of India where the Witneſs has been, the Character of Mr. Haſtings was held?

A. Mr. Haſtings was conſidered as a Man of conſiderable Abilities; as a Man that had held a high Office for a Length of Time, and was reſpected in the Exerciſe of it: But doubtleſs Men ſpeak more or leſs favourably of him, according as they have been ſerved more or leſs by him; he was not univerſally ſpoken of in the ſame Manner, but generally in the Terms I have mentioned.

Q. (*by the Managers.*) Was you employed at the Court of Delhi by Mr. Haſtings individually and particularly?

A. I think not: My Inſtructions called me his Agent, but the Agent of Government at the ſame Time, and in the ſame Paragraph; therefore I conſidered myſelf as the Agent of the Government, of which Mr. Haſtings was the principal executive Member.

Q. Whether Mr. Haſtings's Inſtructions did not authoriſe you, to make ſome particular Propoſitions of Importance to the King at Delhi, or to his Miniſters?

A. Not any in particular: The Inſtructions ſtated that I was to make a general Profeſſion of the Attachment of the Company to the King, and that they wiſhed to ſhew it as far as lay in their Power.

Q. Did he propoſe any ſpecifick Object of his Negociations?

The Counſel for the Defendant deſired to know to what Point in the Articles this Examination tended; for, as far as appeared at preſent, it was irrelevant to any Thing ſtated in them.

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, That they were examining the Witneſs to Mr. Haſtings's Character, of which they knew he could ſpeak very particularly.

The Managers for the Commons were informed, that, if that was their Intention, they muſt put a Queſtion relative to his Character.

Q. *(By the Managers.)* Whether Mr. Haſtings did, or did not, afterwards diſavow the Object of his Inſtructions to you?

The Counſel for the Defendant ſtill objected, that a General Queſtion, reſpecting the Character of a Defendant, did not entitle the Party proſecuting to go into a Matter not in Charge againſt the Defendant, or into Proof of particular Facts.

Q. What was your Opinion, with reſpect to the good Faith and plain Dealing of Mr. Haſtings, towards thoſe he has employed in his political Negociations?

A. It is a difficult Matter for me to form an Eſtimation of a Subject, of which I underſtand ſo little.

Q. *(from a Lord).* In what Time would Intelligence be conveyed from Delhi to Lucknow, if there was any Rebellion in the Country of Oude?

A. I think the Rate at which the Poſt goes and comes, is the Third Day; but upon particular Emergency it may arrive the Second Day.

Q. With whom did you correſpond; with Mr. Haſtings, or with the Governor and Council in general?

A. With Mr. Haſtings.

The Witneſs was directed to withdraw.

Then CHARLES GORING, Eſquire, was called in; and being ſworn, was aſked,

Q. What was your Situation in India?

A. I was appointed to the Nabob's Court upon a Special Commiſſion by the Governor and Council.

Q. At what Time?

A. On the 9th of May 1779.

Q. How long did you reſide there?

A. Four Months.

Q. How long did you reſide in India altogether?

A. I was in India Two different Times; I went out in the Year 1760, and remained there, I think, till the Year 1769. I went out a Second Time in the Year 1774, and remained there till the Year 1778.

Q. Whether, during your Reſidence at the Nabob's Court, or in any other Part of India, you had an Opportunity of obſerving the Manner in which the Women were treated, according to the Cuſtom of the Country?

A. I had.

Q. Give an Account of the Obſervations you made upon the Manner in which the Women were treated, according to the Cuſtom of that Country?

A. The Women of that Country live extremely retired; they do not appear at all in Publick. I had Occaſion, however, to wait at different Times upon the Munny Begum, the Nabob's Mother. I obſerved ſhe was treated with the utmoſt Reſpect by her Son, and by every Body who ſurrounded her, and that ſhe lived in great Magnificence.

Q. From

Q. From what you have obſerved, what Effect do you ſuppoſe, a Threat to remove a Woman of her Rank from her Zenana, would have made upon her Mind?

A. Amongſt the Powers granted me by the Supreme Government, I had that of removing the Begum from the Nabob's Palace to another Place, in caſe I ſhould find her employed in any Intrigue to impede the Buſineſs I was ſent upon. Upon the laſt Viſit I paid her, ſhe took Notice of it, and ſaid, Had I attempted to execute this Power, ſhe would have put to Death every Woman in the Zenana, of which there were at that Time 2000, and have murdered herſelf, rather than be removed from her Palace. I did not find any Occaſion to remove her, becauſe I put her upon her Guard upon my firſt going. I told her I had that Power, but I never wiſhed to execute it.

Q. Did you underſtand that Reſolution which ſhe mentioned to you, in caſe of her being removed, to be the natural Conſequence of the Cuſtoms of the Country, or of any particular Threat of her own?

A. I conſidered it as a natural Idea that all the Women of Rank have, at being removed from their Dwellings.

Q. She did not tell you of this, till you took your Leave?
A. I think not.

Q. Whether you ever had an Opportunity of ſeeing the Widow of Surajah ul Dowlah?
A. I had.

Q. In what State did ſhe appear to live?
A. In great Splendour and Magnificence.

Q. From whence do you ſuppoſe ſhe derived the Means of living, in that Splendour and Magnificence?

A. I ſuppoſed it was from Money depoſited in her Palace, by the Orders of her late Huſband, the Nabob.

Q. Did you ever hear, that Meer Jaffier claimed any Part of the Treaſure left in the Zenana, after the Battle of Plaſſey, and after the Death of Surajah ul Dowlah?
A. I never did.

Q. To whom do you conceive the Treaſure, once lodged within the Walls of the Zenana, muſt of Right belong?

A. I conceive that the Treaſure, lodged within the Zenana, is intended for the Support of the Women of the Zenana.

Q. It is the Cuſtom of the Country to lodge Treaſure in the Zenana, for the Support of the Women?

A. I conceive, ſo from my Obſervation.

Q. Do you mean, of the Women generally left in the Zenana, as well as of the Begum, who is ſuppoſed to have the Direction?

A. I conceive ſo; becauſe the Begum told me, there were no leſs than Two thouſand Women in the Zenana of the Nabob of Bengal.

Q. (*Croſs examined.*) At what Time in the Year 1775, were thoſe Powers granted to you?
A. On the 9th of May.

Q. Do you know, whether, or not, the preciſe Powers granted to you appear upon the Records of the Company?

A. I believe they do; and if they do not, I have the Original in my Poſſeſſion.

Q. Do you know, by whom they were ſigned?
A. By the Secretary of the Council, I think.

Q. Who compoſed the Council at that Time?
A. Mr. Haſtings, General Clavering, Colonel Monſon, Mr. Francis, and Mr. Barwell, I think.

Q. Do you know, whether, or not, theſe Powers were given with the Approbation of General Clavering, Colonel Monſon, and Mr. Francis; I mean, particularly, that Power to remove the Begum from her Palace in caſe ſhe entered into any Intrigue, and of which you ſtate you gave her Notice?

A. I received my Orders from the Governor General and Council; conſequently I could not know what paſſed in the Council, it being the Secret Department.

Q. Do you know, whether, or not, the Treaſures which belonged to Surajah Dowlah, and which were lodged in the Zenana, were the Treaſures of the State, or whether they belong to the Begum; and, when you ſpeak upon this Subject, do you ſpeak according to your own Opinion, or have you any poſitive Knowledge on the Subject?

A. I do not underſtand the Queſtion.

Q. Do you know, whether, or not, the Treaſures lodged in the Zenana belonged to the Begum, or whether they were the Property of the State; and do you take it from general Opinion, or your own Knowledge?

A. I conceive, if they were the Treaſures of the State, the State would naturally have demanded them.

Q. If they had been demanded by the State, would that have given you an Opinion that they belonged to the State?

A. That would not follow of courſe. I conceive illegal Demands might be made by the State.

Q. The Queſtion is, As far as you founded your Opinion of their belonging to the Women, upon the Circumſtance of their not being demanded by the State, whether, if you had had no other Reaſon, you would not have ſuppoſed them to have belonged to the State, in caſe they had been ſo demanded?

A. I ſaid, No; becauſe I conceive the State might make an unjuſt Demand.

Q. In the actual Caſe of the State having made the Demand, would you have entertained an Opinion of its being unjuſt?

A. I ſurely ſhould. As ſo many Years had elapſed ſince the Death of Surajah ul Dowlah, and no Demand had ever been made, as I heard of; had a Demand been made at that Time of Day, I ſhould have conceived it to be an unjuſt one.

Q. How many Years had elapſed?

A. I ſhould ſuppoſe, upwards of Twenty Years. I do not know exactly, but a very conſiderable Time.

Q. Do you, or, do you not, know the Amount of the Treaſure reported to be in the Zenana at the Time of the Death of Surajah Dowlah?

A. I know nothing at all of the Matter.

Q. Do you know, whether, or not, it was an uſual Cuſtom for Surajah Dowlah to depoſit his Treaſure there?

A. Surajah Dowlah was cut off before I went to India.

Q. Do you know any Thing of Oude?

A. I know nothing at all of the Matter; I never was in that Country at all.

Q. (*by the Managers.*) Whether Munny Begum, whom you had Authority to remove, was really Mother of the Nabob?

A. She was not—ſhe was his Mother-in-Law; his own Mother was then living, and was in the Nabob's Seraglio.

Q. (*from a Lord.*) Have you or have you not read the printed Proceeding of the Council of Bengal, touching your Appointment, and the Object of it?

A. I have read them ſince I have been in England.

Q. (*by the Counſel.*) What was the Name of the Widow of Surajah Dowlah?

A. I don't recollect.

Q. Where did ſhe live?

A. At the City of Muxadabad.

The Witneſs was directed to withdraw.

Then JOHN STABLES, Eſquire, was again called in; and aſked,

Q. In what Situation was you when you was laſt in India?

A. I had the Honour of being Member of the Supreme Council.

Q. Do you recollect, in a Minute on the 9th of September 1783, that you propoſed an Inquiry to be made, Whether or not there had appeared any Sort of Diſaffection in the Begums of Oude, previous to the Troubles in Benares?

A. Yes, I do recollect it.

Q. What was your Motive for propoſing that Inveſtigation?

A. A Letter from the Court of Directors: I conceived it to be ordered by them.

Q. Did you conceive the Letter of the Court of Directors poſitively to direct that Inquiry?

A. I did ſo certainly at the Time; and I beg to refer to the Minutes which expreſs it.

Q. Had you ever heard of any Marks of Diſaffection in the Begums, previous to the Troubles of Benares, at that Time?

A. I was not in India at the Time of the Troubles of Benares; I arrived ſome Time after.

Q. Had you, at any Time, any credible Evidence produced to you, to induce you to believe the Begums had ever taken any hoſtile Part againſt the Engliſh, previous to the Troubles in Benares?

A. I believe, none, as I recollect.

Q. Upon what Evidence, Ground, or Authority, did you ever believe that they had, at any Time, taken an hoſtile Part againſt the Engliſh Government?

A. I had no Evidence, but what appears upon the Records.

Q. What Evidence did appear upon the Records, and of what Nature?

A. I believe it appears principally by the Narrative delivered in by Mr. Haſtings; but I refer to the Records.

Q. Had you any other Evidence but the Benares Narrative to induce you to believe it?

A. Nothing, but what appears upon the Records.

Q. I want it to be underſtood, Whether any Thing but the Benares Narrative appears upon the Records, that you recollect?

A. I do not recollect, or I would mention it.

Q. Whether you have read the Affidavits contained in that Narrative, relating to the Begums?

A. I cannot ſay I have read them all; I have read a great many of them.

Q. Did you read them upon the Record?

A. No, I did not; Mr. Haſtings was kind enough to give me the Narrative, and I read them there.

Q. Am I to underſtand, that Mr. Haſtings gave you the printed Narrative?

A. Certainly; it was a printed Narrative.

Q. Is that the Authority and Evidence to which you refer?

A. As far as it goes it is; I do not know what other Evidence is upon the Records.

Q. You never compared the printed Book with the Records?

A. No.

Q. What is the Fact; is that printed Book the ſame as the Record or not—I want to know whether you ever ſaw the original Affidavits, and whether they are entered upon the Records, or whether you have only ſeen them in the Caſe tranſmitted from Calcutta by Mr. Haſtings?

A. I do not know; they might be there; it happened before I arrived; but I never ſaw the original Affidavits.

Q. Did you ever converſe with any Man that ever ſaw the original Affidavits?

A. I do not recollect I did; I have no Doubt that they were in Exiſtence.

Q. Did Mr. Haſtings aſſign any other Reaſon to you for refuſing to enter into that Inquiry, ſo directed by Order of the Company, except thoſe Reaſons that appear upon the Record—Do you recollect thoſe that did appear upon the Record?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you recollect any other Reaſons aſſigned, beſides thoſe?

A. No, I think not.

Q. What Effect did Mr. Haſtings's refuſing this Inquiry produce upon your Mind, at the Time?

The Counſel for the Defendant objected to the Queſtion, as being Matter of Opinion only.

Q. Was there any Debate about purſuing the Inquiry?

A. It is recorded upon the Minutes. I do not recollect I had any Converſation upon the Subject.

Q. Did you ever ſay any Thing to Mr. Haſtings, upon the Subject of his refuſing that Enquiry?

A. I do not recollect that I did. I was ſorry the Enquiry did not go on.

Q. Do you know of any other Method, by which the Guilt or Innocence of the Begums might be aſcertained, beſides the Enquiry you propoſed?

A. None ſo likely; my Opinion is clearly expreſſed upon the Minutes.

Q. And that is the whole Opinion you delivered upon the Occaſion, as far as you remember?

A. It is, as far as I remember.

Q. Whether the Whole of the Perſian Correſpondence univerſally, was not carried on in the Name of Mr. Haſtings, and addreſſed to him?

A. I believe ſo; at leaſt it is ſo ordered.

Q. Whether it is not alſo ordered, that it ſhould be communicated to the other Members of the Council?

A. I ſhould think ſo.

Q. Whether that Correſpondence was ſo regularly communicated?

A. I cannot ſay that, becauſe I was no Judge when it arrived; I can only ſay the Time it was given in to the Board.

Q. Do you recollect any Inſtance of Perſian Correſpondence, not ſo communicated?

A. I have taken Notice of One Inſtance, or Two, in my Minutes.

Q. Do you, or do you not, recollect any Thing concerning a Box of Letters ſuppoſed to have been miſlaid?

A. There was a Box of Letters ſent to the Board, upon the Day Mr. Haſtings took Leave of the Council, to go to Lucknow.

Q. Whether it was a Box of Letters ſtated to have been miſlaid, and which ought to have been communicated much ſooner?

A. It certainly ought: I made a Memorandum at the Time, which, if you pleaſe to hear, I will ſtate.

Q. Be ſo good as to give the Date of the Time of the Letters being communicated?

A. The Governor General mentioned he had miſlaid a Letter from Mr. Briſtow, dated the 4th of October 1784, ſent in Circulation to him upon the 15th of October; it was produced to us, that is, to the Council, upon the 17th of February.

Q. Sent in Circulation to him, or by him?

A. To Mr. Haſtings from the Secretary; it was miſlaid in the Council Box till the 17th of February 1785, when it was ſent to the Board; and it contained the Correſpondence of Almas Ali Cawn.

Q. Are thoſe Letters now upon Record?

A. They are now upon Records, if I recollect right, of the 17th or 18th of February.

Q. Where was Mr. Haſtings going; what Journey was he ſetting out upon, the Day on which thoſe Letters were produced?

A. To Suxauger, in his Way to Lucknow.

Q. Did you conceive thoſe Letters to relate to Matters of great Importance?

The Houſe obſerved, That the Letters were upon Record, and would ſpeak for themſelves with reſpect to the Importance of the Matters to which they related.

Then the Witneſs was aſked,

Q. Was there any Converſation between you and Mr. Haſtings upon the Subject, as you recollect?

A. Not any, which I recollect.

Q. Did you, as a Member of the Supreme Council, conſent to Mr. Haſtings going that Journey to Lucknow? Was it by the Conſent of the Council at all?

A. I diſſented; and proteſted againſt the Power given, the Minute of which I beg Leave to refer to.

Q. Was Mr. Haſtings very ſolicitous and earneſt to go upon that Journey?

A. His Minutes will ſhew; I refer to them.

Q. Do you know any Thing of his being ſolicitous, except from what appears upon the Minutes?

A. No; I do not.

Q. Do you know of any Concern or Matter in Lucknow, that might not have been tranſacted, without Mr. Haſtings' going perſonally to Lucknow?

A. I know of none, which the Authority of the Board would not have been ſufficient for.

Q. In whoſe Hands do you conceive the ſubſtantial Power of the Country of Oude, then to be placed?

A. It was nominally in the Hands of the Nabob Vizier; but I believe a great Power was in the Hands of his Miniſter, Hyder Beg Cawn.

Q. Do you mean, that Hyder Beg Cawn had in Fact, and in Effect, the Power of the Country, or what Degree of Power did you underſtand Hyder Beg Cawn had, as Miniſter of the Nabob?

A. I underſtood that he had very great Power indeed. I refer to the Inſtructions both to Mr. Middleton and Mr. Briſtow, where his Power is deſcribed.

Q. What was your Opinion, of the Influence and Power of Mr. Haſtings over Hyder Beg?

The Counſel for the Defendant ſaid, they muſt once for all object to Evidence of Opinion.

Q. Do you know any Thing of any Influence that Mr. Haſtings had over that Miniſter?
A. I know of none, further than what appears upon the Records.

Q. What do you know of the Power of the Miniſter of Oude over the Begums, at the Time Mr. Haſtings went up to Lucknow?
A. I do not know of any Power he had over the Begums.

Q. Do you know, in whoſe Poſſeſſion the Begums Jaghires were, at the Time Mr. Haſtings went to Lucknow?
A. No; I do not.

Q. Did you, previouſly to Mr. Haſtings's ſetting out, take any Meaſures for the Reſtoration of the Jaghires from Hyder Beg (if he had them), or from the Nabob's Government, to the Begums?
A. There is a Minute of mine upon the Occaſion, to which I refer; I do not immediately recollect the Terms of it.

Q. Did you take any other Meaſures than what appear upon the Minutes?
A. No.

Q. What Meaſures did you take, to procure the Payment of an Equivalent to the Begums, while the Jaghires were withheld from them?
A. I took no other Meaſures, than what are expreſſed upon the Minutes.

Q. Were any Meaſures taken that you recollect, at your Suggeſtion or Propoſal?
A. I propoſed an Inquiry, to know whether they had been paid, and by what Channel.

Q. Did you procure any Intelligence, that an Equivalent had ever been paid?
A. No, I think I did not.

Q. Were there any other Powers in that Country that could have withheld that Payment from the Begums, but the Nabob, his Miniſter, or the Engliſh Reſident belonging to the Engliſh Government?
A. I believe not.

Q. Was there any Power beſides them, that could have paid the Begums that Money?
A. The Influence of the Engliſh, I ſuppoſe, would have made them be paid.

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, that they preſſed this to ſhew at whoſe Mercy the Begums really were, when Mr. Haſtings took this Journey to Lucknow.

The Houſe obſerved, that the Witneſs ſeemed to think he had expreſſed all his Opinion and all his Ideas upon Record; that he conſtantly referred to them, and did not ſeem to have any other Memory upon the Subject.

Q. (*Croſs examined.*) Whether the Time of your Arrival in India, was a Year and a Quarter after the Troubles in Benares?
A. I arrived upon the 6th of November 1782; I took my Seat at the Board upon the 11th of the ſame Month.

Q. I wiſh to know whether, after your Arrival, you ever went up into the Country of Oude, or was ever abſent at any Diſtance from Calcutta?
A. I never went further than the City of Moorſhedabad, during the laſt Time I was in India.

Q. How far was that?
A. About a Hundred Miles from Calcutta.

Q. State, whether the Perſian Correſpondence is not, according to the Courſe of the Office, entered in a Book, and whether that Book is not open for the Inſpection of all the Members of the Board?
A. The Perſian Correſpondence of the publick Officer very often was upon the Table.

Q. The Queſtion is, whether the Letters are not tranſcribed into ſome Book, which Book is conſtantly open to the Inſpection of all the Members of the Board?
A. I don't believe all the Letters are tranſcribed.

Q. But whether it is not the Courſe of Office to have them tranſcribed?
A. It ought to be ſo certainly.

Q. I underſtood the Witneſs to ſay, with reſpect to the Engliſh Letter received from Mr. Briſtow, when he was deſcribing what Mr. Haſtings ſaid upon the Subject, (and I wiſh to know whether I underſtood him right), that Mr. Haſtings mentioned as a Reaſon why it was not brought earlier before the Board, that it was miſlaid by Accident?

A. I don't

A. I don't know it; but I think it is ſo expreſſed in the Note that came with it to the Council.

Q. At what Time are the Letters tranſcribed into the Book; before, they are ſent into Circulation, or afterwards?

A. I do not know.

Q. What is the common Courſe of the Office?

A. They ought to be firſt tranſcribed in a Book, and then ſent in Circulation.

Q. Do you know whether thoſe Letters were in fact ſo tranſcribed?

A. I do not.

Q. I wiſh to know whether the Witneſs made any Enquiry at all, one Way or the other, upon the Subject of the Rebellion or Inſurrection of the Begums?

A. In Converſation, of courſe; but no official Enquiry.

Q. Recollect, whether you ever ſigned a Letter, bearing Date the 3d of March 1783, in which are theſe Words, "You will inform us if any, and what, Means have been taken for the Recovery of the Balance due from the Begums at Fyzabad; and, if neceſſary, you will recommend it to the Vizier to inforce the moſt effectual Means for that Purpoſe?"

A. I ſhould like to refer to the Records; I have it not in my Recollection perfectly; I dare ſay the Records will ſhew it, if it is ſo.

Q. *(from the Managers.)* Whether you did approve, or direct the Recommencement of Severity towards the Begums or the Miniſters?

A. God forbid I ſhould!

Q. Were not the Miniſters of the Begums in Impriſonment upon your Arrival at Calcutta?

A. I do not recollect.

Q. Does it appear in that Book in which the Letters are tranſcribed for Preſervation, at what Time they are tranſcribed; or does any Thing more appear than merely the Dates of the Letters?

A. I really do not know.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* I ſhould be glad to know, in what Manner the Women could ſubſiſt, if the Jaghires, or an Equivalent, were not paid them?

A. I do not know.

Q. Do you know whether the Letters you have mentioned, related to the Ground upon which Mr. Haſtings went to Lucknow?

A. I ſhould wiſh to refer to the Letters—I think they related to the ſuppoſed Defection of Almas Ali Cawn.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* The Witneſs has ſtated, that at the Time he has mentioned, he conceived the Letter from the Court of Directors to order an Enquiry, and that it was upon that Opinion that he regulated his Conduct, and his Propoſal for ſuch Enquiry; I wiſh to know, Whether the Expreſſion, "at the Time" was merely caſual, or am I to underſtand from it, that the Witneſs has altered his Opinion of the Intention of this Letter ſince that Time?

A. I certainly retain that Opinion, and I wiſhed the Enquiry to go on.

Q. *(from the Managers.)* Whether you know of any other Inſtance of the Suppreſſion of Correſpondence, beſides the one you have ſtated?

A. There was another of the ſame Kind, I believe, taken Notice of in One of my Minutes, which I wiſh to refer to. If your Lordſhips will give me leave, I will give you the Date of the Minute, and I wiſh to refer to that—it is a Minute regarding the Recall of Mr. Briſtow, dated the 4th of September 1783; and the Papers were not laid before the Board till near Three Months after they were received.

Q. But you have no Recollection of that Paſſage, other than what is contained in your Minute?

A. No.

Q. Whether any Note, Minute, or Letter, ſent by you, was ever meant to convey your Conſent or Approbation of the Meaſure purſued reſpecting the Begums, or their Miniſters?

A. No, I think not; that Buſineſs was over before my Arrival.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* Did you ever convey to Mr. Haſtings your Diſapprobation of the Meaſures taken againſt the Begums, and their Miniſters?

A. I don't know that I did: I refer to my Minutes. We had no Converſation upon it; it would have been indelicate to have condemned privately: I certainly never approved of the Treatment of the Begums.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* Could their Guilt or Innocence appear in any other Way than by publick Enquiry?

A. No. I wiſhed the Enquiry to go on.

Q. *(from*

Q. *(from a Lord.)* Whether all the publick Letters that come to the Board, at Calcutta, are not firſt opened by the Secretary, before they come to the Board?

A. He opens them; but he very often carries them to the Governor General: There are many Letters directed to the Governor General himſelf, and not to the Board.

Q. Is it the Courſe of Office for the Secretary to open Letters, or ſend them as they come cloſed to the Members of the Board?

A. I do not believe there is any general Rule; they are ſometimes opened, and ſometimes not.

Q. *(from the Managers.)* Whether you do not recollect that the following Paragraph is among the General Orders of the Company? "We direct, that you aſſemble in Council Twice every Week; and that all the Members be duly ſummoned; that the Correſpondence with the Princes, or Country Powers in India, be carried on by the Governor General only; but that all Letters ſent by him, be firſt approved in Council; and that he lay before the Council, at their next Meeting, all Letters received by him in the Courſe of ſuch Correſpondence, for their Information: We likewiſe direct, that a Copy of ſuch Parts of the Country Correſpondence be communicated to our Board of Trade (to be conſtituted as hereinafter mentioned), as may anyways relate to the Buſineſs of their Department." Whether that is not a ſtanding Order of the Court of Directors?

A. I think I am aware of it; it is.

Q. In caſe any Letters are directed to the Governor General alone, are they opened by the Governor General, or by the Secretary?

A. I ſhould ſuppoſe not by the Secretary. I ſhould ſuppoſe they were delivered to the Governor General, if directed to him.

Q. Do you remember Mr. Palmer being employed in the Upper Province at Lucknow?

A. I remember his being employed, but I did not know it till long after I went to Bengal.

Q. Was he employed before you got there?

A. I think he was at Lucknow, when I arrived in India; I am not poſitive there were Inſtructions for him: I enquired of the Secretary, and heard of none till ſome Time after I arrived.

Q. Was you, in your Capacity as One of the Council General, duly conſulted upon the Continuance of Major Palmer in the Upper Provinces; or in any Renewal of his Commiſſion; or was you ever conſulted about him?

A. No, I never was.

Q. What is your Opinion of the Effect of ſuch ſecret Agents, upon the Part of the Governor General only, upon the Conduct of publick Buſineſs, when the Company maintains a Reſident there, upon the Part of the Governor General and Council?

The Counſel for the Defendant objected to the Queſtion.

The Houſe obſerved, It depended upon the Nature of the Agency, and the Extent of it: If there was any particular Agency, what the Effect of it was, might be a Subject of Obſervation; and therefore the proper Queſtion would be,

Q. Whether the Witneſs knows of any Effect the Agency of Mr. Palmer had upon the publick Buſineſs?

A. It certainly muſt make the publick Agent very uneaſy in his Situation, and it certainly did; but in my Opinion, there was no Occaſion for any private Agent at all.

Q. What Knowledge have you of the Effects of it?

A. I have no Knowledge of the Effects, but from Mr. Briſtow's Writings upon the Subject, to which I refer.

Q. I deſire to know, whether all Mr. Haſtings's Correſpondence with Almas Ali Cawn was ever produced to the Board?

A. I really cannot tell.

Q. Do you know of his having written any Letters to Almas Ali Cawn?

A. I do not immediately recollect.

Q. Do you know whether all the Correſpondence with the Nabob of Oude, concerning Colonel Hannay, was duly laid before the Board?

A. I do not recollect; Colonel Hannay was dead before I arrived.

Q. Have you Reaſon to think Mr. Haſtings had frequent Conference and Communications with the Nabob of Oude's Vackeel at Calcutta?

A. The Vackeel paid his Reſpects to Mr. Haſtings almoſt daily, as I ſhould ſuppoſe every other Vackeel would do, to tell him the News of his Court.

Q. Do you know, whether Mr. Haſtings communicated the Subſtance of any ſuch Converſation with the Vackeel, to the Board?

A. How could I know that?

The Witneſs was directed to withdraw.

Then the Houſe adjourned to the Chamber of Parliament.

Die Mercurij, 23° *Aprilis* 1788.

THE Lords being in their Places, the Houſe reſumed, the uſual Proclamations made, and the Defendant appearing at the Bar, the Lord Chancellor acquainted the Managers for the Commons, they might proceed with their Evidence.

The Managers for the Commons informed the Houſe, they would now proceed to prove the Right of the Bhow Begum, the Mother of Aſoph ul Dowla, to the Treaſures given her by Sujah ul Dowla; alſo the Treaties in the Years 1775 and 1776, by which her Right to theſe Treaſures was allowed and confirmed by the Vizier, and guaranteed by the Council at Calcutta.

Then Mr. ROBERT HUDSON was called in; and produced Book 75, intituled, "Bengal Secret Council, 15 October to 20 November 1775."

Read, the following Extract of a Conſultation of the 8th November 1775, beginning at Page 824 of the ſame Book.

" Fort William, 8th November 1775. Secret Dept. Wedneſday.

" At a Council; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident.
Lieutenant General John Clavering.
The Honourable George Monſon.
Philip Francis Eſquire.

" Received the following Letters from Mr. Briſtow.

" To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, and the Members of the Honourable Supreme Council at Fort William.

" Honourable Sir and Sirs,

" Immediately on his Return from Fyzabad he ſtated his Diſtreſſes to me, and begged of me to uſe my Endeavours to perſuade the Begum to aſſiſt him. I wiſhed to have declined complying with his Excellency's Requeſt, eſpecially after he had indirectly objected to my having any Correſpondence with her; but being ſenſible of his Neceſſities, I conſented, upon the Condition of his not expecting of * me to uſe violent Meaſures. I accordingly went to Fyzabad, and explained particularly in Writing to the Begum, how impoſſible it was for the Nabob to conduct his Government without her Aſſiſtance; and likewiſe inſinuated to her that ſhe could not complain of him, for he had granted her an additional Jaghyr of Four Lacks a Year for the Sums he had already borrowed of her, and treated her with great Reſpect. I further inſinuated to her, that the Treaſures ſhe poſſeſſed were the Treaſures of the State, as ſhe had not ſucceeded to them by any legal Right, and they had been hoarded up to provide againſt an Emergency: That that Emergency was arrived; and I recommended it to her to ſpare his Excellency the Sum of Fifty Lacks as a Donation. If this did not pleaſe her, to let the Treaſure be divided according to the Laws of the Koran, or elſe grant him a Loan, and that I could engage for the Repayment of it. * Sic in Orig.

" After much Perſuaſion the Begum agreed to pay the Nabob Twelve Lacks, and this ſhe declared was wholly to oblige me, and upon the Conditions of the Company's being to ſecure her the Poſſeſſion of her Jaghyrs for Life; and that the Nabob ſhould not interfere with her upon any Account. I excuſed myſelf, becauſe of the Inſignificancy of the Sum, but offered to comply with her Terms in caſe of her granting Fifty Lacks. This I had Authority for from the Nabob, who, on deſiring me to undertake the Negociation, repeatedly and earneſtly expreſſed his Deſire not to uſe any Violence; and in order to prove it, he ſaid he would ſubmit to the Company's being Mediators of all Differences between him and the Begum. But it was hard, when reduced to ſuch Diſtreſs, that his Mother ſhould uſeleſsly keep up immenſe Treaſures.

" On my Return his Excellency approved of my Conduct, and deſired of me to write to the Begum very fully, again explaining his Situation to her; that I had interfered merely to prevent any Differences or Doubts ſubſiſting between them, which I thought the Part of a mutual Friend.

" That I had always diſſuaded the Nabob from violent Meaſures, and would continue my Endeavours; but the Point in Queſtion was a domeſtic Matter, in which I could not inſiſt on his Excellency's following my Advice.

" The Begum, in her Anſwer, complained much of the Adminiſtration of Affairs, and told me, in plain Terms, that what ſhe would do ſhould be for the ſake of the Engliſh, and, as for the Nabob, ſhe would not advance him a ſingle Rupee upon his Word; but ſooner throw her Jewels and Money into the River. On my preſenting the Letter to his Excellency, he again deſired of me to go to Fyzabad, and as there were great Doubts entertained of the Eunuch employed between the Begum and me not having explained my Repreſentations fully to her, but concealed ſuch Part as did not conform to his Views; the Nabob ordered Sellar Jung and Buſſant Ally Cawn to go to Fyzabad alſo, and follow Murtehzeh Cawn's and my Advice in making any additional Repreſentations which might be found neceſſary. It is generally believed the Begum has Four Crores in her Poſſeſſion; but I fancy I may venture to ſay ſhe has One Crore and Seventy Lacks.—Conſidering this immenſe Sum, I hope, now we are all here, and when Circumſtances are impartially ſtated, that ſhe will yield to our Perſuaſions.

[Signed at the End]

" John Briſtow, Reſident at the Court of the Nabob of Oude. (*a*)"

The Managers for the Commons requeſted the Houſe to obſerve that, in theſe Letters, the Treaſures ſtated by Mr. Haſtings as belonging to the State, are claimed by the Nabob as his Right: That, in a former Letter, it appears, he had actually negociated a Loan with the Bhow Begum; and by the Letter now going to be read, it would further appear, that he had alſo given a landed Security, for the Money ſo borrowed from the Bhow Begum.

Read, the following Extract of a Letter from Mr. Briſtow to the Board, dated Fyzabad, 16th October, 1775, from the ſame Book, Page 838.

" To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, and the Members of the Honourable Supreme Council at Fort William.

" Honourable Sir, and Sirs,

" I have already fully explained to the Honourable Board the Part I took in the Negociation between the Nabob and the Begum. My Repreſentations ſince my Arrival this laſt Time have tended to prove to her Excellency, that the Nabob's Situation was deſperate; and ſhe might have determined on what raſh Reſolutions ſhe pleaſed in her own Mind, ſtill it was now a Queſtion, whether the Nabob ſhould ſeize his Right, or ſuffer a Lack of Souls to periſh, and the Sovereignty of theſe Soubahs, now in the Fourth Generation, to be transferred to another Family? I afterwards uſed many mild Arguments. I alſo met Sellar Jung, Myrza Ally, and Murtehrzeh Cawn, and we conſulted together; and after many Meſſages to the Begum, and many Alternatives propoſed by both Parties, Thirty Lacks were conſented to. I am ſure I could have obtained Fifty, the Sum I aſked, if Murtehzeh Cawn had not been impatient to return, and unguardedly mentioned, that the Nabob would be ſatisfied with Thirty. When I preſſed him to adhere to our firſt Requeſt, he ſeemed to be apprehenſive of the Begum's Temper hurrying her into ſome violent Act, diſgraceful to the Nabob's Government; and as the bare Probability of forcing her to Extremities was enough to determine me from aſking ever ſo ſmall a Sum, I at once gave up the Point.

" The Begum not only grants the Nabob this Sum, but gives up to him Twenty-ſix Lacks, for the Re-payment of which ſhe had Security in Land. In lieu of this, ſhe aſked of the Nabob never to interfere with her again, upon any Pretence whatſoever; and for her entire Satisfaction, ſhe inſiſted on having the Company the Guarantees of a Treaty to be entered into betwixt her and the Nabob, and that I likewiſe ſhould execute another directly with her, on the Part of the Company; with which having complied, I have the Honour to incloſe Copies of both Treaties, N° 1 and 2.

" I now ſubmit my Conduct in this Negociation to the Conſideration of the Honourable Board. It is Neceſſity alone which has obliged me to act the Part I have done; for without the Company as Guarantees of the Treaty, the Begum would not have given a ſingle Cowry. The Nabob wholly of himſelf aſked me to interfere, contrary to my Inclination; and I therefore hope the Honourable Board will approve of my Conduct, eſpecially as it was the only Means of realizing a conſiderable Sum at this Juncture. Half of the Money procured from the Begum is to be paid to the Company; which, with Five Lacks now receiving, making altogether Twenty Lacks, is a conſiderable Sum in the preſent State of the Nabob's Affairs.

" I have written Powers, and the Teſtimony of the Perſons concerned in this Negociation, of my having had the Nabob's Sanction: However, I think it neceſſary to provide againſt any future Doubts, and ſhall therefore forward the Honourable Board a Treaty on the Part of the Nabob with the Company, acceding to the Terms with the Begum, which the Miniſter promiſes to get executed with all Expedition. The Begum having at firſt inſerted the Word " Heirs," we had

---

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° VI.

very

very near broke off the Negociation; for I positively refused, and told her Excellency, the Company were in Alliance with the Nabob Aussuf ul Dowla alone, and during his Life knew of no Heirs, or any other Sovereign in this Country.

" I have the Honour to be, &c.

(Signed) John Bristow,

" Fyzabad, the 16th Oct. 1775. Resᵗ at the Court of the Nᵇ of Owd (*a*)."

The Managers for the Commons stated, they would next read a short Extract, to prove that the Council did authorize Mr. Bristow to conclude the Faith of the Company by this Guarantee.

Read, the following Extract from the same Consultation, beginning at Page 850 of the same Book.

" Resolved, That the following Reply be sent to Mr. Bristow.

" To Mr. John Bristow, Resident at the Court of Oude.

" Sir,

" We have received your Letters of the 11th, 16th, 20th, and 26th of October. We think that the Circumstances of the Nabob's Affairs, and the unfavourable Disposition which his Mother, the Begum, shewed towards him, made it necessary for you to comply with his Request, for affording your Assistance to persuade her to supply him with a Sum of Money; and we therefore approve and confirm your Guarantee of the Treaty which has been entered intobe tween them (*b*).

" Fort William, 8th Nov. 1775. The Letter concludes,

" We are, &c."

The Managers for the Commons stated, they would next proceed to prove, that the above Proceedings were communicated by the Governor General and Council to the Company.

The Witness produced Book 6, intituled, " Bengal Letters received, 16 May 1775, to 20th January 1776."

Read, the following Extract of a Letter from the Board at Calcutta to the Court of Directors.

" Fort William, the 20th November 1775.

Par. 9. " The Nabob's Mother, Buboo * Begum, retaining Possession of all the late Vizier's Treasure, to a very considerable Amount, the Nabob, when he found all his other Means were exhausted, had recourse to her for a pecuniary Aid, but she was immoveable on his first Applications; he at length found it necessary to press Mr. Bristow to use the Influence of his Mediation, which, after some Solicitation, he complied with. By the Assistance of many of the Nabob's Friends, and the most earnest Entreaties to the Begum, they prevailed on her to give the Nabob Thirty Lacks in ready Money, and a Release for a Sum of Twenty-six Lacks, which she had formerly lent him; but her Conditions were positive, that he should enter into a Treaty with her, under the Ratification of the Company, never to molest her more with Demands for Money, as she would not grant the present Relief on any other Terms. The Nabob signed the Treaty, and Mr. Bristow ratified it: Which Ratification, as the Urgency of the Case rendered necessary, we have approved. The Company were to receive Fifteen Lacks of this Sum, which, together with Five Lacks before in Course of Payment, we expect Mr. Bristow will shortly dispatch to us (*c*)." * Sic in Orig.

The Managers for the Commons stated, they would next proceed to read the Coulnama between the Nabob and his Mother, and the Guarantee of Mr. Bristow; by which the House would perceive, that supposing the Vizier ever to have made any Claim to these Treasures, it became extinguished; that he received Thirty Lacks upon Account of present, and Twenty-six Lacks on Account of former Debts due to him; and that, upon Receipt of the Thirty Lacks, he renounced all Claim whatsoever in future.

Read, from Book 75, before delivered in, the following Extract, beginning at Page 841 of the same Book.

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° VII. (*b*) Vide Appendix, N° VIII. (*c*) Vide Appendix, N° IX.

" Fort William, the 8th November 1775.

Secret Dept. Wedneſday.

" At a Council; Preſent,
" The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
Lieutenant General John Clavering,
The Honourable George Monſon,
Philip Francis, Eſquire.

N° 1.

" Copy of a Draft of a Coulnâmâ under the Seal of the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah, dated the 19th of Shabaun, in the Year 1189 of the Hegyra, (15th of October 1775).

" I Aſoph ul Dowlah Bahadre engage and give this written Agreement, viz.

" I have now taken from my Mother 30 Lacks of Rupees on Account of the preſent, and 26 Lacks on Account of former Debts, in Specie, Goods, Jewels, Elephants, Camels, &c. from the Patrimony of my Father, and have no further Claim on her. Having received this through the Engliſh Chiefs, I renounce all further Demands on her. I alſo engage that I will never moleſt my Mother in the Enjoyment of the Jaghiers, Gunges, Culladarries, Gardens, or the Mints of Oude, Fyzabad, &c. conferred on her by the late bleſſed Nabob, but will leave her in the full Poſſeſſion of them, during her Life Time.—As long as my Mother lives, I will give her no Trouble on account of them.—She ſhall collect whatever appears to be due from the ſaid Jaghiers, by her own People; I will not obſtruct it.

" When my Mother goes on her Pilgrimage ſhe is at Liberty to leave the Jagheers, &c. under the Charge of whomſoever ſhe pleaſes.—It is entirely at her Option: I will not oppoſe it.

" Whether ſhe reſides here or goes on her Pilgrimage the Jagheers, &c. ſhall remain in her Poſſeſſion; and no Perſon ſhall on any Occaſion obſtruct or moleſt her therein. To whomſoever my Mother ſhall give Charge of the Jagheirs, &c. I will on every Occaſion protect and aſſiſt him; and when ſhe goes on her Pilgrimage ſhe is at Liberty to take with her ſuch of her Slaves, Women, and Goods as ſhe thinks proper; I will not moleſt her; nor will I give any Trouble to Johur Ally Khawn, Bahadre Ally Khawn, Nuhaut Ally Khawn, Shegoon Ally Khawn, or to the Taveldarries, by any Demand on them. My Mother is at Liberty to act as ſhe pleaſes therein; ſhe is the Miſtreſs. For the Obſervance of all theſe Articles I give God and his Prophet, the Twelve Imaums, the Fourteen Mauſſooms, and the Engliſh Chiefs are joined in this Engagement. Further I will not in future demand any Loan from my Mother. I have no Claim on her; nor will I ever deviate from this Engagement. Should I act contrary thereto, it may be ſuppoſed that I am eſtranged from the Engliſh Chiefs and the Company.—I have accordingly given this as a Coulnâmâ to remain as a Voucher.

" Liſt of the Jaghiers, &c.

Sullow One Mahal,
Dawa, D°,
Purſeddipore, One Mahal,
Rutaha, D°,
Sumrootah,
At Gourkpore, One Houſe,
Taloe, One Mahal,
Jais, with the Adawlut,
Sair, One Mahal,
Cora, D°,
Tanda, D°,
Nabob Gunge, with the Villages on the other Side of Khahrah, One Mahal,
Iſmael Gunge, with the Villages, is at the Diſtance of Three Coſs from Lucknow,
Iſmael Gunge, at Lucknow,
Cullahdarry of all the Soubahs,
Mints of Owde and Fyſabad,
Bhegum Gunge and Gola Ghaut,
Vizier Gunge,
The Garden of Thirry Sing at Owde, with Ground for Three Gardens,
Eiſhbaug at Lucknow,
Rozah Gaut at Lucknow,
Bhegum Barree with the Bazar,
Garden of Bahara Mull."

" Copy of a Draught of a Coulnâmâ, under the Seal of Mr. John Briſtow, on the Part of the Company and Engliſh Chiefs, dated as above.

" The Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah Yaty a Khan Bahadre Huzzuber Jung has received from his Mother, on Account of the Patrimony of his Father, and appropriated to his own Uſe the Sum of Thirty Lacks of Rupees on Account * the preſent, and Twenty-ſix Lacks on Account of former Debts, in Specie, Goods, Elephants, Camels, &c.; and the Fara Khutty (full Acquittal) which the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah gives to his Mother, is a Voucher. My Seal is affixed thereto, ſo that it may be conſidered as an Act of the Company and Engliſh Chiefs with reſpect to the Jaghiers, Gunges, Culladarries, Gardens, the Mints of Owde and Fyſabad, which the late bleſſed Nabob gave to the Bhegum; the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah will not moleſt her in the Poſſeſſion of them, but leave her in the free Enjoyment of them during her Lifetime, and ſhe is to collect whatever may appear due from the Jaghiers, through her own People. The Engliſh Chiefs are Guarantees for the Obſervance of theſe Articles: No One ſhall moleſt her when the Bhegum goes

* Sic in Orig.

on a Pilgrimage: No Perſon ſhall obſtruct or hinder her; and the Bhegum is ſole Miſtreſs of her own People: No One ſhall make any Demand on her Eunuchs or Women; ſhe is at Liberty to act as ſhe pleaſes with reſpect to them.

" When the Bhegum goes on her Pilgrimage ſhe may leave the Charge of the Jaghiers, &c. to whomſoever ſhe pleaſes; the Engliſh Chiefs are Guarantees of this (*a*).

" Liſt of the Jaghiers, &c. exactly the ſame as that in N° 1."

The Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, they ſhould next proceed to read again a Paſſage in Mr. Haſtings's Defence at the Bar of the Houſe of Commons, by which he would lead the Houſe to believe, that the Bhow Begum had no Reaſon to diſtruſt the Good Faith and Punctuality of the Nabob her Son; and therefore that ſhe acted out of perſonal Enmity to him, in refuſing to deliver up the Treaſures.

Read, the following Extract from the Manuſcript Defence, Page 213.

" However willing his Excellency may have been to grant Aſſignments for the Liquidation of his Debt, he was never ſcrupulous of infringing them, when preſſed by other importunate Creditors; but has frequently granted Tuncaws upon Aumils, whoſe Revenue, to its utmoſt Amount, he well knew had been previouſly aſſigned over to the Company (*b*)."

Read, alſo, from the Manuſcript Defence, Page 217.

" The moſt rigorous Means were adopted, and even Threats of Military Execution reſorted to, in the Time of the late Reſident, Mr. Briſtow, in the Year 1776, to exact the Payment then made by the Begum; nor would any ſofter Methods have availed, as ſhe declared " ſhe would " ſooner throw her Treaſures and Jewels into the River, than advance the Nabob a ſingle Rupee." Her Jewels, Cloaths, and Houſehold Utenſils were permitted to be taken, in Default of ready Money Payments, and converted to the Company's Uſe, by publick Auction in Calcutta, without any Diſapprobation having been ſignified by the Council General, either of the Principle on which the Claim had been made on the Begum, or the Mode of enforcing it (*c*)."

The Managers for the Commons obſerved, they had now conducted the Houſe to the Treaty and Guarantee of Mr. Briſtow, relative to the Treaſures; and ſtated, that a Diſpute afterwards aroſe between the Nabob and his Mother, reſpecting ſome Part of the Goods: That thoſe Goods, which conſiſted of Elephants and Military Stores, were not in the Zenana; and therefore, though the Nabob, in the Courſe of the Diſpute, admitted that every Thing in the Zenana belonged to the Begum, he aſſerted that theſe Goods were the Property of the State.

The Managers for the Commons further ſtated, that Mr. Haſtings, in his Defence, where he quotes Mr. Briſtow's Letter on this Subject, ſtates this Diſpute about the Property not in the Zenana, as if it had been a Diſpute about the Whole of the Property; whereas it was expreſsly ſtipulated by the Treaty juſt read, that Part of the Thirty Lacks ſhould be paid in Goods; and they ſhould next proceed therefore to prove, that the Complaint then was of that Treaty not being abided by.

The Witneſs produced Book 78, intituled, " Bengal Secret Conſultations, 29th November 1775 to 8th January 1776."

Read, the following Extract of a Letter from Mr. Briſtow to the Board, dated 30th Nov. 1775, beginning at Page 362 of the ſame Book.

" Fort William, the 18th December 1775.

" At a Council; Preſent,

" The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident; — Secret Dept. Monday.
Lieutenant General John Clavering,
The Honourable George Monſon,
Richard Barwell, } Eſquires.
Philip Francis, }

" Reſpecting the Treaty with the Begum, I have had many Letters from her, complaining of its not being abided by, and that the Nabob does her great Injuſtice in diſputing her Right to Effects, which ſhe wants to deliver to him; but he aſſerts them to be his Property, as they were under the Charge of his Conſuma, and only depoſited in one of the Buildings adjoining to the Begum's Palace. He ſays, he acknowledges her Right to any Thing in Truſt with her own Ser-

---

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° X.

(*b*) Vide ſupra, P. 413. Line 18 from the Beginning of the Defence.

(*c*) Vide ſupra, P. 414, Line 7.

vants,

vants, but all other Effects belong to him. I have hitherto been unable to ſatisfy the Nabob, or
* Sic in Orig. the Begum; but as the Treaty cannot be inforce* without the Begum pays the ſtipulated Sum, I informed her of this Circumſtance, and ſhall adviſe her, in a Letter I purpoſe writing To-night, to compleat her Engagements to the Nabob, all to the Value of the Effects in Diſpute, the Right to which may be hereafter ſettled; and as they only amount to about Two Lacks and a Half of Rupees, it is not an Object to ſtop her fulfilling her Agreements in other Reſpects. I find it a difficult Point to pleaſe the Begum; for ſhe has, through the Whole of this Negociation, aſſerted that ſhe placed entire Confidence in the Engliſh, by whom alone ſhe was induced to promiſe the Thirty Lacks of Rupees; and now ſhe thinks herſelf ill-treated, in having the Identity of her Property diſputed."

The Counſel for the Defendant requeſted the Remainder of the Paragraph might be read.

The Houſe informed the Managers for the Commons, and the Counſel for the Defendant, that the Rule was, for either Side to read what they conſidered as material to be communicated to the Houſe at the Time; and that the Whole of the Inſtrument or Paper produced, as far as related to the Charge, would be printed in an Appendix.

Read, the Remainder of the above Paragraph, as follows:

" She alſo complains heavily of the Troops left to guard the Town, putting Reſtrictions upon her Servants, and prohibiting them from the ſame Liberty as the other Inhabitants. I interceded
† Sic in Orig. with his Excellency to forbid any Violence from † being uſed to her, or any of her Dependants; and he accordingly iſſued Orders to this Purport. In regard to the Diſpute about the Effects, I muſt enquire more particularly, as his Excellency's Officers may be in the Wrong; but I know alſo, by the Behaviour of the Begum's Eunuchs and Servants while I was at Fyzabad, that they were inclined to procraſtinate the Payment upon any frivolous Pretence that occurred."

The Witneſs produced Book 101, intituled, " Bengal Secret Conſultations, 15th January to 11th March 1776."

Read, the following Extract, beginning at Page 71 of the ſame Book.

" Fort William, 25th January 1776.

Enclosure in Mr. Briſtow's Letter.

" Copy of a Letter from the Begum, Mother of the Nabob Aſuf ul Dowlah, addreſſed to Mr. Briſtow.

" I have received your agreeable Letter, and perfectly underſtand the Contents. Some Time ago the Affair in Queſtion was ſettled in your Preſence for 30 Lacks of Rupees. The Goods which I delivered for Appraiſement were taken Poſſeſſion of and carried away. It is not I who interrupt this Buſineſs, but Aſuf ul Dowlah and Murteza Cawn. I am ſo far from wiſhing the Continuance of this Diſpute, that I am very deſirous it ſhould be ſpeedily accommodated; but Aſoph ul Dowlah and Murteza Cawn do not deſire to have it adjuſted. I now encloſe you an Inventory of the Prices of the Broad Cloth, Elephants, and Camels which I delivered in your Preſence, by which you will be made acquainted with the Value of the ſeveral Articles; whatever Balance remains ſhall be paid. You aſk me, ſince the Acceſſion of the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowla, what ill Treatment or Diſgrace I have experienced from him. Alas, that you ſhould be ſtill ignorant of it! God forbid that even my Enemy ſhould ſuffer ſo much Diſgrace. Murteza Cawn ſtationed a Battalion of Sepoys at my Door, and ſent me Word, that if I would quietly deliver the Sum, it was well, otherwiſe he would prevent any Proviſions being brought me, and take it. This is not all the Diſgrace I have ſuffered. Whatever he ſays is a Law. You were not a Witneſs of the late bleſſed Nabob's Muſnud, and without having ſeen it, you can form no Idea of what Kind of a
‡ " This Paſſage is very obſcure in the Original;—I imagine ſome Words are omitted.—The Tranſlation I have made of it is quite literal." Ruler he was. You came at an unſeaſonable Time and ſaw it. ‡ *Aſoph ul Dowla on the Muſnud the late bleſſed Nabob went with him.*

" There never was an Inſtance in the World of a Son exerciſing ſuch Oppreſſion on his own Mother, as to ſend his Servants to diſtreſs and afflict her. Reflect maturely that no ſuch Inſtance ever occurred in former Times. I have already written you what Aſoph ul Dowla has done to his own Mother, and that I am ready to give up my Life without Fear. Whatever he wiſhes let him do.

" I have written the real Value of the ſeveral Articles, in the Liſt which I have ſent you, without the leaſt Variation. Did I wiſh to procraſtinate this Affair, I ſhould have written that the Goods which were ſeized and carried off amounted to Eleven Lacks of Rupees; but I do not wiſh to delay it, and have therefore written down the real Value I ſent it to you. Deduct this, and whatever Ballance appears ſhall be made good in other Goods, China Ware, and Bullocks. Guards are ſtationed over my Goods; cauſe theſe to be removed, that a Price may be ſet on them, and the Ballance made good. You have repeatedly written me that the Coulnama is ineffi-
cacious.

" You

" You were a Party in this Affair, and took from me the Sum of Fifty-ſix Lacks of Rupees: If you will cauſe the Fifty-ſix Lacks to be reſtored to me, then the Coulnama will not be binding. And do not you then take any Part in the Affair; and then let Aſoph ul Dowla and Murteza Cawn, in whatever Manner they are able, take Sums of Money from me; they will then ſee the Conſequences (*a*)."

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, they ſhould next proceed to read a Letter from the Bhow Begum to the Governor General and Council, on the ſame Subject.

Read, the following Extract of a Conſultation of the 21ſt December 1775, from Book 78, already delivered in, beginning at Page 431 of the ſame Book.

" Fort William, the 21ſt of December, 1775.

" At a Council; Preſent, Secret Dept. Thurſday.

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident.
Lieutenant General John Clavering.
The Honourable George Monſon.
Richard Barwell, } Eſquires.
Philip Francis, }

" EXTRACT of Bengal Secret Conſultations, the 21ſt December 1775.

" The Governor General lays before the Board the following Letter from Bow Begum, Mother of the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowla, received by her Servant Coja Shagoon Ally Cawn.

" From the Baboo Begham, Mother of the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowla: Received the 20th December 1775.

" A long Space of Time has elapſed ſince I have had the Pleaſure of a Letter from you, during which I have been continually on the Rack of Expectation. I formerly ſent you a Letter expreſſive of my Friendſhip, through the Channel of Mr. Briſtow, to which I have not yet been favoured with an Anſwer: I do not impute this to Unkindneſs, but ſuppoſe that you never received that Letter. How ſhall I repreſent you my diſtreſsful Situation! My Grief is without Bounds, and my Life a Burthen to me. Since the Deceaſe of the late bleſſed Nabob, I have bid adieu to all worldly Affairs, and with a broken Heart given myſelf up to Sorrow. I cannot bear the Reflection of my own melancholy Situation—how can I repreſent it to others? My wounded Heart is made to bleed afreſh every Inſtant, and Fortune ſeems to take Delight in tormenting me.

" As my Son the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowla is entirely unexperienced in the Affairs of the World, and ignorant of what is good or bad, Murtezza Cawn has taken Advantage of his Inexperience, and turned his Thoughts to frivolous Amuſements, and has taken on himſelf the entire Management of all the Affairs of the Government, appointing his Brethren Foujedars in all the different Soubahs. My Son the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah took from me, the Firſt Time, Thirteen Lacks of Rupees for the Diſcharge of the Dues to the Engliſh Chiefs, giving me a written Engagement to repay this Sum in the Space of a Month. The Second Time he ſent Salar Jung and Murtezza Cawn to me with a Meſſage, importing, that he was in Want of Money to diſcharge his Debts to the Engliſh Chiefs. I then delivered Seven Lacks of Rupees, with Jewels. The Third Time he came to me himſelf, and informed me of the Importunity of the Engliſh Chiefs. Though I was convinced that this was a Leſſon taught him by Murtezza Cawn, I nevertheleſs delivered him Six Lacks of Rupees in Specie, together with Jewels. He gave me a written Engagement, and promiſed on Oath, that all theſe Sums ſhould be repaid me. Some Time afterwards my Son ſent Mr. Briſtow to me for further Sums. Mr. Briſtow wrote me many Letters, deſiring that I would furniſh Money, or the Nabob's Affairs would be ruined. After a long Correſpondence, Mr. Briſtow went to the Nabob, and ſoon afterwards came to my Houſe, accompanied by Sallar Jung and Murtezza Cawn, and ſent a Meſſage to me, that if I would furniſh the Sums wanted quietly, it was well; if not, he would withhold Proviſions from me, and take the Money; that he would even beat my People, and ſend Men into my Houſe to plunder whatever they found there. I returned for Anſwer, 'Do whatever is in your Power.' As Mr. Briſtow was concerned in this Affair, it was at laſt ſettled by an Agreement under that Gentleman's Seal, on the Payment of the Sum of Thirty Lacks of Rupees: Out of theſe Thirty Lacks it was agreed that Eleven Lacks ſhould be in Goods, Elephants, and Camels, and the Remainder in Specie and Jewels. I aſſented, concluding that, as Mr. Briſtow was a Party in the Affair, it would be conducted in a proper Manner; but they valued the Goods which they took at a Fourth Part of their intrinſic Worth—how then could I make good the Sum? The Amount of the ſeveral

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° XI.

Sums taken from me by the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah, in Specie, Jewels, and Goods, is Fifty-ſix Lacks of Rupees.

" He formerly gave into my Poſſeſſion for the Diſcharge of the Monies due to me, the Mahals of Ackberpore, &c. but after a few Days took them from me again.

" My Son and Murtezza Cawn ſent me Word, that I had written to, and received many Letters from, Mr. Haſtings; that I now ſaw of what Effect they were—ſuch ironical Anſwers did they ſend me. I did ſome Time ago write you a Letter, but mentioned therein nothing to the Diſadvantage of my Son—this you well know. Let me have a Letter in Anſwer from you, and write to the Engliſh Chiefs to afford me their Aſſiſtance and Support, and communicate to me the Subſtance of ſuch Letters, that I may apply to them in Conſequence.

" Murtezza Cawn is ſtriving with all his Might for the Ruin of this antient Family, which he wiſhes utterly to deſtroy. If it is your Pleaſure that the Mother of the late bleſſed Nabob, myſelf, and his other Women, and Infant Children, ſhould be reduced to a State of Diſhonour and Diſtreſs, we muſt ſubmit; but if, on the contrary, you call to Mind the Friendſhip of the late bleſſed Nabob, you will exert yourſelf ſo effectually in Favour of us, who are helpleſs, as to remove Murtezza Cawn. He is the Author of all the Evil. I have no Diſpleaſure againſt the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah—let him be Maſter of his own Affairs. If you do not approve of my remaining at Fyzabad, ſend a Perſon here in your Name, to remove the Mother of the late Nabob, myſelf, and about Two thouſand other Women and Children of the ſaid bleſſed Nabob's, together with the Women of the Nabob Burhan ul Mulck, and thoſe of Sufdar Jung, from this City, that we may reſide with Honour and Reputation in ſome other Place—we cannot even exiſt here. Whatever Remedy occurs to your Wiſdom, let it be applied without Delay, for we are now brought to the very Brink of Diſhonour. In the Nabob's Life-time he was poſſeſſed of no more than the ſingle Soubah, and the Dues of the Engliſh Chiefs were paid out of the Revenues of it, as alſo the Expences of his Army, and his own. At preſent, that the Soubah is increaſed to Three Times its former Extent, what becomes of the Revenue? No one thinks of making this Enquiry; but Sums are continually taken from us helpleſs Women. Murtezza Cawn poſſeſſes the ſole Authority in the Nabob's Family, and his Brethren are Fougedars over all the Provinces, the Revenues of which they embezzle and diſſipate.

" Murtezza Cawn and Mr. Briſtow, as ſoon as they had taken 30 Lacks of Rupees from me, went to Lucknow, from whence Murtezza Cawn ſent Word, that my People were not to be admitted into the Kellah; in conſequence of which they have been prohibited going there, nor are any of my Things ſuffered to be brought out. Murtezza Cawn has alſo ſent Word, that the Things which his People took from me are the Property of the Sirkar; that they muſt not be conſidered as Part of the 30 Lacks of Rupees, but ſent to the Nabob.—A Guard has been placed on my Goods.

" I one Day ſent ſome Copper Furniture to be ſold in the Buzar, but the Guard would not ſuffer them to paſs. I ſay frequently, Take the Copper Utenſils at their Value, as a Part of the Eleven Lacks of Rupees; but no one will attend to me: In a Word, I am reduced to the moſt aſtoniſhing Diſtreſs. For the Sake of God, and of your Prophet, relieve me from my Misfortunes. It is written in the Coulnama, " I have taken 56 Lacks of Rupees on Account of my " Inheritance." I ſent word, that others had a Right to Part of the Inheritance. Murtezza Cawn replied, I have taken the Inheritance of all.—I have now given you a Detail of every Circumſtance. I ſend to your Preſence Mahomed Shagoon Ally Cawn, an Eunuch, who is poſſeſſed of my Confidence. For further Particulars I muſt refer you to him.

" I incloſe for your Inſpection Copies of the Coulnamas in my Poſſeſſion, under the Seals of Mr. Briſtow, the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah, and Murtezza Cawn.

" I went to the Nabob, when the Hour of his Death approached, and aſked him to whoſe Charge he left me? He replied, " Apply to Mr. Haſtings whenever you have Occaſion for Aſſiſt- " ance; he will befriend you when I am no more, and will comply with whatever you may deſire " of him." The Recollection of the long Friendſhip which ſubſiſted between you has induced me to write you ſo particularly.

" In the Coulnama given by Mr. Briſtow and the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowla, it is written, that it is agreed 19 Lacks of Rupees out of the 30 ſhall be in Specie, and 11 Lacks in Goods, Elephants, and Camels. I accordingly paid the 19 Lacks in Specie and Jewels; and, with reſpect to the Goods, Elephants, and Camels, which I delivered on Account of the 11 Lacks of Rupees, the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah and Murtezzah Cawn have ſent Word that they are the Property of the Sirkar, and will not be allowed a Part of the 11 Lacks of Rupees. I wrote a full Account of theſe Circumſtances to Mr. Briſtow; who returned me for Anſwer, at the Deſire of Murtezza Cawn, that thoſe Goods, Elephants, and Camels, are the Property of the Sirkar. I returned an Anſwer to Mr. Briſtow, in which I ſaid, " From whence ſhould I procure them? all that I poſſeſs is by the Bounty of the late bleſſed Nabob: Nobody will pay Attention to this, but they are bent at all Events to diſhonour me; they have again ſent People to diſgrace and force Money from me. I have all along placed my Reliance on you. Should the Anſwer to this Letter be delayed, my Affairs will be ruined, and I ſhall ſuffer the greateſt Diſgrace: Let me be ſpeedily favoured with a ſatisfactory Anſwer, for which I am very anxious. The Affair before mentioned was ſettled

on

on Condition of my paying 30 Lacks of Rupees: I accordingly paid 19 Lacks in Specie and Jewels, and gave Goods, Elephants, and Camels to the Value of 11 Lacks. When an Account of the Price of the ſeveral Goods was making, Murtezza Cawn ſent Word to have them brought without Valuation, which was accordingly done: I ſent Word of this to Mr. Briſtow, ſaying, "Is this the "Method of obſerving Engagements?" He replied, "I am told by the Nabob and others, that "the Goods you have delivered are the Property of the Sirkar." No One will pay Attention to what I ſay. Aſoph ul Dowlah and Murtezza Cawn have again ſent People to me to demand 11 Lacks of Rupees—where ſhall I procure this Money? I am oppreſſed beyond Meaſure. Favour me with a Letter to Mr. Briſtow to the following Purport, that One Company may be ſtationed as a Guard at my Houſe to prevent my being oppreſſed; write alſo to the Engliſh Chiefs here, that whenever I have a Mind I may begin my Journey to Kerbelah, and that no One is to obſtruct or hinder me. When I am delivered from the Burthen of theſe Misfortunes, I will proceed to you. Should I be tired with remaining here, I will go to Benares or Azimabad, and ſtay there for ſome Time, or will proceed to you: Be ſo kind as to write on this Subject to the Engliſh Chiefs here, and direct, that whenever I chuſe to ſet off for Benares or Azimabad, they are to ſupply me with an Eſcort to conduct me thither in Safety. The late bleſſed Nabob called you his Brother and mine too. Exert yourſelf ſo effectually in Favour of us helpleſs Women, that Murtezza Cawn may be diſplaced, and Mahomed Elich Cawn and Mahomed Buſheer Cawn be reſtored to the Offices they held in this Soubah in the Life-time of the late bleſſed Nabob, by them the Revenues will be collected; and whatever Sums are due to the Engliſh Chiefs, I will cauſe to be paid out of the Revenues: This I will ſtrictly perform. I am induced to repreſent all theſe Matters to you, ſolely from my Regard to the Proſperity of this Family. Do you act in ſuch a Manner as to ſecure the Proſperity of this Family, by which your Name will be tranſmitted with Honour to the lateſt Poſterity, for having preſerved your Friendſhip to the late Nabob beyond the Grave. Murtezza Cawn is ſo far from wiſhing well to this Family, that he is deſirous of its Deſtruction, that he may raiſe himſelf on its Ruin: He is in Fact at preſent poſſeſſed of abſolute Dominion.

"You have doubtleſs learnt the Tranſactions of this Part from the News-papers. I have written nothing but the Truth: For the reſt, you are the Maſter, to act as you think moſt proper. Favour me with an immediate Anſwer to this Letter."

"The Encloſures mentioned above are the ſame as thoſe tranſmitted by Mr. Briſtow, and have been already tranſlated, and ſent in to the Council.

"Agreed, that it lie for Conſideration.

Warren Haſtings.
J. Clavering.
Geo. Monſon.
Rich[d] Barwell.
P. Francis."

Then the Managers for the Commons ſtated, That Mr. Haſtings in his Defence aſſerts he was always a Friend to the Nabob's Right to reclaim the Treaſures. They ſhould therefore next proceed to ſhew, that he reſiſted the Whole of the Nabob's Claim to the Treaſure, and aſſerted the Right of the Begums: For which Purpoſe they deſired the Minute of the Council, upon the Receipt of this Letter, to be read.

The Counſel for the Defendant deſired the Whole of this Minute might be read.

Read, the following Extract of a Conſultation of the 3d of January 1776, from the ſame Book, Page 466.

"Fort William, the 3d of January 1776.

"At a Council; Preſent,

"The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident; — Secret Dept. Wedneſday.
Lieutenant General John Clavering,
The Honourable George Monſon,
Philip Francis Eſquire.

☞ ["Re-conſidered the Letter from Bow Begum, Mother of the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah, recorded in Conſultation the 21ſt of laſt Month.

"This Letter having been circulated with the following Note, the Opinions entered after the Note were returned.

"The Governor General requeſts, that the Members of the Board will be pleaſed to conſider this Letter, and to deliver their Sentiments upon it, to enable him to write an Anſwer; the Perſon who brought it being very impatient to obtain one, and having refuſed a Houſe which the Governor had offered him to live in, preferring to remain in his Budjerow, that he might be in Readineſs to return with the Anſwer. — Minutes on Baboo Begum's Letter.

"(Signed) J. P. Auriol, Sec[y]."

"I ſhould

" I ſhould be glad to know the Governor General's Sentiments on it.

" (Signed) John Clavering,
D° D° George Monſon,
D° D° P. Francis."

* Sic in Orig.

" I ſhould have been better pleaſed on ſuch a Subject to have concurred in the Reſolution * with the other Members of the Board might have thought it proper to paſs, in conſequence of the preſent Remonſtrance, than to offer my ſeparate Opinion upon it, in the Uncertainty whether it would be adopted. All my preſent Wiſh is, that the Orders of the Board may be ſuch as may obviate or remove the Diſcredit which the Engliſh Name may ſuffer, by the Exerciſe or even the public Appearance of Oppreſſion, on a Perſon of the Beghum's Rank, Character, and Sex. Had the Nabob choſen to have made Uſe of the Means with which his own Power alone ſupplied him, to exact Money from the Beghum his Mother, this Government would have wanted a Pretext to interfere in her Behalf; but as the Repreſentative of our Government has become an Agent in this Buſineſs, and has pledged the Honour and Faith of the Company for the punctual Obſervance of the Conditions under which it was concluded, we have a Right to interfere, and Juſtice demands it, if it ſhall appear that theſe Engagements have been violated, and an Injury offered to the Beghum under the Cover of the Authority by which they were contracted.

" I am therefore of Opinion, and I recommend that a Letter be written by the Board to Mr. Briſtow, commanding him to remonſtrate to the Nabob againſt the Seizure of the Goods as his own original Property, which he received from his Mother in Payment of the Eleven Lacks ſtipulated to be ſo made: To inſiſt on the Nabob's receiving them in Payment; and that he either admit of the Valuation which ſhe has put upon them, or that he allow them to be appraiſed by Perſons appointed for that Purpoſe by both Parties. And that Mr. Briſtow be further ordered to requeſt, and, if neceſſary, to inſiſt, in the Name of this Government, that the Nabob do grant Permiſſion to the Beghum to repair to, and reſide within, any Part which ſhe may chuſe of the Company's Territories.

" If theſe Propoſitions are approved, it will be neceſſary to give other Orders for the Accommodation of the Beghum in any Place which ſhe may chuſe for her future Reſidence; and theſe may be conveyed in the Name of the Board, by Mr. Briſtow, either to Mr. Francis Fowke, or to the Chief of Patna, as it would be improper to notify to either the Intentions of the Board, on a Point of ſuch Delicacy, until it was finally determined.

" (Signed) Warren Haſtings."]

§ (" I think the Nabob ſhould be informed of the Repreſentation which the Beghum has made to " this Government, and a Copy of her Letter ſent to him. I join with the Governor General in " thinking that the Goods which the Beghum has delivered ſhould be appraiſed, and whatever " their Value may appear to be, under Eleven Lacks, which the Beghum engaged to pay, ſhe " ought to be made acquainted with the Difference; for it was on the full Accompliſhment of her " Promiſe that Mr. Briſtow's Guarantee was to have its Effect. Provided that the Beghum be de- " ſirous of withdrawing her Perſon within theſe Provinces, and the Nabob do conſent to it, I think " every Aſſurance of Protection ſhould be granted to her, and a proper Place provided for her " Reſidence; but I cannot conſent that the Company's Authority ſhould be employed in placing " both Elich Cawn and Buſheer Cawn in their former Offices, agreeably to the Beghum's Requeſt; " becauſe the Nabob, conſidering them as his mortal Enemies, would never be prevailed on to " acquieſce in their Return, from the Certainty that his Removal from the Muſnud, and probably " his Death, would be the certain Conſequence of ſuch an Event.

" (Signed) John Clavering."

" The Beghum's Letter ſhould be ſent to the Nabob and Mr. Briſtow, as it contains a Charge " againſt them, and a Breach of Faith in this Government, in the Conduct of the Reſident, which " it will be neceſſary for him to obviate. She ſhould be informed of the Sums of Money the late " Nabob owed this Government by Treaty, for Services performed, and which were not liquidated " at his Death; that ſhe received the Advantages of the Rohillah Conqueſt, the Plunder of thoſe " Countries being depoſited with her; as ſhe ſucceeded, therefore, to all the Nabob's Wealth, it " is juſt ſhe ſhould diſcharge the Demands due for thoſe Services by which ſhe is the principal " Gainer.

" The Vizier's Eſtate has not been divided according to the uſual Cuſtom of Mahomedan " Princes. The preſent Diſpute turns upon the Value of Goods, Elephants, and Camels: I do not " conceive, according to ſtrict Juſtice, theſe Effects to be the Beghum's Property, as I underſtand " Women can only claim a Right only to what is within the Zenana; but if it be a Condition " made by the Nabob with his Mother, that he ſhould take theſe Things in Part of Payment of " the Thirty Lacks, the Value of them ſhould be aſcertained by Arbitration.

" If the Beghum has an Inclination to retire within theſe Provinces, ſhe may be received, the Na- " bob's Conſent being obtained, and it being underſtood that ſhe is not to expect any Support

" from

" from Government. We have no Right to inſiſt that the Nabob ſhould reſtore Elich Cawn and " Buſheer Cawn: Such an Application from us would be juſtly offenſive to him.

" (Signed) Geo. Monſon."

" The Board have already approved of Mr. Briſtow's Conduct in negociating the late Agree- " ment between the Begum and the Nabob. Until ſhe has fulfilled her Part of it, ſhe has no Claim " to the Company's Protection. Before we determine whether ſhe has been ill-treated or not, we " ought to hear the Nabob's Reply to the Charges contained in her Letter; for this Purpoſe, and " that he may be able to judge from whoſe Advice they originate, a Copy of it ſhould be communi- " cated to him. With reſpect to the Property of the Effects in Queſtion, I am inclined to think, " with Colonel Monſon, that Women can claim a Right only to what is within the Zenana. The " Property being determined, the Value, if diſputed, may be ſettled by Arbitration or publick Sale. " I cannot conceive that ſhe has the leaſt Right to interfere in the Nabob's Government: in a Coun- " try where Women are not allowed a free Agency in the moſt trifling domeſtic Affairs, it ſeems ex- " traordinary that this Lady ſhould preſume to talk of appointing Miniſters, and governing King- " doms. Upon the Whole, I look upon the Letter before us not as of her writing, who probably " cannot read, but as the Compoſition of ſome of her Servants, perhaps of the Eunuch who brings " it. With reſpect to receiving her into the Provinces, I ſhall have no Objection to it, provided ſhe " can obtain the Nabob's Conſent; without that ſhe can have no Right to remove the immenſe " Wealth ſhe poſſeſſes, or even her own Perſon, out of his Dominions.

" (Signed) P. Francis."

" Agreed, That Mr. Briſtow be deſired to recommend it to the Nabob, that the Goods taken " by him from the Begum be appraiſed, by ſuch Perſons appointed to value them as ſhall be agree- " able to both Parties.

" And reſolved, That a Retreat ſhall be granted by this Government to the Begum, if ſhe can " obtain the Conſent of the Nabob to her retiring into theſe Provinces.

" Reſolved alſo, That as ſoon as her Engagements with the Nabob, to which Mr. Briſtow is a " Party, ſhall be fulfilled on her Part, * this Government this Government will think themſelves " bound to protect her againſt any further Demand or Moleſtation. * Sic in Orig.

" The Governor General. I diſſent to the Second Reſolution; becauſe I think, by being made " Guarantees to the Engagements between the Nabob and the Begum, we have a Right to require " his Conſent to her Removal from his Dominions; as we can have no other Security for the faithful " Performance of thoſe Engagements, and it may not be in the Power of the Begum to make a " Second Application to this Board, after the Notification of this to the Nabob; in which Caſe, we " ſhall not have it in our Power to afford her Protection, not knowing that ſhe is injured."

" Mr. Francis. I think that Mr. Briſtow ſhould be ordered to obſerve the Conduct of the " Nabob and his Miniſter to the Beghum, and to aſſure her of his Readineſs to interpoſe in her " Behalf, if ſhe ſhould at any Time hereafter have Reaſon to complain of ill Treatment; we have " no Right to ſuppoſe, that the Nabob will violate an Engagement guaranteed by this Government, " as long as our preſent Influence at his Court continues; at preſent there is no Appearance or Like- " lihood of its diminiſhing; if, however, any injurious Attempt ſhould be made againſt the Beghum, " after ſhe has fulfilled her Part of the Agreement, I ſhall be inclined to give her a Retreat in the " Provinces at all Events. I do not think that, in the preſent Circumſtances, we ſhould be juſtified " in doing it now."

" Agreed, That Orders be ſent to Mr. Briſtow agreeable to the Terms of the above Minute.

" Reſolved, That a Copy of the Beghum's Letter be ſent to Mr. Briſtow, with Orders for him " to communicate the Contents of it perſonally to the Nabob only.

" The Governor General. It appears ſo conſonant to the Principles of ſtrict Juſtice, to afford " thoſe who are accuſed, the Means of vindicating themſelves, that I ſhall requeſt the Board's Per- " miſſion to wave, at this Time, entering the Objection which I have to this Reſolution, as it will " be neceſſary to explain my Sentiments very fully upon it. I approve of the Reſolution, and " ſhould recommend it for communicating the Beghum's Letter to Mr. Briſtow. I diſapprove of " its being made known, either to the Nabob or to Murtezza Cawn."

" Mr. Francis. Having obſerved, in the Begum's Letter, a Paſſage apparently reflecting on " Mr. Briſtow's Character and Conduct, and charging him directly with having ſent a Meſſage to her " in his own Name, that he would ſtop her Proviſions, beat her Servants, and ſend People to " plunder the Zenana, I beg Leave to lay before the Board a literal Tranſlation of the whole Paſſage, " as I think it differs materially from the firſt."

" Signed at the End,

Warren Haſtings,
J. Clavering,
Geo. Monſon,
Rich[d] Barwell,
P. Francis.") (*a*) §

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° XII.

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, that it would appear afterwards, and they ſhould ſhew, that the Board were perfectly ſatisfied with Mr. Briſtow's Conduct. But, they would firſt read Three ſhort Paſſages from Mr. Haſtings's Defence at the Bar of the Houſe of Commons.

Read, the following Extract from the Manuſcript Defence of Mr. Haſtings, P. 220.

" The Treaſures ſhe poſſeſſed," Mr. Briſtow ſaid, " were the Treaſures of the State, as ſhe had " not ſucceeded to them by any legal Title;" the Nabob was, therefore, ſtrictly juſtified in demanding them; and if there was any Thing in the whole Proceeding, which did not accord with the Sentiments of People in general, it was the Part we officiouſly took to prevent the Nabob's recovering the Whole of his Patrimonial Eſtate from thoſe who fraudulently withheld it from him (*a*)."

Read, alſo, the following Extract from Page 222 of the ſame.

" It is not true that the Begums were left in Charge of the late Nabob's Treaſures, or other valuable Effects, for the Purpoſes ſet forth in the Charge, of maintaining his Offspring and Dependants (the old Begum, the Mother of Shujah ul Dowlah, is entirely out of the Queſtion), having had no Preſents entruſted to her Care; but ſhe became poſſeſſed of them in her Capacity of Truſtee and Treaſurer of the deceaſed, who, for ſome Time before his Death, " depoſited the " Surplus of his Revenues with the Bow Begum, to provide againſt an Emergency." Hence the Whole of his Property, of what Sort ſoever, was in her Cuſtody at the Time of his Death, but ſtill as a Depoſit, though from the Hands of his Mother; for they were the Rights of the State, which ſhe had in Charge. But I muſt repeat, that I diſapprove and ſtill condemn the Interference of our Reſident, becauſe we had no Concern in it, and our Credit ſuffered in the Opinions of Mankind, from the natural Diſguſt which would be excited by a Contention between a Son and his Mother, and by our Appearance as Incendiaries, inſtead of Conciliators, in it (*b*)."

Read, alſo, the following Extract from Page 225 of the ſame.

" The Board approved the Ratification." The Board, I have ſaid, approved of it, and I was a Member of the Board, but I was an inefficient Member of it; the Whole of this Tranſaction having paſſed under the Order and Guidance of the Majority of the Board, which excluded me from any Share in their Acts, equally in ſuch as I approved, and in ſuch as I diſapproved. It will appear from the preceding Reaſoning, that I approved of the Nabob's Aſſertion of his own Right to reclaim the Treaſures of his Inheritance (*c*)."

Then the Witneſs produced Book 100, intituled, " Bengal Secret Conſultations, 1ſt April to 20th May 1776."

Read, the following Extract, beginning Page 579 of the ſame Book.

" Fort William, 13th May 1776.

" At a Conſultation; Preſent,

" The Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, Preſident;
Lieutenant General John Clavering,
The Honourable George Monſon,
Richard Barwell, and } Eſquires.
Philip Francis, }

" Reſolved, That the following Reply be written to Mr. Briſtow.

" To Mr. Briſtow.

" Sir,

" We have received your Letters of the 30th paſt and 1ſt inſtant.

" We conclude that you will be appriſed of the Begum's ultimate Reſolution with reſpect to the Payment of the Balance of her Account with the Vizier, before this Letter reaches you; and that you will either have recovered the Amount, or received her peremptory Refuſal to pay it. We do not diſapprove of your accepting of the Vizier's Transfer of that Debt to the Company; but as it is highly improper to make them the Inſtrument of aſſerting his Pretenſions on any his Subjects, not in open Rebellion againſt him, and more particularly in enforcing diſputed Claims on his Mother, we direct, that if ſhe ſhall not have diſcharged the Aſſignment, or freely conſented to pay it, when you receive this Letter, you will immediately return it to the Vizier, and leave it to him to adjuſt the Account with the Begum, accepting at the ſame Time any Part that ſhe may be willing to pay you on Account (*d*).

[At the End]

" Fort William, 13th May 1776. We are, &c."

(*a*) Vide ſupra, P. 414, Line 29.
(*b*) Vide ſupra, P. 414, Paragraph 3.
(*c*) Vide ſupra, P. 414, Line 6 from the Bottom.
(*d*) Vide Appendix, N° XIII.

Then

Then the Witneſs produced Book 38, intituled, " Bengal Secret Council, 10th June to 10th September 1776."

Read, the following Extract, beginning at Page 460 of the ſame Book.

" Fort William, 12th Auguſt 1776.

" At a Council; Preſent,

" The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
Lieutenant General John Clavering,
Richard Barwell, Philip Francis, } Eſquires.
Colonel Monſon indiſpoſed.

" Reſolved, that the following Letter be written to Mr. Briſtow.

" To Mr. John Briſtow, Reſident at the Vizier's Court.

" Sir,

" We have received the Letter you addreſſed to us on the 17th and 29th ultimo. To Mr. Briſtow.

" We conſent to your accepting the Offers which you acquaint us the Begum has made to you for the Payment of the Five Lacks of Rupees aſſigned by the Nabob to the Company; but with this expreſs Reſervation, that the Company's Right to reclaim from the Nabob himſelf the Amount of ſuch Part as ſhe may refuſe to diſcharge ſhall not be impaired thereby. And we ſtrictly caution you to avoid interfering or becoming a Party in any Differences which may ariſe between the Nabob and his Mother.

" We are, &c.

" Fort William, 12th Auguſt 1776. (Signed) (*a*)."

The Witneſs produced Book 101, intituled, " Bengal Secret Conſultations, 15th January to 11th March 1776."

Read, the following Extract, beginning at Page 211 of the ſame Book.

" Fort William, the 7th February 1776.

" At a Council; Preſent, Secret Dept. Wedneſday.

" The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
Lieutenant General John Clavering,
The Honourable George Monſon,
Richard Barwell, Philip Francis, } Eſquires.

" Repreſentation made by Mr. Briſtow to the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah.

" I have already preſented for your Excellency's Inſpection * Copy of a Letter addreſſed to the Governor, by her Excellency the Begum; the Contents of which you doubtleſs retain in your Remembrance. As you regard the Payment of Reſpect and Duty to the Begum in Preference to every other Conſideration, it is incumbent on me to give you, in Writing, the Particulars of the Orders which I have received from the Governor and Council, on this Subject, that you may clearly comprehend them, and that there may be no Poſſibility of your loſing the Memory of them. * Sic in Orig.

" 1ſt, Reſpecting the Goods and Effects which the Begum may have given, or may give, on Account of Part of the Thirty Lacks of Rupees, ſtipulated in the Coulnâmâ, that they be received on an Appraiſement made by a Perſon mutually choſen for that Purpoſe. I recommend this Method of accommodating the Matter to your Excellency.

" 2d, Regarding the Begum's coming to reſide in the Company's Territories, ſhould this meet with your Approbation and Conſent, the Governor and Council will undoubtedly agree thereto, and will treat her with that Reſpect and Honour which is due to her Rank. This the Governor has communicated to the Begum. Moreover, when the Begum has fulfilled the Conditions of the Coulnâmâ, ſhe will not be liable to further Demands, or Trouble, on account of Money, and no One, agreeable to the Terms of the Coulnâmâ, will, in any Manner, obſtruct or moleſt her. The Engliſh Company are the Guarantees of this.

" 3d, To the Begum's Requeſt to recommend the Re-eſtabliſhment of Mahomed Ellich Khan, and Mahomed Buſhee Khan, in their former Appointments; the Governor and Council have anſwered, that your Excellency is the Maſter of your own Government, and that it does not become them to make ſuch a Recommendation to you (*b*)."

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° XIV. (*b*) Vide Appendix, N° XV.

Read,

Read, the following Extract, from Book 38, already delivered in, beginning at Page 446, of the ſame Book.

" Fort William, 12th Auguſt 1776.

Secret Dept. Monday.

" At a Council; Preſent,

" The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
Lieutenant General John Clavering,
Richard Barwell, } Eſquires.
Philip Francis, }
Colonel Monſon indiſpoſed.

Read, the following Letter from Mr. Briſtow.

Mr. Briſtow.

" Honourable Sir and Sirs,

" In conſequence of the Information I gave the Honourable Board, I attended his Excellency to this Place, to obtain Payment of the Money due from the Begum, and a final Adjuſtment of her Accounts. The Vizier claimed Nine Lacks Sixty-three thouſand nine hundred and ſixty-ſix Rupees; but the Begum admitted only of Three Lacks Sixty-ſix thouſand ſix hundred and ſeventy-ſix Rupees, Seven Annas, and Nine Pies; the Particulars of which are explained in the encloſed Account (N° 1.). Neither Party would at firſt relinquiſh their Claim, and I apprehended a Settlement would not have been effected; but his Excellency, after two or three Interviews with the Begum, ſhewed a great Inclination to come to an Adjuſtment upon almoſt any Terms; and I, the Day before Yeſterday, attended him to her Palace, when he agreed to take the ſpecific Sum of Five Lacks. He ſet off immediately after for Lucknow, and left with me an Acquittance, of which the encloſed is a Copy (N° 2). On the Vizier's Departure, the Begum objected to the Payment of the Whole in Money, and wanted me to accept three Lacks in Goods, which I declined; and informed her, if it was not perfectly agreeable to her to comply with the Vizier's Draft, I ſhould not urge her to it, contrary to her Inclination. She afterwards gave up the Point of the Goods, upon Condition that ſhe had Time granted her to provide the Money in.

" The Periods ſhe fixed were as follows, viz.

In Two Days — — — — —	100,000
In Twelve Days — — — — —	100,000
In Six Monthly Kiſts, at 50,000 Rupees per Kiſt, —	300,000
Owd Sicca Rupees — — — —	500,000

" I ſaid, I could not agree to theſe Terms without the Sanction of the Honourable Board; but offered to receive whatever Sums ſhe would pay me, until their Approbation ſhould arrive. To afford the Honourable Board further Information on this Subject, I herewith do myſelf the Pleaſure to encloſe the Copy of the Begum's laſt Letter to me (N° 3). Lieutenant Grant will ſtay at this Place to receive the Two firſt Payments, all together amounting to Two Lacks of Rupees.

" The Cloth was the only Article in the Account on which the Begum laid any great Streſs; but by her own Confeſſion it was much worm-eaten and damaged, ſo that by what I underſtood it could not be ſold at a Fifth of what it was valued *.

* Sic in Orig.

" The Begum in her Arguments principally urged the late Miniſter's having agreed to accept Eleven Lacks of the ſtipulated Sum in Goods, a Circumſtance I well remember, though not mentioned in the Treaty; and under this Pretence ſhe offered all the Cloths and Plunder taken in the Rohilla Campaign in Part Payment, at a moſt exorbitant Rate. I, for my Part, have been very cautious in ſaying any Thing to induce either the Vizier or Begum to adopt my Opinions in the Settlement that has taken Place, but to let them act entirely from themſelves.

" Fyzabad,
17th July 1776.

" I have the Honour, &c.
(Signed) John Briſtow,
Reſident at the Vizier's Court (*a*)."

Read alſo, the following Extract from the ſame Book, Page 254.

" Fort William, 22d July 1776.

Secret Dept. Monday.

At a Council; Preſent,
The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident.
Lieutenant General John Clavering.
Philip Francis Eſquire.
Colonel Monſon and Mr. Barwell indiſpoſed.

" Reſolved, That the following Reply be ſent to Mr. Briſtow.

" To Mr. John Briſtow, Reſident at the Vizier's Court.

" Sir,

Mr. Briſtow.

" We have received your Letter of the 7th inſtant. You inform us, that you are preparing to proceed to Fyzabad to procure an Interview with the Begum, to perſuade her to the Payment of the Balance due to the Nabob.

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° XVI.

" By

" By going to Fyzabad to viſit the Begum, you have exceeded our Intentions: However, as we ſuppoſe that Step is now taken, we can only expreſs our Hopes that your Conference with her was conducted in Terms of Amity and Reſpect to her. If your Propoſal to the Begum for liquidating her Accounts with the Nabob ſhould not have ſucceeded, we direct you to deſiſt from any further Application to her on that Account.

" Fort William, the 22d July 1776. We are, &c. (*a*)"

Read, the following Extract of a Conſultation of the 23d September 1776, from Book 39, already delivered in, beginning at Page 32 of the ſame Book.

" Fort William, the 23d September 1776.

At a Council; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident.

Richard Barwell, Philip Francis, } Eſquires.

General Clavering indiſpoſed.

" Received the following Letters from Mr. Briſtow.

" Honourable Sir and Sirs,

" I addreſſed the Honourable Board on the 9th, 10th, and 11th inſtants, and am now to acknowledge their Letter of the 22d Ult°.

" In going to Fyzabad to procure an Interview with the Begum, I had no Intention to interfere between her and the Vizier. I only went to be preſent when any Settlement might take place, without which the Begum never would have been ſatisfied, as ſhe looked upon the Guarantee of the Company as her Security. My Rule of Conduct at Fyzabad not having exceeded this Line, and as the Five Lacks were on the Company's Account, I hope the Honourable Board will, for theſe Reaſons, approve the Event of this Negociation.

" (Signed at the End)

" Lucknow, 18th Auguſt 1776. John Briſtow, Reſident at the Court of Oude."

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, that they would next read Two ſhort Paſſages to ſhew, that the Board, upon Enquiry, found, there was no real Cauſe of Complaint againſt Mr. Briſtow.

Read, the following Extract of a Conſultation of the 7th February 1776, from Book 101, already delivered in, beginning at Page 221 of the ſame Book.

" Fort William, the 7th February 1776.

" At a Council; Preſent, Secret Dept. Wedneſday.

" The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;

Lieutenant General John Clavering,

The Honourable George Monſon,

Richard Barwell, Philip Francis, } Eſquires.

" Agreed, that the following Reply be written to Mr. Briſtow.

" Sir,

" We have received your Letters of the 25th and 26th ult.

" It was not from any Impreſſion which the Complaints contained in the Begum's Letter had made upon our Sentiments, that we took Notice of that particular Part which might be conſtrued to relate to you, but merely to obtain from you a particular Explanation of the Circumſtances alluded to, which we have now received.

We are, &c. (*b*)"

Read, the following Extract of a Conſultation of the 30th December 1776, from Book 39, already delivered in, beginning at Page 786 of the ſame Book.

" Fort William, the 30th December 1776. Monday.

" At a Council; Preſent,

" The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident.

Lieutenant General John Clavering,

Richard Barwell, Philip Francis, } Eſquires.

" The Board approve of Mr. Briſtow's Conduct on Occaſion of the Difference between the Nabob and the Bhegum his Mother (*c*).'

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° XVII. (*b*) Vide Appendix, N° XVIII. (*c*) Vide Appendix, N° XIX.

The Witneſs produced Book 40, intituled, " Bengal Letters received, 20th March 1776 to 6th January 1777."

Read, the following Extract of a General Letter from the Governor General and Council at Bengal to the Court of Directors, beginning at Page 329 of the ſame Book.

" Fort William, 12th September 1776. General Letter. Secret Department. Received per Syren, 26th April 1777. Signed, Warren Haſtings, J. Clavering, Rich[d] Barwell, P. Francis.

" To the Court of Directors.

" The Nabob has, at Length, agreed to ſign a full Acquittal for the Thirty Lacks of Rupees which his Mother had engaged to advance him, on her promiſing to pay him, in ready Money, Five Lacks inſtead of Nine, which he claimed as the Balance due on that Account. He has aſſigned theſe Five Lacks to the Company in Part Payment of his Debts."

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, they had now laid before the Houſe the Whole of the Diſpute relative to the Goods offered in lieu of the Eleven Lacks, upon which Diſpute ſo much Streſs was laid by Mr. Haſtings, in his Defence; and that they had thought it the more neceſſary to ſhew, what the Proceedings of the Board and of Mr. Briſtow were upon the Occaſion, becauſe the Conduct of both was quoted by the Defendant, as a Precedent and Juſtification for the Proceedings againſt the Begums in the Years 1781 and 1782.

They further ſtated, they ſhould next proceed to prove, that after this Diſpute had been amicably terminated, there was a final Releaſe executed, both upon the Part of the Nabob, and by Mr. Briſtow. That the Papers were put together in a confuſed Manner upon the Records of the Company; and it might appear that the Extract now about to be read was only a Repetition of the before mentioned Treaty; but, in Fact, it was a final Releaſe and Diſcharge, under the Joint Seals of the Nabob and Mr. Briſtow.

Then the Witneſs produced Book 26, intituled, " Bengal Secret Council, 29th February to 24th July 1780."

Read, the following Extract of a Conſultation of the 22d June 1780, beginning at Page 522 of the ſaid Book.

" Fort William, the 22d June 1780.

Secret Dept. Thurſday.

" At a Council; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General.

Philip Francis, Edward Wheler, } Eſquires.

Lieutenant General Sir Eyre Coote abſent on Viſit to the different Stations of the Army.

" Appendix to Conſultation, the 22d June 1780.

" Tranſlate.

" Copy of an Engagement under the Seal of the Nabob Aſſuph ul Dowlah Behadre, and of Mr. John Briſtow, with his Signature in Engliſh, dated the 28th of Jemmadal Owal in the Year of the Hidgree 1190.

" I Aſſuph ul Dowlah Behadre have, on the 19th of Shabaun, in the Year 1189 Hidgree, according to my Agreement, received the Sum of Thirty Lacks of Rupees, for the preſent Year Twenty-ſix Lacks of Rupees, on account of my old Debt, conſiſting of the following Articles; Ready Money and Goods, Jewels, Elephants, and Camels, &c. which have been ſettled with the Begum, my Mother, through the Mediation of the Heads of the Chiefs of the Engliſh, as my Inheritance from the late Nabob Sujah ul Dowlah, my Father, and have paſſed an Acquittance, in full of all Demands, to the Begum my Mother, on account of her Jagheers, Gunges, Kulledarrys (or Meat Markets), Gardens, Mints of Owd and Fyzabad, &c. which the late Nabob in his Life gave to her. According to this, I agree and give in Writing, that agreeable to the aforementioned Engagement, I have myſelf received the full Amount of this Claim in ready Money and Goods from the Begum my Mother. I have now no Demand whatever upon my Mother; and on no Account will I oppoſe the Begum's Poſſeſſion of the Jagheers, &c. belonging to her, which are included in the Engagement, and ſpecified in the particular Liſt; and I engage in this God, Mohamud, and the Engliſh Chiefs. I have wrote theſe Lines as a Receipt and Acquittance, which ſhall be in force now, and, if Occaſion requires, be made uſe of (*a*)."

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° XX.

The

The Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, they had now concluded the Head of Evidence which related to the Rights of the Bhow Begum, the Mother of Aſoph ul Dowla; and deſired the Houſe to obſerve, that theſe Rights had never been impeached by the Nabob, or any Body elſe; on the contrary, they had been admitted to her as far as the Jaghires, and the Treaſures within the Zenana; and that they had been particularly upheld and ſupported by Mr. Haſtings.

They ſhould next proceed, therefore, to ſubmit to the Houſe, Evidence of the Rights of the Elder Begum, the Grandmother of Aſoph ul Dowla, and her Treaſures; and to bring before the Houſe the Treaties of 1778, in which thoſe Rights were confirmed by the Nabob, and guaranteed by the Company: Firſt obſerving, as a Circumſtance materially to be attended to, that the Women and Children ſtated to be in the leſſer Palace, or Khourd Mahal, were virtually included in theſe Negociations, and in the final Treaty and Guarantee.

The Witneſs produced Book 76, intituled "Bengal Secret Council, 8th January to 13th March 1778."

Read, the following Extract of a Conſultation of the 9th of February 1778, beginning at Page 427 of the ſame Book.

"Fort William, 9th February 1778.

"At a Council; Preſent,

Secret Dept. Monday.

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident.

Richard Barwell,
Philip Francis,
and
Edward Wheler,
} Eſquires.

"Read the following Letters from Mr. Middleton.

"Honourable Sir and Sirs,

"The Honourable Board having been long ago informed of an Intention which the Mother of the late Vizier had formed of proceeding on a Pilgrimage to Mecca, and carrying with her the Remains of her deceaſed Son, ſhe was prevailed upon by the Nabob Aſſuf-ul-Dowla, to ſuſpend for a Time the Execution of this Deſign, but would not conſent to relinquiſh it; and ſhe has lately renewed it, ſeemingly with a firm Reſolution to proſecute it. 15th Jan.

"When I was with the Nabob at Bahrach, he mentioned the Circumſtance to me, with an Appearance of great Concern, and told me how exceedingly anxious he was to diſſuade the Begum from ſo raſh a Deſign; but doubted the Power of his own Influence to effect it, unleſs I would alſo unite my Endeavours and perſonal Entreaties. I aſſured his Excellency that I ſhould be willing, on all Occaſions, to afford him my Aſſiſtance in forwarding any Wiſh of his, which might be conſiſtent with his own Honour and Reputation, and in no reſpect incompatible with the Duties of my Station; and as I was clearly of Opinion that he ought to endeavour, by every fair and amicable means, to prevent the Begum's abandoning his Dominions, I very readily promiſed him my Influence, as far as it could be properly exerted, to effect it. I confeſs, however, I had then little Expectation that his Excellency would ever really have occaſion to call upon me for the Performance of this Promiſe, as the repeated Proofs I had had of the Caprice and Inconſtancy of the Begum's Diſpoſition, led me to pay little or no Regard to thoſe Declarations, which I ſuppoſe were calculated merely to carry ſome particular Point with the Nabob, who ſhe is ſenſible is exceedingly averſe to her avowed Deſign; but the Contents of a Letter which the Miniſter received a few Days ago from the Widow of the late Shuja-ul-Dowla, in which ſhe earneſtly entreats him to prevail upon me to viſit Fyzabad immediately, and other corroborating Circumſtances, have inclined me to believe the Begum is now ſerious in her Declarations: In compliance, therefore, with the Nabob's Wiſhes, and his Mother's Solicitations, I thought it my Duty to proceed immediately to Fyzabad, and to uſe my Endeavours, as far as I can conſiſtently with the Line of my Duty, to influence the Begum to relinquiſh a Deſign which, from her Age and Infirmities, ſhe cannot enter upon with any probable Chance of accompliſhing it.

"I arrived at this Place To-day; but as yet I have not had an Opportunity of converſing with the Begum upon the Subject of her intended Expedition. As ſoon as I have that Honour, the Board ſhall be duly informed of the Reſult; in the mean Time, I hope for the Honour of their Approbation of the Steps I have taken in this Buſineſs.

"I have, &c.

"Fayzabad, 15th January 1778. (Signed) N. Middleton, Reſident at the Vizier's Court."

"Honourable Sir and Sirs,

"The Honourable Board will have been informed, from my Addreſs of the 15th inſtant, of the Occaſion and Object of my Journey to Fayzabad; I muſt now beg leave to trouble them with 25th Jan.

the

the Subſtance of the Converſations which have paſſed between the old Begum and myſelf on the Subject of her intended Pilgrimage to Korbûlla.

" My firſt Viſit having been entirely dedicated to Ceremony and Form, and the Begum having continued indiſpoſed for ſome Days, no Subjects of Buſineſs were diſcuſſed until Yeſterday, when I was concerned to find that my Suſpicions of the Reality of her Deſign were but too well grounded. She was intirely prepared for the Journey, had taken a final Leave of the late Vizier's Family, and had appointed the 24th inſtant for her Departure from Fayzabad. Upon my reſpectfully repreſenting to her the Difficulties and Inconveniencies which ſhe muſt inevitably encounter in the Execution of this Purpoſe; the Dangers ſhe would be expoſed to in paſſing through Countries involved in Troubles; her own Inability, from her Age and Infirmities, to encounter theſe Difficulties; and above all, the Misfortune and irretrievable Loſs which her withdrawing herſelf from theſe Provinces would be to her deceaſed Son's numerous Family, which, in its preſent Infant State, required that tender Care and Attention ſhe alone, from her known Wiſdom and Experience, and Concern
* Sic in Orig. for her * Welfare, could be relied upon to give them: She obſerved, that her preſent Purpoſe was not of modern Invention, but had been her determined Object for many Years paſt; even before the Death of her late Vizier ſhe had it in Contemplation, and was irrevocably bent upon putting it into Execution Three Years ago, had ſhe not been prevented by the Sickneſs and Death of her Son: That ſince that unfortunate Event, her Mind had been conſtantly directed to the Care and Education of the young Family, which ſhe thought ſhe could not with Propriety leave, until they were in ſome Meaſure in a Situation to make their own Way in the World. All this was but the Preface to a Narrative of her own Grievances and Complaints againſt the Nabob, whoſe Deportment towards her, his Family and Relations in general, I cannot but admit is very exceptionable. The Heads of the Begum's Complaints are theſe:

" Firſt, That the Nabob Aſſuf-ul-Dowla had deprived her of the Allowance which had been eſtabliſhed by the late Vizier, for the Maintenance of the Family of her deceaſed Huſband, and had reſumed the Jaghyrs and Emoluments of all her Servants and immediate Dependants.

" Secondly, That his Excellency had made no ſuitable Proviſion for the late Vizier's Women and Children now at Fayzabad: That the Education of the Children had been entirely neglected, and their Situation wholly unattended to: And,

" Thirdly, The Nabob ſuffered his Favourites to infringe her Rights, to inſult his Relations, and the ancient Dependants of the Family; and ſo far from affording her Redreſs in any of her Complaints againſt theſe People, ſhe had Reaſon to believe he had connived at, and ſecretly encouraged ſuch Conduct. Theſe Cauſes of Complaint, although they were not the Origin of her preſent Deſign, ſhe confeſſed had induced her to fix an earlier Period for her Departure than ſhe ſhould have otherwiſe done; but that ſhe would conſent, at my Entreaty, to remain Two or Three Months longer at Fayzabad, if I would engage, on my Part, that ſhe ſhould not be ſubject to ſuch Inſults and Mortifications which ſhe had heretofore experienced; and that I would heartily unite with her and the young Begum, in ſettling the Nabob's domeſtic Affairs in a firm and permanent Manner, and fixing a certain Proviſion for the Support of the Women and Children of her deceaſed Son, and her own Relations, ſo that the Honour and Credit of her Family might be preſerved inviolate. I aſſured the Begum, there was nothing ſhe could poſſibly aſk of me, tending to promote the Dignity and Reputation of her illuſtrious Family, which I would not moſt cheerfully accede to; that I would with Pleaſure exert all my Influence with the Nabob to remove thoſe Cauſes of Complaint which had hitherto exiſted; and I did not doubt but I ſhould be able to prevail upon his Excellency to redreſs her Grievances, and to attend to the diſtreſſed Situation of her Family. She replied, ſhe had experienced too many Proofs of the Nabob's Infidelity, and his total Diſregard of every moral Obligation, to place the ſmalleſt Dependance upon his Promiſes; ſhe therefore expected that whatever Aſſurances I might make her, and whatever Agreements might take place between us, ſhould be wholly in my own Behalf, and not ſubject to the Pleaſure of the Nabob, whom ſhe did not doubt would be ready enough to make Profeſſions, but without the moſt diſtant Idea of adhering to them. I requeſted the Begum would do me the Favour to give me in Writing the Subſtance of her Expectations, and the Services ſhe required of me, that I might duly weigh them in my own Mind, and candidly inform her how far it would be in my Power to comply with them; which ſhe promiſed to do To-morrow, when I ſhall do myſelf the Honour to addreſs the Board again upon the Subject. In the mean time, I think it neceſſary to aſſure the Honourable Board, that as far as I have yet been able to learn, I think the Begum's Claims are very moderate and juſt, and ſuch as it would be natural to ſuppoſe the Nabob cannot in Decency refuſe.

" I have, &c.

" Fayzabad, 25th January 1778. (Signed) N. Middleton,
Reſident at the Vizier's Court."

" Honourable Sir and Sirs,

27th Jan. " I had the Honour to addreſs you under Date the 25th inſtant, acquainting you with the Subſtance of the Converſations which had paſſed between the Old Begum and myſelf on the Subject of her propoſed Expedition to Korbûlla. I now do myſelf the Pleaſure to forward you a Tranſlate of a Writing ſhe has preſented to me, containing her ſeveral Requiſitions and Claims, which ſhe expects ſhall be complied with and guaranteed to her by the Company; ſo that it may not be in the Power

Power of the Nabob at his Pleaſure to annul any of the Conditions, or deviate from any of the Proviſions therein ſpecified. That the Honourable Board may be clearly informed of the Nature and Propriety of the Begum's Expectations, I have ſubjoined ſhort explanatory Obſervations to each ſeparate Article; and if the Honourable Board ſhall be pleaſed to conſider them after in the Light it appears to me, I hope to be favoured with their Permiſſion to ſanctify the Agreement in the Manner the Begum requires, in my Publick Character. I have referred the Subject to the Nabob for his Conſideration and Approval; but I have little Expectation that he will of his own Accord acquieſce in the Begum's Propoſitions, however moderate and reaſonable they may appear; and if he ſhould, his Aſſent alone, without the Ratification and Guarantee of the Engliſh, will not be accepted as any kind of Security by the Begum. If however his Excellency approves of theſe Propoſitions, and gives them the Sanction of his Signature, I apprehend there will be no Impropriety in my becoming a Surety for their Performance, in which Caſe, the direct Interpoſition of the Honourable Board will not be neceſſary; but if, on the contrary, he ſhould refuſe his Concurrence, I beg Leave, with humble Submiſſion, to ſuggeſt the Neceſſity of an immediate Exertion of their Influence to ſecure the Begum, whatever they may be pleaſed to conſider her undiſputed Rights; when I doubt not I ſhould be able to prevail upon her to relinquiſh her Deſign of a Pilgrimage to Korbúlla altogether, though ſhe at preſent declares her Intention of proſecuting it at the Expiration of Two or Three Months, even admitting her Requiſitions are complied with. Indeed I have great Reaſon to believe ſhe has no ſerious Intention of undertaking ſo arduous a Taſk, and that her View is only to withdraw herſelf from theſe Dominions, where the Treatment of her Grandſon ſeems to have rendered her Reſidence diſguſting and irkſome to her, and to accept of an honourable Retreat, which I am informed has been offered her, for herſelf and Family, both by the King and Nudjiff Cawn. I am the more confirmed in this Belief, from her extraordinary Partiality to a young Man, who ſhe has bred up from a Child, and adopted as her Son, and who ſhe means ſhall inherit the Reſidue of whatever ſhe may be poſſeſſed of, after deducting from it what ſhe may conſider an adequate Proviſion for her own Family, and immediate Dependants; which Intention ſhe thinks ſhe cannot ſo well execute in this Country, as the Vizier, no doubt, conſiders himſelf the legal Heir to her Property, and if unreſtrained, I am certain, would pay very little Attention to any previous Diſpoſition ſhe might make of it. I form this latter Opinion upon ſome late Declaration which the Nabob has made, importing, that if the Begum was bent upon abandoning his Dominions, in Oppoſition to his Will, it was his Determination that ſhe ſhould not carry more with her than her Wearing Apparel.

" I have, &c.

" Fayzabad, 27th January 1778. (Signed) N. Middleton, Reſident at the Vizier's Court."

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, that the Paper next about to be read, was a Requiſition ſent to Mr. Middleton by the Mother of the late Shujah ul Dowlah, and tranſmitted by him to the Board, with his Remarks upon each of the Articles contained in it. That it might not appear important at firſt; but it was extremely material, to prove, that the Elder Begum had the Guarantee of the Engliſh as well as the Younger Begum; which Circumſtance, though expreſsly denied by the Defendant, they truſted they ſhould make out to the Satisfaction of the Houſe.

Read, the following Extract from the ſame Conſultation, beginning at Page 450 of the ſame Book.

" Tranſlation of a Paper preſented, by the Begum Suddur-ul Niſſa, Mother of the late Shujah-ul-Dowlah, to Mr. Middleton.

" In Conſideration of your having come here on my Account, I will protract my Journey until the Noroſe, (about Ten Weeks), on the following Conditions:

" Firſt, That I be permitted, without any Interruption or Moleſtation whatever, to remove the Remains of my deceaſed Son to any Place I may think proper; that I be allowed either to inter them here, or carry them with me to † Corbûllah; in ſhort, that they ſhall be at my Diſpoſal.

" Remark—The Remains of the late Shujah-ul-Dowlah are at preſent lying at Fayzabad, I believe it is the Intention of the Begum to carry them to Delhy, and to inter them with the Remains of her Huſband, which were removed from hence to that Place.

† Another Name for Mecca.

" Secondly, That ſeparate and ſufficient Jaydaads be given for the Support of the Khord Maul, and my late Son's Children, ſuitable to their Rank and Situation; and that when the Children arrive at Ages of Maturity, I be permitted to enter into Treaties of Marriage for them, agreeable to my own Judgment and Diſcretion, and that a ſuitable Allowance be made for the Expences which may be incurred on the Occaſion: That the Daughters who have been contracted may be ſent to their intended Huſbands, or the Huſbands ſent for to receive them; and thoſe remaining in the Maul who are in the ſame Predicament, and not received by thoſe to whom they have been contracted, be provided for; and that for ſuch as may not be joined in Wedlock during my Reſidence here, it will be the Care of my Daughter Bow Begum to ſee done, as Opportunity may offer.

" Remark—

" Remark—An Allowance of 12,800 Rupees per Month has been eſtabliſhed for the Women of
* Sic in Orig. * Khord Maul, and the late Nabob's Children, which will be adequate to the Support of the Children, and ſuch of the Women as, from their Connection with the Nabob, are entitled to a Maintenance. The reſt the Begum has conſented to releaſe from their Confinement.

" Thirdly, That for the Support of the Family and Dependants of the Nabob Sufder Jung, my late Huſband, who are all allied to me, the ſame Allowances be now made that were fixed in the Lifetime of Shujah-ul-Dowlah.

" Remark—The Allowance made by the late Vizier for his Father's Connexions and Dependants was about 17,000 Rupees per Month, excluſive of the Begum's own Jagheer. This Allowance has been withheld from the Period of Shujah-ul-Dowlah's Death, and been diſburſed from the Begum's private Purſe.

" Fourthly, That all my own Dependants are to remain under my excluſive Authority, and uncontrouled by any other Perſon; that I ſhall not be moleſted in any Shape, if I ſhould either give them their Diſmiſſion, or take them with me on my intended Journey.

" Remark—By her own Dependants, ſhe means the Relations and Connexions of her deceaſed Huſband, Meer Huſſan Allee her adopted Son, and ſuch other Perſons as immediately rely upon her for Support.

" Fifthly, That at the Period of the Noroſe, I be permitted to proceed on my Journey, and that no Perſon whatever ſhall attempt to diſſuade me from my Purpoſe; and that, if they ſhould, I will not accede to any ſuch Requeſt.

" Remark—This means nothing more, than that, at the Expiration of the Period ſhe has fixed for her Reſidence here, ſhe ſhall be at full Liberty to proceed out of the Provinces or not, as ſhe thinks proper; and her Reſolution, I will venture to ſay, will be entirely governed by the Treatment ſhe may receive in the Interim from the Nabob.

" Sixthly, That you will protect and take Care of my Allowances and Purgunnahs, which upon my leaving this Place I ſhall commit in charge to my Daughter Bhow Begum, with my own People; and in whatever City or Town I may take up my Reſidence, regular Remittances by Bill ſhall be made to me, and all my People, and Meer Huſſain Ally Cawn ſhall not be moleſted or oppreſſed.

" Remark—This Stipulation I apprehend is meant only to ſecure to herſelf and Aſſigns the Jagheers and Emoluments ſhe now holds, in caſe of her removing from the Provinces. Her own Jagheer, which is now in her own Poſſeſſion, is about a Lack of Rupees per Annum; beſides which, ſhe claims a Purgunnah in the Soubah of Allahabad, which was granted her in Ultumgaw by the King, a ſhort Time before his Departure for Delhy, but never taken Charge of by her. She has produced the King's Sunnuds to me, which are authentic; but it ſeems extraordinary ſhe ſhould not have got Poſſeſſion of the Purgunnah in her Son's Life-time; and I made that Remark to her, which ſhe anſwered by ſaying, that whatever her late Son poſſeſſed ſhe looked upon and commanded as her own; and that ſhe was no Sufferer by leaving the Purgunnah in his Charge—The Revenue is about a Lack of Rupees per Annum.

" Seventhly, The foregoing Conditions and Stipulations I ſignify to you, and I truſt to you to ſee them faithfully performed. The following are the ſpecifick Rights which I expect to be confirmed to me.

" 1ſt. The Sayer Duties of Khoda Gunge and Allee Gunge.
" 2d. Ultumgaw Purgunnah, Raury in the Soubah of Allehabad.
" 3d. Vizier Gunge, the Garden of Sipahdar Khan, and Makee Gunge.
" 4th. Monthly Allowances fixed by my late Son Shuja ul Dowlah, for the Family and Relations of Sufder Jung.
" 5th. The Jagheers of the following Khojah Serais, given by my late Son, and reſumed by the Nabob Aſſuf ul Dowlah.
" Muhrum Allee Cawn.
" Mahmud Illtufaut.
" Mahmud Bhureab.
" Mahmud Dannah.
" 6th. Monthly Allowances, as before, of the following Perſons.
" Mahmud Janud.
" Trumbuch Doſs.
" Hawkeim Mahmud Huſſain Cawn.
" Malony Mahmud Majied.

" Remark—The Sayer Duties of Khoda Gunge, and Alla Gunge, are at preſent in the Begum's Collection; but other Gunges, by the Nabob's Authority, have been eſtabliſhed cloſe to them, under the Auſpices of Rajah Bowanny Sing, and Hingem Cawn, his Excellency's Elephant Driver, who have uſed ſuch Means to people and ſupply their Gunges as have effectually depopulated the Begum's; by which Means ſhe has, for ſome Time, been deprived of the Duties ſhe

before collected. She requires that Bowanny Sing and Hingem Cawn be compelled to remove their Gunges.

" On the Second Article I have already remarked, Vizier Gunge, which the Begum had always the Duties of, has been depopulated in the ſame Manner as the Two former Ones, by the Erection of another cloſe to it.

" 3d. The Garden of Sipahdar Cawn, and Mâhee Gunge, are in the Begum's Poſſeſſion; but Depredations are conſtantly made upon her Rights in the latter, which ſhe deſires may be prevented.

" On the Fourth Head I have already remarked.

" 5th. The total Amount of theſe Jagheers, as they ſtand on the late Vizier's Records, is about 46,000 Rupees per Annum. Moſt of them were reſumed ſoon after the preſent Nabob came to the Muſnud, by the Advice of the late Miniſter Mocktar ul Dowlah.

" 6th. Theſe Allowances are very inconſiderable, not all together exceeding 10,000 Rupees per Annum.

" Eighthly, The Sum of 30,000 Rupees on account of a Houſe, &c. purchaſed from Muhrum Ally Cawn, at Lucknow, be paid, the Particulars of which Purchaſe are as follow:

" The Houſe, Stable, and the Kurhannahs.

" Two Houſes in Jawar Tully.

" Peir Khân's Fort, Garden, and the Village of Gudoora, and the Cuttera of Ruſtumnagur.

" Remark—When the Nabob fixed his principal Reſidence at Lucknow, he took Poſſeſſion of ſeveral Houſes and Gardens belonging to the Begum and her Dependants, which he agreed to pay for upon an equitable Valuation. The Sum of 30,000 Rupees was admitted by his Excellency for the Poſſeſſions of Muckrum Ally Cawn, but never paid. The Begum expects that this Sum ſhall be reclaimed of the Nabob, or the Houſes, &c. reſtored.

" The ſame Obſervations will apply to the Two following Articles.

" Ninthly, The Houſes of Mahmud Illtafaut and Mahmud Janud, in Lucknow, to be paid for by the Nabob, or delivered up to their proper Owners.

" Tenthly, The Sum of 1,15,000 Rupees which the Nabob agreed to pay on Account of the Coſt of Mutchy Bowan; the Houſe of Jahub Jee, the Fort of Gooſſain, with the Ground and Garden, the Barra Dewarry, on the Banks of the Gompty, the Bazar, Garden, and Houſe of Rajah Mahanarrain, the Houſe of Benny Puſhur, all in the Town of Lucknow, and for which the Nabob Aſſuf ul Dowlah promiſed to pay at the Expiration of Two Months, but Two Years are now elapſed, without having performed his Engagement.

" Fyzabad, 27th January 1778. (Signed) N. Middleton, Reſident at the Vizier's Court."

Read, the following Extract of a Conſultation of the 9th March 1778, beginning at Page 624 of the ſame Book.

" Fort William, 9th March 1778.

" At a Council; Preſent,

" The Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, Preſident; Secret Dept. Monday.

Richard Barwell,
Philip Francis,
Edward Wheler, } Eſquires.

" Honourable Sir, and Sirs,

" I am ſorry to acquaint the Honourable Board, that I have not been ſucceſsful in my Applications to the Nabob in Behalf of the Begum. He has poſitively refuſed to come to any immediate Determination upon any one of the ſeveral Points I have ſubmitted to him; anſwering me only in general Terms, that it is his Intention to viſit Fayzabad on his Return from his Hunting Party, when he will requeſt my perſonal Aſſiſtance in accommodating all Matters of Diſpute between him and the Begums. In the mean Time, he intreats me to take every Means in my Power to prevail upon the old Begum to ſuſpend the Execution of her Purpoſe, until he ſhall have had an Interview with her; and to accompliſh this Object, he even authoriſes me to make her ſuch Aſſurances on his and my own Behalf, and * in my Judgment ſhall ſeem reaſonable and juſt. 2d February. * Sic in Orig.

" It is needleſs for me to remark upon the Ambiguity of this Reply, or the indefinite Terms in which his Authority to me is conceived. The Begum's Requiſitions were laid before him in the Form I received them, clearly and ſpecifically noticed; ſo that it required only that he ſhould have given me his Sentiments upon them, and have informed me how far he wiſhed me to engage his Compliance; but inſtead of this, he contents himſelf with deſiring me to uſe every conciliating Argument I can with the Begum, to diſſuade her from her Purpoſe, while he denies me the only Means by which he knew it could be effected, and by his Conduct, in Fact, ſtrengthens and confirms her Reſolution. I have acquainted the Begum with the Subſtance of the Nabob's Reply to my Letters, which ſhe is by no Means ſatisfied with; and, indeed, I am myſelf convinced there is very little Faith to be placed on the foregoing Aſſurance; but ſhe has, at my earneſt Requeſt,

Requeſt, and from a firm Reliance on the Juſtice and Equity of the Honourable Board, conſented to ſuſpend her Journey until I may be favoured with your Sentiments and Deciſion upon this Reference, which I hope to be indulged with as ſoon as poſſible, as any conſiderable Delay might perhaps raiſe Doubts in the Begum's Breaſt as to the Part the Honourable Board would take in her Affairs, and induce her, at all Events, to take her Departure before your Deciſion reaches me.

" I have, &c.
" Fayzabad, 2d February 1778. (Signed) N. Middleton,
" Reſt at the Vizier's Court."

3d Feb. 1778.

" Honourable Sir, and Sirs,

" I had the Pleaſure to addreſs you Yeſterday; and having cloſed the Subject of the old Begum's Complaints and Requiſitions, it is neceſſary I ſhould now trouble you with thoſe of the Bow Begum, who has, through me, demanded the Protection of our Government, and its Influence to reſtore and confirm her Rights.

" On my Arrival here, ſhe addreſſed a long Letter to me on the Subject of her Affairs, covering the original Treaty which had been entered into between her and the Nabob, and guaranteed by my Predeceſſor on the Part of the Honourable Company; Copies of all which I have now the Honour to lay before you, together with a particular Account of the Begum's ſeveral Claims and Requiſitions, with my own Obſervations on each Article.

" As moſt of theſe Claims are expreſsly admitted in the Treaty, and guaranteed by the Reſident, I apprehend by publick Authority, I did not ſuppoſe the Nabob would have heſitated to comply with them: I therefore thought it unneceſſary to take up the Attention of the Honourable Board with a Matter which had before been ſo particularly diſcuſſed and ſettled, and which, after ſuch ſolemn Engagements on the Part of the Nabob, they would hardly expect could at this Time become a Subject of Diſpute. His Excellency has, however, declined Compliance with them.

" I have, &c.
" Fayzabad, 3d February 1778. [Signed at the End] N. Middleton,
" Reſt at the Vizier's Court."

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, That having read Mr. Middleton's Account from Fyzabad, of the Complaints of the elder Begum, they ſhould next proceed to ſhew the Opinion of the Council upon hearing thoſe Complaints; and it was material to obſerve, that Mr. Haſtings, at this Time, had, in Effect, the whole Government in his own Hands.

The Witneſs produced Book 77, intituled, " Bengal Secret Council, 23d March to 21ſt May 1778."

Read, the following Extract of a Conſultation of the 23d March 1778.

" Fort William, the 23d March 1778.

Secret Dept. Monday.

" At a Council; Preſent,
The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
Richard Barwell, Philip Francis, Edward Wheler, } Eſquires.

" Reconſidered the Letters from Mr. Middleton, dated the 25th and 27th January, recorded in Conſultation the 9th February; and of the 2d and 3d February, recorded in Conſultation the 9th March.

" Reſolved, That the following Letter be written to Mr. Middleton.

" Sir,

To Mr. Middleton.

" We have duly conſidered your Letters of the 25th and 27th January, 2d and 3d February, on the Subject of the Complaints and Requiſitions of the Old Begum and Bow Begum.

" We can have no Right to interfere between the Vizir and his Relations or Subjects, for the Redreſs of any Grievances which they may ſuſtain from him, except by Remonſtrance, or in Caſes that we ſhall deem of a Nature ſo groſs and enormous as to caſt a Reproach on the Company, and to involve and affect the Dignity of the Britiſh Name, by withdrawing ourſelves from ſuch a diſhonourable Connection: We muſt therefore decline giving you Authority at preſent to inſiſt on the Nabob's immediate Reſtitution of the Property claimed by the Family of the Old Begum, and by the Family of Nabob Sheir Jung, deceaſed; but as we approve of the Means you have taken to conciliate the Differences that have ariſen from the former, and diſſuade the Nabob from the Act of Oppreſſion which he intended to commit on the Eſtate of the latter, we deſire you will repeat your Remonſtrances to the Vizir on both theſe Points, in the Name of this Government, repreſenting to him the Conſequences of ſuch an arbitrary Proceeding, the Reproaches

proaches to which his Honour and Reputation, as well as ours from being connected with him, will be expoſed by ſuch Acts of Cruelty and Injuſtice, and the Right, which we derive from the Nature of our Alliance with him, to expect that he will pay a Deference to our Remonſtrances.

" If he ſhall perſiſt in his Refuſal, after this, to agree to any reaſonable Terms, you are to take no further Steps till you have adviſed us thereof, and of every Circumſtance attending it, that we may give you our final Orders for your Guidance.

" Having given the Old Begum ſuch a Proof of our Deſire to aſſiſt her, and to obtain Security for her in her preſent Situation, we hope ſhe will be ſatisfied to continue where ſhe is, as we can by no Means encourage her Wiſh to remove, with her perſonal Wealth, from the Nabob's Dominions.

" With reſpect to the Bow Begum, her Grievances come before us on a very different Footing; ſhe is entitled to our Protection by an Act not ſought by us, but ſolicited by the Nabob himſelf, and granted in Compliance with his and her Requeſt: We therefore empower and direct you, to afford your Support and Protection to her, in the due Maintenance of all the Rights ſhe poſſeſſes, in virtue of the Treaty executed between her and her Son, under the Guarantee of the Company, and againſt every Attempt that may be, directly or indirectly, made to infringe them. At the ſame Time that we recommend the greateſt Delicacy to you, in every Caſe of this Nature, we deſire you will act with Firmneſs and Reſolution, and, as far as you can, with Effect.

" [Signed at the End,]

Warren Haſtings,
Richard Barwell,
P. Francis,
Edward Wheler."

The Managers for the Commons requeſted the Houſe to obſerve, that Mr. Middleton had applied for a conditional Permiſſion from the Board to execute the Treaty of Guarantee to the Elder Begum; that ſuch Permiſſion was, for ſome Time, withheld by the Board; and the Report ſtates, that, " having given her ſuch a Proof of their Deſire to aſſiſt her, they hoped ſhe would be ſatisfied to continue where ſhe was, as they could by no Means encourage her Wiſh to remove with her perſonal Wealth from the Nabob's Dominions." That it appeared, it was not her Intention to remain, (and it was ſo ſtated by Mr. Middleton,) except under the Guarantee of the Company.

That her perſonal Wealth was conſiderable; and they would ſhew, in Contradiction to what was ſtated by Mr. Haſtings, that the Elder Begum was actually plundered of her Wealth, after ſhe had conſented ſo to remain in the Dominions of the Nabob, under the Faith of the Company's Guarantee.

The Witneſs produced Book 26, already delivered in.

Read, the following Extract of the Appendix to a Conſultation of the 22d June 1780, beginning at Page 524 of the ſame Book.

" Fort William, the 22d June 1780.

" At a Council; Preſent,

" The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General;

Philip Francis, } Eſquires.
Edward Wheler, }

Lieutenant General Sir Eyre Coote abſent on a Viſit to the different Stations of the Army.

" Appendix to Conſultation the 22d June 1780.

" TRANSLATE.

" Copy of an Agreement under the Seal and Signature of Mr. Middleton, to all the Particulars of which he engages to procure a Treaty from the Nabob Aſſuph ul Dowlah, after his Arrival, and that he will alſo ſign it as follows:

" 1ſt. That whenever the Begum ſhall chuſe to go to Mecca, ſhe ſhall be permitted to go.

" 2d. That when the Nabob ſhall arrive, I (Mr. Middleton) will procure ſuitable Allowances to be made to the Ladies of the Zunna *, and the Children of the late Nabob Sujah ul Dowlah, and take Care that they are paid. * Sic in Orig.

" 3d. That the Feſtivals (Shaddee) and Marriages of the Children of the late Nabob Sujah ul Dowlah, ſhall be at the Diſpoſal of the Begum; whenever ſhe thinks proper ſhe ſhall marry them; and if the Begum ſhall go, ſhe ſhall have the Authority to appoint and ſettle their Marriages; and whatever Money ſhall be neceſſary, for theſe Expences, ſhall be paid by the Nabob.

" 4th. That the Syer of Coda Gunge, and Ally Gunge, ſhall be retained by the Begum as heretofore.

" 5th. That I (Mr. Middleton) will, upon the Arrival of the Nabob, procure Vizier Gunge and the Garden of Sepoy Daud Khaun, or their Equivalent, for the Begum.

" 6th. That I (Mr. Middleton) will endeavour to obtain from the Nabob, the Sum of 1,15,000 Rupees, on Account of the Purchaſe of Metchee Bohaun, and the Houſe of Sahebjee, and the Fort of the Goſſein, with the Land and Garden, and the Barraderry on the Banks of the Goomty and Bazar, and Garden of the Houſe of Mahnarain, and the Houſe of Beny Perſaud at Lucknow; all of which the Nabob Aſoph al Dowlah has aſſumed Poſſeſſion of.

" 7th. That I will ſettle with the Nabob, the Allowances to be made in ready Money, to the Ladies of the Zunana, and others, ſpecified in the following Account:

	per Month.
To the Ladies of the Zunna — — —	13,650
To Meer Huſſein Ally Khaun Behadre — —	2,000
To Ahmed Ally Khaun — — —	400
To the Doctors — — — —	1,000
To Mahmud Javaid — — —	140
To Molavie Madjeed — — —	60
	17,250

" 8th. Upon the Arrival of the Nabob Aſſuph al Dowlah Bahadre, I will endeavour, with all my Influence, to ſettle the Monthly Allowances of Mohrum Ally Khaun, and Mahmud Eltafaut Khaun, &c. the Attendants of the Begum.

" 9th. If the Begum ſhall go to Mecca, ſhe ſhall leave her Mahls and Jaghires to the Begum, the Mother of Aſſuph al Dowlah, who ſhall remit the Revenues thereof to the Burree Begum. No one ſhall prevent her enjoying her Jaghires (*a*)."

The Counſel for the Defendant obſerved, That the Papers were Encloſures from Mr. Purling; and that the Firſt Time they appeared upon the Conſultations, was in June 1780.

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, That the Copy of this Treaty was certainly not tranſmitted at the Time by Mr. Middleton, which was a very material Circumſtance, and One on which they ſhould dwell much, when they came to ſtate under what Circumſtances it came encloſed from Mr. Purling; but they thought it clearer to have the Treaty inſerted here; and when they came to the Year 1780, they ſhould then ſtate thoſe Circumſtances under which it was ſo tranſmitted to the Council from Mr. Purling. That they were aware, the Counſel went on a Suppoſition that Mr. Middleton had not a direct Authority from the Board to execute this Treaty; but they would clearly ſhew, that he muſt have acted by the Authority of the Board, and that it had all the binding Force that ſuch an Authority could have given it.

" TRANSLATE.

" Copy of an Engagement under the Seal of the Nabob Aſſuph ul Dowlah, and under the Seal and Signature, in Engliſh, of Mr. Middleton, as follows:

" 1ſt. I, who am the Nabob Aſſuph ul Dowlah Bahadre, do agree that the Jagheers and Gunges, and Monthly Allowance of the Officers and Servants, and of the Ladies of the Zunana, and of thoſe ſpecified in the Account annexed, ſhall be at the Diſpoſal, and under the Management and Authority of the Begum; and no one ſhall oppoſe or prevent it. This I will punctually obſerve. In this Agreement Mr. Middleton and the Engliſh are engaged.

" 2d. Whenever the Begum may chuſe to go to Mecca, I will not oppoſe it.

" 3d. Whenever the Begum ſhall go to Mecca, ſhe ſhall leave her Lands, Jagheers, &c. either in the Care of my Mother or of me; and I will procure Bills for the Amount of their Revenues, and ſend them to her: No one ſhall oppoſe this.

" 4th. The Begum ſhall have Authority over all the Ladies of her Zunana. She ſhall let them remain with me, and not allow them to go any where without my Permiſſion, or keep them with her.

" 5th. The Jagheers Khodah Gunge, Ally Gunge, &c. with the Mahl and Syher belonging to the Begum, and made over to her, ſhall remain as heretofore in her Poſſeſſion.

" Particulars of the Salaries allowed.

	Per Month.
Allowances to the Family of Boorhaun ul Mulk — —	10,000
Allowance to Meer Huſſein Ally Khaun — — —	2,000
D° to Ahmed Ally Khaun — — — — —	400
D° to Doctors — — — — — —	1,000
D° to Molovie Mudjeed — — — — —	60
	13,460

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° XXI.

" 6th.

" 6th. I have paſſed a Bond, payable in Six Months, for 1,15,000 for the Price of Houſes, &c. and, God willing, I will pay the Amount when it ſhall become due.

" 7th. I have bought Vizier Gunge and the Garden of Sepoydaud Khaun, in Allahabad, of the Begum, for 10,000 Rupees, and, God willing, I will pay the Amount in Six Months.

" 8th. The Begum has Authority over the Ladies and Attendants of the Zunana. Neither myſelf nor any one elſe will oppoſe it.

" 9th. The Begum (my Grandmother) ſhall have the Authority in all Feſtivals, and in the Marriages of the Children of the late Nabob Sujah al Dowlah, and, with the Conſent of my Mother and myſelf, ſhall regulate them, excepting in the Feſtivals (Shâdee) the Authority is mine.

" The Engliſh are Guarantees to the above Engagements as long as the Begum ſhall exiſt (*a*)."

The Counſel for the Defendant deſired to know, whether this Inſtrument was executed by the Nabob?

The Managers for the Commons acquainted them it was, by the Seal of the Nabob being affixed to it;—that it was well known the Nabob never ſigned his Name.

Then the Managers for the Commons requeſted the Houſe to obſerve, that the Protection and Allowances to the Women and Children in the Zenana, and in the Khourd Mahal, were included in this Negociation and Guarantee.

Then the Witneſs produced Book 102, intituled, " Publick Perſian Correſpondence, received for the Year 1778."

Read, the following Letter from Bahoo Begum to Mr. Haſtings, beginning at Page 368 of the ſame Book.

" From Bahoo Bhegum: Received 15th November 1778.

216. " The Receipt of your Highneſs's Letter, containing the agreeable News of your Welfare, afforded me inexpreſſible Pleaſure. I formerly ſent you, by Shagoon Ally Khan, Copy of an Engagement under the Seal of Mr. John Briſtow, which you doubtleſs inſpected.

" As you formerly wrote me that a Ship was ready, and that I might come whenever I pleaſed, I was Eight Months earneſtly deſirous of repairing to Kerbella; but my Son, Aſoph ul Dowlah, ſent Mr. Middleton to prevent me, who made me a Promiſe that if, at the End of Twenty Months, I continued deſirous of proſecuting the Journey, no one ſhould obſtruct me. On the 15th of Shabaun (8th September) Mr. Middleton came to Fyzabad, and ſpoke of my Departure, and told me to deſire the Nabob's Preſence here, and that all Matters ſhould be ſettled.

" Notwithſtanding the Diſpleaſure I bore towards my Son, yet, to oblige Mr. Middleton, I wrote him a Letter of Invitation, and he in conſequence arrived here on the 1ſt of Ramzaun (23d September).

" I talked to him in a Stile of Affection and Regard. Three Days afterwards my Son diſcontinued the Conſideration of my Affairs, and entered upon other Subjects, propoſing to me to give up the Gunges, Mint, Cullahdang Gardens, and the Havelee at Gorukpore, all which are included in the former Engagement, in lieu of ſome other Places in the Neighbourhood of my Jaghiers. I told him, that in caſe the Exchange were made, the Engagement would not remain in Force. He then ſent me a Meſſage by Mr. Middleton, that if I did not conſent to the Exchange, my Refuſal would be the Cauſe of the greateſt Diſturbances, and many People would loſe their Lives. I was left without an Option, and had no Remedy; and to this Day, which is the 17th of Ramzaun (9th October), the Places to be given in Exchange have not been fixed on; and on the 10th of Ramzaun (2d October) my Son, and on the 12th Mr. Middleton, ſet off from hence for Lucknow. My Son gave me another Engagement, under his own and Mr. Middleton's Seal. Conſider, my Friend, what Reliance can be placed on any Engagement, if it may be withdrawn, and a new one executed in this Manner; or what Confidence can an Engagement give? I requeſt that you will ſend me a Letter to Mr. Middleton, in expreſs Terms, to make the Exchange, if agreeable to me; otherwiſe to deſiſt, and to execute and deliver to me ſuch a Treaty as I ſhall deſire, which may remain as a ſolemn Voucher, to be employed as Occaſion may require; and further, that he ſhall afford me his Support whenever I ſhall require it. Let this Letter alſo direct, that the Corpſe of the late bleſſed Nabob, which is depoſited at Fyzabad, be relinquiſhed to my Diſpoſal, that I may either carry it with me to Kerbella, or ſend it thither before me; for it is a Duty, and highly meritorious, to cauſe the Body to be interred in that holy Ground, which will promote its future Happineſs. It is incumbent on your Friendſhip to give me this Proof of Regard. My Son now declares, both in publick and private, that he is offended with me, his Mother, for having applied to the Engliſh for the Settlement of my Affairs; and that he will take ſuch Meaſures, that whatever I may deſire of them, they ſhall act in direct Oppoſition thereto;

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° XXII.

and that he will ruin me by their Means—That it is well known to all Ranks of People, the former Coulnama ſpecifies that he is clear from every Claim on the Part of his Mother, and nevertheleſs that ſhe will not yet leave him at Kiſt.

" God is my Witneſs, that againſt all theſe Afflictions and Hardſhips I have no Support but your Favour, which I hope you will exert ſo effectually, as to relieve me from them. I ſhall ſend Akbar Ally Khan to your Preſence, after the End of Ramzaun, who, having been an Eye Witneſs of every Tranſaction, will repreſent them fully to you.

" The moſt aſtoniſhing Circumſtance of all is, that my Son gave me the Coulnama with his own Hand, at Night; and before I could have Time to read it, he ſet off for Lucknow: When I had read it, I found it mentioned, " Beſides the Places I receive in Exchange, I will take Poſſeſſion of other Places alſo." On perceiving this, I was ſurprized and confounded, and cried out, " My God! what Kind of Treaty is this!" I ſent the aforeſaid Treaty to Mr. Middleton, who took it with him, and getting on Horſeback, followed my Son, and overtaking him in the Way, he cauſed the Engagement to be altered, and brought it back to me. I have written you for your Information this Account of the late Tranſactions, and ſhall inform you of what may happen hereafter.

" I have nothing to expect, except through the Influence of your Favour. I am hopeful that you will recollect your long-eſtabliſhed Regard for me, and will take ſuch Meaſures as may promote my Intereſt."

The Managers for the Commons requeſted the Houſe to obſerve, that it appeared by the Letter juſt read, that the Treaty was executed and brought back by Mr. Middleton to the Begum.

Then the Witneſs produced Book 103, intituled, " Bengal Publick Perſian Correſpondence: Letters received pro Anno 1780."

Read, a Letter from the Bahoo Begum to Mr. Haſtings, beginning at Page 78 of the ſame Book.

" From the Bahoo Begum, received 29 April 1780.

" At preſent the Naibs have begun a Negociation about the Nabob's Jaghier, of ſo remarkable a Nature, that it has greatly alarmed us. For firſt, his Jaghier is by no Means equal to his Dignity; yet, on account of the preſent State of Affairs, he has contented himſelf with it, though it approaches not to his Expences. Secondly, About a Year and a Half ago, Mr. Middleton gave a poſitive Promiſe to him, that he would take care no Interruption ſhould be given to his Jaghier, or that of the late Iſtekar ul Dowlah, and entered into a ſacred Engagement to this Purport. It is now Matter of great Aſtoniſhment to us, that, notwithſtanding all this, ſuch a Negociation ſhould have been thought of, ſince your Highneſs can have no Wiſh that the Nabob's ſmall Income ſhould be ſtopped, as the Promiſes of the Engliſh Chiefs are as if written on a Stone, and can admit of not the ſmalleſt Variation (*a*)."

The Managers for the Commons requeſted the Houſe particularly to obſerve, that through the Whole of theſe Tranſactions, in the Years 1775 and 1778, there was not the ſmalleſt Inſinuation againſt the general Diſpoſition of the Begums towards the Engliſh Government. That it was expreſsly alledged by the Defendant, that the Begums ſhewed a conſtant Diſaffection and Hatred to the Engliſh: Whereas they ſhould prove, that when this Treaty was communicated to the Board at Calcutta by Mr. Purling, the Board recogniſed the Treaty, and acted upon it; but, as a Diſtinction might perhaps be taken between a Treaty executed by the Reſident, and a Treaty executed by the Council, or by the Governor General upon the Part of the Council, they ſhould next read a ſhort Extract of a Letter written by Mr. Haſtings, to ſhew his Opinion upon that Subject.

The Witneſs produced Book 90, intituled, " Bengal Publick Perſian Correſpondence, ſent 1778. Received per Ganges, 24th February 1781."

Read, Extract of a Letter from Mr. Haſtings to Fize Ulla Khan, dated 15th June 1778, beginning at Page 28 of the ſame Book.

" To Fize Ullah Khan.

Written 15th June 1778.

" It is with the greateſt Pleaſure I learn from Mr. Middleton, that the Treaty which ſubſiſted between you and the late Nabob Sujah ul Dowlah, has been renewed by the preſent Vizier with

---

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° XXIII.

ſuch

ſuch additional Stipulations in your Favour as to leave you in the quiet and undiſturbed Enjoyment of whatever the Country*, which form* your Jaghier, may, by Care and Attention, be made to produce, and that he has affixed his Seal to it on the Part of the Company as Guaranty. The Apprehenſions you at firſt expreſſed of the Authenticity of the Guaranty, becauſe it did not bear the Seal of the Company, were entirely groundleſs. The Objection of the Company to Guaranty the Treaty which has been renewed between you and the Vizier is equally binding on them, by having the Seal of the Reſident on their Part affixed to it, as if it bore their own Seal."

* Sic in Orig.

Then the Managers for the Commons ſtated, they would preſently call Mr. Middleton to give Evidence relative to this Treaty: in the mean Time would read an Extract, to ſhew what the Opinion of the Nabob was, concerning the Women under the Care of the Elder Begum, it being ſtated by the Defendant that they were inſignificant Perſons, ſcarcely worth Notice or Care.

The Witneſs produced Book 105, intituled, " Bengal Secret Perſian Correſpondence, 1782."

Read, Extract of a Letter from the Vizier, received the 23d of Auguſt 1782.

" From the Vizier.

" Received 23d Auguſt 1782.

" I never found Reſource equal to the neceſſary Expences: Every Year, by taking from the Miniſters, and ſelling the Articles of my Harkhanna, I, with great Diſtreſs, tranſacted the Buſineſs; but I could not take care of my Dependants; ſo that ſome of my Brothers, from their Difficulties, aroſe and departed; and the People of the Khord Mahault of the late Nawab, who are all my Mothers, from their Diſtreſſes, are reduced to Poverty, and involved in Difficulties.—No Man of Rank is deficient in the Care of his Dependants, in Proportion to his Ability (*a*)."

The Witneſs produced Book 104, intituled, " Bengal Publick Perſian Correſpondence; Letters received pro Anno 1784."

Read, a Letter from the Vizier to Mr. Haſtings. N° 79.

" From the Vizier.

" Received 31ſt July 1784.

" My Brother, dear as Life, Saadut Alli Khan, has requeſted that I would permit his Mother to go and reſide with him. My Friend, all the Mothers of my Brothers, and the Women of the late Nawab, whom I reſpect as my own Mothers, are here; and it is incumbent upon me to ſupport them. Accordingly I do it, and it is improper that they ſhould be ſeparated, nor do I approve it. By God's Bleſſing, and your Kindneſs, I hope that all the Women of the late Nawab may remain here. It is the Wiſh alſo of my Grandmother and my Mother, that they ſhould."

Read, Extract of Mr. Haſtings's Defence, delivered in at the Bar of the Houſe of Commons, from Page 222 of the Manuſcript.

" It is not true that the Begums were left in Charge of the late Nabob's Treaſures, or other valuable Effects, for the Purpoſes ſet forth in the Charge, of maintaining his Offspring and Dependants. The Old Begum, the Mother of Shujah ul Dowlah, is entirely out of the Queſtion, having had no Preſents entruſted to her Care; but ſhe became poſſeſſed of them in her Capacity of Truſtee and Treaſurer of the Deceaſed; who, for ſome Time before his Death, " depoſited the Surplus of his Revenues with the Bow Begum, to provide againſt an Emergency." Hence the Whole of his Property, of what Sort ſoever, was in her Cuſtody at the Time of his Death, but ſtill as a Depoſit, though from the Hands of his Mother, for they were the Rights of the State which ſhe had in Charge. But I muſt repeat, that I diſapprove, and ſtill condemn the Interference of our Reſident, becauſe we had no Concern in it, and our Credit ſuffered in the Opinions of Mankind, from the Natural Diſguſt which would be excited by a Contention between a Son and his Mother, and by our Appearance as Incendiaries inſtead of Conciliators in it. But no Man could ever aſſert or believe that it was therefore her own. It was undoubtedly a conſtituent Part of the hereditary Eſtate, which devolved to the Nabob Aſſoph ul Dowlah on his Father's Demiſe; and as ſuch, ought to have been wholly delivered up to him; but the Begum refuſed to give up any Thing until coercive Meaſures were threatened, and then ſhe conſented only to the Payment of Thirty out of One hundred and ſeventy Lacks, which Mr. Briſtow declared, that, on the moſt moderate Computation, ſhe poſſeſſed; and making a Merit even of this Condeſcenſion, ſhe was ſuffered to demand, and actually to exact, from the Nabob, an Encreaſe of Jagheers to Ten

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° XXIV.

Times the Amount of the Income which had been ſettled upon the Old Begum by her deceaſed Son, Shujah ul Dowla, for the Maintenance of herſelf and the numerous Family and Dependants of her late Huſband, Sufdur Jung. The Agreement thus entered into between the Nabob and his Mother, was ratified by Mr. Briſtow, without any Authority; but as the Urgency of the Caſe rendered it neceſſary, the Board approved the Ratification. The Board, I have ſaid, approved of it, and I was a Member of the Board, but I was an inefficent Member of it; the Whole of this Tranſaction having paſſed under the Order and Guidance of the Majority of the Board, which excluded me from any Share in their Acts, equally in ſuch as I approved and in ſuch as I diſapproved. It will appear from the preceeding Reaſoning, that I approved of the Nabob's Aſſertion of his own Right, to re-claim the Treaſures of his Inheritance.

" It is not true, that the Women and Children of the late Nabob were left, or intended to be left, dependant on the Bow Begum. They were ſeparately provided for; and though, from the Failure of the Funds aſſigned for their Maintenance, they were too often ſubjected to great Inconvenience, they never experienced any Acts of Benevolence from the Begum, beyond an occaſional Donation of a few Rupees to the Children, when ſhe condeſcended, which was indeed very ſeldom, to permit them to wait upon her. Neither is it true, that the Jagheers were left the Begum by the late Nabob. At the Time of his Death, the Diſtricts which afterwards conſtituted the Jagheer, were held by the Begum on the Footing of a Farm, under the Name and Management of Jowar Ally Cawn, with whom the Accounts of the ſame were annually adjuſted at the Khalla. To the preſent Nabob therefore ſhe was indebted for the principal Part of her Jagheers (*a*)."

Read, Extract from the printed Paper, called " The Second Defence of Mr. Haſtings," Page 4, Paragraph the laſt.

" Begums are the Ladies of an Eaſtern Prince. But theſe Women are alſo ſtyled, The Ladies of the late Vizier: Their Sufferings are painted in ſtrong Colours; and the unſuſpecting Reader is led to mix the Subjects together, and to ſuppoſe that theſe too were Princeſſes of Oude, ſince the Title prefixed to this Article of the Charge propoſes that, and no other Subject; and that all their Sufferings proceeded from ſome Act of mine, or had the Sanction of my Authority or Permiſſion. The Fact is, that the Perſons of the Khôrd Mahl (or Little Seraglio) were young Creatures picked up, wherever Youth and Beauty could be found, and moſtly purchaſed from the moſt neceſſitous and meaneſt Ranks of the People, for the Nabob's Pleaſures." (*b*)

Then the Managers for the Commons ſaid, they would next read a Paſſage from the Anſwer of the Defendant, delivered in at the Bar of the Houſe of Lords, in which he doubts whether there were any Children at all.

Read, the following Extract from the Copy printed by Order of the Houſe, Page 18.

" But he ſays, that the ſaid Women, who were moſtly Perſons of low Condition, and the ſaid Children, if any ſuch there were, lived in the Khourd Mahl, on an Eſtabliſhment entirely diſtinct from the ſaid Begums (*c*)."

Then Nathaniel Middleton Eſquire was called in, and ſworn.

Then the Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, that, previous to their putting any Queſtion to the Witneſs, they thought it right to ſtate the Claim they had to the particular Indulgence of the Houſe with reſpect to the Mode of Examination they might find it neceſſary to purſue, from the Situation in which Mr. Haſtings himſelf conſidered ſome of the Witneſſes they ſhould call, to ſtand towards him. For which Purpoſe, they would read Two or Three Paſſages from the Defence of Mr. Haſtings, delivered at the Bar of the Houſe of Commons.

Read, accordingly, the following Extract from Page 5 of the Manuſcript Defence.

" If this Honourable Houſe is deſirous of knowing in what Eſtimation I ſtood with the Princes and Rulers of India, and with the Subjects of our own Dominion, the Opinions of both may be eaſily obtained by Enquiry of the Witneſſes whom my Proſecutor has called to eſtabliſh his Charges againſt me; and I will anticipate their Evidence. It will ſtate, that my political Conduct was invariably regulated by Truth, Juſtice, and good Faith; that all Perſuaſions of Men were impreſſed with a ſuperſtitious Belief, that a fortunate Influence directed all my Actions to their

---

(*a*) Vide ſupra, Page 414, Par. 3.
(*b*) Vide ſupra, Page 367, Line 26.
(*c*) Vide Appendix, N° XXV.

deſtined

deſtined Ends; and that my Departure was ſcarcely leſs regretted by the Inhabitants of the Provinces of my late Dependency, than it was by my own Countrymen. I believe this Honourable Houſe is in Poſſeſſion of One Teſtimony of the former, in the Letters which Mahdajee Sindia wrote to his moſt Gracious Majeſty, and to the Company (*a*)."

Read, alſo, from the ſame Paper, Page 210.

" *Preface to the Fourth Charge.*

" Before I proceed to reply to the Charges reſpecting my Conduct to the Begums, and on the Affairs of Oude, I muſt obſerve that they contain Particulars, of which I was totally ignorant until I read them in the Charges. I am therefore very much indebted to the Aſſiſtance of Mr. Middleton, and to the Information of Gentlemen who were in Oude when the Tranſactions alluded to happened. By theſe Aids, I have been enabled to reply fully to theſe Charges, and every Aſſertion in my Reply is capable of Proof, either by Documents, now before this Honourable Houſe, or by Evidence ready to be produced at its Bar." (*b*)

Read, alſo, from the ſame Paper, Page 460.

" The Teſtimony of Colonel Hannay cannot now be had; but his Explanation to Mr. Middleton of the Motives of his Conduct to the Begums and their Agents, at that critical Conjuncture of his own and the national Affairs, that Gentleman will be ready at any Time to certify on Oath, and the Evidence of Captain Gordon may poſſibly throw further Light upon the Subject." (*c*)

Then the Witneſs was aſked,

Q. What Part of Mr. Haſtings' Defence did you compoſe?
A. I do not know that I compoſed any Part of it. I furniſhed Major Scott with ſome Memoranda reſpecting the Begums of Oude.

Q. Have you been preſent at any Conſultation with the Counſel for Mr. Haſtings, or with the Attorneys employed in his Cauſe?
A. I have been occaſionally with Mr. Haſtings' Counſel.

Q. Upon Matters relating to this Cauſe?
A. Not expreſsly; but Matters relating to this Impeachment have occaſionally riſen in Converſation.

Q. Be a little more explicit upon that Subject. My Queſtion is, Whether you have not been at Meetings where the chief Object was the Conduct and Management of this Cauſe, and that the only Object that was diſcuſſed?
A. I do not recollect I have.

Q. Were the Counſel Acquaintances of yours; did you know them previous to the Commencement of this Impeachment?
A. I did not.

Q. Where were the Meetings, at which you were preſent, held?
A. I have been at Drapers Hall, when the Counſel have been aſſembled there.

Q. At whoſe Houſe, or Office, at Draper's Hall?
A. At the Office of Mr. Smith.

Q. Who is Mr. Smith?
A. I underſtand him to be Mr. Haſtings' Solicitor.

Q. *(Croſs examined.)* Whether, upon your Application to the Counſel of Mr. Haſtings, they did not abſolutely refuſe to give you their Advice, and acquaint you, that if you wiſhed for Advice, you muſt go to ſome other Counſel for it?
A. They did.

Q. Whether you came, in conſequence of any Summons, to meet the Counſel of Mr. Haſtings at any Conſultation, or to meet Mr. Scott, or any other Perſon?
A. I came accidentally there.

Q. Whether the Counſel for Mr. Haſtings did not ſpecially recommend it to you, to apply to ſome Body elſe, to ſome other Counſel, for Advice?
A. They did.

Q. Did you adviſe with any other Counſel?
A. I did.

(*a*) Vide ſupra, Page 18, Line 20.
(*b*) Vide ſupra, P. 413.
(*c*) Vide ſupra, Page 418, Par. 2d.

Q. *(by the Managers.)* How many Times have you accidentally called upon Mr. Smith?
A. I cannot ſay exactly; I was there ſeveral Times.

Q. Do you mean to have it underſtood, that your being there all the Times which you were there was, each Time, accidentally, or that you came there, with a View to give any Information you could?

A. I have gone there, I think, with Major Scott Two or Three Times.

Q. Was that accidentally, or was it for the Purpoſe of giving Aſſiſtance or Information, upon this Matter?

A. I came there for the Purpoſe of giving any Aſſiſtance I might be enabled to give.

Q. (*By the Counſel.*) Did you go there for the Purpoſe of being examined, ſo as to enable the Defendant to know what Evidence you could give, if called upon in this Cauſe?

A. I apprehend they did wiſh to know what Evidence I could give; I don't know——*(Interrupted)*.

Q. You ſaid, you apprehended they did wiſh to know, what Evidence you could give; and you was going on to ſay, "I don't know——:" What was the Reſt of your Anſwer?

A. I cannot ſay they expreſſed that to me.

Q. Whether you have not attended Meetings of the Managers of the Houſe of Commons for the ſame Purpoſe of furniſhing them with Evidence?

A. Yes.

Q. You were ſummoned there?

A. I was ſummoned there.

Q. *(by the Managers.)* When you was ſummoned by Order of that Committee, whether you anſwered the Queſtions put to you by the Committee?

A. Some I anſwered, and ſome I objected to.

Q. By whoſe Advice did you refuſe to anſwer the Secret Committee, employed to examine you?

A. I conceived the Queſtions tended to criminate myſelf; and I took Advice upon that Subject; finding they did ſo, I conceived myſelf juſtified in refuſing to anſwer them.

Q. Did you communicate any of the Queſtions which you refuſed to anſwer, to Mr. Haſtings, or Major Scott, or any of his Counſel or Attornies?

A. Very poſſibly I might; I communicated them to every Body I had any Communication with.

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, that they did not wiſh to preſs this Examination further.

The Counſel for the Defendant ſtated, that, as the Managers for the Commons had gone into the Manner in which the Witneſs was examined and treated, upon the Part of the Defendant, they would go into the Manner of his Examination and Treatment, upon the Part of the Proſecutors: They wiſhed therefore to know of the Witneſs,

Q. Whether he was not threatened by the Managers, if he did not anſwer the Queſtions ſpecifically put to him; and if he refuſed to anſwer?

A. A Language of a threatening Nature was certainly uſed.

Q. Relate the Whole of what paſſed at that Time. In what Manner was you treated?

A. I was examined by different Members of the Honourable Committee, and told that I muſt anſwer the Queſtions: That they had a Right to put thoſe Queſtions to me, and they inſiſted I ſhould anſwer them.

Q. Do you know of any debate taking Place, in which you were turned out of the Room of the Committee, and Mr. Francis and the Clerk ſtaid in the Room, while they were deliberating upon the Subject.

A. I was turned out of the Room repeatedly.

Q. Were Mr. Francis and the Clerk left in?

A. To the beſt of my Recollection, Mr. Francis was; the Clerks, I believe, were turned out.

Q. In what Manner was you treated: What particular Threats were employed, to induce you to give the Anſwers propoſed. Have you any other Anſwer to give than you have given before to the Queſtion aſked, in what Manner you was treated?

A. I cannot recollect exactly the Language that was uſed; but I conceived it to be of a threatening Nature. I was ordered not to leave Town till I had been appriſed of what their Determination was.

Q. Did you deſire to be permitted to take Notes of what paſſed, or to ſee the Notes taken in the Committee?

A. I did deſire to have a Copy of the Examinations.

Q. Was you permitted to have, or take, a Copy of them?

A. No.

Then the Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, that the Purpoſe for which they now called the Witneſs was, to examine him reſpecting the Treaty of Fyzabad.

Q. Do you recollect going to Fyzabad in the Year 1778?
A. I do; I believe it was about that Time.

Q. Do you remember what Time of the Year it was?
A. I cannot recollect that.

Q. Was it in January?
A. It was in the Beginning of the Year.

Q. Had you any Converſation with the Elder Begum at that Time?
A. I had.

Q. What was the Subject of that Communication?
A. I went for the Purpoſe of reconciling the Difference between her and the Nabob, which was the Subject of the Negociation between us.

Q. Do you recollect to have received a Paper of Requeſts from the Begum, and to have tranſmitted it with your Remarks to the Council at Calcutta?
A. I have a Recollection of ſuch a Paper, which I believe I tranſmitted to Calcutta.

Q. Did thoſe Remarks contain Statements relative to Matters which you knew to be true, or which you had ſufficient Reaſon to believe to be true?
A. My Information was drawn from the beſt Sources I could come at; and I did ſuppoſe that they were true.

Q. That is, the Statements in the Paper of Requeſts, which you afterwards communicated to the Government of Calcutta?
A. Yes.

Q. At what Time did you execute the Guarantee to the Elder Begum, or did you execute any Guarantee to her?
A. I do not recollect that I executed any Guarantee.

Q. Do you or not recollect to have affixed your Seal and Signature to a Paper concluding with theſe Words: "The Engliſh are Guarantees as long as the Begums ſhall exiſt?"

The Witneſs was ſhewn a Paper.

Then the Witneſs was aſked,

Q. You have looked at that Paper: Was it executed by you; do you remember?
A. I believe it was.

The Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, that upon this Part of the Caſe they had no further Queſtions to aſk the Witneſs.

The Counſel for the Defendant ſtated, that, as they underſtood the Managers for the Commons meant to call the Witneſs again, they ſhould follow their Example, and confine themſelves, for the Preſent, to ſuch Queſtions as related to this Tranſaction only.

Q. Had you any Authority from the Board, or from Mr. Haſtings individually, to execute that Agreement; that is, previous to your executing it?
A. I had none; no Authority: The Object of my Journey to Lucknow was, to reconcile the Difference which had unfortunately ariſen between the Nabob and his Grandmother.

Q. Had you any Inſtructions?
A. No; I had no Inſtructions for executing ſuch Treaty; but I conceived it to be a Part of my official Duty, to reconcile the Difference between the Begum and the Nabob.

Q. Your Anſwer has been taken thus — That you had no Inſtructions for executing any ſuch Treaty; but you conceived it to be a Part of your Duty to reconcile the Difference between the Begum and the Nabob?
A. To ſatisfy the Begum; to induce her to ſtay until I could have a Converſation with the Nabob upon the Subject. The Agreement I did execute with her I conſidered as conditional: It was an Obligation upon me to uſe every Means in my Power to obtain a Treaty; and ſo far I engaged with her.

Q. Whether in the Treaty you guaranteed with Fyzoola Cawn, you did not in that Inſtance receive the previous Authority of the Board? How do you deſcribe that Treaty; was it a Guarantee of a Treaty in 1778?
A. Yes.

Q. With Fyzoola Cawn?
A. Yes.

Q. Had you any previous Authority for executing the Treaty in 1778 with Fyzoola Cawn?

A. I do not recollect there was any Treaty executed. It was a Guarantee upon the Part of the Company; for which I had a previous Authority from the Company.

Q. Whether you ſucceeded in obtaining that Treaty from the Nabob, which you promiſed the Nabob's Grandmother, the Elder Begum, you would procure from the Nabob for her Benefit?

A. To the beſt of my Recollection, I did not: The Nabob refuſed to ſanctify the Agreement I had made; to the beſt of my Recollection.

Q. The Treaty we are now ſpeaking of, is that which has juſt been read from the Minutes: (*a*) That Treaty, according to the Deſcription of it, purports to be executed by the Nabob and by you, Mr. Middleton; and I underſtand you to ſay, that you executed that Treaty: Is it ſo?
A. An Agreement for a Treaty.

Then a Paper was ſhewn to the Witneſs, and he was aſked;

Q. Did you ever tranſmit this Paper to the Board; which purports to be a Treaty, or an Agreement, or whatever Name it is to bear?
A. I do not recollect that I did: If I did, it will appear.

Q. Did you ever tranſmit it individually to Mr. Haſtings, if you did not tranſmit it to the Board?
A. I believe I did not.

The Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, That, to ſave Time, they were ready to admit, the Witneſs did not tranſmit the Treaty; and they did not aſk him the Queſtion, as it might tend to criminate himſelf. That he had ſaid, "he thought it was his Duty to do what he did, and that he had executed it." The Fact was, that he executed this Treaty by Mr. Haſtings's private Orders, but withheld it from the Board: Of which there would be abundant Proof, when they came to ſhew, that in the Year 1780, Mr. Purling tranſmitted Copies of this Paper, which he found at Lucknow.

The Counſel for the Defendant ſtated, that it having been inſinuated by the Managers for the Commons, that the Agreement was executed by the expreſs previous Authority of Mr. Haſtings, they deſired the Queſtion to be put to the Witneſs,

Q. Whether he had, or had not, any previous Authority, either from the Board, or Mr. Haſtings, from entering into that Agreement or Treaty?
A. None.

Q. The Witneſs has ſtated, it was an Agreement for a Treaty he was afterwards to procure from the Nabob and the Board; I wiſh him to refreſh his Memory, and to ſay, whether that is what it purports to be, or whether it begins, "I agree upon my Return to procure, &c."

(A Paper was then produced and ſhewn to the Witneſs) and he was aſked;

Q. Is that the Paper you have been ſpeaking of?
A. No: This is not the Paper.

The Managers for the Commons were aſked, where the Paper was they had ſhewn the Witneſs before.

The Managers for the Commons anſwered, that the Paper they ſhewed him before was in a printed Book; but they had now found the Company's Record, from which it would appear that it was guaranteed by the Witneſs, and executed by the Nabob.

Then another Paper was produced, and ſhewn to the Witneſs, who ſaid;

This is the Treaty.

Then the Witneſs read the Titles as follow:

"Copy of an Agreement under the Seal and Signature of Mr. Middleton, to all the Particulars of which he engages to procure a Treaty from the Nabob Aſſuph ul Dowlah and after his Arrival, that he will alſo ſign it."

(*a*) Vide ſupra, Page 462.

" Copy of an Engagement under the Seal of the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah, and under the Seal and Signature in Engliſh of Mr. Middleton.

Q. Thoſe are the Two Papers you were ſpeaking of: What are the Dates?
A. There are no Dates.——I have an Obſervation to make, if your Lordſhips will permit me. This Second Paper, the Tranſlation, appears to be only a Form; whether he executed it or not is very doubtful: It ſeems to be a Draft of a Treaty; I believe he did not.

Q. If I underſtand you, you ſay, it ſeems to be a Form intended for Execution; but you don't know that it was executed?
A. I do not know that it was; I rather believe it was not.

Q. If it had been executed, ſhould you not in Courſe have tranſmitted it to Calcutta?
A. Undoubtedly: It would have been my Duty ſo to have done.

Q. *(by the Managers.)* Whether you always did tranſmit all Papers to the Council which it was your Duty to tranſmit?
A. I hope your Lordſhips will excuſe my anſwering that Queſtion, as it may tend to criminate myſelf.

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, They underſtood the Witneſs, at firſt, to ſay, That he did ſign the Agreement or Treaty himſelf; and now he ſays, the Treaty was not ſigned. They wiſhed, therefore, that he might be aſked, whether he did not now refer to the Treaty ſuppoſed to have been executed by the Nabob?

The Witneſs was aſked;

Q. Whether you do not recollect ſigning your own Part of the Treaty?
A. That conditional Treaty I undoubtedly did ſign, as far as I can recollect; it would not otherwiſe have been ſatisfactory to the Begum.

Q. The ſecond Part of the Treaty, which was to go with the Treaty when executed by the Nabob; do you mean to ſay, you did not execute that? — The laſt you looked at in the Book; ſtated to be under your Signature and Seal?
A. It ſeems to me the ſame Paper; a Continuation of the ſame Paper.

Q. Did you ſign that Paper, or any Part of it?
A. I did.

Q. *(from the Managers.)* We want to identify, that this ſecond Paper is the Part the Nabob was to ſign: If the Evidence is correct, he (the Witneſs) ſigned it, and not the Nabob?

The Houſe directed the Whole of the Paper to be read.

The Witneſs produced Book 26, already delivered in.

Read, the following Extract, beginning at Page 254 of the ſame Book.

" TRANSLATE.

" Copy of an Agreement under the Seal and Signature of Mr. Middleton, to all the Particulars of which he engages to procure a Treaty from the Nabob Aſſuph ul Dowlah, after his Arrival; and that he will alſo ſign it, as follows:

" 1ſt. That whenever the Begum ſhall chuſe to go to Mecca, ſhe ſhall be permitted to go.

" 2d. That when the Nabob ſhall arrive I (Mr. Middleton) will procure ſuitable Allowances to be made to the Ladies of the Zunna *, and the Children of the late Nabob Sujah ul Dowlah, and take Care that they are paid.

* Sic in Orig.

" 3d. That the Feſtivals (Shaddee), and Marriages of the Children of the late Nabob Sujah ul Dowlah ſhall be at the Diſpoſal of the Begum; whenever ſhe thinks proper ſhe ſhall marry them; and if the Begum ſhall go, ſhe ſhall have the Authority to appoint and ſettle their Marriages; and whatever Money ſhall be neceſſary for theſe Expences ſhall be paid by the Nabob.

" 4th. That the Syer of Coda Gunge and Ally Gunge ſhall be retained by the Begum as heretofore.

" 5th. That I (Mr. Middleton) will, upon the Arrival of the Nabob, procure Vizier Gunge, and the Garden of Sepoydaud Khaun, or their Equivalent, for the Begum.

" 6th. That I (Mr. Middleton) will endeavour to obtain from the Nabob the Sum of 1,15,000 Rupees, on Account of the Purchaſe of Metchee Bohaun, and the Houſe of Sahebjee, and the Fort of the Goſſein, with the Land and Garden, and the Barraderry on the Banks of the Goompty, and Bazar and Garden of the Houſe of Mahnarain, and the Houſe of Beny Perſaud at Lucknow; all of which the Nabob Aſoph al Dowlah has aſſumed Poſſeſſion of.

" 7th. That I will ſettle with the Nabob, the Allowances to be made in ready Money to the Ladies of the Zunana, and others, ſpecified in the following Account:

To

	Per Month.
To the Ladies of the Zunna	13,650
To Meer Huſſein Ally Khaun Behadre	2,000
To Ahmed Ally Khaun	400
To the Doctors	1,000
To Mahmud Javaid	140
To Molavie Madjeed	60
	17,250

" 8th. Upon the Arrival of the Nabob Aſſuph ul Dowlah Bahadre, I will endeavour, with all my Influence, to ſettle the Monthly Allowances of Mohrum Ally Khaun and Mahmud Eltafaut Khaun, &c. the Attendants of the Begum.

" 9th. If the Begum ſhall go to Mecca, ſhe ſhall leave her Mahls and Jaghires to the Begum, the Mother of Aſſuph al Dowlah, who ſhall remit the Revenues thereof to the Burree Begum. No one ſhall prevent her enjoying her Jaghires."

" TRANSLATE.

" Copy of an Engagement under the Seal of the Nabob Aſſuph ul Dowlah, and under the Seal and Signature, in Engliſh, of Mr. Middleton, as follows:

" 1ſt. I, who am the Nabob Aſſuph ul Dowlah Bahadre, do agree that the Jagheers and Gunges, and Monthly Allowance of the Officers and Servants, and of the Ladies of the Zunana, and of thoſe ſpecified in the Account annexed, ſhall be at the Diſpoſal, and under the Management and Authority of the Begum. And no one ſhall oppoſe or prevent it. This I will punctually obſerve. In this Agreement Mr. Middleton and the Engliſh are engaged.

" 2d. Whenever the Begum may chuſe to go to Mecca, I will not oppoſe it.

" 3d. Whenever the Begum ſhall go to Mecca, ſhe ſhall leave her Lands, Jagheers, &c. either in the Care of my Mother or of me; and I will procure Bills for the Amount of their Revenues, and ſend them to her. No one ſhall oppoſe this.

" 4th. The Begum ſhall have Authority over all the Ladies of her Zunana. She ſhall let them remain with me, and not allow them to go any where without my Permiſſion, or keep them with her.

" 5th. The Jagheers Khodah Gunge, Ally Gunge, &c. with the Mahl and Syher, belonging to the Begum, and made over to her, ſhall remain, as heretofore, in her Poſſeſſion.

" Particulars of the Salaries allowed.

	Per Month.
Allowances to the Family of the Boorhaun ul Mulk	10,000
Allowance to Meer Huſſein Ally Khaun	2,000
Dº to Ahmed Ally Khaun	400
Dº to Doctors	1,000
Dº to Molovie Mudjeed	60
	13,460

" 6th. I have paſſed a Bond payable in Six Months, for 1,15,000, for the Price of Houſes, &c. and, God willing, I will pay the Amount when it ſhall become due.

" 7th. I have bought Vizier Gunge, and the Garden of Sepoydaud Khaun in Allahabad, of the Begum, for 10,000 Rupees; and, God willing, I will pay the Amount in Six Months.

" 8th. The Begum has Authority over the Ladies and Attendants of the Zunana. Neither myſelf, nor any one elſe, will oppoſe it.

" 9th. The Begum (my Grandmother) ſhall have the Authority in all Feſtivals, and in the Marriages of the Children of the late Nabob Sujah al Dowlah, and, with the Conſent of my Mother and myſelf, ſhall regulate them, excepting in the Feſtivals (Shâdee) the Authority is mine.

" The Engliſh are Guarantees to the above Engagements ſo long as the Begum ſhall exiſt."

Then the Witneſs was aſked;

Q. What is the Manner of the Nabob executing a Treaty, or any other Inſtrument?
A. His Seal is affixed to it.

Q. Then, do you mean to ſay, there was no Seal affixed to this Treaty by the Nabob?
A. I do not know there was.

Q. Was your Name ever put to that Inſtrument?
A. This is a Tranſlate; no Doubt my Name was put to the original Perſian Paper.

Q. Was

Q. Was it put to the Firſt or Second Paper?
A. I don't recollect.

The Houſe obſerved, there was One Part which Part purported to be a Treaty executed; and the Witneſs had been aſked, whether he enough recollected it, to ſay, whether his Name was put to the Bottom of that Paper.

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, that the Witneſs had ſaid he put his Name to the Firſt Paper, which was a Propoſal to obtain a Treaty; and they wiſhed to know, whether he put it to the Second Paper.

Before the Anſwer to this Queſtion was taken down, the Witneſs was directed to recollect himſelf:

Then the Witneſs was aſked,

Q. What did you ſay concerning the Second Paper?
A. All I recollect is, that the firſt was a Conditional Paper, in which I was engaged to procure a Treaty in that Form: And I have no Recollection of the Second Paper.

Q. What was the Paper which you ſaid you have no Recollection of?
A. The Second Paper, which purports to be a Treaty executed by the Nabob and myſelf, I have no Recollection of.

The laſt Queſtion and Anſwer were read by the Clerk:—And then the Whole of the Evidence given by the Witneſs this Day was read by the Clerk.

Then the following Queſtion was put to the Witneſs:

Q. Whether, upon your Recollection, you mean to ſay, that the Second Paper was a Draught of the Treaty; or, whether it was a Part of the ſame Paper which you admit to have ſigned and executed?

Q. (*from a Lord.*) Before the Anſwer to that Queſtion is taken down, I wiſh the Witneſs to be aſked, whether he is appriſed that there are Variations between the one Paper and the other?
A. No; I have not obſerved them.

Q. Let him conſider it a Moment, and look at it; as it ſtruck me that leſs is granted by the Second than is ſtipulated by the Firſt. Have you compared the Treaties?
A. I have.

Q. Do you ſtill continue to ſay, according to your Memory, that the laſt Treaty was not actually executed, but was intended to be a Form to be executed?
A. That was the Impreſſion upon my Mind;—it is a great many Years ago;—but I cannot be poſitive whether I am right or not.

Q. In what Senſe do you uſe the Words, that the Second Paper was a Part of the Firſt, as there are Variations between them?
A. It ſeems to me to be the Form of the Treaty which the Nabob was to execute; which Treaty I engaged with the Begum to procure from the Nabob.

Q. Have you, or have you not, any Recollection how that Treaty, prepared by you, or ſomebody elſe, for the Nabob's Execution, came to be different from that which you engaged to prevail upon the Nabob to execute?
A. I have no Recollection whatever of that.

Q. (*from a Lord.*) Do I underſtand you to ſay this; That what you call the Firſt Part of the Paper, was an Engagement for a Treaty; and that the Second Part of the Paper was added to that Firſt Part, as it were a Form of that Treaty to be executed: If that is what you mean to ſay, I then wiſh to know, whether, if it ſhall appear by the Book that there is a Variation in the Subſtance and Senſe of the Two, you mean to ſay, the Firſt was added to the Second with that View? Was it added upon the ſame Paper, or in what manner?
A. Upon the ſame Paper, as far as I recollect.

Q. If there were ſubſtantial Variations, do you ſuppoſe that they were added?
A. I ſuppoſe it to have been the Form of the Treaty at the Foot of the Agreement; I cannot account for the Variations.

Q. Do you think now, it could be a Draft of the Agreement which you had undertaken to procure from the Nabob, conſidering there is ſo capital a Variation, as a flat Refuſal to that which you agree to obtain: Do you know any Reaſon for that Variation?
A. No; I do not.

Q. Explain how a Treaty, with ſuch a Variation as that, could be deemed the Treaty you had engaged to procure the Nabob to execute?

A. The Firſt Part I recollect perfectly well, the Conditional Part: I have no Recollection whatever of the Second Part; and I take it for granted, it was the Form of the Treaty that was to be executed by the Nabob.

Q. Have you any Recollection of the Diſtance of Time between your executing the Firſt, and your drawing out the Second; between the ſubſequent Paper being added to the former Paper?

A. I cannot ſpeak to that: I ſuppoſe it was upon that Paper at the Time the Conditional Agreement was delivered to the Begum; at the Time I delivered that Conditional Agreement to her.

Q. To the Begum?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you ſuppoſe the Treaty was upon the Conditional Agreement you delivered to the Begum?

A. Yes; I ſhould ſuppoſe it was.

Q. Tell me if I underſtand you right. The Queſtion was; Whether there was any Diſtance of Time, which you can recollect, between the ſubſequent Paper, the Treaty with the Nabob, being added to the former Paper, and the Execution of that former Paper. I underſtand you to ſay, you ſuppoſe it was upon the Paper at the Time the Conditional Agreement was delivered to the Begum?

A. Yes.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* I underſtand you to have ſaid, that the expreſs Purpoſe, or a conſiderable Part of the Motive, for which you was ſent to Fyzabad, was to ſettle the Difference between the Nabob and the Begum?

A. Yes.

Q. From whom had you Inſtructions?

A. I had no Inſtructions.

Q. By whom was you ſent?

A. I went of my own Accord; and my Reaſon for doing ſo was, that the Begum had announced her Intention of ſetting out from Delhi, to quit the Nabob's Dominions altogether. I went to Lucknow myſelf; the Nabob was abſent upon a Hunting Party at a conſiderable Diſtance from the Capital, and I did conceive there was Time enough to apply to him ſo as to prevent the Begum from ſetting out.

Q. Did you ſtate to the Begum that that was the Object of your Journey to Fyzabad?

A. No doubt I did; for it was the only Object of my Journey to Fyzabad.

Q. Did you ſtate to the Begum that this was a Journey undertaken of your own Accord, without any particular Inſtructions from the Government at Calcutta?

A. I cannot venture to ſay that I did; but it is moſt probable that I did.

Q. I underſtand you to ſay, that the Begum would not have been ſatisfied unleſs your Signature had been put to this Treaty; to the Promiſe to her?

A. I conceive ſhe would not.

Q. Do you ſuppoſe her Satisfaction would have been compleat, if ſhe had thought you went up merely as an Individual, or if ſhe had not thought you were inveſted with the Powers of the Engliſh Government?

A. I conceive it would at leaſt have ſatisfied her for a Time. My Agreement with her was only, that I would uſe my Influence to obtain Terms with the Nabob; if it was ineffectual, ſhe ſtill was at Liberty to have left the Nabob's Country, as ſhe intended before.

Q. You have not anſwered my Queſtion. My Queſtion was not, whether ſhe would have been ſatisfied with you as Mr. Middleton; but whether ſhe would have been ſatisfied if ſhe had not thought you acted under the Authority, and as Agent of the Engliſh Government?

A. I do not apprehend ſhe could have conſidered me as acting by the Authority of the Government.

Q. Whether you conſidered the Paper as one Paper or two Papers. Were they tranſmitted to Calcutta. Was there any Guarantee returned from you to the Governor and Council at Calcutta?

A. No, there was not.

Then the Managers for the Commons deſired a Letter of the 18th of March 1778, from Mr. Haſtings to the Bhow Begum, might be read.

The ſame was read from Book 90, intituled, "Bengal Public Perſian Correſpondence," already delivered in; beginning at Page 16 of the ſame Book.

"To

" To the Bhow Bhegum.

" Written 18th March 1778.

" I have been favoured with your Letter (Vide N° 16*.) and underſtand the Contents. I have alſo heard a particular Account of your Situation from your Vackeel, Akbur Ally Khan. It gives me great Concern to learn that you have experienced ſo much Trouble and Moleſtation from the evil Deſigns of bad Men. I formerly wrote to Mr. Middleton on this Subject, and have now repeated my Directions to him, that he will pay a particular Attention to all your Commands, and prevent, to the utmoſt of his Power, either of himſelf, or by Application to the Nabob, any Trouble being given you in future; and I have no Doubt but you will find that Gentleman ever ready to promote your Intereſt and Happineſs.

* Sic in Orig. —Reference to the Letter alluded to.

" Your Highneſs is probably unacquainted with the Difficulties and Dangers neceſſarily attendant on ſo long a Voyage as you propoſe to make, particularly to Women. You, being totally unexperienced in ſuch Matters, cannot poſſibly imagine even a ſmall Part of them: Should you, notwithſtanding, ſtill continue determined, and the Nabob conſents thereto, on which Subject I have likewiſe directed Mr. Middleton to apply to him, I beg you will inform me ſome Months before you propoſe to ſet off, that I may procure every poſſible Accommodation for you. Your Vackeel, Akbur Ally Khan now returns to you, and will deliver you this Letter. For the Reſt, knowing me ever anxious to hear of your Welfare, let me frequently have that Pleaſure.

Then the Witneſs was aſked,

Q. Do you recollect ſuch a Letter as that?

A. The Letter is to the Begum;—I never recollect having ſeen a Copy or Tranſcript of it, or hearing of it till now.

Q. Do you now ſuppoſe it probable, that if Mr. Haſtings had not given you any ſuch Inſtructions, that Letter you have heard read would have been written?

A. I ſhould ſuppoſe not; the Letter ſeems to refer merely to the Concerns of the Bow Begum.

Q. Having ſaid, that the Form of the Treaty was annexed to it at the Time your Engagement was given to the Begum, do you think, upon your Recollection, it was probable you ſhould have given her an Engagement to prevail upon the Nabob to make a Treaty with her upon certain Terms, and have annexed to that Agreement a Treaty contrary to thoſe Terms contained in the Firſt Engagement?

A. I have no other Recollection upon the Subject than what I have communicated to your Lordſhips; and I hope for your Lordſhips Indulgence, conſidering it is full Ten Years ſince that Tranſaction happened, and I never have refreſhed my Memory by peruſing any Paper upon the Subject ſince.

Q. To be ſure it is a great Diſtance of Time: But, having now ſeen the Papers, do you think you could have made an Agreement to obtain a Treaty in her Favour from the Nabob, that was eſſentially different from that Treaty propoſed to be executed by the Nabob: Whether you now think it probable, that could have been the Treaty which you ſhewed her, as an Execution of the Promiſe you then made her?

No Anſwer.

Q. Have you looked over thoſe Papers?

A. I have.

Q. Do you think it probable, under all thoſe Circumſtances, you ſhould have delivered that Paper to the Begum, unleſs it had been actually ſigned by the Nabob?

A. This Letter is from the Bow Begum, it ſeems to refer intirely to the Treaty between her and her Son, and to have no Reference that I perceive to the Elder Begum.

Q. The Queſtion is not upon the Interpretation of the Letter ſhewn you, but whether upon the Obſervations you have had an Opportunity to make upon the Paper, you would have carried that Paper to the Begum, if it had not been previouſly executed by the Nabob?

A. I cannot account for the Difference, conſidering it as the Draft of a Treaty to be executed; I cannot account for the Difference between that and the Articles of my Conditions with the Begums.

Q. The Queſtion is, Do you or do you not think it probable that that Treaty muſt have been executed before you delivered it to the Begum?

A. I cannot give any other Explanation of the Matter than I have already ſubmitted to your Lordſhips.

Q. Whether you have attended to the Circumſtance of the Nabob's ſaying, I have given my Bond for the Money, in the Second Paper?

A. I have, and ſee it is ſo ſtated.

Q. When

Q. When you gave Minutes to Major Scott for Mr. Haſtings' Defence, did you bring this Subject to your Recollect.on?

A. I did not; I do not recollect there is any Thing upon the Subject in the Memorandums I gave to Major Scott.

The Managers for the Commons ſaid, They would not preſs this Matter further, but proceeed to aſk a few Queſtions relative to the Authority which the Witneſs diſclaimed having received from the Board.—That they did not think it neceſſary to eſtabliſh that he had Authority from the Board; but they would aſk, whether the Witneſs did not, in a Letter of the 27th of January 1778, written by him to the Board, from Fyzabad, at the Time he was Reſident there, expreſs himſelf thus:

The following Paſſage was read to the Witneſs:

"I apprehend there will be no Impropriety in my becoming a Surety for their Performance; in which Caſe the direct Interpoſition of the Honourable Board will not be neceſſary: But if, on the contrary, he ſhould refuſe his Concurrence, I beg Leave, with humble Submiſſion, to ſuggeſt the Neceſſity of an immediate Exertion of their Influence to ſecure to the Begum whatever they may be pleaſed to conſider her undiſputed Rights; when I doubt not I ſhall be able to prevail upon her to relinquiſh her Deſign of a Pilgrimage to Korbulla altogether, though at preſent ſhe declares her Intention of proſecuting it at the Expiration of Two or Three Months, even admitting her Requiſitions are complied with."

The the Witneſs was aſked,

Q. Do you remember any Thing of that Sort?

A. I cannot remember the particular Paſſage. I certainly wrote Letters from Fyzabad at the Time: I wiſh to refer to them.

Q. Whether you ever received any Letter from Mr. Haſtings, or the Council, prohibiting your becoming Guarantee?

A. I did not; if I did receive any they certainly will appear upon the Minutes.

Q. *(by Counſel.)* Whether you recollect being referred to by the Honourable Committee of Managers to thoſe Papers, to refreſh your Memory; and if you were ſo referred to thoſe Papers, did you look at them?

A. I do not remember being referred by the Honourable Managers to thoſe Papers, nor had I any Means of referring to them, as all my Papers were laid before the Houſe of Commons, where they now are.

Q. Whether you know of any Inſtance of a Treaty being actually executed without bearing a Date, during the Time you were in India?

A. I cannot ſay that I remember any Inſtance of that Sort.

Q. (*by the Managers.*) The Witneſs has been aſked, whether he recollects any Inſtance of a Treaty ſigned without a Date; I would aſk, Whether the Engagement to procure the Treaty which he ſigned, has a Date to it?

A. It does not appear to have any Date.

Q. Whether you do not remember being examined to this Treaty of 1778, at the India Houſe, when the Committee appointed to draw up the Articles of Impeachment, ſat there?

A. I do not recollect being particularly examined to this Treaty.

Q. Do you remember being examined at all at that Time at the India Houſe?

A. I was examined at the India Houſe certainly. I recollect that.

Q. Do you not recollect particular Paſſages of your Letters and Correſpondence at this Time; Paſſages of the Treaty, and the concluding Words, "the Engliſh are Guarantees to the above Engagement as long as the Begum ſhall exiſt," being read to you at the India Houſe?

A. I do not recollect any particular Examination upon the Subject.

Q. Do you not particularly recollect Mr. Anſtruther examining you to this Subject at the India Houſe.

A. I do not recollect by whom I was examined?

Q. Do you remember being examined by any Body as to the Subject?

A. I do not.

Q. Whether you do not recollect my reading to you the Paſſage I have juſt ſtated, in the Secret Committee appointed to conduct the Impeachment againſt Warren Haſtings?

A. I do recollect being examined by Mr. Adam upon the Subject in the Committee in the Houſe of Commons. I cannot remember the particular Queſtions; but I referred to my Correſpondence in the Poſſeſſion of the Managers.

Q. (*from*

Q. *(from a Lord.)* Do you recollect the Begum complaining of the Variations, at the Time you preſented the Engagement for the Treaty to her?

A. I have not a clear Recollection of the Matter at ſo great a Diſtance of Time.

Q. At what Time was this Tranſaction between you and the Begum?

A. In the Year 1778.

Q. (*from a Lord.*) Whether you tranſmitted all the Papers to Calcutta?

A. I beg not to anſwer that Queſtion.

Q. Whether you ever had any, and what, and whoſe Directions; not to tranſmit any, and what Papers to Calcutta?

A. None.

Q. I mean to the Government at Calcutta?

A. None.

Q. (*from a Lord.*) You ſay, you entered into an Engagement to procure a Treaty with the Nabob upon certain Conditions; I wiſh to aſk, ſince your Recollection is not perfect as to Particulars, whether it does not ſerve you thus far, to recollect, whether that Negociation with the Nabob ſucceeded or failed?

A. As far as my Recollection ſerves me, I underſtand that it failed; but I ſpeak upon very imperfect Recollection of the Tranſaction.

Q. (*from a Lord.*) Do exert your Recollection to the utmoſt before this Evidence is cloſed, and conſider whether you, who were employed in many important Negociations, can have any Negociation of great Conſequence ſo obliterated from your Memory, as not to know what the Event of it was. I don't aſk as to the Particulars of it; but whether it did ſucceed wholly, or in Part, or totally failed. Whether it is poſſible that the Event of ſuch a Negociation as this ſhould eſcape your Memory?

A. It is poſſible; for it really does eſcape my Memory.

Q. Do you remember what Steps you took, if any, in Conſequence of the Agreement you entered into with the Begum, towards getting the Treaty executed by the Nabob?

A. I take it for granted, when I met with the Nabob, I uſed every Means in my Power to procure the Treaty from him in the Terms of the conditional Agreement I had given to the Begum.

Q. Whether you tranſmitted at any Time, in any Shape, and in any Manner, any Account to Calcutta, either to the Governor General, or to the Governor General and Council, of the Negociation you had entered into, and which you conceived to be a Part of your official Duty to enter into?

A. To the beſt of my Recollection I did. I wrote to the Governor and Council upon it.

Q. Having ſtated, that you did not, to the beſt of your Recollection, tranſmit this Treaty, either the one which you remember to have ſigned, or the other which you do not recollect to have been executed; whether any, or what Diſſatisfaction upon the Part of the Government, was at any Time conveyed to you for ſuch Neglect of Duty, when that Neglect became apparent from the Communication made ſubſequently by Mr. Purling? Whether the Government did at any Time expreſs Diſſatisfaction to you for not having made this Communication?

A. No; I do not recollect they did.

Then the Houſe adjourned to the Chamber of Parliament.

Die Jovis, 24° Aprilis 1788.

THE Lords being in their Places, the Houſe reſumed, the uſual Proclamations made, and the Defendant appearing at the Bar, the Lord Chancellor acquainted the Managers for the Commons they might proceed with their Evidence.

The Managers for the Commons informed the Houſe, they would now proceed with further Evidence of the Guarantee to the Princeſſes of Oude, and of their Friendſhip with the Eaſt India Company, contained in the Correſpondence between Mr. Purling, the Reſident at the Court of Oude, and the Government at Calcutta.

Then Mr. ROBERT HUDSON was again called in; and produced Book 26, intituled, "Bengal Secret Council, 29th February to 24th July 1780."

Read, the following Extract of Appendix to a Conſultation of the 22d June 1780, beginning at Page 529 of the ſame Book.

"Fort William, the 22d of June 1780.

"At a Council; Preſent,

Secret Dept. Thurſday.

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident.
Philip Francis, } Eſquires.
Edward Wheler, }

Lieutenant General Sir Eyre Coote abſent on a Viſit to the different Stations of the Army.

"TRANSLATE.

"Letter from the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah to Mr. C. Purling.

"I have received your Letter.—You write, that you informed the Council, in the Month of Maug, that I had not Sources in my Country, and my Expences were very great; and that you have received an Anſwer from the Council, that whatever Balance was due at the End of the Year, I ſhould pay; and that the Sum 1,06,62,000 Rupees, which were granted as Aſſets, ſhould ſuffer no Diminution; nor will the Gentlemen of the Council allow One Rupee; but that, agreeable to the Account Particulars, the Balance of 1,36,62,188 : 12 muſt be aſſigned.

"I have in no Reſpect failed in my Compliance with the Pleaſure of the Council, or my Friendſhip for the Company, as far as I have had Ability. And I have acquainted you very fully with the State of my Country, and the Sources of the Revenue: And I have even put a Stop to the Expences of my Table, and the Animals which I ought to keep; and the Jagheers of my Servants and Attendants; and there are Aſſets of 98,98,375. After this, I wrote the Jagheers of my Grandmother and my Mother, and of the Nabob Sallar Jung, and of my Family, and the Sons of my Uncle Mirza Alla Khan, which were granted them for their Livelihood; and they amounted to the Sum of 7,63,625 Rupees. By this Means has the Buſineſs been done. But they all poſſeſs Engagements. And I have made over in Aſſignment the Expences of my Table, which I have put a Stop to with this View, that the Gentlemen of the Council, underſtanding my diſtreſſed Situation, would ſhew me their Friendſhip. I at firſt oppoſed the aſſigning the Jagheers of my Grandmother and Mother, and my Uncle. Now that the Council have, upon ſuch a Repreſentation of my Diſtreſs, written, that there ſhall not be leſs Aſſignments than 1,06,62,000 Rupees, and that the Balance of 1,36,62,188 muſt be given, I am acquainted with the Particulars of the 1,36,62,188. If the Gentlemen of the Council, or you, Sir, will inform yourſelves from the Accounts, you will find, it is not to be obtained. Whatever, in Juſtice, can be obtained from the Accounts, have been granted; but at this Time Aſſignments are demanded of me. The Buſineſs of the World is eaſy, and paſſes away; and the Gentlemen of the Council ſhould, in every Thing that is juſt, be my Guardians and my Friends. I do not put my Life in Competition with Friendſhip. Whatever Aſſets were in the Country, with even my Table, my Animals, the Jagheers of my Servants and Attendants, are granted in Aſſignments, amounting to 98,98,375 Rupees: Beſides theſe, the Jagheers of my Grandmother, Mother, and my Uncles, the Nabobs Mirza Allee and Sallar Jung, which were granted them for their Maintenance, are at your Diſpoſal. If the Council have directed you to attach them, do it. In the Country

Country no further Sources remain, and I have no Means, for I have not a Subſiſtence. Alas! I have Elephants, Horſes, and Houſes; if they will ſerve the Purpoſe of my Friends, they are ready for them; the Country and the Aumils are at Hand; wherever Aſſets can be found, take them—I do not oppoſe it—In this Situation I am in Want of a daily Subſiſtence—I feed upon the Hope and Expectation of Tranquillity—Upon this the Council's Order is arrived.—Whatever proceeds from Friendſhip is good—my Situation is no Way concealed—How long ſhall I dwell upon my Misfortunes!——I have written ſufficient."

Read, from the ſame Book, Page 67, Extract of a Conſultation of the 3d of April 1780.

" Fort William, 3d April 1780.

" At a Council; Preſent,

" The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
Philip Francis,
Edward Wheler, } Eſquires.

" To Mr. Purling.

" Sir,

" With reſpect to the Jagheers, we are not competent to judge of the Propriety of retaining or yielding them back to their Proprietors, not knowing who they are; and we deſire that you will afford us every Information in your Power relative to this Point (*a*).

" We are, &c.

[Signed at the End of the Conſultation]

Warren Haſtings,
Philip Francis,
Edward Wheler."

Read, from Page 490 of the ſame Book, the following Extract of a Conſultation of the 22d June 1780.

" Fort William, the 22d June 1780.

" At a Council; Preſent,

" The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
Philip Francis,
Edward Wheler, } Eſquires.

" Read the following Letter from the Reſident at the Vizier's Court.

§ (" Honourable Sir, and Gentlemen,

" I have been duly honoured with your Letter of the 3d inſtant, requiring an additional Grant " of 30,00,18,812 Rupees, in Tunkaws, from his Excellency the Vizier, and declaring your Diſ- " approval of the Remiſſion of any Part of the Aſſignments already granted; on the contrary, that " if any of the Jagheers were reſtored, other Aſſignments of equal Value and Security are to be taken " in their Stead. Likewiſe deſiring every Information relative to the Jagheers.") §

☞ [" The Account, Particulars of the Jagheers, I have the Honour to encloſe, with ſuch Remarks and Papers annexed to them, as, I hope, will prove fully explanatory on the Points you require Information on. I have nothing to add, but that no One has advanced a Claim to an Exemption, but thoſe obſerved upon in the Account. The Nabob certainly exerts an abſolute Authority, as to the continuing or reſuming of every private Jagheer.] ☜

§ (" Immediately after the Arrival of the Board's abovementioned Orders, I addreſſed his Excel- " lency in the encloſed Letter marked A, which is a Tranſlate, and received an Anſwer, of which " I forward Copy of the Perſian and Tranſlate B. In conſequence of his Excellency's Orders, the " encloſed Abſtract of the whole Amount of his Finances and Diſburſements was prepared, and " would have been forwarded to you long ere this; but the Time it has unavoidably taken to " arrange it for your Inſpection will, I hope, prove a ſatisfactory Apology for the Delay; ſuch " Remarks as are explanatory of the Account I have annexed to it.

" It is hardly neceſſary to obſerve, that the Deductions allowed on Account of the Drought " are the chief Cauſe of the Nabob's preſent Diſtreſs, as will be plainly ſeen by the Second Head " of the Abſtract.

" The Board will perceive in my Letter to his Excellency the Vizier, that I have deſired he will " prohibit the ſeveral Aumils from paying any further Sums to the private Tuncawdars, whoſe " Claims, according to the Abſtract, amount to R^{s} 26,04,671 : 9. This Sum, which I regarded " as the only Source capable of furniſhing new Aſſignments, includes many of the Nabob's public " Eſtabliſhments, ſome Tuncaws granted for the Pay of his private Debts, and others for the " Arrears due to his Servants. The greater Part of this Sum has been paid, and ſome Part will

(*a*) Vide Appendix; N^{o} XXVI.

" unavoidably

" unavoidably remain in Balance; nor do I think, that in caſe a Stop was put to the further Re-
" ceipts of theſe Tuncawdars, there would be obtained Three Lacks of Rupees.—In ſhort, as I
" believe this Account contains a true Repreſentation of the State of the Nabob's Finances; and
" as his private Expences are much circumſcribed, in compariſon with former Periods, it does
" not appear to me poſſible that any further Expectations can be anſwered in the preſent Year.

" Having given my Opinion upon the Honourable Board's Requiſition for further Tunkaws, as
" far as I could judge from the Abſtract, and the beſt Information I could obtain, I beg your In-
" dulgence while I lay before you the following Obſervations.

" Under the Head of Mootina, or Expences of Troops ſtationed with the Aumils for the Pur-
" poſe of enforcing the Payment of the Revenues, there appears a Sum of 53 Lacks of Rupees.
" Tho' from the natural State of this Country, where the Zemindars take immediate Advantage
" of every Relaxation in the Government, and continually avail themſelves of the Removal of
" the Forces from their Diſtricts, by raiſing Troops of their own, building Forts, and withholding
" their Rents, ſuch a Charge is always neceſſary, yet the Amount of it here ſeems very exorbitant;
" and the Purpoſe for which theſe Sums are allowed appears not to be anſwered, becauſe when-
" ever the Aumils are preſſed, they have always Recourſe to the Honourable Company's Battalions.
" Some Regulations might be made to put theſe Forces on a reſpectable Footing, anſwer all the
" Ends of this Government, and ſave a conſiderable Sum of Money. This, I imagine, might be
" accompliſhed in the enſuing Year; the preſent is too far advanced to admit of a new Regulation.

" As the Firſt Object muſt ever be, to ſecure ſufficient Sums in the Beginning to anſwer the
" Exigencies of the whole Year, it appears neceſſary, that the Eſtimate, having been ſubmitted to
" the Honourable Board, ſhould be returned with ſuch a Letter through him to his Excellency,
" as to ſhew him that the Reſident has no Authority to diſpenſe with any Part of it, and that he acts
" in ſuch Demands agreeable to their Injunctions. This Letter ſhould at leaſt be written a Month
" before the Concluſion of the old Year, that private Tunkawdars may be totally excluded till the
" Honourable Company's Claims are ſatisfied. This has occurred to me from the Conviction,
" which the Nabob in all his Converſations appeared to have, that the Honourable Board would,
" upon his Repreſentation, diſmiſs the Eſtabliſhments paid by Mr. Wombwell. In this Idea, his
" Excellency would not hear of another Demand, until he ſhould receive the Honourable Board's
" Anſwer to his Refuſal. The Change in the Reſident was a Delay of a Month and a Half in ob-
" taining the additional Tuncaws. The Reference afterwards to your Honourable Board, waiting
" the Reply, and then ſettling the Agreements and Accounts with the Aumils, loſt full Five
" Months of the Year. The Kerreef Harveſt, ſmall as it was, owing to the Drought, was loſt;
" and the realizing of the Company's Tuncaws upon a Collection of Eight Months depended
" on a Six Months Source, the Rubbee Harveſt. Another peculiar though unavoidable Circum-
" ſtance has occurred to oppoſe my ſtanding in ſo fair a Light in my Collections as my Prede-
" ceſſors, and that is, that my Predeceſſors were allowed to keep their Accounts till the Collec-
" tions of the Month were cloſed, which did not happen till a Month after: They did not cloſe
" their Collections and ſend away their Accounts at the End of the Month; this makes their
" Collections in the Accounts appear uniform, while mine, under the late Regulation, are ſent
" away at the End of each Month, and the Kiſts having, from invariable Cuſtom, never been
" paid till near the End of the enſuing, my Accounts muſt always have a Balance of a whole Kiſt.

" I have the Honour to ſubmit to your Honourable Board an Eſtimate of the Receipts and Diſ-
" burſements of my Treaſury for the paſt Seven Months of the Year. The Troops are all paid
" up to the preſent Time, and I calculate, that the Amount required for the neceſſary Diſburſe-
" ments of the Remainder of the Year, excluſive of all Contingencies, will be about 30 Lacks
" of Rupees.—This is about the Sum I expect will be realized in the Courſe of the abovementioned
" Period, after deducting the Batta between Fyzabad 16 Sun Sicca Rupees and the ſeveral
" Species which are collected from the Country. The Eſtimate of 30 Lacks I cannot declare to
" be juſt, becauſe the Paymaſters have not furniſhed me with their Accounts Current with the
" Military Paymaſter General, to the preſent Period, which alone could ſerve me in my Calcula-
" tion. The Want of theſe Accounts prevents my keeping my own with the Regularity I could
" wiſh.

" Lucknow,
" 30th April 1780.

I have the Honour, &c. &c.
(Signed) C. Purling.*

" Ordered, That the Incloſures in the above Letter be entered after the Conſultation (*a*)."

§

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° XXVII.

EXTRACT OF BENGAL SECRET CONSULTATIONS, the 22d June 1780.

Enclosure in a Letter from Mr. Purling, Resident at the Court of the Vizier, dated 22d May 1780.

ACCOUNT Particulars of the Jagheers in the Vizier's Dominions, exclusive of the Maulguzarry Lands.

Names of the Places granted as Jagheers.	Names of the Jagheerdars.	Time when granted.	Amount Jumma of each Place.	Jumma of the Grant of each Jagheerdar.	Jagheers resumed and concluded in the Caboleats of the Aumils.	Amount of Jagheers assigned by the Nabob for the Honourable Company's Claims.	Amount of Jagheers, the Jagheerdars of which have not passed their Bonds and Kistibunds.	Balance or Amount of Jagheers, the Jagheerdars of which have passed their Bonds and Kistibunds.	REMARKS.
Deveey Jangheerabad —	Nabob Salar Jung, and Nabob Mirza Ally Cawn —	Old Grant	72,212 10 —	— —	— —	— —	— —	— —	Nabob Salar Jung.—This and the Four following Heads are the Jagheers of his Excellency the Vizier's Family, who consider themselves exempt from the Tax to be paid in the present Year, of One Half of the Jumma which his Excellency put upon them; for he urged the doing of it at the Time he made out the last Tuncaw for 38 Lacks of Rupees. The Nabob Mirza Ally Khaun is dead; but the Share of the Jagheer for 6,87,251. 10. which the Nabob had, is continued to his Widow and Family.
Russoolabad — —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto —	64,284 — —						
Beejnor — —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto —	1,20,753 — —						
Sehdowr — —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto —	1,05,000 — —						
Jullolur Hasimun —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto —	1,05,000 — —						
Summuspore — —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto —	20,082 — —						
Futtypore, Hussoowah, &c. of Chucklah Coorah —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto —	4,00,000 — —						
Dehaud Syheeb —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto —	40,009 — —						
Sustrah — —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto —	887 — —						
Mobarraze Nuggur —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto —	6,132 — —						
Bullia Govind — —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto —	1,201 — —						
Toffeer Orangabad —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto —	1,700 — —						
			9,37,251 10 —						
Deduct what has been attached by the present Nabob Assoph ul Dowlah in 1186 — —			2,50,000 — —						
				6,87,251 10 —	— —	3,43,625 13 —	3,43,625 13 —	— —	Ahmed Ally Cawn and Ally Korly Khaun are two Sons of the Nabob Mirza Ally Khaun, and claim an Exemption from this Tax of Half Amount of the Jumma, under the Strength of the above-mentioned Letter to their Father and Uncle.
Mugglasee — —	Ahmed Ally Cawn, and Ally Cooley Cawn — —	in 1182 —	24,225 — —						
Jullot Gunge — —	Ditto — Ditto —	1183 —	23,992 — —						
Tuppeh Cumyaur —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto —	12,000 — —						
Tuppeh Mugglasee —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto —	3,743 — —						
				63,960 — —	— —	31,980 — —	31,980 — —	— —	The Bunee Begum, or Mother of the Nabob Sujah ul Dowlah, possesses two Engagements; one of the Nabob Assoph ul Dowlah, and the other of Mr. Middleton, that the Jagheers shall remain to her unmolested;—and declare, that nothing but absolute Force shall make her give up any Part of the Jumma, since some of the Terms of her Engagements are uncomplied with.—Translates of these come inclosed No 3 and 4.
Ally Gunge — —	Nabob Sujah ul Dowla's Mother — —	Old Grant	90,000 — —						
Dunghouse — —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto —	92,000 — —						
Rehimnagur — —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto —	3,822 — —						
Dehand of Jaffier Jaur Cawn's Jagheer — —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto —	5,400 — —						
				1,91,222 — —	— —	95,611 — —	95,611 — —	— —	The Bow Begum, or Wife of the Nabob Sujah ul Dowlah, has exhibited two Engagements; one under the Seal of his Excellency the Vizier Assoph ul Dowlah, and the other signed by Mr. Bristow:—wherein they promise an unmolested Possession to the Begum of her Jagheers and Gunges:—And therefore refuses to allow of the Taxation.—She also has a full Acquittance from his Excellency the Nabob Assoph ul Dowlah, from which it appears, that his Excellency had made a Demand upon his Mother for his Inheritance.—These are contained in No 5, 6, 7.
Joyyes, &c. — —	Nabob Assoph ul Dowla's Mother — —	Ditto —	4,47,200 — —						
Tundah — —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto —	47,616 — —						
Sehudgur — —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto —	14,000 — —						
Ismail Gunge — —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto —	10,000 — —						
Benny Gunge — —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto —	6,000 — —						
Nabob Gunge and Syher —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto —	60,000 — —						
				5,84,816 — —	— —	2,92,408 — —	2,92,408 — —		
Carried forward —			— —	15,27,249 10 —	— —	7,63,624 13 —	7,63,624 13 —		

Names of the Places granted as Jagheers.	Names of the Jagheerdars.	Time when granted.	Amount of each Place.	Jumma of the Grant of each Jagheerdar.	Jagheers resumed, and included in the Cabooleats of the Aumils.	Amount of Jagheers assigned by the Nabob for the Honourable Company's Claims.	Amount of Jagheers, the Jagheerdars of which have not passed their Bonds and Kistibunds.	Balance, or Amount of Jagheers, the Jagheerdars of which have passed their Bonds and Kistibunds.	REMARKS.
	Brought forward —	—	— —	15,27,249 10 —	— —	7,63,624 13 —	7,63,624 13 —		
Dehand Inhunna — —	Khahun Cawn, and Hungun Cawn — —	Old Grant	1,700 2 —						
Ditto — — —	Ditto — Ditto —	in 1184	11,000 — —						
Kawrid Puchrumrot — —	Ditto — Ditto —	in 1183	14,055 — —						
Mujgong — —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto	7,000 — —						
Dehaud Bareilly — —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto	4,963 — —						
Dincurpore Sunha — —	Ditto — Ditto —	in 1184	983 12 6						
Rampore, &c. — —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto	14,437 — —						
				54,138 14 6	— —	36,862 5 6	— —	36,862 5 6	Mirza Huffein Reza Khan.—This and all the following Jagheerdars included under the laft Head, as having paffed their Bonds and Kiftbundees, have beeu taxed Two Thirds of the Amount Jumma of their Jagheers.
Dehaud Kaucory — —	Mirza Huffein Reza Cawn —	Old Grant	700 — —						
Burtipore — —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto	19,992 13 6						
Dehaud Tootch Hurry —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto	4,007 — —						
				24,699 13 6	— —	16,466 9 —	— —	16,466 9 —	
Dehaund Manickpore —	Iffope Cawn Kandarrée —	Old Grant	— —	4,015 — —	— —	2,061 5 6	— —	2,061 5 6	
Dehand Mohaun — —	Cauzeh Nehama Tulla —	in 1183	— —	4,031 13 —	— —	2,000 — —	— —	2,000 — —	
Jummoo — —	Rajah Bowanny Sing —	Ditto	— —	30,000 — —	— —	20,000 — —	— —	20,000 — —	
Pertaub Gunge — —	Rajah Micoo Sing —	in 1184	13,202 — —						
Mohun Gudge Feel Putchrumrot	Ditto — Ditto —	in 1187	14,000 — —						
Toffeer, an Increafe found by the Aumil — —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto	2,138 5 6						
Movlara — —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto	48,450 — —						
				77,790 5 6	— —	51,091 8 —	— —	51,091 8 —	
Hurdohee Cutwarra —	Rajah Mootee Sing —	in 1183	— —	30,000 — —	— —	20,000 — —	— —	20,000 — —	
Hurdohiz — —	Rajah Nawauz Sing —	Ditto	— —	30,000 — —	— —	20,000 — —	— —	20,000 — —	
Bufforry — —	Rajah Suba Sing — —	Ditto	— —	30,000 — —	— —	20,000 — —	— —	20,000 — —	
Surazepore — —	Rajah Ullah Sing — —	Ditto	— —	30,000 — —	— —	20,000 — —	— —	20,000 — —	
Bedlong — —	Rajah Nuddee Sing —	Ditto	— —	30,000 — —	— —	20,000 — —	— —	20,000 — —	
Chucklah Ittawa Dehand —	Huffein Attah Cawn —	Ditto	— —	5,668 — —	— —	3,778 11 —	— —	3,778 11 —	
Dehand Mona — —	Roy Hoolaus Roy —	in 1184	9,000 — —						
Corah — —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto	3,500 — —						
				12,500 — —	— —	8,333 5 —	— —	8,333 5 —	
Dehand Lucknow — —	Moonfhee Bauffid — —	in 1183	— —	400 — —	— —	266 11 —	— —	266 11 —	
Kheway — —	Khaunneh Allum — —	Old Grant	72,000 — —						
Allahabad — —	Ditto — Ditto —	in 1183	3,000 — —						
				75,000 — —	— —	50,000 — —	— —	50,000 — —	
Anuroyah — —	Aukbaul ul Dowlah —	in 1184	— —	1,00,000 — —	— —	66,666 11 —	— —	66,666 11 —	Bundeh Ally Khaun, being a Relation of the Nabob's, he would have him exempted from the Tax—He is therefore omitted.
Baffimugger — —	Bundeh Ally Cawn —	Old Grant	10,000 — —						
Ametty — —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto	3,000 — —						
				13,000 — —	— —	— —	— —	— —	Mahaboob Ally Khaun.—The Diftrict in which this Jagheerdar's Lands were included, has been thrown into much Confufion by the Mifmanagement of New Aumils, whom his Excellency chofe to
	Carried forward —	—	— —	20,78,493 8 6	— —	11,21,151 15 —	7,63,624 13 —	3,57,527 2 —	

Names of the Places granted as Jagheers.	Names of the Jagheerdars.	Time when granted.	Amount of each Place.	Jumma of the Grant of each Jagheerdar.	Jagheers resumed, included in the Cabooleats of the Aumils.	Amount of Jagheers assigned by the Nabob for the Honourable Company's Claims.	Amount of Jagheers, the Jagheerdars of which have not passed their Bonds and Kistibunds.	Balance or Amount of Jagheers, the Jagheerdars of which have passed their Bonds and Kistibunds.	REMARKS.
	Brought forward —	—	— —	20,78,493 8 6	— —	11,21,151 15 —	7,63,624 13 —	3,57,527 2 —	to appoint in the Beginning of this Year, and afterwards removed, upon thofe Lands being made over in Aſſignment to the Honourable Company in the Month of Maug; and the New Aumil, aware of the Difficulties he had to encounter, refuſed to take upon him the Reſponſibility of the Collections for the remaining 8 Months of the Year, unleſs this Jagheer was included in his Cabooleat, as well as two others mentioned hereafter.
Ruſſoolpore Goſſe — —	Mahaboob Ally Cawn —	Old Grant	60,000 — —						
		in 1183	37,000 — —						
				97,000 — —	97,000 — —				
Dehand Allahabad —	Mahmud Ally Commandant —	in 1183	— —	2,134 — —	— —	1,422 11 —	— —	1,422 11 —	
Dehand Barry — —	Kooſe Muzzer Ally Cawn —	Ditto	— —	12,000 — —	— —	8,000 — —	— —	8,000 — —	
Dehand Allahabad —	Meer Suddeek — —	Ditto	— —	10,000 — —	— —	6,666 11 —	— —	6,666 11 —	
Mirzapore — —	Rajah Govindram — —	Ditto	— —	17,000 — —	— —	— —	— —	— —	Rajah Govindram, the Nabob's Vakeel in Calcutta.—The Nabob would not include this among the other taxed Jagheers.—It is therefore exempt.
Dehand Lucknow — —	Mahmud Wuzzee Coja — —	Ditto	— —	600 — —	— —	400 — —	— —	400 — —	
Muzſahbad — —	Nudjeef Cawn Badre — —	Old Grant	— —	14,500 — —	— —	— —	— —	— —	Nabob Mirza Nudjeef Khaun.—The Nabob would not tax his Jagheers.
Dehand Ackburpore —	Ekmut Huſſein Cawn — —	Ditto	— —	6,000 — —	— —	4,000 — —	— —	4,000 — —	
Dehand Nugram — —	Rajah Teppoor Chund —	in 1183	— —	10,000 — —	— —	6,666 11 —	— —	6,666 11 —	
Dehand Angetty — —	Cauzee Mahmud Tuckey —	Ditto	1,128 12 —						
Dehand Nugram — —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto	871 — —						
Dehand Lucknow — —	Ditto — Ditto —	in 1184	1,500 — —						
Mugglaſee — —	Ditto — Ditto —	Ditto	1,847 3 —						
				5,346 15 —	— —	3,564 10 —	— —	3,564 10 —	
Dehand Malliabad, and Mohaun	Umber Ally Cawn — —	in 1183	— —	30,000 — —	— —	20,000 — —	— —	20,000 — —	
Dehand Wauraze — —	Nabob Immaum Udeen Cawn —	in 1184	— —	12,000 — —	— —	8,000 — —	— —	8,000 — —	
Dehand Ruſſoolpore Goſſe —	Mahmud Fauzale — —	Old Grant	— —	400 — —	— —	266 11 —	— —	266 11 —	
Dehand Cuckcorry — —	Mahmud Shuffee Ajam —	Ditto	— —	500 — —	— —	333 6 —	— —	333 6 —	
Kootia Gooneer — —	Almaſs Ally Cawn — —	in 1184	— —	30,000 — —	— —	20,000 — —	— —	20,000 — —	
Dehand Cuckcorry — —	Syfulla Bearer — —	in 1183	— —	6,000 — —	— —	4,000 — —	— —	4,000 — —	
Dehand Mohaun — —	Ally Ekbur Beg — —	in 1183	1,500 — —						
Dehand Cuckcorry — —	Ditto — Ditto — —	Ditto	1,130 — —						
Dehand Sandilla — —	Ditto — Ditto — —	in 1187	6,000 — —						
				8,630 — —	— —	5,753 6 —	— —	5,753 6 —	
Dehand Roodowlee — —	Ram Tulla — —	Old Grant	— —	1,808 15 —	— —	1,206 — —	— —	1,206 — —	
Dehand Hurdohee — —	Madaur Bux Curkaheet —	in 1183	— —	314 — —	— —	— —	— —	— —	Madaur Bux Churkaheet.—He was exempted on Account of his Poverty.
Dehand Mohaun — —	Sufdur Ally Cawn — —	in 1184	— —	3,451 — —	— —	2,300 10 —	— —	2,300 10 —	
Biſſoolee — —	Fuyzoolah Cawn Rohilla —	Old Grant	— —	15,00,000 — —	— —	— —	— —	— —	Nabob Fyzoollah Khaun—was not taxed becauſe of his Treaty with his Excellency the Vizier, to which the Honourable Company are Guarantees.
Dehand Futtypore — —	Mahmud Buſſeer Cawn —	in 1185	— —	1,00,000 — —	— —	66,666 11 —	— —	66,666 11 —	
Dehand Mohona — —	Rajah Buſſein Sing, Moonſhee —	in 1183	— —	10,000 — —	— —	6,666 11 —	— —	6,666 11 —	
Dehand Mugglaſee — —	Meer Fauzale Ally — —	in 1182	— —	13,100 13 —	— —	8,333 7 —	— —	8,333 7 —	
Dehand Coorſey — —	Meer Mauwah — — —	in 1183	— —	1,200 11 —	— —	807 6 —	— —	807 6 —	
Dehand Futtypore — —	Mirza Huſſein Ally, and Baʳ Ally	Ditto	— —	2,263 — —	— —	1,508 12 —	— —	1,508 12 —	
Talook Selimabad — —	Furkand Ally Cawn — —	in 1185	— —	10,000 — —	— —	6,666 11 —	— —	6,666 11 —	
Talook Karah — —	Meer Khuyr Ulla — —	in 1184	— —	14,000 — —	— —	9,333 6 —	— —	9,333 6 —	
	Carried forward —	—	— —	39,96,742 14 6	97,000 — —	13,13,715 15 —	7,63,624 13 —	5,50,090 14 —	

Names of the Places granted as Jagheers.	Names of the Jagheerdars.	Time when granted.	Amount Jumma of each Place.	Jumma of the Grant of each Jagheerdar.	Jagheers resumed, and included in the Cabooleats of the Aumils.	Amount of Jagheers, assigned by the Nabob for the Honourable Company's Claims.	Amount of Jagheers, the Jagheerdars of which have not passed their Bonds and Kistibundees.	Balance or Amount of Jagheers, the Jagheerdars of which have passed their Bonds and Kistibundees.	REMARKS.
	Brought forward —	—	—	39,96,742 14 6	97,000 — —	13,13,715 15 —	7,63,624 13 —	5,50,090 14 —	
Dehand Bassey — —	Mahmud Yaur Cawn —	Old Grant	— —	6,000 — —	— —	4,000 — —	— —	4,000 — —	
Dehand Cuckcorry — —	Bussunt Ally Cawn —	Ditto	— —	2,637 — —	— —	1,500 — —	— —	1,500 — —	
Zellah Pepergong, in Maliabad	Nabob Maudar ul Dowla —	in 1187	— —	60,000 — —	— —	— —	— —	— —	Nabob Madaur ul Dowlah, one of the Nabob Vizier's Family; and the Vizier would not tax him.
Dehand Sandilla — —	Ashurruf Ally Cawn, &c.	—	— —	17,000 — —	— —	— —	— —	— —	Ashurruff Ally Khaun, also one of his Excellency's Family.
Zelleh Ramnagur, in Syluck	Rajah Jowlott —	in 1187	— —	48,000 — —	— —	32,000 — —	— —	32,000 — —	
Dehand Lucknow — —	Mirza Ruffee and Sowdah —	Ditto	— —	2,370 — —	— —	1,580 — —	— —	1,580 — —	
Dehand Syluck — —	Mirza Boo Ally Cawn —	Ditto	— —	2,000 — —	— —	1,333 10 4	— —	1,333 10 4	
Dehand Syluck — —	Mirzahee — —	Ditto	— —	6,000 — —	— —	4,000 — —	— —	4,000 — —	
Sehaulee — — —	Mirza Mahmud Hussein —	Ditto	— —	21,000 — —	— —	14,000 — —	— —	14,000 — —	
Dehand Baharoys — —	Muzzuffer Hussein Cawn —	Ditto	— —	25,000 — —	— —	16,666 11 —	— —	16,666 11 —	
Nuggur, Amlahs of Muggarbustee — —	Affrin Ally Cawn — —	Ditto	— —	30,000 — —	30,000 — —	— —	— —	— —	Affreen Ally Khaun, his Jagheer is in the same Predicament as that of Mahaboob Ally Khaun, being in the same District.
Dehand Syluck — —	Nabob Badre — —	Ditto	— —	20,000 — —	— —	13,333 5 —	— —	13,333 5 —	
Dehand Syluck — —	Mirza Ekbur Beg — —	Ditto	— —	1,000 — —	— —	666 10 8	— —	666 10 8	
Dehand Baunsee — —	Saduck Beg Cawn — —	Ditto	— —	5,000 — —	5,000 — —	— —	— —	— —	Sadduck Beg Khaun, in the same District as that of Mahabood Ally Khaun and Affreen Ally Khaun, and resumed.
Chucklah Barrelly —	Lautaful Ally Cawn — —	Old Grant	— —	1,15,805 12 —	— —	77,204 — —	— —	77,204 — —	
		Total —	—	43,58,555 10 6	1,32,000 — —	14,80,000 — —	7,63,624 13 —	7,16,375 3 —	

N. B. The Nabob Vizier, by including the Country of Fyzullah Khaun among his Jagheers, makes their Amount appear to be 43½ Lacks of Rupees; but if the 15 Lacks are deducted, the whole Amount of the Jagheers will not be more than 28½ Lacks; Half of which is about the Amount of the Tuncaws granted by the Nabob.

Lucknow, the 30th of April 1780.

Errors excepted.

per C. Purling.

The Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, they would next read the Order of the Board to Mr. Purling, upon this Repreſentation to reſtore the Jaghires.

Read, the following Extract from the ſame Conſultation, beginning at Page 501, of the ſame Book.

☞ ["Agreed, That the following Letter be written to Mr. Purling.

"Sir,

"We have received your Letters of the 31ſt of April and 22d of May, with their ſeveral Incloſures.

"At this late Period of the Year, and in conſequence of the ſtrong Objections made by his Excellency the Vizier, added to the Teſtimony which you bear to the Truth of the Account given of the State of his Finances, we are compelled for the preſent to wave our Claim to the additional Aſſignments, which in our Letter of the 3d of April, we required you to obtain for the whole Amount of the Company's Demand upon him; but we hope, that at the Commencement of the Year enſuing, your Efforts, not only to provide for the Exigencies of that Year, but to ſecure the Payment of the Balance due from his Excellency at the Concluſion of the preſent, will be more ſucceſsful."] ☞

§ ("The Expence attending the Collection of the Nabob's Revenues, ſtated in the Account "accompanying your Letter under the Heads Mootaina and Aerajaut and Mahl Charges, "amounting in all to the Sum of Rupees 57,92,954. 6. is ſo enormous and unreaſonable, that "we know not in what Manner to account for it, without ſuppoſing ſuch unlimited Abuſes to be "committed by the Perſons in Charge of the Collection as require the moſt deciſive Exertion of "his Excellency to put an End to them. We direct, that you furniſh us as ſoon as poſſible with "the Particulars of theſe Articles of Expence; and we deſire that, at the approaching Settlement "of the Revenues for the Year 1188, your Attention may be particularly directed to the Dimi-"nution of it, and that you recommend in the ſtrongeſt Manner to the Vizier the Neceſſity of "his applying the moſt effectual Remedy to the Abuſe, and a principal Means of effecting it, "the total Reduction of the Mutaina Troops.

"We have attended to the Explanation and Particulars which you have tranſmitted to us of "the private Jaghires, and authorize you to reſtore the Aſſignments on them to the Proprietors.

"Fort William, We are, &c.") §

22d June 1780.

Then the Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, they would next read a Paper from Mr. Haſtings's Defence delivered in at the Bar of the Houſe of Commons, to ſhew that, after thoſe Treaties had been tranſmitted to Calcutta, and recorded by Mr. Haſtings there, he himſelf mentions, that both the Begums were poſſeſſed of Treaties and Guarantees from the Company.

Read, the following Extract from the Manuſcript Defence, beginning at Page 232 of the ſame.

"No Injury was intended or could poſſibly ariſe to the Begums, from the Reſumption of the Jagheers; they were found deſtructive of the Nabob's Revenue, and dangerous to the very Exiſtence of his Government; they had been made the Sources to feed a Rebellion. It was neceſſary therefore to reſume them; and the only Change which the Begums Situation could undergo from it, was the Subſtitution of the Nabob's Agency, with the pledged Security of the Company's Reſident, in lieu of that of their Eunuchs Jowar and Bahar Ally Cawn. No Stipulation was made in Favour of any other Jagheerdars, becauſe the Faith of the Company was not concerned in it (*a*)."

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, They would next read another Paſſage to the ſame Purpoſe; in which the Houſe would obſerve, Mr. Haſtings repreſents the particular View of the Nabob at the Time of the Treaty of Chunar, to be the Reſumption of the Jaghires of his Mother and Grandmother.

Read alſo, the following Extract, beginning at Page 237 of the Manuſcript.

"When the Nabob ſo earneſtly deſired my Sanction for the Reſumption of the Jagheers, he certainly had in View only the Begums, and a few others of Magnitude, which he conſidered protected either by the Guarantee or Favour of the Company. He could not be ſuppoſed to aſk my Sanction to the Reſumption of Grants, in which the Company's Faith was no Ways concerned;

(*a*) Vide ſupra, Page 415, Par. 4.

but

but being aware that his Excellency intended a partial Reſumption, reſerving the Jagheers of his particular Favourites, who from their Characters and Conduct ought to be the firſt proſcribed, I determined to defeat the Deſign by adviſing him to make the Reſumption general, and he engaged to follow my Advice. The Conſequence of this his Excellency did not at the Time advert to; but when he diſcovered that, by the Spirit of the Agreement, and my determined Adherence to it, he was precluded from ſhewing any Partiality; and moreover, that the Produce of the Jagheers, when reſumed, inſtead of coming immediately into his Poſſeſſion, was to be appropriated to the Liquidation of his Debt to the Company, for which I expreſsly ſtipulated, he became indifferent, and even apparently averſe to the Reſumption (*a*)."

Then the Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, They had been informed by Mr. Goring, One of the Witneſſes examined on Tueſday laſt, that there was a Circumſtance in his Evidence, which, upon having Recourſe to his Papers, he diſcovered to be in ſome Degree erroneous, and was therefore very deſirous of correcting. For this Purpoſe, they ſhould requeſt Mr. Goring might now be called to the Bar.

Accordingly, Mr. GORING was called in; and aſked,

Q. Do you wiſh to explain any Thing in the Evidence you gave to the Houſe upon Tueſday laſt?

A. Upon my firſt Viſit to the Begum, I recollect her having taken Notice of the Power granted to me by the Supreme Council of Bengal: She then ſaid, if ſhe was to be removed from the Nabob's Palace, ſhe would go to Calcutta: I aſſured her, that as that Power was principally in me, ſhe need be under no Apprehenſion whatever; that I ſhould treat her with the utmoſt Reſpect and Attention as long as I continued there. I informed your Lordſhips, the laſt Time I was examined, that the Begum had taken no Notice of the Power granted to me till the laſt Viſit I paid her; but I find, upon referring to my Papers, ſhe did take Notice of it upon my opening my Commiſſion to her.

Q. (*by Counſel.*) I underſtood you to have ſaid, upon your laſt Examination, that you ſaw the Widow of Surajah Dowlah, and that ſhe reſided at Moorſhedabad: I wiſh to aſk, Whether you are, at this Day, poſitive that there was any ſuch Perſon exiſting at the Time you mentioned: At what Time was it you ſaw this Lady, whom you ſuppoſe to be the Widow of Surajah Dowlah?

A. When I went up to Moorſhedabad upon this Commiſſion, which I received upon the 10th of May 1775, I cannot now preciſely tell the Day, I paid Viſits to every Perſon of Rank and Conſequence; but I had neglected to pay a Viſit to this Lady: She ſent her Eunuch to me, to inform me who ſhe was; and I underſtood, from the Meſſage the Eunuch brought me, that ſhe was the Widow of Surajah Dowlah.

Q. Have you any other Reaſon for believing the Fact to be ſo, except that Meſſage?

A. Undoubtedly; for I paid her a Viſit at her own Houſe; as I had done to every other Perſon of Conſequence.

Q. Was the Perſon of whom you ſpeak, generally reputed, in Moorſhedabad, to be the Widow of Surajah Dowlah?

A. I have not the leaſt Doubt of it. She lived in a very magnificent Manner, had a very large Palace there, and conſequently muſt be a Perſon well known. The Women do not appear in Publick there.

Q. Was there any Thing peculiar to the Stile or Appearance of the Widow of Surajah Dowlah, ſo as to diſtinguiſh her from other Perſons of her Rank and Condition?

A. I do not very well comprehend the Queſtion.

Q. Is there any Thing in their Houſes, or any Thing particular in their Mode of living, ſo as to diſtinguiſh them?

A. I only ſaw the Size of the Houſe, and the Number of Attendants.

Q. Is there any Thing in the Appearance of their Houſes, or Families, or Eſtabliſhments, that diſtinguiſh Ladies belonging to the Firſt Family either of Surajah Dowlah, or of other Nabobs, from other Women of Diſtinction and Opulence?

A. No; nothing that I know of.

Q. (*from a Lord.*) I wiſh him to be aſked, if he ever heard that this Lady was not the Widow of Sujah Dowlah?

A. Never.

Q. How long did you continue at Moorſhedabad after the Time of this Viſit?

A. Some Months.

---

* Vide ſupra, Page 416, Par. 2.

Q. Had

Q. Had you any other Occaſion to pay your Compliments to her?
A. She did me the Honour to invite me to her Houſe; gave me a very magnificent Entertainment, and offered me conſiderable Preſents, which I refuſed; as I did every Preſent that was offered to me.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* I wiſh the Witneſs to be aſked, if he ſhould have thought himſelf authorized, under the Orders he received, to have diſpoſſeſſed the Begum of her Palace by Force, in caſe ſhe had refuſed to comply with thoſe Orders?
A. I certainly would have made uſe of every Means in my Power before I would have come to ſuch Extremity as that, if I would have done it at all; but I do not think I ſhould.

Q. Were your Inſtructions written Inſtructions?
A. Yes.

Q. Where are they?
A. They are upon Record.

Q. *(by Counſel.)* I abſtained, the laſt Time the Witneſs was examined, from aſking as to the Purport of thoſe Inſtructions, underſtanding they were upon Record, not thinking it proper to examine him to a Paper in Exiſtence; I wiſh to have the Fact from the Witneſs, whether the original Inſtructions are or are not in his Poſſeſſion?
A. I believe they are.

Q. Have you thoſe Inſtructions with you at this Time?
A. I have not.

Q. When did you ſee them laſt;—you ſay you believe they are;—I wiſh to know whether you are not poſitive they are?
A. I have not the leaſt Objection to produce them, nor any Paper in my Power.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* From whom had you your Inſtructions?
A. From the Governor General and Council.

Then the Witneſs was directed to withdraw.

Then CHARLES PURLING Eſquire was called in; and being ſworn, was examined as follows.

Q. In what Situation was you in India in the Year 1780?
A. I was the Reſident upon the Part of the Company at Lucknow.

Q. Do you recollect when you went to reſide in that Character?
A. In November 1779.

Q. How long did you continue there?
A. A Year; till November 1780.

Q. What Negociations had you with the Nabob Vizier, or his Miniſter, reſpecting the Reſumption of the Jaghires in general?
A. The Jaghires were never reſumed.

Q. But what Negotiations had you upon the Subject of their being reſumed; was there any Propoſal for reſuming them?
A. No Propoſals for reſuming them.

Q. If there was no Propoſal whatever for reſuming them, what was the Propoſal made by you reſpecting the Jaghires?
A. That they ſhould be taxed in a certain Proportion.

Q. Do you mean a Tax that was to fall only upon the Eſtates called Jaghires, or upon other Land-holders beſides?
A. Only upon the Jaghires.

Q. Whether the Nabob was averſe, or otherwiſe, to that Propoſition; how did he receive the Propoſition?
A. I think, upon my firſt Negotiation for additional Tuncaws upon the Company's Debt, the Nabob propoſed the taxing the Jaghires; but afterwards, when I propoſed to him to Tax them, he was very much averſe to it; that was ſome Time after he propoſed himſelf at firſt to Tax them.

Q. Then your Negotiations began by demanding Tuncaws, or Aſſignments, upon the Revenue Lands, for the Company's Debt.
A. Yes, upon the Revenue Lands.

Q. Give your Account of the Tranſaction?
A. Upon my firſt going to Lucknow, I found it neceſſary to demand from the Nabob additional Tuncaws to what Mr. Middleton had already obtained from the Nabob for the yearly Expences and the Company's Debt.

Q. Do you mean the Vizier's yearly Expences—was you to take Tuncaws for the Vizier's Expences?
A. By no Means; the Vizier's Expences were thoſe incurred for the Company's Troops in his Provinces.

Q. What was the End and Extent of your Demand of the Tuncaws?
A. To pay the different Troops, on the Part of the Company, ſtationed in his Dominions, and for the Civil Expences at Lucknow.

Q. What is your Deſcription of the Civil Expences?
A. The Reſident's Expences.

Q. That was your Reaſon for demanding the additional Tuncaws?
A. Yes, and for the Company's Debt.

Q. Give an Account of the Progreſs of that Negotiation, according to your Memory of it?
A. Upon my firſt Meeting with the Nabob, he granted additional Tuncaws for Thirty Lacks of Rupees, or 300,000 l. beyond what Mr. Middleton had obtained before my Arrival at Lucknow; and the Nabob then ſuggeſted, that if more ſhould be demanded that the Jaghires might be taxed: I think ſo, to the beſt of my Recollection; and I ſhould be very glad to refer to the Records, to ſee whether I did not mention this to the Council at Calcutta—I do not recollect whether I did or not.

The Managers for the Commons were aſked, how that was in point of Fact?

The Managers for the Commons ſaid, they would read a Paſſage to the Witneſs, which he perhaps would recollect.

The Houſe obſerved, That the Examination of the Witneſs was to a Matter which he conducted as an Officer of Government Eight or Nine Years ago; that he was willing to give a full Account of it, as far as his Memory went; but having tranſmitted the Fact to the Company, he wiſhed to be aſſiſted with the Account he gave of it at the Time, to refreſh his Memory; which was but reaſonable; for if he had taken Notes of it at the Time, he could refer to thoſe Notes for that Purpoſe.

Read, the following Extract of a Secret Conſultation of the 3d April 1780, from Book 26, already delivered in, beginning at Page 60 of the ſame Book.

" Fort William, the 3d April 1780.
" At a Council; Preſent,
" The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
Philip Francis,
Edward Wheler, } Eſquires.

Secret Dept. Monday.

" Extract of a Letter from Mr. Purling to the Governor General and Council.

" I have now the Honour to inform you, that his Excellency has been pleaſed to grant Tuncaws for 37,80,000 more, which makes, with the former Grants, about Rupees 1,06,62,000. I beg Leave to encloſe the Account Eſtimate of Demands made on his Excellency and the General Kiſtbundee. I hope the Sum granted will be more than ſufficient for the Exigencies of the Year, though inferior to that of the Eſtimate, which amounts to 120 Lacks, including the Balance of the Honourable Company's Account current with the Vizier to the End of Baudun 1186. Out of this Eſtimate I have omitted the Demand for the Donation to the Army, and the Six Lacks eſtimated Loſs on the Exchange; for the Nabob declares an utter Impoſſibility to provide more Money for the preſent Year; and, indeed, the Situation of his Excellency's Affairs at this Period are ſuch as demand my faithful Repreſentation of them, and a very ſerious Conſideration on the Part of Your Honourable Board; and Sir Eyre Coote, who has an Opportunity of judging on the Spot, has required it of me as a Point of indiſpenſable Duty. To be enabled to provide ſo large a Sum upon the reduced State of his Finances, when Half the Year is elapſed, and One Harveſt totally deſtroyed for want of timely Rain, his Excellency is now certainly getting rid of a great Part of the Animals he has kept, either for his State or for his Diverſion; has reduced Part of his Troops which attended his Perſon, has diſbanded many of his Battalions raiſed for his Collections, has diſcharged a large Number of the Servants of his Houſehold, among whom are included many old Attendants of his Family, and has put an entire Stop to his Buildings. Notwithſtanding theſe Retrenchments, his Excellency has been obliged to give Aſſignments upon his Jagheerdars to the

Mr. Purling.

Amount of near 15 Lacks of Rupees. The only Means of relieving the Nabob from his preſent Diſtreſs is, by ſuſpending the Demand of the Balance of the laſt Year's Account current with the Honourable Company, which, I have Reaſon to believe, his Excellency will be ſatisfied with; and there is no Doubt he will be able to pay in the enſuing Year, if the Misfortune of a Second Drowth does not prevent his reſuming the large Deductions he has been obliged to give his Collectors. If your Honourable Board are pleaſed to give your Aſſent to this, the Accounts of the Grants will ſtand thus:

Amount of the Tuncaws for the Year 1187,			—			1,06,62,000 — —
His Excellency's Balance at End of the Year 1186,			20,60,608	2	1	
Deduct Amount, at this Time, in the Hands of the ſeveral Paymaſters, viz^{t}						
Mr. Oliver, temporary Brigade,	3,52,433	9 5				
Mr. Champion's Cavalry, D^{o}	71,842	4 —				
			4,24,275	13	5	
						16,36,322 4 8
Balance Tuncaws remaining,			—			90,25,677 11 4

(Signed at the End of Conſultation)

Warren Haſtings,
P. Francis,
Edward Wheler."

Q. Is that the whole Account that was tranſmitted, reſpecting the Part of the Tranſaction that you are now giving an Account of?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you remember any other Circumſtances relative to that Tranſaction, except thoſe you have mentioned.

A. Nothing more, than that the Nabob propoſed to me to tax the Jaghires.

The Managers for the Commons ſaid, the Witneſs having ſtated, that he propoſed to the Nabob the Jaghires ſhould be taxed, they wiſhed a Paragraph to be read, which would ſhew what Sort of Temper the Nabob was in at that Time, and explain upon what Ground he made that Propoſition.

Read, the following Extract of a Secret Conſultation of the 22d June 1780, beginning at Page 530 of the ſame Book.

" Fort William, the 22d of June 1780.

" At a Council; Preſent,

" The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
Philip Francis, } Eſquires.
Edward Wheler, }

" Extract of a Letter from the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah to Mr. C. Purling.

" I have in no Reſpect failed in my Compliance with the Pleaſure of the Council, or my Friendſhip for the Company, as far as I have had Ability; and I have acquainted you very fully with the State of my Country, and the Sources of the Revenue; and I have even put a Stop to the Expences of my Table, and the Animals which I ought to keep, and the Jagheers of my Servants and Attendants; and there are Aſſets of 98,98,375. After this I wrote the Jagheers of my Grandmother, and my Mother, and of the Nabob Pallar Jung, and of my Family, and the Sons of my Uncle Mirza Ally Khan, which were granted them for their Livelihood; and they amounted to the Sum of 7,63,625 Rupees. By this Means has the Buſineſs been done; but they all poſſeſs Engagements. And I have made over in Aſſignment the Expences of my Table, which I have put a Stop to with this View, that the Gentlemen of the Council, underſtanding my diſtreſſed Situation, would ſhew me their Friendſhip. I at firſt oppoſed the aſſigning the Jagheers of my Grandmother and Mother, and my Uncle. Now that the Council have, upon ſuch a Repreſentation of my Diſtreſs, written that there ſhall not be leſs Aſſignments than 1,06,62,000 Rupees, and that the Balance of 1,36,62,188 muſt be given, I am acquainted with the Particulars of the 1,36,62,188. If the Gentlemen of the Council, or you, Sir, will inform yourſelves from the Accounts, you will find it is not to be obtained. Whatever in Juſtice can be obtained from the Accounts, have been granted; but at this Time Aſſignments are demanded of me. The Buſineſs of the World is eaſy, and paſſes away; and the Gentlemen of the Council ſhould, in every Thing that is juſt, be my Guardians and my Friends. I do not put my Life in Competition with Friendſhip. Whatever Aſſets were in the Country, with even my Table, my Animals, the Jagheers of my Servants and Attendants, are granted in Aſſignments, amounting to 98,98,375 Rupees. Beſides

ſides theſe, the Jagheers of my Grandmother, Mother, and my Uncles, the Nabobs Mirza Allee and Sallar Jung, which were granted them for their Maintenance, are at your Diſpoſal. If the Council have directed you to attach them, do it. In the Country, no further Sources remain; and I have no Means, for I have not a Subſiſtence. Alas! I have Elephants, Horſes, and Houſes; if they will ſerve the Purpoſe of my Friends, they are ready for them. The Country and the Aumils are at Hand: Wherever Aſſets can be found, take them; I do not oppoſe it. In this Situation, I am in Want of a daily Subſiſtence. I feed upon the Hope and Expectation of Tranquillity. Upon this the Council's Order is arrived. Whatever proceeds from Friendſhip, is good. My Situation is no Way concealed. How long ſhall I dwell upon my Misfortunes!—I have written ſufficient."

Then the Witneſs was aſked,

Q. Whether he had any Reaſon to believe this Repreſentation of the Nabob to be untrue?
A. No.

Q. You will proceed, as far as you remember, with the Account of your Negociations with the Nabob, relative to the taxing the Jaghires?

A. As far as I recollect, after the Nabob had propoſed to tax the Jaghires, he became very much diſſatisfied, which, I ſuppoſe, was the Occaſion of that Letter. He allowed the taxing of all the other Jaghires, but he did not like thoſe of his own Family ſhould be taxed; and though he granted Tuncaws for them, I never could make any Collection upon them.

Q. Whether, in the Expreſſions uſed by the Nabob of Diſſatisfaction at the Jaghires being taxed, any particular Alluſion was made to the Jaghires of the Begums?—Was there any other Expreſſion of Averſion to the Reſumption of the Jaghires of his Mother and Grandmother, except that his Faith was pledged, as he had given them Agreements?

A. He once appeared to me to be in violent Anger, in a Converſation I had with him upon it.

Q. Upon what Subject?
A. Upon my urging him to tax the Begums, as well as the reſt of the Jaghiredars.

Q. What Circumſtances were mentioned reſpecting the Begums having Guarantees from the Eaſt India Company for their Security?

A. He informed me that his Mother and Grandmother had Agreements from him, and that they were ſigned by Mr. Middleton and Mr. Briſtow; and he directed his Miniſters to give me Copies of them, as far as I can recollect.

Q. Did they do ſo, according to your Recollection?
A. They did, as well as I recollect.

Q. Did you ſend any Account of them to the Company?
A. It appears upon the Records.

Q. From whom did you obtain them?
A. From the Nabob and his Miniſter.

Q. Whether, after you had ſeen theſe Treaties, you did deſiſt from, or perſevere in, the Idea of taxing the Jaghires of the Begums, Mother and Grandmother of the Nabob?

A. The Nabob granted Tuncaws upon thoſe Jaghires, but I did not make any Collections upon them.

Q. Were thoſe Tuncaws demanded upon your Part, or granted by the Nabob after the Time of your having ſeen thoſe Copies delivered to you by him or his Miniſters?

A. The Tuncaws were granted before thoſe Agreements were given me.

Q. Whether, after you had ſeen thoſe Agreements, you continued in any Manner to preſs for the Execution of the Tax?

A. I did not—I made a Repreſentation of it to the Council at Calcutta.

Q. Whether, at the ſame Time the Copies of the Guarantee to the elder Begum were delivered to you, you did not receive a Copy of the Guarantee, under Mr. Briſtow's Hand and Seal, to the Bow Begum?

A. I did.

Q. Do you know what thoſe Copies were that you ſo received?

A. I was informed the Copies were Copies of Agreements between the Nabob and the Bunnee Begum, and the Nabob and the Bow Begum, not to moleſt them in the Poſſeſſion of their Jaghires; and that one of them was granted by Mr. Briſtow, and the other by Mr. Middleton.

Q. By whom was you ſo informed?
A. By the Nabob and his Miniſter.

Q. You had Copies of them?
A. I had.

Q. Were

Q. Were they in Perſian?
A. They were in Perſian.

Q. Do you underſtand that Language?
A. I do not.

Q. Did you get them tranſlated?
A. I did.

Q. Did you ſend thoſe Tranſlations to the Company?
A. I did, to the Council at Calcutta.

Q. It will appear then whether they were or were not ſigned in that Manner?
A. Yes.

Q. Did you ever ſee the Originals?
A. I never did.

Q. You have already ſaid, they were delivered to you as ſubſiſting Treaties?
A. Yes.

Q. Did you or not, when you tranſmitted them to the Council, conſider them as ſubſiſting Inſtruments?
A. I did.

Q. Were there Two different Copies tranſmitted by you to Calcutta, or only One?
A. I really do not comprehend the Queſtion.

Q. You have given an Account of Copies having been delivered to you by the Nabob and his Miniſter. The Queſtion put to you before was, whether Tranſlations of thoſe Copies were by you tranſmitted to the Government at Calcutta? I underſtood you to ſay they were?
A. Yes.

Q. Did you find in your Office when you came there any other Papers, purporting to be Treaties or Copies of Treaties?
A. When I firſt went to Lucknow?

Q. Or at any Time when you were there?
A. No, I did not.

Q. Whether you ever heard any Objection made upon the Part of the Governor General and Council to that Treaty, reſpecting the elder Begum, or ever heard that it was in any Reſpect doubted?
A. I did not.

Q. Where was Mr. Middleton at the Time you tranſmitted thoſe Treaties to Calcutta?
A. I believe Mr. Middleton was in Calcutta; I am not certain.

Q. *(from a Lord)* I wiſh to aſk, whether you know of any Inſtance in the Province of Oude of ſuch a Meaſure as the Reſumption of the Jaghires, or of their being taxed?
A. Not in the Manner it was propoſed in the Year 1780; but I have ſtated upon the Records here, that the Nabob has reſumed Jaghires at his own Pleaſure, whenever he choſe.

Q. Have you referred to any Inſtance of it?
A. They are particularly mentioned upon the Record.

Q. Tranſmitted by you to Government?
A. Tranſmitted by me to Government. I have alſo ſaid, that the Exerciſe of his Power with reſpect to the Jaghiredars has always been arbitrary, as far as I recollect.

Q. Whether there is not ſome Diſtinction with reſpect to the Title of the Jaghires?
A. I cannot comprehend the Queſtion.

Q. Do you know of any Diſtinction with reſpect to the Title of the Jaghires, whether they are all held from the Nabob?
A. All the Jaghires of the Nabob's Country are certainly held of the Nabob.

Q. *(from the Managers.)* Whether you have not heard that many Jaghires are confirmed by Sunnuds from Delhi?
A. I have.

Q. Do you mean in the Province of Oude, or any other Place, and where?
A. In all the Provinces of Indoſtan.

Q. Whether you have not heard that Lord Clive's Jaghire was ſo confirmed?
A. I have heard it was.

Q. Whether you have yourſelf known any Inſtance of the Reſumption of the Jaghires, previous to this Reſumption by the preſent Nabob?

A. I do

A. I do not recollect any; but from the Form of the Government in Hindoſtan, I have no doubt there are many Inſtances of it. I have no Doubt: but I cannot recollect any.

Q. Thoſe Reſumptions, according to your Knowledge of the Form of Government, from the Obſervations you made, were they regarded as Acts of Violence, or as having been done in the ordinary Courſe of Things?

A. Towards People of high Rank, I believe it would be conſidered as an Act of Power; but it is generally conſidered in Hindoſtan, that the Power which can confer a Subſiſtence of that Kind can take it away again.

Q. Whether you know if there might not be a Difference between the Tenure of the Jaghires, and that ſome are expreſſed during Pleaſure, and others during Life?

A. I believe they are.

Q. Whether you do not know, or have not Reaſon to believe, that the Jaghires of the Begums were granted to them for the Term of their Lives?

A. I do not know from what Period it originated; but I ſhould conceive that People of their Rank would have Jaghires of that Kind for Life.

The Managers for the Commons were aſked—If there was no Account tranſmitted to Calcutta of the Nature of the Begums Jaghires?

The Managers for the Commons made Anſwer—The Begums themſelves, and their Miniſters, conſtantly aſſerted they were for Life; ſome of them were not derived from the preſent Nabob, particularly the elder Begum's.

Q. Whether the Nabob made any Complaints of the Jagheerdars, in general, in his Dominions, that they were hoſtile to his Government, and brought Diſtreſs and Confuſion upon his Affairs?

A. I never heard he did.

Q. Whether you remember the Nabob's repreſenting, that the Begums were in Enmity with him?

A. I have heard of occaſional Diſputes between the Nabob and his Mother and Grandmother, but never that they were hoſtile.

Q. Whether the Tenure of the Jagheerdars, in reſpect of the Troops and Forces they might keep up, were repreſented by the Nabob as bringing Confuſion into the Affairs of his Government?

A. By no means.

Q. Whether you had any Reaſon to believe, that either of the Begums were diſaffected, or entertained hoſtile Deſigns towards the Britiſh Government?

A. I never heard ſo.

Q. Nor were diſaffected?

A. Not while I was there.

Q. Do you not think, or have you not Reaſon to know, that the Begums depended upon the Britiſh Government, and looked to them for Protection, and treated with you accordingly, as Reſident?

A. I never had any Negotiation with the Begums at all; but from what paſſed with Mr. Middleton, I have no Doubt but they looked to the Government for Protection.

Q. They looked to the Government for Protection?

A. I have no Doubt of it.

Q. Whether you conſidered yourſelf as in the Confidence of Mr. Haſtings, and in the Secrets of the Britiſh Government, while you were Reſident at Lucknow?

A. From what Judgment I could form, I believe I was not.

Q. Had you an Aſſiſtant Reſident there?

A. I had.

Q. Who was he?

A. Mr. Bathurſt.

Q. Whether you have any Reaſon to think Mr. Bathurſt had his Confidence?

A. I really cannot tell; I do not think he had.

Q. Whether there were any other Gentlemen Aſſiſtants in the Reſident's Office there?

A. There were Two more.

Q. Who were they?

A. Mr. Hill and Mr. Holt.

Q. In what Character was Mr. Richard Johnſon there?

A. He went up with Sir Eyre Coote, in his Family.

Q. In what Light did you conſider Mr. Johnſon there; as Aſſiſtant to you in the Government, or as a Spy upon you? Was he in the Reſident's Office at all?

A. He was not at that Time.

Q. In what Light did you conſider Mr. Johnſon's being there?

The Counſel for the Defendant objected to the Witneſs's Opinion.

The Houſe obſerved, that the Witneſs had ſaid he went up in Sir Eyre Coote's Family; the proper Queſtion to put therefore was,

Q. Whether he was there in any other Character?
A. I do not know of any other Character he had, at that Time.

Q. Had he any other Character?
A. He had not, at that Time.

Q. *(by the Managers.)* For what Purpoſe do you imagine he was there?
A. I have ſaid, he was there in Sir Eyre Coote's Family.

Q. Whether he did not interfere in the Government, in the Affairs of your Miſſion?
A. Mr. Johnſon had frequent Conferences with the Nabob's Miniſters; and I certainly conſidered that as an Interference with my Office.

Q. Did Mr. Johnſon communicate to you the Subject of thoſe Conferences?
A. He did not.

Q. *(by the Counſel.)* Whether Mr. Johnſon, at the Time you ſpeak of, was not in Sir Eyre Coote's Family at Lucknow?
A. I mentioned he went up in that Family.

Q. You have been aſked, Whether you obſerved any Inſtance of the Begums diſturbing the Nabob's Government; I wiſh to know whether you returned into the Country of Oude at any Time after the End of 1780?
A. Never.

Q. You have been aſked, whether the Nabob had ever expreſſed any Apprehenſion reſpecting the Power and Authority of the Jagheerdars in his Country; I wiſh to know whether you recollect writing a Letter, in which there is this Paragraph:—"Though from the natural State of this Country, where the Zemindars take the immediate Advantage of every Relaxation in the Government, and continually avail themſelves of the Removal of the Forces from their Diſtricts, by raiſing Troops of their own, building Forts, and with-holding their Rents;"—Do you recollect ever having made a Repreſentation to that Effect?
A. No Doubt I did.

Q. Do you know that the Nature and Extent of the Power and Authority of the Jagheerdars was ſuch as to give them an Opportunity, if they pleaſed, of making any Diſturbance in the Government of Oude?
A. No Doubt, where large Sums of Money can be raiſed, People may raiſe Troops; but I did not hear there was any ſuch Intention at that Time.

Q. The Queſtion was not about Intention; I will make it intelligible to you if I can: What Quantity of Troops were kept up by the Begums or the other Jagheerdars, do you know that?
A. No, for the Jagheerdars are exempted from the Inveſtigation of the Affairs of Government; and as they pay nothing to Government, they can have no reaſon to be in Contention with the Government, reſpecting any thing to pay them.

Q. Not being reſponſible to Government, they can have no Diſpute with them, about what they are to pay?
A. No.

Q. And you do not know, what Number of Troops are kept up by any of thoſe Jagheerdars?
A. No.

Q. Do you know of any other Means of their raiſing a Diſturbance in the Government there?
A. No other, than by having Sums of Money at their Diſpoſal.

Q. Whether the Circumſtance of their being exempt from the Authority of Government prevents their being able to deſtroy that Government?
A. I did not ſay they were exempt from the Authority of Government.

Q. Do you know whether the Grants of the Jaghires are in Writing, or at the Pleaſure of the Prince, by Parole?
A. I underſtand they are always given by Sunnuds, under the Signature of the Prince; there is ſome Mark he makes, I forget the Mark.

Q. I wiſh to know whether you ever ſaw any of thoſe Inſtruments with the Mark you mention?
A. I think I have; but I cannot at this Time deſcribe it.

Q. But

Q. But you take them to be Grants in Writing?
A. Yes.

Q. Is there any Difference, in point of Form, between the Jagheers granted to a Perſon of high Rank and Authority, and the Jagheers granted to one of inferior Rank?
A. I do not know.

Q. The Witneſs was examined to a Letter written by the Nabob, which, I think, he ſaid, he conceived to be a true Repreſentation; I would wiſh to know from the Witneſs, whether he meant to repreſent, that the Whole of that Letter is to be taken literally as true, and particularly this Paſſage in which the Nabob ſays, "If the Council has directed you to attach them, do it: In the "Country no further Reſources remain. I have no Means, becauſe I have not the Means of Sub-"ſiſtence (*a*)." Do you take that Repreſentation to be true?
A. I could not doubt but the Nabob muſt have a Subſiſtence in the Country; but he meant by that Paſſage to repreſent a great Diſtreſs in his Circumſtances; that is what my Imagination of it was.

Q. Whether you mean, when the Nabob ſays, I am in want of daily Subſiſtence, that at that Time he was not living in a Princely State, as uſual?
A. I think they ſaid he had diſbanded ſome of his Troops, and diſmiſſed ſome of his Servants, at the Time; but he had much the ſame State.

Q. He had diſmiſſed ſome Troops; to what Amount?
A. I do not know: ſome of both were diſcharged.

Q. I do not know whether I underſtand the Witneſs, with reſpect to that Agreement with the elder Begum, whether there was any Copy of that in the Reſident's Office, before it was given by the Nabob to Mr. Purling?
A. I never ſaw any.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* If I have not miſunderſtood the Witneſs, he ſaid Mr. Johnſon went up in the Suite of Sir Eyre Coote; he afterwards ſaid, that Mr. Johnſon held Conferences with the Miniſter, which he conſidered as trenching upon his Office as Reſident, and of which Mr. Johnſon gave no Account to him. At the Time he held thoſe Conferences, did he conſider Mr. Johnſon as being in the Suite of Sir Eyre Coote; did he remain in the Suite of Sir Eyre Coote the whole Time he was there?
A. He did the whole Time; he continued in it all the Time he was there.

Q. Do you know what the Amount of the Savings was, by the Reductions you have ſpoken of, of the Troops and the Servants; did they amount to 93 Lacks a Year, or any other Sum?
A. I do not know a Syllable of it.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* I think you ſaid you had tranſmitted a Copy of the Agreement with the Begums, which Mr. Middleton had ſigned and ſealed, and which was Yeſterday called the Firſt Agreement, and that you had received it, and tranſmitted it to Calcutta?
A. Yes.

Q. I alſo underſtand you to ſay, you had tranſmitted a Copy of the Agreement with the Nabob, to which you alſo underſtood there was Mr. Middleton's Signature and Seal; did you ſend any other Copies of any other Inſtrument, which you underſtood to be ſubſiſting Agreements between the Nabob and the Begums?
A. They were two different Agreements, One between the Nabob and his Grandmother, and the other between the Nabob and his Mother.

Q. Were both thoſe Agreements given you by the Miniſter of the Nabob?
A. They were, both.

Q. You ſent them both?
A. I ſent them both.

Q. Were there any other beſides?
A. No; they were each of them in two Parts: I think there are two Papers of each upon Record.

Q. Each in Two Parts, and conſequently Two Papers of each?
A. Two Papers of each.

Q. Did you ſend any other Papers beſides theſe?
A. I believe there is a Letter from the Nabob to the Uncle Sâlar Jung, in which he tells him, he will not moleſt him in his Jagheers.

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, There was ſuch a Letter as that, but they did not inſert it in their Evidence here, becauſe it was not to the preſent Purpoſe.

(*a*) Vide ſupra, Page 491.

Q. Are

Q. Are you aware of a Paper conſidered as a conditional Agreement with the Begum, to obtain a Treaty from the Nabob in her Favour, that Mr. Middleton tranſacted with her?

A. That is One of the Papers I ſent down, with my Obſervations upon it, relative to the Jaghires.

Q. That being One of the Papers that you tranſmitted to Calcutta—Was it One of thoſe Papers that was delivered to you by the Nabob or his Miniſter?

A. Thoſe Papers were both delivered to me, as a Ground for exempting the Begums from any Collection being made upon their Jaghires.

Q. By whom?

A. By the Miniſter of the Nabob.

Q. So that the conditional Agreement, as well as the other, was delivered to you by the Nabob or his Miniſter?

A. By his Miniſter.

Q. Were they delivered as different Papers?

A. They were delivered together.

Q. In your Memory, from the View you had of thoſe Papers, do you know whether Mr. Middleton's Signature was to both.—Did theſe Copies appear to have the Signature of Mr. Middleton and the Nabob, or either of them?

A. I do not recollect whether they had or not. They were ſaid to be under the Signature of the Nabob, and the Guarantee of Mr. Middleton; but I don't recollect ſeeing any Thing elſe.

Q. Whether you ever heard of that conditional Treaty with the Elder Begum, previous to the Communication of that Paper from the Nabob?

A. I might have heard of it a Day or Two before, but I do not recollect it at preſent.

Q. Do you recollect, in fact, that you did hear of it a Day or Two before?

A. No; I do not.

Q. Whether you ever applied to ſee the Original, either of the Agreement, or of the ſubſequent Treaty?

A. I never did.

Q. Whether you did not receive the Treaties from the Nabob as complete Inſtruments; and whether the Nabob did not conſider them as Inſtruments by which he was bound?

A. I did.

Q. Whether it is uſual in the Reſident's Office in India, that there ſhould be Books of Record kept of the Proceedings of that Office?

A. There is a Letter Book; but there is no Appearance in the Letter Book that denoted ſuch a Tranſaction to have taken Place.

Q. Whether thoſe Letters, that were recorded in your Reſident's Office, were tranſmitted alſo to Calcutta?

A. This Letter Book uſually contained the whole Correſpondence of the Reſident to any particular Army Stations, or on any other particular Buſineſs.

Q. The Queſtion is, whether in that Letter Book, or from any Knowledge you had, there were any Traces of this Agreement, between the Nabob and the Begum, to be found?

A. I did not ſee any.

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, that in Corroboration of the Teſtimony of the Witneſs, relative to the Diſtreſs of the Nabob, they would next proceed to read Two ſhort Extracts: One an Extract of a Letter from the Nabob, ſtating his Diſtreſs; the other, an Extract of a Letter from Mr. Purling, vouching for the Truth of the Circumſtances ſo repreſented by the Nabob.

Read, the following Extract of Appendix to a Conſultation, on the 13th of December 1779, from Book 112, already delivered in, beginning at Page 912 of the ſame Book.

" Extract of Tranſlation of a Letter from the Vizier to the Reſident, C. Purling Eſquire, at his Court, being an Encloſure in his Letter to the Board, dated Lucknow, 19th November 1779.

" The Situation of my Affairs reſpecting the preſent Time, I informed Mr. Middleton of, both by Writing and Converſation, and I now proceed to lay the Whole before you.

" During theſe Three Years paſt, the Expence occaſioned by the Troops in Brigade, and others commanded by European Officers, has much diſtreſſed the Support of my Houſehold, inſomuch that the Allowance made to the Seraglio and Children of the deceaſed Nabob has been reduced to One Fourth Part of what it was, upon which they have ſubſiſted, in a very diſtreſſed Manner, for theſe Two Years paſt. The Attendants, Writers, Servants, &c. of my Court have received no

Pay for theſe Two Years; and there is at preſent no Part of the Country that can be allotted to the Payment of my Father's private Creditors, whoſe Applications are daily preſſing upon me. All theſe Difficulties I have for theſe Three Years paſt ſtruggled through, and found this Conſolation therein, that it was complying with the Pleaſure of the Honourable Company, and in the Hope that the Supreme Council would make Enquiry, from impartial Perſons, into my diſtreſſed Situation; but I am now forced to a Repreſentation."

Read, the following Extract of a Conſultation of the 3d of April 1780, from Book 26, already delivered in, beginning at Page 61 of the ſame Book.

" Extract of a Letter from C. Purling Eſquire to the Board.

" Dated Lucknow, February 9th 1780.

" Out of this Eſtimate I have omitted the Demand for the Donation to the Army, and the Six Lacks eſtimated Loſs on the Exchange; for the Nabob declares an utter Impoſſibility to provide more Money for the preſent Year; and, indeed, the Situation of his Excellency's Affairs at this Period are ſuch as demand my faithful Repreſentation of them, and a very ſerious Conſideration on the Part of your Honourable Board; and Sir Eyre Coote, who has an Opportunity of judging on the Spot, has required it of me as a Point of indiſpenſable Duty. To be enabled to provide ſo large a Sum upon the reduced State of his Finances, when half the Year is elapſed, and one Harveſt totally deſtroyed for Want of timely Rain, his Excellency is now certainly getting rid of a great Part of the Animals he has kept either for his State or for his Diverſion; has reduced Part of his Troops which attended his Perſon; has diſbanded many of his Battalions raiſed for his Collections; has diſcharged a large Number of the Servants of his Houſhold, among whom are included many old Attendants of his Family; and has put an entire Stop to his Buildings. Notwithſtanding theſe Retrenchments, his Excellency has been obliged to give Aſſignments upon his Jagheerdars to the Amount of near Fifteen Lacks of Rupees.—The only Means of relieving the Nabob from his preſent Diſtreſs, is by ſuſpending the Demand of the Balance of the laſt Year's Account current with the Honourable Company."

Q. That is the Repreſentation you gave at the Time, upon your Recollection?
A. Yes.

Q. Do you think that Repreſentation to have been correct?
A. Yes.

Q. Was the Treaty ſigned by Mr. Briſtow, with the Younger Begum, the ſame Species of Inſtrument with that which was ſigned by Mr. Middleton, with the Elder Begum?
A. No; I believe not: But both Treaties are here, and may be read: They will give Information better than I can.

The Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, that as they conceived they had laid ſufficient Evidence before the Houſe, reſpecting the Treaty with the Elder Begum, they ſhould next call Mr. Middleton to examine him relative to the Treaty with the Younger Begum.

NATHANIEL MIDDLETON Eſquire, was accordingly called in, and examined as follows.

Q. Was you, or was you not, a Second Time at Fyzabad in the Year 1778?
A. I think I was.

Q. Have you any Doubt about being there in the Year 1778?
A. I have a Doubt about the exact Time; but not as to being there a Second Time.

Q. Some Time in the Year 1778 or 1779, or at what Time?
A. Some Time thereabouts I was.

Q. Anſwer as near as you can, whether you was at Fyzabad either in one Year or the other?
A. I was in the Year 1778, as far as I can recollect.

Q. Whether, the Second Time of your being there in the Year 1778, you ſigned any Treaty or Guarantee, of any Kind, with either of the Begums?
A. I think, the ſecond Time I was there, the Nabob Vizier was alſo there; and, according to my Recollection, there was ſome Sort of an Agreement between him and the Younger Begum, the Bhow Begum, to which it is very likely I gave my Signature.

Q. Whether, according to your Recollection, you did, or did not, give your Signature to a Treaty at that Time?
A. I think I did. It will appear upon the Records if I did: I refer to them, and think, according to the beſt of my Recollection, I did.

Q. Did you tranſmit that Treaty, the Original, or a Copy of it, to the Governor General and Council at Calcutta?

A. I ſhould apprehend I did; but I beg Leave to refer to the Records.

Q. Whether you had not Authority or Sanction from Mr. Haſtings, for executing and ſigning that Treaty?

A. The Bhow Begum was always conſidered to be under the immediate Protection of the Company, therefore any Negociation between her and the Nabob, to which I became a Party, I conceive I was authoriſed in, from the ſeveral Inſtructions of the Company. I do not recollect I had any expreſs Orders for the Act to which I am now alluding.

Q. Had you any Communication with Mr. Haſtings upon the Subject of this Treaty, which, according to your Recollection, you had ſigned, after you had ſigned it?

A. I do not believe I had.

Q. Did you not apply to the Secret Committee, ſince your Examination Yeſterday, for Permiſſion to refreſh your Memory, by looking at the Books of your whole Correſpondence while at Lucknow?

A. I did.

Q. Have you been employed in looking over thoſe Books this Morning?

A. For about Ten Minutes I was.

Q. At what Time was you informed the Books would be ready for you?

A. Mr. White called upon me laſt Night, to ſay I might inſpect the Books any Time this Morning. The Note was left at my Houſe when I was not at Home.

Q. When did you receive the Note?

A. I received it laſt Night, but was not at Home when it came.

Q. Have you inſpected them, ſo as to receive all the Information from them that you want, upon this Subject of the Treaty?

A. The Purpoſe of my Reference to the Books of Correſpondence was, to give your Lordſhips a more perfect Account of the Treaty with the Elder Begum than I was able to give Yeſterday, and my Reſearches were entirely confined to the Letters upon that Subject.

Q. Had you a ſufficient Opportunity to refreſh your Memory upon that Subject?

A. As far as the Correſpondence would ſerve to refreſh my Memory, I have.

Q. Was you not examined to this Subject alſo Yeſterday, and a Letter from the Bhow Begum relating to the Treaty read to you?

A. I recollect a Letter being ſhewn to me from the Bhow Begum, which, I underſtood from the Honourable Managers, referred to the Elder Begum.

Q. Whether you have adverted to that Letter, and to a Letter from Mr. Haſtings upon the ſame Subject, To-day?

A. I have no Copy of that Letter from the Bow Begum.

Q. Have you read that Letter To-day?

A. No, I have not.

Q. Have you read a Letter from Mr. Haſtings upon the ſame Subject To-day?

A. I have read a Letter, in my Books of Correſpondence, from Mr. Haſtings in his official Capacity of Governor General, upon this Subject.

Q. Upon the Subject of all the Treaties?

A. Upon this Subject of the Treaties ſubſiſting between the Nabob and the Begums, to which the Engliſh were Security.

Q. Whether the Begum did not conſider the obtaining your Signature to the new Treaty in 1778, as an additional Security to her?

A. No Doubt ſhe did. I believe it will be found the additional Treaty contains ſome additional Articles which were not mentioned, and Stipulations which are not expreſſed, in the original Treaty.

Q. The Treaty of October 1778, you mean?

A. Yes.

Q. It contains other Articles than you mentioned before?

A. Yes; other Articles and Stipulations not mentioned in the original Treaty; I believe it does; I have no Copy of the Treaty.

Q. Do you recollect whether you ſigned this Treaty?

A. To the beſt of my Belief I did ſign it.

Q. Do you remember whether the Elder Begum is not mentioned in that Treaty?
A. I do not recollect whether ſhe is or not; I beg Leave to refer to the Treaty.

Q. Whether you conſidered that Treaty as binding upon you, and upon the Government of Bengal?
A. If it was ſanctioned by the Governor General and Council, I certainly ſhould; I am not certain of the Fact: But had it been ſanctioned by the Governor General and Council, I moſt certainly ſhould.

Q. The Queſtion is, Whether you, in your future Proceedings, treated, and conſidered and acted upon that as a binding Engagement, conſequently as a Sanction, or not?
A. Certainly it depends upon the Terms of my Signature;—poſſibly it might be only to exert my Influence with the Nabob, upon all Occaſions in which he ſhould attempt to infringe the Rights of the Begums.

Q. Do you, or not, recollect whether, in your ſubſequent Dealings with the Begums, that Treaty was conſidered by you as a ſubſiſting and binding Engagement?
A. Yes; I ſhould think it was.

Q. You think it was?
A. I think it was.

Q. Did you conſider this as a regular, ſolemn Engagement, the Treaty of October 1778?
A. Certainly.

Q. Do you know whether this Treaty had any Date?
A. I do not recollect, but I ſhould imagine it had.

Q. Whether you recollect, or have as good Reaſon to believe that this Treaty had a Date, as that the Treaty with the Elder Begum was without a Date? Have you any Reaſon to believe upon that Subject either this Way or that?
A. I know it is uſual to date Treaties; what I ſaid reſpecting the Treaty with the Elder Begum Yeſterday, I took from the Book.

Q. Have you ſeen this Treaty upon the Book?
A. No, I have not.

Q. The Witneſs ſaid, he knew of no Inſtance of a regular Agreement being without a Date; the Witneſs has now ſhewn, that it was without a Date.
A. I ſpoke from my own Knowledge; no Inſtance had come to my Knowledge of a Treaty without a Date.

Q. Do you recollect any now?
A. None.

Q. What are the Circumſtances, which enabled you to recollect ſo much reſpecting this Treaty in October 1778, with the Bhow Begum; and which did not lead you to recollect any Thing of the Negociations of the Nabob with the Elder Begum?
A. I have not a very perfect Recollection of that Treaty with the Bhow Begum; I have only a general Recollection, that it was to terminate ſome Diſputes upon new Matters that had occurred between the Nabob and the Begum, which could not have been Matter of Diſpute, if they had been inſerted in the original Treaty.

The Counſel for the Defendant requeſted, before any new Examination was gone into, that the Treaty might be put into the Hands of the Witneſs, that he might be able, from the Inſpection of it, and his Recollection, to give a better Account of it.

The Houſe obſerved, that the Witneſs had been examined to the whole Progreſs of the Treaty, before he was ſhewn the Treaty; therefore, if there were any particular Circumſtances relative to that Tranſaction, upon which it might be explained, it was fit he ſhould ſee the Treaty, to have an Opportunity of refreſhing his Memory.

The Treaty was ſhewn to the Witneſs; and the following Queſtion was put to him.

Q. You have been underſtood to ſay, you have had an Opportunity of looking into ſome Books? What Books were they; do you recollect them?
A. They were Letter Books; Letters of Correſpondence.

Q. Was it your Letter Book, or a publick Letter Book?
A. A publick Letter Book; my own publick Letters to Government.

Q. Having had that Opportunity, is there any Explanation you are deſirous to give to the Houſe further, of the Depoſition you made Yeſterday?

A. I examined the Books for that Purpoſe to refreſh my Memory, to endeavour to give your Lordſhips a more perfect Account than I could Yeſterday.

Q. What is the Account you would now give?

A. I found the ſeveral Letters read by the Honourable Managers in the Courſe of this Proſecution: I found alſo one from the Board, in which they declined giving me any Authority for concluding the Treaty with the Elder Begum; aſſigning their Reaſons for it: I alſo found a Letter from myſelf to the Governor General and Council, mentioning, that the Nabob Vizier had refuſed poſitively to ratify the Agreement with the Elder Begum. That is all that appears upon the Correſpondence, with reſpect to the Matter. I am, however, inclined to believe, that the Agreement was entered into and ſigned by the Nabob and the Elder Begum; and, I think, it is very probable (I ſpeak from Probability only, without the ſmalleſt Recollection of the Fact), it is very probable I did give my Signature to it: I ſpeak from Probability, not from any Recollection I have now of the Matter, more than I had Yeſterday.

Q. Is that the Whole of the Explanation you mean to give, of the Evidence that you delivered Yeſterday?

A. That is all that I am able to give.

The Managers for the Commons obſerved, That the Witneſs had mentioned having received a Letter from the Board, refuſing to become Guarantee for the Elder Begum: That they denied that Letter to be any Authority from the Board; and deſired it might be now read. But Firſt it would be neceſſary to read Mr. Middleton's Letter.

Read, from Book 76, already delivered in, Extract of a Conſultation of the 9th February 1778, beginning at Page 437 of the ſame Book.

" Honourable Sir and Sirs,

" I had the Honour to addreſs you under Date the 25th inſtant, acquainting you with the Subſtance of the Converſations which had paſſed between the Old Begum and myſelf on the Subject of her propoſed Expedition to Korbûlla. I now do myſelf the Pleaſure to forward you a Tranſlate of a Writing ſhe had preſented to me, containing her ſeveral Requiſitions and Claims, which ſhe expects ſhall be complied with and guaranteed to her by the Company; ſo that it may not be in the Power of the Nabob at his Pleaſure to annul any of the Conditions, or deviate from any of the Proviſions therein ſpecified. That the Honourable Board may be clearly informed of the Nature and Propriety of the Begum's Expectations, I have ſubjoined ſhort explanatory Obſervations to each ſeparate Article; and if the Honourable Board ſhall be pleaſed to conſider them after in the Light it appears to me, I hope to be favoured with their Permiſſion to ſanctify the Agreement in the Manner the Begum requires, in my Publick Character. I have referred the Subject to the Nabob for his Conſideration and Approval; but I have little Expectation that he will of his own Accord acquieſce in the Begum's Propoſitions, however moderate and reaſonable they may appear; and if he ſhould, his Aſſent alone, without the Ratification and Guarantee of the Engliſh, will not be accepted as any kind of Security by the Begum. If however his Excellency approves of theſe Propoſitions, and gives them the Sanction of his Signature, I apprehend there will be no Impropriety in my becoming a Surety for their Performance; in which Caſe, the direct Interpoſition of the Honourable Board will not be neceſſary; but if, on the contrary, he ſhould refuſe his Concurrence, I beg Leave, with humble Submiſſion, to ſuggeſt the Neceſſity of an immediate Exertion of their Influence to ſecure the Begum, whatever they may be pleaſed to conſider her undiſputed Rights; when I doubt not I ſhould be able to prevail upon her to relinquiſh her Deſign of a Pilgrimage to Korbûlla altogether, though ſhe at preſent declares her Intention of proſecuting it at the Expiration of Two or Three Months, even admitting her Requiſitions are complied with. Indeed I have great Reaſon to believe ſhe has no ſerious Intention of undertaking ſo arduous a Taſk, and that her View is only to withdraw herſelf from theſe Dominions, where the Treatment of her Grandſon ſeems to have rendered her Reſidence diſguſting and irkſome to her, and to accept of an honourable Retreat, which I am informed has been offered her, for herſelf and Family, both by the King and Nudjiff Cawn. I am the more confirmed in this Belief, from her extraordinary Partiality to a young Man, who ſhe has bred up from a Child, and adopted as her Son, and who ſhe means ſhall inherit the Reſidue of whatever ſhe may be poſſeſſed of, after deducting from it what ſhe may conſider an adequate Proviſion for her own Family, and immediate Dependants; which Intention ſhe thinks ſhe cannot ſo well execute in this Country, as the Vizier, no doubt, conſiders himſelf the legal Heir to her Property, and if unreſtrained, I am certain, would pay very little Attention to any previous Diſpoſition ſhe might make of it. I form this latter Opinion upon ſome late Declaration which the Nabob has made, importing, that if the Begum was bent upon abandoning his Dominions, in Oppoſition to his Will, it was his Determination that ſhe ſhould not carry more with her than her Wearing Apparel.

" I have, &c.

" Fayzabad, 27th January 1778. (Signed) N. Middleton, Reſident at the Vizier's Court."

Then

Then the Witneſs was aſked,

Q. Did you refer to a Letter from the Board as a Foundation for ſurmiſing that this Guarantee was not ratified?

A. Yes.

Q. What is the Date of the Letter from the Board?

A. It is dated the 23d of March 1778.

The Houſe directed that Letter to be read.

Read, Extract of a Conſultation of the 23d March 1778, from Book 77 already delivered in, beginning at Page 5 of the ſame Book.

☞ [" We have duly conſidered your Letters of the 25th and 27th January, 2d and 3d February, on the Subject of the Complaints and Requiſitions of the Old Begum and Bow Begum.

" We can have no Right to interfere between the Vizier and his Relations or Subjects, for the Redreſs of any Grievances which they may ſuſtain from him, except by Remonſtrance, or in Caſes that we ſhall deem of a Nature ſo groſs and enormous as to caſt a Reproach on the Company, and to involve and affect the Dignity of the Britiſh Name, by withdrawing ourſelves from ſuch a diſhonourable Connection; we muſt therefore decline giving you Authority at preſent to inſiſt on the Nabob's immediate Reſtitution of the Property claimed by the Old Begum, and by the Family of the Nabob Sheer Jung, deceaſed; but as we approve of the Means you have taken to conciliate the Differences that have ariſen with the former, and diſſuade the Nabob from the Act of Oppreſſion which he intended to commit on the Eſtate of the latter, we deſire you will repeat your Remonſtrances to the Vizier on both theſe Points in the Name of this Government; repreſenting to him the Conſequences of ſuch an arbitrary Proceeding; the Reproach to which his Honour and Reputation, as well as ours, from being connected with him, will be expoſed by ſuch Acts of Cruelty and Injuſtice; and the Right, which we derive from the Nature of our Alliance with him, to expect that he will pay a Deference to our Remonſtrances.

" If he ſhall perſiſt in his Refuſal after this to agree to any reaſonable Terms, you are to take no further Steps till you have adviſed us thereof, and of every Circumſtance attending it, that we may give you our final Orders for your Guidance.] ☜

§ (" Having given the Old Begum ſuch a Proof of our Deſire to aſſiſt her, and to obtain Security " for her in her preſent Situation, we hope ſhe will be ſatisfied to continue where ſhe is, as we can " by no Means encourage her Wiſh to remove with her perſonal Wealth from the Nabob's Do- " minions.

" With reſpect to the Bow Begum, her Grievances come before us on a very different Footing; " ſhe is entitled to our Protection by an Act not ſought by us, but ſolicited by the Nabob him- " ſelf, and granted in Compliance with his and her Requeſt; we therefore impower and direct " you to afford your Support and Protection to her in the due Maintenance of all the Rights ſhe " poſſeſſes in virtue of the Treaty executed between her and her Son, under the Guarantee of " the Company, and againſt every Attempt that may be, directly or indirectly, made to infringe " them: At the ſame Time, that we recommend the greateſt Delicacy to you in every Caſe of " this Nature, we deſire that you will act with Firmneſs and Reſolution, and, as far as you can, " with Effect.") §

Then the Witneſs was aſked;

Q. Did you proceed, upon that Letter, with the Elder Begum, upon the Notion of its being, or not being, a Ratification of any Agreement made between her and the Nabob, and guaranteed by the Company?

A. I do not recollect I did.

The Counſel for the Defendant requeſted, That an Allegation in the Defendant's Anſwer, in which he denies, that any Guarantee of the Britiſh Nation was ever pledged to the Elder Begum for her Protection, might be read.

The ſame was read, as follows:

" And the ſaid Warren Haſtings does not know or believe, that any other Interferences, Powers, or Authorities, were made, given, granted, or confirmed, by the ſaid Governor General, and the ſaid Council, for the Purpoſe aforeſaid: And he denies that any Guarantee of the Britiſh Nation, or any Guarantee of any Kind whatever, was, by the Reſident, under the Authority of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, ever pledged to the ſaid Elder Begum for her Protection."

Q. (*from a Lord*). What do you underſtand by the Words of the Council " approving of " the Means you had uſed?"

A. The Step I had taken in going to Fyzabad, to endeavour to reconcile the Diſputes between the Nabob and his Mother and Grandmother.

Q. Did not the Nabob, at the Time of executing the Treaty of 1775, where ſhe gave 56 Lacks, in Lieu of all Demands made upon her, give her a Coulnama, as a Pledge upon that Occaſion?

A. I underſtood he did.

Q. Was that Coulnama tranſmitted to Calcutta, or any Copy of it?

A. I was not at Lucknow at that Time.

Q. (*by a Manager.*) Where was you in March and April 1780?

A. I was at Calcutta, or ſomewhere very near it.

Q. Did Mr. Haſtings demand any Explanation from you at that Time with reſpect to the Treaty tranſmitted by Mr. Purling?

A. No.

Q. *(by a Lord.)* With regard to your Proceeding ſubſequent to the Receipt of the Letter from the Board, I wiſh to know whether you did ſignify to either of the Parties, namely, to the Begums or either of them, or to the Nabob, that the Company would not guarantee the Agreement between them?

A. I don't remember that I made any Communication of that Sort.

The Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, they would now proceed to examine the Witneſs upon the other Heads of Evidence.

Q. Whether, during any Part of the Year 1778, you ſaw or knew of any Diſaffection or hoſtile Temper in the Begums towards the Britiſh Government?

A. I did not.

Q. Whether you did not uſe your utmoſt Endeavours to perſuade the Elder Begum to forego her Intention of quitting the Nabob's Dominions?

A. I certainly did.

Q. Whether the Begums did not conceive they had many powerful Enemies at the Nabob's Court?

A. I do not recollect they made me acquainted with their Conceptions.

Q. Did they make any Complaints to you of the Treatment which they received, either from the Nabob, or any of his Servants, or Perſons employed in his Government?

A. To the beſt of my Recollection, they complained of Interference with their Right by different People of the Nabob's Government—of occaſional Interferences.

Q. Whether or not you underſtood them as looking to the Britiſh Government for Support and Protection?—When they made thoſe Repreſentations to you, with what View did you ſuppoſe they made them?

A. To get them redreſſed.

Q. That is, to you as Britiſh Reſident?

A. Yes, to uſe my Influence with the Vizier to get them redreſſed.

Q. Whether they addreſſed themſelves to you to uſe your Influence which your being Reſident for the Britiſh Government gave you with the Vizier, or did you underſtand them to apply to you with a View of going to your own Government for further Aſſiſtance?

A. I conceive they meant I ſhould uſe my Influence to procure this Redreſs, both with the Vizier and my own Government.

Q. Did you know of any other Power or Connection in India, to which the Begums looked with greater Confidence than to the Britiſh Government, to afford them Protection?

A. No, I did not, at that Time.

Q. *(by a Lord.)* I wiſh to aſk, as to the Time when you ſigned this Treaty between the Nabob and the Begum, whether it was before or after the Receipt of the Letter from the Board?

A. May I aſk, with which Begum?

Q. The Elder?

A. I have informed your Lordſhips, I do not recollect poſitively ſigning that Treaty at all.

Q. Whether the Tranſaction of that Treaty, ſuch as it was, was before or after the 23d of March?

A. I think it muſt have been after that Letter, if I did ſign it.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* How came you to ſign the Treaty after that Letter, underſtanding it as you underſtand it?—or did you ſign it?

A. I am not certain I did ſign it: If I did, I ſaid before, it was probably as pledging myſelf to uſe my Influence with the Nabob, as far as I could, to prevent his infringing upon the Begum; but not as looking upon myſelf as having any Authority from the Government under which I ſerved.

Q. I deſire

Q. I deſire to know, whether you did not, upon another Occaſion, declare that if you had ſigned ſuch a Paper, you muſt have had an Authority for it?

A. If I ſigned it as a Guarantee upon the Behalf of the Company, I do take it for granted I muſt have had an Authority for it.

Q. Whether you made uſe at that Time of any ſuch Qualification?

A. I don't recollect I did.

Q. Whether, having excuſed yourſelf upon the Weakneſs and Imperfections of your Memory, your Want of the Power of reſorting to Materials, and the Length of Time that has paſſed ſince thoſe Tranſactions, you did not, early laſt December 1787, apply to a Member of the Secret Committee for Leave to inſpect your Books of Correſpondence?

A. Yes, I did.

Q. Whether, in conſequence of that Application, the Committee did not order that you ſhould be permitted to have Acceſs to, and to take Copies from, your Books of Correſpondence, laid before the Committee the laſt Seſſions, upon the Impeachment of Mr. Haſtings, and left at the India Houſe?

A. They gave me Permiſſion to inſpect them as far as I found neceſſary.

Q. Did they give you Permiſſion to take Copies?

A. I do not recollect whether the Permiſſion expreſſed that; but I imagine it did.

Q. Whether you did not know that an Impeachment againſt Mr. Haſtings was depending in the Houſe of Commons, in which thoſe Treaties were charged as exiſting?

A. I heard there was an Impeachment depending before the Houſe of Commons, but I cannot ſay I remember particularly the Articles of it.

Q. The Queſtion is, Whether you remember that one of the Articles turned upon the Exiſtence of the Treaty with the Elder Begum, or not?

A. Not that it turned upon the Exiſtence of the Treaty with the Elder Begum; but with the Younger Begum, certainly.

Q. Whether you were not employed in drawing up or furniſhing Materials for an Anſwer to that very Charge?

A. I believe I informed your Lordſhips Yeſterday, that I did furniſh ſome Materials to Major Scott reſpecting that Article of the Charge.

Q. Do you remember whether any of the Materials related to this particular Point of the Treaty with the Elder Begum in that Article of the Charge?

A. I do not recollect particularly; but I take it for granted they did.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* Whether you have ever read that Article of the Charge?

A. Yes, I have.

Q. *(from a Manager.)* Was you conſulted upon drawing any Part of Mr. Haſtings's Defence as preſented to the Houſe of Lords.

I do not recollect I was; I informed your Lordſhips Yeſterday that I was occaſionally at Drapers Hall, and that the firſt Time I went there was by Accident. I think it neceſſary to confirm that Declaration to your Lordſhips, and to inform you how it aroſe: the Occaſion of my Viſit there was from a Note that came from Major Scott (Mr. Haſtings at this Time was not in London, but in Scotland)—Major Scott informed me that Mr. Haſtings's Buſineſs was going on at Drapers Hall—that they were preparing for the Trial at Drapers Hall, and whenever I went into the City he wiſhed me to call in there—The firſt Time I did go into the City I did call in, as he had deſired, at Drapers Hall.

Q. *(by the Managers.)* Whether a Viſit in conſequence of a written Appointment and Note, is your Idea of an accidental Calling? Whether that was the Idea you meant to convey of an accidental Calling by a Note from Major Scott informing you that Mr. Haſtings's Buſineſs was going on?

A. Yes; it requeſting I would call in whenever I went into the City.

Q. That was what you meant by an accidental Calling?

A. Yes.

Q. How ſoon was your firſt Viſit into the City after you received that Note from Major Scott?

A. I do not recollect, but I think it was ſome Days after.

Q. Whether you do not know that Major Scott was the profeſſed Agent of Mr. Haſtings?

A. I did not know that he was the profeſſed Agent of Mr. Haſtings; I knew he was a Friend of Mr. Haſtings, and attended there to aſſiſt Mr. Haſtings's Buſineſs all in his Power.

Q. Whether you do not know that Major Scott came over from India to be the Agent of Mr. Haſtings in England?

A. I have

A. I have heard ſo; but I ſuppoſe, of courſe, Major Scott's Agency ceaſed upon Mr. Haſtings's own Arrival in England.

Q. Whether the Witneſs did not go to Drapers Hall with Mr. Scott the firſt Time?
A. I do not believe I did, but I cannot ſay poſitively—I do not believe I did.

Q. I underſtand Mr. Smith has a Houſe at Drapers Hall?
A. Yes.

Q. He lives there?
A. Yes.

Q. Did you go to his Houſe?
A. Yes.

Q. And who did you inquire for?
A. I generally inquired for Major Scott.

Q. When you went to Mr. Smith's at Drapers Hall, did the Converſation, or not, turn upon the Subject of this Charge at any of the Times?
A. No doubt, it did every Time I went there.

Q. How did it happen, that frequently converſing upon this important Subject, which was a Matter of Charge before this Court, you never took any Means of refreſhing your Memory till this Morning? Did you take any Means to refreſh your Memory till this Morning?
A. I do not recollect particularly; I ſaw all the Papers and Books from Time to Time, with reſpect to this Buſineſs, at Drapers Hall.

Q. *(from Counſel.)* With regard to the Books you have mentioned, whether they were public or private Letters which the Honourable Committee took under their Charge?
A. They were Copies of public Letters, I believe.

Q. Were thoſe Copies of Letters that were before the Committee of the Houſe of Commons, Copies that were made by you, or who were they made by?
A. They were made by me, or by Perſons employed by me.

Q. Do they alſo appear upon the Bengal Conſultations?
A. I believe they do.

Q. Whether the Books were the Property of the Eaſt India Company, or your own Books: Were they Copies for your own Uſe, or for publick Authority?
A. Copies taken for my own Uſe.

Q. How came you diſpoſſeſſed of them?
A. They were produced by me to the Committee of the Honourable Houſe of Commons, who detained them.

Q. Do you mean the Committee of Managers, or the Committee of the whole Houſe of Commons?
A. The Committee of the whole Houſe.

Q. Were they depoſited with the Committee of the whole Houſe at your Deſire, or by the Authority of the Houſe?
A. I was required by the Houſe to bring them, which I complied with, and they were left there.

Q. Did you deſire to have them back?
A. Not formally.

The Counſel for the Defendant acquainted the Houſe, that as they underſtood the Witneſs was to be called again by the Managers for the Commons, they would defer their Examination of him till ſuch Time as the Examination on the Part of the Managers for the Commons was fully cloſed.

Q. *(by the Managers.)* Whether the Witneſs had any Acceſs to thoſe Papers while they continued in the Cuſtody of the Houſe of Commons, and whether he had not Permiſſion to examine them?
A. I have already informed your Lordſhips I had ſuch Permiſſion from the Houſe of Commons.

Q. Whether you had not Acceſs to them previous to the Time of their being referred to the Committee of the Managers upon this Impeachment?
A. It is impoſſible for me to ſay when they were referred to the Committee of the Managers; upon my firſt Application, Mr. Burke, One of the Honourable Managers, gave me Permiſſion to have Acceſs to them whenever I pleaſed.

Q. Whether

Q. Whether you had not Acceſs to them whilſt they were in the Cuſtody of the Clerk who keeps the Papers of the Committee of the Whole Houſe?

A. I had Acceſs to them.

The Witneſs was directed to withdraw.

Then the Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, they had now cloſed their Evidence, ſo far as it related to the Rights of the Begums, and the Guarantee of the Company; and they ſhould now proceed to the Infractions of thoſe Rights: For the better underſtanding of which it would be neceſſary previouſly to explain the preliminary Steps and whole Conduct of Mr. Haſtings, with reſpect to the Nomination of Mr. Middleton to be the Reſident, and in fact his private and confidential Agent, at the Nabob's Court at Lucknow.

Then Mr. Hudſon, being again called in, produced Book 106, intituled, "Bengal Secret Conſultations, from the 25th October to the 28th December 1774."

Read, Extract of a Conſultation of the 25th October 1774, beginning at Page 39 of the ſaid Book.

"Fort William, the 25th October 1774.

"At a Council; Preſent,

"The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
Lieutenant General John Clavering,
The Honourable George Monſon,
Richard Barwell, } Eſquires.
Philip Francis, }

"The Board proceed to the Conſideration of that Part which reſpects the Political State of Affairs in India.

"Read the General Letters of laſt Year to the Court of Directors as far as relate to the Treaty of Benaras and the Rohilla Expedition.

"Read the Treaty of Banaras, and the Vizier's Requiſition for the March of the Brigade.

"Read the Governor's Report on his Return to Banaras.

"The Commander in Chief propoſes, that the Governor General be deſired to lay before the Board his original Correſpondence with the Reſident at the Vizier's Court, and with Colonel Champion commanding the Troops acting in Conjunction with the Army of the Vizier.

"The Governor obſerves on this Propoſition, that he will lay before the Board all ſuch Extracts of the Reſident's and Colonel Champion's Letters as regard the Conduct of Public Affairs; but as they may contain many Things in the Courſe of a free and perſonal Communication, which might not be proper for a public Record, and as he believes that many of them do contain ſuch, he begs leave to decline laying the original Letters, or the Whole of the Correſpondence, before the Board.

"The General, in Reply to the Governor, offers the following for the Conſideration of the Board.

"In order that the Board may judge of the Nature and Extent of the Engagements which have been contracted with Suja Dowla, and how far they have been fulfilled by the taking of Puttergur, and by the entire Reduction of the Rohillah Country, and with a View to our claiming the 40 Lacks of Rupees ſtipulated by thoſe Engagements, and conſequently whether it will be ptoper to ſend an Order for the immediate Recall of the Brigade, or to leave it there, till Suja Dowla pleaſes to ſend it back, it appears abſolutely neceſſary that the Whole of Mr. N. Middleton's and Colonel Champion's Correſpondence, which the late Preſident maintained with them, they being both employed on a Public Service, ſhould be communicated to this Board; and for the Reaſons above ſtated he moves, That the Governor be deſired to lay the Whole of the Correſpondence with the Reſident and Colonel Champion, according to his firſt Propoſal, before the Board.

"The Majority of the Board agree in the General's Propoſition, and reſolve, That the Governor be deſired to give in the Letters moved for by the General accordingly.

"The Governor enters his Diſſent to this Reſolution of the Board, for Reaſons which he will deliver in Writing To-morrow (*a*)."

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° XXVIII.

Read alſo, the following Extract of a Conſultation of 26th October 1774, beginning at Page 47 of the ſame Book.

" Fort William, the 26th October 1774.

" At a Council; Preſent,

" The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
Lieutenant General John Clavering,
The Honourable George Monſon,
Richard Barwell, Philip Francis, } Eſquires.

" The Governor delivers in the Minute in Diſſent to the Reſolution of the Majority of the Board Yeſterday, which he then promiſed, as follows:

" I diſſent from the Reſolution of the Board, becauſe I do not think the Whole of the Correſpondence which the Commander in Chief deſires to have laid before the Board, is neceſſary for their Information, and becauſe, as I have already declared, there are ſeveral Parts of Mr. Middleton's, which comprehend an unreſerved, and confidential Communication of his Opinion, and of ſuch Occurrences as he judged neceſſary for my private Information, entered into, and carried on by him, on my repeated Aſſurances that I would not reveal any Part of his Correſpondence, which might ſubject him to ill Will or Inconvenience.

" That I had a Right to give Mr. Middleton ſuch Aſſurances at the Time I delivered him his Inſtructions, cannot be doubted; and it will be found perfectly conſonant to the Truſt repoſed in me by the Adminiſtration. It was the Condition and expreſs Declaration of the Board in his Appointment, that he ſhould be my Official Agent in the Maintenance of that Intercourſe with the Vizier, which the Honourable Company had committed eſpecially and ſolely to my Charge, and for which I alone was reſponſible; ſuch were the Ideas and the Practice, with no Exceptions which could invalidate the Rule, of every Adminiſtration in Bengal, from the Year 1757 to the Diſſolution of the late Government, and I will venture to appeal to the Members of the laſt Council, whether they did not underſtand that I was allowed to employ the Services of Mr. Middleton with the Latitude I have deſcribed.

" If the Latitude allowed to me in the Exerciſe of theſe Conſtitutional Powers by the former Adminiſtration, ſhould be deemed under the New Government too extenſive, it depends on them to retrench it; but I conceive that Engagements of whatever Nature contracted by me during that Period, underſtood to be conſiſtent with the Rules of the Service, and the Powers veſted in me, can loſe no Part of their Obligation by a Change of Government. If theſe Engagements were legal, no Power on Earth can authorize me to violate them; much leſs ſhall I ſubmit to an ex poſt facto Law of ſo ſudden Formation: if they were not legal, I ſhall patiently ſubmit to the Cenſure of thoſe to whom only I am accountable.

" I muſt be permitted further to obſerve, That to me the whole Proceeding in this Buſineſs carries the Air of an Inquiſition into my perſonal Conduct, in my Negociations with the Vizir. After having ſolemnly declared to the Board, that I would lay before them every Part of the Correſpondence required, which could give any Information upon Public Affairs; without waiting for this Communication, without knowing whether it would furniſh them with every Light that could be deſired, or whether any Chaſm would be found in the Intelligence, for want of the Reſt of the Correſpondence, they arbitrarily reſolve, That I ſhould expoſe to them all the Minutiæ of a confidential Correſpondence, and betray into public Record the unreſerved Opinions of a young Man, hazarded only on the moſt ſacred Aſſurances of Secrecy, from the only Perſon to whom he looked upon himſelf as accountable in that immediate Duty. I muſt declare, that I regard this as prejudging a Matter not yet compleatly laid before the Board, merely to convey a Cenſure on my former Adminiſtration, in the Branch of Correſpondence with the Foreign Powers, and to introduce the Change propoſed with every Circumſtance of Mortification to me.

" I will conclude with a few Words, which I think neceſſary, reſpecting Mr. Middleton, for obviating any Conſtruction to his Prejudice which may be drawn from what I have ſaid of the ſecret Nature of Part of his Correſpondence. I therefore now declare, that I never either expected or received from him any Information reſpecting Individuals, which the ſtricteſt Honour could not juſtify, nor has he ever conveyed to me an Opinion or a Word reflecting upon the Character of any Gentleman in the Service, unleſs the Letters which I ſhall lay before the Board ſhall be conſtrued to have ſuch Tendency. As to the reſt, I am certain that the whole of Mr. Middleton's Management, including even his moſt ſecret and confidential Correſpondence, whenever it ſhall be publicly known, will reflect Honour, both on his Principles and Abilities, and recommend him to the Notice of his Employers, in a Manner that will be favourable to himſelf, and do Credit to me in the Choice I made of him.

" I have now formally to acquaint the Board, that all the Official Letters of Mr. Nathaniel Middleton, and ſuch Parts, even of his Private Correſpondence, as I can with Propriety ſhew, ſhall be laid before them; a Copy alſo ſhall be delivered of my Letters addreſſed to him, in which I ſhall obſerve the ſame Reſervation.

" All

" All Colonel Champion's Official Letters, ſhall be laid before the Board, with Copies of mine to him if required; but ſuch as have paſſed between us of a familiar and friendly Communication, I do not think myſelf authorized to produce, becauſe they were written only for our mutual Information, and his are expreſsly marked with a diſtinct Mode of Addreſs, for thoſe which are intended for Official, and for thoſe which he intended as confidential. I am the more obſervant of this Rule towards Colonel Champion, becauſe our Correſpondence has not been altogether cordial on many Points; and we have ſeveral Times expoſtulated with each other on theſe Topicks, with the Freedom of private Friends, and in a Stile which though decent in every Degree, is yet different perhaps from the formal Addreſſes of Official Correſpondence.

" (Signed) Warren Haſtings."

" The General thinks it proper to proteſt againſt the Governor's Refuſal to deliver up the Whole of the Correſpondence, and will deliver his Reaſons in a Minute To-morrow.

" Colonel Monſon the ſame; and

" Mr. Francis the ſame.

" Colonel Monſon propoſes the following Queſtion to the Board:

" Whether or not Mr. Middleton ſhould be continued Reſident at the Court of the Vizir, the Governor having refuſed to lay before the Board the Whole of his Correſpondence?

" This Queſtion being accordingly put;

" Mr. Francis thinks that he ſhould not be continued.

" Mr. Barwell thinks that it would be improper to remove him at this Juncture.

" Colonel Monſon thinks that Mr. Middleton ſhould not be continued there.

" The Commander in Chief alſo thinks that he ought not to be continued.

" The Governor objects to the Removal of Mr. Middleton.

" Reſolved by the Majority of the Board, that Mr. Nathaniel Middleton be not continued Reſident at the Vizir's Court.

" The Governor enters the following Diſſent to this Reſolution:

" I diſſent from the Reſolution of the Majority of the Board, for the Diſmiſſion of Mr. Nathaniel Middleton from his Employment; and I hereby enter my ſolemn Proteſt againſt all the Conſequences of ſo violent a Meaſure, which proclaims to all the Powers of Hindoſtan, in almoſt the firſt Public Act of the new Adminiſtration, the total Abolition of the Authority which they have hitherto ſeen exerciſed by me, either in Perſon or through my Official Agent, as the firſt and executive Member of the Government of Bengal, an Authority which has been confirmed to me, by an Act of the Britiſh Legiſlature, and eſpecially aſſigned me by the Inſtructions of the Honourable the Court of Directors, in the Clauſe appointing me the ſole Channel of Correſpondence with the Princes and Powers of India.

" (Signed) Warren Haſtings (*a*)."

Then the Witneſs delivered in Book 39, intituled, " Bengal Secret Council."

Read, the following Extract of a Conſultation of the 2d December 1776, beginning at Page 613 of the ſaid Book.

" Fort William, the 2d December 1776.

" At a Council; Preſent,

" The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
General Clavering,
Richard Barwell, } Eſquires.
Philip Francis, }

" The Governor General moves, That Mr. John Briſtow be recalled from the Court of the Nabob of Oude, and that Mr. Nathaniel Middleton be reſtored to the Appointment of Preſident at that Court (*b*).

Read, alſo, the following Extract from the ſame Conſultation, beginning at Page 631 of the ſame Book.

" Reſolved, that Mr. John Briſtow be recalled to the Preſidency from the Court of the Nabob of Oude, and that Mr. Nathaniel Middleton be reſtored to the Appointment of Reſident at that Court, ſubject to the Orders and Authority of the Governor General and Council, conformably to the Motion of the Governor General (*c*)."

Then the Witneſs produced Book 108, intituled, " Bengal Diſpatches, 31ſt January 1776 to 28th November 1777."

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° XXIX. (*b*) Vide Appendix, N° XXX. (*c*) Vide Appendix, N° XXXI.

Read,

Read, the following Extract of a Letter from the Court of Directors to the Governor General and Council in Bengal, 4th July 1777; beginning at Page 693 of the ſaid Book.

11. " Upon the moſt careful Peruſal of your Proceedings of the 2d December 1776, relative to the Recall of Mr. Briſtow from the Court of the Nabob of Oude, and the Appointment of Mr. Nathaniel Middleton to that Station, we muſt declare our ſtrongeſt Diſapprobation of the Whole of that Tranſaction.

12. " We obſerve that the Governor General's Motion for the Recall of Mr. Briſtow, includes that for the Reſtoration of Mr. Nathaniel Middleton; but as neither of thoſe Meaſures appear to us neceſſary, or even juſtifiable, they cannot receive our Approbation.

13. " With reſpect to Mr. Briſtow, we find no Shadow of Charge againſt him. It appears that he has executed the Board to the entire Satisfaction even of thoſe Members of Council who did not concur in his Appointment. You have unanimouſly recommended him to our Notice; Attention to your Recommendation has induced us to afford him Marks of our Favour, and to reannex the Emoluments affixed by you to his Appointment, which had been diſcontinued by our Order. And as we muſt be of Opinion, that a Perſon of acknowledged Abilities, whoſe Conduct has thus gained him the Eſteem of his Superiors, ought not to be degraded without juſt Cauſe, we do not heſitate to interpoſe in his Behalf, and therefore direct that Mr. Briſtow do forthwith return to his Station of Reſident at Oude, from which he has been ſo improperly removed (*a*)."

Then the Witneſs produced Book 79, intituled, " Bengal Council, 26 September to 14 November 1780."

Read, the following Extract of a Conſultation of 2d October, beginning at Page 61 of the ſame Book.

" Fort William, 2d October 1780.

Pub Dept. Monday.

At a Council; Preſent,
The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident.
Philip Francis, Edward Wheler, } Eſquires.
Lieutenant General Sir Eyre Coote K. B.

Motion from Mr. Francis,

" Mr. Francis moves, That the 11th, 12th, and 13th Paragraphs of the Company's general Letter of the 18th July 1777; and the 149th Paragraph of the general Letter of the 23d December 1778, be now read.

" Read, the abovementioned Paragraphs of the Company's general Letters of the 18th July 1777, and 23d December 1778.

for the Re-appointment of Mr. Briſtow at Lucknow.

" Mr. Francis moves, That in Obedience to the Company's Orders, Mr. Briſtow be forthwith appointed, and directed to return to his Station, of Reſident at Owde; and that Mr. Purling be ordered to deliver over Charge of the Office to Mr. Briſtow, immediately on his Arrival, and return himſelf forthwith to the Preſidency.

" Alſo, That the Governor General be requeſted to furniſh Mr. Briſtow with the uſual Letter of Credence to the Nabob Vizier."

Read alſo, from the ſame Conſultation, Extract of the Governor General's Minute, beginning at Page 64 of the ſaid Book.

" I will aſk, Who is Mr. Briſtow, that a Member of the Adminiſtration ſhould, at ſuch a Time, hold him forth as an Inſtrument for the Degradation of the Firſt executive Member of this Government? What are the profeſſed Objects of his Appointment? What are the Merits and Services, or what the Qualifications which entitle him to ſuch an uncommon Diſtinction?—Is it for his ſuperior Integrity, or from his eminent Abilities, that he is to be dignified at ſuch Hazards of every Conſideration, that ought to influence Members of this Adminiſtration? Of the former I know no Proofs; I am ſure that it is not an Evidence of it, that he has been enabled to make himſelf the Principal in ſuch a Competition: and for the Teſt of his Abilities, I appeal to the Letter which he has dared to write to this Board, and which I am aſhamed to ſay we have ſuffered. I deſire that a Copy of it may be inſerted in this Day's Proceedings; that it may ſtand before the Eyes of every Member of the Board, when he ſhall give his Vote upon a Queſtion for giving their Confidence to a Man, their Servant, who has publickly inſulted them, his Maſters, and the Members of the Government to whom he owes his Obedience; who, aſſuming an Aſſociation with the Court of Directors, and erecting himſelf into a Tribunal, has arraigned them for Diſobedience of Orders, paſſed Judgement upon them, and condemned or acquitted them as their Magiſtrate and Superior. Let the Board conſider, whether a Man, poſſeſſed of ſo independant a Spirit, who has already ſhewn ſuch a Contempt of their Authority, who has ſhewn himſelf ſo

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° XXXII.

wretched

wretched an Advocate for his own Cauſe, and Negociator for his own Intereſt, is fit to be truſted with the Guardianſhip of their Honour, the Execution of their Meaſures, and as their confidential Manager and Negociator with the Princes of India (*a*)."

Read, alſo, a further Extract of the ſaid Minute, beginning at Page 70 of the ſaid Book.

" The Removal of Mr. Middleton, my Agent at the Court of the Nabob of Owde, was the firſt Act of a Majority of this Adminiſtration, in the Year 1774, to proclaim the Annihilation of my Authority; and the Effect moſt completely anſwered that Intention; for, from that Moment, I was conſidered, both at the Court of Owde and in every other Court which had any Connection with this Government, in no other Light than as the conſtrained Inſtrument of exerciſing an Authority, which had been eſtabliſhed on the Ruins of my own. Such muſt be the evident Effect of the preſent Queſtion, if it ſhall be carried againſt me (*b*)."

Read, alſo, from the ſame Book, Extract of a Conſultation of the 3d of October 1780, beginning at Page 95 of the ſame.

" Fort William, 3d October 1780.

" At a Council; Preſent,

" The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident; Pub Dept. Tueſday.

Philip Francis, } Eſquires;
Edward Wheler, }

Lieutenant General Sir Eyre Coote, K. B.

" The Governor General delivers in the following Minute:

" I cannot, conſiſtently with what I conſider due to the Dignity and Authority of my public Station, and to my own Character and Feelings as a Man, conſent to affix my Signature to the Letters of Credence or Inſtructions of Mr. Briſtow, as Reſident at the Court of Oude. The Court of Directors, after having, in their firſt Inſtructions to this Government, expreſsly enjoined every Member of the Board not only to be guided by the Voice of the Majority, but alſo to ſubſcribe to all Letters, Orders, Acts, and Meaſures, reſulting from the Deciſions of ſuch Majority, have ſince thought proper to compliment General Clavering and Mr. Francis upon their Departure from this Rule, in Inſtances where their Sentiments have not accorded with thoſe of the other Members of the Board. This will be a Juſtification to me in the Reſolution I have taken; for whatever Law is binding an ane* Member of the Adminiſtration, muſt certainly be ſo to the Whole; and although it is a Latitude I neither approve or ſhould in general wiſh to avail myſelf of, yet in this very particular Inſtance I truſt I ſhall ſtand acquitted, not only to my Employers, but to the whole World. I muſt therefore deſire that the Board will deviſe ſome other Means of notifying Mr. Briſtow's Appointment to the Vizier; and as they have thought it incumbent on them, as a Point of official Duty, to revive and put in Force an antiquated Order of the Court of Directors in Favour of Mr. Briſtow, which, for the Reaſons aſſigned in my Minute of Yeſterday, will neceſſarily be conſidered by all the Country Powers as a Superceſſion of my Authority, I am yet willing to hope that the Board will not only liſten to, but afford me their Support, in a Motion which I ſhall beg Leave to make, with a View to repair the Injury which I conceive my public Station has ſuſtained, and avert in ſome Degree the prejudicial Effects which this Meaſure cannot fail to produce on our Affairs. * Sic in Orig.

" I propoſe that Mr. Briſtow's Appointment be limited ſolely to the Conduct of ſuch political Negociations, Correſpondence, and Tranſactions, as this Government may now, or at any future Period, be engaged in with the Vizier, and in no Shape whatever to interfere in any Matters reſpecting our pecuniary Engagements with his Excellency. That a ſeparate Agent be appointed by us to that Truſt, whoſe Duty it ſhall be to receive, collect, and manage the Tuncaws, or Aſſignments, which have been, or may hereafter be, granted by the Nabob for the Liquidation of the Claims of this Government upon him. That he be entruſted with the Adjuſtment of all Accounts relative to theſe Claims with the Nabob, and his Miniſters, with all Diſburſements to the Paymaſters of the Company's Troops ſtationed in the Dominions of the Vizier; as alſo to his Excellency's own Military Eſtabliſhment under Britiſh Officers, &c. remitting the Reſidue of his Collections immediately to us, and that he be directly amenable to our Authority and Orders, and in no Reſpect whatever dependant on, or connected with the Office of the Reſident: And as Mr. Purling cannot continue with a diminiſhed Commiſſion, and as it now becomes more than ever neceſſary that I ſhould have a Perſon in Station in thoſe Provinces, not only in whom I can confide, but who is publickly known to be attached to me, I propoſe Mr. Middleton for the above Office, hoping to meet with the Concurrence and Support of the Board.

Sir Eyre Coote.—I agree to the Governor General's Propoſal of the Appointment of Mr. Middleton to the Office mentioned, not becauſe Mr. Purling may not continue at Lucknow with Debates.

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° XXXIII. (*b*) Vide Appendix, Ibid.

a diminiſhed

a diminiſhed Commiſſion, but becauſe Mr. Nathaniel Middleton is a Perſon publickly known to be attached to the Governor General. The Neceſſity of the Times requires an Appearance of that kind.

Mr. Wheler.—I object to the Queſtion.

Mr. Francis.—The Office deſcribed in the Motion, is the ſame which Mr. Briſtow held before, and which has been held ſince, by Mr. Middleton and Mr. Purling. I know no Reaſon why it ſhould be diminiſhed, and ſo materially altered when it is given to Mr. Briſtow. I therefore cannot conſent to the Propoſition. At the ſame Time, it is a Matter of Indifference to me, by whom the Duties propoſed to be veſted by Mr. Middleton are exerciſed.

" The Governor General's Motion carried in the Affirmative.

" Reſolved accordingly, That Mr. Briſtow's Appointment be limited ſolely to the Conduct of ſuch political Negociations, Correſpondence, and Tranſactions, as this Government may now, or at any futnre Period, be engaged in with the Vizier; and that he, in no Shape whatever, interfere in any Matters reſpecting our pecuniary Engagements with his Excellency.

" Reſolved, That Mr. Nathaniel Middleton be appointed Agent on the Part of this Government for receiving, collecting, and managing the Tuncaws or Aſſignments which have been or may be granted by the Nabob, for the Liquidation of the Claims of this Government upon him; that he be entruſted with the Adjuſtment of all Accounts relative to theſe Claims with the Nabob and his Miniſters, with all Diſburſements to the Paymaſters of the Company's Troops ſtationed in the Dominions of the Vizier, as alſo to his Excellency's own Military Eſtabliſhment, under Britiſh Officers, &c. remitting the Reſidue of his Collections immediately to us; and that he be directly amenable to our Authority and Orders, and in no Reſpect whatever dependant on or connected with the Office of Reſident.

" Mr. Francis moves, That as the Governor General declines ſigning the Letter of Credence for Mr. Briſtow, Mr. Briſtow's Appointment may be communicated to Mr. Purling by the Board, with Directions to make it known to the Vizier.

" Agreed to.

" Ordered, That Mr. Charles Purling be directed to deliver over Charge of all the Papers of the Office hitherto held by him, which have a Relation to the Office to which Mr. Briſtow has been appointed, to Mr. Briſtow; and that he be directed to deliver over Charge to Mr. Nathaniel Middleton of all the Papers and Accounts of the Office hitherto held by him, which have a Relation to the Office to which Mr. Middleton is appointed, together with the Balance of Caſh in his Hands (*a*)."

Then the Witneſs produced Book 35, intituled, " Bengal Secret Council, 2d April to 14th June 1781."

Read, Extract of a Conſultation of 21ſt of May 1781, beginning at Page 1305 of the ſaid Book.

" Fort William, 21ſt May 1781.

" At a Council; Preſent,
The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
and
Edward Wheler Eſquire;
Lietenant General Sir Eyre Coote, K. B. abſent on Command at the Preſidency of Fort St. George.

" The Governor General finds himſelf under the diſagreeable Neceſſity of reviving the Subject of Mr. Briſtow's Appointment of Reſident at the Court of the Nabob of Owde, and of moving that he may be recalled. His general Reaſons for this Motion have been recorded very fully in various Parts of the Conſultations, and particularly in thoſe of the 2d and 3d of October, and the 14th of January laſt. To theſe a recent Motive is added in the Neceſſity of removing every Circumſtance which may contribute to leſſen his Influence on the Effect of any Negociations in which he may be engaged in the Proſecution of his intended Viſit to Lucknow, and in the accompanying Letters juſt received from the Nabob Vizier to the Governor General, and to his Miniſter Raja Govindram."

" Agreed to the Governor General's Motion, and ordered accordingly (*b*)."

Then the Witneſs produced Book 42, intituled, " Bengal Diſpatches."

Read, Extract of a Letter from the Court of Directors to the Board at Calcutta, dated the 28th Auguſt 1782.

Mr. John Briſtow.

" Equally extraordinary and unwarrantable have been your Proceedings reſpecting Mr. John Briſtow.

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° XXXIV. (*b*) Vide Appendix, N° XXXV.

" He was appointed Reſident at Owde in December 1774. In December 1776 he was recalled without the Shadow of a Charge being exhibited againſt him. By our Letter of 4th July 1777, we ſignified our Diſapprobation of the Proceedings againſt Mr. Briſtow, and directed that he ſhould be reſtored to his Station; which Direction we confirmed by our ſubſequent Letter of the 23d December 1778. Mr. Briſtow arrived in India in February 1780, and in October of the ſame Year, it was reſolved by your Board, that Mr. Briſtow ſhould return to Owde; but that his Appointment ſhould be limited ſolely to the Conduct of Political Negociations; Mr. Middleton being at the ſame time nominated to ſettle pecuniary Matters with the Vizier. On the 21ſt of May 1781, upon receiving a Letter from the Vizier, expreſſing his Deſire, that Mr. Briſtow ſhould be removed from his Court, he was again recalled. But without entering into the Conſideration of this Matter, and in order to vindicate and uphold our own Authority, we do hereby poſitively direct, that Mr. Briſtow do forthwith proceed to Owde, in the Station of our Reſident there. We do not mean in the leaſt to reflect on the Character and Ability of Mr. Middleton, who muſt be immediately recalled from thence; but it is a Duty incumbent upon us, thus to maintain the Reſpect due to the Orders of the Court of Directors. You are likewiſe to obſerve, that we ſhall not ſuffer any other Perſon to proceed to Oude, for the Management of the Finance, one Perſon being in our Opinion ſufficient to tranſact our Buſineſs there, as Principal in both thoſe Departments; and we expect our Orders reſpecting the Succeſſion to that Reſidency be fully complied with."

Approbation, Lords of Treaſury, 3d Auguſt 82, Sec^y. State, 14th July.

(Signed at the End).

Then the Witneſs produced Book 62, intituled, " Bengal General Council, from the 16th September, to the 28th October 1782."

Read, Extract of a Letter from the Governor General to the Board at Calcutta, from a Conſultation held on the 23d September 1782, beginning at Page 58 of the ſaid Book.

" Fort William, 23d September 1782.

Pub. Depart. Monday.

" At a Council; Preſent,

Edward Wheler, and
John M^cPherſon, } Eſquires.

The Governor General indiſpoſed.
Lieutenant General Sir Eyre Coote abſent on Command, at Fort St. George.

" Extract of a Letter from the Governor General to the Council, dated 22d September 1782.

" Upon the ſame Occaſion I obſerved to you, that the Obſtacle which oppoſed itſelf to the Nomination of Mr. Briſtow to the Reſidentſhip at Oude, no longer exiſted; it was removed by my having vindicated what muſt ever be eſteemed one of the neceſſary Privileges of this Government. I had the Pleaſure of finding, upon the moſt impartial Enquiry, that the Conduct of Mr. Briſtow during his former Reſidence at the Court of the Vizier, had been proper and attentive. I accordingly wiſhed to recommend him to ſucceed the preſent Reſident, provided the Vizier had no reaſonable Objections to his Appointment *(a)*.

(Signed at the End).

Then the Witneſs produced Book 80, intituled, " Bengal Secret Council, 1ſt April to 29th May 1783."

Read, Extract of the Governor General's Inſtructions to Mr. Briſtow, dated Fort William, 23d October 1782, and entered upon a Conſultation of 21ſt April 1783, beginning at Page 304 of the ſaid Book.

" Fort William, 21ſt April 1783.

" At a Council; Preſent,

" The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;

Edward Wheeler
John Macpherſon } Eſquires.
John Stables,

Sir Eyre Coote gone to Fort St. George.

" I do Juſtice to my Senſe of your Character, in declaring my entire Reliance on your Prudence and Integrity, and to theſe I truſt for your Deviation from any Part of theſe Inſtructions, at your Diſcretion, in any Inſtance which ſhall appear to you neceſſary to require it; deſiring however, as a proper Caution, that, as much as you can, you will leave the Subject free for my Correction of it; and inſtantly inform me, or the Board, according to the Degree of its Importance, that you have acted in ſuch Manner, with your Reaſons for it *(b)*.

" I am, Sir,

" Fort William, 23d October 1782.

Your moſt obedient humble Servant,
" (Signed) Warren Haſtings."

(a) Vide Appendix, N° XXXVI.

(b) Vide Appendix, N° XXXVII.

Then

Then the Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, that they had thought proper to trace, and to ſubmit to the Houſe, the Steps with which the Defendant appeared to have purſued one Object indefatigably, namely, that of appointing Mr. Middleton to be his private confidential Agent at Lucknow, in order to fix the Reſponſibility afterwards upon the Defendant himſelf; and deſired Leave to obſerve, that the Moment in which he propoſed to recall Mr. Briſtow, and to deliver the Whole of the Papers to Mr. Middleton, was the Day upon which he himſelf propoſed to leave Calcutta and go to Oude. They would next proceed to ſhew the Light in which the Defendant wiſhed Mr. Middleton ſhould be conſidered at the Court of the Nabob at Lucknow.

Then the Witneſs produced Book 109, intituled, " Bengal Perſian Correſpondence, Letters ſent from the 6th January 1774, to the 31ſt December 1777."

Read, Extract of a Letter from the Governor General to the Mother of the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah, dated the 18th December 1776, beginning at Page 287 of the ſaid Book.

" To the Mother of the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah. Written the 18th December 1776.

" Mr. Middleton is going, on my Part, to reſide with the Vizier. I have recommended to his ſtricteſt Attention whatever you may wiſh to have effected; I beg you will regard whatever he may repreſent to you as coming from myſelf; and I do not doubt but that, by his good Offices, he will be able to accompliſh what I have greatly at Heart—the Re-eſtabliſhment of Confidence and Affection between you and the Vizier your Son."

Read alſo, a Letter from the Governor General, to the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah; dated 26th December 1776, beginning at Page 288 of the ſame Book.

" To the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah, written 26th December 1776.

" As it is the Object of my Wiſh and daily Study to encreaſe and ſtrengthen the Friendſhip which ſubſiſts between your Excellency and the Engliſh, my own Friendſhip being ſo perfect as not to admit of any Addition, I have ſent Mr. Nathaniel Middleton, a Gentleman who was formerly ſtationed with your Father, the late Nabob Shuja ul Dowlah, to your Excellency. He will reſide with you in the Place of Mr. Briſtow, who will deſire your Leave to return. I requeſt that you will honour him with your Confidence and Regard, and communicate with him freely and without Reſerve, conſidering whatever he may advance as proceeding immediately from myſelf. I hope that you will favour and befriend him, as it will give me Pleaſure."

The Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, they ſhould next read Two ſhort Extracts, to ſhew that where the Board had directed a Communication to be made to the Nabob officially, and in publick, Mr. Haſtings referred the Vizier to a private Explanation and Communication through Mr. Middleton, as to Matters which were not poſſible to be explained by publick Letters, which Explanation therefore he muſt have given by Letter to Mr. Middleton.

Then the Witneſs produced Book 110, intituled, " Bengal Secret Conſultations."

Read, Extract of a Conſultation of 4th Auguſt 1777, beginning at Page 343, of the ſaid Book.

" Fort William, the 4th Auguſt 1777.

" At a Council; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
Lieutenant General Sir John Clavering K. B.
Richard Barwell, } Eſquires.
Philip Francis, }

" Agreed, That the Governor General be requeſted to write to the Nabob of Oude, in reply to his Letter approving the Plan recommended to him in May laſt, for the Arrangement and Alteration of the Eſtabliſhment of his Troops, under the Command of Britiſh Officers; and that he acquaint him that the Preſident has in conſequence made ſuch Regulations and Appointments, as were neceſſary for carrying it completely into Execution; the Particulars of which will be communicated to him by Mr. Middleton."

Read alſo, Extract of a Conſultation of the 7th Auguſt 1777, beginning at Page 358 of the ſaid Book.

" Fort

" Fort William, the 7th Auguſt 1777.

" At a Council; Preſent,

" The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
Lieutenant General Sir John Clavering,
Richard Barwell, } Eſquires.
Philip Francis, }

" Reſolved alſo, that the following Letter be written to Mr. Middleton.

" Sir,

" In conſequence of the Nabob's Approbation of the Plan, which we recommended to him in May laſt, for the Arrangement and Alteration of the Eſtabliſhment of his Troops, under the Command of Britiſh Officers, we have made ſuch further Regulations and Appointments as were neceſſary for carrying it completely into Execution, and incloſe you a Copy of them, to be communicated to the Vizier."

Read, from Book 109, already delivered in, Extract of a Letter from the Governor General to the Vizier, dated the 8th of Auguſt 1777, beginning at Page 344 of the ſaid Book.

" To the Vizier. Written 8th Auguſt 1777.

" In conſequence of your Excellency's Approbation of the Plan which I ſome Time ago propoſed to you, for the Arrangement and Alteration of the Eſtabliſhment of your Troops under the Command of Britiſh Officers, ſuch further Regulations and Appointments have been made as were neceſſary for carrying it completely into Execution.

" As the Particulars of this Arrangement can be more clearly explained to you by Word of Mouth, I beg Leave to refer you for them to Mr. Middleton, who has received full Inſtructions on this Head."

Then the Witneſs produced Book 111, intituled, " Bengal Perſian Publick Correſpondence, ſent 8th February to 31ſt December 1780."

Read, Extract of a Letter from the Governor General to Hyder Beg Khan, dated 26th April 1780, beginning at Page 13 of the ſaid Book.

" To Hyder Beg Khan. Written the 26th April 1780.

" I have been favoured with ſeveral Letters from you, which Hurry of Buſineſs prevented my acknowledging ſooner. I cannot conceal from you, that my Feelings have been much hurt by ſome Parts of the Nabob's Conduct, which, I was led to believe, proceeded, in a great Meaſure, from your Advice; but Mr. Middleton having explained to me ſome Matters which before appeared to me in a different Point of View, I am happy to aſſure you, that the unfavourable Impreſſions I conceived of your Conduct, are now in a great Meaſure removed."

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, that in this Evidence they particularly wiſhed to ſhew the peculiar Reſponſibility Mr. Haſtings took upon himſelf, when he appointed Mr. Middleton, and the Terms upon which he appointed him, to the Court of Lucknow; they ſhould prove, by ſeveral Inſtances, that Mr. Haſtings made a very proper Choice for his Purpoſe, and found a Perſon who perfectly underſtood the Object for which he was Agent, as would appear from Two ſhort Paſſages they ſhould next produce to the Houſe for this Purpoſe.

Then the Witneſs produced Book 82, intituled, " Bengal Secret Council, 2d June 30th D° 1783."

Read, Extract of a Letter to Mr. Haſtings, dated Lucknow, 30th December 1781, and ſigned Nath. Middleton, from a Conſultation of 12th June 1783, beginning at Page 203 of the ſaid Book.

" Fort William, 12th June 1783.

" At a Council; Preſent,
The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident.
Edward Wheler,
John Macpherſon, } Eſquires.
John Stables,

" My Dear Sir, Lucknow, 30th December 1781.

" I have this Day anſwered your publick Letter in the Form you ſeemed to expect. I hope there is nothing in it that may to you appear too pointed. If you wiſh the Matter to be otherwiſe

underſtood

underſtood than I have taken up and ſtated it, I need not ſay I ſhall be ready to conform to whatever you may preſcribe, and to take upon myſelf any Share of the Blame of the (hitherto) Non-performance of the Stipulations made on Behalf of the Nabob; though I do aſſure you, I myſelf repreſented to his Excellency and the Miniſters, conceiving it to be your Deſire, that the apparent Aſſumption of the Reins of his Government (for in that Light he undoubtedly conſidered it at the firſt View), as ſpecified in the Agreement executed by him, was not meant to be fully and literally enforced; but that it was neceſſary you ſhould have ſomething to ſhew on your Side, as the Company were deprived of a Benefit, without a Requital; and, upon the Faith of this Aſſurance alone, I believe I may ſafely affirm his Excellency's Objections to ſigning the Treaty were given up. If I have underſtood the Matter wrong, or miſconceived your Deſign, I am truly ſorry for it; however it is not too late to correct the Error; and I am ready to undertake, and, God willing, to carry through whatever you may, on Receipt of my Publick Letter, tell me is your final Reſolve.

" If you determine, at all Events, that the Meaſure of reducing the Nabob's Army, &c. ſhall be immediately undertaken, I ſhall take it as a particular Favour if you will indulge me with a Line at Fayzabad, that I may make the neceſſary previous Arrangements with reſpect to the Diſpoſal of my Family, which I would not wiſh to retain here, in the Event either of a Rupture with the Nabob, or the Neceſſity of employing our Forces on the Reduction of his Aumils and Troops. This done, I can begin the Work in Three Days after my Return from Fayzabad.

" I am, &c. &c.

" Nath. Middleton (*a*)."

Then the Houſe adjourned to the Chamber of Parliament.

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° XXXVIII.

ERRATUM.

An Extract read on Thurſday, April 24th (the Day immediately preceding), having been omitted by Miſtake, it is here inſerted with a Reference to its proper Appendix.

The Order in which it was read was, immediately after the Extract from Book 106, " *Conſultations of the 26th October* 1774," *ending in Page* 507 *ſupra, and before the Extract from Book* 39, " *Conſultation of the 2d December* 1776," *beginning in the ſame Page.*

Read, alſo, from the ſame Book (Book 106), the following Extract of a Conſultation of the 21ſt December 1774, beginning at Page 449.

" Fort William, the 21ſt December 1774.

" At a Council; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident; — Secret Dept. Wedneſday.
Lieutenant General John Clavering,
The Honourable George Monſon,
Richard Barwell, } Eſquires.
Philip Francis, }

" General Clavering now propoſes that Mr. John Briſtow be appointed Reſident at the Vizier's Court, as qualified for it, from his general Knowledge of Buſineſs, and his particular Acquaintance with the Perſian Language.

" The Governor General objects to this Propoſition, becauſe, in his Judgement, Mr. Briſtow is not qualified for the Office, neither by his Knowledge of the Perſian Language, nor by any diſtinguiſhed Abilities.

" Agreed, that the Queſtion above propoſed by General Clavering be put.

" Mr. Francis delivers the following Reply:

" I am happy in hearing a Gentleman named for this high Office, to whoſe Appointment I can ſafely give a poſitive Approbation. I know him to be a Man of Senſe, Induſtry, and Judgment; I have poſitive Reaſons to think that he underſtands the Perſian Language, as well from the Aſſiſtance he has favoured me with in the Letters I have received and anſwered, as from his public Office of Tranſlator to the Khalſa: This Office implies, Knowledge of Buſineſs, Knowledge of Accounts, and Knowledge of Language. I do not inſiſt upon his Engliſh Connections, though, in this Reſpect, few Gentlemen are better connected than Mr. Briſtow. I agree to the Propoſition.

(Signed) " P. Francis."

" I beg Leave to explain to the Board, that, by the Word *poſitive* uſed in this Minute, I mean no more than a Contradiſtinction to *negative*, which I had uſed in my former Minute.

(Signed) " P. Francis."

" Mr. Barwell. I cannot aſſent to the Nomination of Mr. Briſtow, for the following Reaſons:

" Becauſe, I think, when a Propoſition from the Chair is over-ruled, there ought to be very good Grounds for ſuch a Meaſure. The Preference given to the General's Nomination, undoubtedly

ſpeaks Inattention to the Governor; beſides, in this Particular, I think the Governor ſhould have been conſidered, as he is the Channel of publick Correſpondence, and ſhould be ſupported, as the Head of this Government, in the Eyes of the Princes of India: This Character he will ſcarcely maintain, if a Gentleman, in Oppoſition to his Sentiments, goes the Publick Agent to the Court of the Vizir.

(Signed) " R. B."

" Colonel Monſon. I aſſent to the General's Nomination, as I ſuppoſe Mr. Briſtow to be a Perſon qualified for the Truſt, from the Station which he now fills.

" The Governor General diſſents from the Propoſition.

" Agreed, by a Majority of the Board, that Mr. Briſtow be appointed Reſident at the Court of Suja Dowla (*a*)."

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° XXXVIII. A.

Die Martis, 29° *Aprilis* 1788.

THE Lords being in their Places, the Houſe reſumed, the uſual Proclamations made, and the Defendant appearing at the Bar, the Lord Chancellor acquainted the Managers for the Commons, they might proceed with their Evidence.

The Managers for the Commons informed the Houſe, that before they proceeded with an Article of written Evidence, which they were about to ſubmit to the Houſe, they requeſted Mr. Middleton might be called to hear it read, it being his own Wiſh to have an Opportunity of hearing it read before he ſpoke to it.

Mr. MIDDLETON was accordingly called in.

Then the Managers for the Commons ſtated, That the Paper juſt mentioned was a Third Treaty, and Guarantee, ſigned by Mr. Middleton, which it was not their Intention originally to have brought forward as Part of their Evidence; but, finding from ſome Anſwers of Mr. Middleton on a former Day, that it was extremely material, they would now lay it before the Houſe; and, by Way of Elucidation, firſt read a Letter from Mr. Middleton to the Board, previous to his going a ſecond Time to Fyzabad in the Year 1778.

Then a Book, intituled, "Letters to the Board from 1777 to 1782," and marked with the Letter B, was delivered in, and acknowledged by the Witneſs to be one of the Books, containing Copies of his publick Correſpondence, delivered by him to the Committee of the Houſe of Commons, purſuant to an Order for that Purpoſe.

Read, the following Extract from the ſame Book.

"Letter from Mr. Middleton to the Honourable Board.

"Honourable Sir and Sirs,

"I had the Honour to forward you, ſome Time ago, an Addreſs from Mr. Henry John Chandler, requeſting Permiſſion to reſign his Station of Aſſiſtant to the Reſident at this Court; but not having been honoured with a Reply, and the State of Mr. Chandler's Health calling for an immediate Change of Air, I have taken upon me, at his earneſt Requeſt, to yield my Conſent to his Proceeding within the Company's Provinces, where he will again addreſs the Honourable Board, and wait their Pleaſure.

"The growing Differences between the Nabob and the Two Begums, which, * if ſuffered to continue, might be productive of an irreparable Breach, and ultimately be attended with the moſt unhappy Effects to the late Nabob's Family. I have thought it the Duty of my Station, to endeavour to avert theſe Conſequences by a timely Mediation. The Honourable Board have already been minutely informed of the ſeveral Claims of the Two Begums, which, for the moſt Part, appear to me founded in Equity; and the Nabob, although formerly averſe to complying with them, has of late manifeſted ſo ſtrong a Deſire to accommodate theſe Differences, and reſtore the mutual good Underſtanding which ought to ſubſiſt between him and the Two Begums, that I am inclined to believe he would willingly give up many Points which he has hitherto refuſed, to effect this Object. I have therefore, at his Excellency's urgent Solicitations, undertaken a Viſit to Fyzabad, in the Hope that I may be able to remove thoſe ill Impreſſions which have naturally ariſen from mutual Injuries, and adjuſt the Preliminaries of a perſonal Interview, which both Parties appear equally deſirous ſhould take Place: This done, the Nabob has given me his ſolemn Promiſe, that he will immediately join me at Fyzabad; and I entertain the moſt ſanguine Expectations that it will prove the Means of removing thoſe violent Prejudices and Diſguſts which have ſo long prevailed, to the Deſtruction of almoſt every Kind of Intercourſe and Connection between them.

* Sic in Orig.

" I ſhall duly inform the Honourable Board of the Reſult of my Proceedings at Fyzabad, and take no Part officially in any Accommodation or freſh Agreements which may take Place between the Nabob and the Begums, without their previous Sanction and Concurrence.

" Fyzabad, I have the Honour to be, &c.
" the 14th September 1778. (Signed) Nath[l] Middleton."

The Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, That ſubſequent to the Date of this Letter, Mr. Middleton proceeded a Second Time to Fyzabad; they ſhould therefore next produce the Treaty which he then ſigned, and the Letter incloſing the Treaty from the Begum, which was ſent down afterwards.

The Witneſs produced Book 24, intituled, " Publick Perſian Correſpondence, Letters received from the 1ſt of January to the 31ſt of December 1779."

Read, the following Extract, being a Letter from Omut ul Zahra to Mr. Haſtings, beginning at Page 2 of the ſame Book.

" From Omut ul Zahra, the Daughter of Ameen ul Dowlah
" Iſhauk Khan, and Mother of the Vizier.

" Received 1ſt February 1779.

" I have already tranſmitted you a Letter, with a particular Relation of the late Tranſactions here, which you have, I flatter myſelf, honoured with Peruſal, and I ſhall juſt now touch on the moſt material of them.

" As you wrote me that the Ships were ready, and that I might ſet off whenever I pleaſed, relying with the greateſt Confidence on this agreeable Intimation, I was more than ever anxious to proſe-
* Sic in Orig. cute my Pilgrimage to Kerbella *, and was preparing to take with me the Corps of the late bleſſed Nabob, and to begin my Journey, when the Nabob Kukkun ul Dowlah, Mr. Middleton coming here, forbad me to take any Meaſures for that Purpoſe, for the Term of 20 Months longer, after which I ſhould meet with no Obſtruction in the Proſecution of my Deſign. I was accordingly under the Neceſſity of ſuſpending my Journey. After the Period had elapſed, Mr. Middleton came to Fyzabad the firſt Time the latter End of Shabaun, and informed me, in the Courſe of a Converſation we held together, that the Settlement of all Matters depended on the Preſence of the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah. Notwithſtanding the Diſpleaſure I had conceived againſt my Son, yet, at Mr. Middleton's Requeſt, I wrote him an Invitation to Fyzabad, and he came accordingly. Two or Three Days were paſſed in the Duties of Hoſpitality and reciprocal Acts of Affection. After which my ſaid Son ſet all the Buſineſs aſide in the moſt unkind Manner, and ſent me a Meſſage to exchange ſeveral Places, and to change the former Engagements between us. Notwithſtanding I highly diſapproved of the Changes propoſed, becauſe the forming Engagements and changing them, ever tends to remove all Confidence and Security in the moſt ſolemn Acts, yet, for the Satisfaction of Mr. Middleton, and from a Deſire to put an End to all Diſputes, I found no other Means but that of ſubmitting in Silence. Akbur Ally Khan was an Eye-witneſs of the whole Tranſaction from firſt to laſt. By him I ſend you Copies of the new Engagements; and beg Leave to refer you to him for the full Particulars.

" I ſwear by all the Saints, that I have no Hopes of obtaining the Accompliſhment of my Wiſhes but in you.—The World affords me no other Protector. If you approve of the aforeſaid Treaties, be pleaſed to affix your own Seal thereto, that I may be freed from all Apprehenſions, and receive full Confidence and Satisfaction; for without your Seal I cannot place the ſmalleſt Reliance on them. It is neceſſary that you favour me with a Letter to the Gentlemen reſiding here, to afford their Support to my Affairs on all Occaſions, that ſo I may have nothing to do with any other Perſons, nor they with me; and through your Friendſhip to me, may paſs the ſhort Remainder of my Life in Peace and Tranquillity.——How long is the Corps of the late bleſſed Nabob to continue here in the Nature of a Depoſit?

" I am hopeful that you will ſend hither Perſons of Credit, that I may diſpatch the Body with a proper Eſcort under their Charge to your Quarter; from which, you will cauſe it to be tranſ-
† Sic in Orig. ported to Kerbella †."

" Encloſures in the Above.

" Copies of the ſeveral Treaties concluded by the Nabob Vizier with his Mother and Mr. Briſtow, &c. as Guarantee to them. Theſe having been before tranſlated and entered, it ſeems unneceſſary to enter any at preſent, except the laſt; to which Mr. Middleton ſet his Hand and Seal as Guarantee, as follows.

" Copy of a Treaty, bearing Date the 11th Ramzaun 1192 Hejeree, 3d October 1778, to which Mr. Middleton affixed his Seal.

" The Vizier of the Empire, the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah Yeyah Khan Hüzzebur Jung Bahadre, having given me as Guarantee to the following Treaty concluded with her Highnels,

I,

I, on the Part of the Engliſh Chiefs, deliver this Writing; to wit, That his Highneſs ſhall faithfully perform all the Articles of the following Treaty which he has entered into with her Highneſs the Bhegum. The Engliſh Chiefs and myſelf are Guarantees for the due Performance of it.

" Whenever her Highneſs chuſes to proſecute her Journey to Kerbella, ſhe is at Liberty to do ſo, and to go either by Land or Sea, as ſhe thinks proper.

" His Highneſs ſhall, without fail, diſcharge the Tunkas of the ſmall Mahals, and ſhall fix and pay a ſuitable Allowance for the Support of the Children of the late bleſſed Nabob.

" Her Highneſs, the ſuperior Bhegum, (the Vizier's Grandmother), and her Highneſs the Vizier's Mother, ſhall, with the Approbation of his Highneſs, contract Alliances for the Marriage of the Sons and Daughters of the late bleſſed Nabob, with whomſoever they judge proper. Should her Highneſs, the ſuperior Bhegum, proceed on a Pilgrimage to Kerbella and the Holy Places, her Highneſs is the Miſtreſs to form the Alliances herſelf, and to conclude the Marriages, with the Approbation of his Highneſs. The neceſſary Expences attendant on the Celebration of the Nuptials of the Sons and Daughters of the late bleſſed Nabob ſhall be paid by his Highneſs from his own Treaſury. Her Highneſs, the ſuperior Bhegum, and her Highneſs, are the Miſtreſſes to contract Alliances for the Sons and Daughters of the late bleſſed Nabob, with the Approbation of his Highneſs; but in all other Matters, excluſive of the Nuptials, his Highneſs is the Maſter.

" Her Highneſs ſhall never be moleſted in the Enjoyment of the Mahals and Jaghiers in the ſubjoined Liſt; viz.

Sullore,	1 Mahal Tellore,	1 Mahal.
Dutwa,	1 D° Khalis, with the Syer Adawlut,	1 D°.
Perſeddepore,	1 D°,	1 D°.
Sumideah,	1 D° Khorah,	1 D°.
Rutth,	1 D° Taunnah,	1 D°.

" Nabob Gunge, &c. Places mentioned in the following Liſt are to be put into his Highneſs's Poſſeſſion, and, in Lieu thereof, his Highneſs ſhall deliver to her Highneſs Places equal to the Amount thereof, in one Spot, to remain in her Highneſs's Poſſeſſion. From this Agreement his Highneſs ſhall in no-wiſe deviate.

Nabob Gunge, with the Villages on the other Side of the Kauhra,
Gulla Daug,
Mints of Owde and Fyzabad,
Bhegum Gunge and Gola Gaut,
Garden of Hurry Sing in Oude,
Rowſa Ghaut in Lucknow,
Bhegum Bazar, in D°,
Garden of Bhara Mull,
Vizier Gunge,
Garden of Noor Uſshaun, Large Rumnah,
Iſmael Gunge, Three Coſs on this Side Lucknow,
Iſmael Gunge at Lucknow,
Gorukpore Houſe,
Bazar of the Houſe of Mahomed Buſheer Khan at Fyzabad.

" The Sum of 83,700 Rupees on Account of the Mutiny of the Sepoys, which Mirza Huſſein Reza Khan, &c. engaged ſhould be diſcharged by his Highneſs, his Highneſs engages to pay in Six Months.

" The Jungle of Khaukra, on the other Side of the River, is in her Highneſs's Poſſeſſion.—Should any Diſturbance ariſe therein, his Highneſs will deliver to her Highneſs ſome other Place, to the ſame Amount, in lieu of the ſaid Jungle.

" The Tunkas of Beney Kanim Sahiba and Nowazuſh Ally Khan, commonly called Okka Ally Khan, ſhall be continued by his Highneſs on the former Footing, and paid Monthly.—His Highneſs will likewiſe make regular monthly Payments of Maellage Khan's Tunka.

" His Highneſs has given up the Jaghier Villages of Hikmut Hoſſein Khan, and ſhall not interfere or moleſt the ſaid Jaghier; he ſhall likewiſe pay monthly the Tunkas of the Attendants on the late Nabob's Tomb.

" Moreover, her Highneſs is the Miſtreſs of the Attendants, and returnal Servants, &c. People dependant on her own Sirkar. His Highneſs has no Right of Interference with them on the Plea of Accounts, &c. Further, his Highneſs ſhall never, at any future Period, deſire of her Highneſs to exchange the Places now included in the Jaghier granted to her.

" Moreover, his Highneſs ſhall not, at any future Period, make demand of a Loan, or any other Demand, from her Highneſs. Further, his Highneſs ſhall not, at any future Time, deſire from her Highneſs the Exchange of any Places of the old or new Jaghiers; which old and new Jaghiers were fixed to her Highneſs in the Exchange lately made by the Nabob.

Moreover, his Highneſs has given the illuſtrious Engliſh Chiefs, as Guarantees for the due Performance of the above Stipulations, as long as her Highneſs lives.

I, therefore, on the Part of the illuſtrious Engliſh Chiefs, deliver this written Engagement, that there be no Room for a Change or Failure in the Articles above recited."

" Draft

" Draft of a Declaration on the Part of the Governor General, to be affixed to the Treaty before recited, requeſted by the Begum.

" The Vizier of the Empire of Hindoſtan, the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah Yeyah Khan Bahadre Huzzebur Jung, having called on Mr. Middleton to become Guarantee to a Treaty, he has concluded with her Highneſs the Begum, and that Gentleman having entered into an Engagement conformable thereto, as Guarantee to the ſaid Treaty on the Part of the Engliſh Chiefs; I likewiſe, for the Purpoſe of giving complete Confidence and Satisfaction to her Highneſs the Bhegum, deliver this Engagement under my Hand and Seal, that the Nabob Vizier of the Empire will abide by all the following Stipulations he has entered into with her Highneſs. I am Guarantee thereto; and no Room is left for the * Deviation from the Articles hereafter recited."

* Sic in Orig.

Then the following Queſtion was put to the Witneſs:

Q. Did you ſign or execute that Treaty?
A. I did.

Q. What Authority had you for ſigning and executing that Treaty?
A. It appeared to me to be ſo conformable to the former Treaty, to which the Engliſh were Guarantee, I conceived the diſcretionary Power of my Office warranted me in giving my Signature to it.

Q. Had you any expreſs Authority beſides what your Diſcretion prompted you to take?
A. I recollect a Letter from the Governor General and Council mentioning that it was the Duty of my Office to interfere upon all Occaſions between the Nabob and the Begum, where his Excellency ſhould attempt to infringe upon any of the Conditions of the former Agreement guaranteed by the Eaſt India Company. The Letter is dated the 23d of March 1778, and I beg Leave to refer to it.

Q. Did you underſtand that Letter as prohibiting you from executing any Guarantee to the Elder Begum?
A. To pledge the Faith of the Company, I certainly did. I conſidered it as a Prohibition to pledge the Faith of the Company to any Agreement with the Elder Begum.

Q. Upon what Authority then did you ſign the Treaty, or do any Thing that ſhould tend towards pledging the Faith of the Company.—How do you diſtinguiſh between pledging the Faith of the Company, and ſigning the Treaty as Reſident and Guarantee from the Company at Lucknow, pledging the Faith of the Company?
A. In one Inſtance the Company would be particularly mentioned; in the other I ſhould only ſign the Treaty, and engage to uſe my Influence, as far as I could, in Support of the Begum, to prevent any Infringement of the Agreement, whatever it ſhould be.

Q. You ſay, that in point of Fact you did underſtand yourſelf to be prohibited from pledging the Faith of the Company, but you did not ſuppoſe you was prohibited from ſigning the Guarantee; and if the Nabob attempted to infringe it, then you, as Reſident, were to take the moſt active Part you could for ſupporting the Begums?
A. Yes.

Q. Is any ſuch Diſtinction made in this Treaty which you ſigned?
A. In the Treaty juſt read?

Q. In the Treaty juſt read, do you obſerve that it makes any Diſtinction between the Two Caſes you have put; the One, of the Faith of the Company being directly and effectually pledged; the other, of the Reſident of the Company, by his Signature, being pledged to prevent any Infringement of the Agreement?
A. I do not obſerve by the Treaty, there is any expreſs Diſtinction.

Q. Then are we to underſtand, that the Elder Begum had exactly the ſame Security, as far as your Signature went, as the Younger Begum?

The Houſe obſerved, That by the Language the Witneſs had made uſe of, he ſeemed to think, there was a Diſtinction between the Faith of the Company being pledged, in expreſs Words, and the Treaty being ſigned by him; which would pledge him, as Reſident, to make all the Terms of it good.

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, That no ſuch Diſtinction was made in the Treaty; that the Witneſs admitted the Faith of the Company was pledged, by his Signature, to the Younger Begum; and that there was no Diſtinction in the Treaty made with the Elder Begum.

Then the Witneſs was aſked;

Q. Did you underſtand the Faith of the Company to be more pledged to the Younger Begum than to the Elder Begum, by Means of that Treaty?

A. As

A. As far as the Elder Begum was concerned in that Treaty, I conceive the Faith of the Company to be pledged.

Q. As far as the Elder Begum was concerned in that Treaty, you conſidered the Faith of the Company to be pledged to her?
A. Yes.

Q. I have underſtood you hitherto—you did not underſtand the Faith of the Company to be ſo directly pledged by your Signature, as if they themſelves had made an expreſs Engagement for it?
A. That is, in the Treaty with the Elder Begum, to which I have put my Signature.

Q. What do you mean by the Company being more pledged to the Younger than they were to the Elder Begum? In what Senſe did you underſtand theſe Words?
A. In that Treaty they were pledged to both equally; I conſidered the Articles as of no Conſequence. If you advert to thoſe Articles reſpecting the Elder Begum, they are of no Conſequence.

Q. The Queſtion is upon the Treaty previous to this. Why did you conſider the Company to be leſs engaged to the Elder Begum by that Treaty, than by this of the 3d of October?
A. As far as I recollect that Treaty, it was nothing more than a Signature in my individual Capacity as Reſident in the Vizier's Court, to uſe my Influence upon all Occaſions to prevent the Nabob from interfering with the Rights of the Elder Begum. I have already declared to your Lordſhips I have no Sort of Recollection of ſigning that Treaty; I ſpeak now of what, probably, was the Motive to induce me to ſign it, if I did ſign it.

Q. To prevent the Vizier from interfering, with what did you ſay?
A. With the Elder Begum.

Q. With the Rights of the Elder Begum?
A. With the Claims of the Elder Begum.

Q. Did you ſay any Thing more than that?
A. No.

Q. You had no Recollection of ſigning that?
A. No poſitive Recollection.

Q. Have you any Recollection?
A. I have none. I have no Recollection of ſigning it.

Q. If you do not recollect you ſigned that Treaty in Fact, how do you recollect the Diſtinction between the Authority of the Two Treaties?
A. I have only ſuppoſed I did ſign the Treaty, and ſigned it in the Manner I have now explained it to your Lordſhips.

Q. It is upon that Suppoſition?
A. Upon that Suppoſition only. I have not a ſufficient Recollection; indeed, I have no Recollection of it: But I take it for granted it was ſigned, as it appears ſo upon the Face of it.

The Managers for the Commons deſired, that the following Paſſage in the Defendant's Anſwer, delivered in at the Bar of the Houſe of Lords, might be read to the Witneſs (*a*).

The ſame was accordingly read.

" And that the Governor General and Council, the ſaid Warren Haſtings being then Governor General, did thereupon direct the ſaid Mr. Middleton to make ſuch Repreſentation to the Nabob as is ſtated in the ſaid Article: And the ſaid Warren Haſtings does not know or believe, that any other Interferences, Powers, or Authorities, were made, given, granted, or confirmed by the ſaid Governor General, and the ſaid Council, for the Purpoſe aforeſaid; and he denies that any Guarantee of the Britiſh Nation, or any Guarantee of any Kind whatſoever, was, by the Reſident, under the Authority of the ſaid Warren Haſtings, ever pledged to the ſaid Elder Begum for her Protection."

Then the following Queſtion was put to the Witneſs:

Q. Whether you furniſhed Mr. Haſtings with any Minute to that Effect, in aſſiſting him to make his Defence to this Article of the Charge?
A. I cannot ſay I remember the particular Minutes I furniſhed Mr. Haſtings with; they were in general ſuch Information as occurred to me upon the Affairs of Oude.

(*a*) Vide Printed Anſwer to the Second Article, Page 14, 6th Line from the Bottom.

Q. But do you recollect whether you furniſhed him with that particular Minute or not?
A. I do not.

Q. Did you receive, after executing this Treaty, any Sanction or Approbation of that Meaſure from Mr. Haſtings?
A. I received a Letter from Mr. Haſtings by Ackbur Ali Cawn, which I beg leave to ſtate to your Lordſhips. It is a Letter, dated the 29th of March 1779.

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, they would read the Letter immediately: They only wiſhed firſt to aſk,

Q. Whether the Witneſs knew who Ackbur Ali Cawn was?
A. I cannot ſay I remember his Perſon; but I underſtood him to be an Agent of the Younger Begum, and to have gone down from the Younger Begum as Agent to the Governor General.

Q. But whether he was in her Service, or in what Capacity, you do not know?
A. I do not know.

Then a Book, intituled, "Letters from the Board, from 1775 to 1782," marked C, was delivered in.
Read, the following Extract, being a Letter from the Defendant, dated, Fort William, 29th March 1779, to Nathaniel Middleton Eſquire, Reſident at the Court of the Vizier.

"To Nathaniel Middleton Eſquire, Reſident at the Court of the Vizier.

"Sir,
"This ſerves to introduce to you Akber Aly Khan, diſpatched to me with Letters by the Bahoo Bhegum, for whom I deſire your Civilities and Attention.
"From the Bhegum's Letters, and the Papers of which ſhe has ſent me Copies, I am ſurprized to obſerve, that although the Nabob has repeatedly entered into ſolemn Engagements with her, and the Name of the Company pledged for the Performance of them, yet none of them have been obſerved any longer than the Nabob thought proper.—Such Inſtances of Breach of Faith bring our Name, as well as the [illegible] into Diſcredit. The Bhegum informs me, that ſhe ſhall reſt ſatisfied with the laſt Engagement contracted with her by [illegible] to which you have ſet your Seal on the Part of the Company as Guarantee, provided ſhe can be aſſured it will be obſerved.
"I muſt therefore deſire that you will make uſe of your Influence with the Nabob, to prevent his attempting any Act contrary to theſe Engagements; and that if he ſhould at any Time ſo far forget himſelf as to make it neceſſary, you declare to him peremptorily in my Name, and on the Part of the Council, that we will pay all due Attention to the Bhegum, and afford her Aſſiſtance in all Matters when ſhe may have Occaſion to require it, and which have a Relation to theſe Engagements.
"I am, Sir,
Your moſt obedient Servant,
(Signed) Warren Haſtings."
"Fort William,
the 29th March 1779.

Then the following Queſtion was put to the Witneſs.

Q. Did you underſtand that Letter to be a full, compleat, and perfect Sanction and Approbation of the Treaty which you had ſo ſigned?
A. I did.

The Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, they had no further Queſtions to put to the Witneſs upon the Subject of the Treaty.

Q. (*Croſs examined.*) The Witneſs has ſaid, he conſidered that Letter as a full Sanction and Approbation of the Treaty he had ſigned. I wiſh him to be aſked, what Treaty he refers to, and with whom made?
A. The Treaty with the Bhow Begum.

Q. Of what Date?
A. The Date is the 3d of October 1778.

Q. Did you underſtand that Sanction and Approbation as relating to that Treaty only?
A. To that Treaty only; certainly.

Q. (*from a Lord.*) If I miſtook not, in hearing the Letter read, there are theſe Words, "and all the other Engagements;" if theſe Words appear upon the Face of the Treaty, I would wiſh to know what you underſtood by them?
A. I underſtood, all the other Engagements with the Bhow Begum. I underſtood the Letter to refer ſolely to the Engagements with the Bhow Begum.

Q. Did

Q. Did you underſtand the Treaty as referring ſolely to the Bhow Begum?
A. I have obſerved there were ſome Clauſes in it reſpecting the Elder Begum.

Q. Can you tell upon what Foundation you underſtood the Letter to refer not to thoſe Clauſes reſpecting the Elder Begum, but to thoſe reſpecting the Bhow Begum only?
A. To the whole Treaty I underſtood it to refer.

Then the following Queſtions, and Anſwers of the Witneſs thereto, were read by the Clerk.

Q. Did not the Nabob, at the Time of executing the Treaty of 1775, give her a Coolnama as a Pledge upon that Occaſion?
A. I underſtood he did.

Q. Was that Coolnama tranſmitted to Calcutta, or any Copy of it?
A. I was not at Lucknow at that Time.

Then the Witneſs was aſked:

Q. (*from a Lord.*) Was that Coolnama, which you underſtood to be granted in the Year 1775 by the Nabob to the Bhow Begum, ſigned by you?
A. No: I was not there at the Time.

Q. You ſay you did not ſign the Coolnama, as you know of?
A. Not that I know of.

Q. Do you remember ſigning any Coolnama, if you did not ſign that in the Year 1775?
A. The One that has been read To-day.

Q. You call that a Coolnama?
A. I call that a Coolnama.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* Whether you ever tranſmitted to Mr. Haſtings, or to the Board, that Treaty which was entered into in October 1778, or the Inſtrument, whatever it was?
A. I do not remember whether I did or not.

Q. Recollect, if you can, whether you did or did not?
A. I ſhould rather think I did not, as I do not underſtand that it appears upon the Correſpondence.

Q. Whether you underſtood, that the Board knew or received any Account of the Tranſaction, till the Time the Younger Begum ſent down her Agent to the Board with an Account of it?
A. I ſhould apprehend not.

Q. Then I ſhould be glad to know, if that Account had not been ſent down, and the Board had no Knowledge of that Tranſaction, whether your Signature and Guarantee would have bound the Company's Faith?
A. If any Cauſe had ariſen in which I ſhould have had Occaſion to recur to the Powers of that Guarantee, I muſt of Neceſſity have made a Reference to the Governor General and Council.—I ſhould conceive it would.

Q. You conceive the Government would have been bound, though they had not given any poſitive or ſpecifick Sanction to it?
A. I ſhould conceive they would, becauſe I conceive this Coolnama to be very little or nothing more than a Confirmation of the former Coolnama, which had been ſanctified by the Approbation of the Governor General and Council.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* I ſhould be very glad to know for what Reaſon it was, that you did not ſend an Account of this material Tranſaction, either to the Governor, or the Board?
A. I could have had no other Reaſon, than not conſidering it as a new Tranſaction, but merely a Confirmation of the former Coolnama of 1775.

Q. I ſhould be glad to know then, now the Treaty has been read to you, whether, by comparing it with the former, you are ready, upon your own Obſervation, to ſay they are preciſely the ſame?
A. They are not preciſely the ſame; there are ſome Exchanges of Conditions propoſed and agreed to by the Nabob and the Begum mutually.

Q. Whether there is not a Clauſe, whereby the Nabob binds himſelf to demand no Loan of the Elder Begum?
A. No; I do not recollect it.

The following Paſſage of the ſaid Treaty was read.

" Moreover, his Highneſs ſhall not, at any future Period, make Demand of a Loan, or any other Demand, from her Highneſs. Further; his Highneſs ſhall not, at any future Time, deſire

ſire from her Highneſs the Exchange of any Places of the old or new Jaghires:" Which old and new Jaghires were fixed to her Highneſs in the Exchange lately made by the Nabob.

Then the following Queſtion was put to the Witneſs:

Q. In what Light did you conſider the Guarantee, in reſpect of the Jaghires: Did you underſtand it to protect the ſpecifick Property guaranteed, or to allow a Reſumption of it, in Conſideration of an Equivalent? Did you underſtand the Eſtate in the Jaghire to be ſecured, or only the Rent and Value of it?

A. That is Matter of Opinion; which I could wiſh your Lordſhips would excuſe my ſpeaking to.

Then the following Queſtion was put to the Witneſs:

Q. Why did you omit to inform the Board of this Treaty which you ſigned upon the 3d of October 1778?

A. I can aſſign no Reaſon for it.

Q. I underſtood you to ſay, when the Queſtion was put to you before, that you looked upon the Articles to be but ſmall Changes from what was contained in the Treaty of 1775?

A. Yes; I did ſay ſo.

Q. Was that your Reaſon; or had you no Reaſon?

A. I have no Reaſon that I can at this Time recollect.

Q. At the Time you ſigned any of thoſe Treaties as Guarantee, or as a Reſident, did you produce to the Begums, or to the Nabob, any Authority for doing ſo?

A. I do not recollect producing any Authority; it is probable, that having ſuch Authority, I ſhould mention it to them.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* When you ſigned any Treaty, guaranteeing the Company, how were the Nabob, or the Begums, to know that the Treaty, by which they bound themſelves, was, or was not, actually guaranteed by the Company, unleſs your Authority was produced to them conſtantly?

The Witneſs defired the Queſtion to be repeated.

The Witneſs was aſked,

Q. Did you explain to the Nabob, or to the Begum, or had they any Means in the World of knowing, when you ſigned the Treaty, whether they had, or had not, to depend upon the Company for the Performance of it?

A. It is moſt probable I did explain to the Begum the Authority upon which I acted;—I could not produce the Authority of the Board, becauſe it would not have been intelligible to the Begum.

Q. By the Anſwers you have made, there is a Difference in your Account of the Tranſactions with thoſe Princeſſes, between a Treaty ſigned under the expreſs Guarantee of the Company, and a Treaty only ſigned by yourſelf as Reſident;—the Queſtion propoſed to you is this;—whether, according to your Knowledge and Belief, they were appriſed of that Diſtinction, or not?

A. I ſhould apprehend that the Bhow Begum was appriſed I had Authority to guarantee her Treaty; the Elder Begum could not have underſtood any Thing of that Kind, as I certainly had no expreſs Authority for it.

Q. See whether I make myſelf underſtood by you. You have ſtated this Sort of Difference: That the Company was bound, where they were expreſsly named Parties, and where they gave Authority and Ratification to what was done: But you think they were not bound by the ſimple Act of your Signature, as Reſident. The Queſtion propoſed to you is this; Did the Begums, or did they not, know of the Diſtinction that you make between the different Modes of Guarantee?

A. They probably did: I have no Doubt but they did.

Q. *(from a Lord)*. You have ſaid, in Anſwer to a former Queſtion, that you thought the Company were bound by your Signature; which you afterwards explained to be only, becauſe it was a Confirmation of a former Treaty. I wiſh to know, how the Begums, or the Nabob, could poſſibly know that ſuch a Diſtinction exiſted, which made the Guarantee void or valid?

A. I muſt certainly have explained to the Bhow Begum, what the Extent of my Authority was, what the diſcretionary Powers of my Office were: I do conceive, and I have no Doubt, I informed her at the Time, that I conſidered the Act I did, by confirming the Agreement between her and the Nabob, as nothing more than the Confirmation of the former Coolnama: I have no Doubt I informed her ſo at the Time.

Q. Attend to the Queſtion: You make a Difference between a Treaty authoriſed by, and afterwards expreſsly ratified by the Company, and a Treaty ſimply ſigned by the Reſident, without ſuch previous Authority, or ſubſequent Ratification. The ſingle Queſtion now put is; How you

ſuppoſe the Princes of that Country ſhould be appriſed of that Diſtinction: Did you ever make that Diſtinction known to them?

A. I don't recollect that I did.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* Whether you conſider your Signature as pledging the Faith of the Company, though you might be culpable yourſelf for doing it without Authority?

A. No; I do not conceive it would in all Caſes.

Q. According to your Opinion of the Tranſaction, do you ſuppoſe the Nabob would be bound upon the one Side, if your Signature would not bind the Company upon the other: Have you formed any Opinion upon it or not?

A. No, I have not.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* The Queſtion is, whether the Nabob, or the Princeſſes, or either of them, did or did not underſtand the Treaty to be binding upon the Company by Means of your Signature only?

A. It would ſeem the Begum did not, as ſhe ſent down her Agent to Calcutta expreſsly to get a Confirmation of it from the Governor General and Council.

Q. *(by the Managers.)* Whether upon the following Queſtion being aſked, upon a former Examination, "Do you know, from your Reſidence in that Country, whether by the Uſage of Indoſtan, and according to the Opinion of the People of that Country, the Atteſtation of a Perſon of the Rank of Sir Robert Barker is conſidered as a Guarantee"—You did not anſwer—"I think it is?"

The Managers for the Commons were informed, That the proper Queſtion to be put was, whether the Witneſs conſidered the Atteſtation of Sir Robert Barker, in the Situation in which he was, as a Guarantee binding upon the Engliſh Nation?

A. The Queſtion was not aſked, What I conſidered, but what the Parties contracting would conſider. I did ſuppoſe, from the high Situation in which Sir Robert Barker ſtood, the Nabob Fyzoola Cawn would conſider it as pledging the Faith of the Company.

Q. What was Sir Robert Barker's Situation?

A. He was Commander in Chief of the Britiſh Army, with conſiderable Powers, as I underſtood, of Negotiation.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* Whether the Signature of the Reſident employed by the Company to treat with the Nabob, or any other Prince, would not be of as much Conſequence, and whether the Company would not be as much bound by it, as they would by the Atteſtation of Sir Robert Barker in the Situation in which he ſtood?

The Witneſs deſired the Queſtion to be repeated.

Q. You have ſaid you had ſome Knowledge of the Situation in which Sir Robert Barker was, and it is a Compariſon between Sir Robert Barker's Situation and yours as Reſident at Lucknow: The Queſtion is, Whether, upon that Compariſon, as well as you are able to make it, you think that the Signature of the Reſident at Lucknow would not be as effectual to bind the Company, as the Atteſtation of Sir Robert Barker to a Treaty?

A. It would be much the ſame, I ſhould conceive.

Q. (*from a Lord.*) Had you any written Credentials given you by the Company to be preſented to the Vizier at Lucknow, when you went to reſide there, explaining the Nature and Extent of your Powers?

A. To the beſt of my Memory I had a Letter from the Governor General to the Nabob, informing him generally of my Appointment to reſide at his Court.

Q. That Letter was preſented?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you make any other Repreſentation to the Nabob, beſides what that Letter contained, of the Extent of the Powers with which you were charged?

A. No; I do not think I did.

Q. Do you know whether the Bhow Begum received from Mr. Haſtings any other Account of your Authority there, beſides what the Letter of Credence gave her?

A. No; I do not know that ſhe did.

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, They would now read a Paſſage to the Witneſs from his own Book, to which he had been daily recurring, in order to refreſh his Memory.

Then Book 109, intituled, " Bengal Perſian Correſpondence," was delivered in.

Read, Extract of a Letter from Mr. Haſtings to the Mother of the Nabob Aſoph ul Dowlah, beginning at Page 287 of the ſame Book. Written the 18th December.

" ——Mr. Middleton is going on my Part to reſide with the Vizier. I have recommended to his ſtricteſt Attention whatever you may wiſh to have effected. I beg you will regard whatever he may repreſent to you as coming from myſelf; and I do not doubt, but that by his good Offices he will be able to accompliſh what I have greatly at Heart—the Re-eſtabliſhment of Confidence and Affection between you and the Vizier your Son."

Then the following Queſtion was put to the Witneſs.

Q. Did you conſider that as a Letter of Credence to the Bhow Begum?

A. Yes, I did; but I beg Leave to obſerve, that this is not one of my Books: I applied repeatedly this Morning for a Sight of it to refreſh my Memory, with reſpect to the Treaty that has been read, without being able to obtain a Peruſal of it.

Q. Did you, or not, remember that Letter, at the Time you gave the former Anſwer?

A. I never ſaw that Letter before, nor knew of it.

Q. Was you the Bearer of that Letter yourſelf?

A. Not as I remember; I do not remember carrying any Letter to the Begum whatever.

Q. From all you recollect in the Correſpondence, do you recollect any other Letter from Mr. Haſtings to the Bhow Begum, which credited you to her?

A. Not at this Moment.

Q. The Witneſs has ſaid, he never heard or read this Letter before; I would aſk, Whether he was not in Court, the other Day, within a few Yards from where he now ſtands, when that Letter was read here?

A. I do not remember ever hearing the Letter before.

Q. *(from a Lord)*. Whether you mean to ſay, you never ſaw that Letter at any Time, according to your Memory; or only, that you have never ſeen it ſince you came to England?

A. I never recollect to have ſeen it at any Time.

Q. Whether it is the Cuſtom of the Reſident's Office to keep, in the Office, Tranſlations of all Perſian Letters; and to ſend thoſe Tranſlations, together with the original Letters themſelves, to Calcutta?

A. I do not underſtand it to be a general Cuſtom: In ſome Caſes, no Doubt, it may be ſo.

Q. Do you remember this—Whether a Copy of that Letter which Mr. Haſtings wrote to the Begum, was ſent to you as the Reſident?

A. I do not remember that any Copy was ſent; I do not recollect the leaſt about it.

Q. *(from a Lord)*. I wiſh to know, whether Mr. Haſtings, in any Converſation previous to your going to the Reſidentſhip, expreſſed to you, that he had ſent the Begum Word, you were to be conſidered by her as the confidential Agent, or Miniſter, between him and the Begum; and to take care of her Concerns?

A. I cannot charge my Memory with any ſuch Converſation: But I take it for granted, Mr. Haſtings would inform me, he ſhould write to the Begum of my Appointment; and that he would inform the Begum of my Appointment.

Q. *(from the Managers.)* Whether in the Intercourſe between the Britiſh Governor and any of the Princes of India, the Authority of a Reſident to tranſact with them, has ever been doubted?

A. I recollect One Inſtance, in the Caſe of the Nabob Fyzoola Cawn.

Q. Would a Doubt, ſuggeſted in that Manner by One of the Indian Princes, be looked upon as diſreſpectful to the Government, or to the Reſident who repreſented that Government?

A. I did look upon it in that Light.

Then the Managers for the Commons deſired an Extract of a Letter from Mr. Middleton to Mr. Barwell, dated 20th April 1778, might be read.

Read, the following Extract from Book 77, already delivered in, beginning at Page 210 of the ſame Book.

" To Mr. Daniel Barwell.

" As I conſider the Doubts and Suſpicions Fyzoolah Khan has thought proper to manifeſt, and indeed to declare, of my being duly authoriſed to act in this Buſineſs, as a perſonal Inſult to myſelf, and as the higheſt Indignity to the Authority I have the Honour to repreſent; it is

therefore incumbent upon me, as well in Juſtice to my own Feelings, as in Support of the publick Authority veſted in me, to inſiſt upon his receiving the Guarantee in the Form, and under the Sanction, it has been tranſmitted to him, or upon your putting a Stop to all further Negociation with him, and immediately withdrawing yourſelf from his Court. I cannot, conſiſtently with my Duty, and the Dignity of my Employers, aſſent to any other Alternative; for, to gratify Fyzoolah Khan in his preſent Demand, would not only be to deviate from an invariable Practice of the Service, and tacitly to ſubmit to the Inſult he has offered to my publick Character, but would alſo be admitting a Precedent which might, and certainly would, be fraught with Conſequences entirely deſtructive of that deciſive Conduct on many Occaſions expected from me, as well as allowing him to dictate to the Honourable Board, and, in Fact, to arrogate to himſelf the Right of preſcribing the Terms of their Indulgence."

[Signed, at the End of the Letter]
Nathaniel Middleton,
Reſident at the Vizier's Court."

" Lucknow,
20th April 1778.

Then the following Queſtion was put to the Witneſs.

Q. Whether, if either of the Begums had doubted your Authority to become a Guarantee, you would not have made them an Anſwer ſimilar to that?
A. If the Bhow Begum had done it, I certainly ſhould.

Q. Why not, if the Elder Begum had?
A. Becauſe I had no Authority for any Agreement with the Elder Begum.

Q. The Queſtion is a general one: Whether if any Perſon, with whom you pretended to have an Authority to treat, had doubted the Fact of your having ſuch Authority, you would not have treated their Doubt in the Manner you treated this of Fyzoola Cawn?
A. I think I ſhould.

Q. Did you ever tell the Elder Begum, that you had no Authority to pledge the Faith of the Company?
A. I cannot charge my Memory with ſuch a Communication to her. I am pretty certain I never told her that I had ſuch an Authority.

Q. In your Tranſactions with the Elder Begum, do you ſuppoſe ſhe would have concluded you had ſuch Authority, unleſs you had told her negatively, you had not?
A. It is impoſſible for me to ſay what might have been her Judgment.

Q. Was there any Thing in your Tranſactions with her, that would have given her to apprehend you had ſuch Authority, unleſs you had expreſsly denied having ſuch Authority?
A. I fancy not.

Q. Did you, or not, think your Authority was general at that Court, that you had a ſufficient Authority to tranſact any Thing there?
A. I did not conceive the general Authority of my Situation to be of that Extent.

Q. You are deſired to recollect yourſelf; and ſay, whether, according to your Memory, as far as you were concerned in it, the Governor General was left in total Ignorance of the Tranſaction of the 3d of October 1778, till Acbar Ali Cawn carried thoſe Inſtruments to him?
A. I have no Knowledge which induces me to think the contrary.

Q. (*from a Lord.*) An Extract of a Letter from the Witneſs has been read, in which he promiſes to give an Account of the Succeſs of his different Negociations, and of the Steps he is to take: I would aſk, whether any, and what Notice, was taken of that Letter by the Board or by the Governor General; whether they ever obſerved upon his total Silence from the Time that he made that Promiſe, in which he expreſsly ſays, that he ſhall give them an Account of his Succeſs? Do you recollect the Letter that has been read, in which you promiſed to give the Government an Account of the Succeſs of your Tranſactions?
A. Yes.

Q. Then the Queſtion put to you is, Whether any Notice was ever taken by the Government of that Letter, or of your not having given an Account of thoſe Tranſactions in Conformity to it?
A. No: I do not recollect any Notice was taken.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* I underſtand the Witneſs to have ſaid, that he made Application this Morning to the Managers upon the Part of the Commons, for Leave to inſpect certain Books in their Cuſtody, in order to refreſh his Memory, and that ſuch Permiſſion was refuſed.—I wiſh to aſk, to whom did he make ſuch Application, and who it was that ſo refuſed him?
A. I hope I have not been underſtood to have made any ſuch Charge againſt the Honourable Managers. I came down here early this Morning, under an Aſſurance that I ſhould be allowed to ſee my own Books, as well as a Book of Perſian Correſpondence, which I wiſhed to refer to for the Peruſal

Peruſal of that Treaty which has been juſt read to your Lordſhips. I had Acceſs to my own Books, which were in the Cuſtody of Mr. White, who, I believe, is Clerk to the Committee of the Honourable Managers.—But this other Book of the Perſian Correſpondence, not belonging to me, I could not get Acceſs to it.

The Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, that the Book of Perſian Correſpondence was in the Cuſtody of the Houſe, for the Purpoſe of the Evidence delivered on a former Day being printed.

Then the Managers for the Commons ſtated, they had done entirely upon the Head of the Treaties. They ſhould proceed therefore to aſk a few Queſtions of the Witneſs, relative to the intimate and confidential Connection between him and Mr. Haſtings.

Q. Whether you conſidered yourſelf as in a peculiar Degree of Confidence with Mr. Haſtings while you were Reſident at Lucknow?

A. I did conſider myſelf as poſſeſſing a conſiderable Share of Mr. Haſtings's Confidence.

Q. Whether you had not frequently ſeparate Communications with Mr. Haſtings upon Publick Affairs;—Communications which were not addreſſed to, nor made to the Board?

A. It is poſſible I might, upon ſome Occaſions, communicate with Mr. Haſtings ſeparately from the reſt of the Board:—Poſſibly I might.

Q. Private Letters?

A. Private Letters.

Q. I do not aſk "poſſibly," but did you, or did you not?

A. I did.

Q. Did you ever conſider Mr. Haſtings's ſeparate Direction to you as a ſufficient Authority to you to act? Did you receive from Mr. Haſtings any ſeparate Directions, not purporting to be Orders from the Board?

A. Not till Mr. Haſtings came up to Chunar, inveſted with the Whole Authority of the Board. I was then inſtructed to conſider him and his ſingle Authority as the Authority of the Board.

Q. Then, before Mr. Haſtings came up to Chunar, you do not remember to have received any Inſtructions from him, which did not purport to be the Inſtructions of the Board?

A. No; no Inſtructions upon which I could take any official Step.

Q. Whether you can take upon you to ſay, you never acted in a publick Manner upon the Direction which you underſtood to be Mr. Haſtings's ſeparate Direction, apart from the Reſt of the Board?

A. Previous to that?

Q. Previous to Mr. Haſtings's Arrival at Chunar?

A. I cannot ſay I can call to my Mind any Inſtance where I did take any official Step upon a private Intimation from Mr. Haſtings.

Q. Whether you conſidered your Publick Correſpondence as a Matter addreſſed to the Board, and over which the Board at large had the Controul?

A. Certainly I did.

Q. Whether you ever, at any Time, delivered any Part of your publick Correſpondence to Mr. Haſtings, by the private Order of Mr. Haſtings, and without any Order from the Board?

A. I muſt beg Leave to enter into an Explanation upon this Subject. When I firſt went up to the Court of the Vizier Sujah ul Dowlah, my Appointment was that of Agent to Mr. Haſtings; I was directed to correſpond with him alone, upon every Matter that ſhould come within my Department. I did ſo; and, upon the Appointment of the new Government, they were pleaſed to call upon me for all my Correſpondence with Mr. Haſtings, during the Period I had reſided at the Court of Sujah ul Dowlah: But conceiving myſelf to have acted in that Court by the ſole Authority of Mr. Haſtings, and myſelf to be amenable to him for all my Acts there, I did not conſider myſelf as warranted in giving up that Correſpondence to any Authority but his; and I therefore did refuſe it to the Government, when they demanded it of me; and it was afterwards delivered up to Mr. Haſtings, at his Requiſition.

Q. Did not that Correſpondence relate to publick Matters?

A. It belonged to both publick and private; to perſonal Matters.

Q. Was not the Time you are ſpeaking of, long prior to the Treaty of Chunar, and the new Government? How long before the Appointment of the new Government, had you been appointed Agent under Mr. Haſtings?

A. I think it was in the Year 1774, I was appointed there.

Q. Did you underſtand yourſelf as the private Agent of Mr. Haſtings down to the Year 1781?

A. No.

Q. When

Q. When did your private Agency with Mr. Haſtings determine?
A. Upon my Recall by the New Government.

Q. When was that?
A. About the End of the Year 1774.

Q. I thought your Firſt Appointment had been in the Year 1774?
A. In the Beginning of the Year 1774.

Q. Do you recollect when you was recalled?
A. I was recalled in October 1774.

Q. Therefore your private Agency with Mr. Haſtings was from the Beginning of the Year 1774 till October 1774, when you was recalled by the new Government?
A. Yes.

Q. Was you his private Agent at Lucknow at any other Time but that?
A. No.

Q. *(by the Managers.)* Whether after the Period of your Recall in 1774, you ever delivered up any Part of your Correſpondence to Mr. Haſtings? When was it, in Fact, that you delivered up the Correſpondence to Mr. Haſtings that you refuſed to the Government?
A. I do not recollect the exact Period when I delivered it up to him.

Q. Did you ever withhold, or refuſe to deliver up, any of your Correſpondence at any other Time than that?
A. Never, any other Correſpondence.

Q. Did you ever propoſe, after you ceaſed to be Mr. Haſtings's private Agent, to write any publick Letters in ſuch Form as Mr. Haſtings himſelf ſhould preſcribe, different from the Letters you had wrote to him before?
A. I do recollect an Inſtance in Anſwer to a publick Letter from Mr. Haſtings, mentioning to him in a private Letter, that if I had miſunderſtood his Directions, and acted upon Principles that he did not wiſh; if I had acted upon miſtaken Principles, I was willing to correct the Letter, and to make it conformable to his Wiſhes: I have a Recollection of ſuch an Inſtance.

Q. Do you mean that theſe Letters were to be ſubſtituted in the Place of Letters which had been actually written?
A. It was in Anſwer to a Letter written by himſelf: At this Time Mr. Haſtings was up the Country, and had all the Powers of Government veſted in himſelf.

Q. Was your Propoſal to write to him another Letter upon the ſame Subject, upon which you had written him a former Letter, to be ſubſtituted in the Place of that former Letter, and that the former one was to be withdrawn?
A. The private Letter, which I have juſt mentioned, accompanied a publick Letter, and, in the private Letter, I declared myſelf to the Purpoſe I have juſt now mentioned.

The Letter was ordered to be read.

The ſame was accordingly read, from Book 82, already delivered in, beginning at Page 203 of the ſame Book.

" My dear Sir, Lucknow, 30th December 1781.

" I have this Day anſwered your publick Letter in the Form you ſeemed to expect. I hope there is nothing in it that may to you appear too pointed. If you wiſh the Matter to be otherwiſe underſtood than I have taken up and ſtated it, I need not ſay I ſhall be ready to conform to whatever you may preſcribe, and to take upon myſelf the Share of the Blame of the (hitherto) Non-performance of the Stipulations made on Behalf of the Nabob; though I do aſſure you, I myſelf repreſented to his Excellency and the Miniſters, conceiving it to be your Deſire, that the apparent Aſſumption of the Reins of his Government (for in that Light he undoubtedly conſidered it at the firſt View,) as ſpecified in the Agreement executed by him, was not meant to be fully and literally enforced; but that it was neceſſary you ſhould have ſomething to ſhew on your Side, as the Company were deprived of a Benefit, without a Requital; and, upon the Faith of this Aſſurance alone, I believe I may ſafely affirm his Excellency's Objections to ſigning the Treaty were given up. If I have underſtood the Matter wrong, or miſconceived your Deſign, I am truely ſorry for it; however it is not too late to correct the Error; and I am ready to undertake, and, God willing, to carry through whatever you may, on Receipt of my Publick Letter, tell me is your final Reſolve.

" If you determine, at all Events, that the Meaſure of reducing the Nabob's Army, &c. ſhall be immediately undertaken, I ſhall take it as a particular Favour if you will indulge me with a Line at Fyzabad, that I may make the neceſſary previous Arrangements with reſpect to the Diſpoſal

of my Family, which I would not wiſh to retain here, in the Event either of a Rupture with the Nabob, or the Neceſſity of employing our Forces on the Reduction of his Aumils and Troops. This done, I can begin the Work in Three Days after my Return from Fayzabad.

" I am, &c. &c.

" Nath. Middleton (*a*)."

Then the following Queſtion was put to the Witneſs:

Q. Whether this Letter was not written at the Time the Negociations and Tranſactions were going on reſpecting the depriving the Begums of their Treaſures and Jaghires?

A. It was.

Q. Whether you had not a Publick and Private diſtinct Correſpondence going on with Mr. Haſtings during the Whole of the Tranſactions reſpecting the Jaghires?

A. I was in Correſpondence with Mr. Haſtings the whole Time, both publickly and privately, as appears from the Letters on Record.

Q. Have all your private Letters upon that Subject appeared, or were they afterwards delivered up by you to Mr. Haſtings?

A. None were delivered up by me to Mr. Haſtings. I believe they all appeared upon that Subject.

Q. It is a Miſtake in putting the Queſtion: The Queſtion is, Whether they were afterwards delivered up by Mr. Haſtings?

A. No.

Q. All the private Letters were not delivered up by Mr. Haſtings?

A. All the Letters that paſſed upon this Subject, both publick and private, I believe are upon Record. I delivered none up to Mr. Haſtings, nor did he deliver up any to me.

Q. Whether all the Letters you wrote to Mr. Haſtings, or which you wrote to any other Perſon, in order to be communicated to Mr. Haſtings, upon that publick Buſineſs reſpecting the Begums, were delivered up, and whether they are all upon Record?

A. I believe they are.

Q. Have you looked to the Records wherein this Correſpondence is entered?

A. I have ſeen the Books that have been publiſhed upon this Buſineſs.

Q. Do you believe thoſe Books contain all the Letters you wrote upon that Subject?

A. They contain all, that I have the leaſt Recollection of, upon the Subject.

Q. Had you any private Correſpondence with Sir Elijah Impey to be communicated to Mr. Haſtings upon that Subject?

A. I had.

Q. Do thoſe appear upon Record?

A. They do.

Q. Upon what Records?

A. Upon the Proceedings of the Committee of the Houſe of Commons.

Q. I underſtood you, by Records, to mean the Tranſactions of the Government at Calcutta?

A. No; they do not appear upon the Record there.

Q. You had a Letter read to you juſt now: I do not know whether I perfectly underſtand the Effect of it. Did you mean, in that Letter, to make Mr. Haſtings an Offer of withdrawing the Letter you had actually written to him upon a publick Subject, and to ſubſtitute any other Letter in the Place of it in a different Form?

A. If it is not taking up too much of your Lordſhips' Time, I wiſh the Letter and my Anſwer to be read.—Your Lordſhips will then ſee there is ſome Difference of Sentiment and Opinion between me and Mr. Haſtings, and I wiſhed to make it palatable to him. I was fearful I might have expreſſed myſelf with too much Warmth.

Q. The Suggeſtion that aroſe in my Mind, upon reading that Letter, was this, that you meant to make an Offer to Mr. Haſtings, of withdrawing the Letter you had written?

A. Of altering that Letter, if I had expreſſed myſelf in Terms offenſive to him: Of withdrawing that Letter, and writing another more conformable to his Wiſhes.

Q. Did you mean to alter that Letter in any other Reſpect, than with regard to perſonal Expreſſions to Mr. Haſtings: Did you mean to alter it with reſpect to any publick Tranſaction?

A. No.

(*a*) Vide ſupra, Page 514.

Read,

Read, the following Extracts from Book 82 before delivered in, beginning at Page 188 of the ſame Book.

" Appendix to Conſultations, 12th June 1783.

" Mr. Nathaniel Middleton, Reſident at the Vizier's Court,
" To the Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, &c. &c.

" Sir,

" The ſolemn Call you have made upon me, in your Commands of the 26th inſtant, with which I was honoured Yeſterday, demands from me the moſt unreſerved and decided Reply: And that I might not advance any Thing haſtily, I took all Yeſterday to deliberate upon my Reply. For the Sake of Perſpicuity, I have thought it beſt to recapitulate the ſeveral Paragraphs of your Letter, and arrange my Anſwers to them reſpectively in the ſame Order.

" 1ſt. My Mind has been, for ſome Days, ſuſpended between Two oppoſite Impulſes; One ariſing from the Neceſſity of my Return to Calcutta; the other, from the Apprehenſion of my Preſence being more immediately and more urgently wanted at Lucknow. Your Anſwer to this ſhall decide my Choice.

" To this Paragraph I freely anſwer, that your Preſence is in no Shape neceſſary here, but, on the contrary, could not fail of being of conſiderable Retardment to the Collections; becauſe, in theſe Countries, the Motions of Governors are looked upon to imply great intended Exertions, and, with them, great Changes; conſequently, all Agents in publick Stations, from the higheſt to the meaneſt, put an immediate Stop to all their Avocations, and gaze motionleſs for the Reſult. This is the Height of the Kheriff Collection; and any Impediment now thrown in the Way loſes the Produce of the Crop. The encloſed Statement ſhews what I have received, and what I have diſburſed. It will, at firſt Sight, evince the Importance of realizing every immediate Reſource. The current Diſburſements of the Second Brigade have not been made good: and the Arrears due from the Nabob to the late temporary Brigade and Cavalry, agreeably to Stipulations, have not yet been liquidated.

" 2d. I have waited thus long in Hopes of hearing that ſome Progreſs has been made in the Execution of the Plan which I concluded with the Nabob in September laſt. I do not find that any Step towards it has yet been taken, though Three Months are elapſed; and little more than that Period did appear to me requiſite to have accompliſhed the moſt eſſential Parts of it, and to have brought the Whole into Train. This Tardineſs, and the Oppoſition prepared to the only decided Act yet undertaken, have a bad Appearance.

" In Reply to the Second Paragraph, I beg Leave to refer you to my former Letters, ſtating the turbulent State of the Country. Three Months is a Period in which the Changes you allude to probably might have been effected in Times of perfect Tranquillity; but when all the Diſtricts acroſs the Gogra were in Arms, and all the Jagheerdars (a very numerous and powerful Body) were very little ſhort of the ſame State in every Diſtrict, and for the regulating and Reduction of whom, the Aumils were principally to be applied to, could a general Change, or Attack upon thoſe Aumils, with Eaſe have been undertaken? I think not;—but I put this Argument of the Practicability or Impracticability out of the Queſtion, as it was not that Conſideration which prevented me from enforcing the Meaſures recommended by you to the Nabob in the Treaty. The Fact is this; I did not underſtand, at the Period of executing the Agreement between you and the Vizier, that your Intention was, that the Whole of the Reform propoſed was, in its fulleſt Extent, to take place this Year; nor, indeed, at all, if the Company's Debt became liquidated. I conceived your Interference in the Nabob's Government tended ſolely to eſtabliſh the Means of the moſt ſpeedy Payment poſſibly of the Company's Debt, and that whenever this ſhould be accompliſhed, every Shadow of Interference was to be

deſiſted

desisted from, which I stated to the Nabob and the Ministers; and I believe upon the Faith of that Assurance principally was his Excellency's Acquiescence obtained. For the Prosecution of these Measures, I looked to the occasional Assistance of the Regiments of the Subsidiary Brigade as permitted in the Treaty, and your subsequent Instructions, and intended employing the Aumils and their Sebundy, in the first Instance, for the Reduction of the Jagheerdars, that I might not have the whole Country to attack at once. This Mode of Proceeding threatened no Interruption to the Collections, but an immediate Increase of Means in hand to defray the Charges of the Troops, without which previous Point even our own Army must be useless. The Measure of resuming the Jagheers involved many, and some very powerful Interests, subject to much Odium, from the Disappointment of the Parties, deprived of their Means of Subsistence; and in such extensive Dominions, under a Government so irregular in its Constitution, and so shaken as this is, it could not be effectually accomplished in a Day. However it is now effected nearly throughout (with the Nabob's Sanction, which, at the Point of Execution, there was the most alarming Difficulty to obtain), and in a very few Days I trust it will be enforced; and bad as the Appearance of Opposition may be, I trust to be able to execute the whole Reform, without Delay, upon the Grounds I shall state in my Answer to your Paragraphs successively.

"3d. I approve the Nabob's Resolution to deprive the Begums of their ill employed Treasures. In both Services it must be your Care to prevent an Abuse of the Power given to those that are employed in them. You yourself ought to be personally present. You must not allow any Negociation or Forbearance, but must prosecute both Services until the Begums are at the entire Mercy of the Nabob, their Jagheers in the quiet Possession of his Aumils, and their Wealth in such Charge as may secure it against private Embezzlement. You will have a Force more than sufficient to effect both these Purposes.

"To the 3d Paragraph I shall only say, that I march To-morrow with the Nabob to enforce both the Services you exact in it; and if I succeed, as I have the strongest Reasons to hope, in obtaining large ready Money Resources towards liquidating the Arrears to the Troops, which form a large Proportion of the Debt to the Company, I have not a Doubt of accomplishing every End you have now declared you look to the instant Performance of: But as Troops alone can do it, their Assistance cannot be depended upon without previous Pay, or the Possession of certain Means in hand for that Purpose, as it follows that an immediate Stop to all Collections must ensue, from any general Military Exertion.

"4th. The Reformation of his Army, and the New Settlement of his Revenues, are also Points of immediate Concern, and ought to be immediately concluded.—Has any Thing been done in either?

"To the 4th, I answer that nothing has been done, for the Reasons assigned in my Answer to the Second Paragraph.—If I erred in the Judgment I had formed of your Intentions, I can say no more, as it is passed, than that the Instant the Fyzabad Business is finished successfully, which cannot take more than One Fortnight from the Day of marching there, I shall take such Steps as the Means in my Power will admit of, towards procuring from the Nabob the Orders to each Aumil to pay his Gross Revenue to the Ministers, and to receive the Pay of their Troops, being reduced into regular mustered Establishments, from the general Treasury; and should he refuse I will issue my own, together with those of the Ministers to that Pur-

poſe; as I did in a former Inſtance, when the Nabob refuſed his Perwannahs for the Reſumption of the Jagheers, and ſhall further enforce the Execution againſt each diſobeying Aumil, by marching againſt him and diſplacing him.—Theſe Three Points complete the Heads of your Recommendations to the Nabob; the Fourth Article, which was the Separation and Limitation of his own Diſburſements to the Medium of his Receipts for the laſt Three Years, having already taken Place; and then no Aſſignments will remain upon the Country, but thoſe of the Company, as expreſſed in the Treaty.

" 5th. I now demand, and require you moſt ſolemnly to anſwer me: Are you confident in your own Ability to accompliſh all theſe Purpoſes, and the other Points of my Inſtructions? If you reply that you are, I will depart with a quiet and aſſured Mind to the Preſidency; but leave you a dreadful Reſponſibility if you diſappoint me.—If you tell me that you cannot rely upon your Power, and the other Means which you poſſeſs, for performing theſe Services, I will free you from the Charge. I will proceed myſelf to Lucknow, and I will myſelf undertake them; and, in that Caſe, I deſire, that you will immediately order Bearers to be ſtationed for myſelf and Two other Gentlemen between Lucknow and Illahabad; and I will ſet out from hence in Three Days after the Receipt of your Letters.

" To the 5th, I confidently reply, that I am fully competent to undertake and effect the Completion of the Reform upon the Grounds ſtated in my Anſwer to the 4th Paragraph; and therefore again repeat, that your coming here is unneceſſary; and that, as far as regards the Duties of my Station towards the Execution of your Orders, you may depart in Conviction, that neither Activity or Firmneſs ſhall be wanting in the Exertion of every Means within my Power. And thoſe Means I can foreſee no Deficiency in, upon the Permiſſion I have of calling upon Colonel Morgan for Aid, and the Receipt of Aſſets at Fyzabad. For theſe Reaſons, therefore, I have not thought it neceſſary to lay the Bearers that you conditionally ordered.

" 6th. I am ſorry that I am under the Neceſſity of writing in this preſſing Manner. I truſt implicitly to your Integrity. I am certain of your Attachment to myſelf; and I know that your Capacity is equal to any Service. But I muſt expreſs my Doubts of your Firmneſs and Activity; and, above all, of your Recollection of my Inſtructions, and of their Importance.

" In Reply to the 6th Paragraph, nothing need be offered by me, by * my Acknowledgement, for the Juſtice you do to my Sentiments towards your Perſon and Government.

* Sic in Orig.

" 7th. My Conduct in the late Arrangements will be arraigned with all the Rancour of Diſappointment and Rapacity; and my Reputation and Influence will ſuffer a mortal Wound from the Failure of them. They have already failed in a Degree; ſince no Part of them has yet taken place, but the Removal of our Forces from the Doaub and Whitcund, and of Britiſh Officers and Penſioners from the Service of the Nabob; and the Expence of the former thrown, without any Compenſation, on the Company.

" To the 7th. If your Conduct ſhould be arraigned, as you ſuſpect, I can at all Times teſtify, that upon the Plan of the foregoing Years, the Receipts from the Nabob were only a Deception; and not an Advantage, but even an Injury to the Company; for by the accumulating Increaſe of the Demands upon him, and the proportionate Decreaſe of his Means, only his Debt to the Company encreaſed, with a Diminution of Proſpect of its Liquidation; while the Company's actual Money or Aſſets went to the Payment of the Troops, ſuppoſed to † maintained ſolely at the Vizier's Expence.

† Fac ſim. in Orig.

" In Proof of this, it will ſuffice to remark, that the annual net Remittances to the Preſidency, ſhould have been the Difference of the Subſidy, and the real Expences of the Brigade.

Say — — — — —	12,00,000
The Money paid from the Treaſury at Calcutta, to Abdubrahama Khan — —	3,30,000
And the Payment made in like Manner to Mirza Sadit Ally	3,00,000
Beſides the full Payment of ſuch Stores as the Company occaſionally iſſued to the Nabob	
Sunh Rup'	18,30,000

or about 20,00,000 of Current; which never yet has been the Caſe from the annual Jaidads, or current Collections; conſequently, the Plan was a Fallacy: For the Difference between this Amount and the Remittances to the Preſidency, was an actual Loſs that the Company annually ſuſtained, inſtead of a ſuppoſed Advantage of a Brigade of Infantry and Cavalry being totally defrayed by the Nabob. From this, therefore, I may ſafely conclude, that the Remiſſion to the Nabob of this inſufferable Burthen, was a Profit to the Company, whenever the extra Troops, paid by the Nabob, ſhall be diſbanded, or quartered upon other Neighbours who are protected by our Power, and the Debt put into a probable State of ſpeedy Liquidation.

" 8th. I expect a Supply of Money equal to the Diſcharge of all the Nabob's Arrears, and am much diſappointed and mortified that I am not now able to return with it.

" To the 8th Paragraph—If the Supply expected at Fyzabad ſhall prove adequate to the Diſcharge of all Arrears due to the Troops, and afford an adequate Fund for a Liquidation of the Company's Debt, it will remain at your Option to employ it as a Remittance to the Preſidency, or the future Payment of the Troops you may ſtill think neceſſary to keep up, to regulate the Nabob's internal Government, in regard to which I ſhall hope for your Determination when I can inform you of what Means I poſſeſs.

" 9th. Give me an immediate Anſwer to the Queſtion which I have herein propoſed, that I may loſe no more Time in fruitleſs Inaction.

" To the laſt Paragraph I truſt you will find all my Anſwers as explicit and deciſive as you could wiſh them; and that they will enable you to determine upon yielding with Confidence to the Impulſe ariſing from the Neceſſity of your Preſence at the Preſidency.

" I have the Honour to be, &c. &c.

" Lucknow,
" the 30th December 1781.

(Signed) Nath. Middleton,
Reſident at the Vizier's Court (*a*)."

Q. Is this the Whole of the Letter and the Anſwer?
A. Yes.

Q. Was there a private Letter which went with this beſides?
A. There was.

Q. Where is the private Letter?
A. It has been juſt read.

Q. Would you wiſh to have your private Letter read again?
A. No.

Q. Then what is the Explanation which you give of the Terms of that private Letter beyond what you have given?

A. In this Letter which has juſt been read, I give my Opinion of the Object and the Intention of Mr. Haſtings's Agreement with the Nabob at Chunar:—It appears I miſunderſtood him; that I had not taken it up in the ſame Point of View that he had, and, therefore, that I had not performed what he expected immediately upon my Arrival at Lucknow. I conſidered the Treaty to aim only at the Payment of the Company's Debt: If there was any Proſpect to accompliſh that without the direct Interference which the Treaty warranted, that I was to avoid that Interference. Mr. Haſtings in his Letter to me did not conceive it in that Light: No Meaſures of Conſequence had been taken upon that Treaty. I was therefore willing, if he ſhould diſapprove of the Terms in which I had expreſſed myſelf to him, to have borne any Share of the Blame in not executing his Orders. I was willing to have adopted his Sentiments upon the Nature and Extent of the Chunar Treaty, and to take upon myſelf the Blame of not having carried his Orders into ſpeedier Execution.

Q. What did you mean by this Propoſition to Mr. Haſtings, " If you wiſh to have the Matter otherwiſe underſtood, I am ready to conform to your Wiſhes."—Did you, or did you not, mean to

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° XXXIX.

withdraw

withdraw that Letter you then wrote, and to ſubſtitute another Letter, containing a Difference of the Tranſactions?

A. Of the Tranſactions to come, for nothing had paſſed.

Q. Do you mean now to ſay, that you meant only to tell him you would entertain other Purpoſes, and purſue them, and ſubſtitute a Second Letter in Place of the Firſt?

A. No, I cannot ſay I meant that.

Q. Did you mean to ſubſtitute a Second Letter in Place of the Firſt at all?

A. I meant, if I had expreſſed myſelf contrary to his Wiſhes, certainly I meant to have altered the Letter.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* Whether you meant to have expreſſed yourſelf differently as to the Matter, or only in Point of Form?

A. In ſome Reſpects as to the Subject Matter of it. I meant to leave out thoſe Parts where I had ſo much miſunderſtood his Intentions: I meant to have left them out altogether.

Q. How did you know that you had miſunderſtood his Intentions?

A. I knew from his Letter that my Sentiments upon the Nature and immediate Purport of the Chunar Treaty and his, were very much different; we differed very widely.

Q. That is what you meant: You conceive by that Letter that you expreſſed yourſelf as having been of a different Opinion?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you know it otherwiſe than from that Letter?

A. No, I did not.

Q. Do you not ſtate in that Letter, that the Nabob had refuſed to ſign the Treaty of Chunar, but upon the Explanation which you had given to the Nabob?

A. I believe I ſtated in that Letter, that I did conceive my Arguments with the Nabob principally influenced him to ſign the Treaty.

Q. Did you mean to deny thoſe Arguments, and that Conſtruction, as Mr. Haſtings ſhould pleaſe, and to give a different Repreſentation of them?

A. If I had found they were offenſive to Mr. Haſtings, I probably ſhould have left them out altogether;—I ſhould not have expreſſed myſelf ſo.

Q. Whether you meant that the publick Letter you actually wrote ſhould have been upon Record, if it had been contrary to Mr. Haſtings's Wiſh that it ſhould have been ſo?

A. It reſted with Mr. Haſtings to put it upon Record or not, as he thought proper; the whole Power and the Government were veſted in him at this Time; and I was directed to correſpond with him only, upon the Subject of my Office.

Q. Did not that Letter contain Statements of Facts, with reſpect to the Situation of the Country?

A. It did.

Q. Did it not contain an Opinion of yours to this Purpoſe, that the Receipts of the Nabob were a Deception, and not of Advantage, but even an Injury to the Company?

A. It did.

Q. Did you mean to alter the Statement of thoſe Facts and Opinions, according as Mr. Haſtings ſhould deſire?

A. Not of that: I fancy Mr. Haſtings was of the ſame Opinion. I did not mean to alter that certainly.—What I meant to have altered, was chiefly to have left out what I had ſaid upon my Conduct, reſpecting the Execution of the Chunar Treaty.

Q. What did you mean by the Expreſſion, "if you wiſh the Matter to be otherwiſe underſtood, I ſhall conform to whatever you will preſcribe?"

A. I meant, in general, that if he wiſhed it ſhould be underſtood that the Treaty of Chunar was to be carried into immediate Effect, in all its Clauſes, that I ſhould not offer any Opinion upon that, or declare the Part that I had taken to influence the Nabob to give his Signature to it.

Q. That is, you were to withdraw the Letter you had actually written, and to write another Letter, omitting the Opinions, and the Tranſactions with the Nabob?

A. Yes.

Q. Were there any other Inſtances in which your Correſpondence with Mr. Haſtings was ſent to him, upon the Terms that he might alter them if he pleaſed?

A. No; I do not recollect any other Inſtance.

Then the Managers for the Commons deſired a Paſſage from a Letter might be read to the Witneſs.

Read,

Read, the following Extract of a Letter from Mr. Middleton to Mr. Haſtings, from Book 82, already delivered in, beginning at Page 90 of the ſame Book.

" My dear Sir, " Lucknow, 12th October 1781.

" Incloſed I take the Liberty of tranſmitting Copies of the ſeveral Papers you ſigned previous to my Departure from Chunar.—The original Agreement between you and the Nabob I am afraid to truſt to the preſent Uncertainty of the Dauks: It ſhall however be forwarded the Moment you deſire it, and an authentic Copy may, in the mean Time, anſwer your immediate Purpoſe.—Theſe Papers I have put under a ſealed Cover, that you may not have them opened and entered, before you wiſh them to become publick.

[Signed at the End of the Letter]

" Nath[l]. Middleton."

Q. What were thoſe Papers which you put under a ſealed Cover, that they might not be opened and entered, till Mr. Haſtings wiſhed them to become publick?

A. They were all the Papers connected with the Treaty of Chunar.—Mr. Shee's Recall; the Meaſure of recalling all the Officers belonging to the Company in the Vizier's Service; in ſhort, all the Papers connected with the Treaty of Chunar.

Q. What was your Motive for ſending the Papers in that Form to Mr. Haſtings?

A. At the Time the Papers were ſent, the Meaſure of recalling the Britiſh Eſtabliſhment from the Nabob of Oude, and the Temporary Brigade, had not been publiſhed; it was not my Province to judge how far it would be proper to publiſh thoſe Papers, before Mr. Haſtings had made his neceſſary Arrangements.

Q. Do you remember whether the Treaty of Chunar was with theſe Papers?

A. I fancy it was; I cannot poſitively ſay; I take it for granted it was.

Q. Who had at that Time the original Treaty of Chunar; and where did thoſe Papers come from?

A. From Lucknow.

Q. In whoſe Poſſeſſion were they, at that Time?

A. I believe the Treaty of Chunar was carried, by Miſtake, to Lucknow by me: I think, that, with ſome other Papers, was carried by Miſtake.

Q. Do you remember whether Mr. Haſtings applied to you, while at Lucknow, after the Treaty of Chunar, for a Copy of the original Treaty?

A. I remember an Application by Mr. Haſtings for the Papers, generally, which I had carried to Lucknow.

Q. But you do not recollect any Application, particularly, for a Copy of the Treaty?

A. Not particularly for the Treaty: but a general Application for all the Papers I had carried to Lucknow.

Q. Then this Letter, with the original Treaty between you and the Nabob, in which you ſay, " I am afraid of truſting to the Uncertainty of the Dawks:" Do you recollect when you forwarded that? Do you recollect how long after it was, that you forwarded the original Treaty, or the Copy, to Mr. Haſtings: Did you ſend an authentic Copy with thoſe other Papers mentioned in the Letter of the 12th of October 1781?

A. I believe I did. The Original remained, and was forwarded, I think, about Six Weeks afterwards.

Then the Managers for the Commons deſired that a Letter from the Witneſs to the Court of Directors, relative to the Production of his Correſpondence, dated the 31ſt of May 1786, might be read.

The ſame was delivered in, and read.

" Thomas Morton Eſquire, Secretary to the Court of Directors of the Honourable the United Eaſt India Company.

" Sir,

" I have had the Honour to receive your Letter of Yeſterday's Date, encloſing Copy of an Order of the Honourable Houſe of Commons for the Production of " ſuch Part of the Correſpondence which paſſed between Warren Haſtings Eſquire and myſelf, in our official Capacity, during my Reſidence at the Court of the Vizier, in the Year 1774, as may not already have been laid before the Court of Directors; together with all Papers and Documents relating to the publick Service, tranſmitted in the Courſe of that Correſpondence; and alſo any Diary or Minutes relating to publick Affairs, which I might have kept during that Period;" and ſignifying to me the Commands of the Court of Directors, that I forthwith tranſmit to them all ſuch Correſpondence as is deſcribed in the ſaid Order, to enable them to comply therewith.

" In Reply to the above, I beg Leave, through you, Sir, to teſtify my utmoſt Reſpect for the Commands of the Honourable Court of Directors, and my Readineſs, on all Occaſions, to yield implicit Obedience to them; but, in the preſent Caſe, I am unfortunately precluded from a Compliance with their Requiſition; having, many Years ſince, delivered up to Mr. Haſtings, by his peremptory Order, the Whole of my Correſpondence with him during the Period alluded to, containing his own original Letters, and Copies of mine, together with every other Paper or Document appertaining to that Correſpondence; and I beg Leave to aſſure the Honourable Court of Directors, that I am not poſſeſſed of a ſingle Letter, either Original or Copy, or of any other Paper whatever, belonging to it, or relative to the publick Affairs in which I was then employed.

" In Reply to the laſt Part of the Order, it will, I hope, ſuffice to aſſure the Honourable Court of Directors, that I never kept any Diary, Minutes, or other Document, of my Proceedings at the Vizier's Court, than was contained in my Correſpondence; not, as I recollect, being bound to it by any Inſtructions from the Governor, under whoſe ſole Orders I acted, nor holding it to be a Rule of cuſtomary Obſervance in the Service.

" I have the Honour to be, Sir,
your moſt obedient humble Servant,

" Harley Street, the 31ſt May 1786. Nath. Middleton."

Then the following Extract of General Inſtructions to the Governor General and Council, dated the 29th of March 1774, before delivered in, beginning at the Second Paragraph, was read.

" We direct that you aſſemble in Council Twice every Week, and that all the Members be duly ſummoned; that the Correſpondence with the Princes, or Country Powers in India, be carried on by the Governor General only; but that all Letters ſent by him be firſt approved in Council, and that he lay before the Council at their next Meeting, all Letters received by him in the Courſe of ſuch Correſpondence, for their Information: We likewiſe direct, that a Copy of ſuch Parts of the Country Correſpondence be communicated to our Board of Trade, (to be conſtituted as herein-after mentioned), as may any Ways relate to the Buſineſs of their Department."

Then the following Queſtion was put to the Witneſs:

Q. Whether you are aware of that Part of the General Orders of the Court of Directors to their Servants in India? Was you apprized of it?

A. No; I cannot recollect that I have heard it before.

Q. *(by the Counſel.)* Whether you did, after writing the Publick and Private Letters of the 30th of December 1781, ever withdraw the Publick Letter, and ſubſtitute any other in its Room?

A. No.

Q. Whether you was ever deſired by Mr. Haſtings, after writing that Letter of 1781, to do ſo? Did Mr. Haſtings ever deſire you to do ſo?

A. No, he did not.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* In the Letter juſt read, you ſpeak of a peremptory Order of Mr. Haſtings, in Conſequence of which, you delivered up the Whole of your Correſpondence to him; in what Manner was that Order communicated to you?

A. By Letter.

Q. What was the Date of that Letter?

A. I cannot exactly tell the Date.

Q. Do you, or do you not, recollect the general Purport of that Letter; the Reaſons aſſigned, if any were aſſigned, for the total Surrender of the whole Correſpondence?

A. To the beſt of my Recollection no Reaſon was aſſigned; but I was ordered, as ſoon as poſſible after the Receipt of that Letter, to deliver up the Whole of that Correſpondence.

Q. Did you receive that Letter in England, or in India?

A. In India.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* Can you bring to your Memory how long it was before Mr. Haſtings left India that you received that Letter?

A. It muſt have been ſeveral Years; I cannot ſpeak with any Preciſion.

Q. Was it before or after the new Government?

A. After the new Government.

Q. *(from a Lord.)* Do you know what is become of that Letter?

A. No, I do not.

Q. Have you any Copy of it?

A. Not as I know of.

The Witneſs was directed to withdraw.

Then the Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, they would now proceed to a new Head of Evidence, to ſhew the real Motives which, they conceived, exiſted in Mr. Haſtings's Mind, for taking the Journey to Oude when he left Calcutta in the Year 1781. As to the Illegality of the Powers he then aſſumed, it was already in Evidence before the Houſe, upon the Benares Charge, and therefore it was unneceſſary for them to enter into it again upon this Article.

Then Mr. Robert Hudſon was called in again, and produced Book 35, intituled, "Bengal Secret Council, from 2d April to 14th June 1781."

Read, the following Extract of a Conſultation of the 21ſt May 1781, beginning at Page 1298 of the ſame Book.

"Fort William, 21ſt May 1781.

"At a Council; Preſent,
The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident; and
Edward Wheler Eſquire;
Lieutenant General Sir Eyre Coote, K. B. abſent on Command at the Preſidency of Fort Saint George.

"The Governor General delivers in the following Minute.

"The Province of Oud having fallen into a State of great Diſorder and Confuſion, its Reſources being in an extraordinary Degree diminiſhed, and the Nabob Aſoph ul Doulah having earneſtly intreated the Preſence of the Governor General, and declared, that unleſs ſome effectual Meaſures are taken for his Relief, he muſt be under the Neceſſity of leaving his Country, and coming down to Calcutta, to repreſent his Situation to this Government; the Governor General therefore propoſes, with the Concurrence of Mr. Wheler, to viſit the Province of Oude, as ſpeedily as the Affairs of the Preſidency will admit, in Hopes that from a minute and perſonal Obſervation of the Circumſtances of that Country, the Syſtem of Management which has been adopted, and the Characters and Conduct of the Perſons employed, he may poſſibly be able to concert and eſtabliſh ſome Plan, by which the Province of Oude may, in Time, be reſtored to its former State of Affluence, good Order, and Propriety.

"In remedying Evils which have grown to ſo great a Height, Exertions will be required more powerful and immediate in their Application than can be made through the delegated Authority of the Servants of the Company now in that Province. The Undertaking is arduous and difficult, and the Governor General is far from being ſanguine in his Expectations, that even his Endeavours will be attended with much Succeſs, as the Time which he can ſpare will, he fears, be too ſhort for accompliſhing the Ends propoſed. The Object however is of Importance, and the Attempt at leaſt deſerves to be made.

"The preſent Time affords the moſt favourable Opportunity for the Governor General's Viſit. The Ships of the Seaſon for Europe are all diſpatched. The Buſineſs of the Revenues is put into an eaſy Channel, and will not require much of the Board's Attention; and nothing of any Conſequence can happen, after the ſetting in of the Rains, that can materially affect the Tranquillity of the Country, or the general Syſtem of Politicks. But what chiefly renders the preſent Opportunity favourable, is the mutual Confidence which, after a Period of ſo many Years, is at Length happily reſtored between the Members of this Adminiſtration, which enables the Governor General to leave Calcutta, with the fulleſt Reliance that the Affairs of the Preſidency, under the Charge of Mr. Wheler, will ſuffer no Detriment from his Abſence, and he is thoroughly convinced, that ſuch a confidential Communication will ſubſiſt between them, that the Buſineſs in which he and Mr. Wheler may be reſpectively engaged, will meet with the Concurrence and Approbation of both.

"It is hoped that the Governor General's Viſit to Owde will alſo afford him an Opportunity of negociating effectually with the Berar Government, and fixing Modagee Bhoſelah to act decidedly and openly in our Favour. Dewagur Pundit, his Miniſter, who has long dictated the Politicks of the Court of Nagpore, has often profeſſed an Intention of meeting the Governor General to concert Meaſures with him for the mutual Benefit and Safety of the Governments of Bengal and Berar. But whilſt nothing is done to fix his Intentions to a particular Period and Place, they might be poſtponed from Time to Time, and never carried into Execution. When he is informed of the Governor General's Deſign of proceeding to Owde, and that One of the Objects of this *Journey* *Hurry* is to give him a Meeting at Benares, it is probable that he will ſurmount thoſe Obſtacles and Difficulties which have hitherto retarded, and might otherwiſe ſtill continue to retard him from carrying his Intentions into Execution.

"The Governor General thinks, that about the 15th of July he will be ready to leave the Preſidency."

"Mr. Wheler.—The Governor General's Repreſentation of the preſent State of the Province of Owde, I believe to be but too well founded; and am convinced, that it will require his utmoſt Abilities

lities and Powers, applied and exerciſed on the Spot, to reſtore it to its former good Order and Affluence.

" I admit the Force of the Governor General's Arguments, proving the preſent Seaſon to be the moſt favourable for his leaving the Preſidency; and the more readily agree to them, from the Opportunity it will afford of negociating effectually with the Berar Government: But notwithſtanding the Greatneſs of the Objects, which may, and I truſt will be attained by the propoſed Expedition, I am perſuaded that nothing but the Harmony and good Underſtanding which at this Time prevails in the Council, could induce the Governor General to withdraw his Attention from the Affairs of the Preſidency at a Criſis like the preſent; and unleſs convinced that I was ſo fortunate as to poſſeſs his entire Confidence, and that I might rely upon receiving his Support and Sanction to the Meaſures I might deem proper to purſue in his Abſence, I ſhould, at this Time, accept with Reluctance ſo weighty a Charge. For although it may not be difficult to provide for the uſual Occurrences of this Government, yet ſuch others may, during his Abſence, intervene, and demand immediate Deciſion, as are not within the Reach of human Foreſight; and, in ſuch Inſtances, I ſhould not be able to exert myſelf, under the Influence of Diſtruſt or Reſtraint."

Then the Witneſs produced Book 36, intituled, " Bengal Secret Conſultations."

Read, the following Extract of a Conſultation of the 3d of July 1781, beginning at Page 44 of the ſame Book.

" Fort William, 3d July 1781.

" At a Council; Preſent,
The Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, Preſident;
and Edward Wheler Eſquire.
Lieutenant General Sir Eyre Coote abſent on Service at Fort St. George.

Secret Dept. Tueſday.

" In my Minute, which I laid before the Board on 1ſt May, I expreſſed the Satisfaction with which I could at this Juncture leave the Preſidency, from the mutual Confidence which was happily eſtabliſhed between Mr. Wheler and me. I now readily repeat that Sentiment, and obſerve with Pleaſure that Mr. Wheler confirms it. Before my Departure, it is probable that we ſhall, in Concert, have provided at the Board for almoſt every important Circumſtance that can eventually happen during my Abſence. But if any ſhould occur, for which no previous Proviſion ſhall have been made in the Reſolution of the Board, Mr. Wheler may act with immediate Deciſion, and with the fulleſt Confidence of my Support. In all ſuch Emergencies, as well as in conducting the ordinary Buſineſs of the Preſidency, and, in general, in all Matters of this Government, excepting thoſe which may ſpecially or generally be intruſted to me, Mr. Wheler, during my Abſence, may conſider himſelf as poſſeſſed of the full Powers of the Governor General and Council of this Government, as in Effect he is by the Conſtitution, and he may be aſſured, that ſo far as my Sanction and Concurrence ſhall be, or be deemed neceſſary to the Confirmation of his Meaſures, he ſhall receive them."

Governor General's Minute.

" Reſolved, That the following Credentials be given to the Governor General.

" Whereas it has been reſolved, that the Governor General ſhall proceed to Benares and Lucknow, for the Purpoſe of obtaining an Interview with the Nabob Vizier and Duwager Pundit, the Duwan of the Rajah of Berar, and for the other conſequent Purpoſes, which are expreſſed in the Minute of the Board paſſed to this Effect on 21ſt May laſt: And whereas, beſides the ſaid Purpoſes, others may occur which may require the immediate Preſence of the Governor General, with an effective and complete Authority for their Execution; it is hereby reſolved, That the Governor General ſhall be, and is inveſted with full Powers and Authority to form ſuch Arrangements with the Rajah of Benares, for the better Government and Management of his Zemindarry, and to perform ſuch Acts for the Improvement of the Intereſt which the Honourable Company poſſeſſes in it, as he ſhall think fit and conſonant to the mutual and actual Engagements ſubſiſting between the Company and the Rajah; to aſſiſt the Nabob Vizier in forming ſuch Regulations as may be neceſſary for the Peace and Order of his Government, the Improvement of his Revenue, and the Adjuſtment of the mutual Concerns ſubſiſting between him and the Company, with ſuch Authority to enforce the ſame, as the Governor General and Council might or could exerciſe in Occaſions in which they would be warranted to exerciſe the ſame, by the Claims which the Honourable Company hold or may have on the Revenues of the Dominions of the ſaid Nabob, and to form and conclude ſuch ſeveral Engagements or Treaties with the Nabob Vizier, the Government of Berar, and with any other of the Chiefs or Powers of Hindoſtan, as he ſhall judge expedient and neceſſary, whether for the Termination or more effectual Proſecution of the War with the Marratta State, or for the Advancement of the Intereſts of the Honourable Company, or for the ſtrict and permanent Eſtabliſhment and Confirmation of the Alliances which do at preſent ſubſiſt, or which he ſhall judge it neceſſary to form with the ſaid Chiefs and Powers reſpectively; and it is hereby declared, that all ſuch Acts, and all ſuch Engagements or Treaties, made as aforeſaid, ſhall be binding on the Governor General and Council, in the ſame Manner, and as effectually, as if they had been paſſed and

Governor General's Credentials.

and done by the ſpecial and immediate Concurrence and actual Sanction of the Governor General and Council, in Council aſſembled.

" Given in Fort William under the Seal of the Honourable Company, and under the Hands of the Governor General and Council, this 3d Day of July, in the Year of our Lord 1781.

" The Time approaching for the Governor General's Departure, the Board think it neceſſary to communicate the following Reſolutions to the Commander in Chief, to be publiſhed in general Orders.

" The Governor General intending to viſit the Dominions of the Nabob Vizier, it is therefore ordered, That all ſuch Orders as he ſhall, from this Time, think it proper to iſſue to the Troops ſtationed beyond the Provinces, as well in the Dominions of the Nabob Vizier as thoſe which are ſituated beyond them, ſhall be obeyed, and that his ſingle Authority ſhall be conſidered and received as of the ſame Force as that of the Governor General and Council collectively, until this Order ſhall be revoked.

" Agreed and ordered, That the Military Power veſted in the Honourable Warren Haſtings, as Governor and Commander in Chief of the Garriſon and Fortreſs of Fort William, and Town of Calcutta, be exerciſed by Edward Wheler Eſquire, during the Abſence of the Honourable the Governor General.

" Reſolved, That the following circular Letter be written to Colonel James Morgan, &c.

" Sir,

Circular Letter to Colonel James Morgan.

" The Governor General intending to viſit the Dominions of the Nabob Vizier, we therefore direct you to obey all ſuch Orders and Inſtructions as he may from this Time think proper to iſſue to you, and to the Troops under your Command, in his own Name, and in all Reſpects to conſider his ſingle Authority as of the ſame Force, until this Order ſhall be revoked, as that of the Governor General and Council collectively. We are, &c."

" Ordered, That the Secretary do immediately prepare the above Papers; but that they be not iſſued, until the Governor General ſhall have taken Leave of the Board.

" The Governor General reports to the Board, That he has made every Preparation for his Departure, and has no Impediment to his ſetting off immediately but the Neceſſity of waiting for the Swallow's Diſpatches."

The Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, that having conducted the Evidence to the Time Mr. Haſtings was upon the Point of leaving Calcutta to proceed to Oude, they ſhould next ſhew, that in the private Communications which he made at that Time, and in which he mentions the Diſaffection of the Rajah Cheyt Sing, he never throws out the ſmalleſt Hint or Suſpicion againſt the Begums.

Read, the following Extract from the printed Copy of the Benares Narrative, Calcutta Edition, beginning at Page 12 of the ſame Book.

☞ [" I can therefore only offer ſuch preſumptive Proofs of my Intention as the Nature of it will admit and Accident has provided. Theſe are my early and confidential Declarations, and the Atteſtations of thoſe to whom they were made."]

§ (" In a Point of ſuch publick Moment, independently of the near Intereſt which I have in " eſtabliſhing the Truth of it, Mr. Wheler will pardon my Appeal to him, although in one " Light it may tend to involve him in a Participation of the Reproach of thoſe who may regard " every Severity ſhewn to Cheit Sing as criminal, however founded. He doubtleſs will recollect " the Converſation which I had with him on the Subject, on the Eve of my Departure from " Calcutta; our mutual Opinion of Cheit Sing's paſt Conduct; mine of the Juſtice and Policy of " exacting an exemplary Puniſhment of it by a large pecuniary Mulct; the Sum to which I " then declared my Reſolution to extend it; my Conviction of his Ability to pay it; and the " Two Alternatives on which I had reſolved, if he refuſed to ſubmit to it. He will alſo remember, that I beſpoke his Confidence in the Means which I ſhould uſe for this End, and his Support in the Iſſue of them. I entreat him to give me his formal and circumſtantial Atteſtation " of theſe Facts; and that he will permit it to be inſerted in this Part of my Narrative (*a*).") §

Read alſo, from the ſame Book, Page 13, Note *.

" Mr. Wheler.—I have the Pleaſure to comply with the Governor General's Requeſt, and will chearfully record, in this Place, what I at preſent recollect to have paſſed between us, at the Time, and on the Circumſtances, he mentions.

" I well remember, that, on the Eve of the Governor General's Departure from Calcutta, the Conduct of Cheit Sing, late Rajah of Banaris, was a principal Subject of a confidential Diſcourſe

(*a*) Vide ſupra, P. 114, L. 23.

between us; and that he beſpoke my Support of the Meaſures which he intended to purſue towards him. I recollect, that the Governor General thought the Rajah's Offences were ſuch, as to require early Puniſhment; and as his Wealth was great, and the Company's Exigencies preſſing, it was thought a Meaſure of Policy and Juſtice, to exact from him a large Pecuniary Mulct for their Relief: The Sum, to which the Governor declared his Reſolution to extend the Fine, was Forty or Fifty Lacks; his Ability to pay it was ſtated as a Fact that could not admit of a Doubt; and the two Alternatives, on which the Governor declared himſelf to have reſolved, if Cheit Sing refuſed to comply with the Requiſition, were, to the beſt of my Recollection, either a Removal from his Zemeedary entirely; or, by taking immediate Poſſeſſion of all his Forts, to obtain out of the Treaſure depoſited in them, the above Sum for the Company (*a*)."

Read alſo, from Appendix to the ſame Book, Page 157.

"SECOND PARCEL.

" Num. 2. A.

" Affidavit of Major Palmer.

" William Palmer, Major in the Service of the Honourable the Eaſt India Company in Bengal, maketh Oath, and ſaith, That about the latter End of the Month of June laſt, the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General of Bengal, diſcourſing with this Deponent on the Subject of his intended Journey to Banaris and Lucknow, declared one of the principal Objects of it to be, to exact, from Rajah Cheit Sing, a Fine or Contribution of Fifty Lacks of Rupees, as a Puniſhment for Breach of Engagements with the Government of Bengal, and for Acts of Miſconduct in his Zemeedary. The Governor General further declared to this Deponent, that he knew the Ability of the Rajah to contribute ſuch a Sum to the Exigencies of Government; and that he (the Governor General) was determined to convert the Faults committed by the Rajah into a publick Benefit. The Governor General further declared to this Deponent, in the ſame Converſation, that an Offer from the Rajah, but indirectly, had been made to him of Twenty Lacks of Rupees for the publick Service, as a Retribution for his Failure of Engagements; but that he (the Governor General) was reſolved to inſiſt upon the firſt mentioned Sum of Fifty Lacks of Rupees; and if the Rajah ſhould abſolutely refuſe the Demand, that he (the Governor General) would deprive him of his Zemeedary, or transfer the Sovereignty thereof to the Nabob Vizeer.

" W. Palmer.

" Sworn before me, this 4th Day of December 1781,

" E. Impey (*b*)."

Read alſo, from Appendix to the ſame Book, Page 158.

" Num. 2. B.

" Atteſtation of David Anderſon Eſquire.

" To the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire.

" Honourable Sir,

" In Obedience to your Commands, conveyed to me through Major Palmer, I ſhall endeavour to repeat, as well as I can remember, the Purport of what you were pleaſed to inform me, before your Departure from Calcutta, of your Intentions regarding Cheit Sing; but as ſo long an Interval has ſince elapſed, my Recollection, which has never been ſtrengthened by a Communication, muſt neceſſarily be ſomewhat imperfect.

" After enumerating ſome of the Reſources which you expected to find up the Country, for the Relief of the Company's Exigencies, you mentioned to me the Conduct of Cheit Sing.

" You obſerved, that he owed his Elevation to the Company; that he was allowed to enjoy a very conſiderable Income, the Revenue exacted from him being much inferior to the Produce of his Diſtricts; and that his Territories were maintained and defended by the Engliſh Army: That, on thoſe Conſiderations, it had been reckoned equitable, that he ſhould contribute, on an Emergency, to the Support of Wars carried on by that Government, under which he held his Zemeedary, and to which he was indebted for its Protection. Accordingly you mentioned, that a Sum had been demanded from him; that, after ſome Difficulties, he had agreed to pay it at a certain Period; that, truſting to his Promiſes, you had made an Aſſignment on him for the Uſe of Colonel Camac's Detachment; and that Colonel Camac, relying on his Punctuality, had returned a Bill for a leſs Sum, which had been ſent to him by Mr. Middleton; but that this Confidence had nearly proved fatal to the Detachment, and actually did prove the Cauſe of retarding the Expedition; that Cheit Sing, in ſpite of all the Repreſentations which were made to him, delayed ſo long the promiſed Payment, that the Officers of the Detachment were reduced to the Neceſſity of ſelling their Plate: That you therefore determined to call him to an Account, and oblige him to make an Atonement for his Conduct in this Inſtance, and the Want of Attachment he had in general ſhewn to our Government, by paying a conſiderable Sum of Money to the Relief of the Company's Exigencies;

(*a*) Vide ſupra, Page 114, Note.

(*b*) Vide ſupra, Page 232.

that, if he conſented, you were deſirous of eſtabliſhing his Poſſeſſion on the moſt permanent and eligible Footing, but, if he refuſed, you had in your Power to raiſe a large Sum for the Company, by accepting of an Offer which had been made for his Diſtrict by the Vizeer. You minuted the Particulars of Cheit Sing's Conduct, in an Account which you drew up in Calcutta, of the State of the different Powers of Hindoſtan; though I do not believe that, in that Paper, you expreſſed the Intentions you had formed; and I remember you told me, that you had communicated to Mr. Wheler your Intentions regarding Cheit Sing; and I believe (though I cannot poſitively recollect) you ſaid he had concurred in them.

" I am, with the greateſt Reſpect, &c.

" Mahdajee Sindia's Camp, near Dutteah,
" the 14th January 1782 (*a*)." " D. Anderſon."

Read, alſo, from the ſame Book, Page 12.

" I left Calcutta, impreſſed with the Belief, that extraordinary Means were neceſſary, and thoſe exerted with a ſtrong Hand, to preſerve the Company's Intereſts from ſhaking under the accumulated Weights that oppreſſed them (*b*)."

Read, alſo, from Appendix to the ſame Book, Page 9.

" The Begums will ſuffer no actual Loſs, by the Reſumptions of the Jagheers, except of an Influence, which they have invariably employed, to the moſt pernicious Purpoſes, againſt one State which had conferred, and another which ſecured and protected them (*c*)."

Read, the following Extract, from the printed Paper, called, " the Second Defence," beginning at Page 4 of the ſame.

" It has occurred to me, as a Queſtion, which might naturally ariſe out of the Subject, Why the Begums ſhould have entertained ſo vehement a Hatred as that by which I have deſcribed them to have been actuated againſt the Engliſh Government and Nation? The Anſwer is obvious to thoſe who know the Hiſtory of our Connection with the Nabob of Oude. The Begums regarded us as the Oppreſſors of their Houſe, and the Uſurpers of its Inheritance; nor was their Reſentment confined to the Engliſh. The Nabob himſelf had his Share in it, for the Sacrifice which he had made of the Province of Benares, againſt the united Oppoſition of his Family; and the Nabob Salar Jung, the Brother of Bhow Begum, avowed to me himſelf, that he had from that Time, withheld himſelf from all Concern in the Nabob's Councils, and aſſigned that as the Reaſon for it. I am ſorry that I muſt in Truth add, that a Part of the Reſentment of the Begums, was as I had too much Reaſon to ſuſpect, directed to myſelf perſonally. The Incidents which gave riſe to it, are too light to be mixed with the profeſſed Subject and Occaſion of this Detail, and, as they want the Authenticity of recorded Evidence, I could lay no Claim to Credit in my Relation of them. At ſome Period I may be induced to offer them to the World, my ultimate and unerring Judges, both of that and of every other Trait in my political Character (*d*)."

Read, the following Extract, from Book 113, before delivered in.

" Extract of a Letter from Warren Haſtings Eſquire to the Court of Directors.

" On the River Ganges, 21 February 1784.

" If it ſhould be objected, that the Allowance of theſe Demands would furniſh a Precedent for others of the like Kind, I have to remark, that in their whole Amount, they are but the Aggregate of a contingent Account of Twelve Years; and if it were to become the Practice of thoſe who have paſſed their prime of Life in your Service, and filled, as I have filled it, the Firſt Office of your Dominion, to glean from their paſt Accounts all the little Articles of Expence which their Inaccuracy or Indifference hath overlooked, your Intereſts would ſuffer infinitely leſs by the Precedent, than by a Single Example of a Life ſpent in the Accumulation of Crores for your Benefit, and doomed in its Cloſe to ſuffer the Extremity of private Want, and to ſink in Obſcurity (*e*)."

The Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, they would next ſubmit to the Houſe, Evidence upon the Subject of the great Preſent Mr. Haſtings received from the Nabob, when he met him at Chunar, previous to ſigning the Treaty of Chunar; and, Firſt, produce Evidence of the Nabob's Situation at the Time he was ſuppoſed to have made the Preſent.

Read, the following Extract of a Conſultation of the 9th of December 1779, from Book 112, before delivered in, beginning at Page 898 of the ſame Book.

(*a*) Vide ſupra, Page 232.
(*b*) Vide ſupra, Page 114, Line 7.
(*c*) Vide ſupra, Page 141, Line 2 from the Bottom.
(*d*) Vide ſupra, Page 367, Line 5.
(*e*) Vide Appendix, N° XL.

" Fort

" Fort William, the 13th December 1779.

" At a Council; Preſent,

Secret Dept. Monday.

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
Richard Barwell, Philip Francis, Edward Wheler, } Eſquires.
Sir Eyre Coote on a Viſit to the different Stations of the Army.

" Extract of a Letter from Mr. Purling to Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, &c. Members of Council, dated Lucknow, the 19th November 1779.

" I have in vain urged him on the glaring Impropriety of refuſing Tuncaws upon the ſame Diſtricts as laſt Year, and giving them to his own Troops, without Diſcipline to ſupport his Government, and always ready to plunder every Country to which they have been ſent. His Anſwer has been invariably, that while he had the Means of providing for the Demands of the Company, he has never refuſed it; but he is now deprived of that Ability, by the Drought which has obliged him to give Deductions to the Amount of Twenty-five Lacks of Rupees; and even now the Aumils are deſirous of being releaſed from their Engagements upon the Plea of Inability to comply with them. His Family, and that of his Father and Grandfather, after repeated Promiſes made to them and broken, are ſtill unprovided for; that he did not believe the Council meant to ſeize the Expences of his Table and Houſehold, which was all that was now left him. When I quitted him, I declared I did not imagine the Governor and Council would ever conſent to the Reform of the new Brigade, and the other preſent Eſtabliſhments for his Collections; that, if they were not diſmiſſed, they muſt be paid, and from the Sources of that Country for the Protection of which they were raiſed. That I would have him for the Preſent to conſider the Means of granting the Supplies, in the Hope of an Anſwer more likely to be pleaſing to our Government. A Day or two after I received a Letter from him, a Tranſlate of which, No. 3. I think it neceſſary to lay before you. As I have never been able to induce his Excellency to adopt any other Sentiments than thoſe he firſt declared, and have received another Letter from him, expreſſing much Diſſatisfaction at my Urgency on a Point he had determined on, and would not give up, unleſs he ſhould be compelled by the Governor and Council, I have thought it needleſs to preſs him further at preſent, but at his Requeſt have tranſmitted a Letter from him to the Governor General, ſetting forth his Diſtreſs.

" In this Situation, it only remains for me to lay before you the following Extract of Mr. Nathaniel Middleton's Letter of the 5th inſtant, the Day on which Charge was delivered to me.

" When I have of late preſſed his Excellency for further Aſſignments, he has pleaded Inability ' to anſwer the very heavy Demands which will this Year fall upon him, on account of the ' Drought which has unfortunately happened, to the almoſt total Deſtruction of the Khurreff Har- ' veſt, and the conſequent Diminution of his Revenue: I am concerned to confeſs there are but ' too good Grounds for this Plea. The Misfortune has been general throughout the Whole of the ' Vizier's Dominions, obvious to every Body; and ſo very fatal have been its Conſequences, that ' no Perſon of either Credit or Character would enter into Engagements with Government for ' farming the Country, without a very heavy Direction * in the laſt Year's Jumma, which his Ex- ' cellency has been compelled to allow to all who have hitherto been appointed to Farms; and ' ſome who have engaged even under theſe Circumſtances, have to my Knowledge made moſt ur- ' gent Applications to the Nabob and his Miniſters to be releaſed from their Obligations, and al- ' lowed to relinquiſh their Farms, which they found they could not hold but at a certain Loſs to ' themſelves. You will ſoon be convinced by undoubted Teſtimony, and loud Complaints from ' every Quarter, of the Reality of this Misfortune, which has neceſſarily been the Means of delay- ' ing the general Settlement of the Country, and of preventing my hitherto getting Aſſignments ' for more than Rupees 68,82,000; but how far its Operation and Effects preclude the Nabob ' from anſwering the Demands upon him on public Accounts, you will be the beſt able to judge ' from the Statements you will obtain of his eſtimated Revenue."

* Sic in Orig.

" As it appears from the Whole of this Extract, that Mr. Middleton had met with Obſtacles, from a Reaſon aſſigned which no human Foreſight could prevent, I hope your Honourable Board will not imagine I have been remiſs or inattentive; nothing but a compulſive Order from me upon an undefined Right could obtain the Collection of a Rupee more than I have Tuncaws for; and nothing but a deciſive and ſpeedy Inſtruction from you, when the Time elapſed, may not occaſion a material Loſs in the Revenue, can poſſibly procure the Grants neceſſary for the current Diſburſements from my Treaſury.

" Upon this Principle, it is needleſs to add, that no Bill from the Preſidency can poſſibly be anſwered, ſince the Demands on the Treaſury upon the preſent Eſtabliſhment exceed the expected Income; and the laſt Drafts of the Honourable Board, and their Order, for the Payment of Two Lacks and a Half of Rupees to Captain Popham, which has been complied with, have ſo effectually drained the Treaſury, that I have not yet been able to pay the Firſt Brigade for October *(a)*.

(Signed at the End) " E. Purling."

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° XLI.

The

The Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, they would not here read the Vizier's Letter again, already in Evidence before the Houſe (*a*), but proceed to a Minute of Mr. Haſtings, upon the Repreſentation made by the Vizier in that Letter of the Diſtreſs and Famine at Oude.

Read, the following Extract from the ſame Book, beginning at Page 905.

" Governor General.—I underſtand the Subſtance of the Vizier's Letter to be a peremptory Refuſal to grant Aſſignments but for the Expence of the regular Brigade ſtationed at Cawnpore; a Demand for the Recall, or Reduction of the Troops ſtationed at Rohilcund for his Service in that Diſtrict, and his new acquired Dominions in the Doaub; and for the Diſmiſſion of the Corps eſtabliſhed in his own immediate Service, under the Command of Britiſh Officers; viz. Thoſe ſeverally commanded by Major Hannay, Captain Oſburne, and the Body Guard under Captain Mordaunt, for the Purpoſe of ſubſtituting additional Eſtabliſhments of Horſe and Foot, under his immediate Command, for the Service of the Revenues. Theſe Demands, the Tone in which they are aſſerted, and the Seaſon in which they are made, are all equally alarming, and appear to me to require an adequate Degree of Firmneſs in this Board, in Oppoſition to them. Without further Comment, I ſhall proceed to recommend the following Draft of a Letter to be written to Mr. Purling, which, if agreed to, may ſerve as the Subſtance of One to be written on the ſame Subject to the Nabob (*b*)."

To prove the Nabob's Situation in 1780, the Year before Mr. Haſtings met him at Chunar,

Read, Extract of a Letter from the Nabob Vizier to Mr. Haſtings—received 24th of February 1780, from Book 116, beginning at Page 136 of the ſame Book.

" From the Nabob Vizier. Received 24th February 1780.

" I have received your Letter, and underſtand the Contents. I cannot deſcribe the Solidity of your Friendſhip and brotherly Affection which ſubſiſted between you and my late Father. From the Friendſhip of the Company he received numberleſs Advantages; and I, notwithſtanding I was left an Orphan, from your Favour and that of the Company, was perfectly at Eaſe, being ſatisfied that every Thing would be well, and that I ſhould continue in the ſame Security that I was during my Father's Lifetime, from your Protection. I accordingly, from the Day of his Death, have never omitted to cultivate your Favour, and the Protection of the Company; and whatever was the Deſire and Directions of the Council at that Time, I have ever ſince conformed to, and obeyed with Readineſs. Thanks be given to God, that I have never as yet been backward in performing the Will of the Engliſh Company, of the Council, and of you, and have always been from my Heart ready to obey them; and have never given you any Trouble from my Difficulties or Wiſhes. This I have done ſimply from my Knowledge of your Favour towards me, and from my being certain that you would learn the Particulars of my Diſtreſſes and Difficulties from other Quarters, and would then ſhew your Friendſhip and Good-will in whatever was for my Advantage: but when the Knife had penetrated to the Bone, and I was ſurrounded with ſuch heavy Diſtreſſes that I could no longer live in Expectations, I then wrote an Account of my Difficulties.—The Anſwer which I have received to it is ſuch, that it has given me inexpreſſible Grief and Affliction. I never had the leaſt Idea or Expectation from you and the Council, that you would ever have given your Orders in ſo afflicting a Manner, in which you never before wrote, and which I could not have imagined. As I am reſolved to obey the Orders and Directions of the Council without any Delay, as long as I live, I have, agreeable to thoſe Orders, delivered up all my private Papers to him, that when he ſhall have examined my Receipts and Expences, he may take whatever remains. As I know it to be my Duty to ſatisfy you, the Company and Council, I have not failed to obey in any Inſtance; but requeſted of him that it might be done ſo as not to diſtreſs me in my neceſſary Expences. There being no other Funds but thoſe for the Expences of my Muteſeddies, Houſehold Expences, and Servants, &c. he demanded theſe in ſuch a Manner, that, being remedileſs, I was obliged to comply with what he required. He has accordingly ſtopped the Penſions of my old Servants of 30 Years, whether Sepoys, Muteſeddies, or Houſehold Servants, and the Expences of my Family and Kitchen, together with the Jaghiers of my Grandmother, Mother, and Aunts, and of my Brothers and Dependents, which were for their Support. I had raiſed 1500 Horſe and 3 Battalions of Sepoys, to attend upon me; but as I have no Reſources to ſupport them, I have been obliged to remove the People ſtationed in the Mahals, and to ſend his People into the Mahals; ſo that I have not now One ſingle Servant about me. Should I mention what further Difficulties I have been reduced to, it would lay me open to Contempt. Although I have willingly aſſented to this, which brings ſuch Diſtreſs on me, and have in a Manner altogether ruined myſelf, yet I failed not to do it; for this Reaſon, becauſe it was for your Satisfaction and that of the Coun-

(*a*) Vide ſupra, Page 496. (*b*) Vide Appendix, N° XLI.

cil;

cil; and I am patient and even thankful in this Condition: but I cannot imagine from what Cauſe you have conceived Diſpleaſure againſt me.—From the Commencement of my Adminiſtration, in every Circumſtance I received Strength and Security from your Favour and that of the Council; and in every Inſtance you and the Council have ſhewn your Friendſhip and Affection for me: but at preſent, that you have ſent theſe Orders, I am greatly perplexed.

"Sir, I was in Hopes, from your Friendſhip, that if, which God forbid, any Diſpleaſure ſhould ariſe in your Mind, you would have firſt given me your Advice on it, in ſuch a Manner as is uſual to Perſons of Diſtinction, and where I ſhould have learnt it, were it true, I ſhould be the more abaſhed by it; and having explained and reconciled it to you, whatever might be your Wiſh and that of the Council, which might have been for my Advantage, it ſhould be complied with; or if it had been falſe, I ſhould have written ſo to you, that it might be explained to you fully. At preſent, aſſenting to every Thing which is required of me, I have executed your Orders; but am in Hopes of your Favour, that I may ſome Time or other have a Meeting with you, in which I may make known to you all my Diſtreſſes, and after that perform whatever may be your Will. I ſhall not trouble you with long Accounts of my Loſſes reſpecting my Affairs; for all my Concerns and Dignity depend on you and the Council, and you will perform every Thing which is for my Advantage and Intereſt, and for the Honour and Credit of the Company and of you.—This is not delayed by my Requeſts. As you and my late Father were like Brothers, I am in the ſame Degree as your Nephew. I am therefore confident, that you will direct whatever may appear to you adviſeable for me. I am only wiſhing for a Meeting with you; and I hope from your Friendſhip, that whatever you may determine upon for this Buſineſs, or whatever Place you can come to from Calcutta, you will inform me of it; or ſhould you have no Leiſure for it, I will repair to Calcutta. It is neceſſary you write all theſe Circumſtances to me.—Sir, if from your Friendſhip you ſhould write your Aſſent to this, it is well; I will come with great Satisfaction and Pleaſure; and although you ſhould forbid my coming, I will not put it off, but ſhall be the more deſirous of it, ſince I have not One ſingle Perſon near me who could make much Preparations neceſſary for the Journey, not even one Attendant. I ſhall, however, travel alone to your Quarter with great Pleaſure. My Situation abſolutely requires it, as I cannot at preſent remain here by any Means. If I have once an Interview with you, I ſhall have my Heart at Eaſe; after that, whatever your Orders and thoſe of the Council may be, they ſhall be obeyed. At preſent, that it is difficult for me to ſupport myſelf alive, by the Bleſſing of God, you who are prudent can remove my Griefs, and are favourably inclined to me, and will perceive, that when I am reduced to that State, that all my Servants are diſmiſſed, and my Houſehold Expences, and even my Kitchen, ſtopped, how can I ſupport it, or remain alive? I am ready and reſolved to preſerve the Friendſhip and Good-will of you and the Council to the utmoſt of my Life and Property, and have continually obeyed whatever has been your Orders and thoſe of the Council. What the People of Diſtinction of every Nation deſire, that their Name, Honour, and a Sufficiency for their unavoidable Expences, may be preſerved to them, I have no other Wiſh. If, which God forbid, this ſhould not take Place, it will be difficult for me to live One Inſtant.

"I am therefore hopeful, that you will favour me with an Anſwer to this Letter, agreeable to my Requeſt. My ſole Strength and Security is from your Favour and that of the Council. Further Particulars will be made known to you by Rajah Govind Ram."

To prove, that Mr. Haſtings, in conſequence of the above Repreſentation of the Nabob, removed ſeveral Engliſh Gentlemen from his Court;

Read, the following Extract from Appendix to the Benares Narrative, Page 7.

"With reſpect to the Removal of the Company's Servants, Civil and Military, from the Court and Service of the Vizier, I was actuated ſolely by Motives of Juſtice to him, and a Regard to the Honour of our national Character. In removing thoſe Gentlemen I diminiſh my own Influence as well as that of my Colleagues, by narrowing the Line of Patronage, and I expoſe myſelf to Obloquy and Reſentment from thoſe who are immediately affected by the Arrangement, and the long Train of their Friends and powerful Patrons. But their Numbers, their Influence, and the enormous Amount of their Salaries, Penſions, and Emoluments, were an intolerable Burthen on the Revenues and Authority of the Vizeer, and expoſed us to the Reſentment of the whole Country, by excluding the native Servants and Adherents of the Vizeer from the Rewards of their Services and Attachment (*a*)."

To prove a further Repreſentation by the Nabob, with reſpect to the Expences of the Engliſh Gentlemen at his Court, after the above Removal;

Read, the following Extract of a Letter from the Vizier to Mr. M'Pherſon, from Book 115, already delivered in.

(*a*) Vide ſupra, P. 141, Line 19.

" Extract of a Letter from the Vizier.

" Received 21ſt April 1785.

" With reſpect to the Expences of the Gentlemen who are here, I have before written in a covered Manner, I now write plainly, that I have no Ability to give Money to the Gentlemen, becauſe I am indebted many Lacks of Rupees to the Bankers for the Payment of the Company's Debt. At the Time of Mr. Haſtings's Departure I repreſented to him that I had no Reſources for the Expences of the Gentlemen. Mr. Haſtings having aſcertained my diſtreſſed Situation, told me, that after his Arrival in Calcutta he would conſult with the Council, and remove from hence the Expences of the Gentlemen, and recall every Perſon, except the Gentlemen in Office here. At this Time that all the Concerns are dependent upon you, and you have in every Point given Eaſe to my Mind, according to Mr. Haſtings's Agreement, I hope that the Expences of the Gentlemen may be removed from me, and that you may recall every Perſon reſiding here, beyond the Gentlemen in Office. Although Major Palmer does not at this Time demand any Thing for the Gentlemen, and I have no Ability to give them any Thing, yet the Cuſtom of the Engliſh Gentlemen is, when they remain here, they will in the End aſk for ſomething. This is beſt, that they ſhould be recalled (*a*)."

Read, the following Extract of a Conſultation 28th July 1783, from Book 81, already delivered in, beginning at Page 60 of the ſame Book.

" Fort William, 28th July 1783.

" At a Council; Preſent,

The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;

Edward Wheeler, John Stables, } Eſquires.

Mr. Macpherſon, indiſpoſed.

" Extract of Mr. Middleton's Defence, in a Letter to the Board, dated Calcutta, 30th June 1783.

" But the Year 1180, from unforeſeen Events, was already began ere the Treaty was ſigned, and theſe large Bodies could not be removed without ſome previous Notice. Between Two and Three Months were aſſigned them for Preparation, in which Time it was ſuppoſed ſufficient Funds would have been forthcoming for their Diſcharge. The paying them off, involved another Balance of Arrears to them reſpectively, not included in the Balance of 1187 and 1188 to the Company. Theſe Arrears further ſwelled in their Amount, becauſe the Monthly Collections to the Period of their Diſcharge were not equal to their Pay and Arrears, and a Proviſion for the other indiſpenſible Diſburſements of my Office, which obliged me to deviſe other Means of liquidating them; accordingly, after long Negociation, attended with much Difficulty, I accompliſhed a Loan, at the Beginning of the Year, on my own Credit, of 10 Lacks; without which Exertion, the Reſources of the whole Year would have been clogged with the encreaſing Amount of theſe Arrears. While the Effect of my Negociation was yet in Suſpence, another Balance before we heard of, amounting to upwards of 26 Lacks, was ſent up from the Preſidency. Why this Balance was unknown t o the Reſident, to the Governor General, and conſequently not included at the ſigning of the Treaty, will be ſhewn in its proper Place. I had pledged myſelf to the Governor General for realizing the Company's Balance, which of courſe meant the Balance in Agitation before us at the ſigning of the Treaty, which had this for its declared Object (*b*)."

To prove that Mr. Haſtings took the Bribe charged in this Article,

Read, the following Letter from Mr. Haſtings to the Court of Directors, dated, Patna, 20th January 1782, from Book 29, already delivered in.

" Patna, 20th January 1782.

" To the Honourable the Secret Committee of the Honourable Court of Directors.

" Honourable Sirs,

" While the Nabob Vizier was at Chunar, an Offer of a very conſiderable Sum of Money was made to me, both on his Part, and on that of his Miniſters, as a Preſent. I accepted it without Heſitation, and gladly, being entirely deſtitute both of Means and Credit, whether for your Service, or the Relief of my own Neceſſities. This Donation was not made in Specie, but in Bills, which have been in Part only, and tardily realized, being drawn on the Houſe of Gopaul Daſs, who was at the Time a Priſoner in the Hands of Cheit Sing. The Remainder is in Courſe of Payment, and I make no doubt of its being paid. What I have received has been laid out in the Publick Service. The Reſt ſhall be applied to the ſame Account. The nominal Sum is Ten Lacks of Rupees, of the Currency of Oude. As ſoon as the Whole is completed, I will tranſmit to you a faithful Account of it, reſigning the Diſpoſal of it entirely to the Pleaſure of Your Ho-

---

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° XLII. (*b*) Vide Appendix, N° XLIII.

nourable

nourable Court. If you ſhall adjudge the Depoſit to me, I ſhall conſider it as the moſt honourable Approbation and Reward of my Labours; and I wiſh to owe my Fortune to your Bounty.

" I am now in the Fiftieth Year of my Life, I have paſſed Thirty-one Years in the Service of the Company, and the greateſt Part of that Time, in Employments of the higheſt Truſt. My Conſcience allows me boldly to claim the Merit of Zeal and Integrity; nor has Fortune been unpropitious to their Exertions. To theſe Qualities I bound my Pretenſions. I ſhall not repine, if you ſhall deem otherwiſe of my Services; nor ought your Deciſion, however it may diſappoint my Hope of a Retreat, adequate to the Conſequence and Elevation of the Office which I now poſſeſs, to leſſen my Gratitude for having been ſo long permitted to hold it; ſince it has, at leaſt, enabled me to lay up a Proviſion, with which I can be contented in a more humble Station.

" I have the Honour to be,
" Honourable Sirs,
" Your moſt faithful, and moſt
" Obedient Servant,
" Warren Haſtings."

Then NATHANIEL MIDDLETON Eſquire was again called in.

Q. Did you negotiate any Loan for the Nabob in the Year 1781?
A. I did negociate a Loan for the Nabob; I do not exactly remember the Time.

Q. How near to the Year 1781 was it, according to your Recollection?
A. I think it muſt have been the End of the Year 1781.

Q. You recollected it very accurately Yeſterday?
A. It was the End of 1781.

Q. Was it before you joined Mr. Haſtings at Chunar?
A. No; it was afterwards. In my Examination before the Committee laſt Night, I made a Miſtake of Dates; it certainly was after I ſaw Mr. Haſtings at Chunar.

Q. Before what Committee do you mean?
A. The Committee of the Honourable Managers.

Q. Had you any Profit or Advantage upon that Loan?
A. None.

Q. Why did the Nabob apply to you to borrow that Sum of Money?
A. I do not recollect that the Nabob applied particularly to borrow the Money; the Intention of borrowing the Money was to pay off the Eſtabliſhments that were diſmiſſed from the Nabob's Service in conſequence of the Treaty of Chunar.

Q. You ſaid you negociated a Loan for the Nabob; did he or not apply to you for that Purpoſe?
A. I don't recollect any expreſs Application for that Purpoſe; it muſt have been in Concert with the Miniſter.

Q. Did any of the Miniſters apply to you for that Purpoſe?
A. I apprehend they did.

Q. Then the Queſtion is, Do you know upon what Account it was that the Nabob or his Miniſters made an Application to you to negociate that Loan?
A. Becauſe the Money was wanted; and I do not apprehend the Nabob could have borrowed it without I had given him Aſſiſtance at that Time.

Q. I underſtand you, that the Nabob had not Credit from the Bankers at Lucknow without your Security. Did you give any Security for the Money?
A. No, I did not.

Q. Do you mean to ſay, that the Nabob would not have had Credit, without your interpoſing to give him Credit by negociating the Loan?
A. I apprehend he would not.

Q. Did you give any Security?
A. No, no Security; but I promiſed to repay the Money out of the firſt Funds I ſhould become poſſeſſed of: I gave no Security.

Q. What were thoſe Funds?
A. The Nabob's Funds.

Q. How were you to be in Poſſeſſion of them?
A. By the Aſſignments I had upon the Country:—From the Produce of the Aſſignments I was in Poſſeſſion of.

Q. Were

Q. Were thoſe Aſſignments made for the Purpoſe of repaying this Sum?
A. They were given for the publick Service in general; not expreſsly for this Purpoſe. If it is not waſting your Lordſhips' Time, I beg that Part of my Defence may be read from which this is taken; where it will appear for what Purpoſe this Money was taken up.

Read, the following Extract of Mr. Middleton's Defence, from Book 81, already delivered in, beginning at Page 59.

"When I took Charge of the Office of Collector of the Vizier's Aſſignments to the Company, this Balance upon the Reſident's Book, cloſed to the End of the Fuſſullee Year 1187, was 32 Lacks, excluſive of 10½ Lacks Army Donation. In the Year 1188, it encreaſed 12 Lacks, making 44 Lacks, when the Governor General arrived at Benares, the Beginning of 1189. To diſcharge ſo much of this Balance as was due to the Company, therefore, was the Object of the Treaty; and to enſure the Accompliſhment of it in the ſhorteſt Time poſſible, a Plan was laid down, one Part of which was, the Suſpenſion of ſundry current Claims upon the Nabob, ſuch as Mr. Wombwell's Office, and the Temporary and Cavalry Brigadeers; which together amounted to ſo heavy an Expence, that, with the Continuance of them, even the current annual Claim could not be anſwered, much leſs the abovementioned Balance liquidated. But the Year 1180, from unforeſeen Events, was already begun ere the Treaty was ſigned, and theſe large Bodies could not be removed without ſome previous Notice: Between two and three Months were aſſigned them for Preparation, in which Time, it was ſuppoſed, ſufficient Funds would have been forthcoming for their Diſcharge. The paying them off involved another Balance of Arrears to them reſpectively, not included in the Balance of 1187 and 1188, to the Company. Theſe Arrears further ſwelled in their Amount, becauſe the monthly Collections, to the Period of their Diſcharge, were not equal to their Pay and Arrears, and a Proviſion for the other indiſpenſible Diſburſements of my Office, which obliged me to deviſe other Means of liquidating them. Accordingly, after long Negotiation, attended with much Difficulty, I accompliſhed a Loan at the Beginning of the Year, on my own Credit, of 10 Lacks; without which Exertion, the Reſources of the whole Year would have been clogged with the increaſing Amount of theſe Arrears (*a*)."

Then the following Queſtion was put to the Witneſs:

Q. What was the Amount of the Loan you negociated?
A. Ten Lacks.

Q. Do you think the Nabob could not have obtained it from Goopal Daſs, at Benares?
A. I do not apprehend he could at that Time.

Q. Did you ever, at any Time, know the Nabob to be in greater Diſtreſs, than he was at the Time he left Lucknow, to join Mr. Haſtings at Chunar?
A. No: I believe he was in as great Diſtreſs as at any Time I had known him. It was at the Beginning of the Year, before the Collections of the Country came in; conſequently, he was left very much without Reſources.

Q. Did Mr. Haſtings inform you, that the Nabob, immediately upon his Arrival at Chunar, had given him a Preſent of One hundred thouſand Pounds?
A. He did not.

Q. Did you leave Lucknow with the Nabob?
A. Yes.

Q. Did Haſſein Reza Cawn, and Hyder Beg Cawn, accompany you and the Nabob to Chunar?
A. Haſſein Reza Cawn did; Hyder Beg Cawn, I believe, went on the Day before, and arrived at Chunar before the Nabob.

Q. Did you ſend, or cauſe to be ſent, any Sum of Money from Lucknow to Benares, during the Troubles at that Time at Benares?
A. I do recollect a Sum of Money being remitted, by Means of Major Roberts, who commanded a Company of Sepoys; and he eſcorted the Treaſure down to Chunar.

Q. By whoſe Order?
A. By Mr. Haſtings's Order.

Q. To what Purpoſe did you underſtand the Money to be deſtined?
A. I underſtood it was deſtined for the Payment of the Troops at Chunar.

Q. Did Mr. Haſtings at that Time expreſs himſelf to you as under great Apprehenſion for want of Money to pay the Troops?
A. As I recollect, the Order of Mr. Haſtings for the Remittance of this Money was by Letter, before I had joined him at Chunar.

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° XLIV.

Q. But

Q. But after you had joined him at Chunar, did Mr. Haſtings expreſs himſelf under any Apprehenſion for Want of Money to pay the Troops?

A. I do not recollect that he expreſſed himſelf to me particularly; but I have heard he was much diſtreſſed for Money to pay the Troops, and under Apprehenſion for the Conſequences; but I cannot ſay he ever expreſſed himſelf in that Way to me.

Q. Did Mr. Haſtings ever make any Mention to you, while at Chunar, of his having received this Preſent of Ten Lacks, or £. 100,000?

A. No.

Q. When did you firſt hear Mr. Haſtings had taken the Preſent?

A. I am not certain I heard of it before my Arrival in England. It is poſſible I might, but I cannot charge my Memory with it. I think the firſt Time I heard of it was after my Arrival in England.

Q. Was not you at that Time confidentially employed by Mr. Haſtings in negociating the Treaty of Chunar with the Nabob, or his Miniſtry, or with both?

A. I was in Mr. Haſtings' Confidence very much at that Time, as I conceived, and was employed between him and the Nabob in ſuch Negociations with the Nabob as Mr. Haſtings himſelf did not perſonally engage in.

Q. Had you not at that Time a Knowledge of the State of the Nabob's Treaſury, and alſo of all his Reſources?

A. No; I cannot ſay I had an intimate Knowledge of it.

Q. What Degree of Knowledge had you of them; becauſe you ſaid juſt now you thought he never was poorer?

A. I did conceive he was in very poor Circumſtances at that Time with reſpect to Treaſure.

Q. Had you any, and what Sort of Knowledge of the State of his Treaſures, or of the State of his Reſources?

A. I had no poſitive Knowledge of the State of his Treaſures, it was only from my own Belief, and his own Complaints.

Q. Do you think Mr. Haſtings could have entirely concealed the Receipt of this Preſent from you, who were confidentially employed by him in the Negociation between him and the Nabob, without a conſiderable Degree of Care and Management?

A. I conceive that ſome Care muſt certainly have been uſed to conceal it, or I ſhould probably have come to the Knowledge of it.

Q. Do you conceive the Preſent was made in Money or Bills; or do you know in what Manner the Money was paid?

A. I ſhould imagine it muſt have been made in Bills: I do not ſpeak from any poſitive Knowledge of the Fact.

Q. Have you any Reaſon to know it was made in Bills?

A. No other, than that I conceive ſo large a Sum of Money could not have been tranſported without my being acquainted with it.

Q. Had you not yourſelf conſiderable Tranſactions with all the great Bankers with whom the Nabob had Dealings or Connections?

A. Yes: I conceive I had Tranſactions with moſt of them.

Q. Had you Connections with Gopaul Doſs of Benares?

A. Gopaul Doſs had an Agent at Lucknow, with whom a great Part of the Company's Buſineſs was managed.

Q. And conſequently you had Tranſactions with him?

A. Yes.

Q. When you firſt heard of this Preſent being given to Mr. Haſtings, in what Manner did you underſtand it was made?

A. I cannot recollect in what Manner it was communicated to me; I rather think the firſt I heard of it was from the Papers publiſhed from the Reports of the Committee.

Q. Did you not hear it was in Bills from Gopaul Doſs?

A. Yes, from thoſe Papers; but I knew nothing of it in India.

The Counſel for the Defendant objected to this as any Evidence.

Q. Whether you know any Circumſtances which would have enabled the Nabob to borrow Ten Lacks from Gopaul Doſs for the Purpoſe of making Mr. Haſtings a Preſent, when he could not borrow any Sum for the Purpoſe of paying his own Troops, or for any other Purpoſe?

A. No, I do not know how he could have tranſacted it.

Q. Do you know whether he had Credit with Gopaul Doſs, or had you any Means of knowing it?

A. No, I had no Means of knowing it poſitively.

Q. Had you, or not, any Means of knowing the Extent of the Nabob's Credit with Gopaul Doſs?

A. No certain Means: When I ſaid, the Nabob, I ſuppoſed, would not have had Credit to have borrowed the Sum of Money I aſſiſted him in borrowing, I did not mean to ſay, he might not have Reſources within himſelf to pay it; he had Reſources probably within himſelf, that I was not acquainted with.

Q. But when he wanted Money, you ſaid, you thought your Interpoſition was neceſſary to raiſe that Money?

A. Yes.

Q. And that is from your Obſervation of his Circumſtances?

A. Yes.

Q. Would not thoſe Ten Lacks, which you ſtate to have been given to Mr. Haſtings at Chunar, have anſwered the Purpoſe for which the Nabob borrowed the Ten Lacks from you?—What was the Difference in Point of Time?

A. I imagine about Six Weeks or Two Months after my Arrival.

Q. Need he have borrowed Ten Lacks more, if he had had that which was given to Mr. Haſtings?

A. No, he would have had no Occaſion for it.

Then the following Letter from Mr. Palmer to Mr. Middleton was read, from Mr. Middleton's Letter-Book, marked C.

" To Nathaniel Middleton Eſquire.

" Sir,

" The Governor General deſires, that you will pleaſe to order an Eſcort for ſuch Treaſure, as the Gomaſtah of Gopaul Doſs has to tranſport from Lucknow to Benares, for the publick Service, from Time to Time.

" I am, Sir,
Your moſt obedient, humble Servant,

" Benares,
" 24th October 1781. (Signed) William Palmer, Military Secretary."

Then the following Queſtion was put to the Witneſs:

Q. Was it uſual for you to receive Orders through Major Palmer, reſpecting the publick Treaſures?

A. This is the only one I recollect to have received.

Q. Whether you have any Reaſon to know or believe, that the Treaſure afterwards taken from the Begum, enabled the Nabob to diſcharge thoſe Bills upon Gopaul Doſs, that were given to Mr. Haſtings?—Do you know any Thing of the Diſcharge of thoſe Bills?

A. No, I do not.

Q. Do you know any Thing of the Application of the Treaſure which was raiſed from the Begums?

A. It was paid to the Reſident, upon the Company's Account.

Q. The Queſtion is, Whether you know if the Application of any Part of that Treaſure went to Gopaul Doſs, to pay thoſe Bills?

A. I believe not.

Q. From what other Fund do you think the Nabob paid thoſe Bills, at the Time Mr. Haſtings ſtates them to have been realized?—Do you know any Thing of the Manner in which Gopaul Doſs was reimburſed for his Advances to Mr. Haſtings?

A. No, I do not; I apprehend it muſt have been from the Revenues of the Nabob's Country.

Q. Do you know at what Time Gopaul Doſs was reimburſed for the Advance he made for the Nabob to Mr. Haſtings?

A. No, I do not.

Q. Had you not in January 1782, at the Time of ſeizing the Begum's Treaſures, Aſſignments and Claims which covered all the Revenues of the Country that were at the Nabob's Diſpoſal?

The Queſtion repeated at the Deſire of the Witneſs.

A. No, certainly not.

The

The Managers for the Commons being aſked, What they meant by the Word "Claims" made Anſwer, "Demands on the Part of the Company."

Then the following Queſtion was put to the Witneſs:

Q. Whether the Aſſignments you actually had, and the Claims you were at that Time preſſing for, taking them together, would not have covered the whole Revenues of the Country?

A. As I underſtand the Queſtion now, I muſt anſwer it in a different Manner: As I underſtood it before, it was, whether I had Aſſignments covering the whole Revenue of the Country; to which I anſwered, I certainly had not;—but if the publick Claims were alſo added, and Aſſignments obtained for the Whole, they clearly would have covered all the Revenue the Nabob had to diſpoſe of.

Q. Then, could the Nabob have found Means of paying this Preſent in January 1782, without holding back from the Company ſome Part of that Property upon which you had Aſſignments for, and which you were preſſing for Aſſignments upon?

A. No; I do not know any Reſources he had.

Q. From what Funds or Reſources do you believe the Nabob offered a Second Preſent of 100,000l. to Mr. Haſtings, after receiving the Treaſure of the Begums? Do you know of any Second Preſent being offered to Mr. Haſtings?

A. I hope your Lordſhips will excuſe my anſwering that Queſtion, as I conceive it may criminate myſelf.

Here the Clerk read over the Queſtion to the Witneſs, and the Anſwer.

Q. Do you know of a Second Preſent being offered Mr. Haſtings?

A. I hope your Lordſhips will excuſe my anſwering that Queſtion, as I conceive it may criminate myſelf.

Q. Do you know of a Preſent being offered through any other Medium than yourſelf?

A. No.

Q. The Queſtion then is, Did the Nabob offer a Preſent through you to Mr. Haſtings?

Queſtion objected to.

Q. Whether you conceive yourſelf to have been ſuſpected and charged by Mr. Haſtings with having received a Sum of Money yourſelf upon Account of the Treaty of Chunar?

A. No; I was not charged; but I received a Letter from Mr. Haſtings, which I conſidered as an Implication of taking Money.

Q. What Reply did you make to that Implication?

A. I made a moſt ſolemn Diſavowal of it, and of every Imputation of the Kind that it was in my Power to make, offering at the ſame Time to confirm upon Oath what I then wrote to Mr. Haſtings.

Q. Did Mr. Johnſon, the Aſſiſtant Reſident, make the ſame Diſavowal? Was he charged alſo?

A. The Imputation ſeemed to be directed to us Two.

Q. Do you know any Thing of Mr. Johnſon's having made ſuch Avowal?

A. We made a joint Diſavowal.

Q. Did you never hear from Mr. Johnſon, or from Hyder Beg Cawn, any Mention whatever, at any Time while he was in India, of this Preſent?

A. No; I don't recollect that I ever did.

Q. Do you know from what Fund the Eaſt India Company's Forces were paid, from the Time of the Troubles downwards till the 20th of January 1782?

A. No; I do not know of any other than the Remittance I have ſtated, made from Lucknow. That, I take it for granted, went in part Payment of the Army; but it could only make a ſmall Part.

Q. What was the Amount of that Remittance?

A. Only One Lack of Rupees.

Q. That was the Remittance under the Eſcort of Major Roberts?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you know what the Pay of the Army at Chunar would amount to at the Period I have mentioned?

A. I do not know what that Army conſiſted of.

Q. Do

Q. Do you know whether Mr. Haſtings ſupplied the Army with Money during that Time, or any Part of that Time, borrowed upon his own private Credit, or how otherwiſe?

A. I have no Knowledge of it.

Q. Whether, prior to the Time of the Vizier's Departure from Lucknow to Chunar, in December 1781, he had his uſual Train of Attendants and Servants about him, and whether he lived in his uſual State?

A. I obſerved no Difference whatſoever.

Q. Was the uſual State of the Vizier that of a very conſiderable Prince, ſplendid and expenſive, or do you know what it was?

A. It muſt have been very expenſive, his Attendants were very numerous.

Q. And as great as any other Indian Prince?

A. It was the greateſt I ever ſaw in Point of Splendour and Appearance.

Q. Do you not know, that after the Treaty of Chunar, and after the Arrangements that took Place upon it, the Sum of 40 Lacks, or 400,000 l. a Year, was ſet apart for the private Expences of the Vizier?

A. I do not recollect the exact Sum, but between 30 and 40 Lacks.

Q. Whether in ſaying as you did juſt now, that the Aſſignments and Claims of the Company would have covered the Whole of the Revenues, you meant to include thoſe 40 Lacks, or only the Remainder of the Revenues, after deducting the 30 or 40 Lacks that were ſet apart for his own private Eſtabliſhment?

A. I believe it would not have left the 40 Lacks free.

Q. Do you know what was the actual Amount of the Aſſignments?

A. I do not at this Time recollect the Amount.

Q. Have you any Knowledge of the Amount of the Claims, or the Aſſignments you had?

A. I cannot from Memory ſtate it.

Q. Have you any Knowledge of the Extent of the Nabob's Revenues One Year with another?

A. I recollect the Groſs Revenue of the Nabob's Country was about Two Crores and 25 Lacks, happening to look into my Defence this Morning, where it is mentioned, and, I ſuppoſe, upon good Authority.

Q. Have you any Notion what the net Revenue was?

A. I cannot venture to ſpeak with any Accuracy as to that.

Q. Do Two Crores and 25 Lacks amount to 2,250,000 l. Sterling Money?

A. Yes.

Q. Whether the Troops aſſembled with Mr. Haſtings, at Chunar, at the Time you came down to Chunar from Lucknow, were not very conſiderably in Arrear in their Pay?

A. I underſtood they were conſiderably in Arrear.

Q. Do you know how many Months Pay were due to them at that Time?

A. I cannot ſay how many Months they were in Arrear: I underſtood they were very conſiderably in Arrear.

Q. Whether you apprehend it might have been very dangerous to the Britiſh Intereſt in India, and conſidering the Situation of the Provinces at that Time, that the Troops ſhould be left conſiderably in Arrear?

A. It muſt depend a good Deal upon how much they were in Arrear; the Troops in India are uſed to be in Arrear, therefore I conceive if they were not much in Arrear they would not.

Q. Do you know of the Forces under Captain Williams and Major Macdonald deſerting, and turning their Arms againſt them, for Want of their Pay?

A. I do not know the Fact of my own Knowledge; but I heard that very conſiderable Bodies of Troops did leave their Officers, particularly Captain Williams; and thoſe of Major Macdonald I have heard did.

Q. (*by the Managers*). Whether you do not know that it is one of the Charges againſt the Begums, that they excited the Troops to deſert their Officers?

A. It appears ſo, upon the Affidavits that were taken reſpecting that Buſineſs.

Q. Is the long Want of Pay alledged, in any Part of that Charge, as the Cauſe of that Mutiny?

A. I do not recollect it is.

Q. What Situation was Mr. Johnſon in?

A. Mr. Johnſon, here mentioned, was, no Doubt, my Aſſiſtant at Lucknow.

Q. Was he left to ſupply your Place in your Abſence?
A. He was.

Read, the following Extract of Appendix to a Conſultation of 12 June 1783, from Book 82, already delivered in, beginning at Page 182 of the ſame Book.

" Extract of a Letter from Mr. Johnſon, to the Governor General at Benares, dated at Lucknow, 28 December 1781.

" Your Letter of the 24th is juſt arrived, ordering the temporary Brigade to be again put on the Vizier's Liſt, which the late Treaty had juſt eaſed him of. Nothing leſs than Blows can effect this; for he is not even able to pay off the Arrears ſtill due to it for the laſt Year, which, with the 2½ Months ſtipulated by the Treaty, amount to 9 Lacks, by Mr. Day's Statement. Upwards of 12 Lacks have been paid to Mr. Wombwell, beſides Remittances made to the 2d Brigade and Colonel Muir; and ſcarce 6 Lacks have yet been collected; a hard Strain of private Credit alone has made theſe large extra Payments; and total Ruin muſt inevitably be the Conſequence of any Interruption in the Recovery of the Money advanced. However, this is merely a private Conſideration, and therefore cannot weigh in publick Meaſures but in a publick Light. The Troops being all in Arrears, and no Poſſibility of preſent Payment, ſo large a Body aſſembled here without any Means in Hand to check or controul them, nothing but Diſorder could follow.

" As one Proof that the Nabob is as badly off for Funds as we are, I may inform you that his Cavalry roſe this Day upon him, and went all armed to the Palace to demand from 13 to 18 Months Arrears due to them; and with great Difficulty * perſuaded to retire, which was probably more effected by a Body of Troops getting under Arms to go againſt them, than any other Conſideration (*a*)."

* Sic in Orig.

Read, the following Extract from Mr. Middleton's Defence, from Book 81, Page 73.

" Let me here be permitted to obſerve, that had the whole Claims and Expectations of the Year been perſiſted in, they would have amounted to near Double the Nabob's Net Revenue, viz.

Current Claims	— — —	76,00,000
Chunar Balance, including Donation	—	55,00,000
Further Balance, to April 1779	— —	26,00,000
Ditto, April 1780	— —	14,00,000
Major Palmer's Claims	— —	82,00,000
		2,53,00,000

Upwards of Two Crores and a Half, beſides Arrears to Troops recalled and Failures above explained, for which the Miniſter raiſed 25 or 26 Lacks more. The Nabob's net Revenue, to my Knowledge, never exceeded a Crore and a Half, but generally fell very ſhort of that Sum (*b*)."

Then the following Queſtion was put to the Witneſs:

Q. You ſaid, you had looked at ſome Book this Morning; is that the Book you looked at?
A. Yes, it is.

Q. Does that furniſh you with the Account you gave, that the Nabob's groſs Revenue was Two Crore Twenty-five Lacks?
A. It does.

Q. (*from a Lord.*) What were the Army Donations?
A. A Sum of Money engaged by Sujah Dowlah, the late Vizier, for the Company's Troops employed in the Rohilla Campaign.

Q. Is it diſtinct from the ordinary Pay?
A. Yes.

Q. You were underſtood to ſay, there were Four Lacks of Rupees ſent from Lucknow to Chunar; did you mean to ſay there were Four Lacks ſent, or that there was only One?
A. Only One.

The Witneſs was directed to withdraw.

Then the Houſe adjourned to the Chamber of Parliament.

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° XLV.

(*b*) Vide Appendix, N° XLVI.

Die Mercurij, 30° *Aprilis* 1788.

THE Lords being in their Places, the Houſe reſumed, the uſual Proclamations made, and the Defendant appearing at the Bar, the Lord Chancellor acquainted the Managers for the Commons, they might proceed with their Evidence.

The Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, they would now proceed to ſubmit to their Conſideration further Evidence reſpecting the Preſent received by Mr. Haſtings at Chunar; namely, Mr. Haſtings's own Account of that Tranſaction; his Acknowledgment of it to the Court of Directors, when, as he himſelf ſtates, it could be no longer concealed; and his Application to the Company to have it allowed to himſelf

Then Mr. ROBERT HUDSON was called in, and produced a Paper indorſed as follows:

" Cheltenham, 11th July 1785.

" Letter from Warren Haſtings Eſquire, in Anſwer to the Court's Letter to Bengal, by the Surprize, reſpecting Preſents received by him in Bengal; read in Court 13th Ditto."

The ſame was delivered to the Counſel for the Defendant, and by them ſhewn to the Defendant, who acknowledged the Signature to be his Hand Writing.

Read, the ſame, as follows:

" William Devaynes Eſquire, Chairman of the Honourable the Court of Directors.

" Sir,

" The Honourable Court of Directors, in their General Letter to Bengal by the Surpriſe, dated the 16th March 1784, were pleaſed to expreſs their Deſire, that I ſhould inform them of the Periods when each Sum of the Preſents mentioned in my Addreſs of the 22d May 1782, was received; what were my Motives for withholding the ſeveral Receipts from the Knowledge of the Council, or of the Court of Directors; and what were my Reaſons for taking Bonds for Part of theſe Sums, and for paying other Sums into the Treaſury as Depoſits on my own Account.

" I have been kindly apprized, that the Information required as above is yet expected from me. I hope that the Circumſtances of my paſt Situation, when conſidered, will plead my Excuſe for having thus long withheld it. The Fact is, that I was not at the Preſidency when the Surpriſe arrived; and when I returned to it, my Time and Attention were ſo entirely engroſſed to the Day of my final Departure from it, by a Variety of other more important Occupations, of which, Sir, I may ſafely appeal to your Teſtimony, grounded on the large Portion contributed by myſelf, of the Volumes which compoſe our Conſultations of that Period, that the Submiſſion, which my Reſpect would have enjoined me to pay to the Command impoſed on me, was loſt to my Recollection, perhaps from the ſtronger Impreſſion which the firſt and diſtant Peruſal of it had left on my Mind, that it was rather intended as a Reprehenſion, for ſomething which had given Offence in my Report of the original Tranſaction, than as expreſſive of any Want of a further Elucidation of it.

" I will now endeavour to reply to the different Queſtions which have been ſtated to me, in as explicit a Manner as I am able. To ſuch Information as I can give, the Honourable Court is fully entitled; and where that ſhall prove defective, I will point out the eaſy Means by which it may be rendered more complete.

" Firſt, I believe I can affirm with Certainty, that the ſeveral Sums mentioned in the Account tranſmitted with my Letter above mentioned, were received at, or within a very few Days of the Dates which are prefixed to them in the Accounts. But as this contains only the groſs Sums, and each of theſe was received in different Payments, though at no great Diſtance of Time,

Time, I cannot therefore assign a greater Degree of Accuracy to the Account. Perhaps the Honourable Court will judge this sufficient for any Purpose to which their Inquiry was directed; but if it should not be so, I will beg leave to refer for a more minute Information, and for the Means of making any Investigation which they may think it proper to direct, respecting the Particulars of this Transaction, to Mr. Larkins your Accountant General, who was privy to every Process of it, and possessed, as I believe, the original Paper which contained the only Account that I ever kept of it. In this each Receipt was, as I recollect, specifically inserted with the Name of the Person by whom it was made; and I shall write to him to desire that he will furnish you with the Paper itself, if it is still in Being, and in his Hands, or with whatever he can distinctly recollect concerning it.

" For my Motives for with-holding the several Receipts from the Knowledge of the Council, or of the Court of Directors, and for taking Bonds for Part of these Sums, and paying others into the Treasury as Deposits on my own Account, I have generally accounted in my Letter to the Honourable the Court of Directors, of the 22d May 1782; namely, that 'I either chose to conceal 'the first Receipts from publick Curiosity, by receiving Bonds for the Amount; or possibly acted 'without any studied Design which my Memory, at that Distance of Time, could verify; and that 'I did not think it worth my Care, to observe the same Means with the rest.' It will not be expected, that I should be able to give a more correct Explanation of my Intentions, after a Lapse of Three Years, having declared at the Time that many Particulars had escaped my Remembrance; neither shall I attempt to add more than the clearer Affirmation of the Facts implied in that Report of them, and such Inferences as necessarily, or with a strong Probability, follow them. I have said, that the Three first Sums of the Account were paid into the Company's Treasury without passing through my Hands. The Second of these was forced into Notice by its Destination and Application to the Expence of a Detachment, which was formed and employed against Mahdajee Scintia, under the Command of Lieutenant Colonel Carnac, as I particularly apprised the Court of Directors, in my Letter of the 29th December 1780. The other Two were certainly not intended, when I received them, to be made publick, though intended for publick Service, and actually applied to it. The Exigencies of the Government were at that Time my own, and every Pressure upon it rested with its full Weight upon my Mind. Wherever I could find allowable Means of relieving those Wants, I eagerly seized them; but neither could it occur to me as necessary, to state on our Proceedings every little Aid which I could thus procure, nor do I know how I could have stated it, without appearing to court Favour by an Ostentation which I disdained, nor without the Chance of exciting the Jealousy of my Colleagues by the constructive Assertion of a separate and unparticipated Merit derived from the Influence of my Station, to which they might have laid an equal Claim: I should have deemed it particularly dishonourable to receive, for my own Use, Money tendered by Men of a certain Class, from whom I had interdicted the Receipt of Presents to my Inferiors, and bound them by Oath not to receive them: I was therefore more than ordinarily cautious to avoid the Suspicion of it, which would scarcely have failed to light upon me had I suffered the Money to be brought directly to my own House, or to that of any Person known to be in Trust for me; for these Reasons I caused it to be transported immediately to the Treasury. There I well know, Sir, it could not be received without being passed to some Credit, and this could only be done by entering it as a Loan, or as a Deposit. The first was the least liable to Reflection, and therefore I had obviously Recourse to it. Why the Second Sum was intended as a Deposit, I am utterly ignorant. Possibly it was done without any special Direction from me; possibly because it was the simplest Mode of Entry, and therefore preferred, as the Transaction itself did not require Concealment, having been already avowed.

" Although I am firmly persuaded that these were my Sentiments on the Occasion, yet I will not affirm that they were. Though I feel their Impression as the Remains of a Series of Thoughts retained on my Memory, I am not certain that they may not have been produced by subsequent Reflection on the principal Fact, combining with it the probable Motives of it. Of this I am certain, that it was my Design originally to have concealed the Receipt of all the Sums, except the Second, even from the Knowledge of the Court of Directors. They had answered my Purpose of publick Utility; and I had almost totally dismissed them from my Remembrance. But when Fortune threw a Sum in my Way of a Magnitude which could not be concealed, and the peculiar Delicacy of my Situation at the Time in which I received it, made me more circumspect of Appearances, I chose to apprise my Employers of it, which I did hastily and generally; hastily, perhaps, to prevent the Vigilance and Activity of secret Calumny; and generally, because I knew not the exact Amount of the Sum of which I was in the Receipt, but not in the full Possession: I promised to acquaint them with the Result as soon as I should be in Possession of it; and in the Performance of my Promise I thought it consistent with it, to add to the Account all the former Appropriations of the same Kind; my good Genius then suggesting to me, with a Spirit of Caution, which might have spared me the Trouble of this Apology, had I universally attended to it, that if I had suppressed them, and they were afterwards known, I might be asked, what were my Motives for with-holding Part of these Receipts from the Knowledge of the Court of Directors, and informing them of the rest.

" It being my Wish to clear up every Doubt upon this Transaction which either my own Mind could suggest, or which may have been suggested by others; I beg Leave to suppose another

Queſtion, and to ſtate the Terms of it in my Reply, by informing you that the Indorſement on the Bonds was made about the Period of my leaving the Preſidency in the Middle of the Year 1781, in order to guard againſt their becoming a Claim on the Company as Part of my Eſtate, in the Event of my Death occurring in the Courſe of the Service on which I was then entering.

" This, Sir, is the plain Hiſtory of the Tranſaction. I ſhould be aſhamed to requeſt that you would communicate it to the Honourable Court of Directors, whoſe Time is too valuable for the Intruſion of a Subject ſo unintereſting, but that it is become a Point of indiſpenſable Duty; I muſt therefore requeſt the Favour of you to lay it at a convenient Time before them. In addreſſing it to you perſonally, I yield to my own Feelings of the Reſpect which is due to them as a Body, and to the Aſſurances which I derive from your experienced Civilities, that you will kindly overlook the Trouble impoſed by it.

" I have the Honour to be,
Sir,
Your very humble, and
Moſt obedient Servant,
" Warren Haſtings."

" Cheltenham,
the 11th July 1785.

Then the Witneſs produced Book 82, intituled, " Bengal Secret Council, 2d June to 30th Ditto, 1783."

Read, the following Letter to the Governor General, dated Fayzabad, 10th January 1782, and ſigned Nath. Middleton, from a Conſultation of 12th June 1783, beginning at Page 226 of the ſame Book.

" Fort William, 12th June 1783.

" At a Council; Preſent,
The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident;
Edward Wheler,
John M'Pherſon, } Eſquires.
John Stables,

" Letter from Mr. Middleton to Warren Haſtings Eſquire.

" I was honoured with your Letter of the 1ſt inſtant on the Road, as alſo your ſubſequent Commands of the 2d and 3d; to which I ſhall pay the moſt ſubmiſſive Obedience, and at preſent trouble you with no other Obſervations on the Points they contain, excepting a Paragraph in the firſt, to which it is indiſpenſably incumbent on me immediately to reply, leſt an Accuſation it implies, though not abſolutely applied, nor, I am perſuaded, meant to be imputed to me, ſhould, by any Miſrepreſentation or Miſconſtruction, be attempted to be forced upon you againſt me.

" I do not know that any other Gentlemen than Mr. Johnſon and myſelf were employed between you and the Nabob, in the Agreement you concluded with his Excellency at Chunar; we therefore jointly ſubſcribe to the following Atteſtation, which we ſhall be ready at any Time to confirm by a more formal Oath, if deſired:

" We do moſt ſolemnly declare before God, and upon our Honours, That we never have either " of us, in Fact or Idea, received, or been tendered or promiſed, directly or indirectly, any Be- " nefit whatſoever, by any Perſon living, in Conſideration of any one or the Whole of the Articles " ſpecified or contained in the Agreement concluded between you and the Nabob Vizier, of the " 19th September laſt.

" Nath. Middleton,
" R. Johnſon."

" If the above ſolemn Aſſeveration can have Effect in counteracting any Miſrepreſentations which it is poſſible may have been made or ſuggeſted to you on this Subject, we chearfully and voluntarily offer it.

" I have the Honour, &c. &c.

" Fayzabad,
the 10th January 1782.

Nath. Middleton,
Reſt at the Court of the Vizier.

" P. S. Your Letter of the 31ſt Ultimo, through your Military Secretary, I can return no Anſwer to, as I am utterly unable to expreſs what I feel and have felt upon it. I encloſe a Copy of it, ſtill willing to indulge a flattering Hope, that upon Re-peruſal it may appear to you more ſevere than my Conſcience tells me my Conduct, in the Inſtance alluded to, has merited.

" I have the Honour to be, &c. &c.
" Nath. Middleton." (*a*)

Then the Witneſs produced a Book, intituled, " Miſcellaneous Letters, ſent 1776 to 1781;" marked with the Letter E.

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° XLVII.

Read, the following Letter from the ſame:

" To Mr. William Larkins, Accountant General, Fort William.

" Sir,

" In the Abſence of Mr. Middleton, I have the Honour to tranſmit you a Receipt of the Pay-maſter of the Second Brigade, dated the 19th inſtant, for Fyzabad 16 Sun Sicca Rupees One Lack eighty-eight thouſand three hundred and eighty-ſeven, Six Annas and Three Pice.

" Fyz^{d} 16 S^{n} S^{a} Rupees 1,88,387 . 6 . 3.

" I have the Honour to be,
Sir,
Yours, &c.
(Signed) " J. C. Middleton,
" Act^{g} Col^{r} Viz^{rs} Aſſignm^{ts} to the Hon^{ble} Comp^{y}."

" Lucknow,
the 22d Auguſt 1781.

Read, alſo, the following Letter from the ſame Book.

" From Mr. Middleton to M^{r}. Roberts.

" To Major William Roberts, commanding the 30th Regiment of Sepoys,
" Lucknow.

" Sir,

" Having received an Order, from the Collector of his Excellency the Vizier's Aſſignments to the Honourable Company, to deliver into your Charge One Lack of Rupees; I herewith do myſelf the Pleaſure to forward you that Sum, in a Tumbril, agreeably to the incloſed Invoice. This Treaſure you will be pleaſed to deliver to the Honourable the Governor General on your Arrival at Chunar.

" I have the Honour to be,
Sir,
your moſt obedient, humble Servant.
(Signed) " J. C. Middleton,
" Aſſ^{t} to the Col^{r} Vizier's Aſſignm^{ts}, &c."

" Lucknow,
the 30th Auguſt, 1781.

Read, the following Extract from the Governor General's Narrative, before delivered in, beginning at the Appendix, Part II. Page 145, of the Calcutta Edition.

" Num. 127.

" To Edward Wheler, Eſquire.

" Sir,

" I beg Leave to introduce, through you, to the Notice of the Board, an Inſtance of Zeal and Attachment to our Government, which, from the peculiar Circumſtances under which it was exhibited, merits both a Place in our Records, and a publick and warm Acknowledgement.

" It will be remembered, that a principal Object of my Journey to theſe Provinces was to obtain and facilitate an Interview at Banaris with Dewaugur Pundit, the Miniſter of Rajah Moodajee Booſlah, for the Purpoſe of effecting a final Adjuſtment of the political Concerns of our Government, and that of Berar. The Death of Dewaugur Pundit, the News of which reached me Two Days before my Arrival at Banaris, and which I regret with the moſt ſenſible Concern, diſappointed all the Hopes which I had conceived of forming by his Means a ſolid and laſting Alliance with the Court of Berar.

" I was attended in my Journey from Calcutta by Beneram Pundit, the Vakeel of Moodajee Booſla, with his Brother Biſſumber Pundit. The Vakeel, during his long Reſidence with me in that Capacity, had given me conſtant Proofs of a ſincere Diſpoſition to promote the Intereſts of our Government, whilſt he exerted himſelf to advance thoſe of his Maſter.

" When I retreated from Banaris, Beneram Pundit and his Brother, on the firſt Intelligence of my Departure, followed, and, unattended by a ſingle Servant, joined me in the March, reſiſting all my Intreaties, and even Injunctions, to return to Banaris, where their whole Family reſided, and where they might have remained in perfect Eaſe and Security.

" On my Arrival at Chunar I found myſelf in great and irremediable Diſtreſs for Want of Money. The Troops were ſome Four, and others Five Months in Arrears, and as Cheit Sing had the Country on all Sides at his Devotion, I had not the ſmalleſt Proſpect of obtaining Supplies, until the Motion of our Troops from different Quarters ſhould open a Communication. It was with Difficulty that I found Means to raiſe ſo ſmall a Sum as 2,500 Rupees, to diſtribute among the Sepoys for their preſſing Neceſſities. I muſt add, though foreign from my immediate Subject, that the Sepoys bore their Diſtreſſes without expreſſing the leaſt Impatience under them.

" Being accuſtomed, from my Experience of the Intereſt which Beneram Pundit had always taken in the Succeſs of our Affairs, and as a Kind of Acknowledgment of it, to treat him with a greater Freedom of Communication than other Perſons in his Situation, I occaſionally mentioned to him, without any Expectation or Thought of obtaining any Relief from him, the Difficulties under which I laboured for the Want of preſent Subſiſtence. He inſtantly, and with ſome Eagerneſs,

neſs, replied, That his Family at Banaris were in Poſſeſſion of a Lack of Rupees, collected in Specie, of which he made me the inſtant Offer, propoſing that a Battalion of Sepoys ſhould be ſent to bring it away; his Brother at the ſame Time offering to accompany the Eſcort, and to deliver the Money. I thankfully accepted the Offer, and ſhould have adopted the Mode they recommended for bringing away the Money, had I not been fearful of expoſing their Family to the Vengeance of Cheit Sing; and as my Dewan had been left at Banaris, I hoped by his Means to procure the Treaſure to be tranſported to Chunar, and I received their Orders for the Delivery of it to him. But in this Expedient I was diſappointed, for the Dewan was ſo concealed, that my Letter could not reach him, and Gopaul Doſs, the Banker, through whoſe Agency the intended Plan was to be effected, was about the ſame Time apprehended and carried a Priſoner to Lutteefpoor, where the Rajah reſided; neither could I at that Time deviſe any other Contrivance to avail myſelf of the Aſſiſtance which had been thus generouſly preſſed upon me. When I returned to Banaris, Beneram Pundit renewed the ſame Tender; and although my Diſtreſs for Money was not then equal in any Degree to that which had before prompted him to make it, I agreed to accept it, willing to furniſh an incontrovertible Proof of his Sincerity in the Firſt Offer, and ſtrengthen the Teſtimony which I have herein given of his ſteady Attachment to our Government. The whole Sum, amounting to One Lack of Banaris Sicca Rupees, was received between the 30th of September and 1ſt of October: I have granted to Beneram Pundit a Bond for the ſame, at the uſual Rate of Intereſt, and in the uſual Form, except that it has only my Signature to it. I hope and requeſt that the Board will be pleaſed to confirm it.

" Banaris,
" 13th October 1781.

" I have the Honour to be, &c.
Warren Haſtings." (*a*)

Then the Witneſs produced Book 20, intituled, " Bengal Letters, received 10th April 1782 to 13th April 1783."

Read, a Letter to the Honourable the Secret Committee of the Honourable Court of Directors, ſigned Warren Haſtings, and dated Fort William, 22d May 1782.

" To the Honourable the Secret Committee of the Honourable Court of Directors.

" Honourable Sirs, Fort William, 22d May 1782.

" In a Letter which I have had the Honour to addreſs you in Duplicate, and of which a Triplicate accompanies this, dated 20 January 1782, I informed you that I had received the Offer of a Sum of Money from the Nabob Vizier and his Miniſters, to the nominal Amount of 10 Lacks of Lucknow Siccas, and that Bills on the Houſe of Gopaul Doſs had been actually given me for the Amount, which I had accepted for the Uſe of the Honourable Company, and I promiſed to account with you for the ſame, as ſoon as it ſhould be in my Power after the whole Sum had come into my Poſſeſſion. This Promiſe I now perform, and deeming it conſiſtent with the Spirit of it, I have added ſuch other Sums as have been occaſionally converted to the Company's Property through my Means, and in conſequence of the like original Deſtination. Of the Second of theſe you have been already adviſed in a Letter, which I had the Honour to addreſs the Honourable Court of Directors, dated 29th November 1780. Both this and the Third Article were paid immediately to the Treaſury, by my Order to the Sub-Treaſurer to receive them on the Company's Account, but never paſſed through my Hands. The Three Sums for which Bonds were granted were in like manner paid to the Company's Treaſury without paſſing through my Hands, but their Appropriation was not ſpecified.

" The Sum of 50,000 Current Rupees was received while I was on my Journey to Benaris, and applied as expreſſed in the Account.

" As to the Manner in which theſe Sums have been expended, the Reference which I have made of it in the accompanying Account to the ſeveral Accounts in which they are credited renders any other Specification of it unneceſſary; beſides that thoſe Accounts either have or will have received a much ſtronger Authentication than any that I could give to mine.

" Why theſe Sums were taken by me; why they were, except the Second, quietly transferred to the Company's Uſe; why Bonds were taken for the Firſt, and not for the Reſt, might, were this Matter to be expoſed to the View of the Publick, furniſh a Variety of Conjectures to which it would be of little Uſe to Reply. Were your Honourable Court to queſtion me upon theſe Points, I would anſwer, that the Sums were taken for the Company's Benefit, at Times in which the Company very much needed them; that I either choſe to conceal the Firſt Receipts from publick Curioſity, by receiving Bonds for the Amount, or poſſibly acted without any ſtudied Deſign which my Memory could at this Diſtance of Time verify; and that I did not think it worth my Care to obſerve the ſame Means with the Reſt. I truſt, Honourable Sirs, to your Breaſts for a candid Interpretation of my Actions, and aſſume the Freedom to add, that I think myſelf on ſuch a Subject, on ſuch an Occaſion, entitled to it.

" I have the Honour to be,
Honourable Sirs,
Your moſt faithful, moſt obedient,
and moſt humble Servant,
Warren Haſtings."

(*a*) Vide ſupra, P. 226.

Read alſo, from the ſame Book, a Paper, indorſed, "Fort William, 16th December 1782. Letter from Warren Haſtings Eſquire, to the Secret Committee. Received per Lively, 24th May 1783," as follows:

"To the Honourable the Secret Committee of the Honourable Court of Directors.

"Honourable Sirs, Fort William, 16th December 1782.

"The Diſpatch of the Lively having been protracted, by various Cauſes, from Time to Time, the accompanying Addreſs, which was originally deſigned and prepared for that Diſpatch (no other Conveyance ſince occurring), has of Courſe been thus long detained. The Delay is of no publick Conſequence; but it has produced a Situation which, with Reſpect to myſelf, I regard as unfortunate; becauſe it expoſes me to the meaneſt Imputation, from the Occaſion which the late Parliamentary Inquiries have ſince furniſhed, but which were unknown when my Letter was written, and written in the neceſſary Conſequence of a Promiſe, made to that Effect in a former Letter to your Honourable Committee, dated 20th January laſt. However, to preclude the Poſſibility of ſuch Reflections from affecting me, I have deſired Mr. Larkins, who was privy to the whole Tranſactions, to affix to the Letter his Affidavit, of the Date in which it was written. I own I feel moſt ſenſibly the Mortification of being reduced to the Neceſſity of uſing ſuch Precautions to guard my Reputation from Diſhonour. If I had, at any Time, poſſeſſed that Degree of Confidence from my immediate Employers, which they never withheld from the meaneſt of my Predeceſſors, I ſhould have diſdained to uſe theſe Attentions. How I have drawn on me a different Treatment, I know not; it is ſufficient that I have not merited it. And in the Courſe of a Service of Thirty-two Years, and Ten of theſe employed in maintaining the Powers, and diſcharging the Duties of the Firſt Office of the Britiſh Government in India, that Honourable Court ought to know whether I poſſeſs the Integrity and Honour which are the firſt Requiſites of ſuch a Station. If I wanted theſe, they have afforded me but too powerful Incentives to ſuppreſs the Information which I now convey to them through you; and to appropriate to my own Uſe the Sums which I have already paſſed to their Credit, by the unworthy, and, pardon me if I add, dangerous Reflections, which they have paſſed upon me, for the firſt Communication of this Kind; and your own Experience will ſuggeſt to you, that there are Perſons who would profit by ſuch a Warning.

"Upon the Whole of theſe Tranſactions, which to you, who are accuſtomed to view Buſineſs in an official and regular Light, may appear unprecedented, if not improper, I have but a few ſhort Remarks to ſuggeſt to your Conſideration.

"If I appear in any unfavourable Light by theſe Tranſactions, I reſign the common and legal Security of thoſe who commit Crimes or Errors. I am ready to anſwer every particular Queſtion that may be put againſt myſelf, upon Honour, or upon Oath.

"The Sources from which theſe Reliefs to the publick Service have come, would never have yielded them to the Company publickly; and the Exigencies of your Service (Exigencies created by the Expoſition of your Affairs, and Faction in your Councils) required thoſe Supplies.

"I could have concealed them, had I had a wrong Motive, from your's and the publick Eye for ever; and I know that the Difficulties to which a Spirit of Injuſtice may ſubject me for my Candour and Avowal, are greater than any poſſible Inconvenience that could have attended the Concealment, except the Diſſatisfaction of my own Mind. Theſe Difficulties are but a few of thoſe which I have ſuffered in your Service. The Applauſe of my own Breaſt is my ſureſt Reward, and was the Support of my Mind in meeting them. Your Applauſe, and that of my Country, are my next Wiſh in Life.

"I have the Honour to be,
Honourable Sirs,
Your moſt faithful, moſt obedient,
And moſt humble Servant,
Warren Haſtings."

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, That the Paper next about to be read contained an Account of the Produce of this Sum given to Mr. Haſtings by the Nabob.

Read, Extract of an Account, dated Fort William, 22d May 1782, and ſigned Warren Haſtings, from the ſame Book, as follows:

"An Account of Sums received, on the Account of the Honourable Company, by the Governor General, or paid to their Treaſury by his Order, and applied to their Service.

"Produce of the Sum mentioned in the Governor General's Letter to the Honourable Secret Committee, dated 20th January 1782, and credited in the Governor General's Account of Durbar Charges for April 1782,	10,30,275 : 1 : 3

" I William Larkins do make Oath and ſay, That the Letter and Account to which this Affidavit is affixed, were written by me at the Requeſt of the Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, on the 22d May 1782, from rough Draughts, written by himſelf in my Preſence: That the Cover of the Letter was ſealed up by him in my Preſence, and was then intended to have been tranſmitted to England by the Lively, when that Veſſel was firſt ordered for Diſpatch, and that it has remained cloſed until this Day, when it was opened for the expreſs Purpoſe of being accompanied by this Affidavit.

" So help me God.
Wm. Larkins." (*a*)

" Calcutta, 16th December 1782.

" Sworn this 16th Day of December 1782,
before me, J. Hyde."

Then the Witneſs produced Book 42, intituled, " Bengal Diſpatches, 1ſt January 1782, to 11th April 1783."

Read, Extract of a General Letter, from the Court of Directors, to the Governor General and Council at Fort William, dated 15th January 1783.

Par. 54. " We have received a Letter from our Governor General, dated, Patna, 20th January 1782; repreſenting, that, while the Nabob Vizier was at Chunar, an Offer of a very conſiderable Sum of Money was made to him, both on the Part of the Nabob and on that of his Miniſters, as a Preſent; which he accepted without Heſitation, being entirely deſtitute both of Means and Credit, whether for our Service, or the Relief of his own Neceſſities. The nominal Sum ſaid to be received, and in Courſe of Payment, amounts, as the Governor General has informed us, to 10 Lacks of Rupees of the Currency of Oude. It is further ſtated, that what has been already received, has been laid out on the publick Service, and that the reſt is to be applied to the ſame Account; and that as ſoon as the Whole is compleated, he will tranſmit to us a faithful Account thereof.

Par. 55. " The Governor General has ſubmitted to our Conſideration, whether we will adjudge this Depoſit to him; but as the Act of Parliament, by which the Governor General and Council were appointed, directs, 'That the Salaries to be allowed to the ſaid Governor General and Council,' as therein mentioned, 'ſhall be in Lieu of all Fees of Office, Perquiſites, Emoluments, and Advantages whatſoever; and that no Fees of Office, Perquiſites, Emoluments, or Advantages whatſoever, ſhall be accepted, received, or taken, by ſuch Governor General and Council, or any of them, in any Manner, or on any Account or Pretence whatſoever:' And as the ſame Act further directs, 'That no Governor General, or any of the Council, ſhall, directly or indirectly, accept, receive, or take, of or from any Perſon or Perſons, in any Manner, or on any Account whatſoever, any Preſent, Gift, Donation, Gratuity, or Reward, pecuniary or otherwiſe, or any Promiſe or Engagement for any Preſent, Gift, Donation, Gratuity, or Reward;' we cannot, were we ſo inclined, decree the Amount of this Preſent to the Governor General. And as it is further enacted, 'That any ſuch Preſent, Gift, Gratuity, Donation, or Reward, accepted, taken, or received, ſhall be deemed and conſtrued to have been received to and for the ſole Uſe of the Company;' we approve of the Intentions of the Governor General, to appropriate the Whole of the Sum to the Publick Service; and direct, that he do ſtrictly abide by the Act of Parliament in this Caſe made and provided."

(Dated, and ſigned at the End)

" Henry Fletcher.
Nathaniel Smith.
John Harriſon.
Henry Savage.
John Smith.
George Tatem.
Thomas Cheap.
John Roberts.
Joſeph Sparkes.
Jacob Wilkinſon.
Stephen Luſhington.
R. Hall.
George Cuming.
L. Darell.
Jas. Moffatt."

" London,
" the 15th January 1783.

Then the Witneſs produced a Paper indorſed, " Duplicate, Calcutta, 5th Auguſt 1786. Letter from Wm. Larkins Eſquire, Accountant General at Bengal, to the Chairman of the Eaſt India Company. Read in Court 9th March 1787."

(*a*) Vide Appendix, N° XLVIII.

Read, the following Extract from the ſame.

" To William Devaynes Eſquire Chairman, or to the Chairman for the Time being, of the Honourable the Court of Directors of the United Company of Merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies.

Par. 17. " The Dates in which this Payment was made to Mr. Haſtings, as well as thoſe made in Part of the Produce of the Preſents enumerated in the Paper No. 2, are ſtated the ſame in the 280th and 281ſt Pages of the Honourable Company's General Journal of 1781-2, as they are brought to account in Mr. Haſtings's private Books; but as neither of the other Sums paſſed through his Hands, theſe contained no ſuch Specification, and conſequently could not enable him to afford the Information with which he has requeſted me to furniſh you; and it is more than probable, that if the Affidavit which I took on 16th December 1782, had not expoſed my Character to the Suſpicion of my being capable of committing one of the baſeſt Treſpaſſes upon the Confidence of Mankind, I ſhould at this Diſtance of Time have been equally unable to have complied with his Requeſt; but after I became acquainted with the Inſinuation ſuggeſted in the Eleventh Report of the Select Committee of the Houſe of Commons, I thought it but too probable, that unleſs I were poſſeſſed of the original Memorandums which I had made of theſe Tranſactions, at the Time when I became acquainted with them, I might, at ſome diſtant Period, be unable to prove that I had not deſcended to commit ſo baſe an Action; I have therefore always moſt carefully preſerved every Paper which I poſſeſſed regarding theſe Tranſactions.

" Calcutta, (Signed at the End)
5th Auguſt 1786. Wm. Larkins."

Read, Incloſure in the foregoing.

" N° 2. Duplicate.

" Copy of the Particulars of the Preſents taken from the Nabob Vizier and his Miniſters, and from Nundoodelol; carried to the Honourable Company's Credit, in the Account of the Receipts and Diſburſements of the Governor General, during his Abſence from the Preſidency, on a Viſit to the Northern Provinces, and included in Mr. Haſtings's Account of 22d May 1782.

" From the Nabob to the Governor General — —	6,00,000 : — : —		
* Sic in Orig. Huſſein * Zeza Cawn, and Hyder Beg Cawn, to ditto —	3,50,000 : — : —		
Ditto and ditto, to Mr. Haſtings — —	1,00,000 : — : —		
Lucknow Siccas	10,50,000 : — : —		
Hoon deawun deducted	1,25,205 : 13 : 6		
Lucknow Siccas		9,24,794 : 2 : 6	
" Received in the following Species:			
Calcutta Siccas — —	2,76,573 : 12 : —		
Patna Sumvant — —	4,12,528 : 11 : —		
Murſhedabad Bazar Chellawn	43,383 : 15 : 6		
Lucknow Siccas — —	1,92,307 : 12 : —		
		9,24,794 : 2 : 6	
Converted into Benaris Siccas, valued at 12 per Cent. + Cr^s			
2,76,573 : 12 : —			
32,975 : — : — taken for Expences valued as uſual		— —	38,251 : — : —
2,43,598 : 12 + 3 9 3 1 p^r C^t.	8,702 : 15 : 3	2,52,301 : 11 : 3	
4,12,528 : 11 + — 8 — —	2,062 : 10 : 3	4,14,591 : 5 : 3	
43,383 : 15 6 + 1 12 — —	759 : 3 : 6	44,143 : 3 : —	
1,92,307 : 12 — 9 2 6 —	17,608 : 3 : —	1,74,699 : 9 : —	
Benaris Siccas	8,85,735 : 12 : 6		
Batta 12 p^r C^t	1,06,288 : 4 : 9		
		9,92,024 : 1 : 3	
	Current Rupees	10,30,275 : 1 : 3	
From Nundoodelol	— — —	58,000 : — : —	
	Current Rupees	10,88,275 : 1 : 3 (a)	

" A true Copy. Wm. Larkins, 5th Auguſt 1786."

(a) Vide Appendix, N° XLIX.

Then the Managers for the Commons desired Major Scott might be called in.

MAJOR SCOTT was accordingly called in, and examined as follows:

Q. Whether you did not receive a Letter from Mr. Hastings, mentioning his, Mr. Hastings's, having received a Present of Ten Lacks of Rupees from the Nabob, whilst he was at Chunar?

A. I remember it perfectly well.—I think it was in the Month of July 1782, that I received the Letter by the Nancy Packet.

Q. Where was you at that Time?

A. I was in England.

Q. To whom did you deliver that Letter?

A. I thought I was asked, whether I myself received that Letter.

Q. Yes: And you were understood to answer, that you received it in July 1782. The Question upon that is, Whether you delivered it to any Person, and to whom?

A. Not that Letter; but with it I received another Letter, sealed, and directed to the Secret Committee of the Court of Directors. That Letter I delivered immediately after I had received it, and after I had read Mr. Hastings' Letter, to Sir Henry Fletcher, who was at that Time Chairman of the Court of Directors, and I delivered it to him at the India House.

Q. Did any Duplicate of that Letter, for your Inspection, accompany the Original?

A. I am not quite certain, whether a Copy, for my Inspection, came by that Ship, or whether it came by the next; but of this I am very clear, that I had delivered the original Letter to Sir Henry Fletcher before I had read the Duplicate, not conceiving there was any discretionary Power lodged in me to withold it, upon any Pretence whatever.

Q. Recollect, if you can, whether or not the Duplicate accompanied the Letter from Mr. Hastings, or followed in another Ship?

A. I really cannot—but I can recollect what will go immediately to the Point. I am sure Mr. Hastings, in his Letter to me, mentioned, that he had received a Present from the Nabob, or his Minister, and that he had sent to the Secret Committee of Directors an Account of the Receipt of that Present.—Of that I am clear; and that he had appropriated, or meant to appropriate, that Present to the Service of the Company. I think it is more than probable I received an exact Copy of the Letter to the Secret Committee.—I went through a very long Examination upon this Subject before a Committee of the House of Commons; and, though I have not looked at my Evidence, yet I think I stated, at that Time, that I had delivered the Letter almost immediately after receiving it, and certainly before I had read the Duplicate of it, if a Duplicate was inclosed to me, which I think there was.

Q. You now think the Duplicate was enclosed to you with the original Letter?

A. I rather think it was.

Q. But you can't say positively whether it came with it, or in a subsequent Parcel?

A. I cannot. If your Lordships will give me Leave to mention—I did understand the Tenor of my Examination in another Place to be intended to prove, if it could have been proved from my Evidence, that there was a discretionary Power lodged in me to withhold the Letter or to deliver it, as the State of Parties might be at that Time in this Country: And I can speak positively, I had no Instruction from Mr. Hastings, directly or indirectly, to withhold, under any Circumstances, that Letter from the Gentleman to whom it was directed.

Q. Have you that Letter from Mr. Hastings about you?

A. No, I have not. I did not know to what Point I should be examined.

Q. Have you it in your Possession?

A. I think it very probable I have. If your Lordships think it right I should produce a private Letter from Mr. Hastings, in which that Passage is inserted, I am in Submission to your Lordships Judgment, whether I should produce it or not: I speak positively to the Fact.

The Managers for the Commons stated, That if it had not appeared, from the Testimony of the Witness himself, that the Letter was upon a Publick Transaction, they should not have entered upon the Subject.

The House observed, That till the Witness had seen the Letter, the Enquiry did not appear quite right.

The Witness proceeded as follows:

I can so far state positively, that, as far as pecuniary Transactions are concerned, I can have not the smallest Objection to produce that, or any other Letter I ever received from Mr. Hastings in my Life.

Q. Did

Q. Did that private Letter to you carry the Explanation further than his Letter to the Court of Directors did, with Reſpect to his Tranſaction either with the Nabob or with his Miniſter?

A. It certainly did not: Speaking from Memory, I think Mr. Haſtings, in his Letter to me, ſaid ſomething about the State of his own Fortune, and that he would not increaſe it by any Means which he could not approve; but left it to the Court of Directors, to determine whether they would adjudge that Preſent ſo received to him, or not.

Q. Do you recollect the Date of that Letter?

A. I think it was dated about the 18th, 20th, or 22d of January 1782, from Patna; and, accompanying it, Mr. Haſtings ſent to the Court of Directors a Narrative of the Inſurrections at Benares, and relative to the Proceedings in Oude. It was the firſt Diſpatch of the Year, except One. A Ship was ſent by Mr. Wheler and Mr. Macpherſon to England—it was the Swallow. I think ſhe ſailed in the Month of January 1782. Mr. Haſtings had deſired that Veſſel to be detained, till his Narrative, and thoſe Letters of which I am ſpeaking, ſhould arrive in Calcutta. But the Council, being anxious to ſend from Bengal the earlieſt Accounts of the Tranſactions in India, and particularly from Madras, where the Ship was to ſtop, the Swallow ſailed before the Narrative and thoſe Letters arrived in Calcutta—and the Nancy Packet, a Snow, was taken up expreſsly for the Purpoſe of bringing them to England; and I think the Nancy Packet arrived in leſs than a Month after the Swallow.—I think ſo.

Q. Whether the Account you mention of theſe Tranſactions was not addreſſed directly to the Board of Directors at Home from Mr. Haſtings?

A. I really do not recollect, but the Record will ſhew it: The Head of the Narrative will ſhew it of courſe.

Q. Did theſe Accounts paſs through you as a Channel of Communication between Mr. Haſtings and the Court of Directors, or did they come to them in the ordinary Mode of Communication?

A. They were brought home under the Charge of Major Fairfax, I think.

Q. You have given an Account of Mr. Haſtings being at the Time at Patna, and giving ſpecial Directions for the Tranſmiſſion of certain Articles of Intelligence, which he meant to communicate to the Court of Directors at Home; and the Queſtion put to you is, Whether that Communication to the Court of Directors was made through you, or in any other Manner?

A. Not through me—but I am not clear whether Major Fairfax was entruſted perſonally to deliver them, or whether they were ſent up by the Ship in the ordinary Courſe.

Q. Was this Part of the Account Mr. Haſtings ſent to you, either by a Letter addreſſed to you, or in any other Manner communicated?

A. If your Lordſhips will give me leave, I will ſtate how I received it. The Benares Narrative, and the other Packets, were ſent to the Court of Directors, I ſuppoſe—I believe ſo. Major Fairfax brought me a Box, containing a Duplicate Copy of the Benares Narrative; and, upon my opening that Box, I found a ſealed Letter, directed to the Secret Committee of the Court of Directors. That Letter, as ſoon as I received it, and ſaw it, I immediately delivered to Sir Henry Fletcher. Why Mr. Haſtings choſe to incloſe that Letter to me, inſtead of ſending it to the Court of Directors, I really am not competent to give any Information upon.

Q. The Queſtion that was aſked you was, Whether you, in fact, made a Communication of all theſe Circumſtances to the Court of Directors, or to any of the Directors?

A. I cannot directly recollect what paſſed between Sir Henry Fletcher and me. Sir Henry Fletcher is in England, and may anſwer that Queſtion. Perhaps his Memory may be readier upon the Subject than mine; but I think I told him that Letter came incloſed to me from Mr. Haſtings, and that, immediately upon my ſeeing it, I delivered it to him: It was at the India Houſe.

Q. Has Mr. Haſtings ever given you any Reaſon why he choſe to communicate this Tranſaction through you, rather than in any other Manner?

A. He certainly has not; but I beg to obſerve, that Mr. Haſtings publickly notified to the Court of Directors when I arrived in England, that he had appointed me his Agent.

Q. Whether, as his Agent, you were not equally competent to have delivered an Account of the other Tranſactions, as the Account of this Tranſaction?

A. I think I underſtand the Queſtion; but I can perceive ſome Diſtinction. The Benares Narrative, and the Account of the other Tranſactions, came home through the Channel of the Board; and I think that may be a Reaſon why they were ſent in another Manner: But this was from Mr. Haſtings himſelf.

Q. Do you know any Reaſon why Mr. Haſtings diverted the Communication reſpecting this Tranſaction to you from the Channel of the Board, to whom he was bound to communicate all Tranſactions?

A. I really do not know; and my Ideas of a Governor General differ ſo much from thoſe of the Honourable Manager upon this Subject, that I do not conceive he was bound to communicate all Tranſactions to the Board.—I may be in an Error, but that is my Idea.

Q. The Queſtion is, Did Mr. Haſtings ever give you any Reaſon for making this Difference?
A. Not in the leaſt; I believe I ſaid ſo before.

Q. Did you ever read the general Orders of the Company to the Governor General and their Servants?
A. I believe I have read all of them.

Q. Is it upon thoſe Orders you have formed your Idea of the Duty of a Governor General?

The Houſe obſerved, that the Orders themſelves would prove whether the Opinion already given upon this Subject by the Witneſs was right or wrong.
The Witneſs ſaid,

A. I have not the leaſt Objection to anſwering any Queſtions.

Q. Whether you conceive it to be a Part of the Duty of a Governor General to obey the Orders of the Court of Directors?

The Witneſs was aſked, whether he had any Objection to anſwering this Queſtion?

A. I have no Objection to anſwer it.—I conceive it to be the Duty of a Governor General to preſerve, to the Eaſt India Company and to Great Britain, the Empire that is committed to his Charge: And I do conceive it to be the bounden Duty of the Governor General to diſobey ſuch Orders of the Court of Directors, as he ſhall think tend to endanger the Safety of that Empire committed to his Charge; but I alſo conceive that the Governor General, ſo diſobeying the poſitive Orders of the Court of Directors, makes himſelf peculiarly reſponſible to them, and to his Country, for all his Acts.

Q. With reſpect to your own Duty, Whether you conceive it to be the Duty of an Agent to obey all Orders which he receives from the Perſon who appoints him?
A. Whether Mr. Haſtings was miſtaken or not, I will not preſume to ſay; but he certainly did never give me any Thing that could bear the Conſtruction of an Order, as the Honourable Manager puts it.

Q. The Queſtion is, if you have no Objection to anſwer it, as to your general Opinion?
A. Moſt undoubtedly, as applied to any ſealed Letter that ſhould be ſent to me to deliver to any Perſon whatever.

Q. Whether you ever did receive Communications from Mr. Haſtings, reſpecting Money taken in India privately by Mr. Haſtings, which you did not immediately make publick to the Court of Directors?
A. I think I can underſtand the Point to which the Queſtion is intended to go, and will explain it, if your Lordſhips will give me Leave, in a few Words. Mr. Haſtings, in the Month of November 1780, wrote a Letter to the Secret Committee of the Court of Directors, I think, in which he told them, he had offered, in the preceding Month of June, the Sum of Two Lacks of Rupees, to defray the Expences of Major Camac's Detachment; he told them that the Money, by whatever Means it came into his Poſſeſſion, was not his own; that he neither could, nor would, have received it, but for their Uſe. In anſwer to this Letter, the Court of Directors wrote to Mr. Haſtings, expreſſing ſome Surprize at the Communication, and withholding their Approbation of the Tranſaction, till they had further Information from him. In a private Letter, which Mr. Haſtings wrote to me very ſoon after the Receipt of that from the Court of Directors, there was a Paſſage, which I read before the Committee of the Houſe of Commons: the Honourable Manager I ſee has the Book before him, and if he will have the Goodneſs to read it, it will be more correct than my Memory.

Q. Give, as near as your preſent Memory will go, an Account of that Tranſaction?
A. As near as my Memory goes, the Words of Mr. Haſtings, writing to me, were, "You may recollect the Two Lacks of Rupees which I received from Cheit Sing:—The Court of Directors were angry," (or ſomething to that Purpoſe, for really I am at a Loſs for the Remainder of the Words) "that I did not inform them of more Particulars."—I am not certain whether theſe are the Expreſſions:—But it is here, and I may give it in a more correct Way from the Paper.

Q. Did you then give the very Words of the Letter, from the Letter, or from your own Memory?
A. I believe the Clerk took it down from the Words of the Letter.

Q. You ſtate Mr. Haſtings to have ſaid, "You may recollect."—When was the firſt Communication made to you, upon the Subject of that Preſent, by Mr. Haſtings?
A. I can ſpeak poſitively, that Mr. Haſtings never did make any Communication to me upon the Subject of that Preſent; and Mr. Haſtings was miſtaken, when he ſaid, "You may recollect;" for I could not recollect what I never had heard.—I certainly had never heard it.

The Managers for the Commons read the following Paſſage to the Witneſs, " You may recollect the Two Lacks of Rupees I received from Cheit Sing, to defray the Expences of Major Camac's Detachment."

Then the Witneſs was aſked;

Q. Do you mean to ſay you never had any previous Communication of that Fact from Mr. Haſtings?

A. I certainly do mean to ſay ſo, fully and completely—and to add this, which Mr. Haſtings might not recollect at a ſucceeding Time, that on the 22d of June 1780, when this happened, I had left Calcutta; I had left Mr. Haſtings's Family, and was proceeding to take the Command of a Battalion of Sepoys at Chunargur; to which Command I had been appointed, by Sir Eyre Coote, a few Days before.

Q. Was this Communication made, whenever it was made, to you, in a private Letter?

A. It was; and I ſhewed General Smith, who was Chairman of the Committee, the greateſt Part of the Letter, at the Time when I gave my Evidence.

Q. At the Time you received that private Letter, was it accompanied with any publick Communication of the Tranſaction which you were to make to the Court of Directors?

A. At the Time I received that private Letter, Mr. Haſtings ſent to the Company that Account of all the Preſents, including 19,50,000 Rupees *. Both came by the ſame Diſpatch.

Q. But did you receive any Account of it, for you to communicate to the Company?

A. None at all; Mr. Haſtings, I ſuppoſe, conceiving that he had ſent a full and ſufficient Account.

Q. The Queſtion that was put to you was, Whether you received privately, from Mr. Haſtings, any Account of that Tranſaction, which you ought to have ſent to the Court of Directors?

A. None; but I believe my Anſwer will not be complete, except I refer again to the Report of that Committee. When I gave my Evidence there, I was particularly aſked, if Mr. Haſtings had told me from whom he received any of the ſeveral Sums compoſing that Nineteen Lacks and a Half? Not recollecting this Paſſage of my Letter, I think my immediate Anſwer was—No—But afterwards, recollecting this Paſſage in the Letter, and I rather think General Smith reminded me of it; upon that I produced the Letter, and the Paſſage was entered.—General Smith had ſeen that Part of the Letter before.

Q. What did you do, upon General Smith's reminding you of it, he having ſeen this Letter?

A. I gave it immediately to the Committee—I had it with me at the Time.

Q. I underſtood you had corrected ſome Account you had given to the Committee before?

A. At this Time I was examined by the Committee of the Houſe of Commons, of which Committee General Smith was Chairman. I was examined, Whether I knew from whom ſuch a Sum, ſuch a Sum, or ſuch a Sum, was received, all component Parts of that Account, which Mr. Haſtings ſent to the Court of Directors? Upon being aſked theſe ſeveral Queſtions, I ſaid, No; not recollecting thoſe particular Paſſages in the Letter. General Smith, to whom I had ſhewn it (and that certainly muſt have been a Proof that I wanted to keep no Secret), reminded me of the Paſſage, he ſitting in the Chair of the Committee at the Time. I took the Letter out of my Pocket, and the Clerk inſerted the Paſſage from it.

Q. By what Means came General Smith firſt to have a Knowledge of that Letter?

A. I believe, from that Part of my Letter; but General Smith himſelf will beſt be able to tell that.

Q. The Queſtion put to you is—How did that Letter firſt come to the Knowledge of General Smith: Upon what Occaſion did you ſhew it him?

A. It happened at a Time, when the Affairs of the Company in India were in a very critical Situation: A Packet had arrived with a Number of Letters, and, amongſt the reſt, this from Mr. Haſtings. I thought it contained Information tending to inſpire us with Hopes, that we ſhould get the better of all our Difficulties; and, I believe, upon that Idea, I ſhewed the Letter, or the greateſt Part of it, to General Smith; and it contained News of the Operations of the War in the Carnatic, and the Meaſures in Bengal.

Q. Do you recollect, at what Time, before this Examination, you ſhewed that Letter to General Smith?

A. I believe not above a Day, or Two, before; becauſe the General and I were in the Habit of meeting there almoſt every Day; he, as Chairman, and I, as a Witneſs before that Committee.

---

* See Extract of this Account ſupra, Page 558, at the Bottom; and ſee the whole Account in Appendix, N° XLVIII.

Q. Do

Q. Do you mean to ſay, you ſhewed the Whole of the Letter to General Smith?
A. I certainly mean to ſay no ſuch Thing; for I rather think I did not.

Q. Do you mean to ſay, that General Smith had no previous Knowledge of this particular Tranſaction, reſpecting the Preſent from Cheit Sing, before you communicated it to him?
A. I mean to ſay,—my firm Belief is, he had not; becauſe, in the Eleventh Report, it is ſtated, that the Committee were perfectly unapprized of that, till I told them of it: I think that a good Reaſon for ſuppoſing they did not know it before.

Q. Do you, or do you not, know, that you were the only Perſon, to whom Mr. Haſtings made this Communication, relative to the Preſents from Cheit Sing; and that, in Fact, there was no other Communication.
A. I certainly know that there was another Communication of that Preſent. Mr. Haſtings wrote a Letter to Mr. Sullivan in the Month of Auguſt 1780; it was ſent by a Daniſh Ship; and, in that Letter, he ſtates to Mr. Sullivan, that he had received it from Cheit Sing, and authorized him to make any publick Uſe he pleaſes of the Communication. Mr. Haſtings afterwards communicated to the Court of Directors, by the firſt Engliſh Ship, in November 1780, that he had received Two Lacks of Rupees; that the Money was not his own, and that he only would have received it for their Uſe; but to them he did not ſtate that it was from Cheit Sing he received it; there was that Difference in the Communication.

Q. You have ſaid, Mr. Haſtings communicated to Mr. Sullivan in a private Letter, that this Preſent came from Cheit Sing, and the Intelligence was to be uſed, as he, Mr. Sullivan, pleaſed: Was there any ſimilar Paſſage in the private Letter of Mr. Haſtings to you, that gave you a Liberty to make what Uſe of it you pleaſed?
A. No—It was mentioned collaterally to me: I can ſpeak to that from Memory exactly. Mr. Haſtings in his Letter to me, of which that Paragraph is a Part, complained very loudly of the ill Uſage he had received from the Committee of the Houſe of Commons, in the Strictures they had paſſed upon him, and from the Court of Directors: And he ſtates this as amongſt the Complaints,—that he thinks he has been very ill treated by them: it is mentioned merely by that Kind of Accident. I do not know whether I make myſelf underſtood; but in ſtating a Variety of Particulars, in which he thought himſelf ill treated, he mentions as one, that having received Two Lacks for their Benefit, and appropriating it to their Service, ſuch Strictures ſhould be paſſed upon him.

Q. When he communicated it to you in that Way, did he, or did he not, give you any Directions to make what publick or private Uſe of it you pleaſed?
A. None at all: but I had no Idea of making any Secret of it; I had no Idea that a pecuniary Tranſaction of Mr. Haſtings could or ought to be a Matter of Secrecy.

Q. Have you any Objection to the Production of the Letters?
A. I have not the ſmalleſt Objection to produce them, though they contain Opinions and Obſervations upon Men and upon Meaſures, in that Species of free Communication that there was between Mr. Haſtings and me, which, I believe, no Gentleman would wiſh to lay entirely before the Publick.

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, That as the Witneſs ſpoke from imperfect Recollection, and which Recollection ſeemed not to tally with his former Evidence, where he likewiſe ſpoke from Recollection of thoſe Letters in Queſtion, they could not but expreſs a Doubt of the Accuracy of ſuch Recollection, and a Wiſh therefore to ſee the Letter.

A. With reſpect to the Production of the Letters I will ſtate the Fact, and the only Reaſon why I ſhould have any Doubt upon the Matter.—In the Month of May 1782, a Reſolution was moved in the Houſe of Commons for the Recall of Mr. Haſtings from the Government of Bengal. This Reſolution was reſiſted in a Court of Proprietors, and that brought on a great Variety of Diſcuſſions, in which I certainly ſpoke my Opinion pretty plainly of ſeveral Gentlemen, and Mr. Haſtings ſpoke his as plainly in Return: And I wiſh to ſubmit, whether that is a Communication proper to be laid before the Houſe, being, as it is, intermixed with the Letter.

The Houſe obſerved, that ſuch Parts of the Letter were certainly not the Object of the preſent Enquiry; but at all Events, it would be impoſſible to purſue the Examination at this Time, as the Witneſs had not the Letter about him.

Then the Witneſs requeſted, that his former Examination, before the Committee of the Houſe of Commons, might be read from the Minutes of the Committee, as far as related to the Subject at preſent under Conſideration, that it might appear whether there was any Difference between his Evidence there and that now given by him at the Bar; and that he might explain the ſame, if any ſhould be found.

The

The Managers for the Commons being aſked, Whether they had any Objection? made anſwer, That they had none.

Accordingly the Minute-Book of the Committee was ſent for; and, in the mean Time, the Examination of the Witneſs was proceeded in as follows, the Managers firſt aſſerting their Claim to call for the ſaid Letter in future, if they ſhould think proper.

Q. Whether you did not, after theſe Two Tranſactions relative to the Two Preſents, receive other Communications from Mr. Haſtings in India, relative to other Preſents, and other Matters, of Money taken by Mr. Haſtings?

A. No; I never received from Mr. Haſtings any other Accounts than theſe relative to the 19,60,000 Rupees, until the Month of September 1784, when Mr. Haſtings ſent me a Copy of an Account, which he had tranſmitted to the Court of Directors, ſtating a Sum of Money received by him, and the Mode of the Expenditure of that Sum of Money.

Q. The Queſtion put to you is, Whether the Communications you did receive from him were relative to any other Sums than thoſe you mentioned before?

A. None, except the one I have mentioned laſt, which was not included in the Nineteen Lacks: That made me make the Diſtinction.

Q. Was you not made the Channel of Communication between Mr. Larkins in India and the Court of Directors, reſpecting Money taken by Mr. Haſtings?

A. I was; and I will beg Leave to explain that Circumſtance alſo, by taking it up from the Time it originated. I think in the Month of March 1784, nearly about the Time of the Diſſolution of Parliament, a Letter was ſent from the Court of Directors to Mr. Haſtings, deſiring from him an Explanation of the ſeveral Sums that he had received: I think he was deſired to ſtate the Periods when each Sum was received, and his Reaſons for concealing that Receipt from his Council. This Letter arrived in Bengal, as I underſtood, in the Month of September 1784, when Mr. Haſtings was at Lucknow. Mr. Haſtings came down to Calcutta in November 1784, and reſigned the Government of Bengal the 1ſt February 1785. It happened, that he had not adverted to that particular Paragraph from the Court of Directors, before he left Bengal; and, upon his Arrival in England, I mentioned this Omiſſion to him: In Conſequence of that, he wrote a Letter from Cheltenham, to the Court of Directors, mentioning the Circumſtances, anſwering their Queſtions, and telling them, that, if they wanted a full and compleat Account of all the Tranſactions, he referred them to Mr. Larkins, who was acquainted with the Whole of them. I thought that the Court of Directors might be ſatisfied with the Explanation Mr. Haſtings had then given, and that neither they, nor the Board of Commiſſioners, might think it worth their While to enquire any more about it, as they had received all the Money, and it had been expended upon the Company's Account. The Event has proved, that I thought right: But I took the Liberty to mention to Mr. Haſtings, (from believing, in my Conſcience, that he never was concerned in any pecuniary Tranſaction that he would wiſh to conceal); I took the Liberty to mention to him, that he had better, himſelf, write to Mr. Larkins, and deſire he would ſend the Account to this Country, to the Chairman of the Court of Directors. In conſequence of that Letter, which Mr. Haſtings did write, Mr. Larkins ſent Mr. Haſtings a Letter, directed to the Chairman of the Court of Directors; containing the Account, a Part of which was juſt now read (*a*). Mr. Larkins aſſigned to Mr. Haſtings, as a Reaſon for ſending the Account under Cover to him, that, as neither he, nor the Governor General and Council, had received any Orders or Directions, from the Court of Directors, upon this Subject, he thought he could not, with Propriety, addreſs them directly; and therefore had ſent the Letter to Mr. Haſtings, to deliver himſelf. Mr. Haſtings deſired me, as I was going into the City that Day, to give it to Mr. Michie, the Chairman, tho' it was directed to Mr. Devaynes, who had been the Chairman the preceding Year: That is the Reaſon of my delivering the Letter to Mr. Michie as I did.

Q. The Queſtion is, Whether there was any Communication that paſſed through you?
A. That was the only Communication.

Q. But there was no Communication through you?
A. None, except that.

Q. That was the laſt Account of this Preſent ſent over by Mr. Larkins?
A. Yes, dated the 18th Auguſt 1786, I think; that is the Account which has juſt been read.

Q. You have ſaid, that Mr. Haſtings had not adverted, in India, to that Paragraph of the Company's Letter which called for this Account: I deſire to aſk you upon that, whether you do not know, that Mr. Haſtings had promiſed this Account before that Letter written to him by the Court of Directors arrived in India?

A. I certainly recollect, in the Month of December 1782, Mr. Haſtings wrote to the Court of Directors, that if they wanted any farther Explanation, reſpecting the Sums he had received and

(*a*) Vide ſupra, Page 560.

expended in their Service, he was ready to anſwer to any Queſtion that could be put to him, upon Honour, or upon Oath: That Letter arrived in this Country in July 1783; no Notice was taken of it until the Month of March 1784; and then the Court of Directors wrote to Mr. Haſtings, telling him, they did not mean to doubt his Integrity, but, as he had voluntarily offered to give them an Explanation, they aſked certain Queſtions. The Queſtions were, as I ſtated before; At what Periods he had received the ſeveral Sums: What was his Reaſon for concealing the Receipts from the Council, and taking Bonds for ſome of thoſe Sums, and entering others as Depoſits: I think theſe were the Queſtions. Mr. Haſtings, as he told me, had not adverted to that Paragraph.

Q. The ſingle Queſtion put to you was, Whether Mr. Haſtings had not, anterior to that Letter which he received from the Court of Directors, promiſed to give them an Account: You ſaid, He did—and ſtated the Manner in which he did it?

A. Juſt ſo.

Q. You have ſaid, in your Anſwer to a former Queſtion, that you are certain it never was Mr. Haſtings's Intention to conceal any of theſe Tranſactions, reſpecting this Money taken: I beg a ſhort Paſſage may be read to the Witneſs from Mr. Haſtings's Letter from Cheltenham, which has been read To-day.

Read, Extract of a Letter from Mr. Haſtings to William Devaynes Eſquire, Chairman of the Honourable Court of Directors, dated Cheltenham, 11th July 1785, before delivered in.

" Of this I am certain, that it was my Deſign originally to have concealed the Receipt of all the Sums, except the Second, even from the Knowledge of the Court of Directors (*a*)."

Then the following Queſtion was put to the Witneſs:

Q. Whether you have ſeen that Letter of Mr. Haſtings?

A. I am glad to have an Opportunity of explaining what might otherwiſe have appeared very extraordinary. When I ſtate " concealing," I mean that Mr. Haſtings never intended to receive the Money for his own Benefit; that he never meant to receive Fifty or an Hundred Thouſand Pounds, or even One Rupee, to the Benefit of himſelf.

Q. In your Declaration that Mr. Haſtings never meant to conceal the Preſents he had received, did you mean to ſay, that he never meant to conceal the Fact of receiving them at any Time?

A. It is impoſſible for me to ſtate what Mr. Haſtings intended to do: Mr. Haſtings was at Cheltenham, and I at Tunbridge Wells, at the Time the Letter was written; ſo that I really did not advert to that Paſſage, and cannot tell what Mr. Haſtings's Intentions were at all.

Q. The Queſtion is not about what Mr. Haſtings's Intentions were, but the Senſe of the Expreſſion you made Uſe of, that you were confident Mr. Haſtings never meant to conceal the Receipt of the Preſents: Upon your making Uſe of that Expreſſion, a Paſſage of a Letter written by Mr. Haſtings from Cheltenham, was read to you; and then the Queſtion put to you was, What you meant by that general Expreſſion, that he never meant to conceal Preſents? Do you mean to ſay, that he never meant to conceal the Receipt of Preſents from any Perſon, or at any Time?

A. I conceive Mr. Haſtings to have meant, that the Preſents recorded ſhould appear only in ſo far as they appeared in the General Account, as a Sum of Money carried to the Company's Credit; but he never meant to give any particular Explanation, excepting in ſo far as they ſhould appear upon the Accounts. When he ſtates, that he meant to conceal the Receipts from the Knowledge of the Court of Directors, I fancy he meant that the Tranſaction ſhould no farther appear than it would appear by the Court of Directors finding Five, Six, or whatever the Sum of Lacks of Rupees was, carried to their Credit in the ſeveral Accounts.

Q. When you ſaid you was very confident Mr. Haſtings never meant to conceal the Preſents, did you mean Mr. Haſtings never meant to conceal them for any Time, or from any Perſon?

A. What I meant was, that he did not intend ultimately to benefit himſelf; and every Sum of Money received muſt appear, ſomehow or other, on the Company's Books.

Q. Mr. Haſtings, in his Letter from Cheltenham, ſays, " Of this I am certain, that it was ' my Deſign originally to have concealed the Receipt of all the Sums, except the Second, even ' from the Knowledge of the Court of Directors (*b*)." Now, how were theſe Sums to appear upon the Company's Accounts (as you have ſtated they would), if the Knowledge of them was concealed from the Court of Directors?

A. I mean any particular Explanation. I certainly underſtood it ſo; but I think there is another Part of that ſame Letter which I think will explain it.

(*a*) Vide ſupra, Page 554, Line 18 from the Bottom.

(*b*) Vide ſupra, Page ibid.

Q. The

Q. The Letter proceeds thus: 'They had anſwered my Purpoſe of publick Utility, and I 'had almoſt totally diſmiſſed them from my Remembrance; but when Fortune threw a Sum in 'my Way, of a Magnitude which could not be concealed, and the peculiar Delicacy of my Situa-'tion, at the Time in which I received it, made me more circumſpect of Appearances, I choſe to 'apprize my Employers of it (*a*).' Whether you do not underſtand by this Paſſage, that Mr. Haſtings would not have diſcloſed the Receipt of that Sum, if he could have concealed it: Take the Two Paſſages together?

The Letter was ſhewn to the Witneſs.

A. Mr. Haſtings, in another Part of this Letter, ſays, 'I have ſaid, that the Three Firſt Sums 'of the Account were paid into the Company's Treaſury, without paſſing through my Hands; the 'Second of theſe' (that is, the Second of the Three Firſt Sums, Cheit Sing's) 'was forced into Notice 'by its Deſtination and Application to the Expence of a Detachment, which was formed and employ-'ed againſt Mahdajee Scindia, under the Command of Lieutenant Colonel Carnac, as I particu-'larly apprized the Court of Directors, in my Letter of the 29th of December 1780. The 'other Two were certainly not intended, when I received them, to be made publick, though in-'tended for publick Service, and actually applied to it. The Exigencies of the Government 'were at that Time my own, and every Preſſure upon it reſted with its full Weight upon my 'Mind. Wherever I could find allowable Means of relieving thoſe Wants, I eagerly ſeized 'them; but neither could it occur to me as neceſſary to ſtate, on our Proceedings, every little 'Aid which I could thus procure; nor do I know how I could have ſtated it, without appearing 'to court favour, by an Oſtentation which I diſdained, nor without the Chance of exciting the 'Jealouſy of my Colleagues, by the conſtructive Aſſertion of a ſeparate and unparticipated Merit, 'derived from the Influence of my Station, to which they might have laid an equal Claim (*b*).' I conceive, that when Mr. Haſtings talks of concealing, he does not mean to conceal the Receipt of the Money; becauſe it muſt have appeared (except he had appropriated it to his own Uſe, which I am ſure he did not intend to do), either under the Head of Durbar Charges, or as a Depoſit, or Bonds: And I think Mr. Haſtings intended to have entered into no Sort of Explanation with the Court of Directors upon it, but, when he quitted the Service, merely to have delivered up the Bonds, without any further Explanation. Whether I am correct in what his Intention was, I cannot ſay; but that is my Idea.

Q. You have ſaid before, that you did not think he meant to conceal them; which you have explained by ſaying, he meant to apply them to the publick Service; which Application to the publick Service would diſcloſe them: The Queſtion now aſked is, Do you believe that he did not mean to conceal the Fact of the Receipt of the Preſents at the Time the Receipt was had?

A. At the Time the Receipt was had, certainly; but I did not underſtand the Queſtion ſo.

Q. My Meaning was, "for ever." I underſtand you to ſay, that could not have been his Intention, becauſe, though he might have concealed them at the Time, yet, meaning to apply them to publick Purpoſes, you think they muſt have appeared in the Durbar Charges, or under ſome other Head: do I underſtand you correctly?

A. Yes.

Q. Then now explain the following Paſſage, in the Letter from Mr. Haſtings to the Secret Committee of the Court of Directors, dated Fort William, 16th December 1782, where, ſpeaking of thoſe Sums, he ſays, "I could have concealed them, had I had a wrong Motive, from "yours and the publick Eye for ever; and I know that the Difficulties to which a Spirit of "Injuſtice may ſubject me for my Candour and Avowal are greater than any poſſible Inconve-"nience that could have attended the Concealment, except the Diſſatisfaction of my own Mind (*c*)." —Whether that does or does not avow a Power to have concealed thoſe Sums for ever from the publick Eye, without any Poſſibility of their being diſcovered, and only under the Diſſatisfaction of his own Mind?

A. When Mr. Haſtings ſtates the Paſſage, "I could have concealed," &c. he means, if I had intended to appropriate to my own Uſe this Sum of Money, I might have done it: I underſtand that to be the Senſe of this Paſſage.

Q. Do you know what Interval there was between Mr. Haſtings's receiving the Preſent of 100,000 l. from the Nabob at Chunar, and his firſt Confeſſion of it, under the Circumſtances ſtated by Mr. Haſtings, that it was of a Magnitude not to be concealed?

A. According to my Conception, Mr. Haſtings diſcloſed it to the Court of Directors by the firſt poſſible Opportunity: No Time was loſt.

Q. When was that?

A. Bills were granted upon the Houſe of Gopaul Doſs for the Money, 10,30,000 current Rupees about the Middle of September 1781; it muſt have been about that Time, becauſe the

---

(*a*) Vide ſupra, Page 554, Line 16 from the Bottom. (*b*) Vide ſupra, Page 554, Line 21.
(*c*) Vide ſupra, Page 558, laſt Paragraph of the Letter.

Nabob came the 11th, and quitted Chunar, I believe, the 19th September: theſe Bills were in part received in the Month of January, and the Whole was received in the Month of March.—Before one Half of the Sum had been received, Mr. Haſtings ſent to the Court of Directors an Account of all his Tranſactions at Benares, and reſpecting the Begums; and with that Account he alſo ſent the Particulars of this Preſent; that it had been made in Bills; that Part had been received; that the Part received had been appropriated to the publick Service; and that the Remainder ſhould be appropriated in like Manner as faſt as he ſhould receive it: And according to my Idea, Mr. Haſtings did ſend home that by the earlieſt poſſible Opportunity. I believe I have already mentioned, that Mr. Haſtings' Letters were too late for the Swallow; he had conceived that the Swallow would have waited until his Diſpatches reached Calcutta, but Mr. Wheler and Mr. Macpherſon thought it right to diſpatch that Ship, without waiting till they arrived; and another Veſſel, the Nancy, was taken up, and by that Ship they came.

Q. Do you not know that Mr. Haſtings wrote a great Number of Letters to Mr. Wheler and the Council at Calcutta, during the Interval between his receiving the Preſent, and the Time when he firſt diſcloſed it, in the Letter which paſſed through your Hands?

A. I dare ſay he did; I have no doubt of it.

Q. Do you not know it?

A. I have no Doubt of it; it certainly muſt have been ſo.

Q. Is this Preſent in any Way mentioned or alluded to in any one of thoſe Letters or Communications to the Council?

A. No; nor do I remember it ever was mentioned to the Council till the Intelligence of it was returned back again from England to Bengal.

Q. Do you know whether, when the Communication of this Preſent was made to the Court of Directors, Mr. Haſtings did not apply for the Whole of the Money to be given to himſelf?

A. In the Terms of the Queſtion, I do not think he did. I think he ſubmitted to the Court of Directors, Whether, in Conſideration of his long Services, and having a ſmall Fortune, they would chooſe to adjudge the Depoſit to him. The Court of Directors, who were perfectly competent to act as they pleaſed, choſe to adjudge the Depoſit to themſelves.

Q. Do you or not underſtand that to have been aſking the Court of Directors for the Money?

A. It certainly is to a Degree; it is an Application not exactly as ſtated in the Queſtion; but, to be ſure, it is ſomething very like aſking them for the Money.

Q. You call the Preſent, as Mr. Haſtings himſelf does, a Depoſit. From Mr. Haſtings's Letter, did you not underſtand that the Money had not then been expended at the Date of the Letter from Mr. Haſtings?

A. Certainly not; I underſtand the Word Depoſit to mean, that it ſhould be a Point undetermined, whether the Property ſhould be Mr. Haſtings's, the Court of Directors, or whether, as the Committee were of Opinion, it ſhould be taken in Liquidation of Part of the Nabob's Debt.

The Queſtion is, Whether the Money was not at that Time in Part expended?

A. Certainly, it was received and expended for the Publick Service.

Q. Whether the Preſent was not in Bills upon Gopaul Doſs?

A. It was in Bills, but they had been in Part realized before the 20th of January 1782.

Q. Whether Mr. Haſtings does not ſtate that his Reaſon for accepting the Preſent was to anſwer his then preſſing Exigencies, and to pay the Army?

A. The Letter will ſpeak for itſelf to that Point; I do not think exactly as the Queſtion is put that it does ſo ſtate. It ſtates he accepted it gladly, having no Fund at that Time, for the Payment of his own and the Companies Exigencies.

The Managers for the Commons deſired an Extract from a Letter to the Secret Committee of the Court of Directors, ſigned Warren Haſtings, and dated Patna, 20th January 1782, delivered in Yeſterday, might be read (*a*).

Read, the following Extract from the ſame.

"This Donation was not made in Specie, but in Bills, which have been in part only, and tardily realized, being drawn on the Houſe of Gopaul Doſs, who was at the Time a Priſoner in the Hands of Cheit Sing."

Then the following Queſtion was put to the Witneſs.

Q. How could Mr. Haſtings have employed that Preſent, ſo circumſtanced, to the Payment of the Troops at the Time he received it?

(*a*) Vide ſupra, P. 544.

A. Undoubtedly

A. Undoubtedly I conceive he could: Gopaul Doſs was only the Firſt Partner in the Houſe; the Confuſion occaſioned by the Inſurrection of Cheit Sing, had, in the Middle of September, begun to ſubſide; and though (not ſpeaking to a Day), at the Moment Mr. Haſtings got the Bills he could not turn them to Caſh undoubtedly, yet with Bills for R^{s} 10,00,000 in his Hands, upon ſuch a Houſe as that of Gopaul Doſs, which I ſuppoſe, is worth near a Million Sterling, there was no doubt but in the Courſe of a ſhort Time a Part of theſe Bills might be received; and as I believe the Troops in the Province of Benares were then Three and Four Months in Arrears, the Produce of theſe Bills, or of ſuch Parts as could be paid, might be very ſeaſonably employed towards our Preſervation in India.

Q. Whether the Houſe of Gopaul Doſs would not as readily have accepted the Security or Drafts of the Company or Governor General, as thoſe of the Nabob?

A. I think it is very likely they would: But I will put it upon what Place Mr. Haſtings could have given the Draft. At that Period, the Treaſury of Calcutta, as appears from the Minutes of Mr. Macpherſon, was empty; and a very conſiderable Remittance had been made to the Coaſt of Coromandel, to Madraſs, where the Army was on the Point of mutinying and diſbanding; and, to complete the Remittance, Mr. Wheler and Mr. Macpherſon had been obliged to ſtretch the Company's Credit as far as it would go; and under thoſe Circumſtances, I think, Rs. 10,30,000, procured from any Man or Men, under any Circumſtances, was performing a very eſſential publick Service. I believe the Company owed Gopaul Doſs 25 or 30 Lacks of Rupees at that Time, for Drafts he had given to General Goddard; they were conſiderably in his Debt at that Time I know.

Q. Whether he would have anſwered Drafts upon the Treaſury of Calcutta, if Mr. Haſtings had made them?

A. I believe, in Confidence he would; that when the Company could pay they would.

Q. Whether the Wants of the Troops of the Eaſt India Company would not have been equally well ſupplied, by receiving this Sum of Ten Lacks, in part Payment of the Nabob's Debt to the Company, as by receiving it as a Preſent to Mr. Haſtings?

A. Moſt undoubtedly and obviouſly.

The Managers for the Commons deſired the Credentials from Mr. Haſtings to the Witneſs, appointing him his Agent, might be read to him.

Read, Extract of a Letter to the Chairman of the Court of Directors, ſigned, Warren Haſtings; and dated, Fort William, January 6, 1781; from Book 29, already delivered in; beginning at Page 272 of the ſaid Book.

" To the Chairman of the Court of Directors.

" Sir,

" Having thought proper to appoint an Agent at home, for the Purpoſe of attending to my political Intereſts, and managing all my public Concerns, I take this Opportunity of acquainting you, that I have ſelected Major Scott for this Service, and have furniſhed him with ſuitable Inſtructions; and as this Gentleman is poſſeſſed of every neceſſary Information relative to the State of this Government, he will be ready to communicate with you on all Matters wherein you may think it proper to aſk his Opinion.

" It is material to me to make one Obſervation—that, in my Inſtructions to Major Scott, I have particularly provided, that I will ſuffer no Perſon whatever to perform any Act in my Name, that ſhall be conſtrued to imply a Reſignation of my Authority; proteſting againſt the Exerciſe of ſo dangerous a Power, from its having been aſſumed upon a former Occaſion, without being warranted by my Conſent, or by any previous Inſtructions that could bear the moſt diſtant Tendency to ſuch a Meaſure.

" I have the Honour to be,
Sir,
Your moſt obedient, and moſt humble Servant,
Warren Haſtings."

" Fort William,
January 6th 1781.

Then the following Queſtion was put to the Witneſs:

Q. You ſay Mr. Haſtings had no Means of apprizing the Court of Directors, till January 1782, of the Receipt of the Preſent from the Nabob:—Did you receive any Diſpatch over Land from Mr. Haſtings, between the Middle of September 1781, and the Time of the Diſcloſure of this Preſent?

A. Not a Line over Land, nor a Line by the Swallow, nor was a Line received from Mr. Haſtings, by any Gentleman, by the Swallow, nor by the Veſſel which ſailed from Madras, the Nymph.

Q. I underſtand you to ſay, neither over Land, nor by the Swallow?

A. Yes.

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, they would next prove that Two Ships did ſail, by which Mr. Haſtings might have ſent this Intelligence; the Nymph Sloop in October 1781, and arrived in May 1782; and the Swallow, whoſe Diſpatches are dated the 3d December 1781, and which arrived the 3d June 1782. The Swallow was intended to carry Mr. Haſtings's Diſpatches, but ſhe ſailed before Mr. Haſtings arrived at Calcutta.

Q. Do you know any Thing about the Nymph ſailing?
A. Yes, perfectly well.

Q. Did you receive any Letter by the Nymph?
A. I did not receive a Line either from Mr. Haſtings or any Body elſe; I believe there were not leſs than 50,000 Cavalry in the Carnatic at the Time the Nymph ſailed; and the Chances were Three, Four, or Five to One againſt a Letter reaching us by Land.

Then Mr. Robert Hudſon was again called in, and, in the Preſence of the Witneſs, was aſked;

Q. When did the Nymph ſail, and when did ſhe arrive?
A. Her Diſpatches are dated, Fort William, the 16th October 1781; they were received at the India Houſe the 16th May 1782.
Major Scott. The Nymph, to my certain Knowledge, was diſpatched from Madras.

Q. Was the Nymph in Point of Fact originally diſpatched from Madras?
Mr. Hudſon. The firſt Paragraph of this Letter, by the Nymph, will, I believe, clear it up.

Read, Extract of a General Letter from the Secret Department to the Court of Directors, ſigned Edward Wheler and John Macpherſon, dated Fort William, 16th October 1781, from Book 29, already delivered in.

Par. 1. "We avail ourſelves of the Departure of His Majeſty's Sloop the Nymph for the Coaſt, to addreſs you this Letter; and we have requeſted Sir Edward Hughes to forward it by the firſt proper Conveyance."

Q. How does that clear it up? I take it, by that Paſſage, the Ship was originally diſpatched from Bengal to Madras, and that Sir Edward Hughes received Directions to forward it?
A. It went to Madras for the Chance of the Firſt Diſpatch Sir Edward Hughes ſhould ſend to England; and he did in fact ſend, about taking Trincomale, or ſome other of his Operations.

The above Paſſage was again read.

Q. When did the Swallow arrive?
A. *Mr. Hudſon.* Her Diſpatches were received at the India Houſe the 3d June 1782; they are dated the 29th December 1781; but when ſhe ſailed from Bengal I do not know; I believe in January.

Then the Managers for the Commons acquainted the Houſe, That the Minutes were come, if the Witneſs wiſhed to have them read.

Then a Book, intituled, "Minutes of the Eaſt India Judicature Committee 1782-3, N° 3," was delivered in.

Read, the following Extract, beginning at Page 19 of the ſaid Book.

"*Martis*, 1 *Julii* 1783.

"At the Eaſt India Judicature Committee;

"General Smith in the Chair.

"Preſent,

Mr. Long, Lord Maitland,
Mr. Burke, Mr. Elves.
Mr. Anneſley,

"Major Scott, attending according to Order, was aſked:

"Have you received any Elucidation from Mr. Haſtings concerning the Sums of Money which he ſays, in his Letter of 22d May 1782, he has credited the Company?

"I have a Letter from Mr. Haſtings, in which he mentions that he has ſent a Letter to the Secret Committee of the Court of Directors, mentioning the Sums which he had received and paid into their Treaſury, and deſiring me, provided it ſhould be miſrepreſented to the Publick, to

publiſh the Letters. Mr. Haſtings did not ſend me a Copy of the Letters, but he ſaid he ſuppoſed I ſhould get them at the India Houſe.

" Has he told you from whom he received the Three Lacks of Sicca Rupees, for which he applied for the Company's Bonds, in his Letter of the 5th of January 1781?

" No.

" Whether you, as Agent to Mr. Haſtings, have any Explanation to give relative to the Manner of Acquiſition of theſe Three Lacks of Rupees, or any Circumſtance concerning that Matter?

" No; I have not.

" Have you any Explanation to give to the Committee relative to the 2,38,715 Rupees, which the Governor General paid in Gold into the Company's Depoſit in November 1780, and which was carried to his Credit?

" No; I have not.

" Do you know any Thing of the Receipt of this Money, or from whom it was received?

" No; I do not.

" Do you know from whom Mr. Haſtings received Money on Account of Durbar Charges, for which he was credited on the 30th April 1781, for 2,32,000 Rupees?

" No.

" Do you know any Thing of a further Sum of 58,000 Rupees, entered under the Name of Durbar Charges, and carried to the ſame Credit in April 1782?

" No.

" Have you ever ſhewn any Letters ſince the Receipt of the laſt Advices explaining the Receipt of thoſe Sums, and from whom received?

" No. I had a long Letter from Mr. Haſtings, which I have ſhewn to ſeveral Gentlemen; but there is no Mention of the Receipt of any of thoſe Sums in it. I have ſhewn the Copies of the Governor General's Letters to the Secret Committee, which I obtained from the India Houſe.

" Have you received from the Governor General, or any official Perſon acting under his Orders, any other Elucidation upon this Subject?

" No; I have not.

" Have you got from Mr. Haſtings any Explanation of the Preſent of 10,30,275 Rupees, which is mentioned in the Governor General's Letters to the Secret Committee, of 20th January 1782?

" Nothing but a Copy of that Letter which I received by the Nancy from the Governor General.

" Did you not receive an original Letter from the Governor General to the Secret Committee, requeſting their Permiſſion to accept theſe 10 Lacks?

" Yes, and delivered it to Sir Henry Fletcher.

" Whether, when the Governor General ſent ſo important a Letter, and which was not entered upon the Minutes of the Council in India, he ſent you any Explanation concerning it, or any Inſtructions relative to it?

" I had no Inſtructions but only to deliver it, which I did immediately.

" Whether, after the Delivery of that Packet, you found any Thing in any Letter from Mr. Haſtings, inſtructing you how to proceed on the Delivery of thoſe Letters, or to act in any Circumſtance concerning them?

" No diſcretional Power of any Kind, but to deliver them immediately.

" Whether Mr. Haſtings aſſigned any Reaſon for ſending his Letter of the 20th of January 1782, to the Secret Committee, through you, inſtead of ſending it in the Packet, directed in the uſual Manner?

" No, he did not; the Letter is dated from Patna.

" Would the Governor General being at Patna make any Difference as to the Letter, whether it was tranſmitted through the Court General, or immediately through you?

" No; I do not think it would.

" Does the Receipt of this Preſent of Ten Lacks of Rupees appear upon the Conſultations in India?

" Not that I know of, not having peruſed the Conſultations.

" Have you received any Letter from the Governor General, in which Mention is made of any Preſent received by him from Cheyt Sing, late Rajah of Benares?

" There is a Paragraph in a Letter from Mr. Haſtings to me, dated 7th December 1782, in which he mentions having received Two Lacks of Rupees from Cheyt Sing, which is as follows:

'You may recollect Two Lacks of Rupees that I received from Cheyt Sing, which was applied to defray the Charges of Major Carnac's Detachment. The Court of Directors expreſſed 'Diſapprobation of this, and charged me with a Neglect for not telling them from whom I obtained the Money.'

" Does Mr. Haſtings aſſign his Reaſons for not mentioning to the Court of Directors, or the Secret Committee, his having received that Sum of Money from the Rajah of Benares?

" No.

" At what Time did the Governor General receive theſe Two Lacks of Rupees from Cheyt Sing, Rajah of Benares?

" I really do not know, but I ſhould ſuppoſe it to be previous to the 26th of June 1780, becauſe the Court of Directors appear to have cenſured Mr. Haſtings for not having told them from whom he received the Two Lacks of Rupees, which he had offered to pay for the extra Expences of Colonel Carnac's Detachment.

" As Mr. Haſtings was ſenſible that he laid * under the Diſpleaſure of the Court of Directors, for not telling them for† whom he received that Money, what Reaſon did he give for communicating to you that which he had perſevered in ‡, in not communicating it to the Court of Directors, although called upon by them for that Information?

* Sic in Orig.
† Sic in Orig.
‡ Sic in Orig.

" He has not given any Reaſon to me; but I think he tells the Court of Directors, that he is ready to anſwer any Queſtion that can be put to him, either upon Honour or upon Oath.

" Did not the Court of Directors aſk of the Governor General this very Queſtion?

" I do not know; I never ſaw the Paragraph that they ſent out.

" Did Mr. Haſtings pay the 2 Lacks of Rupees which he received from the Rajah of Benares into the Company's Treaſury?

" I do not know.

" Does it appear any where on the Company's Records, that he had received this Preſent from the Rajah of Benares?

" Not that I know of; I believe not.

" Has he told you that this was the only Sum of Money that he had received from the Rajah of Benares as a Preſent at that or any other Time?

" No.

" Whether Mr. Haſtings has informed you what his Reaſons were, at the Time of his offering to defray the Expences of Lieutenant Colonel Carnac's Detachment from the Preſent which he had received from the Rajah of Benares, to ſtate in his Minute that he would take that Expence upon himſelf.

" No.

" Do you conceive that the Rajah of Benares would have refuſed Aid to the Company, and yet give it as a Preſent to the Governor General?

" Yes, I think he would: he might be induced perhaps to ſuppoſe that Mr. Haſtings, from a pecuniary Conſideration to himſelf, might rélax in his Demands for the Company, though I have not the ſmalleſt Reaſon to believe that Mr. Haſtings ever gave him Cauſe to ſuppoſe it.

" Do you conceive that if the Governor General had deſired Cheit Sing to lend the Company 2 Lacks of Rupees, or even a much larger Sum, upon their Bond, that he would have denied ſuch a Requeſt?

" I think he would have evaded it, by pleading his Poverty.

" Do you think that the Company's Influence over him was ſo little, or their Credit ſo bad, that he would have hazarded the Diſpleaſure of the Court General rather than lend them Money upon a Security for Repayment?

" Yes, I think he would; and becauſe I have heard Lieutenant Colonel Upton, and many other Officers, complain of the Diſaffection of Cheyt Sing's People, and his own Unwillingneſs to oblige the Company.

" If Poverty was to be pleaded as an Excuſe, might not that have been pleaded with more Propriety when a Preſent was to be made to the Governor General, than when a Loan was to be made to the Company which was to be repaid?

" Yes, it might; but I look upon the Preſent to have been voluntary on the Part of Cheyt Sing. I think, if Mr. Haſtings had aſked Cheyt Sing to give him Two Lacks of Rupees, he would have pleaded Poverty.

" Do you conſider the Preſent made by Cheyt Sing to the Governor General as made to him, or to the Company?

" I conſider it as made to the Governor General; but I think it became the Property of the Company the Moment he received it.

" If

" If this Money ſo given to the Governor General became the Property of the Company, why did Mr. Haſtings demand Five Lacks more for the Uſe of the Company as an extraordinary Aid for that Year from the Rajah?

" It did not appear to Cheyt Sing that it was to be the Property of the Company: I think it was the Preſſure of the Company's Affairs that made him accept thoſe Two Lacks of Rupees, and enforce the Payment of the Five Lacks during the War.

" Do you conceive that any Power in India, over whom the Britiſh Influence extends, would rather give Two Lacks of Rupees to the Firſt Officer of the Government there, than lend that Sum to the Company upon their Bond?

" I think they would—ſuch are the Prejudices of the People.

" Major Scott withdraws.

" Adjourned till To-morrow."

Then the following Queſtion was put to the Witneſs:

Q. Is there any Explanation that you wiſh to give, upon the Suggeſtion of the Difference, between the Evidence you have now given at the Bar, and the Evidence you gave before?

A. I really do not conceive that there is any Obſervation I can make, except this; that I had ſhewn the Paragraph of that Letter to General Smith: as the Sums were not particularly diſcriminated, when they were mentioned to me on the firſt Part of my Examination before the Select Committee, I was aſked, Did I know of whom ſuch a Sum, and ſuch a Sum, was received: I anſwered, No; but recollecting that Circumſtance of my Letter, I laid it before the Committee at large, as before I had ſhewn it to General Smith; for the Way by which the Committee came to know that there was a Word about a Preſent from Cheit Sing was from myſelf; I never had a Wiſh to conceal any Thing about the Preſents; I truſt the Matter very ſufficiently explains itſelf.

The Managers for the Commons were aſked, whether there was any Queſtion they wiſhed to put to the Witneſs, by way of explaining it further.

The Managers for the Commons did not put any further Queſtion.

Then the Witneſs acquainted the Houſe, that, upon the Evidence taken the Firſt Day he was examined at the Bar of the Houſe, there was a ſlight Inaccuracy, which he begged Leave to correct; and which he had mentioned to the Clerk upon firſt ſeeing it.

Then the Witneſs proceeded as follows:

A Queſtion was put to me, " What other Perſon, to your Knowledge, had ſeen the Paper called, " The Defence, before its being read in the Houſe of Commons?" The Anſwer taken down is this: " I really cannot ſtate any Gentleman, to my Knowledge, who has ſeen the Whole; but I " can ſtate thoſe who have written Parts of it (*a*)." Then I was deſired to name any Perſons, and, among the reſt, I mentioned Mr. Markham.—From the Manner in which it is taken down, it might be ſuppoſed Mr. Markham wrote Part of the Defence; that is not the Fact; what I meant to ſtate was, that Mr. Markham ſaw a Part of it before it was preſented at the Bar of the Houſe of Commons.

The Counſel for the Defendant deſired Two Paragraphs of a General Letter to the Court of Directors, ſigned Edward Wheler and John M'Pherſon, dated, Fort William, 19th October 1781, and indorſed, " Re^d p^r Nymph Sloop of War, 16th May 1782," might be read.

Read, the following Extract from Book 29, already delivered in.

Par. 4. " We have likewiſe availed ourſelves of the Return of the Nymph to Fort St. George, to diſpatch a further Supply of Five Lacks of Rupees in Specie, to relieve the preſſing Exigencies of that Preſidency.

5. " We ſtill detain the Swallow, in Hopes of being able to ſend you full and ſatisfactory Information by her of the Meaſures concluded by the Governor General, and ſhall loſe no Time in diſpatching her, as ſoon as we ſhall be poſſeſſed of theſe Materials, which we expect daily."

Q. *(by a Lord.)* I wiſh to give the Witneſs an Opportunity of explaining one Part of his Evidence reſpecting the Nymph.—Have you any Reaſon to ſuppoſe the Diſpatches which have been read are inaccurate, in ſtating the Nymph to have ſailed from Bengal to Madras, on the 19th of October 1781?

(*a*) Vide ſupra, Page 374.

A. No. I conceive the Fact to be this; that the Nymph was ſent from Madras to Bengal with Letters, earneſtly preſſing the Government of Bengal to ſend Supplies of Caſh, of which they were very much in want: That Mr. Wheler and Mr. Macpherſon took the Opportunity of the Return of that Ship with Money to ſend a Letter to the Court of Directors, under the Idea that Sir Edward Hughes would find it neceſſary to diſpatch a Veſſel to Government, with Advice of the Operations of the War.—That Sir Edward Hughes, ſome Time after the Receipt of that Letter, did think proper to diſpatch this very Ship the Nymph, which was not ſuppoſed, at the Time ſhe left Bengal, to be bound for Europe.—He diſpatched this very Ship with the Account of the taking of Trinicomale.—I conceive that to be the Fact.

Read, a further Extract of the General Letter to the Court of Directors, ſigned, Edward Wheler and John Macpherſon; and dated, Fort William, October 19th 1781; above produced and delivered in (*a*).

" Fort William, October 16th 1781.

" Honourable Sirs,

Par. 1. " We avail ourſelves of the Departure of His Majeſty's Sloop, the Nymph, for the Coaſt, to addreſs to you this Letter; and we have requeſted Sir Edward Hughes to forward it by the firſt proper Conveyance.

Par. 2. " In a ſhort Time we propoſe to diſpatch the Swallow Packet direct for England; by her we ſhall have the Honour of communicating to you the fulleſt Information regarding your Affairs. We hope we are not too ſanguine, in expecting to tranſmit you then, very ſatisfactory Advices, and ſuch as may effectually relieve you from the Anxiety neceſſarily created, by the Accounts which you muſt have lately received from this Country."

Q. *(by a Lord)*. Was the Letter of January 1782, that was put into a Box addreſſed to you, the ſingle Inſtance of a Communication of Mr. Haſtings, through you, to the Secret Committee?

A. I am not quite certain, but I think it was the only one. I do not ſpeak poſitively.

Q. Was Mr. Haſtings in any general Habit of tranſmitting Letters to the Secret Committee, through you?

A. Mr. Haſtings tranſmitted Letters through me to the King's Miniſters, when he wrote to them; but I think that is the only one, through me, to the Secret Committee.

Q. *(by a Lord.)* In Explanation of that Part of your former Evidence at the Bar of this Houſe, where you ſay, " I really cannot ſtate any Gentleman, to my Knowledge, who has ſeen the Whole, but I can ſtate thoſe who have written Parts of it;" I underſtand you now to ſay, that the Word, *written*, is a Miſtake; and you mean to ſay, " *ſeen* Parts of it?"

A. As applied to Mr. Markham only.

Q. Did Mr. Middleton write any Part of that Defence?

A. No; Mr. Middleton wrote no Part of it: But he furniſhed me with Minutes and Obſervations, which I afterwards drew up, and put into Form.

Q. Whether this Paſſage is a Part of the Defence written by Mr. Halhed, as it ſtood when it was carried by you to Mr. Haſtings, and read to him—Speaking of Cheit Sing, he ſays, " Whether or not I perſonally forgave him, is of no Conſequence: I never ſought to puniſh him, but on publick Grounds; and, had he faithfully diſcharged his Duty to the Company, he would never have heard a Syllable of my Reſentment (*b*);" was this Paſſage read by you to Mr. Haſtings when you carried him the Copy of that Defence, to know whether he approved of it, or not?

A. If that Paſſage is not one of thoſe Paſſages in Mr. Halhed's Hand-writing—(I have not the Defence before me now)—it certainly was; if it is a Part that is in his Hand-writing, it was not.

The Witneſs was directed to withdraw.

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, they ſhould next proceed to trace this Preſent through Gopaul Doſs to the Time the Begums were plundered, and ſhew that Gopaul Doſs was particularly recommended by Mr. Haſtings to Mr. Middleton.

Then Mr. Robert Hudſon being again called, produced a Book marked C, and intituled, " Letters from the Board—1775 to 1782."

Read, a Letter from Mr. Haſtings to Mr. Middleton, dated Benares, 22d December 1781, from the ſaid Book.

" Mr. Nath[l] Middleton, Reſident at the Court of his Excellency the Vizier, Lucknow.

" Sir,

" The Services rendered to the Company by the Houſe of Gopaul Doſs * Hurry Kiſſen Doſs, in their ſeveral Remittances of Caſh to the Weſt of India, and whereſoever elſe they have had

* Sic in Orig.

(*a*) Vide ſupra, Page 571.

(*b*) Vide ſupra, Page 25, Line 17.

Occaſion to ſend Supplies of Money to their Troops; the Punctuality with which the Bills have been always honoured and paid, and the large and extenſive Credit which this Houſe poſſeſſes wherever it has any Dealings, are the ſtrongeſt Reaſons for my wiſhing to give it every Encouragement within the Power of our Government; and I deſire that, in * any Remittances which you may ever have to make on the Company's Account by Bills of Exchange, either to Calcutta or to the Stations of the Army, may be taken from it, whenever offered, if the Rate of them be as moderate and equitable as that of thoſe obtainable from any other Perſon. Gopaul Doſs has a Gomaſtah reſiding at Lucknow.

* Sic in Orig.

" I am,
Sir,
" Benares, Your moſt obedient humble Servant,
" 22d December 1781. (Signed) Warren Haſtings."

Then the Witneſs produced a Book marked B, intituled, " Letters to the Board, from 1777 to 1782."

Read, a Letter from Mr. Middleton to Mr. Haſtings, dated Fayzabad, 15th January 1782, from the ſaid Book.

" To the Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, &c. &c. &c.

" Sir,

" I was duly honoured with your Commands of the 12th and 22d December laſt; the former reſpecting a Seizure which had been made by Khoja Bahar Ally Cawn of ſome Cloths manufactured at Tanda on Account of Gualdaſs and Bolanaut, Merchants of Benares, under Pretext of their being the Property of Ram Laulla, who he had confined on a Charge of Debt; and the latter recommending Gopaul Daſs, in particular Terms, for his Services to our Government, and the Punctuality with which he has acquitted himſelf of all his Engagements and Tranſactions with it. To this, Sir, be aſſured I ſhall pay the moſt attentive Regard, and always give his Houſe that Preference to which it has ſo juſt a Claim, in all Remittances or Money Tranſactions which may paſs through my Office.

" Immediately on my Arrival at Fayzabad, I made a ſtrict Inquiry into the Complaint of the above mentioned Seizure, and finding, from a Variety of Evidence, the Fact preciſely as it had been ſtated to you, I cauſed the Cloths to be releaſed and delivered over to the Gomaſtah of Gual Daſs and Bolanaut, who attended here for that Purpoſe.

" It having alſo been intimated to me that Ram Laulla, a Shroff and Relation of Gopaul Daſs, had been impriſoned by Bahâr Ally Cawn, on Pretences equally vague and unjuſt, which I had Reaſon to believe was the Caſe, from my having failed in my Endeavours to procure his Enlargement near a Twelvemonth ago, although ſolicited on an Offer of the Security of Gopaul Daſs and my own, if deſired, for the Payment of whatever Sum ſhould appear due from him on an Adjuſtment of their Accounts: I determined alſo to take this Opportunity of inquiring into that Matter, and procuring the Man Juſtice; for which Purpoſe, I applied to Bahâr Ally Cawn to ſend him to me, and repeated the Offer of Security which I had before made; he however thought proper to decline or rather evade Compliance with my Demand; and to teſtify his Reſentment at the Application made for my Interference, he inſtantly doubled the Guard on his Priſoner, diſpatched an Eſcort to bring his Family from Tanda, and by every Means in his Power encreaſed the Rigour of his Confinement. In this Situation he remained until the Day after the Seizure of Bihar and Jowar Ally Cawn, when he was brought to me by my own People loaded with Irons, which I had immediately taken off, and ſetting him at large, have deſired him to deliver me a Statement of his Account with Bahâr Ally Cawn, which I ſhall take Care to ſee equitably adjuſted.

" Fayzabad, I have the Honour to be with, &c. &c. &c.
the 15th January 1782. (Signed) Nath. Middleton."

Read, alſo, from the ſame Book, the following Letter from Mr. Nathaniel Middleton to Mr. Haſtings, dated Lucknow, 21ſt Feb. 1782.

" To the Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, &c. &c. &c.

" Sir,

" It appearing by a Letter received from your Accomptant General, dated 23d Auguſt 1781, that the Nabob's Debt to the Honourable Company, agreeable to his Statement, exceeds the Amount at which it ſtands in my Office, owing to Entries made in the Account at the Preſidency, never before communicated to this Station; I have deemed it expedient, although unauthorized by the Sanction of your Orders, to avail myſelf of Aſſets nearly equal to that Exceſs, and ſhall retain them while the Accounts go through the Examination of the Nabob's Officers, for which Purpoſe they have been delivered to them; and as ſoon as they have finiſhed and given me their Report upon them, which they aſſure me ſhall be in a very few Days, I ſhall do myſelf the Honour to lay it before you, in order to obtain your final Inſtructions for the Liquidation.

" I have the Honour to be, with the greateſt Reſpect,
" Lucknow, Sir, your's, &c.
the 21ſt Feb. 1782. (Signed) Nath. Middleton."

Then

Then the Witneſs produced a Book, marked E, intituled, "Miſcellaneous Letters, 1776 to 1781."

Read, the following Letter from Mr. Middleton to Major Palmer, dated Lucknow, 29th October 1781, from the ſame Book.

"To Major William Palmer, Military Secretary to the Honourable the Governor General.

"Sir,

"I have received the Honour of your Letter of the 24th inſtant, ſignifying to me the Governor General's Commands, that I ſhould order Eſcorts for ſuch Treaſure, as the Gomaſtah of Gopaul Doſs may have to tranſport from Lucknow to Benares, from Time to Time, for the publick Service; which you will be pleaſed to aſſure the Governor, ſhall be punctually obeyed.

"Lucknow,
the 29th October, 1781.

I am, Sir,
Your moſt obedient, humble Servant (*a*)."

The Witneſs produced Book 85, intituled, "Bengal Secret Council, 3d February to 1ſt April 1783."

Read, Extract of a Letter to Mr. Haſtings, ſigned Nath. Middleton, and dated 23 October 1782, from the Appendix to a Conſultation of the 3d March 1783, beginning at Page 356 of the ſame Book.

"Fort William, 3d March 1783.

"At a Council; Preſent,
The Honourable Warren Haſtings Eſquire, Governor General, Preſident;
Lietenant General Sir Eyre Coote, Commander in Chief;
Edward Wheler
John Macpherſon } Eſquires.
John Stables

Secret Dept. Monday, 3d March.

"Extract from Mr. Middleton's Letter, dated 23d October 1782.

"I muſt beg Leave to refer you to my Correſpondence with the Honourable the Governor General, for a full Account of the Origin and Nature of my Tranſactions with the Begums at Fayzabad; and the Letters which have paſſed between me and the Officers who have ſeverally commanded there, will ſhew you the Progreſs and preſent State of that Buſineſs. The Balance due from the Bow Begum, upon her Agreement, made in January laſt, after allowing her Credit for the trifling Articles lately ſent here by Major Gilpin, will be about Five Lacks, which I apprehend may be realized, if you deem it expedient to continue the Reſtraints which have been impoſed for that Purpoſe: She had, indeed, given Major Gilpin the moſt ſatisfactory Aſſurances of an immediate Liquidation of this long depending Account, in which, I believe, ſhe was ſincere; but, probably, from an Expectation of a Change of Meaſures, upon my Removal, ſhe has lately retracted thoſe Aſſurances, and now declares her Determination to make no further Payments whatever, but upon the Certainty of her Jaghires being reſtored to her; which I could give her no Hopes of, as the Propriety of its Reſumption has been ſanctified by the Approbation of the Honourable the Governor General; who further expreſsly enjoins me, in his Inſtructions of the 27th January, to exert my Influence with the Nabob, to prevent the Concluſion of any final Settlement between him and the Begums, until I ſhould be furniſhed with Inſtructions from him or the Board on that Head. Not having, ſince the above Date, received any Directions from the Board, or the Governor General, relative to the Begums, I know not what may be their Wiſhes in regard to them; but I thought it, at all Events, my Duty, conformably to the Spirit of the Orders I had received, to retain Poſſeſſion of the Killa at Fayzabad, and the Perſons of the Bow Begum's Two principal Eunuchs, until the Sum ſhe had ſtipulated to pay was fully liquidated, or the Honourable Board ſhould notify their further Pleaſure: And in this State, Sir, I commit the Buſineſs to your future Directions, expreſſing my ſincere Wiſh, that you may find Means to effect the Recovery of this Balance; which, among other Balances, originally conſtituted a Part of the Securities made over to Gopaul Doſs, for the Repayment of his Advance to the Vizier for the Company's Uſe, and ſhould, I apprehend, if poſſible, be realized for Almaſs Ally Cawn, who has employed his own Credit upon the Faith of thoſe Funds for the immediate Satisfaction of Gopaul Doſs's Debt."

Then the Managers for the Commons informed the Houſe, That the Evidence about to be produced related to the Treaty of Chunar, and requeſted the Houſe would recollect, that in the Anſwer put in by Mr. Haſtings at the Bar, he ſtates, in Contradiction to all his former Statements upon that Subject, That upon the 19th of September, when he ſigned the Treaty, he was apprized of all the Circumſtances which he pretends ever to have known againſt the Begums.

(*a*) N. B. No Signature.

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, that the Firſt Letter about to be read was a Letter to Mr. Wheler, to whom Mr. Haſtings communicated all the Tranſactions he had learned reſpecting Oude, or reſpecting the Diſaffection of any Perſons he had come to the Knowledge of againſt Government; and begged the Houſe would obſerve, that in this Letter, dated 18th of September 1781, Mr. Haſtings makes no Mention whatever of having any Suſpicions even of the Begums being diſaffected to our Government.

Read, the following Extract, from Part 2d of the Appendix to the Narrative of the Inſurrections at Benares, beginning at Page 115 of the ſame Book.

" Num. 90.

" To Edward Wheler Eſquire.

" Sir,

" My laſt was the 11th. The Forces now aſſembled are the 6th, 7th, 19th, 30th, and 35th Regiments, Lieutenant Polhill's Regiment of the Body Guard, Two Companies of European Grenadiers and Light Infantry, Thirty Artillery Men, and the Rangers, and 600 of the Nabob's Horſe. Major Popham marched on the 16th; one Diviſion to Pateeta, another with Major Crabb to the Back of the Lutteefpoor. I do not expect any thing deciſive ſo ſoon as I wiſh; there muſt be Delays, and I feel them ſorely; but I thank God that I am myſelf a Witneſs of the Evils, Wants, and Errors of our Service, though I have been nearly the Victim of them, ſince it has furniſhed me with the Means, though ſlow, of correcting them. The Province of Oude has catched the Contagion; but I ſhall diſmiſs the Nabob in a few Days, and doubt not but his Troubles will be ſoon quelled. I give my ſole Attention to the preſent Object, which accompliſhed, every other will follow. Major Crawford muſt be near; I expect him hourly. Believe no Report. I have not yet received one Letter from you.

" Chunar, 18th September 1781. I am, &c.

" Warren Haſtings." *(a)*

The Managers for the Commons ſtated, they ſhould next read the Articles of the Treaty which related particularly to the Begums, with Mr. Haſtings's Obſervations upon them.

Read, the following Extract from The Appendix to the Benares Narrative, beginning at Page 1 of the ſame.

" Num. 1. A.

" Letter to the Governor General and Council, dated the 29th of November 1781, reſpecting the Governor General's Agreement with the Vizier.

" To Edward Wheler and John Macpherſon, Eſquires, Members of the Council of Fort William.

" Gentlemen,

" I muſt have Recourſe to your Indulgence, on the Occaſion of every Report of Importance, for the Delay in tranſmitting it. Many are the Cauſes of theſe Delays, which I need not enumerate, as I am myſelf the principal Sufferer by them: Indeed I am almoſt tempted to ſay, that I find a Sufficiency for the Occupation of each Day in the Evil thereof, and in a Thouſand little Occurrences, leſs known in a regular Proceſs of Buſineſs, which exact their Share of Attention, and paſs without any ſubſtantial Effect. It was for this principal Reaſon, that I have again ſhifted my Reſidence from Banaris to this Place, where I ſhall hope for more Leiſure to bring up a long Arrears of Buſineſs, than it would have been poſſible for me to have cleared if I had continued there.

" I have now to inform you of my Tranſactions with the Nabob Vizeer, during his ſhort Stay at Chunar: Theſe are compriſed in the incloſed Papers, viz.

N° 1. Articles of Agreement concluded with the Nabob Vizeer.
1. A and B. Explanation of the above Articles.
2. Agreement of the Nabob Vizeer.
3. Reaſons for the above Agreement.
4. My Inſtructions to the Reſident.
5. Orders iſſued in conſequence of the Agreement *(b)*."

Read, alſo, the following Extract, beginning at Page 2 of the ſame.

" To the Copy of the Articles of Agreement, N° 1. I have added the Papers N° 1. A, B, C. which will fully explain my Reaſons for the ſeveral Articles; and to theſe I beg Leave to refer you.

(a) Vide ſupra, Page 209. *(b)* Vide ſupra, Page 138.

you. Upon the Whole, generally, I have only to obſerve further, that the Agreement was drawn up from a Series of Requiſitions preſented to me by the Nabob, to whom I was happy in the Occaſion of making ſuch a Return for the uncommon Inſtance of Fidelity and Attachment which he had recently ſhewn to our Government, by an inſtant and unqualified Aſſent to each Article. This was done verbally in his Preſence. And in like Manner I requeſted and obtained his Acquieſcence in the ſhort Condition which followed mine. I conſidered the Subjects of his Requeſts as eſſential to the Reputation of our Government, and no leſs to our Intereſt than his; and if the Reſident performs his Duty in the Execution of my Inſtructions, the Nabob's Part of the Engagement, by a ſingular Inverſion of their Purpoſes, in both Inſtances, will prove of ſtill greater Benefit to him than to our Government, on whoſe Behalf it was exacted.

" I have the Honour to be,
with the greateſt Eſteem,
Gentlemen,
Your moſt obedient Servant,
Warren Haſtings."

" Chunar,
29th November 1781.

" Num. 1. B.

" Copy of the Agreement concluded by the Governor General with the Vizeer, on the 19th of September 1781.

" The Nabob Vizeer ul Mummalick Aſſoff ud Dowlah Aſſoff Jah Yeheyah Khan Behader, having repeatedly and urgently repreſented, that he is unable to ſupport the Expences of the temporary Brigade, Cavalry, and Engliſh Officers, with their Battalions, as well as other Gentlemen, who are now paid by him under the Denomination of Sebundy, &c. &c. and having made ſundry Requeſts to that and other Purpoſes; and as the Conſtancy and Firmneſs of his Alliance with the Company entitle him to every Conſideration and Relief that may depend upon us; I Warren Haſtings Governor General, Imaud ud Dowlah Jelladit Jung Behader, &c. &c. on Behalf of the Governor General and Council, have agreed to the under-mentioned Articles, this 19th Day of September, in the Year of our Lord 1781, correſponding to the laſt Day of Ramzan 1195 of the Hidjeree.

" 1ſt. That the temporary Brigade, and Three Regiments of Cavalry, be no longer charged to the Nabob's Account for the Year Fuſſelee 1189, excepting a Term of Two and an Half Months, which is required for their paſſing the Nabob's Boundaries; and for which, together with all former Arrears, their uſual Pay and Allowances are to be made good: Alſo the Engliſh Officers, with their Sebundy Battalions, and other Gentlemen, excepting the Reſident's Office, now upon the Nabob's Liſt, be no longer at his Charge for the Year 1189; the Arrears being paid up with the Addition of Two Months Allowances. The true Meaning of this being, that no more Troops be paid for by the Nabob than the Number of European Infantry, Artillery, and Sepoys agreed for, under the Title of One Brigade, with the late Nabob Shujah ud Dowlah, now paid for at the Rate of 2,60,000 Rupees per Month; to which is now to be added, One Regiment of Sepoys of the preſent Eſtabliſhment, expreſsly allowed for the Purpoſe of protecting the Office, Treaſury, and Perſon of the Reſident at Lucknow; the Pay and Allowances of which are to commence from the 1ſt of Aughun next, at the Rate of Rupees 25,000 per Month. The Regiment to be relieved every Three Months. The Brigade to be ſtationed or moved wherever the Nabob ſhall direct, in the Mode preſcribed in the former Treaty with the Nabob Vizeer deceaſed. And finally, That whenever the Nabob Vizeer ſhall require a further Aid of Troops from the Company, the Pay and Allowances ſhall commence from the Day of their paſſing the Carumnaſſa. Alſo, ſhould the Aſſiſtance of the Nabob's Troops be required by the Company, their Pay and Allowances, as may then be agreed upon, * be allowed during the Time they may ſerve.

* Sic in Orig.

" 2d. That as great Diſtreſs has ariſen to the Nabob's Government from the Military Power and Dominion aſſumed by the Jagheerdars, he be permitted to reſume ſuch as he may find neceſſary, with a Reſerve, that all ſuch for the Amount of whoſe Jagheers the Company are Guarantees, ſhall, in the caſe of the Reſumption of their Lands, be paid the Amount of their net Collections, through the Reſident, in ready Money.

" 3d. That as Fyz-Ooalla Khan has, by his Breach of Treaty, forfeited the Protection of the Engliſh Government, and cauſes, by his Continuance in his preſent independent State, great Alarm and Detriment to the Nabob, he be permitted, when Time ſhall ſuit, to reſume his Lands, and pay him in Money, through the Reſident, the Amount ſtipulated by Treaty, after deducting the Amount and Charges of the Troops he ſtands engaged to furniſh by Treaty; which Amount ſhall be paſſed to the Account of the Company during the Continuance of the preſent War.

" 4th. That no Engliſh Reſident be appointed to Furruckabad, and the preſent one recalled.

" 5th. That the Treaties made between the Engliſh and the Nabob Shujah ud Dowlah be ratified between the preſent Parties, as far as may be conſiſtent with the above-written Articles; and that no Officers, Troops, or others, be put upon the Nabob's Eſtabliſhment, excluſive of thoſe herein ſtipulated.

" Warren Haſtings (*a*)."

(*a*) Vide ſupra, Page 138, & ſeq.

Read,

Read alſo, the following Extract, from Page 8 of the ſame.

" Num. 1. C.

" Minute of the Governor General explanatory of his Agreement with the Vizeer.

" Par. 2. The Miſchiefs to which the Nabob is expoſed, from permitting a Number of rich independent Eſtates, ſupporting a Body of military Tenants, to be maintained in the Heart of the Country, are of the ſame Nature which we have recently experienced from the enormous Wealth and Influence of Rajah Cheit Sing; and, in fact, the Nabob did experience them alſo, and at the ſame Time, and from the ſame Cauſes.

" The Jagheers, poſſeſſed by the Begums, have enabled them to give frequent Diſturbance to the Nabob's Government; and, it can be well atteſted, that they principally excited and ſupported the late Commotions in Gooruckpoor, &c. in Concert with Cheit Sing, and that they carried their Inveteracy to the Nabob and the Engliſh Nation ſo far, as to aim at our utter Extirpation. By a Deſpotiſm ſo malignant, and a Conduct ſo offenſive, and even dangerous to our Exiſtence, as have been manifeſted by the Begums, without the ſmalleſt Injury or Provocation on our Parts, they have forfeited all Claim to that Protection which we afforded them, in exacting from the Nabob, at the Time that Mr. Briſtow aſſiſted him in obtaining 30 Lacks of Rupees from them, a Promiſe to our Government, that thoſe Ladies ſhould enjoy full Poſſeſſion of their Jagheers unmoleſted. We have a Right to withdraw this Protection when they are no longer worthy of it, and to provide againſt their Machinations, by a Conceſſion of that Pledge which afforded them the Means of injuring and diſtreſſing us.

" The Begums will ſuffer no actual Loſs by the Reſumptions of the Jagheers, except of an Influence which they have invariably employed to the moſt pernicious Purpoſes, againſt one State which had conferred, and another which ſecured and protected them; ſince it is ſtipulated, that they ſhall receive the Amount of the net Collections of them, in Money, by the Hands of our Reſident.

" Theſe Arguments will apply to the Situation of all the other Jagheerdars, though they may not to their actual Conduct or Diſpoſitions; but as we are neither engaged for their Poſſeſſions, nor have any immediate Connection with them, the Nabob ſhould be left to the Exerciſe of his own Authority and Pleaſure reſpecting them (*a*)."

Read alſo, the following Extract, beginning at Page 11 of the ſame.

" Num. 1. D.

" Copy of the Agreement made by the Vizeer with the Governor General.

" Having on my Behalf agreed to the Requiſitions of the Nabob Vizeer, without Diminution or Reſerve, I muſt now repeat the Requeſt, which I before verbally made to him, that he will be pleaſed to attend to ſuch Propoſals as I ſhall have to make to him; and to theſe I expect his Aſſent the more readily, as they have for their ultimate Object his Intereſt alone, that of the Company being no further concerned than in the Influence which they will eventually have in the Payment of the Debt due from the Nabob to the Company. I therefore recommend to him to reduce the great Number of his Sebundy and other Troops to regular and compleat Eſtabliſhments; not to be paid by Aſſignments of Revenue, but in Money from the Treaſury; and their Number not to exceed the certain Means of paying them. But as this may be difficult, without making a Separation of the Nabob's public and private Funds, I further recommend, that he receive into his private Purſe no more than a fixed Monthly Sum for the Expences of his Perſon and Houſehold; and that the Remainder of the net Collections be left in a public Treaſury, under the Management of his public Miniſters, and the Inſpection of the Reſident, for the Diſcharge of his Military and Civil Diſburſements.

" This Advice is not meant to affect the Aſſignments actually made, and which muſt be annually renewed for the Payment of the paſt Debt, and the current Demands of the Company.

" Signed and ſealed by the Nabob, accepting and promiſing to conform to the above Advice (*b*)."

Read alſo, the following Extract, beginning at Page 16 of the ſame.

" Num. 1. F.

" Second Minute of the Governor General, containing his Anſwers to poſſible Objections to be made againſt the ſeveral Parts of his Agreement with the Vizeer."

" Few Objections can be made to the Second Article. It may be ſuggeſted, 1ſt, that it will excite Clamour and Diſcontent, which in the preſent

" 2d. No Effects of any additional Clamour and Diſcontent, excited by the Reſumption of the Jagheers, could exceed thoſe of their actual Defection;

(*a*) Vide ſupra, Page 141.

(*b*) Vide ſupra, Page 142.

preſent Time may be dangerous; and 2dly, that it will be, in a principal Inſtance, a Breach of our Faith, which is pledged to guarantee a Treaty concluded, through the Means of Mr. Briſtow, between the Nabob Vizeer and the Nabob Allea Begum, his Mother; in which it is ſtipulated, that no ſubſequent Claim ſhould be made on her Property, or Invaſion of her Rights.

fection; and the Begum herſelf had forfeited all Pretenſion to the Benefit of the Treaty executed for her Behalf, by having been the firſt Mover and moſt buſy Actor of the Sedition (*a*)."

Read alſo, the following Extract, beginning at Page 18 of the ſame.

" Num. 1. G.

" Letter of Inſtructions from the Governor General to the Reſident at the Vizeer's Court.

" To Mr. Nathaniel Middleton, Reſident at the Court of the Nabob Vizeer.

" Sir,

" Having on the 19th inſtant entered into certain Engagements with the Nabob Vizeer, tending to relieve his Finances of a Burthen they were no longer able to ſuſtain, with ſundry other Clauſes, the Execution of which is intruſted to you, I herewith incloſe an authentic Copy of the ſame, for your Guidance. The Nabob, on his Behalf, has ſubſcribed and ſealed an Agreement in your Preſence, and in the Preſence of Mr. Richard Johnſon and Hyder Beg Khan, reſpecting the better Adminiſtration of his Affairs; of which I alſo tranſmit you an authentic Copy.

" To theſe Papers, and to the Points conſequently and neceſſarily dependent on them, I think it neceſſary to add the following Inſtructions, to which I require your moſt implicit Obedience.

" I need ſcarcely inform you, that my chief Object in my Negociations with the Nabob has been to induce and aſſiſt him to bring his Government and Finances into ſuch Regularity, as to prevent his Alliance from being a Clog inſtead of an Aid to the Company, and to enable him to diſcharge his Debt in the ſhorteſt Time poſſible. To this End, the moſt eſſential Point is to limit and ſeparate his perſonal Diſburſements from the public Accounts. They muſt not, in their total annual Amount, exceed what he has received in any of the laſt Three Years. This Amount, in Twelve equal Parts, ſhould be paid him monthly out of the Firſt Receipts, and the Remainder of the net Collections placed ſeparately in a public Treaſury, from whence his Public Military and Civil Eſtabliſhment muſt be paid, under the ſole Management and Controul of the Miniſters, with your Concurrence. It is of courſe to be underſtood that this has no Connection, and is in no Shape to interfere with the Company's Aſſignments, and the Collections upon them, which are to be conducted as uſual: And as by the Addition of the Jagheer Lands, with their Revenues, to the Nabob's regular Collections, his Income will, or ought to be conſiderably increaſed, I ſhall expect that the Whole of the Exceſs be appropriated to the Diſcharge of the Nabob's Debt to the Company.

" After ſettling the Amount of the perſonal Diſburſements of the Nabob Vizeer and his Houſehold, the next Point that will require your Exertions towards the general Arrangement of the public Charges, is to reform the eſtabliſhed Muttaiena Troops, reducing them into One eſtabliſhed Corps for the whole Service. If this Corps ſhould be brought to conſiſt wholly of Cavalry, it would beſt anſwer mutual Benefit; leaving no Infantry in the Nabob's Service but what may be neceſſary for his Body Guard; and to ſupply the Deficiency, ſhould any occur from ſuch Arrangement, our Infantry may be employed where Infantry are wanted.

" The Corps reformed and eſtabliſhed, their Pay muſt be iſſued from the public Treaſury. No Aſſignments to be in future granted them, and thoſe already iſſued to be recalled. To complete this, all Numbers above what the real Service may require, or the actual net Receipts may be adequate to the full Payment of, muſt be diſbanded as faſt as their Arrears can be paid off.

" The Nabob will ſelect and appoint his own Commanders; but if he ſhould nominate improper Perſons, ſuch as Men commonly known by the Name of Orderlies, or others deriving their Influence from them, or of known Diſaffection to our Government, you are in ſuch Caſe to remonſtrate againſt it; and if the Vizeer ſhall perſiſt in his Choice, you are peremptorily, and in my Name, to oppoſe it, as a Breach of his Agreement.

" For the Management of the Collections, the Miniſters, with your Concurrence, are to chooſe all Aumils and Collectors, and in their Choice to be guided by the Reſponſibility, good Reputation, and known Ability of the Perſons they elect, that Charges may, as far as poſſible, be avoided.

" Much is to be ſaid, though little may now ſuit, upon the Subject of the Diſtribution of Juſtice in the Nabob's Dominions. For the preſent, I limit myſelf to direct you to urge the Nabob to endeavour gradually, if it cannot be done at once, to eſtabliſh Courts of Adaulut throughout his Diſtricts; the Darogahs, Mowlavies, and other Officers of which muſt be ſelected, as in the Caſe of the Aumils, by the Miniſters, with your Concurrence. The Want of theſe Courts is equally hurtful to the Revenue, Government, and Reputation of the Nabob.

(*a*) Vide ſupra, Page 145.

" In conſequence of the Diſturbances which the rebellious Example of Rajah Cheit Sing has cauſed in the Nabob Vizeer's Country, I have inſtructed Colonel Morgan to aſſiſt you on the Requiſition of the Vizeer, communicated by you to him, or at your own ſingle Application, if any Caſe of Emergency ſhould make it needful, with ſuch Detachments as may be neceſſary, excluſive of the Regiment of Sepoys which is ſtipulated to remain with you at Lucknow. This Power you are not to exerciſe but in Caſes of the moſt urgent and manifeſt Neceſſity. It is directed, that the Regiment ordered for the immediate Protection of your Office and Perſon at Lucknow, ſhall be relieved every Three Months, and during its Stay there ſhall act ſolely and excluſively under your Orders.

" It is finally my poſitive Order, that you do not permit any Britiſh Subject, or others claiming the Name and Protection of the Company, to reſide at Lucknow, or within any Part of the Dominions of the Nabob Vizeer, except the Officers and Soldiers of the Army acting in their Duty, and ſuch Perſons as are officially appointed to remain there. And that to ſuch as are now at Lucknow, or in any other Part of his Dominions, not falling within the Deſcription of the above Exception, you give due Notice in Writing, that they quit the Country, allowing them a reaſonable Time, not exceeding Three Months, to ſettle their Affairs; and in caſe of their Refuſal, you are to inform the Nabob thereof, that he may uſe his own Authority to compel them to depart.

" I am, Sir,

" Chunar, Your moſt obedient humble Servant,
23d September 1781. Warren Haſtings (*a*)."

Read alſo, the following Extract, from Page 2 of the ſame.

" I have alluded to the general Reaſons which have prevented me from tranſmitting the Reports of my Proceedings to the Board with Punctuality. I am obliged to add a ſpecial Cauſe for the preſent Inſtance, which is, that the Reſident having carried with him all the authentic Papers relating to this Buſineſs to Lucknow, I have ſince waited both for them and for the preceding Eſtimates, which are yet incomplete, though ſufficient for general Elucidation (*b*)."

Then the Witneſs produced Book 82, intituled, " Bengal Secret Council, 2d June, 30 Ditto 1783."

Read, a Letter to Mr. Haſtings, ſigned Nath. Middleton, and dated Lucknow, 22d December 1781, from the Appendix to a Conſultation of 12th June 1783, beginning at Page 131 of the ſame Book.

" Fort William, 12th June 1783.

" At a Council; Preſent,
The Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, Preſident.
Edward Wheler,
John Macpherſon, } Eſquires.
John Stables,

" Appendix to Conſultation 12th June 1783.

" To the Honourable Warren Haſtings, Governor General, &c. &c.

" Sir,

" I have been honoured with the Receipt of your Letter of the 19th inſtant, and, in Obedience to your Commands, ſhall forward to you, by the firſt ſafe Opportunity, your Agreement with the Nabob Vizier, together with ſuch other authentic Papers as are connected with it, and have the Honour to be, with the greateſt Reſpect,

Sir, your moſt obedient, &c. &c.
(Signed) " Nathaniel Middleton,
" Reſident at the Vizier's Court."
" Lucknow,
22d December 1781.

The Witneſs was directed to withdraw.

Then the Houſe adjourned to the Chamber of Parliament.

(*a*) Vide ſupra, Page 146. (*b*) Vide ſupra, P. 138.

Bayerische
Staatsbibliothek
München

BSB Bayerische StaatsBibliothek
MDZ Münchener DigitalisierungsZentrum Digitale Bibliothek

Minutes of the evidence taken at the trial of Warren Hastings Esquire, late Governor general of Bengal, at the bar of the House of Lords in Westminster Hall upon an impeachment against him for high crimes and misdemeanors by the knights, citizens and burgesses, in parliament assembled, in the name of themselves, and of all the commons of Great Bd.: 1.

1788[-1794]
2 Crim. 100 h-1
urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb11456063-5